ACPL ITEM
DISCARDED

016.8
B17gw
c.1

PUBLIC LIBRARY
FORT WAYNE & ALLEN CO., IND.

REFERENCE

STO

ACPL ITEM
DISCARDED

A GUIDE TO HISTORICAL FICTION

BY THE SAME AUTHOR

Uniform in size and price.

A GUIDE TO THE BEST FICTION IN ENGLISH

New Edition, entirely re-written and greatly amplified, with a copious Index of 170 pages.

This well-known work of reference—**indispensable to Librarians, Publishers, Booksellers, Heads of Schools and Colleges, and all interested in English Literature**—has been thoroughly brought down to date, and enlarged by the incorporation of a very large number of works of fiction of all periods, including the Mediæval Romances, the novels of the Elizabethan Age, of the 17th and 18th Centuries, and translations of early stories and sagas from the Celtic and Norse languages, as well as a much larger selection than before from European and other Languages. Between **7,000 and 8,000 individual works** are cited, with descriptive notes, particulars of publishers and prices, and other bibliographical data. The **American** section is a very full one, and ample space has been devoted to translations of important fiction, not omitting such as are now out of print or otherwise obscure.

The very copious **Index**, extending over 170 pages, gives full reference to **Authors, Titles, Subjects, and Localities**. Immense trouble has been taken to index every specific subject illustrated in the works quoted, *e.g.*, Countries, Places, Nationalities; Historical Persons, Periods, and Events; Political, Social, Religious, Literary, Philosophical, Scientific, and Topical subjects; and it is confidently believed that the work will form an invaluable

ENCYCLOPÆDIA OF ENGLISH FICTION

whether original or translated, and will answer any question likely to be put by the student, the social investigator, the teacher, or the general reader.

LONDON: GEORGE ROUTLEDGE & SONS, LIMITED

A GUIDE TO HISTORICAL FICTION

BY

ERNEST A. BAKER, M.A., D.LIT.

AUTHOR OF "A GUIDE TO THE BEST FICTION IN ENGLISH," ETC.
EDITOR OF "HALF-FORGOTTEN BOOKS," "LIBRARY OF EARLY NOVELISTS," ETC.

Y0 16.8
B 17 g u
Black+Gold

141869

LONDON
GEORGE ROUTLEDGE & SONS LIMITED
NEW YORK: THE MACMILLAN COMPANY
1914

INTRODUCTION

THE original germ of what has grown into a sort of atlas of historical fiction was an appendix to *A Guide to the Best Fiction*, published in 1903, really forming a chronological index to such novels included in the general list as were concerned with past times. The appendix then became the nucleus of a more comprehensive guide to this kind of fiction, which was published in two volumes as *History in Fiction*, in 1908. Of this last the present book is to some extent a new edition; but it is also a good deal more, the work of preparing a much amplified edition of the *Guide to the Best Fiction* having brought to light a great number of historical stories that had escaped notice. It may perhaps form a useful companion to the new *Guide* published six months ago. Both are select lists, the standard of selection in the one being determined by literary considerations, and in the other by the extent to which a story illustrates any given period of history. Thus, although many books appear in both, the two works do not really overlap, their aims being widely different. The whole arrangement of this, the descriptive notes, and the indexing are designed for the particular benefit of the teacher and student of history, and for the reader interested in history who has not time or inclination to study the more serious historians.

141869

The word "historical" has been given a wide interpretation, so as to embrace stories that in any way whatsoever portray the life of the past, even though actual persons and actual public events have no place in them. It includes some books, like the Sagas, the story of Fulk Fitz Warine, and the romance of the Cid, which belong to the stage when history and romance were not clearly differentiated, and stories in which imagination worked freely upon tradition were given to the world as authentic records. It includes others, like Defoe's pseudo-histories, which come on the border-line in another way. The inclusion of Fielding's, Jane Austen's, and George Eliot's novels, and other contemporary or nearly contemporary portrayals of life and manners, requires no defence: these are, of course, the finest histories of society available for the periods to which they belong, and the student who neglects them will have a very lifeless and imperfect knowledge of his subject.

Mr. Jonathan Nield, in his most useful *Guide to Historical Novels and*

Tales, has written an able defence of the reading of this kind of romance, to which I have little to add except by the way of emphasis. Historical fiction is not history, but it is often better than history. A fine historical painting, a pageant, or a play, may easily teach more and carry a deeper impression than whole chapters of description and analysis. *Esmond* and *Tom Jones* are indispensable adjuncts to Lecky. Scott and Dumas will always have a larger history class than any two regular historians you could name. Even a second-rate historical novel may have ample excuse for existence. But a good one—good, that is, merely as a story—though chronology may be at fault and facts inaccurately stated, will probably succeed in making a period live in the imagination when text-books merely give us dry bones.

So much for the educational aspect; but there is another. An historical study, though in the form of fiction, may have a positive value as a contribution to knowledge. Just as a portrait or a statue by a great imaginative genius lifts a veil or furnishes a lens by which we gaze into the depths of character, and see problems and enigmas suddenly grow clear, so a great work of fiction—Shakespeare's Cleopatra, Mr. Bernard Shaw's Cæsar, Mr. Hewlett's Mary Stuart, or certain of the biographical studies catalogued in the following pages which it would be invidious to single out, based on original research, and depicting their characters not merely as statesmen or politicians, but as living people, with personal as well as public interests, with ordinary frailties and workaday inconsistencies—gives the historical student a bird's-eye view where previously his sight has been obstructed by details. Even if there is still some mist about, the effect of that view will be lasting and helpful. The Mary Queen of Scots in *The Queen's Quair* may be overdrawn in many particulars; but nobody who has read that book can fail to realize the inner and the outer problem of Mary's career with a deeper poignancy and a fuller understanding. The views given of the Covenanters and the Royalists in Scott's *Legend of Montrose* and Neil Munro's *John Splendid* cannot both be right, but both books assist to a clearer comprehension of the issues and help towards a settlement of old controversies, since each brings forward evidence that can hardly be gainsaid. Even trifles like Stevenson's sketch of Villon and Sir Arthur Quiller-Couch's vignettes of actuality during the Elizabethan period and the Great Civil and the Peninsular Wars, give us something beyond the scope of the historian, but none the less true for that.

The groundwork of the genuine historical romance—melodrama masquerading as historical can be left out of account—is as sincere and valid reconstruction as the best efforts of the serious historian, and much the same methods are employed. Neither can possibly be more than an approximation to the reality; neither can help us to anything but a partial realization of the past which is no more. This, it has been pointed out

over and over again, is, in its fullness and vitality, utterly beyond our grasp. We can never put ourselves in the place of an early Victorian, much less of an Elizabethan or a man of the Stone Age. Mental associations are impossible to put off. We should have to cultivate complete amnesia and begin life again, to get more than a faint and rudimentary idea of what our remote ancestors really thought and felt.

It is worth while noticing that we unconsciously put history and fiction on equal terms when, for example, we compare Scott's Graham of Claverhouse with Macaulay's. Another point that it would be worth while elaborating, were one to discuss the changes that have come over the writing of historical fiction since the time of Scott, is that Flaubert's *Salammbô*, in which the method that had begotten *Madame Bovary* busied itself with a remote historical epoch, was published in 1862, the year before *Romola*, in which George Eliot applied her philosophical realism to a foreign country and a period that she had to study with exhausting toil before she could depict its lineaments to her own satisfaction. At this date—the eve of that development of realism which has been labelled naturalism—a new tradition came into the making of historical fiction; and though there have been revivals of pure romance since, notably the one ushered in by Blackmore with his *Lorna Doone*, even the romancers have become infected with the new conscientiousness, oft-times to the detriment of literature. It is significant that Mr. Hewlett is the author not only of *The Forest Lovers*, but of *The Queen's Quair*.

The index at the end of the book, with its references to places, persons, and events, may suggest some interesting courses of reading and bring out unnoticed phases of historical fiction. All the works comprised in this lengthy catalogue, from the earliest chapbooks to the novel of last year, may be roughly divided into three groups: the historical study, the distortion of history for ulterior purposes, and the romance proper, in which I would include, not only those novels like Mrs. Radcliffe's which were dated back in order not to utilize fact but to do away with it, but also such novels as Mr. Stanley Weyman's, which pay due homage to historical accuracy, yet, obviously, are historical stories rather than novels of to-day because the writer is in love with the romantic atmosphere. The other two divisions are particularly interesting. They were not unknown among the earliest attempts at historical romancing, but the tradition that began with *Salammbô* and *Romola* has multiplied them enormously.

Reconstruction of bygone days—people, manners, ways of life, historical events—is the main business of a goodly proportion among the later novels enumerated in the following pages. In the finest historical novel of the last thirty years—Tolstoy's *War and Peace*—the past is portrayed as if it were the present. When mere reconstruction is the sole object, fiction degenerates into a spurious kind of archæology, as happens, conspicuously,

with many of the carefully localized stories so much in vogue nowadays, and with so many of the genre initiated by Mrs. Rathbone in her *Diary of Lady Willoughby*, the literary progenitor of Anne Manning and Mrs. Marshall. It is interesting to compare Mr. Crockett's romances with Mr. W. Robertson's romanticized history of the same family feuds of ancient Galloway. Mr. Robertson has also written sober history without any romantic disguise, and the same can be said of several living historical novelists. Mr. Sabatini is an authoritative historian of the Borgias; Mr. Hutton qualified by research and substantial monographs before he wrote *Sigismondo Pandolfo Malatesta;* and Mrs. Atherton frankly states that she originally intended to write an orthodox life of Alexander Hamilton, but, fortunately, decided, when she came to put pen to paper, to direct her powers of imaginative interpretation and reconstruction to the more genial task of placing her hero in the true human perspective in *The Conqueror*. Studies of thought, like Pater's philosophical stories, go into this group, the most recent development of which is, however, a dozen stories or collections of stories about the times before history. There are fashions in the subject matter of historical romance as in other things. Now it is the Reign of Terror, and now Monmouth's Rebellion that inspires novel after novel. Till 1904 few people knew anything about that curious outcome of mediæval enthusiasm, the Children's Crusade; there are now five novels dealing with it at large in the following list.

Of historical fiction written for a purpose the output has been huge, though the bulk of it is produced under false pretences. Religious propaganda or apologetics probably accounts for the largest amount, and politics comes next. The mid-Victorian Sunday-school stories about the early Christians typify the didactic class, and Monsignor Benson's studies of the Reformation and the persecution of Catholics are among the best of the controversial. Patriotism was the inspiration of *Westward Ho!* and also, in a more deliberate and calculated way, of Mr. Standish O'Grady's *Bog of Stars*. Several of Kingsley's romances were highly polemical in character, and those of his adversary Newman were obviously meant to inculcate Catholic doctrine. Quite a number of modern examples will be found of the kind of romance, like *The Romans of Partenay* and *Ponthus et Sidoyne*, so common in the Middle Ages, the glorification of a family, sometimes of the writer's own house.

As the index shows, the number of Americans writing historical fiction is portentous, especially for a country which has been alleged to have no history. Their attention is not concentrated, however, on destroying this fallacy; French, Italian, Greek, Russian, and Scandinavian history has been ransacked for subjects by American authors, who have also produced many remarkable studies of the English Civil War time and other periods. Personal reminiscence plays a significant part in a great many American

novels: John Esten Cooke and Edward Eggleston, besides many living writers, have based their work on this respectable foundation. Where solid material of this nature has been incorporated, or where family records and private papers have been drawn upon, or special research of any kind performed before invention came into play, the fact is duly mentioned in the notes.

Such research is, unfortunately, not a saleable commodity. One novelist writes that "Research doesn't pay." On the other hand, it can hardly pay in the long run, surely, to publish a novel of George III's reign without knowing, as one living novelist appears not to know, that the younger Pitt and the Earl of Chatham were not one and the same person. The working rule of most historical novelists is probably that formulated in a letter to me by Mr. F. W. Hayes, author of *A Kent Squire*, to give "what could be proved by evidence and what could not be disproved by evidence." Another rule which comparatively few novelists observe consistently is admirably explained by Mr. Percy J. Brebner, author of several works appearing below. "My aim has been, not so much to write a story wrapping up history—the powder in the jam—but to depict and live in the period: to know in fact nothing of what happened after the period of the story. As an example, if I have a story of the time of the battle of Austerlitz, I should be ignorant of the fact that Napoleon was presently to meet defeat at Waterloo. Such knowledge, to my mind, immediately makes mere puppets of the characters, emphasizes the fact that you are writing of a dead past and not of a living present. A successful romance should make the reader forget that much has happened since the time of which he is reading. So I never emphasize a date, never suggest that I am talking of old customs which have changed, never label the historical side, never give any idea that my coach has given way to the train and motor-car, nor that men no longer use the sword to protect their honour."

The arrangement by countries and periods, as set forth in the table of contents and the sub-headings, needs no explanation. The dates given are often mere approximations, and usually the more important events of a story belong to the later portion of the period indicated. Both real titles and spurious titles are given, if both are known, in the numerous instances where books are published under different titles in America and in England, or where publishers have arbitrarily sent out the same book under another name. Stories that are specially suitable for young readers have been marked "[juv.]," a large number of books that would be superfluous in a list of the best fiction being admitted on this account alone. It does not, however, follow that the books so marked are invariably not worth reading by older persons: that must be ascertained by the note. There are, on the other hand, numerous books not so marked that should not be overlooked by parents and teachers in selecting libraries for older children.

Among these may be mentioned the works of Scott, Dumas, Kingsley, Reade, Blackmore, Weyman, Conan Doyle, and "Allen Raine."

My thanks are due to those authors who have kindly supplied me with summaries of the historical matter dealt with in their books, and I shall be grateful for corrections or notes of omission with a view to the possibility of a later edition of this work. It gives me peculiar pleasure to acknowledge many debts to Mr. Nield's *Guide to Historical Novels and Tales*, and to the Rev. Stephen Brown's *Reader's Guide to Irish Fiction*, in return for any small service which my previous books may have been to them. Mr. Swan Sonnenschein has again supplied a large portion of the information relating to publishers and prices, and my wife and daughter have once more performed the arduous task of compiling the index.

E. A. B.

CONTENTS

PAGE

BRITISH ISLES, Prehistoric Times 1
—— Britain under the Romans 2
—— From the Withdrawal of the Romans to the Accession of Egbert 4
—— From Egbert to the Norman Conquest 9
—— The Norman Conquest and the Norman Kings . . . 12
—— The Plantagenet Kings 16
—— The Lancastrian and Yorkist Kings 30
—— The House of Tudor 36
—— Reign of James I 58
—— Reign of Charles I 60
—— The Commonwealth 72
—— Reign of Charles II 78
—— Reign of James II 85
—— Reign of William III 90
—— Reign of Anne 96
—— Reign of George I 100
—— Reign of George II 106
—— Reign of George III to 1789 119
—— —— from 1789 to the Regency (1811) 127
—— The Regency 143
—— Reign of George IV 150
—— Reign of William IV 153
—— Reign of Victoria 154
AMERICA, Ancient and Mediæval Times 167
—— Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries 168
—— Early Seventeenth Century 171
—— Later Seventeenth Century 175
—— Early Eighteenth Century 182
—— Later Eighteenth Century 186
—— American Revolution, First Period (1774–8) 193

PAGE

AMERICA, American Revolution, Second Period (1778–83) . . 199
—— From the American Revolution to the End of the War of 1812 204
—— From the War of 1812 to the Civil War 214
—— Period of the Civil War (1861–5) 226
—— From the End of the Civil War to the Present Day . . 236
FRANCE, Ancient and Mediæval 246
—— The Feudal Period (from Hugh Capet to Charles V) . . 247
—— Reign of Charles VI 251
—— Reign of Charles VII 252
—— Reign of Louis XI 253
—— Reigns of Charles VIII, Louis XII, and Francis I . . . 255
—— Reigns of Henry II, Francis II, and Charles IX . . . 257
—— Reign of Henry III 260
—— Reign of Henry IV 262
—— Reign of Louis XIII 263
—— Reign of Louis XIV to the Death of Cardinal Mazarin . . 265
—— —— From the Death of Mazarin to the Peace of Ryswick . . 266
—— —— From the Peace of Ryswick to the Death of Louis XIV . 270
—— Reign of Louis XV to the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle . . . 271
—— —— From the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle to the Death of Louis . 274
—— Reign of Louis XVI to the Beginning of the Revolution . . 275
—— The Revolution from the Meeting of the States-General to the Execution of the King 276
—— The Republic 278
—— The Consulate 285
—— The Empire 286
—— Reigns of Louis XVIII, Charles X, and Louis Philippe . . 289
—— The Second Republic and the Second Empire . . . 290
—— The Franco-Prussian War 293
—— The Government of Thiers and the Third Republic . . . 296
GERMANY, SWITZERLAND, AUSTRIA, HUNGARY, Ancient and Mediæval 298
—— From the Reformation to the Close of the Thirty Years' War . 302
—— From the Thirty Years' War to the French Revolution . . 306
—— From the French Revolution to the Revolution of 1848 . . 310
—— Modern Germany since 1848 312
GREECE, THE BALKAN STATES, and TURKEY, before the Christian Era 316
—— From the Christian Era to the Fall of Constantinople . . 318
—— From the Fall of Constantinople to End of Eighteenth Century 320

PAGE
GREECE, The Nineteenth Century 321
ITALY, before the Christian Era 324
—— From the Christian Era to the Deposition of the Last Emperor of the West 325
—— From the End of the Western Empire to the Discovery of America 331
—— From the Discovery of America to the French Revolution . . 337
—— From the French Revolution to the Present Day . . . 343
THE NETHERLANDS, HOLLAND and BELGIUM . . . 349
RUSSIA AND POLAND, from Early Times to the French Revolution 355
—— From the French Revolution to the Present Day . . . 359
SCANDINAVIA, DENMARK, and ICELAND, Earliest Times to the Thirty Years' War 364
—— From the Thirty Years' War to the Present Day . . . 370
SPAIN and PORTUGAL, Earliest Times to the French Revolution . 372
—— From the French Revolution to the Present Day . . . 376
AFRICA, Ancient Egypt, before the Christian Era . . . 381
—— After the Christian Era 383
—— Egypt in the Middle Ages 384
—— Modern Times 385
ASIA, before the Christian Era 392
—— From the Birth of Christ to the Last Crusade . . . 395
—— From the Crusades to End of Eighteenth Century . . . 402
—— The Nineteenth Century 406
AUSTRALASIA and OCEANIA 416
INDEX of Authors, Titles, Historical Names, Places, Events, etc. . 419

GUIDE TO HISTORICAL FICTION

THE BRITISH ISLES

PREHISTORIC TIMES

LONDON, Jack. Before Adam. 1907

Out of instinctive dreams which are supposed to be racial reminiscences of primordial times, Mr. London reconstructs a picture of life in the Pleistocene Age. [$1.50, Macmillan, New York; 6s., 2s. n., Lawrie.]

TRUE, J. P. The Iron Star, and What it saw in its Journey through the Ages from Myth to History. [juvenile] 1899

Follows the history of a meteorite that fell into the precincts of a Cave Man and was handed down from generation to generation, thus showing the course of the Stone, Bronze, and Iron Ages. The particular descendant in Viking times made a shirt of mail out of the "Star," went to America with Leif Ericson, and came to England with William the Conqueror, incidentally first visiting Canute. Ends with Captain Miles Standish. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

WALLIS, H. M. The Master Girl. 1910

A romance of the discovery of the Bow and Arrow by a savage girl of the Magdalenian period (Palæolithic), who at a stroke becomes the most powerful personage of her time; and from a captive wife, little more than a slave, assumes the chieftainship, makes wars, discovers novel methods of strategy, and dies in a blaze of glory. [6s., Methuen.]

WELLS, H. G. A Story of the Stone Age. 1899

Of the time "when one might have walked dry-shod from France (as we now call it) to England, and when a broad and sluggish Thames flowed through its marshes to meet its father Rhine." The scene is among the fir-clad mountains of the Weald, where the cave-bear, the lion, and the horse run wild, and Ugh-lomi in the fullness of time is killed and eaten. [In *Tales of Space and Time*, 6s., Harper; $1.50, Doubleday, New York.]

WATERLOO, Stanley. The Story of Ab: a Tale of the Time of the Cave Men. [juvenile] 1897

Adventures in the times when the sabre-toothed tiger and the mammoth roamed at large and man was hunted as well as hunter: a thrilling and not uninstructive picture of the Palæolithic period in the forest-clad basin of the Thames, and of the precarious existence of man. [$1.50, Doubleday, New York; 3s. 6d., Black.]

ADKIN, J. H. KNIGHT-. The Woman Stealers. 1905

Supposed to be a probable picture of life in the neighbourhood of the Vale of Evesham in the days of our earliest Celtic ancestors, when the valley was submerged and the mammoth and ichthyosaurus were still alive. These Celts are outposts of Aryan civilization, and live in fear of the Iberian cave-dwellers, who are represented as tall and terrible monsters. [6s., Pitman.]

HALL, H. R. Days Before History. [juvenile] 1906

"An outline sketch of some phases of the life lived by the prehistoric dwellers in our land." Carefully based on the latest research, and on late and sometimes dubious theories—e.g. a chapter about Dew Ponds. On the whole a very instructive and quite interesting account of primitive man and his mode of life. [3s. 6d. n., 1s., Harrap; Crowell, New York.]

WILEY, Belle, and Grace W. EDRICK. Children of the Cliff. [juvenile] 1905

—— Lodrix, the Little Lake Dweller. [juvenile] 1904

Stories of the primitive Cliff-men and of the Lake-dwellers, written and illustrated in a manner suited to young children. [*Illustrated*, ea. 30c. (1s. 6d. n.), Appleton, New York.]

KIPLING, Rudyard. Puck of Pook's Hill. 1906

—— Rewards and Fairies [*sequel*]. 1910

A boy and girl on a Sussex Down suddenly find themselves in the presence of the fairy Puck, who transports them back to the age of the Stone Men and the first discovery of metal. The fear-haunted life of those far-off times is depicted with the vivid, matter-of-fact realism and imaginative insight into elemental human character that is expected of Mr. Kipling; and in the vignettes from later British history ushered in by Puck in the sequel the art is equally great and convincing. Some of Mr. Kipling's finest poems are interspersed.

[Uniform edn., ea. 6s., cr. 8vo, Macmillan; Pocket edn., ea. 5s. n., Macmillan ($1.50 n., Doubleday, New York).]

SHEPPARD, Ethel. The Sun-Worshippers: Stories of Pre-Roman Britain. 1910

Powerful stories of the passion, the tenderness, and the tragedy in the life of primeval man. [3s. 6d., Century Press, New York.]

c. 800 B.C. BALLANTYNE, R. M. The Hot Swamp: a Romance of Old Albion. [juvenile] 1892

A story of the life of Aquæ Sulis, the modern Bath, and the discovery of its healing waters by Prince Bladud. Branwen, King Hudibras, and other legendary heroes figure. [5s., Nisbet; $1, Nelson, New York.]

55 B.C.–A.D. 410. BRITAIN UNDER THE ROMANS

A.D. 31–61. SPURRELL, Herbert. At Sunrise: a Story of the Beltane. 1904

Depicts the ancient Britons, the Romans, and Phœnician traders in southern Devon, Dartmoor, etc. The Beltane is the old Celtic fire, kindled on a hill-top at May Day—probably a relic of primeval sun-worship. [6s., Greening.]

43–64. WEBB, Mrs. J. B. Pomponia; or, The Gospel in Cæsar's Household. [juvenile] 1867

The campaigns in Britain of Aulus Plautius and Ostorius Scapula, alliance of Cogidunus with the Romans and his reign at Regnum, the crimes of Claudius, Messalina, Agrippina, Nero, and Poppæa, the trial of Pomponia, the burning of Rome, and the persecution of the Christians. The Claudia, Pudens, and Rufus of the New Testament are identified with the persons of the same name mentioned by Martial, etc. [1s. 6d., R.T.S.; 75c., Presb. Pub. Co., Philadelphia.]

43–50. MERCIER, Mrs. Jerome. By the King and Queen: a Story of the Dawn of Religion in Britain. [juvenile] 1886

The times of Caradog (Caractacus) in Gloucestershire and the Cotswolds. Incorporates much local legendary lore. Brân, the father of Caractacus, and Imogen are introduced. [2s., Rivington: o.p.]

51. ELRINGTON, H. A Story of Ancient Wales. [juvenile] 1900

The Roman occupation and the captivity of Caractacus: scene, Wales and the neighbourhood of Diva (Chester). The story turns on the cruel custom of the Druids of seizing people with bodily defects for their sacrifices. [2s., National Soc.; 90c., Whittaker, New York.]

c. 59–*c.* 80. PROTHEROE, Ernest. For Queen and Emperor: a Story of Early Britain. [juvenile] 1909

Suetonius in Britain, Boadicea and the great British insurrection, the siege of Jerusalem, Agricola in Britain. [3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

59–62. "TREVELYAN, Marie." Britain's Greatness Foretold: the Story of Boadicea, British Warrior Queen. [juvenile] 1900

The Roman subjugation, the Druids, Boadicea, and the rising of the Trinobantes and Iceni. [6s., John Hogg.]

WARD, C. H. Dudley. Boudicca: a Romance of Britain's Fighting Queen 1912

The romantic story of Boudicca (incorrectly Boadicea), her wrongs at the hands of the Romans, the British insurrection and massacre of 70,000 Romans and native allies, with the defeat and suicide of the warrior queen. A story told with strong emotional interest. [6s., Ouseley.]

59–68. HENTY, G. A. Beric the Briton: a Story of the Roman Invasion. [juvenile] 1893

Suetonius Paulinus in Britain, and the native resistance, from the British point of view. Boadicea and the sack of Camalodunum, burning of Londinium, and great defeat of the Britons. A view of Rome under Nero, persecution of the Christians, and burning of Rome. Closes with accession of Galba. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

62–4. "SAGON, Amyot." Under the Roman Eagles. [juvenile] *see* p. 326

78–84. HARRIS, Edwin. Durobrivæ; or, Roman Rochester. [juvenile] 1909

Pictures life at Durobrivæ (afterwards Durocæaster—Rochester) during the government of Agricola. Strong on local antiquities. [1s., Harris, Rochester.]

MURRAY, David Christie, and Henry HERMAN. One Traveller Returns. 1887

A story of society at the time of the Druids and their Roman conquerors. Scenes on the Dee. [2s., Chatto.]

296–303. SEDGWICK, S. N. A Daughter of the Druids: an Historical Romance of the Days of St. Alban. [juvenile] 1904

Britain under the Emperor Diocletian and Constantius Chlorus as Cæsar; the martyrdom of St. Alban; scenes, the Surrey region and Verulam. [2s. 6d., Stockwell.]

300–12. CRAKE, A. D. Evanus: a Tale of Constantine the Great. [juvenile] 1872

A story of the Tenth Persecution; scenes, Caledonia and among the southern Britons, at Durocina (Dorchester) in the reign of Diocletian, and Italy and Rome under Constantine. [3s. 6d., Mowbray.]

303. —— The Camp on the Severn: a Tale of the Tenth Persecution in Britain. [juvenile] 1875

In the reign of Diocletian; Britain under Constantius Chlorus. Christianity is supposed to be regularly established throughout Britain, the bishops of London, York, and Lincoln attending the Council at Arles eleven years later. [2s., Mowbray.]

303. DEBENHAM, Mary H. A Fair Haven; and other Stories for Sunday Evenings. [juvenile] 1909

Stories of the early and the later Church from St. Alban to Bishop Ken. The earliest, *The Seed of the Church*, refers to the proto-martyr Alban (*d.* 303). [2s. 6d., National Soc.; $1.50, Whittaker, New York.]

303–33. MARSHALL, Emma. No. XIII; or, The Story of the Lost Vestal: a Story of Rome and Britain. [juvenile] 1885

The martyrdom of St. Alban at Verulam, Roman life under Diocletian and Constantine, and Alexandria in 333. No. XIII is the Vestal whose name was erased from her pedestal in the Forum at Rome. [2s., Cassell.]

304. DEBENHAM, Mary H. Faith's First Christmas; and other Stories for Sunday Evenings. [juvenile] 1906

The title-story relates to 1661; the other stories deal with very early periods of Church history: *The Seed of the Church* (304), *An Island of the Blest* (592), *How Nechtan kept his Vow* (597), *The Lark's Carol* (670), *The Coming of the King* (933), and its sequel, *The Battle in the West* (635–42), and *Into the Dark* (626–7). [2s. 6d., Nat. Soc.]

315–23. GEE, Annie L. The Victory that Overcometh: a Story of the Days of Constantine. [juvenile] 1898

[1s. 6d., S.P.C.K.; 60c., Young, New York.]

363. CUTTS, Rev. E. L. The Villa of Claudius: a Tale of the Roman-British Church. [juvenile] 1861

Roman life at Colonia Camulodunum (Colchester) and at a Romano-British villa unearthed between Goring and Streatley; the Britons, Taliesin the bard, the insurrection of the Trinobantes; a raid by Saxon pirates, and the affairs of the Christian Church. [1s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

367–9. BAXTER, J. Dowling. The Meeting of the Ways. 1908

Life on the Roman Wall in the reign of Valentinian, the fighting with the Picts, the great defeat dealt by the elder Theodosius, and the establishment of the province of Valentia between the Walls. An excellent description of life in the forts, of the villas, temples, amphitheatres, and of the sports, etc. Equipped with a map and archæological notes. [6s., Greening.]

MAXWELL, Sir Herbert Eustace. A Duke of Britain. 1895

A romance of Novantia, or ancient Galloway—a learned attempt by an antiquarian and historian to reconstruct the period just preceding the Roman evacuation of Britain. Kenneth or Cunedda, a noble Briton mentioned by Taliesin, is tribune of the Attacot Picts, and after serving the Emperor Honorius at Milan, is appointed Duke of Britain. Life in Italy and Britain, the Roman soldiers, the Druids, and the early Christians are well depicted; and Honorius, his general, Stilicho, the poet Claudian, and the missionary bishop Ninian, come into the story. [6s., Blackwood.]

408–9. CHURCH, A. J. The Count of the Saxon Shore; or, The Villa in Vectis: a Tale of the Departure of the Romans from Britain. [juvenile] 1887

Roman, British, and Saxon life in Britain pictured in considerable detail. The withdrawal of the Roman legions by Honorius, the revolt which ensues, and the adventures of the British maiden Carna, adopted daughter of L. Ælius Lamia, Count of the Saxon Shore, are vigorously narrated. [5s., Seeley; $1.25, Putnam, New York.]

410–6. TAYLOR, Miss C. Bryson. Nikanor, Teller of Tales: a Story of Roman Britain. 1906

A romance in the saga style, picturing divers manners of life at the close of the Roman rule in Britain. Adventures of a woodcutter's son, who comes south to Londinium, is apprenticed to a carver in ivory to the Church, becomes a slave, and suffers many vicissitudes. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

410–802. FROM THE WITHDRAWAL OF THE ROMANS TO THE ACCESSION OF EGBERT

BABCOCK, W. H. The Two Lost Centuries of Britain. 1890

An imaginative monograph, supplementing historical indications with probable conjectures on the period (5th and 6th centuries) after the withdrawal of Rome and the establishment of Saxon rule. [$1.25, Lippincott, Philadelphia: o.p.]

DEBENHAM, Mary H. The Shepherd Prior; and other Stories for Sunday Evenings. [juvenile] 1907

Fourteen episodes of Church history from 430 onwards—chiefly the early Middle Ages. [2s. 6d., Nat. Soc.]

Ireland in the early Middle Ages

c. 450. DEBENHAM, Mary H. The Great Handwriting. [juvenile] 1907
Meath in St. Patrick's days. [In *The Shepherd Prior*, 2s. 6d., Nat. Soc.]

c. 500–7. "EBLANA." The Last Monarch of Tara: a Tale of Ireland in the Sixth Century. 1889
A careful reconstruction, based on the most authoritative records, of Irish civilization in the reigns of Tuathal and Diarmaid O'Cearbhail. The murder of Tuathal, Diarmaid's judgment against Columcille or Columba, the battle of Cooldrevne, and the cursing and abandonment of Tara, are the main incidents. [Ed. by Canon U. J. BURKE; 2s., Simpkin: o.p.; 2s., Gill, Dublin: o.p.]

c. 500–1016. O'BYRNE, W. Lorcan. Kings and Vikings: Stories from Irish History. 1900
Stories from *Silva Gadelica*, *The Wars of the Gael and the Gall*, and other translations from the Gaelic MSS. Stories of early Christian times—chiefly about St. Patrick, Brigid, Columcille, and Brendan—the trial of the Bards, battles of Dunbolg and Moira, the Danish invasions, Brian Boru, etc. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

8th cent. GRIFFIN, Gerald. The Invasion. 1832
A painstaking study of western Ireland in the second half of the 8th century, and particularly the fortunes of the O'Haedha sept on Bantry Bay. Archæological notes by Eugene O'Curry. [2s., Duffy, Dublin: o.p.]

9th cent. SMYTH, P. J. King and Viking. *See* p. 9

The Arthurian Epoch

Merlin; or, The Early History of King Arthur. *c.* 1450–60
An early chapter in the mythical history of Arthurian Britain. Translated from a French romance (13th century) that was based on a poem by Robert de Borron. Covers in more prolix fashion the first five books of Malory. [Ed. by H. B. WHEATLEY, 2 vols., 33s. 6d., Early English Text Society, 1865–99.]

MALORY, Sir Thomas. Le Morte d'Arthur: Sir Thomas Malory's Book of King Arthur and of his Noble Knights of the Round Table. Caxton, 1485
A redaction of the whole cycle of Arthurian legends to which Geoffrey of Monmouth had given currency in his *History of the British Kings* (1139). A storehouse of knightly tales of adventure, feats of arms, wizardry and enchantments. [Ed. by Israel GOLLANCZ, 4 vols., ea. 1s. 6d. n. (Temple Classics), Dent, 1897. Ed. by A. W. POLLARD, 2 vols., 7s. n., Macmillan, 1900; the *Text of Caxton*, ed. with an intro. by Sir E. STRACHEY, 3s. 6d., Macmillan; *The Boy's King Arthur*, ed. by Sidney LANIER, 7s. 6d., Low. *The Morte Darthur*, verbatim repr. of Caxton's original edn., with Introduction, Variants, Notes, Glossarial Index, and Study of the sources of Malory, by H. O. SOMMER, and a Study of Malory by A. LANG; 3 vols., 4to, Nutt, 1889–91, £2 10s. n.; also 2 vols., Roxburghe, £3 n., or in 3 vols., Roxburghe, £3 3s. n.]

c. 490. DEEPING, Warwick. Uther and Igraine. 1903
The chequered love-romance of King Arthur's father and mother. Modelled on Hewlett's *Forest Lovers*, but in effect a prose *Idyll of the King*. The author has a genius for description; a sensuous, rhythmical, pictorial style. The characters are poetically imagined, the passions hot and intense; we have here, however, neither ancient Britons nor Arthurian knights and damsels after Malory, but modern young ladies and young gentlemen who have read their Tennyson. [6s., 1s. n., Cassell; $1.50, Outlook Co., New York.]

—— Love among the Ruins. 1904
A romance with the Arthurian atmosphere and centred in Avalon, but really quite indefinite as to place or time. A great rising of the poor against their knightly oppressors, its transitory success and final disaster. Gives opportunity for word-painting, in the most flamboyant style, of pageants, battles, and carnage. A riot of pictorial adjectives. [1s. n., Cassell.]

FRENCH, Allen. Sir Marrok: a Tale of the Days of King Arthur. [juvenile] 1902

A story of King Uther and of his son King Arthur, and the wars in the land of Bedegraine—Sherwood—with other episodes studied both in matter and in language from Malory. [$1 n., Century Co., New York.]

BABCOCK, W. H. Cian of the Chariots: a Romance of Arthur's Court. 1898

The days of King Arthur, Guenevere, and Llywarch Hen, and the Arthurian campaigns as recorded by Nennius. Pictures the condition of London when the Saxons had seized most of Essex, Kent, and Sussex, and of the North, when the city folk of York and other civilized places were driven for refuge to caves and like strongholds, Roman influences partially surviving, Celtic reviving, but the land mainly a desolation overrun by conquering heathens. [$1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

519–20. CROSFIELD, Truda H. A Love in Ancient Days. 1907

The life of Romano-Britons (Belgæ) and of conquering Saxons in south-west Britain, in the time of Ambrosius, kinsman of the earlier Ambrosius Aurelianus and the son of Hengest, King of Kent. The heroine, Romano-British, loves and marries Cerdic, chief of the Gewissas, who is wounded at the great battle of Badon (Bath, Aquæ Sulis). [6s., Mathews.]

PYLE, Howard. The Story of King Arthur and his Knights. [juvenile] 1903

A miscellaneous compilation of episodes from Arthurian legends. Written and illustrated by Howard Pyle. [$2.50 n., Scribner, New York (10s. 6d., Newnes).]

SENIOR, Dorothy. The Clutch of Circumstance; or, The Gates of Dawn. 1908

Inspired by Malory. A tale of Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table, with Cormac, King of Leinster, as a leading figure. [6s., Black; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

"TWAIN, Mark." A Yankee at the Court of King Arthur. 1889

A burlesque of the historical romance. A Yankee of the most modern type is plumped down in the middle of King Arthur's England, and a series of farcical incidents ensues. The serious purpose, which is not obtruded, is to strip off the glamour and tinsel of chivalry, and show the evils and miseries that actually existed. [$1.75, Harper, New York; 3s. 6d., Chatto.]

The Conquest of England and the Introduction of Christianity

545. FORREST, Thorpe. Builders of the Waste. 1899

A romance of love between Briton and Angle in the days of the Saxon conquest of Deira (Yorks, Durham, Northumberland), and the battle of Elmet. [3s. 6d., Duckworth: o.p.]

550. DEBENHAM, Mary H. The Star in the West. [juvenile] 1904

The British Church in South Wales; the Yellow Plague in the district of Llancarfan. [2s. 6d., Nat. Soc.]

c. 570–1. CRAKE, A. D. The Doomed City; or, The Last Days of Durocina: a Tale of the Anglo-Saxon Conquest of Britain and the Mission of Augustine. [juvenile] 1885

This is the story of a Saxon raid under Cuthwulf, brother of Ceawlin, King of Wessex, the conquest of the four confederate towns of Benson, Aylesbury, Evesham, and Lenbury, the defeat of the Britons at Bedford, and fall of the large and opulent city of Durocina. Durocina is Dorchester, an important Roman station at the junction of the Thames and Thame, and afterwards a cathedral city of Wessex. [2s., Mowbray; $1.25, Whittaker, New York.]

577–8. GAY, Florence. The Druidess: a Story for Boys and others. [juvenile] 1908

The conflict of Celt and Saxon in Devon and the Severn Valley. Scenes at Gloucester, Cirencester, and Bath. The league of Britons and Saxons against Cuthwulf, and the Convocation of Druimceta. Ethelbert and Bertha (their marriage in 584 antedated) and St. Kevin appear. The destruction of Uriconium is also antedated. [2s. 6d. n., Ouseley.]

c. 580–*c.* 600. WHISTLER, C. W. Havelok the Dane: a Legend of Old Grimsby and Lincoln. [juvenile] 1900

The famous old story of Grim the fisherman and his foster-son, Havelok the Dane. The author believes the legend to be Welsh in origin, and brings in the Welsh Griffin to illustrate this view. The story closes with a great battle at Tetford, the narrative of which is taken from a Norman poem. [2s., Nelson.]

DONALDSON, M. E. M. The Isles of Flame. 1912

A romance of St. Columba, King Brude, and the Picts. Scenes in the Inner Hebrides. Author carefully cites his authorities. [6s. n., Gardiner, Paisley.]

592. DEBENHAM, Mary H. An Island of the Blest. 1906

597. —— How Nechtan kept his Vow [*sequel*]. 1906

Simple tales of St. Columba, and the founding of the Monastery of Iona. Nechtan is a young Pictish chief who becomes a pious follower of the Saint: the episode how he stayed the plague is based on a Glen Lyon legend of Adamnan, Columba's successor and biographer. [In *Faith's First Christmas*, 2s., Nat. Soc.]

597. —— The Peace of the Church; and other Stories for Sunday Evenings. [juvenile] 1908

The title-story pictures life in the monastery of Llancarfan in South Wales; the other stories deal with episodes in the conversion of the Saxons and of Church history during the early Middle Ages. [2s. 6d., Nat. Soc.]

597. HOLT, E. S. Imogen: a Tale of the Early British Church. [juvenile] 1875

The mission of St. Augustine, and the rivalry between the new Roman and the ancient British Church. Scenes, Kent and Wales. Miss Holt's object is to show that a purer Christianity than that taught by St. Augustine had been introduced into Britain five centuries before. [2s. 6d., Shaw; $1.50, Carter, New York.]

c. 600. BRAMSTON, Miss M. The Shaven Crown: a Story of the Conversion of the Surrey Border. [juvenile] 1895

Life among the tribe of the Addings (whose name survives in Addiscombe, near Croydon) in the time of Ethelbert, King of Kent, who had recently been converted by St. Augustine of Canterbury. [2s., S.P.C.K.; 80 c., Young, New York.]

616. ELLIS, J. Breckenridge. The Soul of a Serf: a Romance of Love and Valour among the Angles and Saxons (*Fated to Win*). 1910

Opens on the shores of the Baltic, where the Saxons and Angles are at strife. Shifts to Britain and Northumbria under Ethelfrith, Mercia under Penda, and brings in Edwin, son of Ella, before his conquest of Northumbria. [$1.50, Laird & Lee, Chicago.]

615–26. HOLLIS, Gertrude. The Son of Ælla: a Story of the Conversion of Northumbria. [juvenile] 1900

The son of Ælla is Edwin (or Eadwine) of Deira, King of Northumbria (617–33), and Bretwalda (Brytenwealda). [2s., S.P.C.K.; 80 c., Young, New York.]

c. 600–30. MARKHAM, Sir C. R. The Paladins of Edwin the Great. [juv.] 1896

Edwin of Northumbria (the Bretwalda), the introduction of Christianity into Deira, the coming of Augustine. Contends that the efficiency of Edwin's régime was largely due to the knowledge gained by Englishmen of his time who had travelled in Italy and the East. A story founded on Bede. [3s. 6d., Black.]

CHARLES, Elizabeth. Sketches of Christian Life in England in the Olden Time—The Early Dawn. [juvenile] 1850

The Two Martyrs of Verulam—St. Alban (203 A.D.) and George Tankerfield (16th cent.). *Annals of an Anglo-Saxon Family*—Edwin of Northumbria, Archbishop Paulinus, Abbess Hilda, Caedmon, etc. (7th cent.). *Alfred the Deliverer and the King, Saxon and Norman* (11th and 12th cents.)—Godfrey of Bouillon and Anselm. *A Story of the Lollards*—Wycliffe and Lord Cobham (14th and 15th cents.). [3s. 6d., Nelson; $1, Dodd & Mead, New York: o.p.]

636–51. HOLLIS, Gertrude. A Scholar of Lindisfarne: a Tale of the Time of S. Aidan. [juvenile] 1902

The Celtic mission of Aidan and the work of St. Chad (Ceadda) in the conversion of the North. St. Aidan and King Oswald are the chief historical characters. The hero and his companions (many of whom are historical) were schoolboys under St. Aidan at Lindisfarne. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.: o.p.; $1, Young, New York.]

642–55. MACBRIDE, Mackenzie. King Penda's Captain: a Romance of Fighting in the Days of the Anglo-Saxons. [juvenile] 1909

An independent and well-considered view of Britain in the time of Penda, the great king of Mercia, showing the country broken up into some twenty kingdoms, infested with outlaws and in need of the strong hand to allay strife and establish order. Penda is depicted as a kingly character, a great organizer, who allies himself with the Picts and by a series of victories makes Mercia the dominant power in Britain. Tolerant and inoffensive, he shows himself hostile only to those kingdoms, like Northumbria, whose policy is aggressive, and gathers the smaller, British and other, into a defensive federation. His Captain is the son of the Pictish king Nechtan, who assisted Penda in defeating Oswald of Northumbria at Maserfield (642). Sigmund, King of the Lindiswaras, is defeated, but in 655 Penda falls in battle at Winwoodfield. War is still pursued against the lawless tribes in the Midlands and East Anglia, the Pictish prince Feargus fighting brilliantly on the side of the Mercians. [4s., Dent.]

HODGETTS, J. F. Harold the Boy-Earl. [juvenile] 1888

A Saxon boy's adventures among the Britons. Both races are described, and the author has contentious views on Roman versus Augustine's Christianity. The shiregemot is well described. [2s. 6d., R.T.S.]

654. CUTTS, Rev. E. L. St. Cedd's Cross: a Tale of the Conversion of the Early Saxons. [juvenile] 1872

[2s., S.P.C.K.: o.p.]

7th cent. COWPER, Frank. Caedwalla; or, The Saxons in the Isle of Wight. [juvenile] 1887

The establishment of Caedwalla as King of the West Saxons, his conquest of the Isle of Wight, and the introduction of Christianity. Scenes, Isle of Wight and the neighbourhood of Portsmouth and Chichester. Chief historical characters: Caedwalla, at first a Pagan, then a Christian convert and supporter of St. Wilfrid as the result of a victory over his rival, Edilwalch; St. Wilfrid, apostle of the South Saxons, subsequently Archbishop of York; Dicoll or Discoll, a Celtic missionary representing the earlier Christianity. The story is based on early Saxon and later mediæval chronicles and modern historians, and gives an accurate picture of life and manners, costumes, armour, etc. The account of the war in which the outlaw Caedwalla overthrows the South Saxon king and wins the Isle of Wight, preparing the way for the introduction of the true faith, is correct historically and topographically, the author as a yachtsman having thoroughly explored the scenes described. [*Illustrated* by author, 3s. 6d., Seeley.]

Early 8th cent. WHISTLER, C. W. A Prince of Cornwall: a Story of Glastonbury and the West in the Days of Ina of Wessex. [juvenile] 1904

Describes the advance of the West Saxons under Ina into Devon and Cornwall, and the decisive battle with Gerent, King of the West Welsh. Both imaginative and learned in its fine descriptions of Welsh and Saxon life and superstition. [2s., Warne.]

c. 792. —— A King's Comrade: a Story of Old Hereford. [juvenile] 1905

Days of the Heptarchy; Offa, King of Mercia, his evil Danish wife, the Danes in Wessex, Egbert's sojourn at the Court of Karl the Great, and the "martyrdom" of Ethelbert, King of the East Angles. Chronicles of a gloomy time. [5s., Nelson.]

c. 795. —— A Prince Errant. [juvenile] 1908

Saxons and Welsh and Danes in South Wales, Cornwall, and Ireland. [2s. 6d., Nelson.]

802–1066. FROM THE ACCESSION OF EGBERT TO THE NORMAN CONQUEST

802–71. *FROM THE ACCESSION OF EGBERT TO THE DEATH OF ETHELRED*

c. 845. WHISTLER, C. W. A Thane of Wessex: being a Story of the Viking Raids into Somerset. [juvenile] 1896

Bridgewater, Cannington, Watchet, Glastonbury, the great fight with the Danes at Parret-mouth, and the heroism of Alfred the Atheling; *temp.* Ethelwulf. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

850–70. SIZER, Kate T. The Wooing of Osyth: a Story of the Eastern Counties in Saxon Times. [juvenile] 1894

Edmund the martyr and St. Osyth, who for romantic reasons are supposed to be brother and sister. Osyth is wooed by King Sighere of Essex (who died as early as 835, as the novelist admits). Scenes, Bures, in Suffolk, and Essex; archæology and topography carefully studied. [3s. 6d., Jarrold; $1.25, Dana & Estes, Boston.]

861–71. SMITH, E. K. Seth. A Son of Odin: a Tale of East Anglia. 1909

The Norse settlement at Winterton (East Anglia); and the victorious career of Guthrum, who subjugates Northumbria, Mercia, and East Anglia, in the period before the rise of Alfred. [3s. 6d., Jarrold.]

FENN, G. Manville. The King's Sons: a Story of King Alfred's Boyhood. [juvenile] 1901

Specially suited for the very young. [1s., Nister.]

864–70. BEVAN, Tom. A Lion of Wessex; or, How Saxon fought Dane. [juvenile] 1901

Wars with the Danes in Wessex and on the Welsh border in the reign of Ethelred and his brother, Prince Alfred (the Great), the chief Saxon leader. [3s. 6d., Partridge.]

SMYTH, P. J. King and Viking; or, The Ravens of Lochlan. 1889

A romance of Irish life at the period of the Danish invasions. [2s., Simpkin: o.p.; 1s., Sealy & Bryers, Dublin.]

870. WHISTLER, C. W. Wulfric, the Weapon Thane: the Story of the Danish Conquest of East Anglia. [juvenile] 1896

The descent of Ingvar and Hubba on East Anglia, the English defeat at Thetford, and the martyrdom of King Edmund and Bishop Humbert—based on the Anglo-Saxon chronicle and the *Heimskringla*. Halfdene and Guthrum also appear, and the story of Lodbrok the Dane and Beorn the falconer is embodied from Roger of Wendover. [2s. 6d., Blackie; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

870–4. HEYGATE, W. E. The Black Danes. [juvenile] 1860

The martyrdom of Edmund, King of East Anglia, and Alfred's wars with the Danes. [5s. (Tales illustrating Church History), Parker, Oxford: o.p.]

871–902. *THE REIGN OF ALFRED THE GREAT*

870–8. INMAN, H. Escott. Wulnoth the Wanderer: a Story of King Alfred of England. [juvenile] 1908

The Norsemen and the Danes in Scandinavia and in East Anglia: the slaying of Edmund, King of the East Saxons, the wars with Ethelred and Alfred, and the Danish defeat at Ethandune. [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock; $1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

MANNING, Anne. The Chronicle of Ethelfled. [juvenile] 1861

A life of King Alfred, supposed to be written by Ethelfled, daughter of Athelred, Earl of the Gaini, and based upon Asser's life. [6s., Hall: o.p.]

868–80. GEE, Annie L. Through the Door of Hope: a Tale of the Danish Invasion in the Reign of King Alfred. [juvenile] 1900

[2s., S.P.C.K.]

870–901. FIELD, Mrs. E. M. At the King's Right Hand. [juvenile] 1904

Ethelred and Alfred and the Danes—the Danes in Epping, raids on Thames and Lea, capture of Chippenham, and battle of Ethandune; with later scenes in Norway. [3s. 6d., Wells Gardner.]

870–84. HENTY, G. A. The Dragon and the Raven; or, The Days of King Alfred. [juvenile] 1885

Alfred's struggle with the Danes. Battle of Kesteven, massacre at Croyland, battle of Ashdown and death of Ethelred, battle of Isle of Athelney and defeat of Danes, sieges of Paris, and settlement of England. Brief summary down to 901. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $2, Scribner, New York.]

871–8. DEARMER, Rev. Percy. The Dragon of Wessex: a Story of the Days of Alfred. [juvenile] 1911

The struggle with the Danes in Wessex from the battle of Wilton to the great victory of Ethandune. Alfred the Great, Ealhswith, his queen, and his children. Alderman Æthelnoth, King Guthrum, and other leaders on both sides appear. Concerned largely with Alfred's wanderings, the rout of Chippenham, and his establishment in the Isle of Athelney. [3s. 6d. n., Mowbray.]

WHISTLER, C. W. King Alfred's Viking: a Story of the First English Fleet. [juvenile] 1898

King Alfred is supposed, on probable evidence, to have put his first fleet into the charge of certain Vikings, and the hero of this story is a Norseman, whose deeds in the Orkneys are recounted. The story deals chiefly with the struggle in Somerset and the west, the Athelney episode, and the battle of Ethandune, which is identified with Edington Hill in the Poldens. Much antiquarian research has gone to the localization of the scenes in Somerset. [2s. 6d. ($1), Nelson.]

871–8. CRESWICK, Paul. In Ælfred's Days: a Story of Saga the Dane. [juvenile] 1900

—— Under the Black Raven. [juvenile] 1901

—— Hastings the Pirate. [juvenile] 1902

Three stories of Alfred's fights with the Danes in Wessex and elsewhere. [Ea. 3s. 6d., Nister: o.p.]

878–82. DEBENHAM, Mary H. Keepers of England: a Story of 1000 years ago. [juvenile] 1900

[3s. 6d., Nat. Soc.]

885–6. GILLIAT, Rev. E. God Save King Alfred. [juvenile] 1901

His life at Winchester, siege of Rochester by the Danes, rebuilding of London; sketches of Queen Ealhswith, Asser, and Scotus (Erigena), and a very full portrayal of Edward Atheling (afterwards Edward the Elder). [6s. ($2), Macmillan.]

HODGETTS, J. F. Kormak the Viking: a Story of Norway and England in Alfred the Great's Time. [juvenile] 1902

Scenes, France and England. [2s. 6d., R.T.S.]

c. 880–90. LESLIE, Emma. The Martyr's Victory: a Tale of Danish England. [juvenile] 1886

Scenes, East Anglia and Mercia. The conversion of the Danes. Guthrum, the Danish king of East Anglia, and his Court at Thetford. [2s. 6d., R.T.S.]

902–1066. *FROM THE ACCESSION OF EDWARD THE ELDER TO THE DEATH OF EDWARD THE CONFESSOR*

913–45. COLLINGWOOD, W. G. Thorstein of the Mere: a Saga of the Northmen in Lakeland. 1895

In style, an imitation of the sagas; in matter, a restoration of the history of Cumberland and Westmorland in the 10th cent., when the Northmen had settled there, and, allied with the decadent Welsh, a few Gaelic stragglers, and the Scottish kings, were resisting the encroaching Saxon. The battle of Brunanburh (A.D. 937) is a dramatic incident. Old place-names, archæological remains, local traditions, and a certain amount of ascertained history, with a plentiful leavening of fancy, are wrought into a romance of the eponymous hero of Coniston Water or Thurston's Mere. [10s. 6d., Arnold: o.p.]

935. WHISTLER, C. W. A Sea Queen's Sailing. [juvenile] *see* p. 365

955–9. CRAKE, Rev. A. D. Edwy the Fair; or, The First Chronicle of Æscendune: a Tale of the Days of Saint Dunstan. [juvenile] 1874

First of three epochs in the history of a noble Saxon house: opens at the Court of Edred just before his death and the accession of Edwy. The writer's aim is to give an accurate account of the relations between the great ecclesiastic Dunstan and his royal master. He rejects the hackneyed story of Elgiva, Edwy's wife—by an uncanonical marriage—and her tragic end, for one more probable and less repellent. [2s. n., Longmans; $1, Young, New York.]

AITKEN, J. R. The Sins of a Saint. [juvenile] 1903

A tragic story, in which the character of Dunstan is interpreted as anything but saintly. [6s., Sonnenschein: o.p.]

c. 991. WHISTLER, C. W. King Olaf's Kinsman: a Story of the Last Saxon Struggle against the Danes. [juvenile] 1898

The kinsman is a young Thane of Ethelred the Unready, who is claimed while in exile by Saint Olaf, King of Norway, and takes part in the breaking of London Bridge and Olaf's great victory of Maldon (991). [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

963–1000. LEIGHTON, Robert. Olaf the Glorious. [juvenile] *see* p. 366

1002–18. CRAKE, Rev. A. D. Alfgar the Dane; or, The Second Chronicle of Æscendune: a Tale of the Days of Edmund Ironside. [juvenile] 1875

The Danes in Wessex. Life at Carisbrooke, Dorchester (capital of Mercia), Dorchester Abbey, and the Abbey of Abingdon. Based on the most authoritative records, general and local. [2s. n., Longmans; $1, Young, New York.]

1016–7. LILJENCRANTZ, Ottilie A. The Ward of King Canute. [juvenile] 1903

A Danish story of the great Canute in England, his war with Edmund Ironside, whom he defeats at Assingdon (or Assandun, in Essex), dividing the kingdom with him, Canute taking the north, Edmund to rule the south. Edmund dying (poisoned, it is assumed, by Edric of Mercia), Canute succeeds to the whole realm. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago (5s., Ward & Lock).]

1024–57. DAVIDSON, Mary M. Edward the Exile: a Romance of History. 1901

The life of Edward the Atheling (1017–57), son of Edmund Ironside and St. Margaret of Scotland, an ancestor of our present royal house. His childhood in Sweden, boyhood and youth at the Court of St. Stephen, life in Italy—Rome, the Imperial Court at Milan, the city of St. Ambrose—at Constantinople, pilgrimage to Jerusalem, marriage to the Princess Agatha of Hungary, return to England, and death. [6s., Hodder.]

1042–52. GRIFFITHS, D. Ryles. Elgiva, Daughter of the Thegn. 1901

Scene, Caerleon, Goodrich, and the Welsh border in Edward the Confessor's days. Harold comes on the scene to restore order among the factious Welsh chieftains. [6s., Unwin.]

1042–1108. HARRIS, Edwin. Gundulf the Good; or, Saxon Rochester. [juvenile] 1910

The whole life of Gundulf (b. at Rouen *c.* 1023) from humble priest to Bishop of Rochester, with the history of the Norman Conquest, etc. Gundulf built the Norman Tower of London, the nave of Rochester, Malling Abbey, etc. [1s., Harris, Rochester.]

1046–66. SCHOFIELD, Mary. The Ladye of Lydlinch. [juvenile] 1906

Scenes, Winchester and West Parley; strong in topographical interest. [Commin, Bournemouth.]

SURREY, George. A Northumbrian in Arms. [juvenile] 1909

The eve of the Conquest in Northumbria and Wales; Hereward the Wake, Earl Siward, and Macbeth; Gruffyd, Prince of Wales, and Harold Godwinsson, Earl of Wessex. [5s., Frowde.]

1053–66. LESLIE, Emma. Gytha's Message: a Tale of Saxon England. [juvenile] 1885

The Saxons just before the Conquest (story ends with Hastings); chief scenes, Bristol, London, and Winchester. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

The Channel Isles

PRICHARD, K. and Hesketh. Karadac, Count of Gerzy. 1901

Jersey in the time of Edward the Confessor and Harold, when William the Norman is assembling his host for the conquest of England—pure romance, with hardly any allusion to history. Karadac has Celtic blood and is kin to Conan, chief of the Bretons. Gerzy is an extended fief of Normandy. [6s., Constable: o.p.]

1057. FERRAR, W. J. The Fall of the Grand Sarrasin. [juvenile] 1905

Guernsey invaded by a Moorish rover, when William the Conqueror was Duke of Normandy. [1s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

Scotland at the Time of the Norman Conquest

1058–93. HAY, Agnes Grant. Malcolm Canmore's Pearl. 1907

Malcolm, King of Scotland (1057–93) and his English bride, Margaret "the Pearl," whose influence led to the introduction of the Roman ritual in Scotland. This is the Malcolm of *Macbeth*. [6s., Hurst.]

DEBENHAM, Mary H. A Goodly Pearl. [juvenile] 1905

The Pearl is the saintly Queen Margaret, granddaughter of Edmund Ironside, wife of Malcolm III (Canmore) of Scotland. The picture of life at the Court in Dunfermline is drawn from a contemporary life of Queen Margaret. Her influence promoted closer relations between the Scottish Church and Rome, and the diffusion of English customs, civilization, and commercial activity. [2s. 6d., Nat. Soc.]

1066–1154. THE NORMAN CONQUEST AND THE NORMAN KINGS

1066–87. *THE NORMAN CONQUEST AND THE REIGN OF WILLIAM I*

1030–66. WHISHAW, Fred. Harold the Norseman: a Tale of Harold Haardraada, King of Norway. [juvenile] 1897

Adventures in Norway, the invasion of England, and the battle of Stamford Bridge. [3s. 6d., Nelson: o.p.]

1063–6. HENTY, G. A. Wulf the Saxon: a Story of the Norman Conquest. [juvenile] 1895

The events that led to the Norman Conquest. Harold, as Earl of Wessex, his shipwreck in Normandy, and Duke William's high-handed proceedings. The Northern invasion and the battle of Stamford Bridge, followed by the defeat at Hastings. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

NAPIER, General Sir Charles. William the Conqueror: an Historical Romance. 1858

A posthumous work; written before Lytton's *Harold*, which it partly resembles. Gives a very full account of William's elaborate preparations for the conquest of England and his troubles with the King of France; ends with Hastings. The narrator is a vassal of William of Normandy. Napier is said to have realized, in the pacification of Scinde, the principles of good government here expounded. There is a sarcastic reference all through to the Reform agitation. [7s. 6d.; 1861, 2s., Routledge: o.p.]

1066–70. LYTTON, Lord. Harold; or, The Last of the Saxon Kings. 1848

The tragic history of Harold's fall; elaborate descriptions of the battles of Stamford Bridge and Hastings and of English life in the 11th century; accurate historically. Quite readable for children. [Ed. by G. L. GOMME, 3s. 6d., Constable; $1.50, Longmans, New York; also in Everyman's Lib., 1s. n., Dent (55c. n., Dutton, New York).]

1065–87. CRAKE, A. D. The Andreds-weald; or, The House of Michelham: a Tale of the Norman Conquest. [juvenile] 1878

The battles of Stamford Bridge and of Hastings, and the reign of William to his death; laid chiefly in the Pevensey region—the Roman Anderida and its vicinity. Gives a favourable view of Harold. [*Tales Illustrating Church History*, vol. iv—*The Norman Conquest;* 5s., Parker, Oxford: o.p.]

1066–71. SWAN, Edgar. The Sword and the Cowl. 1909

Battle of Hastings, fall of Exeter under Countess Gyda, mother of Harold (1068). Morcar and Edwin's rebellion in the North, suppressed 1068. Victory of Saxons aided by Swegen, York recaptured by Waltheof and the Danes (1069); Waltheof submits to William (1070). Hereward's stand at Ely and its collapse in 1071. Gives a picture of family life in a Cotswold manor during the period. [6s., Digby & Long.]

KINGSLEY, Charles. Hereward the Wake: Last of the English. 1866

A direct and not unsuccessful imitation of the sagas—the whole spirit of the book Scandinavian. Hereward is half a Dane, and refuses to fight under the West Saxon Harold. His career is like that of the usual saga-hero—a wild, unruly youth, outlawry, brilliant exploits abroad, and a return home at last to fight for his patrimony in the fens. A singular contrast to Macfarlane's Hereward—he is no true patriot, but a fierce, passionate, unmanageable hero, a true Viking, with fits of berserk madness. A very free rendering of history, but full of life touches and a genuine sense of tragedy. Kingsley's most "muscular" novel.

[Kingsley's novels, ea. 3s. 6d. ($1), Macmillan; Eversley Edn., ea. in 2 vols. (*Yeast* in 1 vol.), ea. vol. 4s. n. ($1.50); (Pocket Edn.), *Westward Ho!* in 2 vols., ea. vol. 1s. 6d. *Illustrated* (Prize Edn.), ea. 2s. 6d. (50c.); also in Everyman's Lib., 1s. n., Dent (55c. n., Dutton, New York).]

1070. MACFARLANE, Charles. The Camp of Refuge. 1846

An extremely vivid story of Hereward's famous stand against the Conqueror in the fens of Ely. Aims at historical accuracy rather than romance, and achieves a most convincing picture of everyday life in town and cloister. [Ed. by G. L. GOMME, 3s. 6d., Constable ($1.50, Longman, New York), 1897; ed. E. A. Baker (Half-forgotten Books), 2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York), 1904.]

1066–87. "STRANG, Herbert," and John ASTON. In the New Forest. [juvenile] 1910

From Hastings to the death of the Conqueror—a sound history of the times combined with a good yarn. Tells of the making of the New Forest, the death of Walthcof, and Domesday Book. [1s. 6d., 1s. n., Hodder.]

1066–97. HOLT, Emily S. Behind the Veil. [juvenile] 1882

Battle of Hastings, Sir William Percy in Northumbria, and the First Crusade. [3s. 6d., Shaw.]

1066–99. CRAKE, Rev. A. D. The Rival Heirs: being the Third and Last Chronicle of Æscendune. [juvenile] 1882

[2s. n., Longman; $1, Young, New York.]

1073–96. BLAKE, M. M. The Siege of Norwich Castle: a Story of the Last Struggle against the Conqueror. [juvenile] 1892

The Bridal of Norwich (1075); the Earls of Norfolk and Hereford and the Saxon Waltheof proposed to divide the realm into three feudal duchies, Wessex, Mercia, and Northumbria: their rising, in which many discontented Norman barons took part, was put down by an army under Wulfstan, Bishop of Worcester. [5s., Seeley; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

1087–1154. *REIGNS OF WILLIAM RUFUS, HENRY I, AND STEPHEN*

1087. HARRIS, Edwin. Odo; or, The Siege of Rochester Castle. [juvenile] 1900

The siege by William Rufus, the castle being held by the adherents of his brother, Robert of Normandy. Odo, Bishop of Bayeux and Earl of Kent, half-brother of William the Conqueror, probably built the Norman castle; but the keep was a generation later, though the novelist, by a pardonable licence, lets it figure in the siege. Local colour studied on the spot. [5s., Harris, Rochester.]

1091–1100. HOLLIS, Gertrude. In the Days of S. Anselm. [juvenile] 1901

Monastic and ecclesiastical life and the troubles of the Church during the reign of Rufus, illustrated by "the extraordinary scenes which centred round the appointment of Anselm, the saintly Abbot of Bec, to the See of Canterbury." Ends with the death of Rufus. [2s., S.P.C.K. ($1, Young, New York).]

1098. WHISTLER, C. W. Gerald the Sheriff: a Story of the Sea in the Days of William Rufus. [juvenile] 1906

The misrule of William Rufus and his Chancellor, Ranulf; the invasion of Anglesea by Magnus of Norway, in league with young Harold, youngest son of Harold Godwinsson; adventures in Sligo, a sea-fight off the Isle of Wight, etc. [6s. ($1.50), Warne.]

1099–1100. MITCHELL, Mrs. E. Harcourt. The King's Stirrup: a Tale of the Forest. [juvenile] 1896

William Rufus and his death in the New Forest; Walter Tyrrell and Prince Henry (I) are characters. Illustrates the hardships endured by an Anglo-Saxon family under William's oppressive rule. [3s., S.P.C.K. ($1.25, Young, New York).]

1098. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Count Robert of Paris. *See* p. 319

Scene changes at end to the England of William Rufus, from whom Hereward receives a grant of land adjoining the New Forest.

[Editions of *The Waverley Novels* (sold separately): (*a*) Macmillan & Co.: (Border Edn., ed. by A. LANG), 24 vols., with 250 etchings, ea. 6s., 1901; a reprint of the edn. pub. by Nimmo (1892–4). (*b*) Educ. Book Co.: (Fine-Art Edn.), *illustrated*, 28 vols., 8vo, 74s., 1910; (Pocket Edn.), 25 vols., ea. 2s. n. (80c.), *id.* Follows the arrangement of the Border Edn. except that *Betrothed* and *Talisman* are in separate volumes. (*c*) A. & C. Black: (Dryburgh Edn.), 25 vols., with 250 photogravure plates, ea. 3s. 6d., 1899; *more fully illustrated*, 5s. ($1.25, Macmillan, New York), 1892–3; (Roxburghe Edn.), 48 vols., with 96 steel plates and 1600 cuts, ea. 2s. 6d., 1885; (Standard Edn.), 25 vols., with frontispiece to ea. vol., ea. 2s. 6d.; (Centenary Edn.), 25 vols., with 158 steel plates, ea. 3s. 6d. (the set, $31.25, Baker & Taylor, New York), 1889–90; (Half-crown Edn., reissue of Centenary Edn.), with steel front. to ea. vol., ea. 2s. 6d., 1881; (Soho Edn.), 25 vols., ea. 2s. 6d.; (Victoria Edn.), 25 vols., with front. to ea. vol., ea. 1s. 6d. (25 vols., $25, Lippincott, Philadelphia), 1897; (Sixpenny Edn.), ea. novel in 1 vol. (double columns), 6d., cloth 1s. (*d*) J. M. Dent & Co.: (Temple Edn.), 48 vols., with bibliographical introductions, with front. to ea. vol., ea. 1s. 6d. n. (45c. n., Dutton, New York), 1898–9. (*e*) Constable & Co.: (Reprint of the Favourite Edn.), 48 vols., with the original steel plates and vignettes (re-engraved), ea. 1s. 6d. n., 1895–6. (*f*) Nelson: (New Century Lib.), 25 vols., ea. 2s. n., 1900–1. (*g*) T. Fisher Unwin: (Century Edn.), 25 vols., ea. with collotype front., ea. 1s., 1898.]

POLLARD, Eliza F. A Saxon Maid. [juvenile] 1901

Romsey Abbey and neighbourhood during the devastations under William Rufus and Henry I; King Henry and Archbishop Anselm are among the historical characters. [1s., Blackie.]

1100–35. GOULD, S. BARING-. Pabo the Priest. 1899

A story of Wales in the time of Henry I, who was trying to force Roman discipline on the independent Welsh Church, with a view to subjugating the people. Strong in local colour—Vale of Towy, Dynevor, Carreg Cennen; King Henry, Gerald de Windsor, and his wife are among the characters. [6s., Methuen; 50c., Stokes, New York.]

1136. GULL, C. Ranger. The Serf. 1902

A sincere and painstaking if somewhat exaggerated attempt to show the dark side of social conditions in the time of Stephen, based on careful study of authorities. The theow Hyla avenges an outrage committed by his lord, but is caught at last, and suffers a horrible death. A gruesome story of the fen country. [6s., Greening.]

1137–46. WHISTLER, Rev. C. W. For King or Empress. [juvenile] 1903

Wars of Stephen and Matilda: scenes, Somersetshire and Norwich. Excellent description of the anti-Jewish outbreak at Norwich. [3s. 6d., Nelson: o.p.]

KIPLING, Rudyard. Rewards and Fairies. 1910

The impish Puck of Pook's Hill shows the children of that earlier book the pageant of English history—the strange death of Harold (long after Hastings), Torrigiano at work in Henry VII's chapel, Queen Elizabeth and Philip II, etc. [6s. (Pocket Edn., 5s. n.), Macmillan; $1.50, Doubleday, New York.]

1129–53. BOWKER, Alfred. Armadin: a Tale of Old Winchester. 1908

Romance in the old-established style, illustrating the Winchester pageant and strong in local features. Henry I comes early on the scene, and later Bishop Henry de Blois (1129–71), founder of St. Cross and builder of Wolvesey Castle. Then we have the civil war in Stephen's reign, the siege of Wolvesey, Matilda's escape, and the peace. [2s. 6d. n., Sir J. Causton & Sons.]

1135–58. MACFARLANE, Charles. A Legend of Reading Abbey. 1846

A realistic picture of the state of England during the dreadful civil strife between the Empress Matilda and the usurper Stephen, as witnessed by a monk of Reading. [Ed. by G. L. GOMME, maps, etc., 3s. 6d., Constable; $1.50, Longman, New York, 1898; ed. by E. A. BAKER (Half-Forgotten Books), [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York, 1904).]

1139–52. CRAKE, A. D. Brian Fitz Count: a Story of Wallingford Castle and Dorchester Abbey. [juvenile] 1887

Brian Fitz Count was an adherent of the Empress Matilda in the civil war with Stephen, of which a narrative is given. The siege of Matilda in Oxford by Stephen and her escape, and the siege of Wallingford Castle, are both described in detail. A realistic picture is drawn of mediæval life in town, castle, and abbey, both the uglier side—lepers, pestilence, the barbarities of warfare—and the lighter aspects. [2s. n., Longmans.]

1139–54. CHETWODE, R. D. The Knight of the Golden Chain. [juvenile] 1898

Chivalry and adventure, and the troubled state of England during the struggle between Stephen and Matilda. Most of the leading historical characters appear, and the hero is brought into contact with all sorts and conditions of men. [6s., Pearson; $1, 50c., Appleton, New York.]

c. 1146–9. CRAWFORD, F. Marion. Via Crucis. 1899

The days of Stephen and the Second Crusade; chiefly the adventures of a brave English knight. Eleanor of Aquitaine, wife successively of Louis VII and of Henry II of England, and the inspiring Bernard of Clairvaux are chief among the historical personages. The feuds of Stephen and Matilda, and the religious spirit of the Crusade, combine interest with a romantic love-tale. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

1147–53. GEE, Annie L. Won—not by Might: a Moorland Feud in the Days of Stephen of Blois. [juvenile] 1902

[3s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1154–1399. THE PLANTAGENET KINGS

1154–89. *REIGN OF HENRY II*

1146–*c.* 1200. CUNNINGHAME, Alice. The Love Story of Giraldus: a Romance of the Twelfth Century. 1907

Gerald of Wales (Giraldus Cambrensis, or Gerald de Barry), the great historian and ecclesiastic, is the narrator, who enters the Church when he believes his love is lost for ever. Eleanor of Poitou, wife of Henry II, is a central figure, and life at the French Court, the University of Paris, and on the Welsh Borders, is rendered with studious care. Walter Mapes is brought in. [6s., Griffiths.]

TURNBULL, Clara. The Damsel Dark. 1912

The anarchy of Stephen's reign and the more peaceable times of Henry II. Thomas à Becket, Fair Rosamond, and Eleanor of Aquitaine figure. A flamboyant Wardour Street romance. [6s., Melrose.]

HALL, Hubert. Court Life under the Plantagenets. 1890

A narrative in the style of Palgrave's *The Merchant and the Friar*; full of authentic information on the period, based on original documents in H.M. Record Office. With coloured plates and facsimiles. [10s. 6d., Sonnenschein; $2.50, Dutton, New York: o.p.]

1161–70. HOLLIS, Gertrude. Dolphin of the Sepulchre: a Tale of the Time of Becket. [juvenile] 1906

The struggle between Church and State in Henry II's reign. Archbishop Becket is the chief character from history, and the scenes include his romantic flight from Northampton, and his murder in Canterbury Cathedral. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1164–70. NEALE, J. M. Agnes de Tracy: a Tale of the Times of S. Thomas à Becket. [juvenile] 1843

[4s., Rivingtons: o.p.]

c. 1162. MABERLEY, Mrs. The Lady and the Priest. 1851

Henry II, Rosamond, and her confessor, Becket, whose career is narrated. [2s., Clarke: o.p.]

GRINDROD, C. F. The Shadow of the Raggedstone. 1908

First published in 1887; now so far revised as to constitute a new work. The Raggedstone is a double-headed hill at the south end of the Malverns, and its shadow is supposed to harbinger death. Supposed to be modernized from a 12th-century MS. telling the story of a monk in the times of Henry II and Thomas à Becket. [6s., Mathews.]

1170. DANE, Joan. Prince Madog, Discoverer of America: a Legendary Story. 1909

A romance founded on the tradition, recorded in MSS. of Strata Florida and Conway Abbeys, of the voyage of the son of a Welsh prince to the west and his discovery of a bountiful land, where he stayed many years and left traces in names, speech, and Christian usages that survived till Columbus's time. [6s. n., Stock.]

CAPES, Bernard. Historical Vignettes. 1910

Portraits of historical characters at the moment of important crises and catastrophes, in which Mr. Capes interprets history after the manner of the historical painter, not solicitous so much to reproduce facts as to reveal the inner, the human significance. Twenty-seven in all, including George I, Fouquier-Tinville, Louis XIV, Napoleon, Queen Elizabeth, Jane Shore, Lady Godiva, Maid Marian, "The Galilean." [7s. 6d., Unwin, 1910 ($2.50, Stokes, New York); new edn., giving only 10 vignettes, 2s. 6d. n., Sidgwick, 1912.]

c. 1176. CAPES, Bernard. Fair Rosamond. [In *Historical Vignettes*—*see* above.]

MILLER, Thomas. Fair Rosamond; or, The Days of King Henry II: an Historical Romance. 1839

Miller supposes the young Henry to have privately married Rosamond Clifford, and paints Queen Eleanor unattractively. He gives a good account of the bitter quarrels of the King and Thomas à Becket and of the primate's sanguinary death. [2s., Darton: o.p.]

c. 1175–1234. CUNNINGHAM, Allan. Sir Michael Scott: a Romance. 1828

A Scottish story about Michael Scott, or Scot [1175 ?–1234 ?], the famous scholar and magician. [3 vols., £1 8s. 6d., Colburn: o.p.]

Ireland at the Time of the Norman Invasion

c. 1141–7. O'BYRNE, W. Lorcan. The Knight of the Cave; or, The Quest of the Pallium. [juvenile] 1906

Opens in England wasted by the troubles of Stephen's reign. The hero's two sojourns in Ireland afford a graphic and learned picture of civil and ecclesiastical life. He also goes on a visit to St. Bernard at Clairvaux, and thence to Rome, Tivoli, etc., the antiquities especially of the Catacombs being described in great detail. The title alludes to the famous Purgatory of St. Patrick on an islet in Lough Derg, and its legends. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1146–72. —— The Falcon King; or, The Romance of the Anglo-Norman Invasion of Ireland. [juvenile] 1907

A series of brief historical episodes, vignettes of contemporary life, and stories from Celtic and Icelandic sagas and Norman-French *chansons* illustrating events, manners, and religion, and the wonders of Irish mythology. Begins in Wales. Shows Henry II and his barons engaged in the conquest of Ireland, and gives a particularly good account of Dearmuid MacMurrough and of life in Dublin. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1152–72. GIBSON, G. B. Dearforgil, the Princess of Breffny. 1857

A poor story of an episode not otherwise treated in fiction—the abduction of O'Ruaire of Breffny's wife by Diarmuid MacMurrough. [8s., Hope: o.p.]

1167–98. O'BYRNE, Miss M. L. The Court of Rath Croghan. 1887

A story of the Norman invasion, its antecedents and consequences, emphasizing the idea of the fatal disunion and treachery of the Irish princes. St. Laurence O'Toole, Roderic, the last Ard Righ, Art MacMurrough, and Earl Strongbow are the leading characters. [2s., Simpkin; 2s. 6d., Gill, Dublin.]

1170–1. "WYNNE, May." Let Erin Remember. 1908

A more imaginative than historical romance of Strongbow's conquest, representing the Normans as chivalrous warriors and the Irish as defeated through their own jealousies and dissensions. [6s., Greening.]

c. 1180–1200. CARLOS, Louisa Cooke Don. A Bottle in the Smoke. 1908

Principally laid at the Benedictine monastery of Bradfield House, Bury St. Edmunds; pictures monastic life under Henry II and Richard. [$1.50, Fenno, New York.]

1186–1200. GILLIAT, Rev. E. Forest Outlaws; or, St. Hugh and the King. [juvenile] 1887

Gives salient points in life of St. Hugh of Avalon, Bishop of Lincoln, and introduces Giraldus Cambrensis, Walter Mapes, and Henry II. Portrays manner of life amongst the monks of St. Albans Abbey, with some character-sketches from the Abbey Records. Follows the Bishop from Lincoln to London and Dorchester, near Oxford, the old Palace of the Bishops. Warmly praised by Cardinal Newman. [5s., Seeley; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

1187. SCOTT, Sir Walter. The Betrothed. 1825

Illustrates the inveterate hostility between the Anglo-Normans planted on the Welsh border and the descendants of the ancient Britons. The Archbishop has exhorted these ancient enemies to lay aside their feuds and join in the Third Crusade; but when the knight of the Garde Douloureuse, a Norman frontier keep, entertains his neighbour, the Prince of Powys-Land, and there is talk of Gwenwyn's marrying Berenger's daughter, trouble breaks out, and we are plunged into the fierce vicissitudes of a border war. The time is Henry II's reign, and Prince Richard is with the royal troops who relieve the castle. Sir Hugo de Lacy, Constable of Chester, appears as a palmer returning from the Holy Land. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

c. 1185–99. HAGGARD, H. Rider. The Brethren. *See* p. 400

1189–99. *REIGN OF RICHARD CŒUR DE LION*

1188-99. HEWLETT, Maurice. The Life and Death of Richard Yea-and-Nay. 1900

An imaginative reading of the character and life-history of Richard Cœur de Lion, poetical rather than actual in style and method. Richard's passionate, reckless, and domineering personality is painted in hot colours; and the lady of his knightly passion is a perfect creature of romance, beside whom Berengaria is quite a secondary figure. Departing from strict accuracy in the record of events, it is a brilliant, perhaps a too brilliant reconstruction of the manners and emotions, the poetry and pageantry, of the age of tournaments and Crusades. [6s., 2s. n. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1189–92. SCOTT, Sir Walter. The Talisman. *See* p. 400

A tale of the Third Crusade; scene, the Holy Land. [For edns. see p. 14.]

1189–99. HARRISON, F. Bayford. Brothers in Arms. *See* p. 400

1190–4. ANDREWS, Marion. Sir Guy's Trust: a Romance of Cœur de Lion's Reign. [juvenile] 1906

Illustrates the disturbances and dangers in lonely parts of England during Richard's absence in the Holy Land; scenes, Knaresborough and the neighbourhood of Fountains Abbey. [2s., Partridge.]

1190–4. HENTY, G. A. Winning his Spurs. [juvenile] *see* p. 401

CRESWICK, Paul. With Richard the Fearless. [juvenile] *see* p. 401

1193. BIDDER, M. Westminster Cloisters: the Story of a Life's Ambition. [juvenile] 1896

Convent life; a monk-artist at Westminster; Richard I, Queen Eleanor, and Prince John appear. [3s. 6d., Wells Gardner.]

1193. BRAY, Mrs. Henry de Pomeroy; or, The Eve of St. John. [juvenile] 1842

Suggested by the ruined Berry Pomeroy Castle, near Totnes, and traditions about Sir Henry de Pomeroy, who during Richard Cœur de Lion's captivity seized St. Michael's Mount. [3s. 6d., Chapman, 1884.]

"STRANG, Herbert," and Richard STEAD. Lion-heart: a Story of the Reign of Richard I. [juvenile] 1910

[1s. 6d., 1s. n., Frowde.]

1192-6. MACKAY, Charles. Longbeard; or, The Revolt of the Saxons. 1841

Revised and abridged by author, 1850. Longbeard, William FitzOsbert, is portrayed as a brave and eloquent Saxon, who rouses the Londoners against their Norman oppressors. Among other historical licences the author gives the tale a happy ending, although Longbeard was hanged. Thomas Lodge wrote a *Life and Death of William Longbeard*, 1593. [Routledge: o.p.]

1194. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Ivanhoe. 1819

The author's first departure from Scottish themes, and his most popular book. Dictated while suffering from illness. A many-coloured picture of mediæval England at the period when Norman and Saxon had hardly begun to fuse, when the castles were the strongholds of baronial oppressors, and the woods full of outlaws. Brings together some of the most romantic names of the Middle Ages, Cœur de Lion, Robin Hood, Friar Tuck, Allan-a-Dale, the wealthy Jew Isaac of York, and Prince John; the tale of Richard's clandestine homecoming being interwoven with the loves and adventures of a young Saxon knight. The tournament of Ashby-de-la-Zouch, the siege of Front-de-Bœuf's castle, the encounter of Brian de Bois Gilbert, the Knight Templar, with Ivanhoe, are now classic episodes to be found in many story-books. Yorkshire, Derbyshire, Notts, and Leicestershire supply the scenes. Historical and chronological matters are handled with much licence. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

The Adventures of Robin Hood

(Said to have been born about 1160. May have lived in the 12th or 13th century, the exploits of various individuals being gradually attached to the name.)

c. 1190 1215. HODGETTS, J. F. Edwin the Boy Outlaw; or, The Dawn of Freedom in Britain. [juvenile] 1887

Robin Hood, Sherwood and Nottingham, Magna Carta, etc. [1s. 6d., Partridge; $1.25, Whittaker, New York.]

1193–4. LYNN, Escott. When Lion-Heart was King: a Tale of Robin Hood and Merry Sherwood. [juvenile] 1907

The proverbial exploits of Robin Hood and his exploits at Slingsby Castle and Nottingham. Richard is supposed to meet and suppress the rebellious John at Nottingham Castle—instead of at Barfleur. [3s. 6d., Blackie.]

1194–7. GILLIAT, Rev. E. In Lincoln Green. [juvenile] 1897

Richard I and the adventures of Robin Hood. Sherwood, Nottingham Castle, Whitby Abbey, Lincoln. Little history except in the form of ballads. See also *Wolf's Head* (sequel), p. 20. [5s., Seeley ($1.50, Dutton).]

CRESWICK, Paul. Robin Hood and his Adventures. [juvenile] 1902

[6s., Nister ($1.50, Dutton, New York).]

MARSH, John B. The Life and Adventures of Robin Hood. 1875

[2s., 2s. 6d., 3s. 6d., and 5s., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

MUDDOCK, J. E. Preston. Maid Marian and Robin Hood. 1892

Mr. Muddock, who firmly believes in Robin Hood, has made great use of the Duke of Portland's library at Welbeck. [3s. 6d., Chatto ($1, Lippincott, Philadelphia).]

Robin Hood: the Noble Birth and Gallant Achievements of that Remarkable Outlaw Robin Hood; together with a true account of the many merry and extravagant exploits he play'd in twelve several stories. Newly collected into one volume by an Ingenious Antiquary. 1678

A redaction into prose of ballads from the common garlands, most of which appear in Ritson's collection. It forms the only early prose history of Robin Hood. The editor has printed herewith a MS. life of the great outlaw, preserved in the Sloane Library; this is a prose paraphrase of the ancient legend *A Lytle Geste of Robyn Hode*. The twelve stories recount some of his most famous feats and adventures, such as the fights with the Tanner of Nottingham, with the Beggar, and with the Curtal Fryar (*alias* Friar Tuck, *alias* The Monk of Copmanhurst), his feats of archery, etc. Full of anachronisms. The period is supposed to be that of Henry VIII, instead of the early Angevin period. [In W. J. Thoms' *Early English Prose Romances*, 6s. n., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

1194–7. George à Green: the History of George à Green, Pindar of the town of Wakefield: his Birth, Calling, Valour, and Reputation in the Country, with divers pleasant, as well as serious passages in the course of his life and fortune. 1706

Makes a crude sort of novel out of the traditional exploits of the Doughty Pindar, or Poundkeeper, by connecting them with the Earl of Kendall's rebellion, during Richard's absence in the Holy Land. Robin Hood is introduced, and fights George à Green, to prove that Maid Marian is more beautiful than the Pindar's Beatrice. A grand fight with quarter-staves, in the town of Merry Bradfield, is described in the last chapter. [In W. J. Thoms' *Early English Prose Romances*, 6s. n., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

PAIN, Barry. The Romantic History of Robin Hood. 1898

[6s. ($1.50), Harper.]

PEACOCK, Thomas Love. Maid Marian. 1822

A rollicking version of the Robin Hood legend, with admixture of oblique satire on the grievances and absurdities of contemporary England. Interspersed with melodious lyrics. This romance was dramatized by Planché. *Temp.* Henry II and Richard I. [2s. 6d. n., Dent, 1891; with *Headlong Hall, Melincourt,* and *Nightmare Abbey,* 1s. n., Routledge (New Universal Lib.), 50c., Dutton, New York, 1905; with *Crotchet Castle,* illustrated, 3s. 6d., Macmillan, 1895.]

PYLE, Howard. Merry Adventures of Robin Hood. [juvenile] 1883

Stories from ancient ballads and legends retold in a continuous narrative and quaint prose, with admirable illustrations by the author. [$3, Scribner, New York; 10s. 6d. n., Low; 60c., School Reading Series, Scribner, New York.]

1199–1216. *REIGN OF JOHN*

1202–4. GILLIAT, Rev. E. Wolf's Head. [juvenile] 1899

(Sequel to *In Lincoln Green.*) More history; King John and the death of Prince Arthur at Rouen; scenes, Sherwood, Rouen, Scarborough, and Berkhampstead Castle. We meet Robin Hood again as Earl of Huntingdon. [3s. 6d., Seeley; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

HEWLETT, Maurice. The Forest Lovers. 1898

A landmark in the renaissance of pure romance in the style of Malory, influenced by Stevenson and Meredith; relating the wanderings and adventures of a knight and a peasant girl whom he has rescued—they remain faithful to each other through great dangers and difficulties. The scene is an idealized New Forest of the Middle Ages, and the descriptive pages are very poetical and richly coloured; the author skilfully portrays the manners, customs, dress, towns and castles, modes of life, humour, and moral and religious ideas of the 12th and 13th centuries. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1208–12. MILLER, Thomas. Royston Gower; or, The Days of King John. 1838

Scenes, Nottingham and Sherwood Forest in the time of the Papal interdict. Miller was a native of Gainsborough, and well acquainted with the Nottinghamshire places. [Colborn: o.p.]

POTTER, Margaret H. Uncanonized: a Romance. 1900

Monastic life in the time of King John. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

1209. ZOLLINGER, Gulielma. A Boy's Ride. [juvenile] 1909

Portrays the habits, manner of life, superstitions, and the general condition of the English people under John. The King is the sole historical character. A brave boy impersonates the heir of D'Aldithely Castle, and lures King John's emissaries away in his pursuit. [*Illustrated,* $1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

DEEPING, Warwick. Joan of the Tower. 1911

A picturesque romance of love and adventure in John's reign, the hero a novice who runs away from the monks of Roding Abbey, and rides about succouring the oppressed. [6s. ($1.20). Cassell.]

The Revolt of the Barons and the Signing of Magna Carta

1199–1219. EDGAR, J. G. Runnymede and Lincoln Fair: a Story of the Great Charter. [juvenile] 1866

A very full account of the history of John's reign and the earlier years of Henry III. Describes very graphically the disorder of the kingdom under John, the discontent of the barons, the state of London and the country. The struggle that led to the signing of Magna Carta is related, and the troubled close of the reign of King John, with the abortive invasion by Louis of France and the siege of Dover Castle, held by Hugh de Burgh. After the accession of Henry III, the siege of Mount Sorrel (Leicestershire) by the Earl of Pembroke, and the siege of Lincoln, are the chief historical events coming into the story. [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock; (Everyman's Lib.), 1s. n., Dent (55 c. n., Dutton, New York).]

1215. HARRIS, Edwin. William d'Albini; or, The Second Siege of Rochester Castle. 1901

An incident of John's struggle with the justly refractory barons, who put Albini, or De Albinet, in charge of this important stronghold. The book is of value for the thoroughness with which the author, a Rochester printer, has got up the local historical facts. [5s., Harris, Rochester.]

1215. HOLLIS, Gertrude. Spurs and Bride: How They were Won. [juvenile] 1903

The fight for liberty that culminated in Magna Carta. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1216. CURTIS, A. C. The Good Sword Belgarde; or, How De Burgh held Dover. [juvenile] 1908

A vigorous tale of the doings of Prince Louis of France and his troops, Hubert de Burgh's defence of Dover, and the defeat of Eustace the Monk in Dover Straits. [5s., Frowde; Hodder.]

1215–7. YONGE, Charlotte M. The Constable's Tower; or, The Times of Magna Charta. [juvenile] 1891

The Constable is Hubert de Burgh, Seneschal of Poitou, who was one of those who signed Magna Carta on behalf of the King. The story tells how he held Dover Castle for fifteen weeks against Louis the Lion, how the besiegers threatened to put his brother to death before his eyes, of the relief by Stephen de Pencester, and the sea-fight off Dover. [3s., Nat. Soc.; $1., 50 c., Whittaker, New York.]

1216–72. *REIGN OF HENRY III*

1223–4. ZOLLINGER, Gulielma. The Rout of the Foreigner. [juvenile] 1910

Shows the power and influence of the foreigners introduced into the country by John, and their downfall in the early years of Henry III. Historical characters, Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury, Hubert de Burgh the Justiciar, Peter des Roches, Bishop of Winchester, and Falkes de Breauté. Describes the siege of Bedford Castle in 1224. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

1224–7. FOSTER, A. J., and E. C. CUTHELL. The Robber Baron of Bedford Castle. [juvenile] 1892

[2s., Nelson: o.p.]

1236–*c.* 57. GIBNEY, Somerville. John o' London: a Romance of the Days of Roger Bacon. 1887

The early part of Bacon's life, with some of his scientific researches and experiments described. Robert Grosseteste, Bishop of Lincoln (d. 1253), figures prominently. Scenes, London, Lincoln, Stow, and Oxford. [6s., Ward & Downey: o.p.]

Fulk Fitz Warine. The History of Fulk Fitz Warine, an outlawed baron in the reign of King John. *c.* 1320

The French paraphrase, probably, of an Anglo-Norman *chanson de geste* composed late in the 13th century, traces of poetic diction being legible in the prose. Fitz Warine was a powerful baron who took arms against King John, leagued himself with the Welsh, and held out successfully for many years, until he was pardoned. Based on family traditions, and true in the main, though containing some curious inaccuracies (e.g. at least two Fitz Warines have been used up in the composition of the hero; cf. Barbour's *Bruce*) and a few of the conventional extravagances foisted in by the trouvère. Scene, principally Ludlow Castle and the Welsh border; most of the places can be identified still. As interesting, and almost as natural, as a modern novel; the historical characters forcibly sketched in, and the life and conditions of the time so well rendered that the book is of high value as historical evidence. [Ed., with transl. and notes, by Thos. WRIGHT, Warton Club, 1855; transl. Alice KEMP-WELCH, with intro. by L. BRANDIN (The King's Classics), 1s. 6d. n., Moring, 1904.]

1241–3. PICKERING, Edgar. A Stout English Bowman: being a Story of Chivalry in the Days of Henry III. [juvenile] 1897

A boy's adventures in Hants and Wilts, and with Henry III's expedition into France to reconquer Poitou from Louis IX. Battle of Saintes (1242). Henry III and Richard Duke of Cornwall come into the story. Scenes, Hampshire and France. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1243–65. DAVIES, Naunton. The King's Guide. 1901

The first of three proposed romances dealing with three epochs in the life of Prince Llywelyn ap Gruffydd. The other characters of importance are Rhys Vychan "the King's Guide"—a name bestowed by the Welsh for his treacherous dealings with the English King—and Simon de Montfort. Scenes, London, Kenilworth, and Wales. [6s., Simpkin: o.p.]

CLARKE, Mrs. H. Ralph the Outlaw: a Tale of Adventure in Mediæval England. [juvenile] 1908

The eve of the Barons' Wars—Henry III, Prince Edward, and Simon de Montfort. Scenes, Kent, London, Windsor, and Oxford. [2s., Nelson.]

1251–65. HARRIS, Edwin. Simon de Montfort; or, The Third Siege of Rochester Castle. [juvenile] 1902

De Montfort is depicted as a turbulent, ambitious, sacrilegious baron, killing monks in Rochester Cathedral and robbing the priory. He stormed the first gate of the castle, but was repulsed from the keep by Earl Warenne, and raised the siege on the approach of the King with a relieving force (1264). The course of the Barons' Wars is related from the beginning down to the battle of Lewes, the escape of Prince Edward (I), and the battle of Evesham. [5s., Harris, Rochester.]

The Norse Invasion of Scotland

1262–3. LEIGHTON, Robert. The Thirsty Sword. [juvenile] 1892

The Norse invasion of Scotland, and the war between Hakon of Norway and Alexander of Scotland—battle of Largs. Scenes, chiefly Isle of Bute and Inner Hebrides. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1263. FOTHERINGHAME, Josephine. Sir Valdemar the Ganger: a Tale of the Days of King Haco. [juvenile] 1905

Haco V, the Norse king's invasion of Scotland in the reign of Alexander III. The battle of Largs. Michael Scott the wizard is a personage. [3s. 6d., Low: o.p.]

The Barons' Wars

1253–64. CRAKE, A. D. The House of Walderne: a Tale of the Cloister and the Forest in the Days of the Barons' Wars. [juvenile] 1886

Sussex, Warwickshire (Kenilworth), Oxford, Lewes. [2s. n., Longmans; $1, Young, New York.]

1262–5. WARD, Bryan W. The Forest Prince. 1903

The Welsh marches, the Cymry, the last of the Druids; Prince Edward, Simon de Montfort, the Barons' Wars; battles of Lewes and Evesham. Charnwood Forest. [6s., Digby & Long.]

1263–4. HORNE, Roland. The Lion of De Montfort: a Romance of the Barons' Wars. 1909

An epical narrative picturing England in the throes of this great struggle, traversing scenes from Hereford and Gloucester to London, and from the siege of Rochester to the battle of Lewes. [4s., Dent.]

DEEPING, Warwick. The Red Saint. 1909

Forest life in Kent and Sussex during De Montfort's times, when the country was overrun by Gascon hirelings. The Saint is a beautiful solitary who works miracles, and whose enemies are undone at the battle of Lewes. Henry III, Prince Edward, and Simon de Montfort appear. [6s., Cassell; $1.50, Clark, New York.]

1263–4. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. A Clerk of Oxford, and his Adventures in the Barons' Wars. [juvenile] 1897

Oxford, Kenilworth, the battle of Lewes, etc. [5s., Nelson: o.p.]

1264–5. HARRISON, Frederick. De Montfort's Squire: a Story of the Battle of Lewes. [juvenile] 1909

Simon de Montfort, Roger Bacon, Prince Edward (Edward I) appear, and the battles of Lewes and Evesham are described. [3s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1264–5. EDGAR, J. G. How I Won my Spurs. [juvenile] 1863

A boy's adventures in the Barons' Wars, down to battle of Evesham. [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock.]

1264–5. BRAINE, Sheila E. The Adventures of Humfrey Chatteris. [juvenile] 1902

Boys' adventures in the Barons' Wars; Prince Edward's captivity in Hereford Castle, the battle of Evesham, etc. Roger Mortimer and Guy de Montfort. [1s. 6d., Nister; Dutton, New York.]

1265. JAMES, G. P. R. Forest Days; or, Robin Hood. 1843

One of his best novels; the Barons' Wars, Simon de Montfort, Prince Edward (I), and the battle of Evesham. Scenes, Derbyshire, Notts, Sherwood Forest, and Worcestershire. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1264–7. HOLT, Emily S. Princess Adelaide. [juvenile] 1893

A religious-historical tale of the siege of Kenilworth by the royalists (1266). [With *A Forgotten Hero*, 1s. 6d., Shaw.]

1270–2. YONGE, Charlotte M. The Prince and the Page: a Story of the Last Crusade. [juvenile] 1865

England in the time of Henry III and Edward I, the fortunes of Simon de Montfort and his proscribed sons; the old story of Edward and the Outlaw of Alton Wood; the 8th Crusade, and some further incidents suggested by the famous Ballad of the Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

1272–1307. *REIGN OF EDWARD I*

COOKE, J. H. Ida; or, The Mystery of the Nun's Grave at Vale Royal Abbey, Cheshire. 1912

A "pictorial account" of monastic life under the first three Edwards; the results of thorough research, local and historical, embodied in an interesting story. The records of the Cistercian Abbey of Vale Royal, Norton Priory, Runcorn, and St. Mary's Nunnery, Chester, have been studied, together with such authorities as Dugdale, Maitland, and Gasquet, and the story is illustrated with both pictures and documents. [12s. 6d., Mackie, Warrington.]

1273. PALGRAVE, Sir Francis. Truths and Fictions of the Middle Ages; or, The Merchant and the Friar. 1837

A learned work by an eminent historian of the Middle Ages; the reign of Edward I. [o.p.]

Bacon, Fryer. The Famous Historie of Fryer Bacon: Containing the Wonderfull Things that he did in his life: also the manner of his death; with the lives and deaths of the two Coniurers, Bungye and Vandermast. L. 16th cent.

An Elizabethan version of an earlier story of the great Franciscan (1214–92) and his achievements, which are after the manner of the time ascribed to necromantic powers. Notable as the story on which Greene based his finest play. [In W. J. Thoms' *Early English Prose Romances*; 6s. n., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

1275. GILLIAT, Rev. E. The King's Reeve, and How he Supped with his Master. [juvenile] 1898

Chiefly from old ballads. War in Wales; life in the Glastonbury country; tales of Palestine. Edward I is portrayed. [3s. 6d., Seeley; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

1277. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. The Lord of Dynevor: a Tale of the Time of Edward the First. [juvenile] 1891

Dynevor is a Welsh castle on the Towy, and round this and round Rhuddlan and Carnarvon Castles is woven a tale of Llewelyn—and Gelert—and the children of Edward I, during the Welsh wars. Some chronological liberties are taken. [1s. 6d. ($1), Nelson.]

SMART, Arthur P. The Chief of St. Donats. [juvenile] 1912

An artless story of Wales and the Welsh princes in the time of Edward I and the wars with the English; fighting, witchcraft, and love. [2s. n., Ouseley.]

GREEN, E. EVERETT-. My Lady Joanna. [juvenile] 1902

A chronicle concerning King Edward's children, especially Princess Joanna and her marriages, first to Gilbert Earl of Gloucester, and then to Sir Ralph de Monthermer. [2s. 6d., Nisbet.]

1290–8. HOLT, Emily S. A Forgotten Hero; or, Not for Him. [juvenile] 1883

Formerly entitled *Not for Him*, etc. Edmund, 2nd Earl of Cornwall (1250–1300), guardian and lieutenant of England (1286–9), is the hero. Scenes, Cornwall and Berkhampstead; other historical characters, Edward II, Queen Eleanor, Hugh le Despenser, Piers Gaveston, and William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke. [3s. 6d., Shaw.]

1303. PEARD, Frances M. Prentice Hugh. [juvenile] 1887

A tale of London and Exeter towards the end of Edward I's reign. Thomas de Bytton (Bishop 1292–1307) and his work on the cathedral choir. [3s. 6d., Nat. Soc.; $1.50, Whittaker, New York.]

The War of Scottish Independence

1293–1315. HENTY, G. A. In Freedom's Cause: a Story of Wallace and Bruce. [juvenile] 1884

Capture of Lanark, the Barns of Ayr, battles of Stirling Bridge, Falkirk, and Methven, the Irish rising, the siege of Aberfilly, the battle of Bannockburn, the Parliament at Ayr [3s. 6d., Blackie; $2, Scribner, New York.]

1296–1314. PORTER, Jane. The Scottish Chiefs. [juvenile] 1810

A long romance founded on Barbour's poem of *The Brus*, with its heroic story of Wallace and Bruce and the long War of Scottish Independence. The writer's personal knowledge of the localities strengthens the work. [2s., Routledge. *Illustrated* by T. H. ROBINSON, 5s. n., Dent.]

1298–1314. AGUILAR, Grace. The Days of Bruce. [juvenile] 1834

An old-fashioned tale of the War of Independence, written in an heroical style; offering in the three women idealizations of lofty fortitude, over-confidence, and tender innocence, overwhelmed by the violence of a revolutionary era. [3s. 6d., 2s., 1s. 6d., Routledge ($2, $1, Dutton, New York).]

1296–1371. FERGUSON, Dugald. The King's Friend. 1907

Based on history and legend, from Blind Harry, Wyntoun, and Barbour. All the chief incidents and characters of this era come into the book. [3s. 6d., Gardner.]

1306–7. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Castle Dangerous. 1831

A story of moderate length, founded on Barbour's *Brus*, and Hume's *History of the House of Douglas and Angus*. Deals with the fortunes of the castle of the Black Douglas (Sir James) in Ayrshire, which, during the struggle between Edward I and Robert Bruce, was taken and retaken many times by both parties: the romantic plot arose out of a lady's promise to wed a young knight if he held the fortress for a year and a day. Aymer de Valence, deputy governor of Castle Douglas, the Bishop of Glasgow, and the Earl of Pembroke are historical. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

1314. MAXWELL, Sir Herbert. The Chevalier of the Splendid Crest. 1900

England and Scotland in the time of the Scottish War of Independence. Full of archæological learning; for example, there are plans of the battle-ground of Bannockburn and of the city of Winchester, and much detail about domestic and outdoor life, while the earlier portion is written in a kind of Middle English. Piers Gaveston is the bad character of the story; Edward II and the Earl of Lincoln are also among the historical figures. [6s., Blackwood.]

1307–27. *REIGN OF EDWARD II*

1307–12. HOLT, Emily S. In All Time of our Tribulation: the Story of Piers Gavestone. [juvenile] 1886

[2s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1315–36. BIDDER, M. In the Shadow of the Crown. [juvenile] 1899

The hero is Prince John of Eltham, son of Edward II and Isabella; brings in the fall of Edward II. [6s., Constable.]

1321. HARRIS, Edwin. The Siege of Leeds Castle. [juvenile] 1906

Rebellion of Lord de Badlesmere, Warden of the Cinque Ports, against Edward II, who had made a new favourite in Hugh le Despenser. Lady de Badlesmere and Sir John Colepeper are besieged in Leeds Castle (five miles from Maidstone), and after a stubborn resistance surrender. The rebel lords were defeated at Boroughbridge (1322), and Lancaster, Badlesmere, and Colepeper hanged, drawn, and quartered. [5s., Harris, Rochester.]

1322. GARDNER, Chris G. Dudley Castle; or, When Edward II was King. [juvenile] 1904

The struggle of Edward II with the barons, headed by Thomas, Earl of Lancaster; the defeat of Lancaster at Boroughbridge and the siege of Dudley Castle. Besides the King and the Earl, Hugh le Despenser, Roger Mortimer, Queen Isabella, and other great personages figure. Local interest very strong, life and manners well depicted. [6s., Stockwell.]

c. 1325. RHYS, Ernest. The Whistling Maid. 1900

An imaginative romance in William Morris's style, giving an excellent account of life in South Wales in Edward II's time, who, with his queen and Mortimer, just makes an appearance in the story. The adventures of a high-born damsel, abducted by a half-crazed uncle, who tries to marry her to his adopted son. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1327–77. *REIGN OF EDWARD III*

The Hundred Years' War

1303–46. WESTERMAN, Percy F. The Winning of the Golden Spurs: an Adventurous Story of 1303. [juvenile] 1911

The escape of a homicide to the sanctuary of Beaulieu, his service as an archer in the Constable of Portchester's company, repulse of the French from Southampton (1338), the war in Brittany and France, relief of Hennebon, and battle of Creçy (1346). [5s., Nisbet.]

1338–76. "STRANG, Herbert," and Richard STEAD. With the Black Prince: a Story of the Reign of Edward III. [juvenile] 1907

Sack of Southampton by the French and Genoese (1338), battles of Creçy and Poitiers. [1s. 6d. n., Frowde.]

1330–67. HENTY, G. A. St. George for England: a Tale of Cressy and Poitiers. [juvenile] 1865

Adventures in London, then off to the wars. Siege of Hennebon, Creçy, capture of Calais, the Black Death, Poitiers, the Jacquerie, the war in Spain. The Black Prince, Jacob van Artevelde, Chandos, Du Guesclin, etc., play parts. [5s., Blackie; $2, Scribner, New York; $1 n., Burt, New York.]

c. 1340–7. HOLLIS, Gertrude. Hugh the Messenger: a Tale of the Siege of Calais. [juvenile] 1905

Siege of Ghent and capture of Calais, with Queen Philippa's famous intercession for the burghers; the Black Prince, Manny, and Van Artevelde. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1340–50. BLAKE, M. M. The Glory and Sorrow of Norwich: a Chronicle relating how . . . Edward III and his son, Edward the Black Prince, jousted in the Gildencroft, and also setting forth the Ravages of the Plague in this City. [juvenile] 1899

[3s. 6d., Jarrold; $1.50, Page, Boston.]

HAMEL, Frank. A Lady of the Garter. [juvenile] 1911

Institution of the Order of the Garter; adventures of a young English countess in France. The story of Edward III and the Countess of Salisbury is also told in *The Scrivener's Tale* (Hewlett's *New Canterbury Tales*, see p. 33). [6s., Stanley Paul.]

1344–76. EDGAR, J. G. Cressy and Poictiers; or, The Story of the Black Prince's Page. [juvenile] 1865

The invasion of France, the retreat, passage of the Somme, battle of Creçy, siege of Calais, inauguration of the Garter, battle of Neville's Cross, the war in the Basque country, battle of Poitiers, battle of Navarrete (1367), and death of the Black Prince (1376). [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock; 1s. n. (Everyman's Lib.), Dent (35c., Dutton, New York).]

1346. STODDARD, W. O. With the Black Prince: a Story of Adventure in the Fourteenth Century. [juvenile] 1898

Life in England (chiefly in Warwickshire) and the invasion of France and battle of Creçy. [$1.50 (6s.), Appleton, New York.]

1346. HAGGARD, H. Rider. Red Eve. 1911

A weird, imaginative romance of the terrible Black Death. Scenes, Suffolk, Venice, and Avignon, time of the Hundred Years' War and the battle of Creçy. [6s., Hodder.]

GREEN, E. EVERETT-. In the Days of Chivalry: a Tale of the Times of the Black Prince. [juvenile] 1892

Creçy, Calais, Poitiers, etc.; the Black Death. [3s. 6d. ($1.75), Nelson.]

1346–56. LAWRENCE, G. A. Brakespeare. *See* p. 250

1346–92. HARRIS, Edwin. Sir Robert Knowles, the Founder of Rochester Bridge. [juvenile] 1911

Knowles, or Knolles (d. 1407), was a captain in the armies of the Black Prince, and commanded the King's archers at the rout of Wat Tyler. Recites briefly the history of the wars, from the campaign of Creçy and the siege of Calais to the peace of Bretigny. Also deals with Tyler's rebellion and the building of the first stone bridge over the Medway. [1s., Harris, Rochester.]

1348–56. DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. Sir Nigel. *See* p. 250

1356. NEWBOLT, Henry. The Old Country: a Romance. 1906

Life and ideas and traditions in England in the 20th and in the 14th centuries, so portrayed as to reveal the intrinsic oneness—"In Eternity there is no distinction of Tenses" (Browne). The more significant characters live in both ages; they step back from to-day into the year 1356, the time of the Black Prince and of the battle of Poitiers, which is magnificently described. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50 n., Dutton, New York.]

HERVEY, Maurice H. Eric the Archer. [juvenile] 1895

Sir John Chandos and other knights in England, France, and Spain. [5s., Arnold: o.p.]

1363–7. ROULET, Mary F. N. God, the King, my Brother. [juvenile] *see* p. 372
With the Black Prince in Spain. [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock; $1.25, Page, Boston.]

1366–7. DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. The White Company. *See* p. 251

1367. YONGE, Charlotte M. The Lances of Lynwood. [juvenile] *see* p. 372

1347. PEARD, Frances M. The Abbot's Bridge. [juvenile] 1891
Bury St. Edmunds; siege of abbey by the townspeople. [3s. 6d., Nat. Soc.; $1.50, Whittaker, New York.]

c. 1348–50. "FAIRLESS, Michael." The Gathering of Brother Hilarius. 1901
A cloister story of Edward III's time. Spiritual life of a novice whom his superior sends into the world to buy experience. Scenes, Westminster, English villages at time of the Black Death, Florence, where he is trained as a limner. Full of wisdom and love of mankind, he comes back to be prior of his monastery. [2s. 6d. n., Murray; 2s. 6d. n., Duckworth; $1.25, Dutton, New York.]

1366–84. LESLIE, Emma. Dearer than Life: a Tale of the Times of Wycliffe. [juvenile] 1884
Scenes, chiefly Oxfordshire and London. [2s., R.T.S.]

1365–99. HOLT, Emily S. Countess Maud; or, Changes of the World: a Tale of the 14th Century. [juvenile] 1892
The troubles of Richard II's reign, the Lollards, life in bourgeois London, at Court, and in the family circle. The heroine's third husband was the Earl of Salisbury, captain against the rebels in Somerset and Dorset in 1381. [2s. 6d., Shaw.]

1372–4. —— The White Lady of Hazelwood: a Tale of the 14th Century. [juvenile] 1891
The story of Margaret, the warrior Countess of Montfort, especially her last sad days of parental sacrifice, a son's ingratitude, and her exile. [3s. 6d., Shaw.]

1376. COLERIDGE, Christabel. Minstrel Dick: a Tale of the Fourteenth Century. [juvenile] 1896
Scene, mainly Berkhampstead, in Hertfordshire, but also Chelsea and London. The Black Prince is one of the most important characters, and the story ends with his death. [3s. 6d., Wells Gardner.]

c. 1360–96. RICHINGS, Emily. In Chaucer's Maytime. 1902
Based on the few facts known about Philippa de Rouët, Chaucer's wife, and her sister, the wife of John of Gaunt. A laborious description of mediæval customs, holidays, and other observances, with quotations from documents of the time. Gives date incorrectly as 1496. [6s., Unwin.]

1372–80. PHELPS, C. E. D. The Accolade; or, The Canon and his Yeoman. 1905
A rambling story of Dorset, France, Genoa, and Bordeaux, with the poet Chaucer as the centre of interest at the time of his embassies and travels on the Continent. [$1.50 (6s.), Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

1374–98. HOLT, Emily S. Under One Sceptre; or, Mortimer's Mission. [juvenile] 1884
Formerly called *The Lord of the Marches; or, The Story of Roger Mortimer*. Roger Mortimer, 4th Earl of March and Ulster (1374–98), declared presumptive heir to the throne by Richard II. March was lieutenant of Ulster, Connaught, and Meath, and warred against the native septs. He was very popular in England, and Richard grew jealous and suspicious. March was killed at Kells in an attack on the Leinster clans. [3s. 6d., Shaw.]

Ireland in the Fourteenth Century

1333. FERGUSON, Sir Samuel. The Return of Claneboy. 1887

O'Neill Lord of Claneboy's recovery of his territory in Antrim on the death of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster. [In *Hibernian Nights' Entertainments*, 1st series; see p. 55.]

1375–1417. O'BYRNE, Miss M. L. Art MacMurrough Kavanagh, Prince of Leinster. 1885

The career of Art MacMurrough, or Art Kavanagh, the turbulent chieftain in Leinster whom Richard II tried to appease by entertaining and knighting him, but who defeated the royal forces, killed Richard's heir, and ruled his country in triumph till he died. [2s., Simpkin: o.p.]

c. 1397. FERGUSON, Sir Samuel. The Capture of Killeshin. 1887

Wars of the O'Nolans and other Leinster clans with the English settlers. [In *Hibernian Nights' Entertainments*, 1st series; see p. 55.]

1377–99. *REIGN OF RICHARD II*

1377. BEVAN, Tom. The Fen Robbers. [juvenile] 1906

The state of England before the Peasants' Revolt. Cambridge, London, the Essex fens, and Lincolnshire are the chief scenes. William Langland appears. [2s. 6d., Nelson.]

c. 1377. BRETON, Frederick. God Save England! 1899

A romance of adventure and passionate love in the times of Edward III and his successor. The history of the Cinque Ports and the reprisals made on our coasts by the French, the doings of a doughty Scottish admiral, etc., furnish plenty of action. [3s. 6d., De la More Press.]

1377. FORSTER, R. H. The Mistress of Aydon. 1907

Cattle-reiving and border-fighting in Northumberland and along the Wall. [6s., Long.]

The Peasants' Revolt of 1381

1377–81. JONES, Dora M. The Duke's Ward: a Romance of Old Kent. [juvenile] 1896

The rising in Kent; Simon of Sudbury, Archbishop of Canterbury. [2s., Oliphant.]

1379–81. MEYER, Annie Nathan. Robert Annys, Poor Priest. 1901

A romance of the Peasants' Revolt, distinguished by its powerful treatment of emotional scenes. Based on a study of authorities, and avowedly owing much to William Morris's *Dream of John Ball*, the book reflects sympathetically the feelings and aspirations of men like Wycliffe and John Ball. The author of *Piers Plowman* is introduced in a new and unromantic light. [$1.50, Macmillan, New York: o.p.]

1380–1. GILLIAT, Rev. E. John Standish; or, The Harrowing of London. [juvenile] 1889

Scene, Kent. Wat Tyler, Gower, Langland, and Chaucer introduced, also Archbishop Simon of Sudbury, whose execution is described. The language an attempt at Middle English. [5s., Seeley.]

1381. FOX, Marion. The Seven Nights: a Journey. 1910

Scenes of life in Brittany and in England, presented with vivid pictorial art, and a deep sense of the tragedy underlying the splendours of mediæval times. The life of the German and Flemish colonies in England, the Kentish rising of Wat Tyler, the personalities of John Ball and the author of *Piers Plowman*, are brought before us with singular power. Scenes, London, Southwark, Canterbury, Charing, the Sussex marshes, etc. [6s., Stock.]

BEVAN, Tom. Red Dickon the Outlaw. [juvenile] 1905

Time of the Black Death and the Peasants' Revolt. John Ball, "the mad priest of Kent," Wat Tyler, etc. [2s. 6d., Nelson: o.p.]

BRAMSTON, Miss M. The Banner of St. George: a Picture of Old England. [juvenile] 1900

The Peasants' Revolt in Herts and Essex. John Ball and Wat Tyler (who was probably an Essex man). Scene, largely St. Albans, where the citizens are at loggerheads with the abbey authorities. [3s. 6d., Duckworth.]

MINTO, William. The Mediation of Ralph Hardelot. 1888

The Peasants' Revolt. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Macmillan: o.p.; 30c., Harper, New York.]

HOLLIS, Gertrude. Philip Okeover's Pagehood: a Story of the Peasants' Rising. [juvenile] 1907

Descriptions of town and country life. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1349–81. CONVERSE, Florence. Long Will: a Romance of the Days of Piers Plowman. 1903

The story of William Langland, author of *Piers Plowman*, in his homely household on the Malvern Hills and in London at the Court of Richard II. Wat Tyler, John Ball, Jack Straw, Wycliffe, Chaucer, Gower, John of Gaunt, and the young Richard II come into the story, which reproduces the age with ability. [2s. 6d. n., Longmans; $1.50, Houghton, Boston; 1s. n. (Everyman's Lib.), Dent (35c., Dutton, New York).]

1381. MORRIS, William. The Dream of John Ball. 1888

A prose idyll, combining the historical facts of the Kentish rising with the poetry of the inner life of the great men in that age who were striving to enlighten their fellows and amend their lot. [2s. (60c.), Longmans.]

1381–2. HENTY, G. A. A March on London: a Story of Wat Tyler's Insurrection. [juvenile] 1898

Adventures of a Dartford man in the Peasants' Revolt in England and with Philip Van Artevelde in Flanders. The battle of Rosebecque is described. Wat Tyler was supposed to be a Dartford man, but is now believed to have come from Essex. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

Scotland and the Border

1388. DUROS, Edward. Otterbourne: a Tale of the Marches. [juvenile] 1832

War with the Scots. [Bentley: o.p.]

1388–99. LAUDER, Sir Thomas Dick. The Wolfe of Badenoch. 1827

The career of Alexander Stewart, Earl of Buchan (d. 1394), son of Robert II (1371–90). Strong in local and antiquarian colour relating to the Speyside region and Morayshire. [Hamilton, Adams & Co., 1886: o.p.]

MUDDOCK, J. E. Kate Cameron of Brux; or, The Feud. 1900

Scenes, Aberdeen and Deeside; the local colour good. A deadly feud between two clans is the chief interest. [6s., Digby & Long: o.p.]

CAMPBELL, Wilfrid. Ian of the Orcades; or, The Armourer of Girnigoe. [juvenile] 1906

A story of the Highlands in the stormy reign of Robert III, with a vivid account of the misdeeds of the Duke of Albany and the fate of the young prince, David of Rothesay. (See also *Fair Maid of Perth*, below.) [6s., Oliphant; $1.50, Revell, New York.]

1400. BUCHAN, John. The Riding of Ninemileburn. 1912

Describes the Border raid chronicled in the ballad of "Jamie Telfer," from the point of view of one of the unfortunate farmers who were compelled to ride in another man's quarrel. [In *The Moon Endureth*, 6s., Blackwood.]

1400–3. HENTY, G. A. Both Sides the Border. *See below.*

1402. SCOTT, Sir Walter. The Fair Maid of Perth; or, St. Valentine's Day. 1828

A stormy picture of Scotland in the reign of Robert III, full of action and strife, the fierce dissensions of nobles, and the feuds of unruly clans. Perth and the vicinity are the scene, and one of the most memorable episodes is the historic battle on the South Inch between the Clans Chattan and Quhele, a truly Homeric contest. Conachar, afterwards Eachin M'Ian, and MacGillie Chattanach, the respective chiefs of these two clans, are personally introduced. The hero, Harry Gow, is a doughty armourer of Perth, who wins the much-courted daughter of a burgess; many distinguished Scots boast descent from this pair. The house is still shown where the Fair Maid lived, but has less authenticity than the average show-place. The weak and unfortunate King, the intriguing Duke of Albany, and the dissolute Duke of Rothesay, the Earls of Douglas and of Dunbar and March, Lindsay, Earl of Crawford, and the Earl of Errol, Lord High Constable, figure prominently among the nobility. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

1390–1400. CRAKE, E. E. Dame Joan of Pevensey: a Sussex Tale. [juvenile] 1908

Dame Joan is the wife of Sir John Pelham, deputy-constable of Pevensey Castle, her defence of which is the main action—"absolutely correct" historically, says the author. Also scenes in the strife of Burgundians and Armagnacs in France. [1s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1396–1402. NEWBOLT, Henry. The New June. 1909

Court life, monastic life, and the fortunes of certain young nobles and squires in the days of Richard II, who is a prominent figure, Henry IV, and the battle of Shrewsbury, all described in the same spacious style as characterized *The Old Country*, and with an almost aggressive modernity of manners and speech. [6s., Blackwood; $1.35 n., Dutton, New York.]

1399–1485. THE LANCASTRIAN AND YORKIST KINGS

1399–1413. *REIGN OF HENRY IV*

1394–1403. MORGAN, J. Brown, and J. Rogers FREEMAN. The Spurs of Gold: a Story of Lollard Times. [juvenile] 1905

Principal scenes, Dunstable Priory and Shrewsbury. Ends with the battle of Shrewsbury and the slaying of Hotspur by Harry of Monmouth. [5s., Melrose.]

1395–1401. HOLT, Emily S. Mistress Margery: a Tale of the Lollards. [juvenile] 1868

William Sastre (or Sawtre), a Lollard who, like Cranmer, recanted but again preached the new doctrines and remained faithful unto death, and Arundel, Archbishop of York, a renegade and a bitter persecutor, are the chief historical characters. Sastre was put to death in 1401. The last chapter takes us forward to the day after Agincourt (1415). [3s. 6d., Shaw.]

1400–3. HENTY, G. A. Both Sides the Border: a Tale of Hotspur and Glendower. [juvenile] 1899

Douglas's invasion in the north, and his defeat at Homildon Hill by the Earl of Northumberland and Hotspur, and Owen Glendower's wars on the Welsh marches. Then the coalition of the Percys, Douglas, Glendower, and Sir Edmund Mortimer, their overthrow by Henry IV at the battle of Shrewsbury, and the death of Hotspur. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1400–15. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. Cambria's Chieftain. [juvenile] 1903

The Welsh rebellion against Henry IV, described by Glendower's son; Hotspur, Glendower, Mortimer, Prince Henry, etc. Style declamatory and anti-English. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Nelson.]

"RAINE, Allen." Hearts of Wales. 1905

Times of Owen Glendower. Readable, but not profoundly historical. [3s. 6d., Hutchinson.]

1402–8. FORSTER, R. H. Harry of Athol. [juvenile] 1909

The matters are the same as those handled by Shakespeare in the two parts of *Henry IV*, but with a different view of Hotspur's age and character. Prince Hal, Hotspur, the Earl of Northumberland, Mortimer, and Glendower come on the stage, and the battles of Homildon (1402) and Bramham Moor (1408) are described, with the events between. [6s., Long.]

1403–5. STEAD, R. Kinsman and Namesake: a Story of the Days of Henry IV. [juvenile] 1909

The Yorkshire rising of Archbishop Scrope against Henry IV. The youthful Richard, 3rd Baron Scrope of Bolton, is the central figure. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1400–18. PYLE, Howard. Men of Iron. [juvenile] 1891

A spectacular story—admirably illustrated by the writer—of the chivalry and pageantry of Court and baronial life in the reigns of Henry IV and V. [$1.50 (7s. 6d.), Osgood.]

CHESSON, Nora. Father Felix's Chronicles. 1907

Father Felix is a monk of Norwich Priory in Henry IV's reign; and while he sees things with eyes a little too modern, the life of the time is revealed with undoubted knowledge and understanding of its brutalities, and the callous temper with which people accepted its brutalities. [Ed. by W. H. CHESSON, 6s., Unwin; $1.50, Wessels, New York.]

c. 1407–23. YONGE, Charlotte M. The Caged Lion. [juvenile] 1870

The captivity of King James I of Scotland, who was captured by an English ship on his way to France and detained in England until 1423. [3s. 6d., 1s. n. ($1.25), Macmillan.

SAWYER, Josephine C. Every Inch a King. [juvenile] 1901

The days of Prince Hal (*temp.* Henry IV–V). [$1.50 (7s. 6d.), Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1409–20. HOLLIS, Gertrude. Jenkyn Clyffe, Bedesman. [juvenile] 1910

England under Henry IV and V, and France during the wars of Henry V. The chief historical character is Henry as Prince and as King and military commander. An old man tells the tale in 1440. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.; $1, Gorham, New York.]

1406–23. CALLWELL, J. M. A Champion of the Faith: a Tale of Prince Hal and the Lollards. [juvenile] 1893

The story of Sir John Oldcastle, "the good Lord Cobham," burned at London for heresy in 1417, is combined with that of Henry V and his brothers, Duke Humphrey of Gloucester and the Dukes of Clarence and Bedford. Couling Castle and Cobham House in Kent are partly the scenes. The taking of Harfleur in 1415 is an episode. Some confusion about dates, as the Peasants' Revolt of 1381 is mentioned at the beginning as if it occurred only a dozen years before. [4s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

GIBERNE, Agnes. Couling Castle; or, A Knight of the Olden Days. [juvenile] 1875

A picture of castle life under Henry IV–V and a love-tale. Scene, Couling Castle near Cobham in Kent. Central characters, Sir John Oldcastle, Lord Cobham, the famous Lollard, and Lady Joan, his wife, who with her successive husbands lies in Cobham Church. [3s. 6d., Nisbet.]

c. 1410. FERGUSON, Sir Samuel. Corby MacGillmore. 1887

Feud of the Clan Gillmore and the Clan Savage, and the preaching of a Franciscan monk to the pagan MacGillmores. Scene, northern Antrim. [In *Hibernian Nights' Entertainments*, 2nd series, see p. 55.]

1413–22. *REIGN OF HENRY V*

ELRINGTON, Miss H. In the Days of Prince Hal; or, The Little Forester. [juvenile] 1901

A New Forest romance. A forester's son who has shared his supper with a stranger finds he has entertained King Henry V. A simple tale for young children. [1s. 6d., Blackie.]

WITHAM, G. I. Squire and Page: a Story of the Olden Days. [juvenile] 1905
The camp at Southampton, and the Yorkist plot before Henry's departure for France. [2s., Blackie.]

c. 1413–5. HAMILTON, Bernard. Coronation. 1902
Prince Hal (Henry V) and Sir John Fastolf; ends with the battle of Agincourt. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

1413–5. JAMES, G. P. R. Agincourt; or, The Times of Henry V. 1844
Rich in lore from historians, poets, and romancers—the chivalric story of Henry of Monmouth; as Shakespeare portrays him before his accession, and as victor at Agincourt—with scenes of old English life in London, Hampshire, and Sussex; a full account of the pageantries at Henry's coronation, pictures of the Burgundian Court and of Flanders, and portraits of celebrities like Philip the Good, Count of Charolois, afterwards Duke of Burgundy. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1415. HENTY, G. A. At Agincourt. [juvenile] *see* p. 251

1417. GARNIER, Russell M. When Spurs were Gold: a Suppressed Page of English History relating to Henry V. [juvenile] 1902
King Henry sends a venturesome knight to kidnap the Princess Catherine of France. An exciting tale of the time when France was rent by the feuds of Burgundians and Armagnacs. John the Fearless, Duke of Burgundy, figures in the intrigue. [6s., Allen.]

For the War in France see also France (pp. 250–3)

1422–61. *REIGN OF HENRY VI*

1422–32. BAKER, James. The Cardinal's Page. 1898
Bohemia, Prague, Burgstein, and England. [6s., Chapman.]

BENSON, R. H. Richard Raynal, Solitary. 1906
Account of an imaginary solitary in Henry VI's reign. The King and Cardinal Beaufort are the only two historical characters. Raynal comes to Court, believing himself commissioned with a message from God to the King, and dies from the treatment he receives from the hands of Henry's servants. [6s., Pitman.]

1422–61. SCHUSTER, Rose. The Triple Crown. 1912
Childhood and love of Henry VI for Jane Plantagenet, his marriage with Margaret of Anjou, ineffectual struggles for real kingship, and the last phase, insanity and death. All the important personages of his reign are introduced, and the leading events, but the authoress's sympathies are aggressively Lancastrian. [6s., Chapman.]

Scotland under James I and II

c. 1430–50. HELME, Elizabeth. St. Clair of the Isles. [juvenile] 1804
The Hebrides (Barra) and Stirling, time of James I and II. Border wars (1448). [Routledge: o.p.]

1436–7. WILLARD, Rachel. Catherine Douglas. 1905
Scotland in the stormy times of James I. Archibald, 5th Earl of Douglas, and the conspirators—headed by Sir Robert Graham—who murdered the King, are among the actors. [3s. 6d., Jarrold.]

1436–7. "WYNNE, May." A King's Tragedy. 1905
James I of Scotland and the fatal prophecy of a Highland seer, and how his loyal servant, young Kennedy, was prevented from bringing him warning of the plot to assassinate him which he had discovered. Catherine Douglas figures here also. [6s., Long.]

1439–40. CROCKETT, S. R. The Black Douglas. 1899

A sensational romance of Scotland in the reign of James II—Galloway, Stirling, and Edinburgh; doughty knights, herculean yeomen, abnormal villains, wizards, and werwolves appear. The chief figures are William, 6th Earl of Douglas, and his brother David, and their judicial murder is the principal episode. In the Breton scenes Gilles de Retz appears. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Doubleday, New York.]

YONGE, Charlotte M. Two Penniless Princesses. [juvenile] 1891

The sisters of James II of Scotland. Scenes, Scotland, England, and France, in the time of Henry VI. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

1443–88. CROCKETT, S. R. Maid Margaret of Galloway: the Life Story of her whom Four Centuries have called the Fair Maid of Galloway. 1905

A sequel to *The Black Douglas*, telling how this famous heroine of a tragic period saw her youthful brother judicially murdered, and her cousin and husband, the 8th Earl of Douglas, stabbed by the King, and was afterwards married to his brother James, the last Earl. [6s., Hodder; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1440–55. GRANT, James. The Captain of the Guard. 1862

James II of Scotland and the house of Douglas. Scenes, Edinburgh, Galloway, and Flanders. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

HAMILTON, Lord Ernest William. The Mawkin of the Flow. 1898

A romantic tale of the Debatable Land. The Mawkin, a bewitching damsel of the peasant class, is wooed by the Buccleuch in disguise. Narrative and dialogue in a Crocketty mixture of Lowland Scots and English. [6s., Unwin.]

HEWLETT, Maurice. New Canterbury Tales. 1901

A collection of excellent stories, supposed to be told in 1450, suffused with the Renaissance spirit, the spirit of chivalry, the worship of love, the tender, gracious devotion to women, and with a vivid sense of life and love of action. The tale of Edward III and the Countess of Salisbury, a story of the Ghetto, an episode of Welsh border warfare, etc. [6s., 2s. n.; $1.50, Macmillan.]

1450. BEVAN, Tom. Held by Rebels. [juvenile] 1906

The Kentish rising and Jack Cade's march on London. [3s. 6d., Collins.]

1450. HEWLETT, Maurice. The Captain of Kent. 1905

A Canterbury pilgrimage at the time of Jack Cade's rebellion. Captain Brazenhead is an Italianate adventurer, boastful, loquacious, unscrupulous, who carries out an impudent imposture with masterly address. A brilliant miniature of life and character in mediæval towns. [In *Fond Adventures*, Macmillan, 1905; forms one episode in *Brazenhead the Great*, 2s. n., Smith & Elder, 1911 (see also p. 35).]

The Wars of the Roses

1445–71. FULLERTON, Lady Georgiana. A Stormy Life: Queen Margaret's Journal. 1867

The history of Margaret of Anjou, Henry VI's Queen, at home and on the Continent. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Bentley: o.p.]

MAURICE, C. Edmund. Richard de Lacy: a Tale of the Later Lollards. 1891

Scenes, chiefly Oxford and London. Richard, Duke of York, Archbishop Chicheley, Bishop Pecock, the Duke of Gloucester, Jack Cade, and other historical characters. [6s., Wells Gardner: o.p.]

1455–61. WILBRAHAM, Frances M. The Queen's Badge. [juvenile] 1878

The Wars of the Roses, especially as Cheshire was affected; also London scenes, and Margaret of Anjou. [Milner: o.p.]

1459–60. PRICE, Eleanor C. The Queen's Man: a Romance of the Wars of the Roses. [juvenile] 1905

The fictitious hero, Henry, Earl of Marlowe, is a devoted servant of Queen Margaret of Anjou, and loves the daughter of a family adhering to the Red Rose. The battles of Wakefield and St. Albans are described, and Margaret and Henry VI appear. [6s., Constable.]

c. 1460. STEVENSON, Robert Louis. The Black Arrow: a Tale of the Two Roses. [juvenile] 1888

A Yorkist story of the Wars of the Roses; the characters are outlaws, barons, men-at-arms, and priests; Richard of Gloucester (afterwards Richard III) prominent; but names and places otherwise are fictitious. The language is based, rather laboriously, on that of the *Paston Letters*. [*Illustrated* by H. W. Paget, 6s., 3s. 6d., Cassell; $1.25, not illustrated, Scribner, New York.]

1460. GREENER, William. The Men of Harlech. 1896

Wales during the contention of Henry VI and Edward IV; the siege of Harlech Castle by the Yorkists is a large episode. The Tudurs and other Welsh families, Margaret of Anjou and Edward IV figure. [6s., Ward & Downey.]

1460–71. CRIPPS, A. S. Magic Casements. 1905

Imaginative vistas of the reigns of Henry VI and Edward IV, especially of the history of the faith in a restless time. The homely side of life in Kent and the home counties, in both hamlet and cloister, is finely brought out. [2s. 6d. n., Duckworth.]

1461–83. *REIGN OF EDWARD IV*

The Wars of the Roses

1463–71. POLLARD, Eliza F. For the Red Rose. [juvenile] 1902

Wars of the Roses. Adventures of a gipsy girl whose fortunes are mixed up with those of Queen Margaret of Anjou. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1464. FORSTER, R. H. In Steel and Leather. 1904

The Wars of the Roses in Northumberland. Hedgeley Moor, the defeat of Margaret of Anjou and the Lancastrians by the Yorkists under Lord Montacute, supplies a fine battle-piece. [6s., Long.]

1467. YONGE, Charlotte M. Grisly Grisell, the Laidly Lady of Whitburn. [juvenile] 1894

Wars of the Roses, Warwick the King-Maker, Charles the Bold, etc. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

RICHINGS, Emily. White Roseleaves. 1912

Central character, Elizabeth Woodvil, Edward IV's queen; Caxton, the Pastons, and other eminent contemporaries are assembled at the Yorkist Court. [6s., Drane.]

1460–76. [illegible]LT, Emily S. Red and White: a Tale of the Wars of the Roses. [juvenile] 1883

The story of two neighbouring families, one Yorkist, the other Lancastrian. Begins after the battle of Wakefield, and follows history closely—the revolt of Warwick the King-Maker, flight of Edward IV, landing of Edward, battles of Barnet and Tewkesbury, murder of Prince Edward. Warwick, Henry VI, Margaret of Anjou, and most of the historical characters of the time are introduced. [5s., Shaw: o.p.]

1467–71. LYTTON, Lord. The Last of the Barons. 1843

A tragic narrative, aiming at the characteristic effects of Greek drama, the subject being Warwick the King-Maker and his strife with Edward IV. The battle of Barnet (1471) is described at great length, and the novel sets itself to interpret the history of the time, analysing the social forces that decided the struggle and the motives of the leading characters, quite in the style of a philosophic treatise. Richard III, Margaret of Anjou, her husband Henry VI, and their son Edward, Prince of Wales, Lord Hastings, and others are from history. [3s. 6d., 2s., Routledge; $1.50, Dutton, New York; 1s. n. (Everyman's Lib.), Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York).]

GREEN, E. EVERETT-. White Wyvill and Red Ruthven: a Story of the Strife of the Roses. [juvenile] 1902
[3s. 6d., Nister.]

1459–71. —— In the Wars of the Roses. [juvenile] 1891
The perils and adventures of Edward, Prince of Wales, the son of Henry VI and Margaret of Anjou, who was murdered by the Yorkists in 1471 after the battle of Tewkesbury. [1s. 6d. ($1), Nelson.]

1471. CHURCH, Rev. A. J. The Chantry Priest of Barnet: a Tale of the Two Roses. [juvenile] 1884
The priest tells of the battle of Barnet, and of Caxton's press. [2s. 6d., Seeley; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

FREDERIC, Harold. How Dickon came by his Name; and, Where Avon into Severn Flows. 1898
The first is about Richard of Gloucester, and the second describes the battle of Tewkesbury (1471). [In *The Deserter, and other Stories*, $1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

1438–82. SYMONDS, Rev. W. S. Malvern Chase: an Episode of the Wars of the Roses and the Battle of Tewkesbury: an Autobiography. [juvenile] 1881
An old-fashioned historical novel close-packed with local lore about Worcestershire, Herefordshire, and Gloucestershire, and following the history of an ancient family throughout this troublous period. [5s., Simpkin: o.p.]

1477. HEWLETT, Maurice. The Last Adventure. 1911
Captain Brazenhead in his old age appears as Lord Say's steward of the manor of Knockholt, in Kent, and goes to the scene of the Picpus escapade (see FRANCE) on a chivalric mission for a lady in distress. In an extravagant scene, he dies in a terrific combat. [In *Brazenhead the Great*, 2s. n., Smith & Elder.]

c. 1480–5. BRITTEN, F. C. Sir Roland Preederoy: a Tale of the Last Plantagenets. [juvenile] 1909
England from the time of Edward I to the battle of Bosworth Field, and France under Louis XI. [1s. 6d., R.T.S.]

MUDDOCK, J. E. Preston. Jane Shore: a Romance of History. 1905
Career of the ill-starred Jane; the author rejects the tradition of her death in Shoreditch. Edward IV's favourite, the handsome, dissolute Lord Hastings (d. 1483), figures conspicuously. [6s., Long.]

1483–5. *REIGNS OF EDWARD V AND RICHARD III*

The Wars of the Roses

1482–3. SCOTT, John Reed. Beatrix of Clare. 1907
Presents Richard III as a strong, resourceful, able man, without the physical deformity, faults, and crimes usually attributed. Begins with death of Edward IV and the interregnum that followed; describes the plotting of the Woodvils to usurp the government, the coming to London of Richard of Gloucester, and his seizure at Stony Stratford of Rivers and Grey, the famous Council in the Tower when Hastings was arrested and executed, the crowning of Richard, his progress through the realm, the death of the young Princes, Buckingham's rebellion, defeat, capture, and execution. The last scene presents the entire Court in the Painted Chamber of the Palace of Westminster. Beatrix and the hero are fictitious. Richard III, his queen Anne Neville, Buckingham, the Duke of Norfolk, Lords Rivers, Hastings, Lovel, and Stanley, Sir Richard Grey, Sir Richard Ratcliffe, Sir Wm. Catesby, Sir Robert Brackenbury, Morton, Bishop of Ely, Edward V and his brother the Duke of York, are historical. [$1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia; 6s., De la More Press.]

ARMITAGE, Alfred. Red Rose and White. [juvenile] 1901
Buckingham's rising and other incidents in the time of Richard III. Scenes, London, Yorkshire, Brecknock Castle, etc. [5s., Shaw.]

14169

1483–5. LYNN, Escott. Under the Red Rose: a Tale of the Wars of the Roses. [juvenile] 1910

The close of Edward IV's reign, the accession of Richard III, the murder of the two Princes, conspiracies of the Lancastrian nobles, the Earl of Richmond's landing, and the battle of Bosworth. Lords Hastings and Stanley, the Duke of Buckingham, and other prominent men figure largely. [5s., Cassell.]

1470–83. HOLLIS, Gertrude. The King who was never Crowned. [juvenile] 1905

Life and death of Edward V; the murder of the Princes in the Tower, with a glimpse of Henry VII in 1499. [2s., S.P.C.K.; 75c., Gorham, New York.]

1483–5. JAMES, G. P. R. The Woodman; or, Bosworth Field. 1842

A love-romance of Richard III's reign; the King and the Earl of Richmond (Henry VII) both appear, and historical incidents are worked in. Closes with Henry's triumph. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1484–5. ELRINGTON, Miss H. The Luck of Chervil. [juvenile] 1907

Town life during the Wars of the Roses. Adventures of a foundling who is adopted by a struggling wool-carder, and turns out to be the heir of a great Lancastrian noble. Chervil is an independent town siding with the Yorkists, and on Richard's downfall at Bosworth owes its prosperity to the action of the carder, who rises to the dignity of mayor. [1s. 6d., Nelson.]

1485–1603. THE HOUSE OF TUDOR

1485–1509. *REIGN OF HENRY VII*

1488. COWPER, Frank. The Captain of the Wight: a Romance of Carisbrooke Castle in 1488. [juvenile] 1888

The expedition of 400 men under Sir Edward Woodvil, Lord and Captain of the Isle of Wight' to support Anne of Brittany against Charles VIII of France. Scenes, Winchester, Isle of Wight, and France. Chief historical characters, Sir Edward Woodvil, uncle of Henry VII's queen, the Abbot of Quarr, various members of the De l'Isle family, the Duke of Orleans, Prince of Orange, etc. Based on Francis Bacon's *Reign of Henry VII*, *Livre des Tournois du Roi René d'Anjou*, and *L'Hystoire du bon chevalier Bayard*, etc. Studiously accurate topographically and historically. [*Illustrated* by author, 6s., Seeley; $1.50, Young, New York.]

1490–3. HUDSON, H. Wild Humphrey Kynaston, the Robber Troglodyte: a Romance of Robin Hood of Shropshire in the Reign of Henry VIII. 1899

Local history and tradition from Shrewsbury and district. Kynaston was outlawed by Henry VII, and for some years played the part of Robin Hood in a small way, from a cave stronghold that is still pointed out as the lodging of him and his horse. [6s. n., Paul: o.p.]

Scotland under James III

1488. GRANT, James. The Yellow Frigate; or, The Three Sisters. 1855

The romantic and tragic incidents that marked the close of James III's reign, the insurrection of the nobles, the battle of Sauchieburn, and the murder of James (1488), followed by the sea fights with the English in the Firth of Forth. The fiction has a more prosperous conclusion. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

The Rising of Perkin Warbeck

1485–97. SHELLEY, Mary. The Fortunes of Perkin Warbeck: a Romance. 1830

Mrs. Shelley firmly believed that Warbeck was the lost Duke of York, and cites much contemporary evidence to show that this view was held generally. Begins with Bosworth Field; tells about Lambert Simnel's career as a pretender, and then follows the career of Warbeck, his sojourn at the Scottish Court and marriage to Lady Catherine Gordon, his expedition into England, defeat, capture, and imprisonment in the Tower. Warbeck was hanged in 1499, after attempting to escape. [Routledge, 1857: o.p.]

1489–99. ELLIS, Beth. A King of Vagabonds. 1911

Life and adventures of Perkin Warbeck and his wife Catherine, from his marriage to his death. All the characters are historical—Warbeck, his wife and followers, Henry VII, etc. The view is adopted that Perkin was at any rate the illegitimate son of Edward IV. [6s., Blackwood.]

1492–9. CLARKE, Mrs. H. A Trusty Rebel; or, A Follower of Warbeck. 1904

[2s., Nelson.]

1494–6. PEARD, Frances M. The Blue Dragon. [juvenile] 1889

Town life at Chester in Henry VII's reign. Miracle plays, the sweating sickness (this should properly be dated 1507), and rumours of Lambert Simnel and Perkin Warbeck. [3s. 6d., Nat. Soc.; $1.50, Whittaker, New York.]

1491–1501. HAGGARD, H. Rider. Fair Margaret. *See* p. 373

c. 1505. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. The Heir of Hascombe Hall. [juvenile] 1900

Last years of Henry VII, with Henry VIII as Prince of Wales; laid in the south of England and in London. [5s., Nelson: o.p.]

—— The Secret Chamber at Chad. [juvenile] 1894

Perils of a persecuted adherent of the reformed religion; a slight story. [1s. 6d., Nelson.]

1509–47. *REIGN OF HENRY VIII*

c. 1509–29. YONGE, Charlotte M. The Armourer's Prentices. [juvenile] 1884

Adventures of two orphan brothers, who make their way from the New Forest to London in search of their fortunes. One, who has scholarly ambitions, gets attached to Wolsey's household and becomes acquainted with Colet, whilst the other becomes a master-armourer. We hear about the Field of the Cloth of Gold, of the fall of Wolsey and of More, and of the divorce proceedings. Erasmus also comes in. [3s. 6d., 2s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

Scotland under James IV and the Battle of Flodden

1497–1513. FORSTER, R. H. The Arrow of the North. 1906

Northumberland and the Border in reigns of Henry VII–VIII. The adventurous career of an Englishman from his youth up. Siege of Norham Castle (1497), battle of Flodden (1513). Praised for excellence of the historical geography. [6s., Long.]

1503–13. MACDONALD, Allan. For Stark Love and Kindness. [juvenile] 1896

A tale of Flodden Field. [6s., Oliphant, Edinburgh.]

1513. MUDDOCK, J. E. Preston. In the King's Favour: a Romance of Flodden Field. 1899

A powerful description of this sanguinary battle, and a trustworthy portrait of the fickle and procrastinating king, in the last months of his reign. [3s. 6d., Digby & Long: o.p.]

FULTON, D. Kerr. The Witch's Sword. 1908

The battle of Flodden and after; adventures on the Border and scenes in Paris. The Witch's Sword was carried by one of the Bethunes, whose father so closely resembled James IV that he is supposed after the battle to have been mistaken for the dead king. [6s., Arnold.]

1513–4. GIBBON, Charles. The Braes of Yarrow. 1881

The boy King, James V, after the battle of Flodden; the Queen Regent, Margaret, and the Earl of Angus. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto.]

1513. MAJOR, Charles. When Knighthood was in Flower. 1898
Marriage of Princess Mary of England to Louis XII of France, his death, and her marriage to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. Scenes in England and France. Henry VIII and Wolsey, Brandon and Mary of England, Louis XII and Francis (afterwards King Francis I), De Longueville, Catherine of Aragon, and Anne Boleyn. The next book deals with the same story. [$1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis (6s., Sands).]

1514–5. GARNIER, Russell M. The White Queen. 1899
The love-romance of Mary Tudor, sister of Henry VIII, who sacrificed herself for the sake of peace with France and married Louis XII, though she loved Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, favourite of Henry VIII. The Dauphin (Francis I) petitions for her hand on Louis' death, but Suffolk's three brothers thwart his suit and she marries her English lover. Anne Boleyn appears as a child; Louise de Valois and Mme. d'Aumont are also historical characters. [6s., Harper: o.p.]

1517. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. Evil May-Day. 1893
Riots of the prentices in London, provoked by hatred of alien artificers; attack on Newgate. [1s. 6d., Nelson.]

1519. JAMES, G. P. R. Darnley; or, The Field of the Cloth of Gold. 1830
Old English life in Tudor times; domestic scenes, pageants and revelry, Court life, and the famous meeting of Henry and Francis; with the wonted love-romance and melodrama worked in. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1520–45. CRAKE, Rev. E. E. The Tragedy of the Dacres. [juvenile] 1911
Opens with the Field of the Cloth of Gold and moves to Hurstmonceux Castle, Sussex. The trial and execution of Baron Dacre, whose character it is the aim of the story to rehabilitate. Sir Nicholas Pelham appears. [3s. 6d., Allenson.]

Scotland under James V (1513–42)

INNES, J. W. Brodie. For the Soul of a Witch: a Romance of Badenoch. 1910
Introduces no historical scenes, but is a painstaking study of superstition in Morayshire, the materials largely drawn from family and monastic records. Many stories of witchcraft are taken from contemporary documents relating to criminal trials, and embody actual confessions. The writer believes in the reality of witchcraft. [6s., Rebman.]

1520–30. DEBENHAM, Mary H. Moor and Moss. [juvenile] 1892
Border life in Cumberland and Liddesdale, and the raids of the Armstrongs and the Musgraves. [2s. 6d., Nat. Soc.]

1528. "WYNNE, May." A King's Masquerade. 1910
A tale of the youth of James V of Scotland, and the Masquerade which so nearly proved fatal to him in the Border stronghold of the turbulent Armstrong, to which he went soon after the famous hanging of Johnnie Armstrong and his men at Carlanrigg Chapel (1528). [6s., Greening.]

MACFARLANE, J. The Red Fox: a Story of the Clan Macfarlan. 1912
6s., R. T. Lang.]

MORE, Sir Thomas [1478–1535]. Utopia; translated by Ralph Robynson. 1516
Depicts Tudor society, government, finance, and laws, the luxury of the rich and the misery of the labouring classes, and contrasts them with the ideal polity of Utopia—Nowhere. [*Utopia*, trans. Ralphe ROBINSON, ed., with intro. and notes, by J. Churton COLLINS, Frowde, 1908, 2s. n.; ed. by J. R. LUMBY, with Roper's *Life*, Camb. Univ. Press, 2s.; Ralph HOLLAND, 2s. 6d. n.; *More's Millennium*, ed. by Valerian PAGET, gives the *Utopia* in modern English; Rivers, 1909, 5s. n. Also included in *Ideal Commonwealths*, ed. by Prof. H. MORLEY, 1s., Routledge (35c. n., Dutton, New York).]

BARR, Robert. A Prince of Good Fellows. 1902

Eleven spirited stories about that versatile personality, James V, the Scottish Haroun al Raschid, poet, etc. [3s. 6d., Chatto.]

1537–42. GRANT, James. Jane Seton; or, The King's Advocate: a Scottish Historical Romance. 1853

A lively picture of a turbulent time, that of James V's disasters. Works in many traditions, but Grant is anything but reliable in his dealings with history. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1520–36. LESLIE, Emma. At the Sign of the Golden Fleece: a Story of Reformation Days. [juvenile] 1900

The struggle that gave us our English New Testament; the faction-fights of "Greeks" and "Trojans" at Oxford (i.e. between advocates of the Greek text and defenders of the Vulgate); More and his *Utopia;* William Tyndale and Miles Coverdale's translations; Wolsey, Cromwell, and the suppression of the monasteries. [2s. 6d., Gall & Inglis: o.p.]

1518–21. FOX, Alice Wilson. The Baron's Heir: a 16th Century Romance. [juvenile] 1911

Life of Sir Thomas More and his family and of his son-in-law, William Roper, at the Manor House of Gobions, Herts; a story carefully founded on local and historical records. Henry VIII visits his favourite at Gobions. There is a conspiracy to put an alleged Richard Duke of York (son of Perkin Warbeck) on the throne. Then we have a presentation at Court, with Anne Boleyn and Cardinal Wolsey on the stage and Erasmus and Holbein introduced to their Majesties. [6s., Macmillan.]

HANCOCK, Sardius. Tonford Manor: a Pre-Reformation Story. 1903

The early years of Henry VIII's reign; "the meeting and union of the Chivalry of Arms with the Chivalry of the New Learning." Last days of the English monasteries, and the dawn of Protestantism; scene, partly Canterbury. [6s., Unwin.]

1522–35. MANNING, Anne. The Household of Sir Thomas More. 1851

A restoration of the man and the everyday life of his times, in the form of a journal by his daughter Margaret. The King, Wolsey, and the other great historical figures appear; but interest is focussed rather on scholars like Erasmus and Linacre and the relations and intimates of the Mores. Chief scene, Chelsea. Founded on Roper's *Life*, Erasmus, and other authorities. One of Miss Manning's most successful pictures of bygone days and time-honoured characters. [*Illustrated*, 3s. 6d., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York; Everyman's Lib., 1s. n., Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York).]

1527–33. ROBINSON, Emma. Westminster Abbey; or, The Days of the Reformation. 1854

A chapter of English history—ecclesiastical affairs when the reformed doctrines were beginning to be influential, the estrangement of the King and Queen, the divorce proceedings, fall of Wolsey and rise of Cromwell, heralding the dissolution of the monasteries. King Henry and Queen Catherine, Anne Boleyn and her brother George, Jane Seymour, Wolsey and the Papal Legate, Cranmer, Latimer, Ridley, Thomas Cromwell, Master Cavendish, appear with many more, and the life and physical appearance of London and Westminster, especially the religious establishments, is amply described. [2s., Routledge: o.p.]

1529–36. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. Windsor Castle. 1843

The Earl of Surrey and Fair Geraldine, Herne the Hunter, Cardinal Wolsey, Henry VIII, and two of his wives, Anne Boleyn and Jane Seymour, are the personages whose well-known stories are woven together in this romance. [1s. 6d., 2s., Routledge (75c., Dutton, New York). *Illustrated* by CRUIKSHANK, 5s., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

1529–43. MATHEW, Frank. Defender of the Faith. 1899

A story of Henry VIII's loves and intrigues, as witnessed by Henry Percy, 6th Earl of Northumberland. A subtle blend of history and romance, with the figures of Anne Boleyn, Lord Cromwell, and others thrown out in relief. [6s., 1s. 6d. n., Lane.]

LETHBRIDGE, Olive, and John DE STOURTON. The King's Master. 1912

[6s., S. Paul.]

1529–35. FORSTER, R. H. The Last Foray. 1903
Rather a heavy story of a moss-trooper in Tynedale, who afterwards enters the service of Cardinal Wolsey. [6s., Long.]

POLLARD, Eliza F. Robert Aske. [juvenile] 1888
The early years of the Reformation: prominent figures, Tyndall and Cardinal de la Pole. [2s., Partridge: o.p.]

1530–52. CRAKE, A. D. The Heir of Treherne: a Tale of the Reformation in Devonshire and of the Western Rebellion. [juvenile] 1890
The sufferings of Catholic as well as Protestant clergy during the ecclesiastical changes of the Tudor period—especially under Lord Cromwell and in Edward VI's reign. The men of Cornwall and Devon rose in 1549 and demanded the restoration of the Mass; the story of this Western Rebellion is told in detail. [2s. 6d. n., Mowbray; $1.25, Whittaker, New York.]

1530–73. HARRIS, Edwin. Richard Watts; or, Rochester in the Time of the Tudors. [juvenile] 1903
Watts was a leading merchant in Rochester, M.P. for the borough, etc. His life brings in scenes in the reigns from Henry VIII to Elizabeth—the Holy Maid of Kent, execution of Bishop Fisher, Anne of Cleves, dissolution of St. Andrew's monastery, Wyatt's rebellion, and Elizabeth's visit to Rochester. [5s., Harris, Rochester.]

1532–3. FOSTER, A. J. Ampthill Towers. [juvenile] 1894
Ampthill Towers, in Bedfordshire, was the scene of memorable episodes in Henry VIII's reign. The story tells of a visit from Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn, and of Queen Catherine's retirement there. It ends with the coronation of Anne. [1s., Nelson.]

Irish Rebellion of the Earl of Kildare (1534–5)

1532–7. CRAIG, R. MANIFOLD-. The Weird of "The Silken Thomas": an Episode of Anglo-Irish History. 1900
Supposed to be written—in contemporary language—by a loyal scrivener of Maynooth. How Lord Thomas Fitzgerald was inveigled by a private enemy into revolting. A good study of life and manners and of the condition of Ireland. [Moran, Aberdeen.]

1534–5. FERGUSON, Sir Samuel. The Rebellion of Silken Thomas. 1887
The revolt of Lord Thomas Fitzgerald (afterwards 10th Earl of Kildare, executed 1537) and the fortunes of Sir John Talbot. [In *Hibernian Nights' Entertainments*, 3rd series, see p. 55.]

1534–5. HOLLIS, Gertrude. Two Dover Boys; or, Captured by Corsairs. [juvenile] 1910
Adventures in the Mediterranean and in Barbary of two English boys (time of Henry VIII) captured by the famous pirate Barbarossa. The Emperor Charles V besieges and captures Tunis in 1535 and sets free a host of Christian slaves. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1534–40. BENSON, R. H. The King's Achievement. 1905
Catholicism under Henry VIII, from the fall of Sir Thomas More onwards. Deals closely with the fortunes of a Catholic family, one son of which becomes secretary to Thomas Cromwell and later a despoiler of the monasteries, the other a Cluniac monk in the monastery at Lewes. The daughter of the house becomes a nun at Rusper, and the two religious in the family are expelled from the cloister by their elder brother. Henry VIII, Bishop Fisher (whose execution is described), Sir Thomas More (of whose character and household there is a careful study), Cromwell, Anne Boleyn, and the Carthusian monks are historical. [6s., Pitman.]

1535. HOLT, Emily S. Iseult Barry of Wynscote: a Tale of Tudor Times. [juvenile] 1871
[2s. 6d., R.T.S.: o.p.]

LEE, Albert. The Earl's Signature. [juvenile] 1912
An abbot forges the signature in order to get hold of valuable property for the Church. [3s. 6d., Pilgrim Press.]

1535–6. HAGGARD, H. Rider. The Lady of Blossholme. 1909
An exciting melodrama of the eastern counties and London, with disasters falling thick and fast on the brave Lady of Blossholme, in the time of the dissolution of the monasteries and the Pilgrimage of Grace. [2s., Hodder.]

1535–6. TAYLOR, M. Imlay. The House of the Wizard. 1900
Time of death of Catherine of Aragon at Kimbolton, and on to the execution of Anne Boleyn. Henry VIII, Catherine, Anne Boleyn, Duke of Norfolk, Sir Edmund Bedingfield, Sir William Kingston, Mary Wyatt, and Lady Willoughby are historical. [$1.25, McClurg, Chicago; 6s., Gay & Hancock.]

1536. FARRER, Reginald. The Anne-Queen's Chronicle: being a History of the last Five Months, faithfully recounted in the Life of the Lady Anne, Marquise of Pembroke, Queen-Consort. 1909
[6s., Rivers.]

ARMSTRONG, Jessie. My Friend Anne. [juvenile] 1900
Anne Boleyn. [3s. 6d., Warne: o.p.]

1536. SHIPLEY, Mary E. Like a Rasen Fiddler. [juvenile] 1900
Destruction of the monasteries in Lincolnshire. [2s., S.P.C.K. (80c., Young, New York).]

1536. BEVAN, Tom. The Chancellor's Spy: a Vivid Picture of Life in the Reign of Henry VIII. [juvenile] 1909
Chancellor Thomas Cromwell and Wriothesley, his confidential secretary. The flight of the Lady Mary and concealment from Cromwell, the execution of Anne Boleyn and the approaching elevation of Jane Seymour. Scene, largely More House. [2s., Nelson.]

1536. GILLIAT, Rev. E. Dorothy Dymoke. [juvenile] 1892
The Pilgrimage of Grace as it began in Lincolnshire—based on the Record Series. Henry VIII, Lord Cromwell, and Roger Ascham are sketched. See also Ainsworth's *Lancashire Witches* (p. 59). [3s., S.P.C.K.]

MUDDOCK, J. E. Preston. Fair Rosalind. 1902
A romance of Henry VIII's reign in which Thomas Lord Cromwell acts a sinister part and the Tower of London bulks large. London and its environs are carefully studied. [6s., Long.]

1524–47. CRAKE, Rev. A. D. The Last Abbot of Glastonbury. [juvenile] 1884
The dissolution of the monasteries—Glastonbury Abbey in 1524, its destruction in 1538–9, and Dartmoor and Exeter episodes in 1545–7. [3s. 6d., Mowbray ($1.25, Whittaker, New York).]

1539. BROOKFIELD, Frances M. A Friar Observant. 1909
The Friar witnesses the dissolution of the monasteries, and in Germany comes in contact with Luther, of whom an unflattering portrait is drawn. Not strong on the historical side. [6s., Pitman; $1.50, Herder, St. Louis.]

1540. ROWSELL, Mary C. Hans the Painter. [juvenile] 1887
How Hans Holbein came to London, visited Sir Thomas More, found a friend in Erasmus, and became painter to Henry VIII. [9d., Blackie.]

1540. HUEFFER, Ford Madox. The Fifth Queen, and how she came to Court. 1906
First act in the drama of Catherine Howard's queenship. She arrives at Henry's Rochester palace, Placentia, just as the King has been disgusted by the charmless bride provided for him by Lord Cromwell. We are shown the deadly war of intrigue between Cromwell and his spies on the one hand, and the Duke of Norfolk, Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, and the other adherents of the old faith on the other. Princess Mary appears as little more than a prisoner. Nicholas Udal cuts a low-comedy figure all through. [6s., Rivers.]

1540. HUEFFER, Ford Madox. Privy Seal: his Last Venture [*sequel*]. 1907
The last act in the tragedy of Cromwell, who in *The Fifth Queen* was tottering on the verge of ruin. The same actors, the same host of spies and intriguers, and the same dread atmosphere of suspicion. As the book closes, Catherine attains the dignity of Henry's bride. [6s., Rivers.]

1540–2. —— The Fifth Queen Crowned [*sequel*]. 1908
Carries the story of Catherine Howard as queen on to her execution. Scenes, Pontefract Castle and Hampton Court. Cranmer and the Princess Mary appear in dark colours. [6s., Nash.]

1539–58. FILLEUL, Marianne. Pendower: a Story of Cornwall in the Time of Henry VIII. [juvenile] 1877
A story of Catholics and Protestants in Cornwall in the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Mary. [4s., Nelson: o.p.]

1515–53. HOLT, Emily S. The Harvest of Memory: a Tale of the 16th Century. [juvenile] 1892
Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk (d. 1545) and the Canon Law. [2s. 6d., R.T.S.: o.p.]

1546. MANNING, Anne. Passages in the Life of the Faire Gospeller, Mistress Anne Askew. [juvenile] 1866
The story of the famous martyr. [6s., Bentley: o.p.; $1, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

c. 1546. HOLT, Emily S. Lettice Eden; or, The Lamps of Earth and the Light of Heaven: a Tale of the Last Days of Henry VIII. [juvenile] 1877
Written to impart "sound Protestant principles." [5s., Shaw.]

1547. "TWAIN, Mark." The Prince and the Pauper. 1880
A fantasia; how Prince Edward (VI), in Henry VIII's reign, changed positions with a beggar, and what came of it. Realistic in its treatment of mediæval life, showing up the selfishness, cruelty, and barbarism, as an antidote to the high romantic style. [$3, Amer. Pub. Co., New York; $1.75, Harper, New York; 3s. 6d., Chatto.]

1547–53. *REIGN OF EDWARD VI*

Scotland during the early years of Mary Stuart

1544–6. ALCOCK, Deborah. No Cross, no Crown. [juvenile] 1893
Original title, *The Dark Year of Dundee*. The ministry of the reformer George Wishart during the Plague of 1544, and his martyrdom at St. Andrews. [2s., Nelson.]

1546–9. ROBERTON, Margaret H. John Knox's Bairns. [juvenile] 1905
Scotland and France. Knox, Mary of Lorraine (Queen of James V and Regent of Scotland), and her daughter, Mary Queen of Scots (*b.* 1542). Feuds and intrigues of the Hepburns and other nobles connected with the Court. [1s. 6d., Nelson.]

1547. GRANT, James. Mary of Lorraine. 1860
The total defeat of the Scots at the battle of Pinkie by the Protector Somerset. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

NASH, Thomas [1567–1601]. The Unfortunate Traveller: or, The Life of Jack Wilton. 1594
One of the earliest rogue-novels inspired by Spanish picaresque romances. Jack is a page who in the time of Henry VIII and Francis I travels over Europe, has many escapades and adventures, and after a chequered career returns in triumph to England. Tragic and horrible, as well as comic episodes; realistic descriptions of foreign countries and strange spheres of life, in the style so well exemplified by Defoe; also character-sketches of a humorous kind—many historical personages are introduced. [Ed. with *Essay on Life and Writings of Nash*, by Edmund GOSSE, 7s. 6d., Chiswick Press, 1892.]

1547–60. OLIPHANT, Mrs. Margaret O. Magdalen Hepburn. 1854
John Knox is a prominent figure. [2s., Ward & Lock (20c., Munro, New York).]

1550. SCOTT, Sir Walter. The Monastery. 1820
A romance of the Border country in the unsettled period that followed the Scottish defeat at Pinkie. The monastery of Kennaquhair is Melrose, and most of the events occur on Tweedside. It is the era of the Reformation; suspicions of heresy are in the air, and the abbot is in daily fear of seeing his monastery attacked by duly accredited plunderers. A spectre, the White Lady of Avenel, plays a considerable part in the action, and a caricature of the English courtiers talking euphuism sustains a comic rôle. The Regent Murray, Mary's bastard brother, and the Earl of Morton are among the few historical personages introduced, while the romantic interest centres in a more obscure young man and his fortunes. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

1547–59. MANNING, Anne. The Colloquies of Edward Osborne, Citizen and Clothworker of London. 1851
The founder of the ducal house of Leeds tells his own story, in charmingly old-fashioned language, from the day when he was entered apprentice on London Bridge. A pretty story that is substantially true. [*Illustrated* by JELLICOE, 3s. 6d., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1536–59. RODWELL, G. Herbert. Old London Bridge: a Romance of the 16th Century. 1849
A sensational version of the same story. [Ed. by E. A. BAKER, 2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1549–52. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. The Constable of the Tower. 1861
The fall of the Protector Somerset. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

SAUNDERS, John. A Noble Wife. 1895
A pathetic memoir of Archbishop Cranmer's wife, and the great episodes of the English Reformation of which they were central figures. [3s. 6d., Jarrold.]

1548–54. GIBNEY, S. The Maid of London Bridge: a Story of the Time of Kett's Rebellion. [juvenile] 1893
A detailed history of the Norfolk Rising, with a mere seasoning of fiction. Scenes, London (a careful description of the successive London Bridges), Norwich, Wymondham, Dussindale, etc. The camp of the rebels on Mousehold Heath, the two captures of Norwich, and the defeat of the peasants, are fully described. Edward VI, the Earl of Warwick (afterwards Northumberland), conqueror of the Ketts, Captain Drury, etc., appear among the characters. [3s. 6d., Jarrold.]

1549. TANSLEY, F. C. For Kett and Countryside: a Tale of the Norfolk Rebellion. [juvenile] 1910
A peasant, a friend of Kett, tells the story. [3s. 6d., Jarrold, Norwich.]

MANNING, Anne. Jack and the Tanner of Wymondham: a Tale of the Time of Edward the Sixth. [juvenile] 1854
A homely story of rustic characters and Robert Kett's rebellion. [Hall, Virtue & Co.: o.p.]

COMSTOCK, Harriet T. Tower or Throne: a Romance of the Girlhood of Elizabeth. [juvenile] 1902
[$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1553. MATHEW, Frank. The Royal Sisters. 1901
The intrigues, family jealousies, and conspiracies that were going on while Edward VI lay dying, forming the prelude to Mary's reign and persecution. Mary herself and Princess Elizabeth, Lady Jane Grey and Northumberland and his sons Guildford and Robert Renard, the Imperial ambassador, Wyatt, Pembroke, and Arundel, are the chief personages of the drama, and their characters are carefully drawn. Largely in dialogue. [6s., Long.]

1553–8. *REIGN OF MARY*

1551–60. NICOLLS, Wm. Jasper. The Daughters of Suffolk. 1910

Lady Jane and her sister, Lady Catherine Grey, daughters of Henry Duke of Suffolk; also Roger Ascham, John Aylmer, Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, Guildford Dudley, William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, Edward VI, Catherine of Aragon, Anne Boleyn, the Princesses Mary and Elizabeth (afterwards queens), Sir John Cheke, etc. Portraits of these characters from contemporary pictures. [$1.50 6s.), Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

KENYON, Edith G. A Queen of Nine Days, By her Gentlewoman, Margaret Brown. [juvenile] 1903

The story of Lady Jane Grey. Margaret comes to her at Sion House, Richmond, on her marriage to Lord Guilford Dudley. A very sweet, touching, and beautiful portrait is drawn of the pious and intellectual Lady Jane, coerced by her ambitious relatives to figure as a queen. Her sojourn in the Tower and her resignation in walking to the scaffold are pathetically recounted. Dudley, the Duke and Duchess of Northumberland, Dr. Ridley preaching his famous sermon at St. Paul's against the claims of the Lady Mary and her sister and in favour of Lady Jane, and Sir Thos. Wyatt's insurrection, come into the story. [2s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1537–54. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. The Tower of London. 1840

Quite a product of Mrs. Radcliffe's art, with scenes of broad comedy superadded. The tragic story of Lady Jane Grey's hopeless conspiracy and execution. Old London with its picturesque antiquities furnishes the theatre. [1s. 6d., 2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York); *Illustrated* by CRUIKSHANK, 5s., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

1552–4. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. Under Two Queens. [juvenile] 1904

Lady Jane Grey and Queen Mary, the Spanish marriage and Wyatt's rebellion. Scenes, Greenwich and London. [5s., Shaw.]

1553. ORCZY, Baroness. The Tangled Skein (*In Mary's Reign*). 1907

A melodramatic story of Queen Mary's supposed passion for a Duke of Wessex. [6s., 1s., Greening; 75c., Cupples, New York.]

1554. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. Cardinal Pole; or, The Days of Philip and Mary. 1863

The marriage business. [3s. 6d., Routledge: o.p.]

1553–8. CRAKE, Rev. E. E. In the Days of Queen Mary. [juvenile] 1911

Queen Mary, Philip II, and Cardinal Pole. Battle of St. Quentin—the siege. Sussex scenes at Chiddingly. [2s., S.P.C.K.]

1551–8. HOLROYD, Caroline C. Seething Days: a Tale of Tudor Times. [juvenile] 1894

Life of Sir Martin Astele, priest, sometime curate of Wymbleton in the days of Edward VI and Mary, related by a young man attached to the household of Mr. Secretary Cecil, afterwards Lord Burleigh. Sir Martin is persecuted for being a married priest and for complicity in Wyatt's rebellion. [6s., Innes: o.p.]

CLARKE, Mrs. H. The Roskerry Treasure: a Tale of Wyatt's Rebellion. [juvenile] 1906

The simple tale of a young man's mission to London, and what he witnessed. [1s., Nelson.]

HOLT, Emily S. For the Master's Sake: a Story of the Days of Queen Mary. [juvenile] 1877

[1s. 6d., Shaw.]

c. 1557–88. LUSK, Lewis. Sussex Iron. 1913

Pictures Sussex village life, and introduces Richard Woodman, the ironmaster of Warbleton, (burned at Lewes, 1557). The Italian youth whose adventures are the chief thread, "the man who started Shakespeare," as the author puts it, is killed in the Armada fight. [6s., Ouseley.]

c. 1554. PEMBERTON, Max. I Crown Thee King. 1902

A romance of Mary Tudor; Wyatt's attempt on London. Scene, largely Sherwood Forest. [6s., Methuen.]

1553–8. HANCOCK, Sardius. The Cruise of the Golden Fleece: a Story of Adventure in the Days of Philip and Mary. [juvenile] 1909

Adventures in England and France of a follower of the ill-fated Sir John Wyatt. He escapes to the Continent and returns to England on the accession of Elizabeth. [3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1553–8. BENSON, R. H. The Queen's Tragedy. 1906

A study—and an attempted vindication—of the Queen's character, as viewed through the eyes of one of her servants. Her Court is described in great detail, as well as her marriage, the Protestant burnings at Oxford, and her death. Philip of Spain, Jane Dormer and Magdalene Dacre, two of Mary's ladies, Underhill, one of her servants, the Princess Elizabeth, Cardinal Pole, and Monsignor Priuli are historical. [6s., Pitman.]

1553–8. HOCKING, Joseph. Lest We Forget: a Story of the Marian Persecution. [juvenile] 1901

Commences with the death of Edward VI and closes with Elizabeth's accession. Describes the struggle for religious liberty, the stern decrees of Stephen Gardiner, Bishop Bonner, and Cardinal Pole, and the thrill of joy that passed over the country when Mary was known to be dead. [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock; $1.25, Advance Pub. Co., Chicago.]

1555. GULL, C. Ranger. House of Torment. 1910

The life of a gentleman. Philip II at the English Court and the persecutions in England and in Spain under the Inquisition. Time of the martyrdom of Dr. Rowland Taylor, Vicar of Hadleigh, Suffolk. [6s., Greening.]

c. 1555. HOLT, Emily S. Robin Tremayne of Bodmin: a Tale of the Marian Persecution. [juvenile] 1872

Good descriptions of London life and of the persecutions. [2s. 6d., Shaw.]

1556–8. BRAY, Mrs. The Protestant: a Tale of the Reign of Queen Mary. [juvenile] 1828

A domestic story of Kent—the Protestant is pastor of a hamlet near Canterbury. Aims to bring out the strength and beauty of the religious character under persecution. Mrs. Bray took pains to authenticate her account of Roman Catholic excesses and not to exaggerate; but in the days of Catholic Emancipation, when her story appeared, it aroused much feeling. [3s. 6d., Chapman, 1884.]

1555–8. WEYMAN, Stanley. The Story of Francis Cludde. 1891

A romance in Dumas' style. A sturdy young Protestant, slow-tongued but quick to act, tired of persecution, goes forth to the Low Countries to win fame by a career of adventure. [3s. 6d., 1s. n., Cassell; $1.25, Longman, New York.]

1557. HOLT, Emily S. All's Well; or, Alice's Victory. [juvenile] 1892

The burning (at Canterbury) of Alice Bendon of Staplehurst, Kent, and others, as heretics. [2s. 6d., R.T.S.: o.p.]

MARCHANT, Bessie. In Perilous Times: a Tale of Old Canterbury. [juvenile] 1902

A good story of the Marian persecution and the rejoicings at Queen Elizabeth's accession. [1s. 6d., Gall & Inglis.]

c. 1558. CHAMPION DE CRESPIGNY, Mrs. Philip. The Mischief of a Glove. 1903

A love-romance of the end of Mary's reign and the beginning of Elizabeth's, whose accession saves the life of the Protestant hero; utilizing historical matters frankly for romantic purposes; the dialogue in modern English. [6s., Unwin.]

1558–1603. *REIGN OF ELIZABETH*

1540–66. BAILEY, H. C. The Lonely Queen. 1911

Elizabeth's life from childhood to the days of her flirtations with courtiers and matrimonial projects with Alençon, etc. Shows in a lively way the influences moulding her character—Henry VIII's loose morals, her covert enmity for her sister Mary, her hatred of Prince Edward, and the diverse motives brought to bear by her counsellors and courtiers. All the well-known figures come in: Henry VIII, Catherine Howard, Catherine Parr, Edward VI, Queen Mary, Seymour, Lady Jane Grey, Northumberland, Philip II, Gardiner, Cardinal Pole, Sir Thomas Wyatt, John Hawkins, Sir Wm. Cecil, Dr. John Dee the astrologer; and the rise and fall of Catherine Howard, the reign of Lady Jane Grey, Wyatt's rebellion, and the exploits of our seamen against Alva, are fully related. [6s., Methuen.]

1545–63. PARRY, Judge E. A. England's Elizabeth: Memories of Matthew Bedale. 1904

The childish friendship of Queen Elizabeth and Robert Dudley, afterwards Earl of Leicester—the story of *Kenilworth* told in a different way. Ends with the discovery of Leicester's intrigues with Spain and his banishment. English history from before Kett's rebellion onwards is copiously illustrated, and Lord Cromwell, William Cecil, Wyatt, and many other important figures appear. [6s., Smith & Elder: o.p.]

WALFORD, L. B. The Black Familiars. 1903

Religious intriguing early in Elizabeth's reign; life at Delaval Castle on the Hampshire coast. [2s., James Clarke; $1.50, Longmans, New York.]

Mary Queen of Scots from her Landing at Leith to her Flight into England (1561–8)

1558–65. MUDDOCK, J. E. Preston. Basile the Jester: a Romance of the Days of Mary Queen of Scots. [juvenile] 1896

Mary's career from her marriage to the Dauphin to her execution, Darnley, Bothwell, Knox, etc., appearing. [3s. 6d., Chatto; $1.25, 50c., New Amsterdam Book Co., New York.]

1560–1. CULLEN, W. R. The Unwedded Bride. 1910

Mary Queen of Scots and the dissensions of Papists and Protestants in Aberdeen and Edinburgh. [6s., Long.]

1563–72. ALCOCK, Deborah. The Days of Knox: a Tale of the Sixteenth Century. [juvenile] 1868

Knox himself has little place in the story, which deals with many personages who took an earnest part in the religious conflicts, among them an adherent of the old faith who goes to France, where part of the action takes place. [6s. 6d., Nelson: o.p.]

1561–7. HEWLETT, Maurice. The Queen's Quair; or, The Six Years' Tragedy. 1904

A sternly realistic interpretation of the character and conduct of Mary Queen of Scots, from the voyage to Scotland to her imprisonment at Lochleven. Frankly accepts the darkest accusations, believes in the authenticity of the Casket Letters, depicts her as enslaved by passion for Bothwell, and the accomplice of her husband's murder; yet shows her a very woman, a tragic, pitiable figure. All the events of the years marked by the denunciations of John Knox, the intrigues of the nobles, the execution of Lord Huntly, her marriage with Darnley, Riccio's murder, the conspiracy ending in Darnley's assassination, Mary's union with Bothwell, the fiasco of Carbery, and her tragic return to Edinburgh, are followed—even the more trifling incidents—in minute detail. Every historical character, big or little, is crowded into the pages, with a weltering confusion of motives; so that we get, not the simplicity of great tragedy, but a meticulous historical study in the light of a ruthless analyst of human nature. Mary is portrayed as a brilliant, gay, keen-spirited woman, aching for love, the destined prey of the "magerfu'" man Bothwell, who is from the first the instrument of her undoing. Contemporary records are cited at considerable length; but the author's prepossessions exaggerate the repulsive features of the time, Scotland appearing as a bleak, drab, ugly place inhabited by jealous, cut-throat nobles and a mob of abandoned lower classes wallowing in filth. [6s., 2s. n., Macmillan.]

SKELTON, Sir John. Queen Mary's Holdfast. 1896

The portrait of a traitor to Queen Mary of Scotland—Patrick, Master of Gray, whose character was an enigma to Froude. Explores a little by-path of history, with learning and imagination. The same volume contains some other essays in Scottish fiction. [In Vol. I, *Table Talk of Shirley*, 2 vols., 10s. n., Blackwood; $4 n., Scribner, New York.]

MUDDOCK, J. E. Preston. In the Queen's Service. [juvenile] 1907

Mary Queen of Scots and Darnley are prominent. Main incident based on a tradition current in Peebleshire. [6s., Long: o.p.]

HAMILTON, Lord E. Mary Hamilton: her Life and History. 1901

Mary Hamilton is supposed to be one of Mary Queen of Scotland's Maries, and the plot is that she is Darnley's wife, rendering his marriage with the Queen bigamous. While it takes great liberties with history, the book shows careful study of the period. Mary Hamilton and her waiting-woman are romantic and appealing figures. [6s., Methuen.]

1561–5. MELVILLE, G. J. WHYTE-. The Queen's Maries. 1864

The story of Mary from her landing at Leith to the marriage with Darnley, and the love-stories of her four ladies-in-waiting. Bothwell, Knox, Murray, Argyle, Randolph, etc., appear. [1s. 6d. ($1.25, 60c.), Longmans.]

1566–77. GRANT, James. Bothwell; or, The Days of Queen Mary. 1851

Career of Mary's evil spirit, Bothwell. Opens in Norway, where he is an ambassador to the Danish King, with scenes of shipwreck and peril. Lady Bothwell's piteous tragedy, the murder of Darnley, Bothwell's amour and marriage with Mary, his miserable end as a captive in Malmö. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1567–8. SCOTT, Sir Walter. The Abbot [*sequel to* The Monastery]. 1820

Much historical interest attaches to this book on account of its very complete and life-like portrait of Mary Queen of Scots, which, though too favourable and romantic, has, with the accompanying notes, many details not to be found in the ordinary histories. The hero's fortunes are implicated with those of the unfortunate Queen; he witnesses her abdication, attends upon her in Lochleven Castle, assists George Douglas in the attempts to escape, and is present at the fatal battle of Dumbarton. Glimpses are given of many famous personages, the Regent Murray, Lord Ruthven, Lord Lindesay, Sir Robert Melville, and the other turbulent nobles of the Scottish Court, Sir William Douglas and his vigilant mother, the Lady of Lochleven, etc.; while the historic places, Edinburgh, Melrose, Lochleven, etc., are drawn as they were at the period. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

Elizabethan Adventurers on the Spanish Main

1557–73. EDEN, C. H. At Sea under Drake; or, The Spanish Main. [juvenile] 1899

Drake's early voyages to the West Indies, action at Nombre de Dios, burning of Porto Bello, and first sight of the Pacific. [6s., Skeffington: o.p.]

1558. BAILEY, H. C. The Sea Captain. [juvenile] 1913

Rise and supremacy of English sea-power—principally sea-fighting in the Mediterranean, with the escape of Christian captives from the prison at Alexandria as a chief historical episode. How a shepherd lad becomes a famous captain and fights against Moorish pirates and at last against Spain. Queen Elizabeth, Mary of Scotland, the Cardinal of Lorraine, Burleigh, Kheyr-ed-Din (Barbarossa), and Dragut Reis are historical. [6s., Methuen.]

c. 1558–73. CORBETT, Julian. For God and Gold. [juvenile] 1887

The early exploits of Drake down to his expedition to Nombre de Dios. His connection with advanced and militant Protestantism is strongly emphasized. [2s. 6d., Macmillan.]

"COLLINGWOOD, Harry." Across the Spanish Main: a Tale of the Sea in the Days of Queen Bess. [juvenile] 1906

Adventures of two boys in an attempt on La Guayra; the Inquisition, etc. [3s., Blackie.]

"STRANG, Herbert." With Drake on the Spanish Main (*On the Spanish Main*). [juvenile] 1909

Adventures among the Caribbean Isles. [5s., Frowde; $1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

BEVAN, Tom. Sea Dogs All! a Tale of Forest and Sea. [juvenile] 1907

The Severn and Dean Forest, the Spanish Main and Panama. Exploits of Captain John Drake. [2s. 6d., Nelson.]

1562. NORWAY, George. Willoughby Manor. [juvenile] 1902

A story of old Liverpool and the siege of Havre, held by the Huguenots aided by the English. [3s. 6d., Nimmo & Hay.]

1567–9. PRATT, Tinsley. When Hawkins Sailed the Sea. [juvenile] 1907

The third voyage of Sir John Hawkins with the *Jesus of Lübeck* and four smaller ships (one commanded by Captain, afterwards Sir Francis Drake) to the Spanish Main. Hawkins plunders the Portuguese at Sierra Leone, and sails off with some 500 negroes—even the Queen is said to have had money invested in this traffic. He forces the Spaniards at Rio de la Hacha to purchase negroes, is rebuffed at Cartagena, and driven by storms to San Juan de Ulloa, where the Spanish fleet catches him and seizes most of the squadron and the treasure, Hawkins escaping in the *Minion*. The chief incidents, says the author, are strictly historical, but it must be remembered that Hawkins's statements, which are followed here, were not fully accepted. [3s. 6d., Richards; $1.25, Brentano, New York.]

PICKERING, Edgar. An Old-Time Yarn; or, With Hawkins and Drake. [juvenile] 1893

A boy's story of the same doings. [2s., Blackie; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

c. 1568–1600. MARSHALL, Beatrice. The Queen's Knight-Errant. [juvenile] 1904

Story of Sir Walter Raleigh. Presents Queen Elizabeth unattractively; a careful picture of the times. [5s., Seeley ($1.50, Dutton, New York).]

1569. SUTCLIFFE, Halliwell. Pam the Fiddler: a Tale of the Rising Brooks. 1910

A romance of the West Riding at the period of the Catholic Rising headed by the Nortons (the theme of Wordsworth's *White Doe of Rylstone*). Mary Queen of Scots (a prisoner at Bolton), Queen Elizabeth, Cecil, and other celebrities appear. [6s., Laurie.]

1569–72. SWALLOW, H. J. Love While Ye May. 1907

Takes in a long period; thus we have London scenes in 1547 and in 1592; but the real action is on the coast of Durham (1569–72), and hinges on the famous Rising of the North in 1569. [6s., Jarrold.]

1569. LEE, Albert. The Gentleman Pensioner: a Romance of the Year 1569. 1900

Catholic plots to release Mary Queen of Scots and place her on the English throne. One of the Gentleman Pensioners is entrusted by the Queen with important letters, and undertakes a journey full of peril. Queen Mary was at the time in prison in the charge of the Earl of Shrewsbury; and Lord Hunsdon, in command of the troops in the West, is instructed to relieve the Earl and take the captive Queen to a place of security, so that she may not fall into the hands of the Catholic lords and be proclaimed to the prejudice of Elizabeth. Interwoven with descriptions of public tumult and veiled conspiracy is the troubled love-story of the Gentleman Pensioner. [6s., Pearson; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

Scotland and the Scottish Border

1564–71. ROBERTSON, William. The Dule Tree of Cassillis. 1904

An episode in the history of the Kennedys, Earls of Cassillis, now represented by the Marquis of Ailsa—the unscrupulous attempt of Gilbert, the 4th Earl, to seize the properties of Crossraguel Abbey, the crimes, slaughterings, and revenges, that were the consequence (see Scott's account in the notes to *Ivanhoe*). The Ayrshire dialect and local colour accurately rendered. [6s., Menzies, Edinburgh.]

ROBERTSON, William. The Lords of Cuninghame. 1891

Relates from family and local records the history of the bloody and pertinacious feuds of the Cuninghames, Earls of Glencairn, and the neighbouring Montgomeries, Earls of Eglinton. An Ayrshire chronicle of the same bloodthirsty character as *The Kings of Carrick* (see p. 57). [3s. 6d., Gardner.]

1566. PEASE, Howard. With the Warden of the Marches; or, The Vow by the "Nine Stane Rig." 1909

A Border "Romeo and Juliet," the Border Spear, one of Bothwell's retainers, being separated by the "deadly feud" from the fair May. Scene, the country about Hermitage Castle, in Liddesdale. Bothwell himself appears, having been appointed Lieutenant of the Border by Queen Mary. With nine other tales—"By Moor and Fell and Shore." [6s., Constable.]

Irish Rebellions of the O'Neills and the Desmonds

c. 1560. O'BYRNE, M. L. The Pale and the Septs. 1876

A careful historical picture of the English subjugation of Ireland, showing the forces at work on both sides. Gerald Fitzgerald, 11th Earl of Kildare (son of "Silken Thomas"), and Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, are prominent figures. The battle of Glenmalure, Hungerford's massacre at Baltinglass, the capture and recapture of Glenchree are related. [2 vols., 7s., Gill, Dublin: o.p.]

O'GRADY, Standish. The Bog of Stars; and other Stories of Elizabethan Ireland. 1893

Nine stories of Elizabethan times in Ireland, "not so much founded on fact as in fact true." Told with the epical energy that marks all Mr. O'Grady's narratives, bringing out clearly the savagery and internecine feuds of the Irish chieftains and the selfishness and cruelty of the English. [2s., Unwin.]

MATHEW, Frank. The Spanish Wine. 1898

A brief tale of passion and jealousy, in troubled Elizabethan Ireland. Chief figure a beautiful lady whose haughty and capricious temper involves in tragedy all who come under her spell. Has a touch of Celtic mysticism. Scene, a weird old castle on the Atlantic shore. [3s. 6d. n., Lane.]

BOYCE, Rev. John. The Spae-wife; or, The Queen's Secret: a Tale of the Days of Elizabeth. 1853

Fine portraiture of a Scots spae-wife gifted with second-sight, of the daughter of a persecuted Roman Catholic baronet, of an Irish gentleman in the retinue of Mary Queen of Scots, and of Queen Elizabeth—who is made anything but attractive. [$2, Noonan, Boston: o.p.]

1577–82. LAWLESS, Hon. Emily. Maelcho: a 16th Century Narrative. 1894

A scholarly and vivid account of the natives beyond the Pale, and their struggles with the English in the times of the Desmonds, the story of English cruelties being fully emphasized. The whole narrative is unutterably melancholy. [6s., Methuen: o.p.; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1578–9. ELRINGTON, H. Ralph Wynward. [juvenile] 1902

Told by Ralph himself, an untutored lad who runs away from home in England, is kidnapped, and carried to Ireland, where he is involved in a series of adventures including the sack of Youghal by the Earl of Desmond. Ralph is a descendant of the good 8th Earl of Desmond, who in his day beautified the church of St. Mary's, desecrated in the sack of Youghal by the 16th Earl, for which reason it is said the vengeance of Heaven fell on the family. The Earl himself appears on the scene, and so does Sir Richard Boyle, afterwards the great Earl of Cork. Youghal at that period was a walled town of great importance. [2s., Nelson.]

c. 1580. "WYNNE, May." For Church and Chieftain. 1909

A romance—full of thrills and coincidences—of the Geraldine rebellion. The Earl of Desmond, Dr. O'Hurley, Archbishop of Cashel, Dowdall, Zouch, and other historical figures are prominent actors. [6s., Mills & Boon.]

c. 1579. MACHRAY, Robert. Grace O'Malley, Princess and Pirate: Ruari Macdonald, Redshank and Rebel. 1898

A romantic tale of the exploits of Gránia, the chieftainess of the O'Malleys (see also *A Queen of Men* below), and her lover, Richard Burke, the chief of the Burkes of Mayo, her second husband. Full of stirring incidents of the fierce wars in Connaught. The Earl of Desmond, Sir Nicholas Malby (President of Connaught), and Stephen Lynch, one of the famous Galway house, are among the characters. The scenes traverse the west coast from Achill Island to Limerick. [6s., Cassell: o.p.]

c. 1585. TAUNTON, M. The Last of the Catholic O'Malleys. 1870

A Catholic story of the adventurous Grace O'Malley. [4oc., Kenedy, New York: o.p.]

1585–90. O'BRIEN, William. A Queen of Men: a Romance of Ireland. 1898

A highly coloured romance, telling of the famous Gránia Ui Mháille, the daring sea-queen of the O'Malleys, who led a number of expeditions by sea and took a strenuous part in the struggle of English and Irish. The Composition of Connaught, Sir John Perrot's downfall, the Armada, and other historical events, are interwoven with Gránia's love affairs. Sir Richard Byngham, Governor of Connaught, the Lord-Deputy Perrot, and his successor, Sir William Fitzwilliam, figure among the actors. The writing is in a lingo full of Spanish, native Irish, and slang. Galway City and County and Clare Island are the scenes. [6s., Unwin.]

1569–90. BENSON, R. H. By What Authority? 1904

Illustrates the fortunes of Catholicism from the publication of the Pope's Bull against Elizabeth to two years after the Armada. The point of view is that of a Puritan family, two children of which become Catholics. The younger, after serving in the household of Archbishop Grindal at Lambeth, becomes a priest, and dies in the Tower after torture. Another family gets involved in trouble through dealings with a foreign agent. The principal of many historical characters are Father Campion (whose trial, pleading, and execution are minutely described), the Queen herself, Archbishop Grindal, Father Parsons, and Drake. The Armada is a large episode; an account is given of the famous Spiritual Exercises of St. Ignatius; and there are close descriptions of scenes at Elizabeth's Court, and of the various theological parties. [6s., Pitman.]

POLLARD, Eliza F. The Old Moat Farm: a Story of Queen Elizabeth's Days. [juvenile] 1905

Adventures of two children descended from Mary Tudor, daughter of Henry VII, who are immured in the Tower of London by Queen Elizabeth, escape, and have many adventures in Virginia, etc. Sir Philip Sidney, Raleigh, the Princess Pokahontas, etc., make their appearance. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1570–80. LEIGHTON, Robert. In the Grip of the Corsair: the Personal Narrative of Sir Lester Willoughby. [juvenile] 1893

(New sub-title, *An Historical Romance of the Mediterranean.*) An English boy, kidnapped from Devon by Algerian pirates, is present at the battle of Lepanto (1571) and is with Cervantes during his captivity at Algiers. [Originally entitled *In the Grip of the Algerine*, 3s. 6d., S.S.U.]

1571–1606. WILSON, Mary J. The Knight of the Needle Rock and his Days. 1905

Manners and domestic history, and glimpses of great historic events, like the voyage of the Armada and the massacre of St. Bartholomew; gathered from family papers, the Oglander Memoirs, and other authentic family records. In the form of a diary by a gentleman in the Isle of Wight. Scenes, also, at Guildford and in London. [6s., Stock.]

1572–3. LEIGHTON, Robert. Hurrah for the Spanish Main! a Tale of the Days of Drake. [juvenile] 1904

Story of a Kentish boy who joins Drake on his third voyage to Darien, and is present at the attack on Nombre de Dios and the capture of the treasure trains in the greenwoods of Panama. Drake and Oxenham are central figures. [6s., S.S.U.]

1572–86. POLLARD, Eliza F. A Gentleman of England: a Romance of the Time of Sir Philip Sidney. [juvenile] 1897

The domestic life of Philip Sidney at Penshurst, his love for Penelope Devereux, life at Court, the Irish expedition, the expedition to the Netherlands, and his death at Zutphen. Hubert Languet, the Earl of Leicester, the Earl of Essex, Sir John Desmond, "Stella" (Penelope Devereux, Lady Rich), Sir William Drury, and other well-known personages of the time bulk large in the narrative. [2s., Partridge.]

1572–88. BARNES, James. Drake and his Yeomen: a True Account of the Character and Adventures of Sir Francis Drake, as told by Sir Matthew Maunsell, his Friend and Follower. [juvenile] 1899

Adventures of the English Buccaneers, their raids on Caracas and Cartagena and the conflicts with Spanish galleons and treasure vessels. The story is subsequently transferred to the coast of Spain and brings in the battle of the Spanish Armada. All of Drake's companions are introduced, and the author draws largely upon Hakluyt and on Thomas Lediard's history of the English Navy published in 1735. Almost all of the great figures of the Elizabethan Court are introduced. There is something told of the Spanish Inquisition, and a careful study of the relations existing between Spain and England. The period covered is between Drake's second voyage to the West Indies and the end of the Spanish Armada. [$2 n. (8s. 6d. n.), Macmillan.]

1572–88. HENTY, G. A. Under Drake's Flag: a Tale of the Spanish Main. [juvenile] 1882

Drake's expeditions to the West Indies and the Atlantic and Pacific coasts of South America, the voyage of the *Golden Hind*, attack on the coast of Spain, and the defeat of the Armada. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $2, Scribner, New York.]

HODGSON, W. H. The Boats of the Glen-Carrig. 1907

A Defoe-like narrative of adventure in the far south—the Land of Lonesomeness and the Weedchoked Sea—told by an ancient mariner to his son in 1757. [6s., Chapman.]

"RHOSCOMYL, Owen." The Shrouded Face. 1898

An exciting romance of war and love, claiming to be an historically accurate view of the turbulent Wales of the Tudor epoch. Scene, chiefly Carnarvon. Gives a striking idea of the tribal system as it still survived, the turbulence of the chieftains, and the general lawlessness, feuds, robbery, and piracy due in no small part to the bad influence of the Lords Marchers. [6s., Pearson: o.p.]

GOULD, S. BARING-. Guavas, the Tinner. 1897

Guavas, a Cornishman, is detested as a foreigner by the tin-miners of Dartmoor, and fearful jealousies, feuds, and crimes arise through the existence of a mysterious lode of pure metal. The scenes are on the wild banks of the Yealm, and much antiquarian lore is incorporated, especially upon the Stannary Laws and various customs that prevailed down to the Elizabethan age and even after. [6s., Methuen.]

1574. CORNFORD, L. Cope. Sons of Adversity. 1898

A naval story of England and Holland. [6s., Methuen: o.p.]

PARKER, Sir Gilbert. A Ladder of Swords: a Tale of Love, Laughter, and Tears. 1904

Love and adventures of a Huguenot in Jersey and at the English Court. Somewhat vague and unreal portraits of Elizabeth, Leicester, and Catherine de Médicis. [6s., Heinemann.]

1575. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Kenilworth. 1821

Founded on Mickle's romantic ballad of *Cumnor Hall;* the tragic story of Amy Robsart, the martyred wife of Queen Elizabeth's favourite, Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester; takes great liberties with history and chronology, in order to bring significant persons and events into the action, yet hardly succeeds in embodying the spirit of the times—the Renaissance, the Elizabethan unrest and enthusiasm. The mythical Wayland Smith of Germanic folklore appears as a character. Queen Elizabeth, Raleigh, Burleigh, and other historic persons are introduced, and elaborate descriptions are given of the magnificent palace of Kenilworth and of the famous revels celebrating the Queen's visit. Oxfordshire and Warwickshire are the principal scenes. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

1575–88. KINGSLEY, Charles. Westward Ho! or, Voyages and Adventures of Sir Amyas Leigh. 1855

A kind of national saga, bodying forth the fearless spirit of adventure that sent Drake, Raleigh, Hawkins, Grenvil, and their compeers to wreck the world-empire of Spain in east and west. An impassioned narrative of high achievements, culminating in the overthrow of the Armada. Those famous chiefs come on the stage in person; but the principal characters are fictitious, young adventurers from Devon, who sail on a fanciful quest to the Spanish Main. Though Kingsley had not yet been there, he paints the American scenery magnificently. He idealizes his heroes, who are faultless young men from Cambridge, rather than the fierce and lawless natures depicted by Elizabethan playwrights. The prose-epic of muscular Christianity. [See p. 13.]

1578–80. FLETCHER, J. S. In the Days of Drake. [juvenile] 1904

Adventures of a Yorkshire boy in Mexico and as a prisoner of the Spanish Inquisition. [2s., Blackie; 75c., Rand & McNally, Chicago.]

1579–91. HOLT, Emily S. Joyce Morrell's Harvest; or, The Annals of Selwick Hall: a Story of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth. [juvenile] 1881

[2s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1580. ROWSELL, Mary C. The Pedlar and his Dog. [juvenile] 1885

John Pennycuick and Edward Coke. [1s. 6d., Blackie: o.p.]

1581–90. MARSHALL, Emma. Penshurst Castle in the Time of Sir Philip Sidney. [juvenile] 1893

A study of the domestic life of Sir Philip Sidney and his relatives at Penshurst, and of the manners of Elizabeth's reign. Besides Sidney, the Countess of Pembroke, Lady Mary Sidney, Sir Henry Sidney, Queen Elizabeth, the Earl of Leicester, Fulke Greville, and Edward Dyer appear. Ends with the tragedy at Zutphen. [5s., Seeley; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

1582–6. JOHNSTON, Mary. Sir Mortimer. 1904

The English sea-dogs on the Spanish Main, Drake's capture of Cartagena in 1585, and Leicester's expedition to Flushing. Drake, Hawkins, the Countess of Pembroke, and Sir Philip Sidney. The romantic plot hinges ingeniously on a malicious trick by which the hero is temporarily made out to be a traitor. [6s., Constable; $1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

1585. BALFOUR, Andrew. By Stroke of Sword. *See* p. 53

1585–90. MCCHESNEY, Dora G. The Wounds of a Friend. 1908

A romance of England and America, concerned with Raleigh's lost colony of Roanoke. Not historical, though Queen Elizabeth, Drake, Raleigh, and Essex cross the stage, and the returning seafarers meet with the drifting, ruined wrecks of the Invincible Armada. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

WHITHAM, Grace I. Basil the Page: a Story of the Days of Queen Elizabeth. [juvenile] 1908

A boy's adventures in the west of England, London, and Virginia; period of Drake's expeditions against Spain. [2s., Wells Gardner; $1.25, Dodge, New York.]

MUDDOCK, J. E. Preston. Sweet Doll of Haddon Hall. 1903

A melodramatic story based on the unhistorical legend of Dorothy Vernon, and on a study of Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*. [Paper, 6d., Long.]

MAJOR, Charles. Dorothy Vernon of Haddon Hall. 1902

Another réchauffé of the pretty legend about Dorothy Vernon, daughter and heiress of Sir George Vernon, "King of the Peak," and her elopement with Sir John Manners, son of the Earl of Rutland—a legend proved to be destitute of any historical foundation. The flight of Mary Stuart to England is combined with the main story. Queen Elizabeth, William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, and the Earl of Leicester also appear. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1586. BRAY, Mrs. Fitz of Fitz-ford. [juvenile] 1830
A romance of Tavistock, Lydford, and Dartmoor, made up of fact or legend. The ruins of Fitz-ford, a mansion built out of one of the dismantled abbeys, still exist. Sir John Glanville (1542–1600) the judge appears in a dramatic trial scene. [3s. 6d., Chapman, 1884.]

c. 1586. PAYSON, W. F. John Vytal. *See* p. 171

The Captivity and Execution of Mary Queen of Scots (1568–87)

1568–97. YONGE, Charlotte M. Unknown to History. [juvenile] 1882
A touching story comprehending an account of Mary Queen of Scotland's captivity in England, the Babington Plot, her trial and execution (1586). [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

1573–87. BAILEY, H. C. The Master of Gray: a Tale of Mary Queen of Scots. 1903
The Master is Patrick Gray, 6th Lord Gray, a prominent intriguer in the days of Mary Queen of Scots, whose infamous desertion of his mistress's cause is excused on the plea of his love. But for this historical licence the story follows the records with exemplary faithfulness. The capture of Edinburgh Castle, the death of Sidney, the Babington Conspiracy, and other episodes of Mary's captivity, are incidents. Elizabeth, James VI, Sir Philip Sidney, Walsingham, Maitland of Lethington, Burleigh, etc., appear. (See also *Queen Mary's Holdfast*, p. 47.) [6s. ($1.50), Longmans.]

1585. BALFOUR, Andrew. By Stroke of Sword. 1897
The troublous times in Scotland following the imprisonment of Mary Queen of Scots. The hero is unwittingly drawn into the network of plots and conspiracies in that country, whence a series of adventures lands him in the south of England. By good fortune he saves the life of Sir Francis Drake, and later embarks as a gentleman adventurer in the expedition to the W. Indies. Parted from the fleet, he lands in Trinidad, fights the Spaniard, and returns home to be knighted by Queen Elizabeth. There is reference to the curious instrument of torture known as Our Lady the Virgin, or Our Lady of Nuremberg, which was employed by the Inquisition. [6s., Methuen; $1.25, 50c., Lane, New York.]

1586. MATHEW, Frank. One Queen Triumphant. 1899
The end of the long rivalry between Elizabeth and Mary of Scotland—the Babington Plot and the execution of Mary. Walsingham, Burleigh, Leicester, and Anthony Babington are the chief historical characters. [6s. ($1.50), Lane.]

BENSON, R. H. Come Rack! Come Rope! 1912
For the most part "sober, historical fact," put in such a way that Mary Stuart has never appeared in more pious, more blameless, or tamer colours; or the Jesuits, like Campion, who struggled and suffered so heroically, in a fairer light. Full of thrilling adventure, flights and escapes of the proscribed, etc., and heavily leavened with Monsignor Benson's characteristic analysis of religious emotion. The Babington Conspiracy and the execution of Mary fix the period. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1587. HAMILTON, Lord E. The Outlaws of the Marches. 1897
Liddesdale and the Border country. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

MARSHALL, Beatrice. The Queen's Knight-Errant. [juvenile] *see* p. 48

1585–1604. HENTY, G. A. By England's Aid. [juvenile] *see* p. 353

1587. "GERARD, Morice." A Fair Prisoner. 1912
Drake's burning of the store-ships in Cadiz harbour, before the sailing of the Armada, and the rescue of a lady from the Inquisition. Elizabeth appears. Published serially as *The Way of Difficulty*. [6s., Partridge.]

1587–8. HOCKING, Joseph. A Flame of Fire. *See* p. 375

1587–8. GRAYDON, W. Murray. The Fighting Lads of Devon; or, In the Days of the Armada. [juvenile] 1910
[2s., Partridge.]

1580–90. CRAKE, E. E. In Mortal Peril: a Tale of the Great Armada. [juvenile] 1908

Historical characters, Elizabeth, Raleigh, Essex, Drake. Scenes in Sussex and in Spain (Seville). The hero is in the Armada fight, and falls into the hands of the Spaniards and the Inquisition. [1s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1588. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. The Sea Devils. 1912

A romance of the Armada, in which the hero, a sailor, has been bribed to serve. He schemes to steer the Armada to destruction, but repents. Later, he is saved from the Inquisition by English buccaneers. Drake, Hawkins, and Philip II are mentioned. [6s., White.]

GREEN, E. EVERETT-. Loyal Hearts and True. [juvenile] 1891

A good picture of the Court and Elizabethan England, with Sir Philip Sidney as a typical figure, and an account of the Armada. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

1588. LEIGHTON, Robert. Under the Foeman's Flag: a Story of the Spanish Armada. [juvenile] 1896

An English boy comes by accident on board one of the Spanish galleons and witnesses the dispersion and destruction of the Armada. [3s. 6d., Melrose: o.p.]

1588–1603. HOLT, Emily S. Clare Avery: a Story of the Spanish Armada. [juvenile] 1876

An account of the Armada from the point of view of a modern Protestant who still thinks we are in danger of Catholic aggression. [2s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1585–90. REED, Talbot Baines. Sir Ludar. [juvenile] *see* p. 55

1568–92. BURGESS, J. J. Haldane. The Treasure of Don Andres: a Shetland Romance of the Spanish Armada. 1903

The earlier scenes are laid in Spain, Portugal, and more especially the Azores. A grim old conquistador, who dreams of exploiting all N. America and has strong rancour against the Church, accumulates a great treasure, which becomes a coveted object when he is dying. Brings in the circumnavigation of the British Isles by the Armada. [6s., Simpkin.]

STEPHENS, Robert N. Captain Ravenshaw; or, The Maid of Cheapside. 1901

An excellent picture of Elizabethan London. [6s., Ward & Lock; 75c., Page, Boston.]

CURTIS, Felicia. Under the Rose. 1912

A good old-fashioned historical romance, with Queen Elizabeth practically as the heroine and Richard Topcliffe (1532–1604), the infamous persecutor of Roman Catholics, in a leading rôle. [6s., Sands.]

1590–1633. MARSHALL, Emma. A True Gentlewoman: Passages in the Life of Dame Margaret Hoby. [juvenile] 1890

Originally entitled *Eventide Light*. A domestic history of Queen Elizabeth's times, peculiarly interesting in the light thrown on matrimonial usages; gathered from contemporary records, and in the main points true. Margaret Dakyns, afterwards Lady Margaret Hoby, Walter Devereux, brother of the Earl of Essex, Thomas Sidney, brother of Sir Philip, Catherine Strange, who was with Mary of Scotland at Fotheringay, Sir Thomas Posthumous Hoby, and many others, are historical. [5s., Shaw.]

1591. LEIGHTON, Robert. The Golden Galleon: Adventures of Master Gilbert Oglander, how, in 1591, he fought under Sir Richard Grenville in the Great Sea-fight off Flores on board H.M.S. Revenge. [juvenile] 1897

An English boy joins Grenville's ship, the *Revenge*, for Lord Thos. Howard's expedition to intercept the Spanish plate fleet, and is present at the famous last fight against fifty-three of the enemy's ships. Raleigh appears, as well as Sir Richard Grenville. [3s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York; $1 n., Burt, New York.]

1592. POWER, Edith Mary. A Knight of God. 1909
Sufferings of Roman Catholics in Yorkshire. [2s. 6d., Sands.]

RICHINGS, Emily. Sir Walter's Wife: a Story of Two Reigns. 1900
Sir Walter Raleigh and Elizabeth Throckmorton, for marrying whom he was forbidden the Court. Characters, incidents, and conversations from historical sources. [6s., Drane.]

1596. BROOKFIELD, Mrs. My Lord of Essex. 1907
An accurate and painstaking account of the Earl of Essex's expedition to Cadiz, the craft of Sir Robert Cecil, and the character of Elizabeth. [6s., Pitman.]

1601. FOX, Marian. The Hand of the North. *See* p. 58

1601–4. FRITH, Henry. For Queen and King; or, The Loyal Prentice: a Story of Old London. [juvenile] 1885
From the Essex Conspiracy to the Gunpowder Plot. An unprepossessing character-sketch of Cecil. [2s. 6d., Cassell.]

1601. CAPES, Bernard. Queen Elizabeth (in *Historical Vignettes*—*see* p. 16)

1596–1600. CLARE, Austin. Court Cards. *See* p. 57

1598. FORSTER, R. H. Midsummer Morn. 1911
A love-romance of Tynedale and Liddesdale, cattle-lifting and border-fighting. [6s., Long.]

RAWSON, Mrs. Stepney. Tales of Rye Town. 1905
A delicate embodiment of the sentiment of place. Stories from the time of Elizabeth onwards clustering about the old seaport of Rye, the Huguenot and Flemish refugees, etc. [6s., Constable.]

Ireland at the period of Tyrone's Rebellion and the Expedition of Essex

1585–90. REED, Talbot Baines. Sir Ludar: a Story of the Days of the Great Queen Bess. [juvenile] 1889
England and Ireland, the Armada. Adventures of an English boy with the son of MacDonnell of Dunluce Castle—the recapture of Dunluce from the English, and the Armada episode as seen from the Spanish side. [3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1588–91. O'GRADY, Standish. The Flight of the Eagle; or, Red Hugh's Captivity. 1889
Tells the story of Hugh Roe O'Donnell's kidnapping and his escape from Dublin Castle in 1591. A vivid picture of social and political Ireland in the reign of Elizabeth. [3s. 6d., Sealy & Bryers, Dublin.]

FERGUSON, Sir Samuel. Hibernian Nights' Entertainments. 1887
Tales told in 1592 by the bard of O'Neill to Hugh Roe O'Donnell and his fellows in captivity in Dublin Castle. *The Children of Usnach* is a famous legend of the mythical ages; for *The Capture of Killeshin*, see p. 28; *Corby MacGillmore*, p. 31; *The Rebellion of Silken Thomas*, p. 40; and *The Return of Claneboy*, p. 28. [3 vols., 2s. and 1s. ea., Sealy & Bryers, Dublin: o.p.]

c. 1597. SADLIER, Mrs. James. MacCarthy More! or, The Fortunes of an Irish Chief in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. 1868
A study of Florence MacCarthy More, based on his life and letters by Daniel MacCarthy. A good picture of the great families of Munster in their struggle to preserve their land and their religion during the troubles in Elizabeth's reign. There are glimpses of the Queen and Burleigh, and of the Irish earls, Sir Henry Power, etc. [Kenedy, New York: o.p.]

c. 1599. LAWLESS, Hon. Emily. With Essex in Ireland. 1890

A journal of the expedition of Lord Essex to suppress the rebellion of Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, supposed to be written by his secretary. As in *Esmond*, the contemporary language and modes of thought are reproduced. The narrative is based on historical documents, presents a vivid picture of the miserable state of Ireland, and recounts day by day the ambushes, battles, and skirmishes that beset the progress of the expedition. A mournful and terrible narrative, rising at times to a poetic intensity, as in the supernatural episodes. Essex is the dominant character. [6s., Methuen.]

1600–2. O'GRADY, Standish. Ulrick the Ready; or, The Chieftain's Last Rally. 1896

A romance of the time of Philip III, of Spain's Armada, the battle of Kinsale, and the siege of Dunboy, presenting a graphic picture of the clan feuds, and of the general state of the country. [3s. 6d., Sealy & Bryers, Dublin.]

1603–26. SADLIER, Mrs. James. The Daughter of Tyrconnell: a Tale of the Reign of James the First. 1863

A Catholic story of Mary Stuart O'Donnell, daughter of the exiled Earl of Tyrconnell. Threatened with marriage to a Protestant, she donned male attire and escaped to the Continent. This is a whitewashing affair, half pamphlet and half romance, and holds the lady up as a saint. [1s., Duffy; 60c., Kenedy, New York: o.p.]

Shakespeare and the Elizabethan Theatre

c. 1590. COMSTOCK, Harriet T. The Queen's Hostage. 1906

Pictures life in London, at Court, in the playhouse, etc., and gives character-portraits of Queen Elizabeth, Ben Jonson, and Shakespeare. A performance of *Love's Labour's Lost* at the Globe Theatre is described. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1590–1612. BRAMSTON, Mary. The Failure of a Hero: a Tale of Shakespearean Days. 1909

Pictures of the great Elizabethans strung together on the story of a boy; the Essex rising is one of the chief episodes, and we are shown Marlowe's and Shakespeare's plays on the boards. Francis Bacon, Shakespeare, Burbage, Donne, Essex, Hooker, Wotton, and Ottavio Baldi are prominent. Essex is the hero who fails. [2s., S.P.C.K.]

STERLING, Sarah H. Shakespeare's Sweetheart. 1905

Ann Hathaway is the sweetheart; she comes to town disguised as a boy and acts Juliet. Jonson appears; but the relations of accuracy and romantic licence seem to be purposely confused. [$2, Jacobs, Philadelphia (6s., Chatto).]

MCMAHAN, Mrs. Anna Benneson. Shakespeare's Christmas Gift to Queen Bess in the Year 1596. 1907

A pretty gift-book enfolding a quaint story, in a fair imitation of the language of the time. The author is familiar with modern research upon Shakespeare, and puts in many realistic touches. [$1 n., McClurg, Chicago.]

1596. BENNETT, John. Master Skylark. [juvenile] 1897

A Stratford boy in London, who is befriended by Shakespeare. [6s., Macmillan: o.p.; $1.50, Century Co., New York.]

1598. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. Shakespeare's Christmas; and other Stories. 1905

The title-story takes us to the theatre at Shoreditch and to Bankside, and shows us Shakespeare and his father, Burbage, Herbert, Jonson, and their intimates in their familiar haunts. *Captain Wyvern's Adventures* is a Cornish episode (1644) of the Civil War; *The Lamp and the Guitar* is a story of Wellington and the battle of Salamanca (1811–2); *Rain of Dollars*, of Moore's retreat to Corunna (1809); and two others deal with the west of England during the Napoleonic terror. [6s., Elder; $1.50, Longmans, New York.]

1601. STEPHENS, Robert Neilson. A Gentleman Player. 1899

A narrative of adventure and love in Elizabeth's reign; the hero a comedian in the Lord Chamberlain's company at the Globe Theatre, along with William Burbage and Shakespeare. [75c., Page, Boston; 75c., Grosset, New York; 6s., Methuen.]

PORTER, T. H. A Maid of the Malverns: a Romance of the Blackfriars Theatre. 1911

Strong on theatrical history in Elizabethan times and on local colour—plot concerned with the claim to an estate under the Malverns. Ben Jonson and the Children of the Chapel are prominent, and Francis Bacon and Shakespeare appear. [2s. n., Lynwood.]

1599–1608. MARSHALL, Beatrice. His Most Dear Ladye: a Story of Mary Countess of Pembroke, Sister of Sir Philip Sidney. [juvenile] 1906

And of Master Jasper Meredith, Vicar of Barcombe, near Wilton. Shakespeare and Massinger, Lady Arabella Stuart and James I, are brought in. [5s., Seeley ($1.50, Dutton, New York).]

Scotland and the Border

CHALMERS, S. When Love Calls Men to Arms. 1912

Blood feuds in Scotland under James I (VI of Scotland), and the doings of a Spanish noble saved from the Armada. [6s., Richards.]

BARMBY, Beatrice Helen. Rosslyn's Raid; and other Tales. 1903

A fierce and bloody saga of Border fighting in Elizabethan times. A small thing, but a masterpiece both as perfect narrative and in its intense realization of the past. Rosslyn—the reckless, chivalrous Border lord, half a Scot—though sketched in small compass, is a creation. The other two stories are short. *The Slave of Lagash* takes us back to ancient Chaldæa. [1s. 6d. n., 2s. n., Duckworth.]

1596–1600. "CLARE, Austin." Court Cards: chiefly the Knave of Hearts: a Romance of the Little Game played between England and Scotland at the Close of the Sixteenth Century. 1904

The famous moss-trooper Kinmont Willie, and King James VI of Scotland, his queen Anne of Denmark, Queen Elizabeth, the courtiers of both countries, and King James's jester Archie Armstrong, are the foremost figures in this story of sheep-stealers. Scenes, the Borders, Edinburgh, and Perth. The Gowrie Conspiracy (1600) comes in. [6s., Unwin.]

1599–1600. JAMES, G. P. R. Gowrie; or, The King's Plot. 1851

The Gowrie conspiracy. Author assumes that James VI (I of England), his special *bête noire*, fabricated the plot in order to do a blameless young noble to death. Scenes, Padua, France, Scotland. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1600. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. Gowrie's Vengeance: the Romance of a Conspiracy. [juvenile] 1908

[2s. 6d., Nelson.]

1600. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Death of the Laird's Jock. *See* p. 14

1601. ROBERTSON, William. The Kings of Carrick: an Historical Romance of the Kennedys of Ayrshire. 2nd edn., 1890

First edn. entitled *The Kennedys*. Describes the great feud between the Cassillis Kennedys and the Kennedys of Bargany. John Mure of Auchendrane is the protagonist, and his death the catastrophe of the tale. [5s., Hamilton.]

1601–11. CROCKETT, S. R. The Grey Man. 1896

A story of the same deadly feuds of Galloway. The murder of Sir Thomas Kennedy of Culzean, and the events leading up to it, are historical, as well as the figures of the murderous villain John Mure of Auchendrane and his son. A tale of incessant fighting, treachery, and family brawls, told by a conceited young Scot. One of the author's more restrained books. [1s. n., Laurie; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1601. FOX, Marian. The Hand of the North. 1910

A good story of Border strife—the call of David Armstrong to the north to avenge his father—preceded by a rather laboured account of David's connection with the Earl of Essex's conspiracy to coerce Elizabeth after the Irish fiasco. [6s. ($1.50), Lane.]

DOUGLAS, Sir George Brisbane Scott. The New Border Tales. 1892

Traditionary tales of bygone times, dedicated to an old gamekeeper who assisted in collecting them. [2s., W. Scott.]

1603-25. REIGN OF JAMES I

1602–13. MARSHALL, Mrs. The Young Queen of Hearts. 1898

A story of the Princess Elizabeth and her brother, Henry Prince of Wales, the ill-fated Prince who died before he came to the throne in succession to his father, James I. The scenes are largely in Combe Abbey in Warwickshire and at Coventry. [3s. 6d., Seeley; $1.25, Macmillan, New York.]

1603–15. BURCHELL, S. H. In the Days of King James; or, Romances of London in the Olden Time. 1898

Three stories: *The Goldsmith of Cheape*, *The King's Prerogative*, and *The Aldgate*. Carefully written with regard to historical and antiquarian accuracy, and equipped with notes. [6s., Gay & Hancock.]

1578–1615. MARRYAT, Mrs. F. T. Romance of the Lady Arbell. 1899

Chiefly the story of Arabella Stuart, next heir after James I to the Crowns of England and Scotland (d. in Tower of London, 1615). [6s., White: o.p.]

1603–15. JAMES, G. P. R. Arabella Stuart; or, The Days of James I. 1844

Love-story of Arabella and William Seymour (whom she married in 1610) and plot to make her Queen; a sentimental tragedy. Takes liberties with history. Harsh portraits of James I, his favourite Rochester, and the latter's paramour, the Countess of Essex; Raleigh, Cobham, Markham, etc., are introduced, with the Main Plot, Bye Plot, and the murder of Overbury. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1604. SCOTT, Sir Walter. The Fortunes of Nigel. 1822

Life in London and at the Court in the early days of James I; with full portraits of the King, Prince Charles, the Duke of Buckingham (antedated considerably), and Jingling Geordie, founder of Heriot's Hospital. "No historical portrait that we possess," says R. H. Hutton, "will take precedence, as a mere portrait, of Scott's brilliant study of James I." The fortune-hunting Scots who followed James to England come in for humorous portraiture, and the courtiers, fops, servants, park-rangers, and the lawless population of Alsatia or old Whitefriars, the thieves' sanctuary, form a numerous and motley crowd of characters. Nigel is a young Scots nobleman, who, after an adventurous career, marries the daughter of a London watchmaker. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

The Gunpowder Plot

1598–1605. MARSH, Mrs. Anne. Father Darcy. [juvenile] 1846

Begins in the closing years of Elizabeth's reign; but the chief matter of the story is the origin, progress, and collapse of the Gunpowder Plot. [Chapman & Hall, Ward & Lock: o.p.]

1605. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. Guy Fawkes; or, The Gunpowder Treason. 1841

Presents the conspirators in characters and parts that have some historical foundation. Describes the sufferings of the Roman Catholics in Lancashire under the penal laws, and the proceedings in London that led to the failure and punishment of the plotters. [2s., Routledge (75c., Dutton, New York). *Illustrated* edn., 5s., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

GREEN, E. EVERETT-. The Lost Treasure of Trevlyn: a Story of the Days of the Gunpowder Plot. [juvenile] 1893

[5s., Nelson: o.p.]

1609–11. HUEFFER, F. M. The Half Moon: a Romance of the Old World and the New. 1909

The hero is Edward Colman, a freeman of Rye, "the first European to die between the shores of the Hudson River." The narrative gives a well-informed account of Rye and its local customs, and of the intrigues and persecutions in James I's reign that drove men to the New World; and then recounts Hudson's voyage in the *Half Moon* to North America. [6s., Nash; $1.50, Doubleday, New York.]

1610. ROWSELL, Mary C. John a Dale; or, The King and the Tinker. [juvenile] 1889

The boyhood of Charles I and his "Whipping Boy." [1s., Blackie.]

c. 1610–20. SMITH, Minna C. Mary Paget. *See* p. 171

1612. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. The Lancashire Witches. 1848

A romance of Pendle Forest, dealing with trials for witchcraft at Lancaster in 1612, embodying the story of the Pilgrimage of Grace (1536) in the introduction. Contains plenty of topographical history dealing with Lancashire. [1s. 6d., 2s., Routledge (75c., Dutton, New York). *Illustrated* edn., 5s., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

c. 1612. BLACK, William. Judith Shakespeare: her Love Affairs and other Adventures. 1884

A romantic story of Shakespeare's daughter; an unsuccessful story. [2s. 6d., 2s., Low.]

1613–33. MARSHALL, Mrs. Under Salisbury Spire in the Days of George Herbert: the Recollections of Magdalene Wydville. 1889

A tender and conscientious study of the life and times of the saintly divine and poet, George Herbert (1593–1633), the subject of one of Isaac Walton's *Lives*. [5s., Seeley ($1.25, Dutton, New York).]

SCOTT, Thomas. Morcar. 1903

From the times of James I and Anne of Denmark down to 1630; but contains little history. A tale of hidden treasure, and a young heir's claim to the Morcar estates. Scenes, Northumberland and London. William Dobson the painter is introduced. [6s., Greening: o.p.]

1616. NEALE, J. M. Shepperton Manor: a Tale of the Times of Bishop Andrewes. [juvenile] 1845

A picture of the English Church at that period. Bishop Lancelot Andrewes, Dr. Mathew Wren (afterwards Bishop of Ely), and Dr. James Montague, Bishop of Winchester, carefully portrayed—their very words quoted. Prynne, Donne, and other worthies also appear. [5s., Cleaver: o.p.]

1617. HINKSON, H. A. The Splendid Knight. [juvenile] 1905

Sir Walter Raleigh's last voyage in search of El Dorado, whither he set out from Youghal in 1617. Partly historical; the relations between Raleigh and the Earl of Cork are based on fact, and the story of the journey to Guiana follows Raleigh's own narrative. The other leading historical character is Don Antonio de Berreo, Spanish Governor of Trinidad. [6s., White.]

BARCLAY, John [1582–1621]. Argenis; or, The Loves of Poliarchus and Argenis. 1611

An allegory with political double-meanings grafted on to the romance of gallantry and heroism, such as was coming into vogue in France. Barclay reconstructs the map of Europe, and, bestowing classical names on the leading personages of the religious wars, weaves an elaborate and perplexing romance full of surprises and occult significations. Sicily represents France; Poliarchus, Henry IV; Usinulca, Calvin; Hyanisbe, Queen Elizabeth; the Hyperaphenii, the Huguenots; etc. [Trans. by Kingsmill Long, folio, Lond., 1625; trans. into English—the prose by Sir Robert Le Grys, kt., and the verses by Thos. May, esquire, Lond., 1628; the Phœnix, or the History of Polyarchus and Argenis; trans. from Latin (by Clara Reeve) 4 vols., London, 1771, all o.p.; seventeenth century Latin editions abound, many in the Elzevir format.]

DEVEREUX, William, and S. LOVELL. Sir Walter Raleigh: a Romance of Elizabeth's Court. [juvenile] 1909

A fine, hearty romance, based on the play in which Mr. Lewis Waller at the Lyric Theatre impersonated the great paladin; an admirable story for boys. [6s., Greening; $1, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

1621. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. The Star Chamber. 1854

The Star Chamber, and the oppressive patents and monopolies which it was instrumental in maintaining. The trial of Sir Giles Mompesson. James I, Prince Charles (I), the 1st Duke of Buckingham, the Spanish Ambassador Gondomar, Mompesson, and Sir Francis Mitchell come into the story. [1s. 6d., Routledge (75c., Dutton, New York). *Illustrated* edn., 5s., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

FENN, G. Manville. The Black Tor. [juvenile] 1896

The history of a family feud. Scene, the Peak of Derbyshire. [3s. 6d., Chambers; $1, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

1624–8. BURCHELL, S. H. The Duke's Servants. 1899

A romantic story of the famous band of players in London during early Stuart times, in rural Derbyshire and elsewhere. The Duke of Buckingham and his assassin Felton, with other celebrities, figure. [3s. 6d., Gay & Hancock; $1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1596–1643. THYNNE, A. C. Sir Bevill. 1904

An accurate, painstaking study of the life and times of Sir Bevill Grenvil, or Grenville (grandson of Sir Richard of the *Revenge*), by a descendant. Largely concerned with Grenvil's early life in Cornwall –chapters which afford the author space for a graphic picture of Cornish people and manners, especially among the lower classes. The imprisonment and death of Sir John Eliot are fully related. [6s., Lane.]

1625–49. REIGN OF CHARLES I

c. 1620–42. PINKERTON, T. A. The Spanish Poniard: being the story of the remorse of Ambrose Drybridge. 1890

Scene, rural Warwickshire at the close of the Elizabethan age and the dawn of Puritanism; strong in local colouring—an episode is the siege of Warwick Castle. The adventurers who followed Drake to the Spanish Main, and the fanatics who nourished their violent instincts on dreams of divine wrath and their own providential selection, well represented. Closes with battle of Edgehill. [3s. 6d., Sonnenschein.]

1627–8. HAMILTON, J. A. The MS. in the Red Box. 1903

Isle of Axholme, in Lincolnshire, when the Dutch under Cornelius Vermuyden were engaged in draining the fens, and had collisions with the commoners of the isle—from whose point of view the story is written. Romance of the Weyman brand with plenty of local colour. Hero loves a Dutch girl, and his rival is president of the Council of the North. The curious title commemorates the fact that the MS. of the book was received by the publisher in a mysterious manner; the book was published anonymously, although by that time the author's name had been disclosed. [6s., Lane.]

1628. DUMAS, Alexandre. The Three Musketeers. *See* p. 264

The assassination of Buckingham by John Felton.

1628–45. BRADDON, Mary E. In High Places. 1898

Adventures at home and abroad of a foundling, who meets Felton on the way to Portsmouth and so procures us a glimpse of the assassination of Buckingham. Portraits of Buckingham, the Queen of France, Mazarin, and Charles I in the proceedings that led to the quarrel with Parliament. Strafford's trial is well described. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1630. VALLINGS, Harold. The Lady Mary of Tavistock. 1908

A love-romance of Tavistock and a close study of local life. Principal characters, Sir Richard Grenvil (the notorious " Skellum " Grenvil of the Civil War) and his wife, heiress of Fitzford Mansion (see *Ford of Fitz-ford*), last of the ancient Fitz family which represented Tavistock in Parliament so early as 1427. Representatives of other Devon families, Champernownes, Bonviles, etc. A leading figure is Sergeant Pengelly, who served under Buckingham in the Ile de Rhé affair. The plague in Devon, and the traditional iron cage on Black Down which served as a living tomb for condemned criminals, are brought in. [6s., Milne.]

1633. DEBENHAM, Mary H. A Fair Haven; and other Stories for Sunday Evenings. [juvenile] 1909

A Fair Haven is a story of Nicholas Ferrar, the saintly recluse of Little Gidding (see also p. 67). The twelve other stories relate to periods of Church history from 397 onwards. [2s. 6d., Nat. Soc.; $1, Whittaker, New York.]

1635–43. KNIGHT, Charles. Begg'd at Court: a Legend of Westminster. 1867

A legal story. [9s., Chapman: o.p.]

1637–67. MARSHALL, Emmâ. Winifrede's Journal; or, Her Life at Exeter and Norwich in the Days of Bishop Hall. [juvenile] 1892

The heroine shares the persecution and domestic sorrows of the saintly Bishop Hall (1574–1656). [5s., Seeley; $1.25, Macmillan, New York.]

1620–42. MARSHALL, Beatrice. Old Blackfriars: a Story of the Days of Sir Anthony Van Dyck. [juvenile] 1901

A domestic story of gentlefolk in London in the country, much in the style of the late Mrs. Marshall, centring in the famous artist, his favourite pupil, and some interesting young people. [5s., Seeley ($1.50, Dutton, New York).]

RATHBONE, Hannah M. So much of the Diary of Lady Willoughby as relates to her Domestic History, and to the Eventful Period of the Reign of Charles the First, the Protectorate and the Restoration. 1844–7

Both in style and format, this was a charmingly successful attempt to reproduce a book of the period. Miss Manning (*q.v.*) modelled her *Mary Powell* (1850) and other domestic novels of past days on Mrs. Rathbone's little masterpiece, without, however, equalling her model. A sequel came out in 1847 and was embodied in the 1848 edn. [8s., Longmans: o.p.]

c. 1635. THOMAS, H. Elwyn. The Forerunner. 1910

Won first prize at national Eisteddfod. Story of a young evangelist in S. Wales, his love-romance and the persecutions he endured. Throws light on manners, religious feelings, and the history of the Welsh after the decline of papal influences. [6s., Lynwood.]

1639. FLETCHER, J. S. Anthony Everton: being the plain story of an Episode in the Life of Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford. [juvenile] 1903

An adventure story of Yorkshire and the Council of the North. [1s. 6d., W. & R. Chambers.]

1640. GRIFFIN, C. Aceituna. A Servant of the King. 1906

Principal character, Thomas Wentworth, the great Earl of Strafford, who is admirably drawn. The official hero is one of his secretaries. Court life during these troubled times is also well pictured. [6s., Blackwood.]

1640. LANE, Elinor M. All for the Love of a Lady. 1906

The Duke of Lorraine, a scion of French royalty, and a Scottish lady. Scenes, Edinburgh and the Highlands. [3s. 6d. n., Hodder; $1, Appleton, New York.]

1642–3. BRAY, Mrs. Courtenay of Walreddon: a Romance of the West. [juvenile] 1844

One of the romances made up of family traditions and local manners and scenery which Southey suggested to Mrs. Bray. Embodies a mysterious legend of a certain Lady Howard, who left the mansion of Walreddon to the Courtenays. The papers of two of the family are supposed to be edited by a later Courtenay in 1759. Tells of the march of the Devon and Cornish men, and the battle of Lansdown. Bamfylde Moore Carew, King of the Gipsies, performs a notable exploit; and the gipsy girl, Cinderella Small, is a remarkable study from life. [3s. 6d., Chapman, 1884.]

Ireland at the time of the Catholic Confederation and the Massacre of 1641

1631. STAVERT, A. A. B. Boys of Baltimore. [juvenile] 1907

A capital story of adventure, written from a strongly Roman Catholic point of view. The boy-heroes are taken by pirates and sold as slaves in Algiers, the scene altering from Co. Cork to Africa and then to London. Lord Wentworth, afterwards Earl of Strafford, Captain Oliver Cromwell, Laud, and Charles I are portrayed. [2s. 6d., Burns & Oates.]

1637–41. MCCHESNEY, Dora G. Kathleen Clare: her Book. 1895

Diary of a girl's life in Dublin Castle under the rule of the great deputy Lord Wentworth (afterwards Earl of Strafford), whose portrait is sketched from the point of view of a member of his household. Strafford's trial and death are narrated. [6s., Blackwood.]

1640. MATHEW, Frank. Love of Comrades. 1900

Ultra-romantic. The sprightly daughter of a Wicklow squire, bosom friend of Lord Strafford (then Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland), goes on a perilous journey disguised as a gallant, with a message of life or death to Strafford at Dublin. [3s. 6d., Lane.]

1641. MARTIN, Ewan. Dauntless: a Lost and Forgotten Cause. 1901

An Irish episode of the Civil War; the Earl of Ormonde, etc. [6s., Pearson; $1.50, 50c., Page, Boston.]

1641–52. SMYTHE, P. J. The Wild Rose of Lough Gill. 1883

The Wars of the Confederation down to the fall of Galway, Owen Roe O'Neill and Myles the Slasher figuring most conspicuously. [2s. 6d., Gill, Dublin.]

1641–52. SADLIER, Mrs. James. The Confederate Chieftains. 1860

A Catholic romance of the Civil War time and Owen Roe O'Neill. [4s., Gill, Dublin.]

1641–60. HINKSON, H. A. Silk and Steel. 1902

A romance of Charles I's days, chiefly concerned with the wars in Ireland, the battle of Benburb (1646) and the death of the famous Irish general Owen Roe O'Neill (1649). The hero, Daniel O'Neill, called "Sir Infallible Subtle," is a soldier of fortune and a nephew of Owen Roe. Many other incidents, such as the letter of Cardinal Rinuccini, Papal Legate in Ireland, to Owen Roe, the secret letter from the King to his Viceroy, the Marquis of Ormonde, bidding him take his instructions from the Queen, notwithstanding anything signed by himself, are historic. Lord Digby, Father Leyburn, the Earl of Essex, General Preston, Sir Dudley Wyat, Lord Antrim, Sir Phelim O'Neill, Lord Blayney, Father Boethius Egan, Chaplain-General of the Irish Army, etc., are from the pages of history. [6s., Chatto.]

FINLAY, Rev. T. A., S.J. The Chances of War. 1877

An historical study of the failure of the Confederation of Kilkenny, and the wars in Ireland during 1646–9. Good account of the battle of Benburb and Ireton's advance against Limerick. Owen Roe O'Neill, Rinuccini, Sir Charles Coote, etc., thoroughly portrayed. Catholic and Nationalist, but fair. [Gill, Dublin: o.p.]

1647–54. O'BYRNE, M. L. Lord Roche's Daughters of Fermoy. 1892

Illustrates the history of the wars following the Catholic Confederacy of Kilkenny (1642) down to Cromwell's invasion. The author's sympathies are with Owen O'Neill—Owen Roe. [Sealy & Bryers, Dublin.]

ANONYMOUS. The Separatist: by a New Writer. 1906
The Irish troubles—Strafford and Ormonde—and the outbreak of the Civil War in England—Pym and Hampden. Scenes, Dublin and London. [6s., Pitman.]

The Great Civil War, from the beginning to the Battle of Marston Moor

1636–45. PICKERING, Edgar. The Dogs of War. 1900
A romance of the Great Civil War. The hero fights on Cromwell's side, and the sympathies of the book are with the Roundheads; opens in 1636 with Cromwell's early risings in the eastern counties, and continues the story of the war down to Naseby and the siege of Bristol. [5s. ($1.50), Warne.]

1641–5. COOKE, W. Bourne. Her Faithful Knight. 1908
The Civil War time at Nottingham and Leicester. Related by a Roundhead trooper. Cromwell figures considerably. [6s., Cassell.]

1642. JAMES, G. P. R. Arrah Neil; or, Times of Old. 1845
The historical part of this sentimental romance is one of the earliest episodes of the war, the attempt of the King's party to obtain possession of Hull, the magazine of the north. Captain Barecolt, one of James's few low-comedy characters, is a tolerable reflection of Captain Dalgetty. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1640–78. HALL, Marie. Andrew Marvel and his Friends: a Story of the Siege of Hull. [juvenile] 1873–4
A careful historical study of Kingston-upon-Hull and its worthies, with its relations to the history of England during the Protectorate and the reign of Charles II. The two sieges of Hull by the Royalists in 1642–3, and the life of the poet Marvell, are the most important historical matters. [3s. 6d., Brown, Hull.]

1625–51. HORTON, S. For King or Parliament: the Story of a Yorkshire Roundhead. [juvenile] 1909
The siege of Hull, battles of Marston Moor and Worcester, escape of Charles II. Cromwell, Sir Harry Vane, Andrew Marvell, and Charles II appear. [3s. 6d., Culley.]

1641–60. CRAKE, A. D. Fairleigh Hall: a Tale of Oxfordshire. [juvenile] 1883
An Oxfordshire story dealing with three periods: that of John Hampden and the battles of Edgehill and Chalgrove Field (1641–6), the domination of the Puritans (1652), and the Restoration (1660). [3s. 6d., Mowbray; $1.25, Whittaker, New York).]

1640–5. "LYALL, Edna." In Spite of All. 1901
The family annals of the Harfords, a famous Quaker house, with the battles of Edgehill, Roundway Down, Newbury, etc., and portraits of Laud, Bishop Coke, Hopton, Falkland, Cromwell, etc. A Puritan story. [3s. 6d., Hurst & Blackett; $1.50, Longmans, New York.]

1642–3. KENYON, Edith C. The Adventures of Timothy. [juvenile] 1907
The Civil War time from Edgehill onwards: Timothy himself, lover of peace and gallant gentleman, narrating. He falls into the hands of Cromwell, who visits him in prison; and also comes into close contact with Jeremy Taylor at Oxford and sees King Charles I. [3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1642–3. DIX, Beulah M. Hugh Gwyeth: a Roundhead Cavalier. [juvenile] 1899
Battle of Edgehill, and Oxford as the Royalist capital. A boy is brought up by his grandfather, a Roundhead, and fighting with the Cavaliers finds his own father. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

1633–49. CHURCH, Rev. A. J. With the King at Oxford. [juvenile] 1885
Earlier stages of the war. [5s., Seeley; 25c., Harper, New York.]

1640–50. REID, Mayne. No Quarter! [juvenile] 1887
Royalist affairs in Gloucestershire and the Forest of Dean early and onwards in the war. The siege of Bristol (1642), battle of Roundway Down (July, 1643), the Royalist reverse at Chepstow, etc. Nathaniel Fiennes, Prince Rupert, and other leaders appear. [3s. 6d., Sonnenschein: o.p.]

1642–3. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. The Splendid Spur: being Memoirs of the Adventures of Mr. John Marvel, a Servant of His late Majesty King Charles I in the year 1642–3. Written by Himself, and Edit. in Modern English by "Q." 1889
A Royalist romance, in the later chapters particularly strong on the history of the campaign in Cornwall and the west of England generally, Hopton and the Cornish Royalists figuring. [3s. 6d., 1s. n., School Edn., 1s., Cassell; 75c., Scribner, New York.]

1642. COWPER, Edith E. The Invaders of Fairford. [juvenile] 1907
The Parliament men, with Captain Oliver Cromwell and Cornet Joyce, in Fairford, a village near Cirencester, hunting for Royalists. Much family history is embodied from old records. The Fairford people buried the wonderful stained glass belonging to their church, and it was not replaced till after the Restoration. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1643. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. The Copernican Convoy (in *Corporal Sam*). *See* p. 379

1596–1643. THYNNE, A. C. Sir Bevill. *See* p. 60

MATHER, Z. The Wonderful Story of Agnes and the White Dove: a Tradition of Wales. 1903
A tragical love-story of the Great Civil War time; the English spoken is absurdly modern. [1s. n., A. H. Stockwell.]

1642–4. HAYENS, Herbert. For Rupert and the King. [juvenile] 1910
Deals especially with the military incidents in which Rupert took part, down to the King's retirement to Oxford. Charles I, Cromwell, and the military chiefs on both sides appear. [3s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1642–4. HAMILTON, J. A. Captain John Lister. 1906
Chief scene, the Isle of Axholme (Lincs), and the narrative is principally concerned with the conflicts between the Dutch settlers and the Isle Commoners, as they were affected by the events of the Civil War. The historical element in both the larger and the smaller contest is scrupulously handled. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1642. McCARTHY, Justin H. The Lady of Loyalty House. 1904
The fortunes of Harby Castle, in the neighbourhood of Parliamentarian Cambridge, and of the dashing Cavalier, Lady Brilliana. Slight and theatrical. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1641–9. ANONYMOUS. A Royal Smile: a Child's Story of York in the 17th Century: being scattered chapters in the life of a York boy, during the troublous times of the great war between King and Parliament. [juvenile] 1897
By a great-niece of W. P. Frith, the painter. [2s., Bentley.]

1643. WATSON, H. B. MARRIOTT-. Captain Fortune. 1904
Adventures in Cornwall, and on the way to the King at Oxford. Machine-made romanticism. [6s., Methuen.]

1643. "TYTLER, Sarah." A Young Oxford Maid in the Days of the King and Parliament. [juvenile] 1890
[2s., R.T.S.]

1643–4. DIX, Beulah M. The Fighting Blade. 1913
Love-story of a German soldier of fortune and a Royalist heiress, with the English Midlands and Royalist Oxford for theatre. [6s., Hodder.]

1643. Loch, Emily. A Bearer of Dispatches: a Story of the Siege of Lynn. [juvenile] 1905

[1s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1640–6. Hocking, Joseph. Follow the Gleam. [juvenile] 1903

Adventures of the son of a Royalist who for conscience' sake espouses the Puritan cause. Describes briefly the earlier battles (down to Marston Moor) in the career of Cromwell and the negotiations between him and Charles I. Laud and Cromwell are among the chief characters. [3s. 6d., 1s. n., Hodder.]

1638–82. Vance, Wilson. Big John Baldwin. 1909

Journal (in contemporary language) of a Roundhead who goes to London with Mr. Cromwell, fights in Ireland, and settles in Virginia. Cromwell, Pym, and Hampden are among the characters. [6s., Arrowsmith; $1.50, Holt, New York.]

1642–7. "Lyall, Edna." To Right the Wrong. 1893

Labours to achieve a sympathetic but temperate portrayal of John Hampden and his career. After the fight at Chalgrove Field, the story of the Civil War is carried on to the imprisonment of Charles I, Sir William Waller and other generals appearing. [3s. 6d., Hurst & Blackett; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1641–60. Pollard, Eliza F. The Last of the Cliffords. [juvenile] 1902

Prince Rupert in the Thirty Years' War and in England; battles of Chalgrove Field, Marston Moor, and Naseby; surrender of Bristol by Rupert to Fairfax (1645); the siege of Skipton Castle. Historical characters, Charles I and II, Falkland, Prince Rupert, Elizabeth of Bohemia, General Lambert, John Hampden, etc. A good picture of life in a Puritan home. [5s., Nelson.]

1643. Robinson, Emma. Whitehall; or, The Days of Charles the First. 1845

Opens after the defeat of Essex and Waller and the storming of Bristol. Describes the battle of Newbury and the death of Falkland (1643). We are then transferred to Whitehall and London, and meet Pym, Vane, Selden, Laud, Milton, Baxter, Bunyan, Bradshaw, Waller, etc. [2s. 6d., Routledge: o.p.]

1641–5. McChesney, Dora G. Miriam Cromwell, Royalist: a Romance of the Great Rebellion. 1897

"A cabinet picture of the Civil War" from the beginning down to Naseby, in the life-story of a kinswoman of Oliver Cromwell. Puritan by birth and upbringing, Miriam sympathizes with the Royalists, and leaves her home to carry an important message to Rupert, who finds her shelter at Oxford—then a camp and a Court. The life of the Royalists at Oxford is closely studied: King Charles, Rupert—the hero of the book—honest Will Legge, Falkland, and others figure. Cromwell alone appears from the other side, but the ideals of the leaders of both parties are interpreted. [6s., Blackwood: o.p.; $1.50, Way.]

1643–4. Dix, Beulah M. Merrylips. [juvenile] 1906

The adventures of a little Cavalier girl in Wilts and Sussex, in a beleaguered Cavalier garrison, and how she eventually escaped and made her way home. [6s. ($1.50, 75c. n.), Macmillan.]

1642–6. MacDonald, George. St. George and St. Michael. 1875

A story of the English Civil War, from the battle of Edgehill (Oct., 1642), with many historical and some fictitious personages. The hero is the Earl of Glamorgan, who is represented as the King's scapegoat in the affair of the intrigues for bringing an Irish army into England; and Henry Somerset, 1st Marquis of Worcester, is a prominent figure. The campaign on the Welsh borders and the siege of Raglan Castle come in. The love-tale of the Puritan and the Royalist, parted at first by their differences of opinion, and brought together by their respect for each other's sincerity and steadfastness, is characteristic of the author. [1s. 6d. n., Paul; 20c., Munro, New York.]

1644. BONE, Florence. A Rose of York. [juvenile] 1910

The investment and capitulation of York are the central historical episode; Fairfax is portrayed and Cromwell first appears. There is a good Court scene at Oxford. A man who began on the King's side learns the faults of that cause and the virtues of the other, and tries to serve the best of both. [2s., R.T.S.]

1641–4. MARSHALL, Beatrice. The Siege of York: a Story of the Days of Thomas, Lord Fairfax. [juvenile] 1902

York, besieged by the Duke of Newcastle. Fairfax is the hero of the tale, which is Royalist in colour. [5s., Seeley.]

1642–4. FLETCHER, J. S. Mistress Spitfire: a Plain Account of Certain Episodes in the History of Richard Coop, Gent., and of his Cousin, Mistress Alison French, at the Time of the Revolution, 1642–4. [juvenile] 1896

[4s. 6d. n., Dent.]

1642–5. DIX, Beulah M. The Life, Treason, and Death of James Blount of Breckenhow. 1903

A gloomy study of character and passion, in the form of letters of a Yorkshire family. Background, York, as the great Cavalier garrison of the North. Blount, a subaltern in the Royalist army, magnanimously takes on himself the blame of a cowardly surrender, and clears his reputation only when mortally wounded. [6s. ($1.50: o.p.), Macmillan.]

1642–51. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. The Leaguer of Lathom: a Tale of the Civil War in Lancashire. 1876

Siege of Manchester and the Earl of Derby's exploits. (See also below.) [3s. 6d., Routledge: o.p.]

1644–5. "TYTLER, Sarah." At Lathom's Siege. [juvenile] 1887

The defence of Lathom House, near Liverpool, by Charlotte de la Trémoille, Countess of Derby, against Sir Thomas Fairfax and the Parliamentarians, who took it in 1645. [1s., Blackie: o.p.]

1640–4. PATERSON, Arthur. Cromwell's Own. 1899

Down to the battle of Marston Moor. [6s. ($1.50), Harper.]

1632–49. FLETCHER, J. S. When Charles the First was King. [juvenile] 1892

Marston Moor and siege of Pontefract. Local colour [Yorkshire] excellent. [1s. n., Gay & Hancock.]

1639–49. "STRANG, Herbert," and R. STEAD. One of Rupert's Horse. [juvenile] 1909

Battles of Edgehill, Marston Moor, and Naseby. [1s. 6d., 1s. n., Frowde; Hodder.]

1640–51. MASON, Caroline A. The Binding of the Strong: a Love Story. 1908

Milton's relations to his wife, Mary Powell, and the daughter of Dr. Davies; the motives of his tractates on divorce, his service to the Commonwealth, and his blindness. We are shown how Milton comes to marry Mistress Powell, owing to the difficulties of her father, who is a Royalist, how she deserts him and causes him great bitterness of spirit. Then Miss Davies discovers her love for the poet, and promises to become his wife when he is lawfully free. Meanwhile he has published *The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce*, and now, after Naseby, looks forward to new divorce laws that shall relieve him of a galling yoke. Then his wife submits, and Milton reconciles himself to the old bonds. Six years later we see him at Whitehall, as Secretary for Foreign Tongues, parting from Miss Davies and announcing his approaching blindness—bound with many fetters but still a conqueror. [6s., Hodder; $1.50, Revell, New York.]

1643–6. MANNING, Anne. The Maiden and Married Life of Mary Powell, afterwards Mistress Milton. [juvenile] 1850

The family life of the poet Milton set forth in the autobiography of his wife. Their meeting and courtship, their London life, the famous estrangement that led to the tracts on divorce and their ultimate reconciliation, are related with fullness of detail and deep feminine sympathy. Written in a close imitation of the old prose. [*Illustrated* by JELLICOE and RAILTON, 3s. 6d., Routledge; $1.50, Dutton, New York; (Everyman's Lib.), 1s. n., Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York); see also *Deborah's Diary* (sequel), p. 79.]

1622–85. SHORTHOUSE, J. H. John Inglesant. 1881

The earlier portion of this spiritual biography of a rare spirit gives many glimpses of English life in the Civil War epoch, more especially of religious movements, and of saintly beings like those who played and communed together in Mr. Ferrar's house at Little Gidding. (See also p. 342). [3s. 6d. ($1), Macmillan.]

1626–43. MARSHALL, Emma. A Haunt of Ancient Peace: Memories of Mr. Nicholas Ferrar's House at Little Gidding, and of his friends Dr. Donne and Mr. George Herbert. 1897

Ferrar (d. 1637) was an English Quietist. [5s., Seeley ($1.50, Macmillan, New York).]

1637–49. CHARLES, Elizabeth Rundle. The Draytons and the Davenants: a Story of the Civil Wars. [juvenile] 1866

1649–60. —— On Both Sides of the Sea: a Story of the Commonwealth and the Restoration [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1868

The Civil War, the Commonwealth, and the Restoration. Strong domestic and religious interest. Baxter, Fox, Bunyan, etc., come in. [Ea. 3s. 6d., Nelson: o.p.]

1642–60. MARSHALL, Beatrice. An Old London Nosegay: Gathered from the Day-Book of a Kinswoman of the Lady Fanshawe, Wife of the Royalist Sir Richard Fanshawe. [juvenile] 1903

Domestic life of Miss Lovejoy Young and her daughters in a house in Chancery Lane. Life in London, at Oxford, Hampton Court, etc. The poet Lovelace makes a pathetic figure. [5s., Seeley.]

The Great Civil War from Marston Moor to the Surrender of the King

1644–5. MCCHESNEY, Dora Greenwell. Cornet Strong of Ireton's Horse: an Episode of the Ironsides. 1903

Essays to render the austere beauty of the nobler Puritan ideal and the grimness of Puritan intolerance. There are plot interest and the interest of spiritual conflict in the story, which opens at Marston Moor, describes Newbury and Naseby, and ends in the trenches before Bristol. [6s. ($1.50), Lane.]

1642–7. HARTLEY, J. Wesley. In the Iron Time: a Story of the Great Civil War. 1908

The fortunes in war and in love of a young cornet in Cromwell's Ironsides, from Edgehill to Marston Moor and Naseby. Scenes, London, Huntingdon, and Cambridgeshire, especially Ely. Cromwell and his mother Elizabeth prominent. Rather stilted language. [6s., Culley; $1.50, Jennings & Graham, Cincinnati.]

1644. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. Captain Wyvern's Adventures (in *Shakespeare's Christmas*). *See* p. 56

1644. —— Red Velvet (in *Corporal Sam*). *See* p. 379

1644–5. "Rhoscomyl, Owen." Battlement and Tower. 1896

The Civil War in Wales and the siege of Conway by the Parliamentarians under Mytton, who obtained possession of the town and left the castle in a state of blockade when he withdrew to the siege of Denbigh: the castle was surrendered later. Opens in December, 1644, and continues till about June next year, when Naseby was fought. The story runs on the disputes and contentions of John, Archbishop of York, and Sir John Owen of Clenneneu, one appointed Governor of Aberconwy by Charles I, and the other by Prince Rupert. Plas Mawr, the famous seat of the Wynnes, is described. [6s. ($1.25), Longmans.]

1641–5. Barr, Robert. Over the Border. 1903

The usual novel of adventure—the King at Oxford and Cromwell's attention monopolized by the borderer, William Armstrong, who rides to Oxford with a message from the Scots. [6s., Pitman; $1.50, F. A. Stokes.]

1643–5. Bailey, H. C. Colonel Stow (*Colonel Greatheart*). 1908

Battles of Newbury and Naseby and the blockade of the King at Oxford; Charles I, Cromwell, Fairfax, Ireton. Story of a good soldier who could be content with neither side. More of a novel of manners than historical romance. [6s., Hutchinson; $1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

1645. Hales, A. G. Maid Molly. 1907

A fighting yarn of Yorkshire, the battle of Naseby. Cromwell, Prince Rupert, and Essex appear on the scene. [6s., Treherne.]

Haverfield, Miss E. L. Stanhope: a Romance of the Days of Cromwell. [juvenile] 1902

The story of two young fellows, great friends in their early days but divided by their convictions, who meet as enemies at the battle of Naseby. Historical only in reconstructing the feeling of the time. [2s., Nelson.]

"Rhoscomyl, Owen." Sweet Rogues. 1907

A story of the period following the battle of Naseby; relates to the theft of a Parliamentarian dispatch. [6s., Duckworth.]

1642–9. Fenn, G. Manville. Crown and Sceptre: a West-Country Story. [juvenile] 1889

Adventures of a Royalist and a Roundhead boy; skirmishes and battles, but no incident that can be identified as historical. [5s., S.P.C.K.: o.p.]

1642–8. Musters, Mrs. Chaworth. A Cavalier Stronghold: a Romance of the Vale of Belvoir. 1890

Full of local lore about Nottinghamshire. [6s., Simpkin: o.p.]

Hollis, Gertrude. In a Royal Nursery. [juvenile] 1911

Adventures and troubles of the children of Charles I during the Great Rebellion. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1645. Raymond, Walter. In the Smoke of War. 1895

A plaintive little story of the suffering and anxiety inflicted on the ignorant country people by the Civil War. A friendless girl, her captured father, the absent lover, and a cowardly rustic wooer are the characters, and the scene is a village near Langport in Somerset, where Fairfax defeated the Royalists under Goring. [1s. 6d., Arrowsmith, Bristol; $1.25, Macmillan, New York.]

1643–5. Grogan, Walter E. The King's Cause. 1909

The capture of Bristol by Prince Rupert and his surrender of the city to Fairfax (1645); the hero a Royalist spy. [6s., Milne.]

1644–53. McCHESNEY, Dora G. Rupert, by the Grace of God. 1899

Chief aim, a truthful and vivid portrayal of Rupert as seen by one of his young Cavaliers, Will Fortescue, who is drawn into a plot (laid by Sir Harry Vane the Younger and Lady Carlisle) for making him King, an unauthorized plot which Rupert himself breaks up. This conspiracy is suggested by hints in contemporary documents. There is a glimpse of the Cornish campaign (1644), a very full account of the siege and surrender of Bristol (1645), "an episode very generally misunderstood by historians," and of Rupert's consequent danger and disfavour. The epilogue touches on his life at sea, and the heroic wreck of the *Constant Reformation*. Many Cavalier leaders are introduced. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1644–62. MARSHALL, Emma. The Two Swords: a Story of Old Bristol. [juvenile] 1887

Bristol during the Civil War (1644–5), the visit of Prince Charles (II), and Restoration times. [1s. 6d., 1s., Seeley.]

1636–1720. —— In Colston's Days: a Story of Old Bristol. 1883

The story of Edward Colston the philanthropist, and descriptions of old Bristol in the times of the Great Rebellion; like the rest of the writer's novels, a quiet story conveying moral and religious truths in a form acceptable to young people. [5s., Seeley.]

1642–9. HERVEY, Maurice H. Amyas Egerton, Cavalier. 1896

The Civil War in Devon and the west; the skirmish at Torrington, the fights at Stow-in-the Wold, the King's escape from Hampton Court and captivity at Carisbrooke, and an abortive scheme to rescue him thence. Ends with the King's trial and execution. The quarrelsome Sir Richard Grenville is a big figure in the Cornish and Devonshire incidents. [6s., Arrowsmith, Bristol.]

HINKSON, H. A. The King's Liege. [juvenile] 1910

An attempt to kidnap Charles I on his return from supper at the house of the Countess of Devonshire—based on fact. The Earl of Rothes, Sir George Oakley, Count Tilly, and Pappenheim figure besides the characters mentioned. [2s., Blackie.]

1641–60. —— Silk and Steel. *See* p. 62

1644–9. MELVILLE, G. J. WHYTE-. Holmby House. 1860

Newbury, Naseby, the captivity and death of the King. Mary Cave, the high-souled heroine, is perhaps the author's best female character; and Cromwell is presented in an unprejudiced portrait, along with the Queen, Fairfax, Bradshaw, and other leaders from both sides. [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock; 1s. 6d. ($1.25, 60c.), Longmans.]

c. 1646–7. RODENBERG, Julius. King by the Grace of God (*Von Göttes Gnaden*). 1871

A careful study of the men and the politics of the days of Cromwell, containing life-like portrayals of the Protector, Charles I, Fairfax, and others, and good sketches in Cornet Joyce, the daring captor of the King, and in the hero, a colonel in Cromwell's own regiment. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Bentley: o.p.]

1646–50. WHITHAM, Grace I. His Majesty's Glove: a Story of the Great Rebellion. [juvenile] 1909

A Royalist story of an attempt to rescue the King and the outwitting of Cromwell by a boy and girl and a woman. [2s., Nelson.]

1647. MARRYAT, Captain F. The Children of the New Forest. [juvenile] 1847

Mainly the domestic fortunes of a Royalist family near Lymington, when Charles I was a prisoner. [Editions of Marryat's novels, published by Routledge (King's Own Edn.), ed. by W. L. COURTNEY, 24 vols., ea. with 6 photogravures, ea. 3s. 6d. ($1.25, Dutton, New York); Frank Mildmay Edn., 20 vols., ea. 2s. *Illustrated* by TOWNSEND, SULLIVAN, BARNARD, BROCK, OVERARD, and others, 12 of the novels, ea. 3s. 6d. ($1.50), Macmillan; ed. by R. Brimley JOHNSON, 22 vols., ea. with 3 etchings, ea. 3s. 6d. n., Dent.]

1647. BRAY, Mrs. Warleigh; or, The Fatal Oak: a Legend of Devon. [juvenile] 1834

Based on the actual history of John Copleston, Esq., who out of revenge murdered his godson, and was convicted but secured a pardon; *temp.* Elizabeth, though Mrs. Bray lays the story in Charles I's reign. Warleigh is a manor near Saltash, and the chief scenes are on the border of Devon and Cornwall. Capt. John Burley (executed by the Parliament for treason in 1647), Elford, another Royalist, and several other members of well-known Devon families are introduced. [3s. 6d., Chapman, 1884.]

MACMILLAN, Malcolm. Dagonet the Jester. 1886

A village story of the Great Civil War time, having little to do with those great events. The central figure is a gay and whimsical jester, whose pleasantries are quenched by the cold atmosphere of Puritanism. His life and death are a pathetic story. [4s. 6d., Macmillan: o.p.]

1643–60. CRAKE, Rev. E. E. When the Puritans were in Power: a Tale of the Great Rebellion. [juvenile] 1907

Scenes illustrating the sufferings of the English clergy (Walker the chief authority). Cromwell and Milton are portrayed. Hero and heroine settle in New England, and Indian warfare in the colony is the closing episode. [2s., S.P.C.K.]

1647–8. BURCHELL, S. H. The Prisoner of Carisbrooke. 1904

Covers the period 1641–9, but the main affair is Charles I's flight from Hampton Court to the Isle of Wight, where Colonel Robert Hammond, the governor, detains him prisoner. Hammond's character is well drawn, and so are those of Lady Carlisle and the pamphleteer John Lilburne. [6s., Gay & Hancock.]

1644–9. KEIGHTLEY, S. R. The Cavaliers. [juvenile] 1895

Cromwell, Rupert, and Charles are leading figures; the captivity of the last-named at Carisbrooke, and a plot to rescue him, are the principal matters. [3s. 6d.: o.p., 6d., Hutchinson; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

MARSHALL, Emma. The White King's Daughter. [juvenile] 1895

The Princess Elizabeth, Carisbrooke. [3s. 6d., Seeley; $1.25, Macmillan, New York.]

Montrose and the Scottish phase of the Great Civil War

1629–41. COBBAN, J. M. The Angel of the Covenant. 1898

Handles in a different way the historical characters and incidents dealt with in Scott's *Legend of Montrose* and Neil Munro's *John Splendid*—the story of Montrose and the Cavaliers in their strife with the Presbyterians. [6s., Methuen; $1, Fenno, New York.]

1642–60. HENTY, G. A. Friends though Divided. [juvenile] 1883

Opens at Oxford in 1642, takes in the affairs of Montrose and the Covenanters in Scotland, the siege of Drogheda in Ireland, the execution of Charles I, the battle of Worcester, and the Restoration. [3s. 6d., Frowde; Hodder; $1.50, Dutton, New York; $1 n., Burt, New York.]

SMITH, Mrs. Fowler. Journal of the Lady Beatrix Graham. 1875

Montrose and the Covenant. [5s., Bell: o.p.]

1632–48. DEFOE, Daniel. Memoirs of a Cavalier. 1720

Military journal of the wars in Germany under Gustavus Adolphus and in England under Charles I; rather history than romance, and possibly based on a stray MS., which seems to be quoted freely, thus accounting for various slips. The hero has been erroneously identified with Andrew Newport, whose father became Lord Newport. [2s. 6d. n., Dent ($1, Macmillan, New York), 1895.]

1642–5. MUNRO, Neil. John Splendid: the Tale of a Poor Gentleman, and the Little Wars of Lorn. 1898

A study of that elusive thing the Highland character; the hero a typical Gael, akin to Stevenson's Alan Breck. Scene laid in Inverary and the Argyleshire Highlands. Describes the household of the Marquis of Argyle, and the war with the Royalists under the Marquis of Montrose. Battle of Inverlochy described, and character of Argyle portrayed. Covers much the same ground as Scott's *Legend of Montrose*, though from the Covenanters' side; but, like *Esmond*, is in some sort a counterblast to historical romance, and reproduces with repellent realism the barbarities of the age and the horrors of war. [3s. 6d., Blackwood; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1644–5. STEUART, J. A. The Red Reaper. 1905

Hero, the great Marquis of Montrose, whose career and fortunes are contrasted with those of Argyle. Montrose's campaigns from Tippermuir to Philiphaugh, in their main incidents, are related from the Royalist side—the obverse of the picture painted in Neil Munro's *John Splendid*. The Covenanters figure conspicuously, but not heroically, in their treatment of Montrose. [6s., Hodder.]

1645–6. SCOTT, Sir Walter. A Legend of Montrose. 1819

A brief romance, dealing with the operations of the Royalists under Montrose in the Highlands in 1645–6, and embodying the singular history of the young Earl of Menteith; the facts much modified for romantic purposes. A wild tribe of Highlanders, the Children of the Mist, enact a sanguinary part in the drama, which embraces among its personages the famous Montrose, the Puritan Marquis of Argyle, and other adherents of the King and the Parliament, and most memorable of all, Captain Dalgetty, a humorous portrayal of a soldier of fortune, which ranks with Scott's finest creations. Compare Scott's idealized version of this episode with Neil Munro's realistic study, the other side of the shield. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

The Second Civil War (1648)

1643–6. KENYON, Edith C. Two Girls in a Siege: a Tale of the Great Civil War. [juvenile] 1908

The Civil War on the borderland of Wales; central episode, the siege of Chepstow, and hero, Sir Nicholas Kemeys, the Lion of Glamorgan, who defended this castle for the King till treachery caused his surrender and death. Cefn Mably near Cardiff, Sir Nicholas's home (which also sustains a siege), and Cardiff Castle are brought into the story, which is full of local colour. There is also a vivid picture of King Charles at Raglan. [2s., R.T.S.]

c. 1645–51. JAMES, G. P. R. Henry Masterton; or, The Adventures of a Young Cavalier. 1832

An autobiographical novel of a Cavalier, giving a picture of the Royalist downfall and the vain attempts to replace the captive Charles upon the throne, which should be read in conjunction with Scott's *Woodstock*. It shows the Roundheads in just the same offensive light, as confiscating the goods of so-called malignants for their own benefit, and represents the Puritans as snuffling hypocrites. That fine King's officer Goring, and the Parliamentarian Ireton, are vigorously portrayed. The historical events centre at Maidstone, and the fictitious in Devonshire. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1603–60. —— Life and Adventures of John Marston Hall [*sequel*]. *See* p. 265

1647–60. HARRIS, Edwin. Restoration House; or, Rochester in the Time of the Commonwealth. [juvenile] 1904

Rochester, Maidstone, Leeds, and Kent in general, during the last campaigns of the Civil War and Commonwealth times to the Restoration. Restoration House—still standing, and celebrated as "Satis House" in *Great Expectations*—was where Charles II was entertained on his way from Dover to London in 1660. [5s., Harris, Rochester.]

c. 1648. JONES, Dora M. A Soldier of the King. 1901

The Royalist defeat at Maidstone is the historical episode in the story of a Bedford minister who had been a hot adherent of the King. Sir Jacob Astley and Andrew Broughton are introduced. [6s., Cassell.]

1648. TOWNSEND, Rev. G. F. The Siege of Colchester; or, An Event of the Civil War, A.D. 1648. [juvenile] 1874

Rather an historical monograph than a novel, describing the investment of the town by Fairfax, the Royalist defence and the surrender, with many sidelights on social conditions and lives of notable actors in the events. [3s., S.P.C.K.]

1648–60. CRAKE, Rev. E. E. The Royalist Brothers: a Tale of the Siege of Colchester. [juvenile] 1908

The great episode is the siege of Colchester in 1648. Prince Charles (II), Fairfax, and Sir Charles Lucas appear. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1648. DIX, Beulah M. The Fair Maid of Graystones. 1905

The war in East Anglia. A young Cavalier gentleman-volunteer, made prisoner at the taking of Colchester, has various exciting and unpleasant adventures among his captors, a powerful East Anglian Puritan family, which end unexpectedly in his discovery that the young girl whom he has been forced into marrying is a great heiress and in love with him. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1642–8. YOUNG, Margaret. The Wreathed Dagger. 1909

The defence of Thirlsby House, the last Royalist stronghold, and its eventual surrender to Cromwell (1648). [6s. ($1.50), Cassell.]

1648. "WYNNE, May." Hey for Cavaliers. 1912

The siege and demolition of Pontefract Castle by the Parliamentarians under General Lambert, and the Royalist conspiracy for retaking it. [6s., Greening.]

1649–60. THE COMMONWEALTH

1649. DUMAS, Alexandre. Twenty Years After. *See* p. 266

The execution of Charles I is an episode in the career of d'Artagnan, etc.

1649. WALLACE, Helen. To Pleasure Madam (*The Sons of the Seigneur*). 1907

Charles II takes refuge in Guernsey after his father's execution, and meets a descendant of the Stuarts who goes by the name of James de la Cloche (see also *Yesterday's To-morrow*, p. 81). [6s., Cassell; $1.50, Outing Pub. Co., New York.]

1649–51. PLANT, C. P. The King's Pistols. 1902

Account of passages in the life of Mr. Justice Goffe of the Court of Common Pleas; Kent, London, and the West of England. [6s., Sonnenschein.]

1649–60. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. Ruth Ravelstan, the Puritan's Daughter. 1907

Times of the Commonwealth and the attempt to assassinate Cromwell. [5s., Nelson: o.p.]

1650–1. DIX, Beulah M. A Little Captive Lad. [juvenile] 1902

Scenes, the Hague and Worcestershire; the lad is a Cavalier's son, and is adopted by a Roundhead relation. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

Cromwell's Subjugation of Ireland

1649. CHURCH, S. H. John Marmaduke: a Romance of the English Invasion of Ireland in 1649. 1889

A thoroughly historical novel, studiously retailing the events of the Cromwellian reduction of Ireland to soon after the massacre of Drogheda. Marmaduke is an officer under General Ireton and an idolizer of Cromwell. [6s. ($1.25, 50c.), Putnam.]

BRERETON, F. S. In the King's Service: a Tale of Cromwell's Invasion of Ireland. [juvenile] 1901

Adventures of an English Cavalier. [5s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

McDONNELL, Randal. When Cromwell came to Drogheda. 1906

"Edited" from the record of a captain in the army of Owen Roe O'Neill. Deals with the main incidents from Cromwell's landing to the plantation, defence of Clonmel, etc. Maps of Drogheda and of Ireland at that period. [2s. 6d., Gill, Dublin.]

1649–50. MOORE, F. Frankfort. Castle Omeragh. 1903

Chiefly concerned with County Clare during Cromwell's campaign of vengeance for the massacre of 1641. Begins with the Drogheda massacre, and ends with the repulse of Cromwell by General Hugh O'Neill at Clonmel. A Royalist romance, put in the mouth of a Quaker, who exaggerates the barbarity of the Roundheads. [6s., 2s. 6d. n., Constable; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

FIELD, Mrs. E. M. Ethne. 1888

From the diary of a daughter of one of the Irish transplanted to Connaught by Cromwell; partly also from the record of a religious enthusiast, who gives the book a Protestant tone. [3s. 6d., Wells Gardner.]

MacMANUS, Miss L. The Silk of the Kine. [juvenile] 1896

Adventures of a daughter of the Maguire of Fermanagh during the Cromwellian wars, her capture by the Roundheads, condemnation to slavery, and escape. Scenes, Connaught and S.W. Ulster. [3s. 6d., Unwin; $1, Harper, New York.]

1650. MOORE, F. Frankfort. Captain Latymer. 1907

(Sequel to *Castle Omeragh*.) Adventures of a young Fawcett from the Drogheda garrison on his way to the plantations in Barbados. They pick up Prince Rupert, whose fleet has just been dispersed by Blake. The two stories give a picture of the west of Ireland during the Cromwellian wars. The Fawcetts are a Protestant family who have gone Irish. [6s., Cassell.]

1652–60. FITZPATRICK, T. The King of Claddagh: a Story of the Cromwellian Occupation of Galway. 1899

The town and county of Galway, and the atrocities of the Cromwellian rule from the Catholic point of view. Map of Galway in 1651. [6s., Sands: o.p.]

1654. McMANUS, Miss L. Nessa. 1904

Scene, an old castle near Lough Conn, in Co. Mayo, during the Cromwellian settlement. A troop of Puritan soldiers are quartered there, and their captain enforces the order that no English soldier may marry an Irishwoman. [2s., Sealy & Bryers, Dublin.]

Charles II in Scotland (1650–1)

1632–51. GRANT, James. Harry Ogilvie; or, The Black Dragoons. 1856

A Royalist story of the Great Civil War. Scottish politics and religious feuds, the Solemn League and Covenant, invasion of England, coronation of Charles II at Scone, the battle of Inverkeithing, and the sack of Dundee, with, of course, a love-story running through the narrative. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1650. "MONTGOMERY, K. L." Major Weir. 1904

Thomas Weir, known as the "Saint of the West Bow," executed as a wizard after public trial in Edinburgh. Scott owned the sinister attraction of this extraordinary character, whose house, only destroyed within the last thirty years, was reputed haunted by "the tapping staff and the humming wheel." Weir and his sister Grizel, the great Marquis of Montrose—to whose gaolership Major Weir was appointed by the Puritan party—the Marquis of Argyle, Charles II—unwilling guest of the League and Covenant—Cromwell and Samuel Rutherford, are among the historical characters. [6s., Unwin.]

1650. MACRAE, J. A. For Kirk and King: Being the Memoirs of John Paterson of Whitefoord. 1911

Attempts to portray the concrete Covenanter; period of the Presbyterian defeat at Dunbar and after. The life of the Lowlands is very carefully drawn. [3s. 6d., Blackwood.]

1650–1. TODD, G. EYRE-. Cavalier and Covenant. 1895

Originally entitled *Anne of Argyle; or, Cavalier and Covenant*. More of an historical study than a novel, though the spirit of fiction is maintained in the way the characters are played off one against the other, and the personal motives that beget State affairs laid bare. Prince Charles is in Edinburgh after the execution of his father Charles I, and the Presbyterians are trying to make of him a weapon against Cromwell. A marriage is being negotiated for him, much to his disgust, with the Lady Anne Campbell; the Marquis of Argyle is trying to wheedle a dukedom out of the Prince, and the 2nd Marquis of Montrose and other Royalists are intriguing against the Presbyterian faction. Meanwhile Cromwell invades Scotland, but is held at bay by General Leslie, till a false move of that commander delivers the Scots into his hands at Dunbar. Follow the coronation of Charles at Scone, the invasion of England, and the calamitous battle of Worcester. Argyle's daughter, the Lady Anne, was not, as the author supposes, wife of Montrose. [Paper, 6d., Routledge.]

1650–1. "M'AULAY, Allan." The Safety of the Honours. 1906

Cromwell's invasion, hiding of the Scottish regalia, the siege of Dunnottar Castle, and the removal of the Honours in a dulse-woman's creel during its progress. A very thoroughgoing historical study, differing from most of the current versions of the story, based on a contemporary narrative preserved in a private MS. The subsidiary story of the quarrel of the Keiths and Ogilvies is also based on documents. [6s., Blackwood.]

1649–51. PEASE, Howard. Magnus Sinclair. 1904

With *Of Mistress Eve* and *The Burning Cresset* forms a trilogy of Border novels. Here it is the Northumberland border, with a description of the borderers and their way of life at Hanging Shaws Castle on the North Tyne. Sinclair is an ardent Loyalist who, with the scion of an old Roman Catholic family, has many adventures in Scotland after Dunbar. The Marquis of Argyle and Cromwell are introduced, with the latter of whom Magnus fights a duel. The author is an amateur of fencing, and makes great play with sword encounters. The story is heavily equipped with historical and topographical learning. [6s., Constable.]

The Battle of Worcester and the Escape of Charles II

1651. SABATINI, Rafael. The Tavern Knight. 1904

Hero a drunken and riotous but dauntless Cavalier whom Cromwell sentences to be hanged for helping Charles II to escape. Time of the battle of Worcester, which is fully described. Charles II and Cromwell are introduced. [6s., De la More Press.]

CAINE, O. V. Wanderer and King: a Story of the Youth of Charles II (*Royalists and Roundheads*). [juvenile] 1903

The wanderings and adventures of Charles II after the battle of Worcester and his escape from Shoreham. Colonel Wyndham and his family, who sheltered the fugitive, Dr. Henchman (afterwards Bishop of Salisbury), Colonel Philips, and Colonel Gunter are historical figures. [5s., Nisbet; $1 n., Jacobs, Philadelphia.]

1646–51. PROTHEROE, Ernest. Scouting for a King. [juvenile] 1910

Tells the story of the King's adventures after Worcester with scrupulous accuracy—as he related them to Pepys—every incident and every character (except the two boy-scouts) being authentic. [3s. 6d., Jarrold.]

AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. Boscobel; or, The Royal Oak. 1872

Prince Charles's escape after Worcester. [1s. 6d., 2s., Routledge (75c., Dutton, New York); orig. *illustrated* edn., 8vo, 5s., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

—— Ovingdean Grange. 1860

Prince Charles in the South Downs and his escape to France. Pictures old Brighthelmstone. [2s., Routledge (75c., Dutton, New York); orig. *illustrated* edn., 8vo, 5s., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

SNAITH, J. C. Patricia at the Inn. 1906

An exciting romance of Cavalier and Roundhead after the battle of Worcester; adventures of Patricia and her husband, and of the fugitive Charles II, at a lonely seaside inn, the rascally landlord of which takes toll of both parties. [*Arrowsmith's Christmas Annual*, 1s., Arrowsmith, Bristol; 50c., Dodge, New York.]

1651. HINKSON, H. A. The House of the Oak. [juvenile] 1911

Charles II's escape after Worcester, concealment at Boscobel in the house of the Penderells, and his flight into Wales to take ship for France. [2s., S.P.C.K.]

1650–1. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. After Worcester: the Story of a Royal Fugitive. [juvenile] 1901

A true account with fictitious names, except that the Penderells of Boscobel are undisguised. [5s., Nelson: o.p.]

1651. PEARD, Frances M. To Horse and Away. [juvenile] 1888

A domestic story for girls, with the flight of Charles II and his escape from Shoreham as an episode. [3s. 6d., Nat. Soc.; $1.50, Whittaker, New York.]

1651–2. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Woodstock; or, The Cavalier: a Tale of the Year 1651. 1826

A Royalist picture of the domination of the Parliament. The scene is the royal domain of Woodstock, to sequestrate which commissioners have arrived, and are made the butt of a series of hoaxes, the royal lodge where they have their quarters being haunted by ghostly visitants. The romantic plot has for theme the love of a brave and generous Roundhead for the daughter of the keeper of Woodstock Park; and his considerate behaviour when Charles comes as a fugitive after Worcester secures him the bride. Desborough, Harrison, Bletson, and Cromwell himself are introduced. The history quite untrustworthy. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

WATSON, Helen H. When the King came South. [juvenile] 1912

A tale of wholesome and delightful home life in Worcestershire at the time of Charles II's march into England. [6s., R.T.S.]

1651–2. HYNE, C. J. Cutcliffe. Prince Rupert the Buccaneer. 1901

Rupert's voyage to the West Indies with the remnant of the Royalist fleet, which had been roughly handled by Blake. For six months he shares the fortunes of the buccaneers in the Caribbean, and meets with thrilling triumphs and reverses. The buccaneers are painted in the most vivid colours, and Rupert, "the most noble, fearless, and adorable man ever born since history began," is portrayed enthusiastically. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Stokes, New York.]

1643–57. BULLEN, Frank T. Sea Puritans. 1904

The romance of the life of Admiral Blake; comprises many moving scenes of action ashore and afloat, and gives a sailor-like account of the organization and working of the navy under the Commonwealth. Historical incidents—the blockading of Rupert at Kinsale and at Lisbon, the fights with the Dutch in the Channel, Blake's cruises in the Mediterranean, and victory over the Spanish fleet at Santa Cruz. [6s., 6d., Hodder.]

1652–7. PEARD, Frances M. Scapegrace Dick. [juvenile] 1886

Somerset, Plymouth, and the Channel, during Blake's naval exploits against the Dutch under Van Tromp and against the Spaniards at Santa Cruz. Gerard Dou and Rembrandt come on the scene in Holland. [3s. 6d., Nat. Soc.; $1.50, Whittaker, New York.]

1652. STUART, H. Longan. Weeping Cross. *See* p. 175

1656–65. WILLIAMS, R. Memoirs of a Buccaneer. 1909

A crowded narrative of regular warfare in Europe and buccaneering in the west, avowedly compiled from Dampier, Defoe, Esquemeling, Walter, etc. Opens with the Spanish War, the blockade of Cadiz, and capture of the plate ships. Blake is the hero of this portion; then he dies, and we are transported to the Mosquito Shore, to the sacking of Nicaragua, and spoiling of the Spaniard in both the Atlantic and the Pacific Oceans. [6s., Mills & Boon.]

1650–8. BARR, Amelia E. The Lion's Whelp: a Story of Cromwell's Time. [juvenile] 1903

An attempt to portray Cromwell as a heaven-sent and impeccable hero, with pictures of family life in Cambridgeshire. Prince Rupert, Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia, and other historical personages figure. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

—— Friend Olivia. 1890

An historical study of Quaker life in the early days of Cromwell, full of sympathy with the Puritans and severity towards the Cavaliers. Cromwell is among the dramatis personæ; and the men of his party, such as Baron Keldar, a fine soldier, George Fox, and Olivia's father, the religious enthusiast Prideaux, are well portrayed, while the other side is represented by many caricatures. [$1.25, Dodd & Mead, New York; 6s., J. Clarke.]

ROBERTON, Margaret H. A Gallant Quaker. 1901

A not over-accurate study of the Quakers, awarding too much blame to the Stuart kings for their misfortunes. Good portraits of Quaker character, particularly of William Penn and George Fox. [6s., Methuen: o.p.]

PICKERING, Edgar. Silas Verney: being the Story of his Adventures in the Days of King Charles II. [juvenile] 1891

Thrilling adventures in England and Holland. [3s. 6d., Blackie.]

1655. CHURCH, S. H. Penruddock of the White Lambs: a Tale of Holland, England, and America. 1903

Penruddock was colonel of the Duke of Newcastle's regiment—"the White Lambs"—and headed a Royalist insurrection at Salisbury, which was put down and himself executed. Some fifty historical characters appear, and among them are Newcastle, Charles Viscount Mansfield, the Duke of Ormonde, Charles II (in exile), his brother James Duke of York, and Henry Duke of Gloucester, many Cavaliers and courtiers, the Protector Cromwell, Milton and other Parliamentarians, the regicide refugees Goffe and Whalley, Dryden, Shirley, and other poets. [$1.50, Stokes, New York.]

1655. CORNFORD, L. Cope. Captain Jacobus. [juvenile] 1902

Story of a Cavalier highwayman. Scenes, Salisbury, etc., and Holland. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Stone, Chicago.]

ORCZY, Baroness. The Nest of the Sparrowhawk: a Romance of the 17th Century. 1909

[6s., 1s. n., Greening; $1.50, Stokes, New York.]

GIBERNE, Agnes. Under Puritan Rule: a Tale of Troublous Days. [juvenile] 1909

Ten episodes concerning one set of characters (among whom are Archbishop Laud and Bishop Morton), illustrating the persecutions and sufferings of Anglican clergymen under the Long Parliament and Cromwell, when some 8000 were ruthlessly expelled from their livings. Main events true, and many of the characters real. [3s. 6d., Nat. Soc.]

CAINE, Hall. The Shadow of a Crime. 1885

A romance of Cumberland in the early days of the Quakers. Theme—renunciation on the grand scale. A false suspicion of murder threatens a dalesman's family with ruin, and to save his loved ones he avows the crime, though innocent. He is saved on the very scaffold by the confession of the real murderer. Similar coincidences give rise to many scenes of emotional stress. [6s., 3s. 6d., 2s., 1s., Chatto; $1, 75c., Caldwell, Boston.]

SMITH, Horace. Brambletye House; or, Cavaliers and Roundheads. 1826

An antiquarian romance written in imitation of Scott. Introduces historic personages and events profusely, even inserting passages from Defoe's *History of the Plague*. [2s., Weldon, 1877: o.p.]

1635–61. MACDONALD, Ronald. God Save the King. [juvenile] 1901

Chiefly family chronicles. Passes rapidly over the Civil War to the battle of Worcester, touches on the escape of Charles II, the battle of the Dunes (1657) between Condé and Turenne, and the Restoration, and then relates the story of a plot to get the King killed by stratagem at Hampton Court. [6s., Hutchinson: o.p.]

FINNEMORE, John. The Red Men of the Dusk. 1899

Adventures of a fugitive Cavalier in Worcestershire and the Welsh hills. "The Red Men" (*y Gwylliaid Cochion*) were a gang of desperadoes, with whom the hero has romantic dealings. [6s., Pearson; $1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

WATSON, H. B. MARRIOTT-. Galloping Dick. 1895

—— The High Toby [*sequel*]. 1906

—— The King's Highway [*sequel*]. 1910

Dashing stories of Dick Ryder, "Gentleman of the Road," in the days of Charles II, James II, and Judge Jeffreys. Dick is a reprobate and a braggart, but his sense of humour makes him a most entertaining rascal in the multifarious episodes through which his wit carries him triumphant. [(1) 6s. ($1.25), 1s. 6d. n., Lane; (2) 6s., Methuen; (3) 6s., Mills & Boon.]

1651–60. CARTER, Miss J. F. M. Diana Polworth, Royalist. [juvenile] 1904

An unfairly Royalist and Anglican version of domestic and social affairs under the Parliament—a young girl's life in London amidst the disquieting influences of different politics even in the same family. John Evelyn, John Tradescant the gardener and traveller, and Peter Gunning are introduced. [5s., Seeley; $1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

1651–60. YEATS, S. LEVETT-. The Lord Protector. [juvenile] 1902

Commonwealth times and Oliver Cromwell in his declining years, also General Ireton and Colonel Pride. Chiefly hunting of a malignant in Worcestershire. After Stanley Weyman. [6s., Cassell; $1.50, Longmans, New York.]

1652–60. PEASE, Howard. Of Mistress Eve: a Tale of the Southern Border. 1906

Mistress Eve is the daughter of the old Catholic squire mentioned in *Magnus Sinclair*. She goes to live with her godmother, the Lady Anne Clifford, dowager Countess of Pembroke, at Skipton, Brougham, and Appleby Castles. The 2nd Duke of Buckingham kidnaps Mistress Eve, who declares that she will only marry a man who is instrumental in bringing back Charles II. Charles appears at Whitehall on his restoration. Describes the western Border. [6s., Constable.]

RICHARDS, H. Grahame. Richard Somers. 1911

A robustious romance of the Civil War and the Restoration, bringing in Cromwell, Lambert, Monk, Charles II, Henrietta Maria, Gustavus Adolphus, Richelieu, and Louis XIII. [6s., Blackwood.]

1651–70. "GERARD, Morice." The King's Signet. 1909

Charles II as a fugitive from the Commonwealth, and his restoration. Monk, Duke of Albemarle, fills a large place in the story; and minor characters are the Duke of Buckingham, Frances Stuart, Colonel Ingoldsby, Sir John Grenville. [6s., Hodder.]

1660. McCarthy, J. H. A Health unto His Majesty. 1912

A very romantic distortion of history. General Monk and Charles II, in exile at Breda, plan the Restoration, the chief obstacle to which is the King's love for a lady unacceptable to Monk. [6s., Hurst and Blackett.]

1660–85. REIGN OF CHARLES II

1660–5. Johnson, Henry. Untrue to his Trust; or, Plotters and Patriots: a Story of Life and Adventure in Charles II's Time. [juvenile] 1886

Tries to illustrate the unsettled period of reaction and transition that followed the Restoration, when English and foreign adventurers, disbanded soldiers and religious fanatics, were conspiring for various objects. Richard Baxter is a character; interest largely religious. [5s., R.T.S.]

1660–5. "Lindsay, Harry." Judah Pyecroft, Puritan: a Romance of the Restoration. 1902

Judah tells the story in a fair version of contemporary English. It opens during the last few months of the Commonwealth, deals with the movement that brought back the King, with the Act of Uniformity and the expulsion of Puritan clergymen, with the King's mistress, and the Plague. Scenes, Raglan and London. [6s., Chatto.]

Townshend, Dorothea. A Lost Leader: a Tale of Restoration Days. [juvenile] 1902

The leader is General Harrison, the Fifth Monarchy man and regicide, whose influence is potent upon his nephew, a fugitive on the charge of treason. Hunstanton is the centre of the action, into which local history and local characters have been carefully worked. [2s., S.P.C.K.]

1660–72. Hocking, Joseph. The Coming of the King. 1904

The Restoration and the early years of Charles II's reign. Scenes, London and Bedford. Gives the story of the Black Box, supposed to contain the certificate of marriage between Charles and Lucy Walters. Describes his landing at Dover, the expulsion of clergymen who refused to subscribe to the Act of Uniformity, and the imprisonment of Bunyan and others who suffered for conscience' sake. [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock.]

1649–77. Braddon, Mary E. London Pride; or, When the World was Younger. 1896

Opens at the time of the King's execution, but deals principally with Restoration times, London, France, and the Netherlands, giving many glimpses at historical events—the Plague, the Dutch terror, De Ruyter, etc., the fall of Clarendon, the rise of Judge Jeffreys, Charles II and his mistresses, Lady Castlemaine, etc. [2s. 6d., Simpkin.]

c. 1662–5. Hunt, Leigh. Sir Ralph Esher: Memoirs of a Gentleman of the Court of Charles II, including those of his friend, Sir Philip Herne. 1832

[Henry Colburn: o.p.]

1662. Major, Charles. The Touchstone of Fortune. 1912

Love-story of Frances Jennings, the lively sister of Sarah (afterwards Duchess of Marlborough), and Sir George Hamilton, brother of Count Anthony Hamilton. Scene, chiefly Whitehall. Charles II and the Duke of York, Anne Hyde, the Duchess of York, Gramont, the Duke of Monmouth, Sarah Jennings and John Churchill, Nell Gwyn, Lady Castlemaine, and William Lilly the astrologer, appear, and the sale of Dunkirk to France is a prominent incident. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1662–88. PAULL, M. A. My Mistress the Queen: a Tale of the 17th Century. [juvenile] 1885

The Queen is the Lady Mary, daughter of James II, married to William of Orange (1677), and Queen of England after the flight of her father. A domestic story, written specially for girls, bringing in all the main historical episodes and leading characters of the period, with scenes of life in Devon, at the English Court, and in Holland. Many Devon families are represented, and we have vivid glimpses of the Quaker Penn, Bishop Gilbert Burnet, and the members of the royal family. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1663–5. BLYTH, James. The King's Guerdon. 1906

A tale of Yarmouth, Gorleston, and the Norfolk coast, bringing in such historical matters as the harrying of Puritans during the reaction under Charles II, the great naval victory of James Duke of York over the Dutch, under Admiral Opdam, at Lowestoft, and the Plague. Charles II, the Duke of York, admiral of the English fleet, the Earl of Rochester, and, more prominently, Samuel Pepys, are among the characters. [6s., Digby & Long.]

1664–5. HOOPER, I. His Grace o' the Gunne. 1898

A tale of the road; the career and redemption of a thief. Scenes, London, Somerset, and Devon. [5s., Black: o.p.]

1665. MANNING, Anne. Deborah's Diary. [juvenile] 1858

Sequel to *Mary Powell*. Life of Milton's daughter. [With *Mary Powell*, 6s., Nimmo; (Everyman's Lib.), 1s. n., Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York).]

OXENHAM, Elsie J. Mistress Nanciebell. [juvenile] 1909

A domestic story of the Madryns of Madryn (Wales) in Restoration times—Mistress Nanciebell is a Quaker. The Dutch War and the Plague are part of the story. [5s., Frowde, Hodder.]

1665–81. WOOD, L. C. For a Free Conscience. 1905

The struggles of the Quakers in England under Charles II, and William Penn's success in obtaining a grant of the colony in Pennsylvania. The Plague and the Fire are episodes. [6s., Headley; $1.50, Revell, New York.]

The Plague and the Fire of London

1665. BADRICK, F. C The Golden Buckle. [juvenile] 1892

A Holborn hosier and his family take refuge on board the *Golden Buckle* from the Plague. [2s. 6d., Nat. Soc.]

BARRETT, Frank. A Set of Rogues. 1896

The rogues belong to a company of strolling players, driven from London by the Plague, and reduced to dire straits; they are a good-humoured and diverting crew, and by no means the mark of their author's indignation. A certain Spaniard engages them in a conspiracy, which serves to bring out their eccentricities of character, and to make some improbable and amusing situations. [6s., Innes: o.p.]

1665. BEVAN, Tom. The Goldsmith of Chepe: a Tale of the Plague Year. [juvenile] 1908

[3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1665–6. BURCHELL, S. H. Daniel Herrick: the Romance of a News-Writer. 1900

In the London of Charles II and the Plague-year, 1665. The plot deals with Herrick's adventures in quest of his patron's daughter, whom the King has pursued with his attentions. [3s. 6d., Gay & Hancock.]

DEEPING, Warwick. Mad Barbara. 1908

A murder-story. Barbara convicts the friend of the family who had killed her father. We hear about the Great Plague and the villainies of Titus Oates, and meet Mr. Samuel Pepys and Hortense Mancini, etc. [6s. ($1.50), Cassell.]

PEMBERTON, Max. A Puritan's Wife. [juvenile] 1896
Adventures at time of the Plague. [Paper, 6d., Cassell; $1.25, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1665–6. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. Old St. Paul's. 1841
History of a London grocer and his family during the years of the Plague and the Fire, rich in local and historical colour, and one of Harrison Ainsworth's finest performances in picturesque fiction. [1s. 6d., 1s. n., Routledge (75c., Dutton, New York). *Illustrated* edn., 5s., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

1665–6. "CLARE, Austin." The Carved Cartoon. 1874
The Plague and the Fire. Grinling Gibbons is the hero, and Sir Christopher Wren, Charles II, etc., come on the stage. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

GREEN, E. EVERETT-. The Sign of the Red Cross: a Tale of Old London. [juvenile] 1897
The Plague and the Fire. [2s., Nelson.]

HENTY, G. A. When London Burned. [juvenile] 1895
Service with the fleet under Prince Rupert, the Dutch wars, the Plague and the Fire. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1665–6. MANNING, Anne. Cherry and Violet: a Story of the Plague. [juvenile] 1864
[6s., Nimmo: o.p.]

1665–6. HOARE, Rev. E. N. The Brave Men of Eyam; or, A Tale of the Great Plague. [juvenile] 1881
The Plague in a Derbyshire village near Chatsworth, where four-fifths of the inhabitants perished, the vicar Mompesson ministering with rare heroism to the remnant. [2s., S.P.C.K.]

HATTON, Joseph. The Dagger and the Cross. 1897
Desolation of Eyam; not very accurate. [6s., Hutchinson: o.p.; $1.25, 75c., Fenno, New York.]

1665–82. MARSHALL, Emma. In the East Country with Sir Thomas Browne, Physician and Philosopher of the City of Norwich. [juvenile] 1884
The domestic life of the author of *Religio Medici*, based on local and historical records, with descriptions of old Norwich and Bury St. Edmunds. A glimpse of Mr. Samuel Pepys and of the Court at Whitehall. [5s., Seeley.]

Charles II and his Courtiers

TAUNTON, Winefrede TRAFFORD-. The Romance of a State Secret. 1910
Rochester's escapades in Restoration London. [6s., Simpkin.]

CASTLE, Agnes and Egerton. My Merry Rockhurst: some Episodes in the Life of Viscount Rockhurst, a Friend of the King, at one time Constable of His Majesty's Tower. 1907
Eight stage-like episodes in the career of this rakish comrade of the second Charles. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

1664–5. DEFOE, Daniel. A Journal of the Plague Year. 1722
A plain and consequently a tremendous narrative of the facts put into the mouth of a saddler in Aldgate; confirmed by a series of documentary proofs that give it the semblance of history. [With CRUIKSHANK'S *Illustrations*, 3s. 6d., Routledge; ed. by H. MORLEY (Everyman's Lib.), 1s. n., Dent (35c., Dutton, New York); ed. by G. A. AITKEN, 2s. 6d. n., Dent; $1, Macmillan, New York, 1895; 3s. 6d., Bell; also in Temple Classics, 1s. 6d. n., Dent; 50c., Macmillan, New York.]

1665–70. MAGNAY, Sir William. The Amazing Duke. 1906

A romantic portrayal of George Villiers, 2nd Duke of Buckingham. [6s., Unwin.]

MOORE, F. Frankfort. Nell Gwyn, Comedian. 1900

A comedy of Court life, the chief parts sustained by Nell Gwyn, Lady Castlemaine, the Duchess of Portsmouth, Sir Charles Sedley, and Jack Churchill, afterwards Duke of Marlborough. [6s., Pearson; $1.50, Brentano, New York.]

HAZELTON, G. C., jr. Mistress Nell: a Merry Tale of a Merry Time. 1901

A rollicking story made out of a play given in New York in 1900. [3s. 6d. n., Murray: o.p.]

c. 1669–70. "HOPE, Anthony." Simon Dale. 1898

A study of Restoration manners, enlivened by Mr. Hope's characteristic mastery of brilliant talk and social intrigue. The hero—a country squire—and Charles II are rivals for the favours of Nell Gwyn. The Dukes of York, Monmouth, and Buckingham, Rochester, Louise de Quérouaille (or Kéroualle, afterwards Duchess of Portsmouth), etc., figure. Intrigues with the French Court play a part, and the secret interview of Charles II and Louis XIV (incognito as M. de Perrencourt) at Dover is an episode. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Stokes, New York.]

1668. MCCHESNEY, Dora G. Yesterday's To-morrow: a Romance of the Restoration. 1905

Life at Whitehall; the disillusioned gaiety of Restoration times contrasted with a Cavalier's memories of the Civil War, and with the faith and simplicity of the early Quakers. The secret visit of Charles II's eldest son, James de la Cloche, a Jesuit postulant, and the consequent intrigues and ambitions, are a leading motive. Charles II, Rupert, the enigmatic Earl of Shaftesbury, Fox, and some lesser folk cross the stage. An episode of a few months' duration (see also *To Pleasure Madam*, p. 72). [6s., Dent.]

MAITLAND, Alfred L. I Lived as I Listed. 1899

Mainly a romance of the road. Louise de Quérouaille (or Kéroualle) is an important character, and Nell Gwyn and the King appear. [6s., Wells Gardner.]

1669–70. BLISSETT, Nellie K. The Silver Key. 1905

The Courts of France and England; Charles II and his sister Henrietta, who married the Duc d'Orléans. After Weyman. [6s., Chapman; 50c., Smart Set, New York.]

1666–83. ROBINSON, Emma. Whitefriars; or, The Court of Charles II. 1844

Popish Plot, Rye House Plot, Restoration London—Alsatia, the thieves' paradise; Titus Oates, Colonel Blood, Shaftesbury, Buckingham, Charles II, and Claude Duval. A glowing tableau of the Great Fire gives the keynote to this long descriptive romance, in which every outstanding person and event of the period has due place. [Ed. by E. A. BAKER (Half-forgotten Books), 2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1667. MACFARLANE, Charles. The Dutch in the Medway. 1847

A disgraceful episode of English history, the blockading of the Thames by a Dutch fleet under De Ruyter, which was followed by the ignominious peace of Breda. Founded on Pepys's *Diary;* he is one of the characters of the domestic story. [With Foreword by S. R. CROCKETT, 3s. 6d., J. Clarke, 1897.]

1672. DE MORGAN, William. An Affair of Dishonour. 1910

A study of character, conduct, and conscience, laid in the 17th century, but hardly historical in any sense save that the battle of Solebay (or Southwold), when the English and French fleets under the Duke of York were defeated by De Ruyter (1672), and the naval attack on Holland was averted, is a spectacular episode. [6s., Heinemann; $1.75, Holt, New York.]

1672. HOPE, Miss Graham. My Lord Winchenden. 1902

A sketch of village life in Battersea and Chelsea after the Restoration—the morris-dancing, electioneering, and love-making of the period. Thomas Lord Winchenden is from Macaulay's portrait of the sportsman, duellist, and organizer of the Whig party. [6s., Elder.]

1672–3. GARNIER, Russell M. His Counterpart: an Historical Romance of the Early Days of John Churchill, first Duke of Marlborough. 1898

A Dumasian narrative of adventures among highwaymen, at Court (both in England and France), and in camp; the hero a cousin who is the very image of Churchill. The Duke of York's victory over De Ruyter at Solebay (Southwold), and the military operations of Turenne in the Low Countries, link it to history; but a stronger link is the crowd of characters rapidly sketched, including Charles II and Louis XIV, Marlborough, Monmouth, La Grande Mademoiselle, the 1st Marquis de Louvois, Ninon de l'Enclos, Fénelon, Turenne, Vauban, Condé. [6s., Harper: o.p.]

1668–75. "GERARD, Morice." The Adventures of an Equerry: from the Memoirs of Mr. Francis Lesterne, Equerry to the great Duke of Marlborough. 1905

First of a series of romances in which the great Duke of Marlborough figures. Here we have his early life and marriage, the siege of Maestricht, the Prince of Orange at Delft, etc. There also appear Charles II and the Duke of York, Monmouth, Lord Rochester, Lady Castlemaine, Lady Wentworth, Sarah Jennings, Turenne, Vauban, Louis XIV, and William of Orange. [3s. 6d., Cassell; *sub tit. Under the Red Star*, 1s. n., Cassell.]

1670–88. SCHIMMEL, H. J. Mary Hollis: a Romance of the Days of Charles II and William Prince of Orange. 1872

William of Orange is the hero, and we make his acquaintance first as an inexperienced lad at Whitehall, watch him fighting the battles of the Dutch Republic, revisiting the Stuart Court and winning the hand of Mary, eldest daughter of the Duke of York, and part with him at last on his landing at Torbay to deliver England from the tyrannical James II. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Hotten: o.p.]

1667–73. "BOWEN, Marjorie." I Will Maintain. 1910

1674–8. —— Defender of the Faith [*sequel*]. 1911

The history of the Netherlands and England in the momentous years preceding the English Revolution, cast into the form of fiction; the central and dominating figure William of Orange, whose character and moral and political development are studied with real seriousness. His emancipation from the De Witts and the murder of those statesmen are the salient incidents of the first book. Then we have the son of Cornelius De Witt on a mission of vengeance, the great Stadtholder's courtship of Princess Mary, daughter of the Duke of York, and their marriage, a story to be concluded in *God and the King* (see p. 90). [Ea. 6s.; (1) 2s. n., Methuen.]

1677–8. "GERARD, Morice." Purple Love. 1908

The first visit to England of William of Orange, as the Princess Mary's suitor: he wins his way, in spite of prejudice and his personal appearance, both in her affection and in the universal regard and respect of the English Court. Princess Mary, Charles II, Sir William Temple, Danby, the Duke of Buckingham, Bentinck, Anne Trelawny, are among the historical persons. First entitled *Love in the Purple*. [6s., Hodder.]

1677–91. ELLIS, Beth. The King's Spy. *See* p. 93

1672–1711. MARSHALL, Emma. Winchester Meads. [juvenile] 1890

A study of the staunch and saintly Thomas Ken (1637–1711), Bishop of Bath and Wells, one of the "Seven Bishops," and afterwards a nonjuror, and deprived of his See for his conscientious refusal to take the oaths to William and Mary—a story full of local charm, particularly for old Wykehamists. [5s., Seeley.]

c. 1673–87. BLACKMORE, R. D. Lorna Doone. 1869

A romance of Exmoor in Stuart times. John Ridd, one of Blackmore's stalwart yeomen, rescues the captive Lorna from the robber Doones. Their history is related from childhood to marriage and after, with a great variety of episodes and pictures of life in the world outside, as well as in the pristine homesteads of Exmoor. Humorous Tom Faggus, the terrible brigand Carver Doone, and Judge Jeffreys are among the characters, all drawn with a peculiar kindliness and gusto. The scenic descriptions of the lovely region about Lynmouth and the Badgeworthy Water are invested with a poetic glamour that befits the tale, and many local worthies have their lineaments preserved here. Though *Lorna Doone* made little stir at the time of its appearance, it has had innumerable imitations since, and it initiated a return to the romanticism in historical fiction that Thackeray excluded in *Esmond*, *The Virginians*, *Barry Lyndon*, and *Denis Duval*. [6s., 2s. 6d.; $1, Harper, New York; Exmoor edn., 3 vols., 18s., Low; $3.75, Putnam, New York; *illustrated*, 21s., 4to, Ch. edn.; 7s. 6d., Low ($2, Scribner, New York); $2.50, $2, Harper, New York; ed. W. P. TRENT and W. T. BREWSTER (Standard English Classics), 65c., Ginn, Boston, 1906; 1s. n. (Everyman's Lib.), Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York).]

1678. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Peveril of the Peak. 1823

Has an ultra-romantic plot, in which a supposed deaf mute and a dwarf play active parts in defeating the machinations that would separate hero and heroine. The historical basis of the story is the smouldering hostility of Roundheads and Cavaliers, which breaks out again in the bogus conspiracy of the Papists, revealed by Titus Oates; the hero's father is threatened with denunciation. The Peak of Derbyshire, the Isle of Man, and London are the scenes of the various incidents; and among the historic personages are Charles II, his favourite the Duke of Buckingham, the Duke of Ormonde, Charlotte Countess of Derby and Queen of Man (whose participation brings in a great deal of Manx lore), Colonel Blood and the Fifth Monarchy men, and some of the obscurer ministers of the King's debaucheries. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

1678. HOPE, Miss Graham. The Lady of Lyte. 1905

Time of the Popish Plot, and the contention between the Court party and the opposition, which is not very clearly explained; most well-known people of the day are introduced —Shaftesbury, Halifax the "Trimmer," Sir Isaac Newton, Titus Oates, etc. [6s., Methuen.]

1678. ORCZY, Baroness. Fire in Stubble. 1912

Plots and intrigues arising from the ill-assorted marriage of a young English earl and the daughter of a Paris tailor. Dramatic climax, a trial on the information of Titus Oates, Rochester appearing as witness for the defence. [6s., Methuen.]

Scotland during the Persecution of the Covenanters

"TYTLER, Sarah." The Witch-Wife. 1897

A gloomy story of the grim old days of witch-burning, only too faithful to what we know of the times. [3s. 6d., Chatto.]

c. 1678–83. BUCHAN, John. John Burnet of Barns. 1898

A Stevensonian romance of adventure in the days of the Covenanters. Scenes, Peebles, Tweedside, Edinburgh, the Galloway hills, and the Netherlands. By birth John Burnet a kinsman of Bishop Gilbert Burnet, who appears on the scene) is a hater of Whigs, and all for Church and State; but he alters his unsympathetic views of the Covenanters when, a fugitive amongst them, he realizes their pious and lofty character. Vivid pictures of University life in Edinburgh and the Netherlands. [6s. ($1.50), Lane.]

1638–80. "SWAN, Annie S." Adam Hepburn's Vow: a Tale of Kirk and Covenant. [juvenile] 1885

The Cameronian rebellion of 1679 (the same as that treated by Scott in *Old Mortality*); suitable for girls. [2s. ($1), Cassell.]

1672–89. BARRINGTON, Michael. The Knight of the Golden Sword. 1909

A memoir of Dundee purporting to be written in 1701 by a Jacobite exile, Richard Nugent. Treats many of the events related in Mr. Barrington's military biography, *John Grahame of Claverhouse, Lord Dundee*, 1911. The biography gives a dispassionate and comprehensive estimate of the man and his times in the light of modern judgment; the novel shows Covenanting Scotland from the unsympathetic standpoint of a Franco-Irish Catholic who is a friend and follower of Claverhouse. Nugent gives his impressions of manners and morals at the English Court, and pen-portraits of Charles II, James II, the octogenarian poet Waller, the satirical Lord Dorset, Dr. "Gibby" Burnet, Pepys, the brilliant roué Duke of Buckingham, and the urbane epicurean M. de St. Evremond; and, north of the Tweed, Cameron of Lochiel, Macdonell of Glengarry, young Clanranald, Lord Balcarres, Sir George Mackenzie of Rosehaugh, the Dukes of Gordon and of Hamilton, the standard-bearer Philip of Almarieclose. The intrigues of the Revolution, the perils and hardships of Claverhouse's Highland campaign, and his tragic death at Killiecrankie, form the conclusion of a novel which throws light on a period much misunderstood, and conveys the personal magnetism and heroic valour of the last great Royalist leader. Scenes, Brittany, fashionable London (Whitehall and St. James's), Edinburgh, Galloway, Dundee, the Highlands (Badenoch and Lochaber), with glimpses of Ireland. [6s., Chatto.]

CROCKETT, S. R. The Cherry Ribband. 1905

Loves of a Covenanter's son and a girl in the camp of the persecutors. A characteristic story of Dumfries and the Bass Rock, Claverhouse and James II. [6s., Hodder; $1.50, Barnes, New York.]

1679. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Old Mortality. 1816

Old Mortality was a real person, who devoted himself to cleaning the gravestones of the martyrs of the Covenant, and from him Scott obtained much of his information. The outbreak of the Covenanters in 1679, which was signalized by the skirmish at Drumclog and the battle of Bothwell Brig, when the insurgents were defeated by the Duke of Monmouth, is represented with most sympathy for the other side, Graham of Claverhouse, the scourge of the Covenanters, being portrayed in a very favourable manner—a sharp contrast to Macaulay's version of him. Some of the Presbyterian preachers are drawn humorously, e.g. Poundtext, Mucklewrath, and the fanatical old woman Mause Headrigg, are impressive figures with a strain of madness in them, and the historic John Balfour of Burley is likewise a victim of religious frenzy. Among other historical characters are the Duke of Monmouth, commander of the English forces, and the 1st Duke of Lauderdale, President of the Council at Edinburgh. This is one of the novels in which Scott freely displays his intimate knowledge of village life in Scotland, and his powers of delineating the characters of humble folk. The murder of Archbishop Sharp is one of the early incidents. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

HUNTER, P. Hay. Bible and Sword. 1905

The same subject, handled in a more impartial manner, and with excellent narrative power. William Cleland, the Covenanter poet, figures. [6s., Hodder: o.p.]

1679–80. CROCKETT, S. R. The Men of the Moss-Hags. 1895

Tales and episodes of the persecuted Covenanters under the scourge of Claverhouse—the obverse of that painted by Scott in *Old Mortality*. The writer's peculiar intimacy with the localities and racial characters of Galloway is admirably displayed. [6s., Pitman; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

1680–8. GREY, Cyril. For Crown and Covenant. [juvenile] 1902

The persecutions of the Cameronians: Claverhouse, the Duke of Monmouth, etc., appear; scenes, Scotland and Holland; the young Scots hero returns with William of Orange. [1s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1679–90. FRESHFIELD, Frances H. At All Hazards: a Story of the English Revolution. [juvenile] 1910

Family affairs, love, a wicked uncle, a runaway match, etc.; the climax of the story coinciding with the climax of the Revolution. Scenes, Kent, London, and Oxford. [6s., Allen.]

c. 1680. BARRETT, Frank. The Obliging Husband. 1907

Pictures the gallantries of the end of Charles II's reign in a not unpleasing fashion. A lively girl, forced into wedlock with a Fleet Street draper, carries on with the young bloods, but turns out a good and faithful wife. [2s. 6d., Chatto.]

1680–4. WATSON, H. B. MARRIOTT-. The Rebel: being a Memoir of Anthony, 4th Earl of Cherwell, including an account of the Rising at Taunton in 1684. 1900

Amazing adventures and exploits of the Earl of Cherwell, who defends a lady's honour against the Duke of York's designs, and is engaged in "the Rising at Taunton in 1684," anticipating Monmouth's rebellion. Diction modelled on the contemporary style. Depicts the corrupt and brilliant life of the Court, and is rather hard on Charles II. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

c. 1682. "LYALL, Edna." In the Golden Days. 1885

Chiefly concerned with the home life of Algernon Sidney at Knole, in "good King Charles's golden days," when the Puritans were oppressed, Judge Jeffreys flourished, and Newgate was full. [3s. 6d., Hurst; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1682–5. SILKE, Louisa C. Margaret Somerset: a Tale of the Monmouth Rebellion. [juvenile] 1894

Margaret's diary from 1682 to 1685. John Evelyn and Bishop Ken appear. Battle of Sedgemoor described. [2s., R.T.S.]

1682–5. REYNOLDS, G. W. M. The Rye House Plot; or, Ruth, the Conspirator's Daughter. 1844

A conscientious narrative of the plot (1683) from beginning to end—illustrated by a plan, etc.—and a history of the family of Richard Rumbold the Conspirator. [1s., Dicks: o.p.]

1683. ROWSELL, Mary C. Traitor or Patriot? a Tale of the Rye House Plot. [juvenile] 1884

The heroine is daughter of the miller of Rye House, and saves the King from the conspirators. [2s., Blackie; $1.25, Scribner.]

1682–94. MARSHALL, Mrs. In the Service of Rachel, Lady Russell. [juvenile] 1892

A careful account of the unfortunate William Lord Russell's home life at Stratton and Southampton House, and of his plots and execution. [5s., Seeley.]

1683. FLETCHER, J. S. David March. [juvenile] 1904

Story of a Yorkshireman in the reign of Charles II: introduces Wren, Judge Jeffries (*sic*), King Charles, etc. Scenes, Wakefield and district, London and the south. [6s., Methuen.]

1683. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. The Hispaniola Plate. *See* p. 180

1685–8. REIGN OF JAMES II

1674–86. GILBERT, George. The Bâton Sinister: a Study of a Temperament and a Time. 1903

An attempt to portray the Duke of Monmouth as a better man than he really was. A readable story, told in the form of a diary by Henrietta Lady Wentworth, his mistress. Does not describe the rebellion. [6s., Long.]

1680–8. BAILEY, H. C. Beaujeu. 1905

The last years of the Stuart dynasty, especially of James II, whose downfall is related. Charles II, James II, William III, Sunderland, Wharton, Shrewsbury, Halifax, are admirably drawn. An Englishman with a grudge against King James plots his ruin and the triumph of William of Orange. [6s., Murray.]

c. 1680–94. YONGE, Charlotte M. A Reputed Changeling; or, Three Seventh Years Two Centuries Ago. [juvenile] 1889

Domestic history, at Portchester, Portsmouth, and the Isle of Wight, of a family that comes under the influence of political events. Period, Charles II to William III. A deformed boy's life is embittered by the superstition that he is a changeling and without a soul. We hear of Mary of Modena's flight with the infant prince, and see James II and Princess Anne. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

1684–95. MARSHALL, Mrs. In the Choir of Westminster Abbey: a Story of Henry Purcell's Days. [juvenile] 1897

The great composer Henry Purcell (1658–95) and the beautiful actress Mrs. Bracegirdle are the central figures of a story of Westminster and the Court in the time of the English Revolution. The chief historical events are closely associated with the Abbey—the burial of Charles II, the coronation of James II and Mary of Modena, the trial of the Seven Bishops, and the coronation of William and Mary. We hear something, too, about Congreve and the theatre. [5s., Seeley.]

Monmouth's Rebellion

1674–85. FEA, Allan. My Lady Wentworth. 1909

The loves of Monmouth and Lady Wentworth, and Monmouth's rebellion. [6s., Mills & Boon.]

1685. BRAY, Mrs. Trelawny of Trelawne; or, The Prophecy: a Legend of Cornwall. [juvenile] 1837

Sir Jonathan Trelawny, one of the Seven Bishops, and the private history of his family; based on information supplied by Lady Trelawny to Mrs. Bray. Also Monmouth's rebellion. [3s. 6d., Chapman, 1884.]

1662–88. BESANT, Sir Walter. For Faith and Freedom. 1888

A story of the Puritans in James II's reign, dealing with "the English Black Bartholomew," when two thousand ministers preached their last sermon, the expulsion of the recusants, and the life of the exiles in the plantations of Barbados. Monmouth's rebellion, the reprisals of Jeffreys, and the nemesis of James II—the Revolution—bring the story to a close. One of Besant's most animated pictures of bygone times. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto; $1.25, 50c., Harper, New York.]

1683–5. ECCOTT, W. J. Fortune's Castaway. 1905

The Duke of Monmouth, Henrietta Lady Wentworth—in a more innocent rôle than that recorded in history—Judge Jeffreys, William of Orange, James II, the Churchills, etc., Rye House Plot and Monmouth's rebellion. [6s., Blackwood.]

1684–5. MASEFIELD, John. Martin Hyde, the Duke's Messenger. [juvenile] 1910

Scenes, London, Holland, Devon, and Dorset (chiefly England). Monmouth and his chief officers are characters. [6s., Wells Gardner; $1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1678–85. GOULD, S. BARING-. Urith: a Tale of Dartmoor. 1891

A tale turning partly on Monmouth's rebellion, full of stormy incident and acts of passion and malice; the scenery and antiquities of the moor, and the manners and customs that reigned among the rugged inhabitants, are delineated with antiquarian knowledge. [6s., Methuen.]

BUNYAN, John [1628–88]. The Pilgrim's Progress. 1678–84

—— The Life and Death of Mr. Badman. 1680

Both these religious allegories have for their raw material the rude country life of Charles II's time. This, and the characters typical of country, town, and village, are most faithfully and vividly represented. [(1) Critical text, ed. by J. BROWN, 5s., Hodder, 1886; many other edns. from 1s. to 6s.; (2) with *The Holy War*, ed. by J. BROWN, 4s. 6d. n., Camb. Univ. Press.]

1685. BREBNER, Percy J. The Brown Mask. 1910

Monmouth's rebellion and the Bloody Assizes; central figure a mysterious highwayman. James II, the Duke of Monmouth, and associates of Judge Jeffreys appear. Chiefly London and the West. The state of the country after Sedgemoor is described. [6s. ($1.20), Cassell.]

DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. Micah Clarke: his Statement as made to his three Grandchildren. 1888

Told by a humble adherent of the Duke of Monmouth—the whole story of the rising in Somerset, the triumphant advance towards Bristol and Bath, and the tragic rout at Sedgemoor. A rattling story of fights and adventures. Robert Ferguson, Monmouth, and Jeffreys appear. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Longmans; abridged for schools, 2s. 6d. (50¢. n.), Longmans.]

HILLARY, Max. The Blue Flag. 1898

A Somersetshire tale. [6s., Ward & Lock: o.p.]

LEIGHTON, Robert. The Splendid Stranger: a Story of Monmouth's Rebellion. [juvenile] 1898

The boy hero goes through most of the incidents of the rebellion, in companionship with Daniel Defoe. [2s., S.S. Union: o.p.]

LYNN, Escott. A Cavalier of Fortune. [juvenile] 1912

Gives notes on the historical characters and incidents. [3s. 6d., Chambers.]

MELLOR, Dora. Beauty Retire. [juvenile] 1909

A tragic tale with Monmouth's rebellion and Sedgemoor as an episode, the general political situation being realized with dramatic effect. Scenes, England and Jamaica, whither the heroine is transported by Judge Jeffreys. [6s., Greening.]

PALGRAVE, Mary E. Deb Clavel. [juvenile] 1901

A Dorsetshire story of Monmouth's rebellion and the Bloody Assizes. The burning of Elizabeth Gaunt, who, with many other of the more obscure characters, is historical. The chief incidents are laid in the seaport of Poole. [2s., R.T.S.]

SABATINI, Rafael. Anthony Wilding (*Arms and the Man*). 1910

Follows the Monmouth Rebellion from the landing at Lyme Regis to the battle of Sedgemoor. Monmouth and his chief followers appear, as well as Christopher Monk and Sunderland. [6s., Hutchinson; $1.25, Putnam, New York.]

1685–9. VALLINGS, Harold. By Dulvercombe Water: a Love-Story of 1685. 1902

Scene, Dulvercombe on the borders of Somerset. Aims to give the atmosphere of the time that produced the rebellion, illustrate the deep corruption that prevailed, and do justice to the feelings and prejudices of both parties. The pursuit after Sedgemoor is largely described, but not the battle itself. There is a trial scene in the Taunton Assize Hall; the Judge, in fact, is the only figure from actual history. Touches on the landing of the Prince of Orange and the subsequent events. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1685. ELLIS, Beth. Barbara Winslow, Rebel. 1903

A tale of the Bloody Assizes. Barbara, a perfect spitfire, helps two rebels to escape, and is herself arraigned before Judge Jeffreys, whom she browbeats as ably as he could do it himself. After a wildly improbable series of adventures, she and her lover get off scot-free. A pathetic account of the frightful tortures meted out to the Somerset peasants. [6s., Blackwood.]

"GERARD, Morice." The Red Seal. 1906

Tries to be kind to the character of Jeffreys, whom a beautiful heiress attempts to mollify by the gift of her hand. James II and Father Petre figure in one of several powerful scenes, and there are sketches of Feversham, Churchill, and Monmouth, whose rebellion is not narrated. [3s. 6d., 1s. n., Cassell.]

1682–6. DEBENHAM, Mary H. Fairmeadows Farm. [juvenile] 1889
Hampshire during Monmouth's rebellion and the Bloody Assize at Winchester. [2s., Nat. Soc.]

1685–8. FINNEMORE, John. The Lover Fugitives. [juvenile] 1902
Hampshire just after Monmouth's rebellion—the escape of a squire and a lady to the Continent, and their return with William of Orange. [6s., Pearson; $1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

1685–8. MASON, A. E. W. The Courtship of Morrice Buckler. 1896
A semi-historical romance after the style of Dumas. Opens tragically with the story of Monmouth's rebellion, and passes, with episodes of exciting and unexpected incident, from England to Tyrol. The heroine is Tyrolese. [3s. 6d. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1685–8. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. In Taunton Town: a Story of the Rebellion of James Duke of Monmouth in 1685. [juvenile] 1895
From the end of Charles II's reign to the flight of James II, the whole course of Monmouth's rebellion and the Bloody Assizes being recounted. Interest chiefly concerned with a Protestant family in the west of England, and the writer's sympathies with Monmouth. [2s., Nelson.]

1685–8. HOCKING, Joseph. The Chariots of the Lord: a Romance of the Time of James II and William of Orange. 1909
The treasons and plots of James II's reign. Characterizes James, Judge Jeffreys, the Duke of Monmouth, and tells the story of the Bloody Assize. Concludes with the coming of William of Orange and the flight of King James. [6s., R.T.S.; $1.50, Eaton & Mains, New York.]

1685–9. HENSLOWE, J. R. Duke's Winton: a Chronicle of Sedgemoor. [juvenile] 1882
Story of a Somersetshire family during Monmouth's rebellion and the Revolution. [2s. 6d., Maxwell: o.p.]

1685. WESTERMAN, Percy F. The Quest of the Golden Hope: a 17th Century Story of Adventure. 1911
Nautical story of a fugitive from Sedgemoor, Algerian pirates, the buccaneers, and a treasure island. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1685–96. LEE, Mary and Catherine. The Oak Staircase: a Narrative of the Times of James II. [juvenile] 1871
Monmouth's invasion, proclamation as King at Taunton, and the presentation of colours by the "Maids of Taunton," the savage hunting for rebels and sympathizers by "Kirke's Lambs," and the herding of women and children in the prisons. Colonel Dare, one of Monmouth's chief officers, Lady Wentworth, Fletcher of Saltoun, Queen Anne, Judge Jeffreys, are introduced, and the story of the Earl of Clancarty and Lord Sunderland's daughter is utilized. [4s. 6d., Griffin & Farran: o.p.]

1685–8. MASEFIELD, John. Captain Margaret. 1908
A love-story on modern, psychological lines, with an unattractive woman-hunter as leading figure, and adventures in the Caribbean Sea when Spain was still powerful there. Scenes in Devon and Cornwall also. [6s., Richards; $1.50 n., Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

1685–8. NIVEN, Frederic. The Island Providence. 1910
A romance of a Devon man on the Spanish Main and as a prisoner at Cartagena. [6s. ($1.50), Lane.]

1685–93. VANSITTART, Robert. John Stuart. 1912
Career of an actual adventurer who claimed paternity from Charles II, in London, where Restoration society is depicted as not so immoral as we usually think, in Holland, which affords an instructive view of Dutch life and relations with England, and in Ireland during the Williamite wars. Rather laboriously—and not always accurately—historical (see *Athenæum*, 24 February, 1912), and very unjust to James II. [6s., Murray.]

1657–1745. TANQUERAY, Mrs. Bertram. The Royal Quaker. 1904

Based on the true story of Jane Stuart, natural daughter of James (II) Duke of York, and her Quaker husband, who left her for Pennsylvania. On to the study of the conflict of love and religious emotion the authoress tacks conventional episodes of the swashbuckler order. [6s., Methuen.]

GIBERNE, Agnes. Aimée. [juvenile] *see* p. 269

The English Revolution

1678–88. MACDONALD, Ronald. The Sword of the King. 1900

A romance of love and adventure in the England of James II and in Holland under William of Orange. Deals incidentally with some of the events that preceded and contributed to the English Revolution. [6s., Murray; $1.50, Century Co., New York.]

1685–8. BAKER, H. Barton. For the Honour of his House: a Romance of the English Revolution. 1906

Chiefly a romance of Court doings, from the date of Sedgemoor to the flight of James II. Nat Lee the dramatist figures largely. [6s., Digby & Long.]

1685–8. SNAITH, John Collis. Mistress Dorothy Marvin: Excerpta from the Memories of a certain Sir Edward Armstrong. 1895

A tale of action and adventure, concerned with the intrigues that led to the dethronement of James II and the triumph of William of Orange. Marlborough is introduced. [2s. n., Ward & Lock; 50c., $1, Appleton, New York.]

1685–9. HILL, William K. Under Three Kings: a Romance of the English Revolution. 1907

Incidents in the reigns of Charles II, James II, and William III, painted on a broad canvas, from Macaulay's *History of England*. The death of Charles II and the events preceding it, the flogging of Titus Oates, the flight and capture of Monmouth after Sedgemoor, Judge Jeffreys and the Bloody Assizes, George (not William as Macaulay states) Penne's ransoming of the "Maids of Taunton," General John Churchill ingratiating himself with William of Orange, the flight of James and the accession of William, are woven in with the doings of private persons—Williamites and Jacobites—who serve to elucidate the Whig point of view and expose the "Stuart folly." [2s. 6d., Routledge.]

1686–8. BRAY, Claude. A Cuirassier of Arran's. 1900

A regimental story of the Revolution—the mutinous troops on Hounslow Heath, the trial of the Seven Bishops, the escape of King James, and the incident of his throwing the Great Seal into the Thames, Lord Feversham, the Earl of Sunderland, and the brutal Colonel Kirke appear. [6s., Sands: o.p.]

1688. "GERARD, Morice." The Broken Sword. 1910

James II's Declaration of Indulgence, the Seven Bishops, the Revolution. Sunderland, the Earl of Shrewsbury, Prince George of Denmark, are subsidiary characters. [6s., Hodder.]

——— Check to the King. 1906

The struggle for liberty and religious freedom against James II, and its successful issue. William of Orange, Lord Churchill (afterwards Duke of Marlborough), and Zulestein are prominent characters. [6s., Hodder.]

1688. GILSON, Captain Charles. The Sword of Freedom. 1911

The conspiracy that brought the Prince of Orange over and accomplished the English Revolution. Describes the state of England, the causes of James's unpopularity, how Admiral Herbert, disguised as a common sailor, crossed the Channel in an open boat to bring the Prince to England, and the entry of the Dutch troops into the City of London; Herbert, the Earl of Devonshire, James II, Sunderland, Schomberg, and William of Orange are all prominent. Full descriptions and plans of Whitehall and the Tower; thoroughly accurate in historical detail and atmosphere. [6s., Frowde.]

c. 1684–8. POYNTER, H. Mary. A Merry Heart. 1893

Based on the Memoirs of Lady Murray of Stanhope, daughter of Lady Grizel Baillie (1665–1746). Lady Grizel's father, Sir Patrick Hume, or Home (aft. Earl of Marchmont), was implicated in Jacobite scheming, and after the hanging of his friend Robert Baillie of Jerviswood fled with his family to Holland. Grizel acted as messenger between these two when the latter was in prison, and was the manager of the little household at Utrecht, where, in spite of their straitened circumstances, she said they passed the happiest time of their lives. They returned to England with William and Mary, and Grizel married George Baillie, son of the great patriot, who had shared their exile. [1s., S.P.C.K.: o.p.]

GISSINGHAM, James. For Prince or Pope. 1910

A short tale of 1688, just before the landing of the Prince of Orange; concerned with Devon, Essex, and Suffolk. [6s., Greening.]

SIMPSON, Violet A. The Parson's Wood. 1905

Depicts village life and the dissensions of Protestant and Catholic at the time of the English Revolution (1688). [6s., Nash.]

1688–90. CLARKE, Mrs. Henry. In Jacobite Days. [juvenile] 1903

Adventures in Devonshire from before the landing of William of Orange to the burning of Teignmouth by the French. [5s., Nelson: o.p.]

SCHIMMEL, Hendrik Jan. The Lifeguardsman: a Tale of the English Revolution. 1869

The experiences of a Dutch officer in the service of William of Orange during 1688–90, the Revolution, the settlement of the new reign, the Jacobite conspiracies, and the campaign of the Boyne; though these transactions are of less interest than the trials of a husband and wife whose fidelity is tested by long separation. [6s., Black: o.p.]

1688–9. SEAWELL, Molly Elliot. The House of Egremont. 1900

A Jacobite novel of the English Revolution and the succeeding year. James II, Mary Beatrice of Modena, and the Duke of Berwick are personages. [$1 (6s. 6d.), Scribner, New York.]

"BOWEN, Marjorie." I Will Maintain. *See* p. 82

—— Defender of the Faith [*sequel*]. *See* p. 82

1688–1702. —— God and the King [*sequel*]. 1911

A painstaking study of the political main currents and under-currents, the characters of the politicians, great men and small, and the public and private feelings that made history during the epoch of the Revolution and the reign of William III. That monarch is Miss Bowen's hero and stands an impressive figure, intensely human, in spite of his cold dignity, by reason of his love for Mary his queen. Not a name of any importance in those days, in England, or in the Netherlands, seems to be omitted from the cast. [6s., Methuen.]

1689–1702. REIGN OF WILLIAM III

The Scottish Rising and the Battle of Killiecrankie

1674–89. "MACLAREN, Ian." Graham of Claverhouse. 1908

A life of Dundee thrown into the shape of a novel, with character-drawing of those around him. Said by the *Saturday Review* to be Ian Maclaren's best work, and very fair to both parties. Begins with Claverhouse's service as a gallant soldier of fortune under William of Orange in the war in Brabant against the forces of Louis XIV, and makes dramatic capital out of his rivalry with Hugh McKay, who afterwards is in command against him at Killiecrankie. (It was, however, another person altogether with whom, according to the records, he came into conflict at this date.) Claverhouse's wife and intimate connections are admirably portrayed, and his whole history is vivified with the cunning of an experienced interpreter of human character. (See also *The Knight of the Golden Sword*, p. 84.) [6s., Murray; 50c., Cupples & Leon, New York.]

c. 1685–90. CROCKETT, S. R. The Standard Bearer. 1898

Scene, the wilds of Galloway and Edinburgh. The struggles and persecutions of the Covenanters. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1688. —— Lochinvar. 1897

Adventures of a former trooper in the service of William of Orange who fights under Claverhouse at Killiecrankie. Battles, plots, escapes, adventures among the western isles, and plenty of love-making, occur. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

c. 1688–9. GALT, John. Ringan Gilhaize; or, The Covenanters. 1823

Battle of Killiecrankie. [Edited with introd. by Sir Geo. DOUGLAS, 3s. 6d., Greening, 1899.]

1689. GRANT, James. The Scottish Cavalier. 1851

Battle of Killiecrankie. [2s., Routledge ($1.50, Dutton, New York).]

"WYNNE, May." Ronald Lindsay. 1904

1688–95. DEBENHAM, Mary H. A Little Candle. [juvenile] 1890

Scotland in the time of Claverhouse (1688–9) and the Jacobite Court at St. Germain (1689–95). [3s. 6d., Nat. Soc.; $1.50, Whittaker, New York.]

1689. MOORE, Dorothea. My Lady Bellamy: a Story of Adventure. 1909

A romance of the Jacobite troubles and intrigues following the Revolution. Sir Gervase Bellamy, a reckless Irishman, is involved, and his young wife obtains his pardon from King William himself. Scenes—Romney Marsh, Edinburgh, Alsatia or Whitefriars, the Savoy, St. James's Palace, and Kensington. William III, Lord Crawford, the Master of Stair, Lady Elphinstone, Sir George Barclay, and other Jacobite plotters are among the characters. (See also the sequel, *A Lady of Mettle*, p. 95.) [5s., 2s. 6d., Nisbet.]

The Settlement of Ireland

1675–81. CARLETON, William. Redmond, Count O'Hanlon, the Irish Rapparee. 1862

The doings of a famous outlaw whose estates were confiscated during the civil wars, who levied Tory contributions, and was shot by his foster-brother; very perfunctorily related. [1s., Duffy, Dublin.]

1682–1712. YONGE, Charlotte M. The Danvers Papers. [juvenile] 1867

Records of a Protestant family on the north-east coast of Ireland during the Revolution and the ensuing troubles in Ireland. [With *Lady Hester*, 3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

1688–91. ANDREWS, Marion. Cousin Isabel: a Tale of the Siege of Londonderry. [juvenile] 1892

A short story of events within the beleaguered city: chiefly domestic interest. [1s. 6d., Gardner.]

1689–90. STRAIN, Euphans H. A Man's Foes. 1895

A tale of the conflicts between Protestants and Catholics in Ulster, and the siege of Londonderry. Anti-Catholic. Lord Massereene, Lord Mountjoy, Sir Arthur Rowdon, and Captain Hamilton are among the historical figures. [2s. 6d., 2s., Ward & Lock; $1.25, 50c., New Amsterdam Book Co., New York.]

1689–90. KEIGHTLEY, S. R. The Crimson Sign. [juvenile] 1894

Adventures of a lieutenant in Mountjoy's Foot before and after the siege of Derry. [3s. 6d., Hutchinson; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

PICKERING, Edgar. True to the Watchword: a Story of the Siege of Derry. [juvenile] 1902

Pictures what went on inside the beleaguered town; the Irish besiegers represented as savages. [3s. 6d., Warne.]

1689–90. GRIFFITH, George. The Knights of the White Rose. [juvenile] 1908

Adventures of an Englishman, an Irishman, and a Scot, in a Royalist regiment at the siege of Derry and the battle of the Boyne. [3s. 6d., Shaw.]

BANIM, John. The Boyne Water. 1826

A very fine historical novel of the Jacobite and Williamite wars, the political and military history carefully elucidated—from the Catholic point of view—and the two kings, Sarsfield and other generals, and minor characters of the period (1685–91), vividly portrayed. Fine descriptions of the wild coasts of Antrim, and of the battle of the Boyne and the siege of Limerick. Among the historical characters are Carolan the Bard, Galloping O'Hogan the Rapparee, and the Rev. George Walker. [2s. 6d., Duffy, Dublin.]

1690. BLAYNEY, Owen. The MacMahon: Story of the Seven Johns. 1898

Battle of the Boyne. [6s., Constable: o.p.]

1689–91. HENTY, G. A. Orange and Green: a Tale of the Boyne and Limerick. [juvenile] 1887

Adventures of a Protestant and a Catholic boy during William III's war with the Jacobites in Ireland. Battles of the Boyne and Aughrim, and sieges of Athlone, Cork, and Limerick. Severe on William's excesses and on Sarsfield's action after Limerick. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $2, Scribner, New York; $1, Burt, New York.]

1690–1. O'BYRNE, M. L. Leixlip Castle. 1883

Battle of the Boyne, flight of James II, sieges of Limerick and Athlone, battle of Aughrim; and the lives of Catholic families, with their difficulties with Protestant neighbours. [Gill, Dublin: o.p.]

BUTT, Isaac. The Gap of Barnesmore: a Tale of the Irish Highlands and the Revolution of 1688. 1848

Appeared anonymously; by the founder of the Home Rule Party. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Smith & Elder: o.p.]

1689–91. M'DONNELL, Randal. My Sword for Patrick Sarsfield: a Story of the Jacobite War in Ireland. 1907

Adventures of a colonel in Sarsfield's horse at the siege of Derry, the battle of the Boyne, and the two sieges of Limerick. [3s. 6d., Gill, Dublin.]

1690. McMANUS, Miss L. In Sarsfield's Days (*The Wager*). 1906

A brilliant moment in Irish history—the siege of Limerick, when the city was held by the Irish against William of Orange. The hero, Lord Iveagh, tells the story. Sarsfield's famous midnight ride and capture of the guns is a chief incident. The Duc de Lauzun (whose love-affair with Mademoiselle of France is described by Mme. de Sevigné), the Duke of Berwick, Sarsfield, Lady Honoria Sarsfield, and the traitor Manus O'Brien are all historical. [2s. 6d., Gill, Dublin; $1.25, Buckles, New York.]

CANNING, Hon. Albert S. Baldearg O'Donnell: a Tale of 1690–91 1881

Takes as hero an Irish chieftain who deserted to the English. [2 vols., 21s., Marcus Ward: o.p.]

MORRIS, Judge W. O'Connor. Memoirs of Gerald O'Connor. 1903

Based on family documents and traditions. The autobiography of an ancester of the author, who served in the Williamite wars (1689–91), went to France with Sarsfield, and was on the staff of Marshal Villars. Describes the conquest and the confiscations in Ireland, and the battles of the War of the Spanish Succession. [7s. 6d. n., Digby & Long.]

1689–91. LE FANU, J. Sheridan. The Fortunes of Colonel Torlogh O'Brien. 1847

How Colonel O'Brien, an officer in James's army, endeavours to recover his Tipperary estates from the Williamite, Sir Hugh Willoughby. A good account of the internecine jealousies, plots, and feuds that were tearing Ireland to pieces during the Williamite wars, of James's Court at Dublin, of the battle of Aughrim, and general affairs down to the Treaty of Limerick. [3s. 6d., Routledge: o.p.]

1689–1770. BLAKE-FORSTER, Charles Ffrench. The Irish Chieftains; or, A Struggle for the Crown. 1872

A very learned account of the Williamite wars in Ireland and the succeeding history, weaving the national events and the fortunes of the O'Shaughnessy and Blake-Forster clans (Co. Galway) into a novel. Not only battles and sieges and the Continental deeds of the Irish Brigade, but home politics and the working of the penal laws are carefully studied (from an Irish-Jacobite standpoint), and well documented in the appendix. [7s. 6d., Whittaker, 1874: o.p.]

1691–1700. O'GRADY, Standish. In the Wake of King James; or, Dun Randal on the Sea. 1896

A romance of adventure dealing with the operations of the Jacobites in the years following James II's expulsion from Ireland. Not reliable historically. [4s. 6d. n., Dent.]

CROSFIELD, H. C. For Three Kingdoms: Recollections of Robert Warden, a Servant of King James. 1909

[6s., Stock.]

c. 1696. BANIM, John. The Denounced; or, The Last Baron of Crena. 1826

The troubles of two Roman Catholic families after the Treaty of Limerick, their persecutions by the Protestants, the doings of the Rapparees, etc. [Duffy, Dublin: o.p.]

ALEXANDER, Miriam. The House of Lisronan. 1912

A grim tale (which won a £250 prize) of Ireland under William III and Anne, illustrating graphically the terrible effects of the penal laws in demoralizing and disintegrating the people, and drawing several representative characters from different sections of the Irish and English inhabitants. [6s., Melrose.]

1689–96. HARTLEY, Percy J. My Lady of Cleeve. 1908

Love, political intrigue, and adventure in the first years of William's reign. Chief scene, Castle Cleeve in Devonshire, where a French agent is supposed to be fomenting a Jacobite plot. [6s., Stevens; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

c. 1690–1720. BURNETT, Mrs. Hodgson. A Lady of Quality. 1896

Supposed to be a contemporary memoir. The heroine is a character of extraordinary energy and egoism. As a child she is a little daredevil, as a girl a hoyden, indulging in clandestine love passages; when marriageable she weds an aged earl, and on his death becomes a duchess. In a fit of fear and passion she murders an old lover, laying the ghost of her past for ever; and in spite of remorse and the constant risk of discovery, she lives out her life pleasantly and in outward honour.

—— His Grace of Osmonde [*sequel*]. 1897

The story of the Lady of Quality's husband; the end of the 17th and the beginning of the 18th centuries furnish scenery, costumes, and manners. [Ea. $1.50, Scribner, New York; 3s. 6d., Warne.]

1690. RAWSON, Mrs. Stepney. My Lady Clemency goes down to Rye; and,
1696. My Lady Clemency Welcomes a Guest. (Two of the *Tales of Rye Town*, *see* p. 55.)

1673–91. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. The Blue Pavilions. 1891

Harwich and Holland, chiefly in the year 1691—a crowded episode in a young man's life. Two dauntless old sea-captains, eccentric and humorous figures, who quarrel over the guardianship of the hero, son of the woman they had loved and lost, are the most striking figures; the villain is an adventurer who has dealings with all parties, including King James at St. Germain; and King William and the future Duke of Marlborough appear in some humorous scenes. [5s., Cassell; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

1677–91. ELLIS, Beth. The King's Spy (*The Girl who Won*). 1910

Conspiracy of Marlborough to put Anne on the throne; chief historical characters—William III, Queen Mary, Princess Anne, John Churchill, and Sarah Jennings. [6s., Blackwood; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1691–4. BURCHELL, S. H. My Lady of the Bass. 1903

Recounts the historic seizure of the Bass Rock by four Jacobites, and its defence for three years against the authorities. A poor specimen of the author's work. [3s. 6d., Gay & Hancock.]

1692. "BOWEN, Marjorie." The Glen o' Weeping (*The Master of Stair*). 1907

Tries, romantically and unconvincingly, to justify the massacre of Glencoe. A vivid story, with good characterization, marred by some historical slips (pointed out in the *Athenæum* 18 May, 1907). [6s., Rivers; $1.50, McClure, New York.]

1692. PATERSON, Arthur. The King's Agent. 1902

A story of Marlborough and the forger Young's plot against William III. Portraits of Sarah Duchess of Marlborough ("Mrs. Freeman"), William III, the Princess Anne and her husband. [6s., Heinemann.]

1692. MASEFIELD, John. Lost Endeavour. *See* p. 179

1694–1729. MARSHALL, Emma. By the North Sea; or, The Protector's Granddaughter. [juvenile] 1896

Mistress Bridget Bendysh was a remarkable and rather eccentric grandchild of Oliver Cromwell, who lived near Great Yarmouth, dressed usually as a common labourer's wife, save on ceremonial occasions, when she looked the dignified Puritan gentlewoman she was. Her friends, Dr. Isaac Watts and Sir Samuel Astry, Clerk to the Queen's Bench, are also historical. [3s. 6d., Jarrold; $1.25, Whittaker, New York.]

1695. SCOTT, Sir Walter. The Bride of Lammermoor. 1819

The most tragic of Scott's romances. Scene, East Lothian. Little history, though the episode of the extinction of an ancient house is a typical illustration of an epoch. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

1695–1703. KINGSTON, W. H. G. John Deane: Historic Adventures by Land and Sea. [juvenile] 1883

John Deane (b. Nottingham 1679), a man of gentle parentage, was first a drover, then went to sea, became a captain in the Navy, and then a merchant adventurer. He took service under Peter the Great, commanded a Russian warship, and was afterwards British consul at Ostend. He died at Wilford 1760. Historical matters come in about 1695, when we hear of the Jacobite plots against William III, and a sea-fight in the Channel. In 1702 Deane is with Benbow in the West Indies. Later he sees Sir George Rooke take the Spanish galleons in Vigo Bay, the capture of Gibraltar, and the sea-fight off Malaga. [3s. 6d., Griffith & Farran: o.p.]

1696. MARSHALL, Emma. Kensington Palace in the Days of Queen Mary II. [juvenile] 1895

A study of Queen Mary's character, based on recent researches and memoirs; largely an apology for her alleged indifference to the cause of her father, the dethroned king, James II. Includes the pathetic story of her little son, the Duke of Gloucester. [5s., Seeley.]

The Assassination Plot and other Jacobite Conspiracies against William III

"GERARD, Morice." The Last Link. 1911

A Roman Catholic house (originally from Ireland) on the Suffolk coast, the head of it an agent of Jacobite, contraband, and all sorts of conspiracy; and the counter-plotting of a loyal subject of King William, who comes personally on the scene. [6s., Hodder.]

1696. "LINDSAY, Harry." The Jacobite: a Romance of the Conspiracy of the Forty. 1899

Fenwick and Charnock's plot. [3s. 6d., Chatto.]

1696. YEOMAN, W. J. A Woman's Courier. 1896
Fenwick and Charnock's Jacobite plot. [6s., Chatto : o.p.]

MARSH, J. B. For Liberty's Sake: the Story of Robert Ferguson. 1873
Tries to rehabilitate the character of Robert Ferguson " the Plotter." [10s. 6d., Strahan.]

1688–1713. WEYMAN, Stanley J. Shrewsbury. 1898
Deals with the inner history of Sir John Fenwick's Jacobite plot, and with other incidents of the English Revolution and the subsequent years. Many of the characters are cowards, bullies, and scoundrels, e.g. Robert Ferguson " the Plotter " and the informer Matt Smith ; but the famous Duke of Shrewsbury is more attractively portrayed. [2s. n. ($1.50), Smith & Elder.]

1696. MOORE, Dorothea. A Lady of Mettle. 1910
A sequel to *My Lady Bellamy* (p. 91). Lord Wharton tries to lure the exiled Sir Gervase back to his death by means of a forged permit, and after innumerable perils Lady Bellamy once more saves her husband. Kensington Palace, the old house in Covent Garden used by the Charnock conspirators, and Compton Bassett are the scenes. William III, the little Duke of Gloucester, Princess Anne, the Countess of Marlborough, the Duke of Berwick, Lord Wharton, Sir William Parkyn of Compton Bassett, and Charnock with other conspirators, are introduced. [5s., Partridge.]

1696–7. JAMES, G. P. R. The King's Highway ; or, In the Age of William III. 1840
The conspiracy of Fenwick, Barclay, and Charnock. The King and the Duke of Berwick well portrayed. Jacobite plots, attempts to abduct, and highway robberies. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1698. TAYLOR, M. Imlay. My Lady Clancarty. 1905
The story of the Earl of Clancarty as told by Lord Macaulay. Historical characters, William III, Earl of Sunderland, Earl of Clancarty the Irish Jacobite, and Lady Betty Clancarty, the Dukes of Devonshire and Ormonde, Lord Spencer, Lady Russell. [$1.50, 75c., Little & Brown, Boston ; 6s., Gay & Hancock.]

1695–1700. The Darien Scheme

1698. WARBURTON, B. E. G. Darien. *See* p. 182

1698–9. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. A Gentleman Adventurer. *Do.*

1696–1709. MARSHALL, Emma. The First Light on the Eddystone: a Story of 200 Years Ago. [juvenile] 1894
The building of the first Eddystone Lighthouse (1696–9), and the second (1706–9), with scenes in Plymouth, etc. [1s., Seeley.]

1699. MARRYAT, Captain F. Snarleyyow ; or, The Dog Fiend. 1837
Touches on Jacobite affairs following the plot of Sir George Barclay to assassinate the King. The dog which plays such a prominent rôle belongs to a rascally lieutenant commanding a small vessel hunting for smugglers. The lieutenant's avarice gets him mixed up with the Jacobites, and when he has quite filled up the cup of his cruelties and treachery, it is at their hands he meets with his doom. Lieutenant Vanslyperken and his dog are grotesques verging on the horrible ; but the story has many episodes of characteristic fun and comedy, while Short and the widow are extremely humorous. [See p. 69.]

1701–4. PARRY, D. H. Kit of the Carabineers: a Soldier of Marlborough's. [juvenile] 1911
A good fighting yarn, with a rescue of William III from assassination, the siege and storming of Liège, and Blenheim as a closing episode. [5s., Frowde ; Hodder.]

The Buccaneers

c. 1672–1700. REACH, A. B. Leonard Lindsay; or, The Story of a Buccaneer. 1850

Adventures of a Scots sailor in the West Indies. The exploits of English buccaneers, or brethren of the coast, in San Domingo, Jamaica, etc., opposing the Spaniards and searching for buried treasure. Good description of the operations of the true buccaneers. [2s., Routledge, 1877.]

c. 1670–80. "RHOSCOMYL, Owen." The Jewel of Ynys Galon. 1895

A romance of Welsh piracy in the times of Sir Henry Morgan (1635?–88) the buccaneer; a mixture of adventure and legendary lore concerning a famous gem. [3s. 6d., Longmans: o.p.]

c. 1635–88. HOWARD, Edward. The Buccaneer, Sir Henry Morgan. 1842

Attempts to give an impartial account of Morgan's whole life, from the time of his boyish adventures in Wales. Not a success. [Ward & Lock: o.p.]

OSCAR, Alan. Captain Kid's Millions. 1897

[6s., Chapman: o.p.]

1699–1720. DAWSON, A. J. The Fortunes of Farthings. 1904

A long and garrulous novel about country life in Dorset two centuries ago, and the adventures of a Christian slave in Morocco under Moulai Ismail (1715–20). The Dorset chapters are an admirable picture of happy old English life, with good local colour, and contrast effectively with the barbaric Moorish scenes. [6s., Harper.]

1702–14. REIGN OF ANNE

1691–1714. THACKERAY, W. M. The History of Henry Esmond, Esq., a Colonel in the Service of Her Majesty Queen Anne; written by himself. 1852

A chronicle of public and domestic events taking place towards the end of the 17th century, ostensibly an autobiography written in George III's reign, and a successful reproduction of the modes of writing and speaking appropriate to the times. Members of the Esmond family become involved in Jacobite plots (Sir John Fenwick's of 1696–7 and an earlier one), and they are engaged in the expedition to Vigo Bay (1702), the campaign in the Low Countries (1704), the storming of Donauwörth, the battle of Blenheim, and the later campaigns—Ramillies (1706), Oudenarde, the siege of Lille, General Webb's success at Wynendael (1707–8), and the bloody battle of Malplaquet (1709)—all which serve to introduce such celebrities as Marlborough, General Webb, Addison, Steele, Lord Mohun and his victim Hamilton (killed in the famous duel of 1701), the Old Pretender, etc. Actual events are inwoven with the family narrative, and the manners, dress, and habits of the time are portrayed with scholarly exactness. The personal interest centres in Henry Esmond and the two women whom he loves, Lady Castlewood and her daughter Beatrix; it culminates in several episodes of moving tragedy. Beatrix has her history taken up again in *The Virginians;* she is often characterized as the only woman completely portrayed in English fiction. *Esmond* marked a renascence of English historical fiction and established a new model, rejecting the standards of romanticism and aiming at describing life as realistically as contemporary writers might have represented it. [See p. 119.]

SILBERRAD, Una L. Sampson Rideout, Quaker. 1911

A capital sketch of a Quaker tradesman and his household, and of both the gay and the sober sections of country society in the old days at Salisbury and Shaftesbury and round about. [2s. n., Nelson.]

c. 1700–50. YONGE, Charlotte M. Love and Life: a Story in 18th Century Costume. [juvenile] 1880

A love-tale, graphically portraying domestic life and manners. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

1686–1702. "STRANG, Herbert." Humphrey Bold: his Chances and Mischances by Land and Sea: a Story of the Time of Benbow. [juvenile] 1908

A picaresque story of a youth's adventures in Shropshire, London, France, and on the sea, bringing in the life and exploits of Admiral Benbow from the time when, as owner of a privateer, he repelled a Sallee rover and pickled the heads of the captured pirates, to his naval services in Flanders and the West Indies, the chase of Ducasse's fleet and the Six Days' Battle. [6s., Frowde; $1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

1702. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. The Sword of Gideon. [juvenile] 1905

The brave emprise of a cavalry officer, broken for duelling, who is sent by Lord Peterborough to rescue a lady. The siege of Liège, and other events of the time when Marlborough (then Earl) was fighting in Flanders, narrated with studious accuracy. [6s., Cassell.]

1702–4. —— Across the Salt Seas. 1898

Nautical adventure, partly founded on historical records of the wars with the French and Spanish; the siege of Vigo, and the exploits of Marlborough, Rooke, etc., ending with the battle of Blenheim. Introduces Queen Anne, Sir Cloudesley Shovel, the French admiral Châteaurenaud, etc., as well as those named above. [6s., Methuen.]

1704. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. Tom Tufton's Travels. [juvenile] 1897

—— Tom Tufton's Toll [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1898

Adventures of highwaymen; Marlborough and his secret service, and a message of help to the Duke of Savoy. [(1) o.p.; (2) 3s. 6d. ($1.25), Nelson.]

1701–14. "STRANG, Herbert," and Richard STEAD. With Marlborough to Malplaquet: a Story of the Reign of Queen Anne. [juvenile] 1907

At home and abroad during the War of the Spanish Succession; the taking of Gibraltar, and the land battles from Blenheim to Malplaquet. [1s. 6d., 1s. n., Frowde.]

1704. "STRANG, Herbert." The Adventures of Harry Rochester: a Story of the Days of Marlborough and Eugene. [juvenile] 1905

A gallant, bustling story of Marlborough's campaigns: the hero wins a commission in a Dutch regiment, and is present at the battle of Lindendaal, with Marlborough's march to the Danube, and at Blenheim. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Putnam, New York.]

1704. "GERARD, Morice." One of Marlborough's Captains. 1912

Marlborough and Prince Eugene of Savoy in Germany. Lord Cutts also is prominent. [6s., Hodder.]

1704. —— A Rose of Blenheim. 1907

The campaign of Marlborough, culminating in the victory of Blenheim. Louis XIV, Marshal Tallard, Prince Eugène, Lord Cutts. Adventures of an English nobleman, equerry to Marlborough, sent to Paris to get hold of the French plan of campaign. [6s., 1s. n., Hodder.]

1702–9. HENTY, G. A. A Cornet of Horse: a Tale of Marlborough's Wars. [juvenile] 1881

[5s., Low; $2, Scribner, New York; $1 n., Butt, New York.]

BLAKE, Bass. A Lady's Honour: a Chronicle in the Time of Marlborough. 1902

Offers us a study of the real man, John Churchill, 1st Duke of Marlborough. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1705–6. HENTY, G. A. The Bravest of the Brave; or, With Peterborough in Spain. [juvenile] *see* p. 376

1706–7. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. Fallen Fortunes: being the Adventures of a Gentleman of Quality in the Days of Queen Anne. [juvenile] 1902

The battle of Ramillies, fashionable life in London, at Court, and at a nobleman's seat in the country. Marlborough and his Duchess, Queen Anne and Mrs. Masham, etc. [2s., Nelson.]

MACQUOID, Katharine S. Captain Dallington. 1907

A rather trite romance of adventure among highwaymen, Tory and Whiggish intriguers, etc., in the time of Queen Anne and the campaigns of Marlborough, with an effective introduction of the Duchess of Marlborough. Godolphin also appears. Scenes on the Staffordshire border, near Leek, etc. [6s., Arrowsmith, Bristol.]

MANNING, Anne. The Old Chelsea Bun-house. [juvenile] 1866

A quiet little tale, with pictures of bygone society woven round scenes which Miss Manning knew and loved. [*Illustrated* by JELLICOE and RAILTON, 3s. 6d., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

BOWLES, Emily. Auriel Selwode. 1908

The Jacobite Court at St. Germain and the Court of Queen Anne at St. James's—the Queen herself, Wharton, and other notable figures appearing. The main story is quietly interesting, and relates to a scholar at his Oxford college and his rectory of Monk's Burnham, with his niece Auriel. [6s., Sands.]

1707–14. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. St. James's; or, The Court of Queen Anne. [juvenile] 1844

Marlborough plays a conspicuous part. [2s., Routledge (75c., Dutton, New York).]

1708. HINKSON, H. A. The Glory of War: a Story of the Days of Marlborough. 1912

Marlborough's campaign for some months before the battle of Oudenarde (which is fully described), and some subsequent events. Adheres closely to history, and gives accurate pictures of social life. The Duke of Marlborough, Eugène Prince of Savoy, the Prince of Nassau, Marshal Overkirk, the Duke of Burgundy, the Duke of Savoy, the Duc de Vendôme, Charles of Austria, Philip of France, and George of Hanover, afterwards George I of England, are among the characters. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1708–9. BREBNER, P. J. The White Gauntlet. 1912

Shows Marlborough and his Duchess at the zenith of their power, and endeavours to give a fairer view of their true character than is current in history. Queen Anne, Godolphin, St. John, and other historical people figure. Oudenarde and Malplaquet are described. [6s. ($1.50), Cassell.]

1703–10. HENTY, G. A. In the Irish Brigade. [juvenile] *see* p. 270

1708–12. POYNTER, H. May. A Fair Jacobite. [juvenile] 1903

The Stuarts in exile, St. Germain. The young lady alluded to is reader to the Princess Louise, sister of the Young Pretender. [2s. 6d., Nelson.]

1709. "WYNNE, May." Honour's Fetters. 1911

A French girl's adventures in England in search of her brother, confined as a prisoner of war in the King's House at Winchester. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

1709–10. KANE, F. Repton. 1911

Jacobite and Hanoverian intrigues in Queen Anne's reign; the vexed question of the interested—or disinterested—strategy of the Jesuits examined in the light of circumstantial evidence. Marlborough and Eugène figure at the battle of Malplaquet and the siege of Douay. [6s., Murray.]

1709–13. KEELING, Elsa d'Esterre. The Queen's Serf. 1898

Adventures in Kent and Florida. [6s., Unwin: o.p.]

1705–7. CARLETON, Captain George. Memoirs. *See* p. 376

1709–23. MARSHALL, Emma. Under the Dome of St. Paul's: a Story of Sir Christopher Wren's Days. [juvenile] 1898

A character-study that brings out the piety and disinterested energy of the great architect in the years of disappointment after his dismissal by the King. The incidents and characters are largely fictitious; but the streets and buildings of old London are well described. [5s., Seeley.]

GASKELL, Lady Catherine Milnes. Old Shropshire Life. 1904

Tales and legends of Much Wenlock and neighbouring halls and villages, from the beginning to the end of the 18th century, told in a homely style quite suited to young people; the racy dialect elucidated by a glossary. *Illustrated* with beautiful photographs of the actual places. [6s., Lane.]

MOORE, F. Frankfort. Sir Roger's Heir. 1905

A novel of manners, nearly all the characters of which are drawn from *The Spectator*—e.g. Will Wimble, Squire Quickset, Sir Roger de Coverley, Ephraim the Quaker, Captain Sentrey, Mistress Betty Arable, Biscuit, Tom Touchy, and Moll White. [2s., Hodder.]

1710–4. LEE, Albert. The Baronet in Corduroy. 1903

Opening chapters describe the brawling crowds in the streets of London when Sacheverell was being tried. Scenes also in rural England, and glimpses of Addison, Swift, Defoe, Steele, Harley, and others. Tells of the love of Lady Ellinor Froude for Sir Eustace Cely, who, being a gambler and a drunkard, descends to the lowest depths, and becomes in all reality a baronet in corduroy and an outcast. The plot is woven around an attempt to bring the Pretender back to England. Pictures of London life, high and low, the coffee-houses, the debtors' prison, and the condition of the masses. [6s., De La More Press; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

DODD, Julia C. R. In Kings' Houses: a Romance of the Days of Queen Anne. 1898

A charming picture of life at Windsor, drawing the Queen and her intimates with a sympathetic touch, and rendering the manners and atmosphere of the time with much art. [6s., Duckworth; $1.50, 50c., Page, Boston.]

BURCHELL, S. H. The Mistress of the Robes. 1905

The Court of Queen Anne, her Grace of Marlborough, and Mrs. Masham. [6s., Hurst.]

1712. ELLIS, Beth. Madame, Will you Walk? 1905

Stories of society. Historical personages—Viscount Bolingbroke, Mrs. Masham, and the Duchess of Marlborough. [6s., Blackwood.]

1712–5. HAYES, F. W. A Kent Squire. 1900

—— Gwynett of Thornhaugh [*sequel*]. 1900

1793–1808. —— The Shadow of a Throne [*sequel*]. *See* p. 283

These stories are really one continuous narrative, forming, with the third, a series somewhat on the lines of the d'Artagnan trilogy of Dumas. In these, the famous execution of Ambrose Gwynett for a murder never committed, and his coming to life again upon the gibbet, are connected with the intrigues and treacheries of the Duke of Marlborough, the remarkable tragedies in the household of Louis XIV, the abortive attempt of the Old Pretender to recover his father's throne, the terrible necromantic practices of the "Black Mass" in fashionable Paris, and an endless series of exciting adventures by flood and field. Almost all the English, French, and Dutch public men of the period figure in the narrative. [6s., Hutchinson.]

ADDISON, Joseph [1672–1719]. The Spectator. 1711–4

The Spectator contains many critical and satirical pictures of society, moral apologues, and character-sketches knit into a kind of memoir, such as that of Sir Roger de Coverley, all of which were important as aiding the development of the novel towards delineation of real life. [8 vols., 24s. n., Dent, 1897; ed. by G. A. AITKEN, 6 vols. (New Universal Lib.), ea. 1s. n., Routledge (ea. 50c., Dutton, New York); ed. by H. MORLEY, with good Index by WHEELER, 2s. 6d., Routledge ($1.50, Dutton, New York); Bohn's Lib., 3 vols., ea. 3s. 6d., Bell; ea. $1 n., Macmillan, New York; *Selections*, ed. by T. ARNOLD, 4s. 6d., Clar. Press, 1881; ed. by K. DEIGHTON, 2s. 6d. (40c.), Macmillan; ed. by H. EVANS, 2s., Blackie, 1897.]

RAYMOND, Walter. No Soul Above Money. 1899

Village life and character in the reign of Queen Anne. A tragic story of which the catastrophe is the murder of a brother, followed by a terrible expiation and unutterable sorrow for the bereaved mother. [6s., Longman.]

1712–23. WOODS, Margaret L. Esther Vanhomrigh. 1891

The love-story of Swift and "Vanessa" told anew; a careful social, biographical, and psychological study of 18th-century life, introducing, besides Swift, his friends Addison and Steele, Pope and Bolingbroke. [6s., Murray.]

1713–5. INNES, Norman. Parson Croft. 1907

Social life in England and France after the Peace of Utrecht. Scene, largely Devonshire. [6s., E. Nash.]

1714–5. FORSTER, R. H. A Jacobite Admiral. [juvenile] 1908

An escapade of young Jacobites on the Northumbrian coast, near Warkworth. [6s., Long.]

Scotland in the early Eighteenth Century

c. 1700. SCOTT, Sir Walter. The Pirate. 1821

Describes picturesquely the primitive inhabitants of Orkney and Shetland, the provost and citizens of Kirkwall and Stromness, and the udallers or landowners, with their quaint laws and customs, manners and superstitions. The story itself is based partly on the actual history of a pirate hanged in 1725; but otherwise history does not come in. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

1702–82. —— My Aunt Margaret's Mirror; The Tapestried Chamber, or, The Lady in the Sacque; and, The Death of the Laird's Jock. 1828

The mirror is a magic glass that discloses a husband's infidelity (period, 1702); the next is a ghost-story, with a castle in the west of England as scene (period, 1782); and the last an episode of Border strife—a valiant old warrior dies of shame at witnessing the defeat of his son and the loss of an ancient sword inherited from his ancestors (period, 1600). [See p. 14.]

c. 1710–40. FINDLATER, Jane Helen. A Daughter of Strife. 1897

A domestic story of gentlefolk in Fife. [6s., 1s. n., Methuen.]

1706. SCOTT, Sir Walter. The Black Dwarf. 1816

The hideous and misanthropic recluse, who is *deus ex machinâ* of this romance, was suggested by David Ritchie (*c.* 1740–1811), a native of Tweeddale, who was only three and a half feet high, and impressed Scott as gifted with necromantic powers. The depredations of freebooters, an abduction or two, and the abortive proceedings of the Jacobites in the years before the Rebellion of 1715, make up the romance. Scene, the Lowlands and the Border. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

1714–27. REIGN OF GEORGE I

1714–5. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. The Intriguer's Way. 1903

The attempt to assassinate George I on his journey from Hanover to assume the Crown of England. The hero, who rides to the Netherlands to prevent this, is implicated in the crime by the conspirators, the girl he loves is arrested on a *lettre-de-cachet*, and when they have escaped he is tried at the Old Bailey, but acquitted. [3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1714. GOODWIN, Maud W. Veronica Playfair. 1910

Life in George I's reign. Pope, Bolingbroke, Swift, Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, and Benjamin Franklin appear, and their actual words are woven into the dialogue. A stag-hunt in Somerset, life in London, at Pope's villa at Twickenham, and at Bath, where Beau Nash comes on the scene, are the main episodes. At Pope's villa the hero and heroine meet and are secretly married. [3s. 6d., Warne; $1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

c. 1715. LYTTON, Lord. Devereux. 1829

An historical novel in which Lord Bolingbroke figures prominently, and minor parts are taken by Steele, Addison, and Swift, Pope, Colonel Cleland (supposed original of Will Honeycomb), Beau Feilding ("Orlando" of *The Spectator*), Kneller, Colley Cibber, Richard Cromwell, Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, the Duke of Wharton, the Regent Orléans, Peter the Great, etc. [3s. 6d., 2s., Routledge ($1.50, $1, Dutton, New York).]

The 'Fifteen: (a) the Jacobite Rising in Scotland

1689–1716. ADAMS, H. C. In the 'Fifteen. [juvenile] 1893

A good boy's story of the Jacobites from the death of Claverhouse [Dundee] at Killiecrankie to the execution of the Earl of Derwentwater after the 1715 rebellion. [3s. 6d., Hodder: o.p.]

1715. ALLARDYCE, A. Balmoral. 1893

A romance of the '15, with Deeside, Balmoral, Lochnagar, and Dunnottar Castle, as scenes. In the picture of the mustering of the Jacobite clans before the march that ended in the battle of Sheriffmuir, the author shows a wide acquaintance with Highland genealogy and with local history. The daughter of the Farquhars, the old lairds of Balmoral, is the heroine, and the hero a representative of the London Jacobites; their elopement and flight over the hills is the most animated episode. [6s., Blackwood.]

GRANT, James. The Adventures of Rob Roy. 1848

A collection of thrilling anecdotes and traditions of the doughty cateran, with very little if any regular fiction. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1715. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Rob Roy. 1817

The scenes are laid in Northumberland, Glasgow, and the Highlands about Loch Lomond, just before the battles of Sheriffmuir and Preston. Jacobite intrigues among the English gentry have a good deal to do with the evolution of the story. A young Englishman unwittingly becomes mixed up with these affairs, has to escape into Scotland, and journeys into Rob Roy's territory in search of a missing document on which depends the credit of his father's firm. Diana Vernon is one of the most romantic and captivating of Scott's heroines; and among his humorous creations, the Bailie Nicol Jarvie and the canny gardener Andrew Fairservice rank high. Rob Roy plays an unobtrusive part in the action, and his wife, Helen MacGregor, comes on the scene in a more theatrical rôle, in a tragic encounter with the Saxon oppressor. The young hero subsequently joins the army which puts down the rebellion; but otherwise we see little of the main historical proceedings of the time. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

"TYTLER, Sarah." A Loyal Little Maid: the Story of Mar's Rebellion. [juvenile] 1899

[2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1715–*c.* 20. BALFOUR, Andrew. To Arms! 1898

The Jacobite rising defeated in Scotland at Sheriffmuir, and the subsequent years. The Old Pretender, or Chevalier de St. George, figures here. The early days of the Edinburgh School of Medicine come into the tale, the hero, a lowland Scot from the Border country, studying medicine at Edinburgh, and then getting involved in the political troubles. Twice kidnapped, he visits the horrible *oubliettes* of Paris and then the Bastille. Law of Lauriston, the financier, befriends him, and after various ups and downs he returns to England. An ancient Covenanting blade, a kind of Dugald Dalgetty, is full of historical reminiscence. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Page, Boston.]

1715. DILL, Bessie. The Silver Glen: a Story of the Rebellion of 1715. 1909

Based on letters by Lady Erskine of Alva which have been preserved among the family papers of the late Mr. Erskine Murray. A long, straightforward story, well depicting the world of that period troubled by intrigues of Jacobite and Hanoverian, and presenting the character of the Old Pretender in a favourable light. [6s., Digby & Long.]

FERGUSSON, R. MENZIES-. The Silver Shoe-Buckle: a Tale of the '15. 1909

A short story of the Ochils, suggested to the historian and topographer who writes it by the discovery of an old silver shoe-buckle; with historical and topographical notes. [3s. 6d. n., Digby & Long.]

The 'Fifteen: (b) the Jacobite Rising in England

AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. Preston Fight. 1877

The Jacobite rebellion in the north of England, related in a painstaking manner in conjunction with a conventional love-plot, of which Lord Derwentwater is the central figure. A characteristic example of Ainsworth's later works. [2s., Routledge (75c., Dutton, New York).]

ALEXANDER, Mrs. The Heritage of Langdale. 1877

London and the southern counties, Jacobite plots, etc. [3s. 6d., Hutchinson.]

1715. ANDREWS, Marion. Sylvia's Romance. 1900

A romance of the road, Jacobite plots, and the battle of Preston. [1s., Gardner (40c., Young, New York).]

BESANT, Walter. Dorothy Forster. 1884

The domestic history of the Forsters of Bamborough Castle during the unquiet years of Jacobite intrigue which culminated in the fatal rising of 1715, of which the autobiographer's brother was the general. Dorothy tells her own story in a garrulous fashion, giving intimate views of life among the gentry of Northumberland, portraying the characters of the chivalrous Earl of Derwentwater, whom she loved and refused on the score of religion, of her self-indulgent brother, and of several fictitious characters, such as the humorous and pathetic Mr. Hilyard. The tragic narrative of the rebellion leads the reader at length up to London, into Georgian society, and into Newgate and the Tower. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto.]

1715. FENN, G. Manville. In Honour's Cause: a Tale of the Days of George. [juvenile] 1896

Life of a page at Court, the Jacobite rising and the battle of Preston, an attempt to rescue prisoners in the streets of London, and an escape from the Tower. [5s., Partridge.]

FINDLAY, J. T. A Deal with the King: a Tale of the Period of the Jacobite Rebellion of 1715. 1901

[6s., Digby & Long.]

1715. FORSTER, R. H. Strained Allegiance. 1905

Adventures among the Jacobites in Northumberland; local colour the strong point. The hero is a Whig and loves a fair Jacobite. [6s., Long.]

GRANT, James. Lucy Arden. 1859

A complete narrative of the events, with racy character-sketches of the Jacobite leaders and the more prominent of the rank and file. The hero gets implicated in the rising, and serves to the end, but escapes punishment, and wins the heroine of the love-story running along with the historical narrative. Grant shows much irresponsible originality in making out "General" Forster to be a good-natured debauchee, whose fondness for women nearly led to his capture by the enemy. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

LEE, Percy T. A Northumbrian Rebel: a Romance of the Jacobite Rising of 1715. 1911

[2s. 6d., Pilgrim Press.]

1715. MOORE, Dorothea. Under the Wolf's Fell: a Story of the 'Fifteen. [juvenile] 1911

The romance of a foundling who proves to be of Stuart blood, and is made a tool by Jacobite plotters. Scenes, Wolf's Deeping in Cumberland, Preston, London, and Liverpool. George I, Prince James Francis Stuart, Robert Walpole, Lord Derwentwater, General Forster, Charles Wogan, etc., come into the tale. [5s., Partridge.]

NORWAY, George. Duance Pendray: a Story of Jacobite Times in Cornwall. [juvenile] 1901

[3s. 6d., Jarrold.]

PEASE, Howard. The Burning Cresset. 1908

The Jacobite rising of Lord Derwentwater, who is the chief figure. His younger brother Charles Ratcliffe, the Captain-General Thomas Forster, " Mad Jack Hall " of Otterburn, and other Northumbrian squires, Brigadier MacIntosh, Lord Kenmure, Lord Charles Murray, and other Scots, are historical. [6s., Constable.]

1714–7. MARSHALL, Emma. An Escape from the Tower: a Story of the Jacobite Rising. [juvenile] 1896

The history of Winifrede, Countess of Nithsdale, and her heroic rescue of the Earl from the Tower of London. [3s. 6d., Seeley ($1.25, Macmillan).]

1715–9. MASON, A. E. W., and Andrew LANG. Parson Kelly. 1900

The intrigues that followed the Jacobite rebellion of 1715 provide the external motives of this novel, which is really a comedy of manners, with fine ladies and their lovers, as well as conspirators, for the dramatis personæ. Many are historical characters, e.g. Kelly's accomplice Wogan and Lady Mary Wortley Montagu; but the chief personage, the witty and coquettish Lady Oxford, is purely fictitious. [3s. 6d. ($1.50), Longman.]

The Jacobites after the 'Fifteen and the Attempt of 1719

1699–1719. CAREY, Wymond. Monsieur Martin: a Romance of the Great Swedish War. 1902

Scenes, Sweden, England, France. [6s., Blackwood.]

1716–9. —— For the White Rose [*sequel*]. 1903

The English and Continental Jacobites; their intrigues with Alberoni and other statesmen all over Europe, and their attempts in Scotland, with their defeat in Glenshiel (1719). Monsieur Martin comes on the scene again, when it has shifted to the camp of Charles XII of Sweden. [6s., Blackwood.]

1719. POYNTER, H. May. Madamscourt: Adventures of a Fugitive Princess. [juvenile] 1901

The flight of Princess Clementina Sobieska from Innsbruck to be married by proxy at Bologna to the Old Pretender, James Francis Stuart, as set forth in a pamphlet, *Female Fortitude* (1722), stated to be written by Charles Wogan, who planned and assisted her escape. Captain Misset and his wife are believed to be historical; the girlhood of the latter in Cheshire and at Oxford fills the first part of the book. [1s. 6d. (Soc.), Nelson.]

McCARTHY, J. H. The King over the Water; or, The Marriage of Mr. Melancholy. 1911

The Old Pretender, Clementina Sobieska, and Wogan. [6s., Hurst; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1720. MASON, A. E. W. Clementina. 1901

Both in matter and spirit a particularly close imitation of Dumas. Princess Clementina Sobieska is the bride-elect of the Old Pretender; and the chivalrous Irishman Wogan, who with his three comrades revives immortal memories, loving her himself has to further the marriage in spite of perilous obstacles. On this situation a thrilling romance is based, full of theatrical vigour, the end very painful. The author does not aim much at historical accuracy, but draws a disenchanting portrait of the ruined James Stuart. [6s., 2s. n., Methuen; $1.50, Stokes, New York.]

1719–20. DEANE, Mary. The Rose-Spinner. 1904

Life in town and country—the Gloucestershire Cotswolds and London. Interest divided between the abortive Jacobite outbreak of 1719 and the panic caused by the South Sea Bubble. [6s., Murray.]

ROBERTS, Theodore. Captain Love: the History of a most Romantic Event in the Life of an English Gentleman during the Reign of His Majesty George the First; Containing Incidents of Courtship and Danger as Related in the Chronicles of the Period and now set down in Print. 1908

Gamblers and highwaymen. [$1.50, Page, Boston.]

1717–47. COLERIDGE, Christabel. Lady Betty. [juvenile] 1869

A domestic story after the manner of Miss Thackeray (Lady Ritchie). The Jacobites come into the tale. [5s., Warne: o.p.]

1718. CHAMPION DE CRESPIGNY, Mrs. P. The Rose Brocade. 1905

A costume-novel of George I's time and the Court at Leicester House, the Prince and Princess of Wales figuring prominently. The heroine, a maid-of-honour to the Princess, goes through a form of marriage with a highwayman, and this turns out to be genuine and binding. [6s., Nash.]

DEFOE, Daniel [1663–1731]. Robinson Crusoe. 1719

Founded on the actual experiences of Alexander Selkirk, cast away on an uninhabited island. A minutely circumstantial account of his shipwreck and escape, and the methodical industry whereby the solitary makes himself a comfortable home. A book that has been a model for realistic romances ever since. [Ed. by H. KINGSLEY (Globe Edn.), 3s. 6d., Macmillan, 1879; ed. by J. W. CLARK (Golden Treasury Series), 2s. 6d. n. ($1), Macmillan, 1868; 2s. 6d., Sands, 1899; ed. by G. A. AITKEN, 3 vols., 7s. 6d. n., Dent; $3, Macmillan, New York, 1895–6.]

—— Life, Adventures, and Piracies of Captain Singleton. 1720

An excellent example of Defoe's pseudo-history and pseudo-biography, which pretended to be authentic, and were perfectly faithful accounts of contemporary life. The boy Singleton was kidnapped and sold to gipsies. Later he headed a band of mutineers, who crossed Africa from Madagascar. This part is made up from authentic tales of travellers, and the detailed account of the interior has not been discredited. His career as a pirate follows, where a singular character, William the Quaker, comes in. [2s. 6d. n., Dent; $1, Macmillan, New York, 1895.]

—— The Fortunes and Misfortunes of Moll Flanders. 1722

Real life in all its details; far from reticent as a story. Married five times, Moll is bigamist, harlot, thief—a complicated character, "strangely mixed compound of craft and impulse, selfishness and generosity—in short, a thoroughly bad woman, made bad by circumstances."—*Minto*. [Ed. by G. A. AITKEN, 2 vols., 5s. n., Dent; $2, Macmillan, New York, 1895; with *Roxana*, ed. by E. A. BAKER (Early Novelists), 6s., Routledge, 1906.]

—— Life and Adventures of Colonel Jacque. 1722

A pendant to *Moll Flanders* as a view of shady life, this biography of a convict has frequently been reprinted among accounts of genuine highwaymen. By birth a gentleman, the hero fell among depraved people, was brought up to be a thief, and after a life of rascality was kidnapped and sent to the plantations. [2s. 6d. n., Dent; $1, Macmillan, New York, 1895; 3s. 6d., Bell.]

—— The Fortunate Mistress, Lady Roxana. 1724

Another narrative of moral corruption by means for which the subject is not responsible—the life of a courtesan who lives among the upper classes. The beautiful daughter of French parents, she marries a fool who levants, and then goes to the bad through poverty. She gains wealth by wily scheming; but in the end is disgraced, and dies in gaol. [2 vols., 5s. n., Dent; $2, Macmillan, New York, 1895, with *Moll Flanders* (see above).]

1714–20. BARMBY, Beatrice H. The Gods are Just. 1904

A man thinks he has murdered his cousin, whose titles and wife he inherits, but the dead man reappears. A rather dull and mechanical study of motive and character, at the time of the South Sea Bubble, with hardly a touch of historical colour. [6s., Duckworth.]

1720. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. The South Sea Bubble: a Tale of the Year 1720. 1868

[3s. 6d., Routledge: o.p.]

RAYMOND, Walter. Jacob and John. 1905

Portraiture of village life in Somerset at the time of the South Sea Bubble, by one who knows and loves the west of England rustic, and interprets his humours successfully. A tender love-tale, and a youth's adventures as a captive of Sallee rovers. [6s., Hodder.]

"TYTLER, Sarah." In Clarissa's Day. [juvenile] 1903

Scenes, Oxford and London; among the historical personages introduced are Sarah Duchess of Marlborough and her husband, Sir Robert Walpole, Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, Pope, the Misses Blount, Caroline of Anspach, and Prince George (II). [6s., Chatto.]

—— The Courtship of Sarah. [juvenile] 1902

Dissenting life in the provinces early in the eighteenth century—a domestic story. [6s., Long.]

1721. SABATINI, Rafael. The Lion's Skin. 1911

Scene laid in London after the bursting of the South Sea Bubble and at the time of Atterbury's plottings. The Duke of Wharton is prominent. [2s. n., Stanley Paul; $1.25 n., Appleton, New York.]

1703–24. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. Jack Sheppard. 1839

A tale of criminal life more realistic, less romantic, than *Rookwood* (see p. 107), (Jack Sheppard was hanged in 1724). An idealization of roguery that, like Lytton's *Paul Clifford*, has been frequently condemned for immoral tendency. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York); original *illustrated* edn., 8vo, 5s., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

1725–46. "PRIOR, James." Fortuna Chance. 1910

Story culminates 1745–6. Describes the life of a remote country district on the western border of Sherwood Forest, and how it was affected by the larger happenings of the outside world, e.g. the Methodist revival, the persecution of Papists, and particularly Charles Edward's descent upon Derby. The hero is too late to join the Prince, but has many adventures in Notts, Derbyshire, and Yorks, finally being tried for murder and treason at Nottingham. Important historical events are left alone, and the only historical personages who come on the stage are William, Lord Byron, great-uncle of the poet, his cousin William Chaworth, and the Duke of Devonshire of that time. [6s., Constable.]

1709–27. BRADDON, Mary E. Mohawks. 1886

London in the days of Bolingbroke and Walpole; chiefly in the years 1726–7. [2s. 6d., Simpkin.]

Ireland in the earlier half of the Eighteenth Century

c. 1715. WEYMAN, Stanley. The Wild Geese. 1908

The "Wild Geese" are a set of lawless, half-savage people, smugglers, etc., on the wild west coast of Kerry. Exciting adventures, but an unhistorical picture of the times. [6s., 2s. n., Hodder; $1.50, Doubleday, New York.]

EDGEWORTH, Maria. Castle Rackrent. 1800

Annals of an Irish house; a picture of the broken-down gentry by one who had lived among them; in form a succession of character-portraits (e.g. Sir Condy and the other squireens), and anecdotes of boisterous, irresponsible life, put into the mouth of an old servitor who is an original. [(Ariel Booklets), 75c. (1s. 6d. n.), 32mo, Putnam, 1906; with *The Absentee, illustrated* by Chris. HAMMOND, 3s. 6d. ($1.50), Macmillan, 1895; 1898 Pocket Edn., 2s. n. (80c.), 1903.]

c. 1745. KEIGHTLEY, S. R. The Last Recruit of Clare's. [juvenile] *see* p. 274

"WYNNE, May." For the Sake of Charles the Rover. 1909

A story of Cork and the celebrated Morty Oge, a zealous adherent of Prince Charlie, just after the 'Forty-five. The chief events of Morty's adventurous life, including the manslaughter of Ruxley and the vengeance of Ruxley's widow. [6s., Greening; $1.50, Fenno, New York.]

1745–52. CARLETON, William. Willie Reilly and his Dear Colleen Bawn. 1855

Founded on a popular legend of Lough Key, a view of Ireland in the days when the priests were persecuted and hunted. Less realism and more romance than usual with Carleton. [6d. (40c.), Routledge; with intro. by E. A. BAKER (Half-forgotten Books), 2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York), 1904.]

1727–60. REIGN OF GEORGE II

1726–*c.* 40. READE, Charles. The Wandering Heir: a Matter-of-fact Romance. 1872

Conventional melodrama (suggested by the Tichborne trial) with no true relation to history; love, a young heir enticed aboard ship, the plantations, etc. Reade was accused of plagiarizing from Swift's *Journal of a Modern Lady*. [3s. 6d., Chatto.]

1732. WATSON, H. B. MARRIOTT-. The House Divided. 1901

A novel of social life in London, at Court, and in the country; duelling, kidnapping, and other plot business ending in a surprise. [6s. ($1.50), Harper.]

Scotland between the 'Fifteen and the 'Forty-five (1715–45)

1715–45. STEUART, Catherine. By Allan Water: Story of an Old House. 1901

Fiction in a very narrow sense. In the guise of a novel, Miss Steuart relates the history of a family living in a change-house near Stirling, where Jacobites and adherents of King George meet and talk politics. The affairs of both the '15 and the '45 are dealt with from this point of view, and the real condition of the people has a good deal of light thrown on it. Though it claims descent from royal Stuarts, the last generation is loyal to the Hanoverian dynasty. [5s., Elliot, Edinburgh.]

c. 1720–30. CROCKETT, S. R. The Raiders: being Some Passages in the Life of John Faa, Lord and Earl of Little Egypt. 1893

—— The Dark o' the Moon: being certain further Histories of the Folk called "Raiders" [*sequel*]. 1902

Exciting tales of fighting and smuggling about Solway Moss and the Border—the adventures of the young laird of Rathan in the days after the Great Killing. Moss-troopers, smugglers, and gipsies provide copious adventure and gruesome incident; and there is harrowing pathos in the episode of Willie, the child-martyr, and his mother. The local interest is, as usual with Crockett, considerable and really important. [(1) 1s. n., Unwin; $1.50, Macmillan, New York; (2) 6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1730. PINKERTON, Thomas A. Blue Bonnets Up. 1901

A good yarn of the time when the career of the Old Pretender was ended and the Young Pretender was becoming the rallying-point for Jacobite movements. [6s., Long.]

1736. SCOTT, Sir Walter. The Heart of Midlothian. 1818

Opens with an account of the Porteous Riots in Edinburgh; but the story is concerned principally with the misfortunes of a peasant girl, Effie Deans, indicted for the murder of her illegitimate child, and with the great heroism of her sister Jeanie, the noblest of Scott's heroines, whose prototype was a certain Helen Walker that actually walked from Edinburgh to London, as Jeanie does, to obtain her sister's pardon. This pathetic tale is one of those stories that give such faithful and kindly pictures of humble life in Scotland, belonging to a time which had hardly gone by when Scott, in his younger days, was associating with the small farmers, drovers, and other rustic inhabitants of the Lowlands. The crazy Madge Wildfire is another of those wild, grotesque women, of whom Meg Merrilies is the most famous. Among the historical characters introduced are George II's wife Queen Caroline, the Duke of Argyle, and Captain Porteous. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

NIVEN, Frederick. Dead-Men's Bells. [juvenile] 1912

A boy's adventures in the Highlands and on the West Coast—good sea episodes. [6s., Martin Secker.]

c. 1735–60. OLIPHANT, Mrs. Margaret Oliphant. Katie Stewart: a True Story. 1856

A romantic story of Fifeshire connected with events of the '45, but not historical though the Young Chevalier is introduced. [3s. 6d., 2s. 6d., Blackwood.]

1739–45. MACKENZIE, W. C. The Lady of Hirta. 1905

The abduction of Lady Grange, kinswoman of the Earl of Mar, and wife of the intriguing Lord Grange (1732–9), and the search for her among the Hebrides. She has been reported dead, and is kept a prisoner in order to prevent the disclosure of Jacobite secrets. Lord Lovat, Duncan Forbes of Culloden, etc., appear. [6s., Gardner, Paisley.]

1745. BARR, Amelia E. Thyra Varrick: a Love Story. [juvenile] 1904

The best part deals with Kirkwall and the Shetland Isles, and brings in a beautiful Norse heroine and her father, a fine old mariner. Time of the '45 rebellion. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Taylor, New York.]

1733–49. PORTER, Jane. Sir Edward Seymour's Narrative of his Shipwreck and Consequent Discovery of Certain Islands in the Caribbean Sea, with a Detail of many Extraordinary and highly Interesting Events in his Life from 1733 to 1749, as written in his own Diary; edited by Jane PORTER. 1832

A Defoe-like narrative as laboriously authenticated with dates and circumstantial evidence as *Robinson Crusoe*, which was for a while accepted as an official record of facts. Miss Porter never would admit that it was solely her work. [With pref. by W. H. G. KINGSTON, Routledge, 1883: o.p.]

1705–39. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. Rookwood. 1834

A Gothic romance, utilizing the career of Dick Turpin the highwayman (executed 1739); the story of his famous ride to York probably applies more accurately to Swift Dick Nevinson (1676). [1s. 6d., 2s., Routledge (75c., Dutton, New York); original *Illustrated* edn., 8vo, 5s., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York), 1910.]

1739. "WYNNE, May." Mistress Cynthia. 1910

Jacobite plots with France and Spain. Sir Robert Walpole figures. [6s., Greening.]

FRANCIS, Marian. Where Honour Leads. 1902

Pleasant sketches of family life, with a glance at the Jacobites. [6s., Hutchinson: o.p.]

1739. BADRICK, F. C. Peckover's Mill: a Story of the Great Frost. [juvenile] 1890

About a Jacobite conspiracy in Rye and Winchelsea. [2s. 6d., Nat. Soc. ($1, Whittaker, New York.]

1721–45. BRAY, Anna E. Hartland Forest: A Legend of North Devon. 1871

One of her romances of the west (Devon and Cornwall), founded on local antiquities, legends, and family records, suggested by Southey. This opens with a tragic domestic episode at Exeter in 1721, and goes on to the time of the '45 rebellion. Chief scene, Hartland in North Devon. [3s. 6d., Chapman, 1884.]

The Wesleys, Whitefield, and the Methodist Revival

1723–1803. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. Hetty Wesley. 1903

Tries to combine fiction and biography. Hetty, the most gifted sister of the Wesleys, was betrayed by a lover, and expiated her fall by marrying a clown—at least that is Q.'s interpretation. He argues that the harsh Puritanism of her father, whose unbending character is finely dramatized, contributed to her disaster. [6s., Harper; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

BRADDON, M. E. The Infidel: a Story of the Great Revival. 1900

Manners and morals of George II's reign. A heroine of obscure birth, a Voltairean by education, marries a peer on his death-bed, and keeps true to his memory in spite of affection for a young kinsman. She is strongly influenced by the preaching of Whitefield and Wesley, and devotes her latter life to good works. The general picture of the Methodist Revival is drawn with sympathy and care. [6s., Simpkin.]

BONE, Florence. The Morning of To-day. 1907

The North Riding; Jacobites, Methodists; John Wesley preaching; peasants, gentlefolk, old-fashioned clergymen, Oxford undergraduates, etc., with a love-story. [$1.25, Eaton & Mains, New York.]

1735–46. BETT, Henry. The Watch Night. 1912

A story of adventure (chiefly in 1744–6), supposed to be told by a convert to Methodism, who goes with John Wesley to Newcastle as a lay-preacher, gets involved in Jacobite plots, and taken to Holland and Germany. A visit to the Moravians is described. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

"ACKWORTH, John." The Coming of the Preachers. 1901

The coming of Methodism into the coarse, unspiritual life of a north-country village, the persecution it meets with, and the growth of religion among the better minds in response to John and Charles Wesley's preaching. [6s., Hodder.]

SMITH, Sheila KAYE-. Starbrace. 1909

The young Starbrace, offspring of an aristocratic father by a *mésalliance*, is forced to work as an agricultural labourer. Scenes, largely Sussex, especially Rye, and, later, Scotland, Prestonpans, etc. [6s., Bell; $1.50 n., Macmillan, New York.]

1744–6. ORMEROD, Frank. The Two-handed Sword. 1909

The Jacobite troubles and the Methodist Revival. Scene, Rochdale, Lancashire. [6s., Simpkin; and J. & P. Macdonald, Rochdale.]

1745. RHYS, Ernest. The Man at Odds. 1904

Smugglers, pirates, and detectives of Lundy and the Bristol Channel. A bibulous East India skipper of the Bristol Trading Company elects himself king of Lundy. Disconnected, but has the right romantic atmosphere. Touches on the Methodist Revival in Wales. [6s., Hurst.]

1745–50. CHARLES, Elizabeth. Diary of Mrs. Kitty Trevelyan: a Story of the times of Whitefield and the Wesleys. 1864

An admirable domestic chronicle of a Cornish family in the genre made classical by Anne Manning, giving a life-like rendering of manners and moral and religious feeling at the time of the revival. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

1748. BARR, Amelia E. Bernicia. 1894

A study of the hopes and disappointments, the social and political forces, of the period that followed the Jacobite outbreak of 1745. The great Methodist Revival takes a prominent place in the story, and Whitefield is introduced. [$1.25, Dodd & Mead, New York; 2s., Pearson; 1s. n., Melrose.]

MOORE, F. Frankfort. The Messenger (*The Love that Prevailed*). 1907

A fine portrayal of John Wesley as lover, and an impressive account of his preaching and his profoundly religious character. [6s., Hodder; $1.50, Cupples, New York.]

HOCKING, S. K. The Strange Adventures of Israel Pendray. 1899

A story of Cornish people in Wesley's times—a mixture of sensationalism, sentiment, and religious teaching, and a fair specimen of this author's didactic fiction. [3s. 6d., Warne.]

HOCKING, Joseph. The Birthright. 1897

Times of Wesley in Cornwall; smugglers, witches, and similarly exciting matters. [3s. 6d., Bowden; $1.25, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1758. PATTON, J. B. The Eveshams. 1902

A tragic story of a conjugal rupture, Lord Falthorpe quarrelling with his wife because she takes to Methodism. [6s., Hurst.]

COBB, J. F. The Watchers on the Longships. [juvenile] 1878

A tale of the Cornish coast, and particularly of the Longships Lighthouse, in the days of Wesley. [3s. 6d., Wells Gardner.]

Bath at the time of Beau Nash

AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. Beau Nash. 1880

One of his workman-like reconstructions of the past—the manners, fashions, ceremonies, frivolities, vices, and dissipations of the Spa, in the heyday of its prestige. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1745. ELLIS, Beth. The Moon of Bath (*The Fair Moon of Bath*). 1907

Jacobite conspiracy in Bath. A lover is mistaken by the Tory fashionables for a Whig spy: Beau Nash figures. [6s., Blackwood; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

c. 1750–60. CASTLE, Agnes and Egerton. The Bath Comedy. 1900

Gay and witty social farce, laid in fashionable Bath under the Beau Nash régime (dates left purposely obscure because actual people and incidents are said to be implicated); the characters: a jealous husband, a doting wife, and a dashing widow, who intervenes disastrously to reconcile the two and so starts a complicated train of misadventures, which in a day or two end farcically and happily. [3s. 6d., Macmillan; $1.50, Stokes, New York.]

—— Incomparable Bellairs [*sequel*]. 1904

Seven further episodes in which that impersonation of the gay, elegant, artificial eighteenth century, Mistress Kitty Bellairs, is reintroduced as heroine. Scenes, Bath or the Bath Road. Romantic comedy, reproducing the atmosphere of the time by the conventional stage-methods. [6s., Chapman & Hall; $1.50, Stokes, New York.]

GRAVES, or GREAVES, Richard. The Spiritual Quixote; or, The Summer's Ramble of Mr. Geoffry Wildgoose: a comic Romance. 1772

A clumsy satire on the *Don Quixote* plan, the young Oxonian Wildgoose adopting Methodism and perambulating Gloucestershire and Somerset with his trusty Sancho, Jeremiah Tugwell the cobbler. Episodes in the conventional novelistic style are tacked on, and there are interesting denunciations of contemporary follies in manners and dress. [o.p.]

CASTLE, Agnes and Egerton. French Nan. 1905

A comedy of character and manners, in the genre of *Incomparable Bellairs*, with a *Taming of the Shrew* motive. Scene, Georgian London. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

—— Love Gilds the Scene, and Women Guide the Plot. 1912

Incomparable Bellairs and her Irish husband again occupy the stage. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

"HARROD, Frances." The Taming of the Brute. 1905

A quixotic young lady undertakes to civilize an uncouth and degraded cousin, living among peasants in a remote corner of Wales. Fancy-dress scenes in the Pump Room at Bath. [6s., Methuen.]

MEREDITH, George. The Tale of Chloe. 1895

A compact little drama of a woman's act of self-immolation, occurring in the brilliant world of fine ladies and beaux savagely caricatured in Smollett's *Humphry Clinker*. [3s. 6d. n., 2s. 6d. n. (with other stories), Constable.]

TARKINGTON, Booth. Monsieur Beaucaire. 1901

A little drama of intrigue, laid in Bath during the Beau Nash régime. Complications arise from a French nobleman's masquerading as a barber and falling in love with an aristocratic Englishwoman. [6s., Murray; $1.25, McClure, New York.]

WARE, Mrs. Hibbert. The King of Bath; or, Life at a Spa. 1879

A slight study of manners at the 18th-century Spa, and of the character and career of Beau Nash (d. 1761). [2 vols., 21s., Skeet: o.p.]

DILL, Bessie. My Lady Nan. 1907

A novel of manners. Scenes, Gloucestershire, Dieppe, and Bath, late in the 18th century. [6s., Hurst.]

1747–65. WINGFIELD, Hon. Lewis Strange. Lady Grizel: an Impression of a Momentous Epoch. 1877

Bath in the days of the Earl of Chatham. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Bentley: o.p.]

RICHARDSON, Samuel [1689–1761]. Pamela; or, Virtue Rewarded. 1740–2

—— Clarissa Harlowe; or, The History of a Young Lady. 1748

—— The History of Sir Charles Grandison, Bart. 1753

Though the main interest of these famous novels is something else than portraiture of the life, customs, and manners of the time, they do this, of course, far better than any professed historical novel ever succeeded in doing, and on their truth in this respect depends no small part of their greatness. [Richardson's *Works*, 20 vols., ea. 2s. 6d., Chapman & Hall; ea. novel 2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

FIELDING, Henry [1707–54]. The Adventures of Joseph Andrews. 1742

Originated as a parody of Richardson's *Pamela*—high and low life in a series of comic episodes. A faithful portrayal of contemporary life in the country. [Ed. by SAINTSBURY, 5s. n., Dent; $2, Macmillan, New York, 1893; 3s. 6d. (Bohn's Lib.), Bell ($1 n., Macmillan, New York); 5s., 2s., Routledge ($1.50, $1, Dutton, New York).]

—— History of the Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild, the Great. 1743

The nefarious career of a noted thief-taker hanged at Tyburn in 1725. Sustained irony, repellent in subject and purely intellectual in its interest, as a parable that mere greatness divorced from goodness differs not essentially from great villainy. [This and the *Journey from this World to the Next* appeared in the *Miscellanies*, 3 vols., 1743. *Miscellanies*, ed. by SAINTSBURY, 2 vols., 5s. n., Dent; $2 n., Macmillan, New York, 1893; 5s., Routledge; $2, Dutton, New York.]

BESANT, Walter. The World went very well then. 1887
Adventure, war with the French, and love. Scenes chiefly at Deptford, on the Thames, and shipboard. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto; $1.25, Harper, New York.]

FENN, G. Manville. Ned Leger: the Adventures of a Middy on the Spanish Main. [juvenile] 1899
Naval warfare with French and Spaniards in the West Indies. [5s., S.P.C.K.]

1742. STEPHENS, R. N., and G. H. WESTLEY. Clementina's Highwayman. 1907
A young sport, for a wager, turns highwayman, and has the luck to rescue the charming Clementina from a wealthy old scamp. An exceedingly graphic picture of the manners and habits of town and country, especially of the world of gaming and masquerading, tobymen and reckless gallants. Tom King and Dick Turpin, whose testimony is adduced to support the statement that gentlemen often took to the road, really belong to the most sordid class of road thieves. Notes elucidate many details and bear witness to studious research on the period. [6s., Hurst; $1.50, Page, Boston.]

1742. WEYMAN, Stanley. Sophia. 1900
A romance of intrigue and social comedy in London and Sussex. The wayward hoyden Sophia is nearly ruined at the hands of an Irish adventurer, and saved by the hero, another of the author's middle-aged gentlemen who, after many vicissitudes, win the heroine's love by sheer force of integrity and courage. [2s. n., Smith & Elder.]

1742–59. MARSHALL, Emma. The Master of the Musicians: a Story of Handel's Days. [juvenile] 1895
[5s., Seeley; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

c. 1744. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. The Miser's Daughter. 1842
A lurid, thoroughly Radcliffian story, written to show the evils of avarice. The life of the coffee-houses, of Ranelagh and Vauxhall, the floating Folly of the Thames, a Jacobite conspiracy, etc., are well depicted in the course of a young man's adventures about town. [2s., 1s. 6d., Routledge; 75c., Dutton, New York; *original illustrated* edn., 8vo, 5s., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

1745. ROWSELL, Mary C. Dick of Temple Bar. [juvenile] 1900
Dick, a clerk in Child's Bank, saves the bank from robbery. Pope and Bolingbroke appear. [1s. 6d., Nister: o.p.]

1745. LOVER, Samuel. Treasure Trove; or, He would be a Gentleman. 1844
Adventures in the Irish Brigade (in the French service) and as a follower of the Young Pretender in the 'Forty-five, in Belgium at the battle of Fontenoy, and in Scotland. A stagy story, perfunctorily historical. [With Crit. Intro. by D. J. O'DONOGHUE, 3s. 6d., Constable, 1899; $1 n., Little & Brown, Boston.]

FIELDING, H. Tom Jones: the History of a Foundling. 1749
Life in country and town in 1745, with only a passing reference to the historical events of that year. A great crowd of characters of all sorts and conditions, from the squirearchy and the rakes and fashionable women of London down to the domestic servants and even gipsies and tinkers. [Ed. by SAINTSBURY, 4 vols., 10s. n., Dent; $4, Macmillan, New York, 1893; 2 vols. (Bohn's Lib.), 7s., Bell; $2 n., Macmillan, New York; 2 vols., 10s., 1 vol., 5s., 2s., Routledge; $4, $1, Dutton, New York; 2s., Sands, 1897; 2 vols. (Lib. of Eng. Classics), 7s. n.; $3, Macmillan, 1900. Adapted for family reading by his great-granddaughter, J. E. FIELDING, 6s., Sonnenschein, 1896.]

—— Amelia. 1751
A realistic drawing of society, with its licentious pleasures, crimes, and prisons. The story of a married pair engaged in a severe struggle with adversity. The satire attacks chiefly the ill working of the English laws, which often favour the rogues and ruin innocent people. Fielding had been a London magistrate; hence his knowledge of shady life, of Newgate, etc. [Ed. by SAINTSBURY, 3 vols., 7s. 6d. n., Dent; $3, Macmillan, New York, 1893; 5s. (Bohn's Lib.), Bell; $1.50 n., Macmillan, New York; 5s., 2s., Routledge ($2, $1, Dutton, New York).]

The Jacobite Rebellion of 1745

1728–47. HENTY, G. A. Bonnie Prince Charlie. [juvenile] 1887

Battles of Dettingen, Fontenoy, Prestonpans, and Culloden. [6s., Blackie; $2, Scribner, New York.]

1745–6. LEIGHTON, Robert. The Kidnapped Regiment. [juvenile] 1911

An English war brig is captured by a French ship and taken to Nantes, where a band of Jacobites appropriates her, headed by Prince Charles Edward, then preparing for his expedition. The boy hero accompanies the expedition and is present at Culloden. [3s. 6d., Pilgrim Press.]

WATT, Lauchlan Maclean. Edragil, 1745. 1907

The West coast of Scotland and the Isles at the time of the Young Pretender's landing, and his subsequent hiding and escape. A Macdonald lad is persecuted by his kinsman who is in the pay of the Government. [3s. 6d., Hodder.]

SCOTT, Sir Walter. Waverley; or, 'Tis Sixty Years Since. 1814

First of his great series of novels. Begun by Scott in 1805, then laid aside, and in 1814 taken up and finished in three weeks. Opens in Scotland just before the outbreak, with scenes of Lowland life at the home of the jocular Baron of Bradwardine; then the hero makes an excursion into the disaffected Highlands, and is soon plunged into the Jacobite movement. A memorable scene is the famous Holyrood ball, where he makes his allegiance to the Young Pretender. Waverley fights with credit at Prestonpans, accompanies the Highland army in their march to Derby, and returns to Scotland after Culloden. A tragic and moving episode is the trial and death of the gallant Highland chief beside whom Waverley has fought during the campaign. His own lot is happier, for he marries the baron's daughter, and restores the glory of the Bradwardines. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

1745–6. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. A Hero of the Highlands. [juvenile] 1902

The hero is an English adherent of Prince Charles Edward Stuart. [5s., Nelson: o.p.]

1745–6. "MONTGOMERY, K. L." Colonel Kate. 1908

Kate Bristow, offering her hand to whoso will secure a property in the Stuart cause, is confronted by three suitors, of whom two are the Master of Lovat and his notorious father Simon Fraser. Kate's resolve to raise her clan for Prince Charlie, Hanoverian husband notwithstanding, is based on the history of Anne MacIntosh, the heroine of Moy House, Inverness. Begins in the well-known Miss Micky Murray's dancing-rooms in Old Edinburgh and ends at Culloden, and is largely founded on Lord Lovat's scheming policy to hold the balance between the rival parties for his own advantage. The description of life at his house at Beauly and the burning thereof by Cumberland's soldiers owes nothing to fiction. [6s., Methuen.]

1727–46. JACOB, Violet. Flemington. 1911

A story of the 'Forty-five that brings before us hardly any historical events—save perhaps the capture by the Jacobites of a Government vessel at Montrose—and no historical characters—except the Duke of Cumberland, who is powerfully sketched. It is the story of a spy, and a very dramatic story, with strong characters, much searching of the hidden springs of character, and no love business. The harder side of life in a stern period is put before us with convincing truth. [6s., Murray.]

1745. ROWSELL, Mary C. Thorndyke Manor: a Tale of Jacobite Times. [juvenile] 1902

Thorndyke Manor is in the Hundred of Hoo, between Gravesend and Sheerness. This is a story of a villain's attempt to implicate the squire in Jacobite treason. There is an interview with George II and Sir Robert Walpole. [2s., Blackie.]

COWPER, Edith E. The House with the Dragon Gates: a Story of Old Chiswick. [juvenile] 1908

The excitement and anxiety in London and the south during the progress of the Pretender's march to Derby. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

MACHRAY, Robert. Sir Hector: the Story of a Scots Gentleman. 1901
This Presbyterian gentleman gets wind at Derby of the intended retreat of the Jacobite host, which information makes the fortune of a London bank. [6s., Constable: o.p.]

1745. "RHOSCOMYL, Owen." For the White Rose of Arno. [juvenile] 1897
The story of the Welsh share in the Jacobite conspiracies that took effect in the rising, and of the march to Derby; claims to throw fresh light on those events. [6s. ($1.25), Longmans: o.p.]

HOCKING, Joseph. Mistress Nancy Molesworth. 1898
Jacobite doings in Cornwall at the time of the 'Forty-five. [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock; $1, Doubleday, New York; 50c., Claflin, New York.]

1744–59. "STRANG, Herbert," and G. LAWRENCE. Roger the Scout: a Story of the Reign of George II. [juvenile] 1910
England in the 'Forty-five and New England and New France during the French wars. [1s. 6d., Frowde.]

1745. SUTCLIFFE, Halliwell. Ricroft of Withens. 1898
The rude old life of the moorland folk of the West Riding. A story abounding in violence and sensation. Adds historical interest by bringing the Jacobite chiefs of the '45 rebellion on the stage of these remote Yorkshire hamlets. [3s. 6d., Unwin; $1, 50c., Appleton, New York.]

—— Willowdene Will. 1901
Much the same in subject, with a glorified highwayman for hero. Scenes, Yorkshire, Cumberland, and London. Sketches of George II, the Young Pretender, and—very unfavourable—of the Duke of Cumberland. [6s., Pearson.]

—— Under the White Cockade. [juvenile] 1902
A boy's tale of the same events and surroundings. [6s., Cassell.]

1745–6. —— The Lone Adventure. 1911
The Lancashire moors, Pendle Hill, and the fringes of Yorkshire at the time of the rebellion—the squires and yeomen who joined the Stuarts or kept aloof. In Sir Jasper Floyd and his scholarly son we are treated to a study of character tried in the stress of adversity. Brings in Prince Charlie's adventures in Skye with Flora Macdonald. [6s., Unwin.]

1725–46. "PRIOR, James." Fortuna Chance. *See* p. 105

PICKERING, Edgar. The Fortunes of Claude. [juvenile] 1900
The march to Derby, and the battle of Culloden. [3s. 6d. ($1.50), Warne.]

1745–6. ECCOTT, W. J. The Hearth of Hutton. 1906
A Cumberland squire does good service to the Young Pretender by means of his intimate knowledge of the country and the people. Cockermouth, St. Bees, smuggling over Honister Pass, "capture" of Manchester, battle of Falkirk Muir (Jan., 1746). [6s., Blackwood.]

1745. ADAMS, H. C. For James or George. [juvenile] 1885
School life near Carlisle at the time of the Jacobite rebellion. [5s., Hodder: o.p.]

1745. TARBET, W. G. A Loyal Maid. 1908
A little story of Galloway and Prince Charlie. [6s., Arrowsmith, Bristol.]

1745–6. ROBERTSON, William. The Stone of Dunalter. 1901
Scottish scenes, Culloden, etc. Local history carefully utilized. [3s. 6d., Gardner, Paisley.]

1745–7. MUDDOCK, J. E. Preston. For the White Cockade. 1905
The protagonist is Simon Fraser, 12th Lord Lovat, who played such a double game during the '45 and died on the scaffold on Tower Hill. His career is closely followed. [6s., Long.]

BUCHAN, John. A Lost Lady of Old Years. 1899
A Stevensonian novel of Edinburgh and the Highlands. The two famous Jacobites of the '45, Lord Lovat and Murray of Broughton, are introduced. [6s. ($1.50), Lane.]

1745–6. "M'Aulay, Allan." Poor Sons of a Day. 1902
The most melancholy side of the '45, the sufferings of relatives, sweethearts, and also of those brave men who threw themselves into the movement though they despaired of its success. Æneas MacGregor is one of the last, his heroic little sweetheart Mally is a winsome representative of the Whigs. As might be expected from the subject, the story is extremely sentimental. [6s., Nisbet.]

1746. "Tytler, Sarah." The Macdonald Lass: a Study from Last Century. 1895
A careful and affectionate retelling of Flora Macdonald's heroic rescue of Prince Charlie after Culloden. [3s. 6d., Chatto.]

1741–9. Peck, Theodora. The Sword of Dundee: a Tale of Bonnie Prince Charlie. 1908
The adventures of Agnes Leslie, who convoys the Young Pretender to Skye, are much the same as those recorded of Flora Macdonald. [6s., Gay & Hancock; $1.50, Duffield, New York.]

1746. Muddock, J. E. Preston. The Lost Laird. 1898
Hunting for rebels after Culloden. [3s. 6d., Long: o.p.]

1744–6. McLellan, W. Spanish John. 1898
Life and adventures of Colonel John McDonnell, when a lieutenant in the Regiment Irlandia, in the service of the King of Spain, operating in Italy. Spanish John goes on a mission to the Pretender, but reaches Scotland after Culloden. [6s., Harper: o.p.]

1746. Maclean, Norman. Hills of Home. 1906
The Highlands after Culloden—the Young Pretender a fugitive, Jacobite-hunting by the redcoats, the doings of a traitor and the fate of a Jacobite treasure. [6s., Hodder.]

Stephens, R. Neilson. The Flight of Georgiana. 1905
Adventures in the north of England after Culloden. [6s., Nash; $1.50, 50c., Page, Boston.]

1746–7. Watson, W. L. Sir Sergeant: Adventures that ensued upon the '45. 1899
Hero a former sergeant in the French service, a retainer of a Jacobite earl. [6s., Blackwood: o.p.]

1745–6. McIlwraith, Jean N. The Curious Career of Roderick Campbell. 1901
[6s., Constable: o.p.]

1746. Burton, J. E. Bloundelle-. Denounced. 1896
Charles Edward figures slightly, but the story is chiefly about his followers in England and France, and the hero's long imprisonment in the Bastille on a false charge. The hero incurs the enmity of a Jacobite who is actually a destroyer of that cause. [6s., Methuen: o.p.]

The Jacobites in Scotland, England, and Abroad after the 'Forty-five

"Tytler, Sarah." Favours from France. 1905
Story of a Scots laird and his family after the '45, in Edinburgh, where he has unfortunate lawsuits, and in Paris among Jacobite exiles. Some good character-drawing. [6s., Long.]

1746–7. "Douglas, Theo." White Webs: a Romance of Sussex. 1912
Utilizes a novel episode—the proposed marriage of Henry Stuart, afterwards Cardinal of York, to Margaret Hay, supposed to be daughter of Colonel John Hay, master of horse to the First Pretender, and by him created Earl of Inverness. That some such alliance was advocated is suggested by extant letters between James and Charles Edward Stuart in 1746. The plot is partly supernatural, the spirit of Mary Queen of Scots plotting for a Stuart restoration, with Lady Mary Webster as medium. [6s., Martin Secker.]

1746–8. Bryden, H. A. An Exiled Scot. See p. 385

1746–50. "M'Aulay, Allan." Beggars and Sorners. See p. 354

1746–61. BARNETT, J. The Prince's Valet. 1907

Adventures of the Young Pretender in France, Germany, and Britain, after the 'Forty-five. Cameron of Lochiel is a figure, and the hanging of his son, Archie Cameron, in London (1753), for collecting Jacobite contributions, is an episode. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1746–51. STEVENSON, R. L. David Balfour; vol. i., Kidnapped; vol. ii., Catriona. 1886; 1892

The former is essentially a romance of action, though the hero, David Balfour, and the Jacobite fugitive, Alan Breck, are both strongly individualized characters. Strenuous deeds, thrilling encounters, hairbreadth escapes, occur almost on every page. The romantic scenery of the western seaboard and the Grampians make a fit environment. In the sequel, characterization occupies more space; two beautiful girls are portrayed, and love-interest is an important element. The social and political condition of Scotland in the period succeeding the Rebellion, and the persecution—military and legal—of the beaten side, are depicted in both. The celebrated Appin murder, on which hangs the entire plot, made great stir in Scotland at that time. [Ea. 3s. 6d., 2s. n., Cassell; $1.25, 50c., Scribner, New York.]

1745–64. —— The Master of Ballantrae. 1889

Tragic annals of a noble Scottish family involved in the Jacobite troubles after 1745, recounted by a faithful steward. Two brothers are the protagonists. [3s. 6d., 1s. 6d. n., Cassell; 50c., Scribner, New York.]

CASTLE, Agnes and Egerton. The Young Conspiracy; and, The Great White Deeps (in *Flower o' the Orange*). *See* p. 150

The Jacobites in Scotland after the '45, and in France at St. Germain.

1755. MUNRO, Neil. Doom Castle. 1901

Intrigue, love, and adventure in the western Highlands after the '45. The hero, a gallant French nobleman, who comes north to seek out a traitor; the other characters, Highlanders, who display the author's familiar understanding of the Celtic nature, and some Lowlanders with humorous traits. [6s., Blackwood; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1744–50. ANONYMOUS. High Treason: a Romance of the Days of George II. 1902

Love affairs of a Jacobite and a Hanoverian; the Young Pretender's visit to London in 1750; painstaking portraits of George Selwyn and the prime minister Pelham. [6s., Murray: o.p.]

1755. MUNRO, Neil. The Shoes of Fortune. 1901

A showy kind of romance in the Stevensonian manner, bringing in the Young Pretender and Miss Walkenshaw. Scotland and France. [6s., Pitman; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1756. BRANDANE, John. My Lady of Aros. 1910

A Stevensonian romance of Mull and the Western Isles and Highlands, when Jacobite plots were still hatching and hunting of suspects by Hanoverian soldiers was going on. [6s., Pitman; $1.50, Duffield, New York.]

1747. BESANT, Sir Walter. The Lady of Lynn. 1901

A bustling story of incident historical in time and place (King's Lynn), though the pictures of fashionable life are but superficially studied. A beautiful heroine, her bluff sailor lover, and a wicked peer who conspires to get hold of her money, are the boldly contrasted protagonists. [3s. 6d., Chatto; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1747. CLIMENSON, Emily J. Strange Adventures in the County of Dorset, A.D. 1747. 1906

Doings of smugglers in the Isle of Purbeck. [With map and *illus.*, 3s. n., Poynder, Reading.]

1747. COWPER, Edith E. The Moonrakers: a Story of Smugglers in the New Forest. [juvenile] 1910

[2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

RUSSELL, G. H. Ivor: a Tale of Lundy Island and the West Country. " [juvenile] 1911

Based chiefly on the proceedings of Thomas Benson, a Bideford man, who obtained a lease of Lundy from Lord Gower in 1748, was M.P. for Bideford in 1749, succeeding Mr. Rolle; in 1747 contracted with the Government to transport convicts to Maryland and Virginia, and actually landed them on Lundy, excusing himself on the plea that he had transported them out of England. He used the island as a store for smuggled goods. His worst offence was the defrauding of insurance companies by landing valuable cargoes on the island and scuttling the vessels, afterwards claiming the insurance money. On his detection he escaped to Portugal. Another character is Dr. John Shebbeare (1709–88), who was pilloried and imprisoned for his violence as a party writer. Afterwards, under Bute's ministry, he apostatized from the popular cause and obtained a pension. Shebbeare figures in *Chrysal* (see p. 118). [6s., Murray: o.p.]

1748. "BOWEN, Marjorie." The Rake's Progress. 1912

A vivacious, theatrical picture of fashionable life, mostly in dialogue, with complicated plot-interest, the chief male figure a dissolute beau. [2s. n., Rider.]

c. 1750. SNAITH, J. C. The Wayfarers. 1902

Illustrates London life in Fielding's time with characteristic vivacity. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

READE, Charles. Peg Woffington. 1853

A concise version of the emotional episode dramatized in *Masks and Faces*, founded on the character of the famous Irish actress (*c.* 1714–60), though not particularly historical. She, a creature of noble energy, generosity, and genius, is courted by a sentimental squire, whose wife intervenes; the last is a meek and simple woman, whose gentleness and purity are superior to jealousy and revenge. The culminating scene is a contest of magnanimity between the injured women. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto ($1.25, Scribner, New York); *Works*, 18 vols., $24, Dana Estes, Boston.]

SMOLLETT, Tobias George [1721–71]. The Adventures of Roderick Random. 1748

A string of personal adventures in the comic style of Cervantes and Le Sage, but more realistic; largely composed of personal reminiscences, particularly of the disastrous expedition to Cartagena (1741). [Ed. by SAINTSBURY, 3 vols., 7s. 6d. n., Gibbings, 1895; Bohn's Lib., 3s. 6d., Bell; $1 n., Macmillan, New York, 1895; 3s. 6d., Routledge ($1.50, $1, Dutton, New York); 2 vols., 10s., *id.* ($1, Dutton, New York).]

—— The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle: in which are included the Memoirs of a Lady of Quality. 1751

Peregrine's schooling, his courtships (with most unsavoury interludes), travels, and amorous exploits on the Continent and in London, are the gist of a humorous but unedifying story. The same broad comedy and Hogarthian caricature prevail. [2 vols. (Bohn's Lib.), 7s., Bell; $2 n., Macmillan, New York, 1895; ed. by SAINTSBURY, 4 vols., 10s. n., Gibbings, 1895; 3s. 6d., 2s., cr. 8vo, Routledge ($1.50, $1, Dutton, New York), 1896; 2 vols., 10s., *id.*, $4, Dutton, New York.]

—— The Expedition of Humphry Clinker. 1771

Written while he was dying—a vigorous satire. Travels and observations of a Welsh family, a group of laughable oddities, through England, Scotland, and Wales. The sarcastic descriptions of towns and peoples derive comic effect from being put in the letters of different characters, with absurdly different points of view. The language and manners of the Methodists are travestied. The Scottish portion is particularly familiar and racy, dealing as it does with the scenes of Smollett's younger days. [5s., 2s., Routledge ($2, $1.50, $1, Dutton, New York); Bohn's Lib., 3s. 6d., Bell; $1 n., Macmillan, New York, 1895; ed. by SAINTSBURY, 2 vols., 5s. n., Gibbings, 1896.]

c. 1750. STEVENSON, R. L. Treasure Island. [juvenile] 1883

Written expressly for boys, but lavish in qualities, apart from the thrilling adventures, that interest maturer minds. A story of piracy and of concealed treasure; the characters nearly all of a sinister kind. Pew, Black Dog, and Long John Silver are a villainous trio, strongly individual in their lineaments; the morality is simply that of pirates. The scenery of isle and ocean forms a striking contrast to the savagery of the action. Time, middle of the 18th century. [3s. 6d., Cassell; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

"TYTLER, Sarah." The Huguenot Family in the English Village. [juvenile] 1867

[2s., Chatto.]

JAMES, G. P. R. The Smuggler. 1845

A picture of smuggling and smugglers in Kent, with an account of how the trade received a crushing blow from the Customs and the military. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1750–3. BESANT, Sir Walter. No Other Way. 1902

London, the King's Bench, Newgate, debtors' prisons, Vauxhall, taverns, cockpits, citizens, serving-folk, and ruffians, described as if by an eye-witness. A fashionable lady, hopelessly in debt, takes advantage of the law that transfers a woman's liabilities to her husband by marrying a negro sentenced to death. [3s. 6d., Chatto; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1752. IDDESLEIGH, Earl of. Charms: an Old-World Sensation. 1904

Founded on the story of Mary Blandy, hanged for murdering her father by poison—here, however, the heroine escapes. Introduces George II, "who seems to me," the author writes, "to have been badly treated by history, and who had good points that are commonly overlooked." The Letter Books of the 1st Earl of Bristol and the State Trials afforded the chief material. The Highlanders' invasion of 1745 is, by a licence, spoken of as still to come. [6s., Lane.]

DAMPIER, E. M. Smith. Oil of Spikenard. 1911

A novel of character and Georgian manners, with a Jacobite plot and a glimpse of the Pretender; but the real story is how the too-perfect daughter of an Oxford scholar yields her heart to a loyal lover and learns not to be a prig. [6s., Melrose.]

DEEPING, Warwick. Bess of the Woods. 1906

A story of adventure with good character-drawing—a bibulous squire, a country parson, a woman of fashion, and a band of smugglers. [2s. n., Cassell; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1753. FENN, G. Manville. The Devon Boys: a Tale of the North Shore. [juvenile] 1886

[3s. 6d., Blackie.]

1757–8. FALKNER, J. Meade. Moonfleet. 1898

A tale of Hampshire and Dorset. Smuggling and the search for a lost diamond are the chief episodes, and a deep and secret cavern and an ancient family vault are useful stage-properties. Some character-sketching as well as incident. [6s., Arnold.]

1741–59. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. Fortune's my Foe. 1899

Love, revenge, and adventure in the latter days of George II's reign. Much of the action takes place on shipboard, the story opening with Admiral Vernon's siege of Cartagena (1741), and closing with Hawke's famous victory off Quiberon (1759). Richard, Earl Howe (1726–99) and the French Admiral Conflans are leading characters. [1s. n., Methuen; $1, 50c., Appleton, New York.]

1758–9. GRANT, James. Second to None. 1864

Adventures of a penniless gentleman who serves in the Scots Greys under the Duke of Cumberland in Hanover (battle of Minden, 1759); camp life, an exciting night action, swift and strange turns of fortune, escapes, disguises, rescues, amours; a rapid succession of melodramatic events, with plenty of horror to flavour. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

c. 1759. LYTTON, Lord. Eugene Aram. 1831

One of Lytton's sympathetic studies of criminals—the story of the famous murderer. "How Eugene Aram, though a thief, a liar, and a murderer, yet being intellectual, was amongst the noblest of mankind." [3s. 6d., 2s., Routledge ($1.50, $1, Dutton, New York).]

1758–60. CAPES, Bernard. Jemmy Abercraw. 1910

A romance of the road, with a gentleman turned highwayman, and Jacobite complications. Scenes in Surrey and London. Lord Chatham comes on the stage. [6s., Methuen; $1.35, Brentano, New York.]

HUEFFER, F. M. The Portrait. 1910

Life of fashionable bucks in town and country (Kent), in the days of the Dilettante Society (founded 1734) and the Hell Fire Club (founded *c.* 1755; see below—*Chrysal*). Sir Francis Dashwood (1708–81), afterwards Baron le Despenser, the Duke of Norfolk, and other notabilities figure. A matrimonial wager starts the plot, which touches by the way on prison life and the Methodists. [6s., Methuen.]

1746. PEMBERTON, Max. Sir Richard Escombe. 1908

The exploits of an Irish gallant, who is instrumental in putting an end to the Hell Fire Club, the blasphemous Society established at Medmenham Abbey by Sir Francis Dashwood. The author states that Johnstone, the author of *Chrysal*, knew nothing about this notorious club (see below). [1s. n., Cassell; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1727–59. BRITON, E. V. Some Account of Amyot Brough, Captain in H.M. 20th Regiment of Foot, who fought (but with no Glory) under H.R.H. the Duke of Cumberland in the Low Countries, and had the honour to be wounded in the left shoulder under the eyes of General Wolfe at the taking of Quebec. 1884

Affects the style and trappings of the grave historian and biographer, and is of considerable interest for its independent and well-informed account of General Wolfe, whose home-life at Penrith and Westerham and career in England and America are followed in regular detail. There is a good account of the 'Forty-five and Culloden, of politics at home and abroad and political gossip during the Seven Years' War, and of London streets and London society. All this is illustrated by some charming sketches. Ends with the battle of Quebec. [2 vols., 12s.: o.p.; 1 vol., 5s., Seeley.]

For the Seven Years' War see also Germany, France, and America

---

JOHNSTONE, Charles [*c.* 1719–*c.* 1800]. Chrysal; or, The Adventures of a Guinea. 1760–5

Not a novel in the proper sense, but a disguised chronicle of contemporary events loosely strung together on the autobiography of a guinea as it passes from hand to hand. Johnstone's plan had been adopted already in the adventures of the halfpenny and the shilling in Richard Bathurst and Addison's stories in *The Adventurer* and *The Tatler*. The present edition gives a key to most of the characters, which include General Wolfe and Miss Lowther (afterwards Duchess of Bolton), the Countess of Yarmouth (mistress of George II), Frederick the Great, Ferdinand of Brunswick, Byng, Chatham, Whitefield, Sandwich, Henry Fox, Lord George Sackville, Charles Churchill, Bute, Sir Francis Dashwood, Wilkes, Bubb Dodington, and the other members of the Hell Fire Club (for which this is the principal document), Dr. John Hill the famous quack, Foote, and many other leading people. The most notorious episodes of contemporary history are dished up by Johnstone in a very prejudiced and scurrilous way, but the book has many good points, such as its incisive portraiture, and throws light on public opinion at the time of its writing. An earlier novel of the same kind was *The History of Pompey the Little, or the Life and Adventures of a Lap-dog* (1751), and later there were *The Adventures of a Black Coat* (1760), *The Adventures of a Bank-note* (1770), *The Life and Adventures of a Cat* (1781), *The Adventures of a Rupee* (1782), *Memoirs of a Flea* (1785), etc. [*Chrysal*, edited with introduction by E. A. BAKER (Library of Early Novelists), 6s. n., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York), 1907.]

1755–83. THACKERAY, W. M. The Virginians: a Tale of the Last Century [sequel to *Esmond*]. 1858–9

Memoirs of Esmond's two grandsons in America and England. Finishes the full-length portrait of Beatrix as the deplorable Baroness Bernstein, and is connected genealogically with *Pendennis* and *The Newcomes*. Early in the narrative Braddock's defeat is an important incident. We have the attack on St. Malo in 1758, and glimpses of American affairs and of the Seven Years' War from the point of view of society in London. But the real business of the novel is the frivolities and vanities of the fashionable world and the Court circles. George Washington, Braddock, Dinwiddie, Wolfe, in America, and Miss Lowther, Lady Yarmouth, Dr. Johnson, Fielding, Chesterfield, Garrick, Selwyn, and Richardson, in England, are among the historical notabilities introduced, and the study of manners is excellent, the interest being in the separate scenes rather than in the main story, which, like most sequels, is inferior. The scenes at White's and other places of resort in London and at Tunbridge Wells are quite in the manner of the Coverley papers. The two heroes take opposite sides in the American War of Independence, of which we get a hasty view, but only as a kind of digression, which comes to an end with Saratoga (1777). [Editions of Thackeray's *Works:* (*a*) *Illustrated Editions:* Pub. by Smith & Elder: (Edition de Luxe), 24 vols., with 88 col. plates and 1721 illus. (worth £15), 1878–9; (Standard Edn.), 26 vols., ea. 10s. 6d. ($3, Lippincott, Philadelphia), 1877; (Library Edn.), 24 vols., ea. 7s. 6d. ($1.50, Houghton, Boston), 1889; (Biographical Edn.), with biographical introductions by his daughter, Anne Ritchie, 13 vols., ea. 6s. ($1.75, Harper, New York), 1898–9; (Centenary Biograph. Edn.), 26 vols., ea. 6s. n., 1911, *sqq.*; (Popular Edn.), 13 vols., each with a front., ea. 5s.; (Cheaper *Illustrated* Edn.), 26 vols., ea. 3s. 6d. ($1.25, called "Popular Illustrated Edn.", Lippincott, Philadelphia). Pub. by Dent: ed. by W. JERROLD, 30 vols., *Illustrated* by C. E. BROCK, 20 vols., 8vo, ea. 3s. n., 1886. Pub. by Macmillan: (Century Edition de Luxe), 20 vols., ea. $2.50; ed. by Lewis MELVILLE, 20 vols., ea. 3s. 6d. ($1), with the Original illus. (*b*) *Without Illustrations:* (Pocket Edn.), 27 vols., ea. 1s. 6d., Smith & Elder (50c. hf. mor., called "Handy Edn.", $1, Lippincott, Philadelphia), 1886–8.]

1760. BESANT, Sir Walter. A Fountain Sealed. 1897

A pretty but not a very plausible romance, based on the exploded story of Prince George's (afterwards George III) love-affair with the Quakeress, Hannah Lightfoot. [3s. 6d., Chatto; $1.50, Stokes, New York.]

1760–89. REIGN OF GEORGE III, FROM HIS ACCESSION TO THE OUTBREAK OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION (1789)

BESANT, Walter. The Orange Girl. 1899

At once a novel of incident and a novel of character, giving a picture of the streets, taverns, mansions, and theatres of London 150 years ago, painted by an antiquary. The heroine is a magnanimous creature, poor girl, great actress, fine lady and convict, who, out of friendship, saves the hero on trial on a false charge, and suffers for him. This affords us a sight of the interior of Newgate and the strange characters and society there. Her career coincides largely with the notorious one of Nell Gwyn. [3s. 6d., Chatto; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

STERNE, Laurence [1713–68]. The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, gent. 1759–67

[Ed. by G. SAINTSBURY, 2s. 6d. n., Dent, 1894; (Temple Classics), 1s. 6d. n., Dent (45c. n., Dutton, New York), 1899; (New Universal Lib.), 1s. n., Routledge (50c., Dutton, New York), 1906; (Pocket Lib.), 1s., Routledge (75c., Dutton, New York). *Illustrated* edns.: *Illus.* by T. H. ROBINSON, 3s. 6d., Chatto (1902); *illus.* by E. HEDOUIN, 2s. 6d. n., Gibbings, 1903; *illus.* by E. HOPKINS, 10s. 6d. n., 4to, Williams & Norgate, 1910.]

GOLDSMITH, Oliver [1728–74]. The Citizen of the World. 1762

Letters of a Chinese philosopher to his friend at home, criticizing life and manners, depicting the aspects of London streets and places of amusement, reviewing literature, art, drama, even religious differences. [Ed. by J. W. M. GIBBS (Bohn's Lib.), 3s. 6d., Bell; $1 n., Macmillan, New York, 1885; ed. by Austin DOBSON, 2 vols., 10s. 6d. n., Dent; $3.75, Macmillan, New York, 1891; 2 vols. (Temple Classics), Dent, 3s. n.; 1s. n. (New Universal Lib.), Routledge (50c., Dutton, New York), 1905.]

1763. MELVILLE, G. J. WHYTE-. Katerfelto: a Story of Exmoor. 1875

An animated novel of incident, sport, and picturesque characters, gipsies, deer-hunters, and other inhabitants of the moor: embodies a simple love-tale. Stag-hunting is described with all the zest and knowledge of a keen sportsman. [3s. 6d., 1s. 6d., Ward & Lock; $1.25, Longman, New York.]

1763–79. THACKERAY, W. M. Denis Duval. 1867

A posthumous fragment, comprising some vigorous and pathetic scenes well worthy of Thackeray's best days. Old Rye is the stage, and the latter part of the 18th century the time; and the venerable town, with its motley population of smugglers and refugees, old sea-captains and Catholic gentry, is a very picturesque setting. Narrative breaks off just at the beginning of a thrilling episode, the capture of the *Serapis* by Paul Jones. [See p. 119.]

BESANT, Walter, and J. RICE. The Chaplain of the Fleet. 1881

A story of the famous gaol and of Epsom in George III's reign; full of antiquarian lore about the streets, houses, theatres, and society of the time. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto.]

BAKER, Emily. Peggy Gainsborough, the Great Painter's daughter. 1909

Life at Bath, Sudbury, and in London—Drury Lane, Ranelagh, Richmond, Kew; Gainsborough and his coterie, Dick Sheridan and his wife, the Linleys, Gainsborough Dupont, etc. Molly Gainsborough's marriage to Johann Fischer, etc. [5s. n., Griffiths.]

1765. BLEACKLEY, Horace. A Gentleman of the Road. 1911

Principally a tale of the road, most of the incidents occurring on a journey from Portsmouth to London. A full account of Newgate and the Old Bailey, and descriptions of an execution at Tyburn. No important historical persons are introduced, but Hannah Snell "the female soldier" and Kitty Fisher the courtesan, may be recognized under their pseudonyms. By a dramatic licence, one Secretary of State holds office throughout the story (which covers July–Dec., 1765), but actually there was a change of Government. [6s. ($1.50), Lane.]

YOXALL, James Henry. Smalilou. 1904

A picturesque story of the gipsies and the Midland counties. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1767. WEYMAN, Stanley. The Castle Inn. 1898

A tale of society and manners at Marlborough, Oxford, and on the road, with descriptions of an abduction, a rescue, and other episodes of travelling during the period. Lord Chatham makes a brief appearance. [2s. n., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Longman, New York.]

GOLDSMITH, Oliver (*continued.*) The Vicar of Wakefield. 1766

This exquisite idyll is the finest picture we have of the simple country life of the time. [Ed. by Austin DOBSON (Parchment Lib.), 6s., Paul; with memoir by D. MASSON, 1s., Macmillan, 1883; (Pocket Lib.), 1s., Routledge (75c., Dutton, New York); ed. by M. MACMILLAN, 2s. 6d., Macmillan; (Temple Classics), 1s. 6d. n., Dent (45c. n., Dutton, New York), 1897; (World's Classics), 1s. n. (40c.), Frowde, 1901; (Everyman's Lib.), 1s. n., Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York), 1908. *Illustrated* edns.: *illus.* by Hugh THOMPSON, 3s. 6d. ($1.50), Macmillan, 1890; the same (Pocket Edn.), 2s. n. (80c.), *id.*, 1902; with 12 coloured plates by F. D. BEDFORD, 4s. 6d. n., Dent; with 32 illus. by W. M. MULREADY (reproduced), 2s. 6d., Sands, 1902; with 24 col. plates by Thos. ROWLANDSON (reproduced), 3s. 6d. n., Methuen, 1903; with 10 illus. by Tony JOHANNOT (reproduced), 3s. n., Methuen, 1903; with 13 facs. col. illus. by J. M. WRIGHT, 7s. 6d. n., roy. 8vo, Black, 1903; with 25 col. illus. by C. E. BROCK, 5s. n., Dent ($2, Dutton, New York), 1904; with illus. by F. S. COBURN, $1.50 (6s. n.), Putnam, 1910; *Facsimile Repr.* of 1st edn., 2 vols., 15s., Stock, 1885: o.p.]

BROOKE, Henry [1703–83]. The Fool of Quality; or, The History of Henry, Earl of Moreland. 1765–70

This extraordinary book, which describes the youth and upbringing of an ideal nobleman, contains many vivid pictures of low life in London, and of the gaols, hospitals, and the asylum at Bedlam. [Ed. by E. A. BAKER (Early Novelists), 6s. n., Routledge, 1905.]

c. 1767–95. MARSHALL, Emma. On the Banks of the Ouse. [juvenile] 1887
Life at Olney; the poet Cowper and his friend John Newton, Vicar of Olney. [5s., Seeley.]

FOX, Marian. The Bountiful Hour. 1912
Introduces us charmingly to the true atmosphere of the eighteenth century, the part of it when Cowper was at Olney. The character-drawing is thin, but there is admirable humour in many passages. [6s., Lane.]

"TYTLER, Sarah." The Poet and his Guardian Angel. 1904
Cowper, Mrs. Unwin, and their circle at Olney. [3s. 6d., Chatto.]

Ireland in the years preceding the Rebellion of 1798

1750–98. FROUDE, James Anthony. The Two Chiefs of Dunboy; or, An Irish Romance of the Last Century. 1889
An historian's essay in fiction—an Irish tale composed of some materials used in writing his *English in Ireland*. The scenes are laid in the O'Sullivans' country (in S.W. Cork), where the hopeless Irish are personified in Morty Sullivan, and English virtue in Colonel Goring. [3s. 6d., Longmans.]

c. 1750. NEWCOMEN, George. A Left-handed Swordsman. 1900
Dublin society. [6s., Smithers: o.p.]

HINKSON, H. A. The Point of Honour. 1901
Stories about the quarrelsome, bottle-loving, duelling gentry of the 18th century. [6s., Lawrence & Bullen: o.p.; $1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

1766. SADLIER, Mrs. James. The Fate of Father Sheehy: a Tale of Tipperary Eighty Years Ago. *c.* 1845
Fiction only in form. Nicholas Sheehy (1728–66), parish priest of Clogheen, was mixed up with the proceedings of the Whiteboys. In 1765 he was tried for complicity in the murder of an informer, acquitted, rearrested, and condemned on flimsy evidence, being executed in March, 1566. [1s. 6d., Duffy, Dublin.]

BODKIN, M. M. In the Days of Goldsmith. 1903
Sketches Goldsmith, Burke, Garrick, Johnson, in an Irish milieu. [6s., Long.]

1761–79. GWYNN, Stephen. John Maxwell's Marriage. 1903
The tyrannous conduct of Protestant landowners in the north of Ireland, and the bitter feelings of the dispossessed Catholics. A strong story, telling of a forced marriage, an autocratic father, and the quixotry of a spirited young man who joins the insurgent colonists in America and dabbles in nationalist schemes. Manners and characters admirably delineated. [6s., Macmillan.]

1782–3. HINKSON, H. A. The King's Deputy. 1899
A romance of the Duke of Rutland's viceroyalty, illustrating the social life and customs, and ending with the discovery of a conspiracy. The Duke is shown not merely as a lover of wine and pleasure, but as a far-seeing statesman. Most of the prominent men of the day are represented—Orde, the Secretary to the Lord Lieutenant, the notorious Bully Yelverton, Lord Charlemont, the Earl of Bristol, the Bishop of Derry, Napper Tandy, Arthur Wellesley (Wellington), Sir Boyle Roche, Father Arthur O'Leary the famous Capuchin friar, etc. The descriptions of the Hell Fire Club and the Funny Club are authentic, and the incident of the knighting of the carpenter Harry MacCabe by the Viceroy is historical. [6s., Lawrence & Bullen; $1.25, McClurg, Chicago.]

1780–97. CROTTIE, Julia M. The Lost Land: a Tale of a Cromwellian-Irish Town, being the Autobiography of Miss Annita Lombard. 1901
The story of this small town in Munster and of the Lombard family is a sort of impassioned summary of Irish history, and an indictment of Anglo-Saxon ascendancy, throwing strong light on the feelings and political conditions that made the history of the last decade in the 18th century. The loss of a much-loved mother, the fruitless patriotism of a brother, the heroine's own disappointed hopes of her country's resurrection, are parts of a sombre story. [6s., Unwin.]

c. 1746–1811. THACKERAY, W. M. Memoirs of Barry Lyndon. 1844

Autobiography of a card-sharper; ironical satire. Admirable pictures of society at home and abroad. Appeared first in *Fraser's Magazine.* [See p. 119.]

c. 1782–1805. LEVER, Charles. Sir Jasper Carew, Knight. 1855

Carew is mixed up with the wild social life and turbulent politics of Dublin in the early days of the Irish Parliament, is implicated in revolutionary schemes in France, etc. [2s., Hodgson: o.p.]

1783–1812. LEVER, Charles. Tom Burke of "Ours." *See* p. 377

1771–3. MOORE, F. Frankfort. A Nest of Linnets. 1901

Sheridan and the Linleys at Bath. Sheridan's love-romance and the witty talk of Dr. Johnson, Goldsmith, Boswell, Mrs. Thrale, Walpole, and Garrick. [2s. n., Hutchinson; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1772–3. "LEE, Vernon." Penelope Brandling. 1903

Story of an old house on the Welsh coast, the headquarters of a gang of smugglers and wreckers, who terrorize the young heir and his wife on their entering upon the property. [2s., Unwin.]

1773–86. MARSHALL, Emma. Bristol Diamonds. [juvenile] 1888

Bristol and the Hot Wells at the end of the 18th century, and the life of the time, its quaint manners, the minuets, pump-rooms, etc. Hannah More, Edmund Burke, and Edward Chandler, Prince Bishop of Durham, are among the characters. [1s., Seeley.]

1773–86. COLVILLE, Harriet E. Life's Anchor: a Tale of the Days of Dr. Johnson and Hannah More. [juvenile] 1900

[2s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1774. MOORE, F. Frankfort. The Jessamy Bride. 1897

A novel founded on the story of Goldsmith and Mary Horneck, introducing Dr. Johnson, Boswell, Burke, and Garrick. [6s., Hutchinson; 50c., Fenno, New York.]

—— The Fatal Gift. 1898

A similar novel of manners and society. The famous Irish beauties, the Misses Gunning, are the leading characters. [6s., Hutchinson; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

GREEN, E. Everett-. Knights of the Road. [juvenile] 1907

Prison life in Newgate and John Howard's philanthropic crusade. A touching picture of the horrors of debtors' prisons. [2s. 6d., Nelson.]

1775. CAINE, Hall. The Deemster: a Romance of the Isle of Man. 1888

An essay in the prose epic as conceived by Victor Hugo. Scene, Isle of Man. A homicide is tried by his father, the Bishop, according to ancient usage, and is sentenced to live solitarily in a desolate corner of Man. Here in misery and affliction he works out his own redemption, and in the pestilence offers his life as atonement to the people. [6s., 3s. 6d., 2s., 1s., Chatto; $1.50, 50c., Appleton, New York.]

1775–1812. BARRINGTON, Michael. The Reminiscences of Sir Barrington Beaumont, Bart. 1902

A study of social and political life in the form of autobiographic memoirs of an English man of fashion who enjoys the friendship of Horace Walpole, George Selwyn, and C. J. Fox, and is no less at home in Paris than in London. Sir Barrington and Lord George Aylmer are the author's own creations, yet the circumstances related are true to both the letter and the spirit of history, the dominating figure being Count Fersen, the gallant Swede, whose disinterested devotion to the Queen of France is the main theme of the book. The brilliant but corrupt society of the *ancien régime* is intimately though discreetly portrayed; and we see the French Revolution through the eyes of an observant witness whose patrician bias, though it colours his sentiments, in no way impairs his accuracy. [6s., Blackwood.]

1776. "TYTLER, Sarah." Lady Bell: a Story of Last Century. 1885

A full and leisurely description of London and country life and society in George III's reign—Queen Charlotte's drawing-room, a water-party, the theatre, an election, a visit to Sir Joshua Reynolds, a little dinner at Hampton with music on the water, a review at Clapham, the trial of Elizabeth Duchess of Kingston, the Pantheon, Leicester Fields, Kensington Gardens. [2s., Chatto.]

LEIGHTON, Robert. Cap'n Nat's Treasure. [juvenile] 1902

A nautical yarn: scene, Liverpool. [5s., Partridge.]

"TYTLER, Sarah." Queen Charlotte's Maidens. [juvenile] 1900

The diary of one of the orphan gentlewomen adopted by George III's queen, Charlotte Sophia; in the main a pleasing picture of the happy home-life of the royal family. [2s., Blackie.]

For the British Wars in India see Asia (pp. 405–6)

1776–7. JEFFERY, Walter. The King's Yard: a Story of Old Portsmouth. 1903

A novelistic version of a notorious case—the half-successful plot of an American, John Hill or John the Painter, during the War of Independence, to fire Portsmouth Dockyard. Full of minute particulars about the old town, the "mateys" of the yard, and other features of the time. [3s. 6d., Everett.]

1777–88. MARSHALL, Emma. Castle Meadow: a Story of Norwich a hundred years ago. 1897

The two characters round whom the story is written are the musical prodigy William Crotch (1775–1847) and the painter Old Crome (1768–1821), both of whom are shown us in their early years. [3s. 6d., Seeley.]

1777–1805. BLACKMORE, R. D. Mary Anerley. 1880

Story of an old Yorkshire family; smuggling adventures, service in the navy, and pictures of life on the coast about Flamborough. Brings out well the racy and jovial disposition of the Yorkshire people, and depicts several original characters, like the York agent Mordacks, the family lawyer, and the hero himself, who is heir to an estate but elects to live humbly. [6s., 2s. 6d., Low; $1, Harper, New York; $1 n., Burt, New York.]

1778. MOORE, F. Frankfort. Fanny's First Novel. 1913

Fanny is Miss Burney, and the novel *Evelina*, which she publishes anonymously. As is his wont, Mr. Moore shows us a company of celebrated people talking—Dr. Johnson, Garrick, Reynolds, Walpole, Lowndes, Mrs. Thrale, the Italian singer Ranuzzini, Fanny's quondam lover, etc. [6s., Hutchinson.]

BURNEY, Fanny [Mme. D'Arblay; 1752–1840]. Evelina; or, A Young Lady's Entrance into the World. 1778

—— Cecilia; or, The Memoirs of an Heiress. 1782

Contain very satirical but none the less valuable sketches of the streets and pleasure-resorts of London, and the follies and inanities of fashionable life at that date. [(1) (Bohn's Lib.), 3s. 6d., Bell; $1 n., Macmillan, New York, 1883; 2 vols., 5s. n., Dent, 1893. (2) 2 vols. (Bohn's Lib.), 7s., Bell ($2 n., Macmillan, New York), 1883; 1 vol. (York Lib.), 2s. n., Bell (80c. n., Macmillan, New York), 1904; ed. by R. B. JOHNSON, 3 vols., 7s. 6d., Dent, 1893.]

1778–9. WALLIS, H. M. As it Happened. *See* p. 405

1778–1804. BANKS, Mrs. G. Linnæus. Forbidden to Wed. 1883

The characters are chiefly Manchester tradespeople early in the 19th century, doubtless real persbnages. The economic and social conditions of the town, the streets and buildings as they existed, and the domestic life, are carefully portrayed. The love-story of a tradesman's daughter and an officer's son forms the plot; circumstances and prejudices forbid them to wed. Chester and Buxton are partly the scenes. [2s. 6d., Abel Heywood, Manchester.]

The Gordon Riots (1780)

1774–80. DEBENHAM, Mary H. My God-daughter. [juvenile] 1893

Adventures of children; time of the Gordon Riots. [2s., Nat. Soc., Whittaker.]

1780. DICKENS, Charles. Barnaby Rudge. 1840–1

Gives a lurid account of the mad orgies and incendiarism of the "No Popery" riots, introducing Lord George Gordon as an actor, the principal events being founded on fact. Intertwined with this is a private story containing a few characteristic traits. [See p. 154.]

MOORE, Dorothea. Pamela's Hero: a Tale of the Gordon Riots. [juvenile] 1907

Scene, Hampstead; a domestic tale. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1780–9. CAPES, Bernard. Adventures of Diana Please. *See* p. 283

1780–1. THACKERAY, Anne. Miss Angel. 1875

A novel of manners. Angelica Kauffmann is the leading character, and Sir Joshua Reynolds a minor character. It shows the same delicate and thoughtful treatment of motive and conduct. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

The War with France and Spain (1778–83)

For the American War of Independence see America (pp 193–203).

HARRISON, Frederick. 1779: a Story of Old Shoreham. [juvenile] 1899

Schoolboy adventures in an old Sussex manor-house during the French war, when French sailors and smugglers landed on the coast. [5s., S.P.C.K.]

1779. CLARKE, Mrs. Henry. The Coplestone Cousins. [juvenile] 1905

Press-gang days and Dartmoor. [2s., S.P.C.K.]

1781–1815. PARKER, Sir Gilbert. The Battle of the Strong. *See* p. 276

Battle of Jersey (1781), the French attack repulsed by the Jersey Militia and the English garrison under Major Francis Peirson, who fell at the moment of victory.

1778–83. HENTY, G. A. Held Fast for England: a Tale of the Siege of Gibraltar. [juvenile] 1892

Opens at Putney in 1778, and goes through the great siege, 1779–83. [5s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1779–83. SEAWELL, Molly E. The Rock of the Lion. [juvenile] 1898

An American midshipman, who had served under Paul Jones, being captured by the English, is present at the siege of Gibraltar. [3s. 6d. ($1.50), Harper, New York.]

1782–4. CRESWICK, Paul. The Ring of Pleasure. 1911

Episodes in the earlier career of Emma Lady Hamilton. The hero is Robert Hart, whose name she bore at one time, and among the leading characters are her protector Greville, the quack doctor John Graham, Payne, Romney, and Sir Wm. Hamilton. Chief scenes, Devon and London. [6s., Lane.]

1782–91. SCHUMACHER, Henry. The Fair Enchantress. 1912

Emma's relations with Romney, and her career down to her marriage to Sir William Hamilton; to be followed by a novel dealing with her life with Nelson. Finely illustrated with reproductions of Romney portraits. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1782–98. BLACKMORE, R. D. The Maid of Sker. 1872

The romance of a foundling, the missing daughter of a Devon family, told by a garrulous old fisherman who overflows with mother-wit. Opens with sketches of life in Glamorganshire a hundred years ago; passes then to Devon, where, in a wild and lawless state of society, the diabolical Parson Chowne is represented as the brutal despot of his parish. Thrilling episodes, such as a hurricane and a wreck, are frequent; also pieces of poetical description and many racy characters. [6s., 2s. 6d., Low; $1 n., Burt, New York.]

"TYTLER, Sarah." Innocent Masqueraders. 1907

Greenwich and the villages of Blackheath and Lewisham in the 18th century; night birds on the heath; Ranelagh, Newgate, and the Old Bailey. A story of strong domestic interest. [6s., Long.]

1786. GOULD, S. BARING-. The Broom-Squire. 1896

Deals with the historic murder of a sailor near the Devil's Punchbowl, Hindhead, in 1786, by three men who were hung at this spot, and with life in the neighbourhood at that time. Contains a striking female character—Mehetabel. [6s., Methuen.]

1785–1842. MARSHALL, Emma. In Four Reigns: Recollections of Althea Allingham. [juvenile] 1886

Reigns of George III and IV, William IV, and Victoria. Scenes, Windsor, Sidmouth, Brighton, etc. [5s., Seeley; $1.25, Dutton, New York.]

1782–1837. GILBERT, G. D. To my King ever Faithful: the Love Story of Mrs. Fitzherbert, 1782–1837. 1909

Mr. Gilbert dealt with the subject in a romantic biography, *In the Shadow of the Purple* (6s., Long, 1902), and having pursued his researches writes the story over again here. He is preparing an historical study on Mrs. Fitzherbert and her family. [6s., Nash.]

GOLDRING, Maude. Dean's Hall. 1908

A sympathetic painting of life among Quakers in the West Riding. [6s., Murray.]

ONIONS, Oliver. Back o' the Moon; and other Stories. 1906

Stories of the weavers, coiners, etc., of the West Riding. [6s., Hunt.]

SUTCLIFFE, Halliwell. Shameless Wayne. 1900

A sensational romance of old Yorkshire, chiefly concerned with a gory feud between two landed families; descriptive passages of the moors and fells, of local superstitions and bygone manners. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

GILCHRIST, R. Murray. The Gentle Thespians. 1908

Adventures of a company of strolling players of quality, led by two widowed queens of the stage acting Steele and Wycherly's comedies, in rustic Derbyshire and elsewhere. [6s., Milne.]

ZANGWILL, Israel. The King of Schnorrers: Grotesques and Fantasies. 1894

Presents merely one phase of Jewish life, but with close intimacy and abundance of detail—the Schnorrers or beggars. The tone is that of extravaganza, tragic as well as comic. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

Scotland during the first half of the Reign of George III

1750–70. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Guy Mannering; or, The Astrologer. 1815

One of Scott's finest delineations of Lowland life and character. Contains some matchless episodes of wild, lawless daring in the palmy days of the free-traders. Dirk Hatteraick the Dutch smuggler and the gipsy Meg Merrilies are unforgettable. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

1760–1810. GALT, John. The Annals of the Parish. *See* p. 150

1763. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Redgauntlet: a Tale of the Eighteenth Century. 1824

A novel that has special interest as incorporating many reminiscences of Scott's youth. Scene, Cumberland and the Scottish district bordering on the Solway Firth. The personal romance of the Laird of Redgauntlet, his niece, and her lover, is interwoven with the doings of free-traders on the Solway Firth and the affairs of an abortive Jacobite plot, the most impressive scene of which is the Young Pretender's farewell to Britain. Told in the form of letters and diary. Contains *Wandering Willie's Tale*, said to be the finest short story in the language. The litigious, hard-hearted drunkard, Peter Peebles, is one of Scott's raciest characters. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

1768–88. LANE, Elinor Macartney. Nancy Stair. 1905

Eighteenth-century Edinburgh. Robert Burns and William Pitt introduced, the former not too favourably; Nancy Stair, poetess and student of law, is a very charming and life-like figure, as portrayed by her father (c. 1801). The tale ends in melodrama. [$1.50, Appleton, New York; 6s., Heinemann.]

1775–95. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Chronicles of the Canongate—First Series. The Two Drovers. The Highland Widow. 1827

The Chronicles give admirable descriptions of life in old Edinburgh. *The Highland Widow*, an intensely tragic tale, relates how a son was shot for exceeding his leave, and illustrates Highland feelings in the period after the 'Forty-Five (1775). *The Two Drovers* relates to 1795, and is also tragic; a Highlander and an Englishman driving cattle through Cumberland quarrel with fatal results. A powerful trial scene at Carlisle is the final tableau. [See p. 14.]

1778–93. STRAIN, E. H. A Prophet's Reward. 1908

Life in Glasgow and neighbourhood; political ideas among the people at the time of the Jacobins. [6s., Blackwood.]

1780. SCOTT, Sir Walter. The Surgeon's Daughter. 1827

Fifeshire, Isle of Wight, India; Hyder Ali, Tippoo Sahib. [See p. 14.]

FINDLATER, Jane H. The Green Graves of Balgowrie. 1896

A touching domestic story of gentlefolk in Fifeshire. [6s., Methuen.]

"TYTLER, Sarah." Lady Jean's Son. 1897

A study of manners and society in Edinburgh. [6s., Jarrold.]

1786. LEGGE, Clayton Mackenzie. Highland Mary: the Romance of a Poet. 1906

Mary Campbell and Burns, and the poet's affair with Jean Armour, "the Belle of Mauchline," whom he legally married in 1788. Paints Mary Campbell in the most beautiful light. [$1.50, Clark, Boston.]

1787. "M'AULAY, Allan." The Rhymer. 1900

An episode in Burns's life connected with his platonic amour with Clarinda (Mrs. Maclehose) is made the peg on which to hang the story of an ingenuous girl's love and estrangement. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1789–1811. REIGN OF GEORGE III, FROM THE OUTBREAK OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION TO THE REGENCY

c. 1790. MARSHALL, Emma. Up and Down the Pantiles: a Story of Tunbridge Wells a hundred years ago. [juvenile] 1890

Scenes, Hampstead and Tunbridge Wells; Mrs. Piozzi is a character, and the Quakers figure. [1s., Seeley.]

1790–1811. —— The Parson's Daughter: her Early Recollections, and how Romney Painted her. [juvenile] 1899

Illustrated by portraits after Gainsborough and George Romney, the originals of which are the subjects of a quiet domestic tale. [5s., Seeley.]

WARD, Mrs. Humphry. Fenwick's Career. 1906

A rehandling of the lives of George Romney and Benjamin Haydon, the painters, with one of Mrs. Humphry Ward's finest characters in the beautiful Eugénie de Pastourelles, on whom the love-tragedy hinges. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

MACKENZIE, Compton. The Passionate Elopement. 1911

The fashionable frivolities of an 18th-century Spa—card parties, routs, water-drinking, cock-fighting, flirting both innocent and the reverse, and all the exaggerated etiquette—sketched in a sort of burlesque, mock-heroic style. But behind the fantastic manner and the veneer of affectation, we gradually discern that the puppets are real men and women. The comedy changes its note, and the strutting M.C., Beau Ripple, discloses himself a very hero. [$1.50, Lane, New York; 6s., Secker.]

1790. GOULD, S. BARING-. Bladys of the Stewponey. 1897

A romance of highwaymen and rock-dwellers in Shropshire; strong in local features. Turns on the marriage of a hangman, who manages to conceal his identity, with the pretty daughter of an innkeeper; and contains some ghastly scenes, like the execution of a woman by burning. [6s., Methuen.]

BRADY, C. T. The Adventures of Susan (*The Adventures of Lady Susan*). 1908

Lady Susan (*sic*) runs away from her husband, Lord Aldenford, and is pursued across the Atlantic, George III appearing in person as mediator. A good deal of the action takes place at Portsmouth. Lady Susan was the heroine in *The Blue Ocean's Daughter*. [$1.50, Moffat, New York; 6s., Greening.]

1791. BANKS, Mrs. G. Linnæus. God's Providence House: a Story of 1791. 1865

Times of the emancipation of the slaves. Mrs. Banks lays the scenes of her novels largely in the neighbourhood of Chester and Manchester, the history of which she has studied with industrious research. There is a strong religious and moral bias in her domestic stories. [6s., 3s. 6d., Paul, 1880.]

1793. BESANT, Sir Walter. St. Katherine's by the Tower. 1891

English Jacobin Clubs. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto; $1.25, 50c., Harper, New York.]

FRANCILLON, R. E. Ropes of Sand. 1893

North Devon in 1793. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto.]

1794. "FRANCIS, M. E." Noblesse Oblige. 1909

French émigrés in a Berkeley Square mansion; time of French Revolution. [6s., Long.]

1792–1858. MARSH, Frances. A Romance of Old Folkestone. 1906

Story of a god-daughter of Marie Antoinette and playmate of the royal family of France and her marriage to an English admiral. Nelson, Lady Hamilton, Romney, and Talleyrand are among the characters. [6s., Fifield.]

The War with France from 1793 to the Battles of Cape St. Vincent and Camperdown, 1797

1794. GRANT, James. Oliver Ellis; or, The Fusiliers. [juvenile] 1861
Capture of Guadeloupe. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1793–1811. CRAKE, Rev. E. E. Henri Duquesne: a Sussex Romance. [juvenile] 1906
Opens with escape of Duquesne, a French prisoner, from Lewes gaol. Scenes in the French Revolution and the Peninsular War follow (historically accurate). Closes with a famous ride to London from Eastdean, Sussex. [1s., S.P.C.K.]

1794–1805. STABLES, Gordon. For England, Home, and Beauty: a Story of the Battle and the Breeze. [juvenile] 1890
Naval life at home and at sea, press-gangs, cruising, the First of June (1794), the Mutiny at Spithead; Nelson and Trafalgar. [2s., Shaw.]

c. 1794–5. CORBETT, Julian. A Business in Great Waters. [juvenile] 1899
A naval story of the early part of the great war between England and France, the connecting links being Chouans, Sussex smugglers, and *émigrés*. The chief historical episode is the Quiberon Expedition (1795), and an intimate picture is given of the state of the French navy after the First of June. [6s., Methuen.]

1794–1801. CHAMIER, Capt. Frederick. Tom Bowling: a Tale of the Sea. 1839
A composite portrait, based on the histories of a famous captain of a frigate, Richard Bowen, and of Nelson's flag-captain, Hardy, with others. Capture of Martinique, seizure of the Cape, and action off Algeciras in 1801. Chiefly concerned with 1794–5. [Ed. by E. A. BAKER (Half-forgotten Books), 1905, 2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1793–8. BRADY, C. T. The Two Captains. 1905
Nelson and Bonaparte (whose exaggerated figures overshadow everything else in the story) in the Mediterranean. Ends with a spirited account of the battle of the Nile. [$1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

INCHBALD, Elizabeth [1753–1821]. A Simple Story. 1791

—— Nature and Art. 1796
The former is a novel of passion, with some profoundly moving scenes; the second tries, in Rousseau's manner, to show up the defects of civilized morality. [(1) 2s. 6d., Routledge, 1884: o.p.; with (2) 10s., De la Rue, 1880, with introduction by G. L. STRACHEY (Oxford Library), 2s. 6d. n., Frowde, 1908. (2) Cassell's National Library, cloth, 6d., 1886.]

GODWIN, William [1756–1836]. Caleb Williams; or, Things as they are. 1795
A gloomy, tragic story, with power and imagination in it, but no sound thought, although its purpose is philosophical. Denounces the inelastic rule of human justice as represented by the law, and draws a realistic picture of the oppressive character of the social polity in those days. [Ed. by E. A. BAKER (Half-forgotten Books), 2s., Routledge, 1904.]

BAGE, Robert [1728–1801]. Hermsprong; or, Man as He is Not. 1796
In some sort an imitation of Richardson; good in its drawing of feminine character. Bage belonged to the revolutionary school of novelists headed by Godwin and Holcroft, whose teachings were in accord with those of Rousseau and Tom Paine—the rights of man, life according to nature, social equality, etc. This is perhaps the most important of his novels, setting forth the deficiencies of things as they were, and indicating a more ideal state of society in America. [British Novelists, No. 48, 1810: o.p.]

1797. MARRYAT, Captain Frederick. The King's Own. 1830

His first book, *Frank Mildmay*, was made up of reminiscences in the form of fiction; this, constructed of like materials, is more of a novel. In the opening chapters is a very full narrative of the mutiny at the Nore (1797), followed by the adventures of a daring smuggler who impresses the young hero into his crew. In this novel occurs the famous story of an English captain who deliberately loses his frigate on a lee shore, in order to wreck a French line-of-battle ship. [See p. 152.]

1796–1800. FITCHETT, Rev. W. H. The Commander of the Hirondelle. [juvenile] 1904

The battle of Cape St. Vincent; Nelson and Sir John Jervis (Lord St. Vincent) in the Mediterranean and the West Indies. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

1793–9. STABLES, Gordon. As we Sweep through the Deep. [juvenile] 1893

Camperdown and the Nile. [1s. (80c.), Nelson.]

—— Chris Cunningham. [juvenile] 1903

Battles of St. Vincent, Aboukir, etc.—a boy's adventures. [2s. 6d., Shaw.

CAPES, Bernard. Love like a Gipsy. *See* p. 204

1795. GILSON, Captain Charles. The Refugee: a Strange Story of Nether Hall. [juvenile] 1910

Georgian life and manners in Constable's country. Historical characters—Jerry Abershaw, a famous highwayman who inspired the contemporary pamphlet, *Hardened Villainy Displayed*, and John Constable the artist, whose early life is described. [$1.25 n., Century Co., New York.]

1796. DEARMER, Mabel. The Orangery: a Comedy of Tears. 1904

A sentimental comedy depicting high life and manners in London and Hertfordshire, although no historical personages figure. Contains accurate descriptions: Almack's, Ranelagh, most of the clubs and gaming-houses, etc. London and its environs, tea gardens and such-like are described at length. *The Ladies' Monthly Museum, or Polite Repository of Amusement and Instruction . . . by a Society of Ladies*, takes a prominent position in the novel. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

The United Irishmen and the Rebellion of 1798

1780–95. BODKIN, Matthias M'Donnell. Lord Edward Fitzgerald. 1896

The troubles and agitation preceding the Irish Rebellion of 1798 (time of Grattan and Curran), with a portrait of the famous rebel from the point of view of a Home Ruler. Opens in the midst of the American Revolution (see also *The Rebels*, p. 130). [6s., Chapman.]

1795–8. M'DONNELL, Randal. Kathleen Mavourneen: a Memory of the Great Rebellion. 1898

The events that led to the rebellion, Wolfe Tone and his visit to America (1795), the French invasion; then the insurrection in Wicklow, the rebel repulse at New Ross, capture of Lord Edward Fitzgerald and death in gaol. [2s., Sealy & Bryers, Dublin.]

1796. LEVER, Charles. The O'Donoghue. 1845

Portrays the decaying gentry at the time when French emissaries were stirring up discontent and the armament led by Hoche was in preparation. The story ends with the disastrous end of the expedition in Bantry Bay. The selfish old chief of the O'Donoghues, brooding in his ruined tower over the lost glories of his house, the moody son tempted and betrayed

by the detestable miscreants who made a traffic in conspiracy, are melancholy creatures of tragedy. The vain attempts of a rich Englishman to ameliorate the condition of his tenants produce a sad comedy, the young ladies provide love-making of a genteel romantic kind, and there is a plenteous flow of spontaneous Irish humour. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), 1s. 6d., Downey; $3, Routledge, New York.]

1796–7. McManus, Miss L. Nuala: the Story of a Perilous Quest. [juvenile] 1908

Nuala, daughter of the head of the O'Donnells, a general in the Austrian service who is killed at the battle of Arcole, is commanded to save the Cathach, the battle-book of the O'Donnells, Princes of Tirconnell, deposited with the Franciscans at Louvain. The Cathach is the famous Psalter, believed to be in the writing of St. Columcille or Columba (6th century), encased in a silver shrine by Cathbar O'Donnell (16th century), and now in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy. General Hoche figures in Nuala's thrilling adventures. [3s. 6d., Browne & Nolan, Dublin.]

1796–7. Murphy, James. The House in the Rath. 1886

The United Irishmen and Wolfe Tone's negotiations with Paris. Atrocities of the yeomanry in Ireland, battle of Camperdown, and other exciting incidents. Lord Edward Fitzgerald and Oliver Bond are among the characters. [2s., Sealy & Bryers, Dublin, 1909.]

1798. —— The Shan Van Vocht: a Story of the United Irishmen. 1883

One of Murphy's characteristic melodramas. Wolfe Tone's dealings with the French, and the French attempts on Ireland, especially the capture of Admiral Bompart and Wolfe Tone off Lough Swilly. [2s. 6d., 1s., Gill, Dublin.]

1793–1809. Lever, Charles. Maurice Tiernay. 1852

Napoleonic wars, the French attempt on Ireland under Humbert, the capture and death of Wolfe Tone, etc. [3s. 6d., Routledge: o.p.; $1, Harper, New York.]

Scott, Florence, and Alma Hodge. The Round Tower. [juvenile] 1903

Landing of the French expedition under Humbert at Killala, Co. Mayo. [1s. 6d., Nelson.]

1793–8. Walshe, Miss E. H. The Foster Brothers of Doon: a Tale of the Irish Rebellion of 1798. [juvenile] *c.* 1860

An aggressively Protestant account of Wolfe Tone, Lord Edward Fitzgerald, Grattan, and the Wexford rising. [2s., R.T.S., 1906.]

1792–8. Reed, T. B. Kilgorman: a Story of Ireland in 1798. [juvenile] 1895

Adventures of a Donegal boy in Ireland, in the Reign of Terror at Paris, at the battle of Camperdown, and at Dublin, where he goes to meetings of the United Irishmen and comes into contact with Lord Edward Fitzgerald. [3s. 6d., Nelson: o.p.]

1796–1803. Gilbert, George. The Island of Sorrow. 1903

Less a novel than a biographical study of Robert Emmet's career. Author tries to be impartial, but cannot divest himself of an Englishman's lack of sympathy with Ireland. Lord E. Fitzgerald fairly drawn, but Curran libelled as a domestic monster. C. J. Fox and Sir Boyle Roche are also among the characters from history. [6s., Long.]

1796–8. Bodkin, M. M'D. The Rebels. 1899

Sequel to *Lord Edward Fitzgerald* (p. 129). A fiercely Nationalist view of the '98, with Lord Edward Fitzgerald as hero and the rebel leaders painted in as heroic as their adversaries are in despicable colours. Castlereagh's preparations for suppressing the rebellion, Humbert's invasion, etc. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

1798. TYNAN, Katharine. A King's Woman. 1900

Describes, from the point of view of a Quaker lady, a loyalist in a Leinster country house, the dark doings and evil passions of the day. Lord Edward Fitzgerald comes in. [6s., Hurst.]

1798. "BIRMINGHAM, G. A." The Northern Iron. 1907

A lively account of the Northern Rising (in Down and Antrim) and the battle of Antrim (7th June), with a sympathetic yet not uncritical view of the feelings and motives involved, and good portraits of the men—the loyalist, Lord Dunseverick, the informer Finlay, and the United Irishmen—James Hope, who tried to unite the Romanists and Presbyterians in Ulster, Felix Matier, and Micah Ward. [6s., 1s. n., Maunsel.]

MAXWELL, W. H. O'Hara, 1798: an Historical Novel. 1825

The story of a Protestant landowner hanged by the Government for dealings with the United Irishmen, and of his son, who joins the Northern Rising and fights at the battle of Antrim. Published anonymously. [2 vols., 16s., Andrews: o.p.]

KEIGHTLEY, S. R. The Pikemen: a Romance of the Ards of Down. 1903

The Northern Rising of the Presbyterian "United Men," with the events that led up to it. Good character of a spy. Scoto-Irish dialect; Nationalist bias. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1797–1803. BENNETT, Louie. A Prisoner of his Word: a Tale of Real Happenings. 1908

A young Englishman joins the rebellion in the north (1798) pledged to avenge the execution as a rebel of his sweetheart's brother, the son of an Irish clergyman. Her character, and the struggle in her mind between love and anti-English prejudice, are well drawn. Thomas Russell appears, with his attempt to engineer an Ulster rebellion in 1803. [6s., Maunsel, Dublin.]

BUCKLEY, William. Croppies Lie Down: a Tale of Ireland in '98. 1903

Aims at reproducing the horrors of the period with complete realism. The characters are drawn in a most life-like manner, though rather more than justice is done to the English authorities (e.g. Castlereagh), to the Irish Protestants, and even to the Government spies. [6s., Duckworth.]

FALY, Patrick C. 'Ninety-Eight: being the Recollections of Cormac Cahir O'Connor Faly (late Colonel in the French service) of that Awful Period. 1897

A sensational romance going through every stage of the rebellion and including a good account of life in Dublin. [2s., Downey: o.p.]

BANIM, John and Michael. The Croppy. 1828

A careful version of the history of the 1798 rebellion, from the standpoint of a liberal Irishman, who views the horrible doings of his misguided countrymen with mingled pity and contempt. A lot of conventional novelistic business is thrown in. [2s. 6d. n., Duffy, Dublin.]

HINKSON, H. A. Up for the Green: a Romance of the Irish Rebellion of 1798. 1898

Founded on the authentic narrative of Samuel Riley, a yeoman of Cork, who was captured by the United Irishmen on his way to Dublin in September, 1798. Though opposed to the rebels, he bears a somewhat unwilling tribute to their humane treatment of him and his fellow-prisoners. The incident of the capture of the mail-coach is historic, and so too is the drive of the Lord Lieutenant, Lord Cornwallis, through the city of Dublin. Other historical characters are Lord Castlereagh, Major Sirr the notorious town major who shot Lord Edward Fitzgerald, Susie Toole the bravest woman in Ireland, Henry Grattan, and Lord Enniskillen the president of the court-martial for trying the captured rebels. [6s., Lawrence & Bullen: o.p.]

LOVER, Samuel. Rory O'More. 1837

Rory is an idealization of Irish good-nature suggested by Lover's popular song "Rory O'More." Essays to prove that a few desperadoes were responsible for the more heinous atrocities of the '98, and that the Irish peasantry are naturally too kind-hearted to commit such excesses. Tries to be serious, but cannot help falling into melodrama and the broadest comedy. [1s. 6d., 2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York), edited with critical introduction by D. J. O'DONOGHUE, 3s. 6d., Constable.]

M'DONNELL, Randal. Ardnaree: the Story of an English Girl in Connaught. 1911

[2s. 6d. n., Gill.]

MATHEW, Frank. The Wood of the Brambles. 1896

[6s. ($1.50), Lane.]

ORPEN, Mrs. Corrageen in '98: a Story of the Irish Rebellion. 1898

One of the centenary romances, written with sympathy for the loyalists. A realistic description of the horrible features of the rebellion. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, New Amsterdam Book Co., New York: o.p.]

CROSBIE, W. J. David Maxwell. 1902

The Irish rebellion from the Loyalist point of view, and adventures among Indians, etc., in Mexico and S. Texas. David is Scoto-Irish. [6s., Jarrold: o.p.]

The War with France from 1798 to the Peace of Amiens (1802)

1797–1805. HENTY, G. A. By Conduct and Courage: a Story of the Days of Nelson. [juvenile] 1904

The hero is taken prisoner by mutinous slaves in Cuba, by Moorish pirates, and by the French. He escapes to take part in the battles of Cape St. Vincent and Camperdown, and has adventures in Corsica in company with Nelson. Also describes Lord Howe's victory of the First of June, and the mutinies at Spithead and the Nore. [6s., Blackie.]

1797–8. PICKERING, Edgar. In Press-Gang Days. [juvenile] 1895

Mutiny at the Nore, storming of Santa Cruz, and the battle of the Nile. [2s. 6d., Blackie; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

1798. SHAW, Captain F. H. In the Days of Nelson: a Story of the Battle of the Nile. [juvenile] 1910

A boy's adventures among pirates, his rescue by one of Nelson's ships, and the battle of the Nile. [5s., Cassell.]

1798–9. SLADEN, Douglas. The Admiral: the Love-Story of Lord Nelson and Lady Hamilton. 1898

An elaborate study of Nelson's life, almost amounting to a biography. [Paper, 6d., Pearson.]

1798–1801. HENTY, G. A. At Aboukir and Acre. [juvenile] 1899

Hero serves with the Bedouins against the French invaders, enters the British Navy as midshipman, and as interpreter to Sir Sidney Smith serves at the defence of Acre. Bonaparte, Sir Sidney Smith, and Abercrombie are among the characters. [5s., Blackie; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

EDEN, C. H. Afloat with Nelson. [juvenile] 1897

From the Nile to Trafalgar. [6s., Macqueen: o.p.]

1799. MARSHALL, Emma. A Romance of the Undercliff; or, The Isle of Wight in 1799. [juvenile] 1891

Tale of the escape of a French prisoner. [1s., Seeley: o.p.]

1796–1800. GASKELL, Mrs. Sylvia's Lovers. 1863

A story of old Whitby, owing much of its tragic feeling to the cruel episodes of impressment in the days of the French war. [3s. 6d., Smith & Elder ($1.40 n., Scribner, New York); 2s. 6d., Smith & Elder ($1 n., Scribner, New York); Pocket edn., 1s. 6d., Smith & Elder.]

c. 1800. OXENHAM, John. Carette of Sark (*A Man of Sark*). *See* p. 286

c. 1800. BADRICK, Frederick C. King's Ferry: in the Days of the Press-Gang. [juvenile] 1891

Laid in Weymouth and the neighbourhood. [1s. 6d., Nat. Soc.]

1801. LEIGHTON, Robert. With Nelson in Command: a Story of Adventure in the Battle of the Baltic. [juvenile] 1905

Nelson, Hyde Parker, Hardy, and "the gallant good Riou" are among the characters. [6s. Melrose: o.p.]

1801. HUTCHINSON, Horace G. A Friend of Nelson. 1902

A loose account of Nelson and the Baltic campaign, based on a diary kept by the author's ancestor; it has been criticized for historical inaccuracies. Brings in an imaginary plot of Bonaparte's to assassinate Nelson. Scene, largely Ashdown Forest. [6s., Longmans.]

Scotland at the close of the 18th Century

c. 1790–1810. STEUART, Miss Catherine. Richard Kennoway and his Friends. 1908

This is really biography, and derived from letters and public records, only the names being changed; subject: the life of a Kirk of Scotland preacher, his family and friends, and the society and conditions of the period. Scenes, chiefly Balwysie, Gourock, and Glasgow. [7s. 6d. n., Methuen.]

1795. SCOTT, Sir Walter. The Antiquary. 1827

Scenes, on coast of Fifeshire. The finest existing records of life and manners in Scotland at the end of the 18th century. All classes are portrayed; the chief personages are gentlefolk, but in the minor characters Scott displays his intimate knowledge of village life and the lower grades of society. We hear rumours of a threatened French invasion, but that is the only whisper of the great public events of this period of history. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

c. 1800. "M'AULAY, Allan." Black Mary. 1901

Kindly portraiture of Perthshire folk, bringing out strongly their hardness and their integrity. In the half-caste daughter of a ne'er-do-well emigrant to Jamaica, a much idealized picture is presented of invincible goodness and generosity. Black Mary's life of hardship, peril, and disappointment nobly borne, is pathetic. [6s.; Unwin.]

MUNRO, Neil. Children of Tempest. 1903

Inspired by the grand elemental aspects of nature in the Outer Hebrides—Uist and Benbecula—rather than by interest in the human figures: contains many charming bits of poetical description. What plot-interest there is hangs about the notorious Loch Arkaig treasure, concealed by the Jacobites, and now destined to be the dowry of a young girl. Her brother is a priest, and most of the characters are Catholic peasants. Dialect, customs, etc. [6s., Blackwood.]

1801–2. JACOB, Violet. The Interloper. 1904

Country life and manners on the east coast. A romance of family history—a young laird loves and is beloved, but learns that he is illegitimate and nameless. Some interesting and thoroughly natural portraiture of men and women. Realizes the past without straining after effect. [6s., Heinemann.]

1799. COMPTON, Herbert. The Inimitable Mrs. Massingham. 1900

A romance of Gretna Green, with a beautiful country-girl as heroine, who later becomes a favourite actress. The streets and inhabitants of bygone London, and life on a convict ship and at Botany Bay, are vigorously depicted from authentic records. [3s. 6d., Chatto.]

SMITH, Sheila KAYE-. The Tramping Methodist. 1908

The son of a Sussex rector is converted to Methodism, and goes preaching through the villages of Sussex and Kent. The unspiritual clergy of the time are pictured very unfavourably. [6s., 2s. n., Bell; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

1798–1806. WALLIS, H. M. Memoirs of a Person of Quality (*Fanshawe of the Fifth*). 1907

A panoramic picture of England's dark days as seen by a young gentleman in a crack regiment who loves his commission and his money, and spends a year as a labouring man among Irish harvesters, mill-hands, Methodist shopkeepers, and Quaker millers. The amazing indiscipline of the army, the rout of the English at Castlebar by General Humbert, and the disbanding of the Fifth Dragoons; coaching scenes, pugilism, highwaymen, and horse-thieves, gipsies, etc.; a murder, a trial on a capital charge, a Church-and-King mob—all the contrasts are shown between the wanton extravagance of the rich and the brutality and hopelessness of the poor. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, McClure, New York.]

FENN, G. Manville. Dick o' the Fens: a Tale of the Great East Swamp. [juvenile] 1887

Adventures in the Fen country before the modern drainage system. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

CAPES, Bernard. The Lake of Wine. 1898

An exciting plot-novel about a priceless ruby. Gives a sketch of Byron as a boy. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1800. CAINE, Hall. The Bondman. *See* p. 371

MARRIAGE, Caroline. The Luck of Barerakes. 1903

A very sombre, very strong and unsentimental story of the Yorkshire moors, and the robust and, so far as the men are concerned, barbarous people who lived on them a century ago. The pivot of the plot is the murder of a Border cattle-drover twenty-five years before. [6s., Heinemann.]

MASEFIELD, John. Jim Davis. [juvenile] 1911

Smuggling in Devon and on Romney Marsh. [6s., Wells Gardner.]

OPIE, Amelia [*née* Alderson; 1769–1853]. The Father and the Daughter. 1801

—— Adeline Mowbray; or, Mother and Daughter. 1804

The first is a somewhat conventional novel of a harrowing kind, the second is based on incidents in Mary Wollstonecraft's life, and is one of the earliest problem novels. [3 vols. Longmans, 1805: o.p.]

1800–15. CHARLES, Mrs. Rundle. Against the Stream: the Story of an Heroic Age in England. [juvenile] 1873

An evangelical story of the anti-slavery crusade in the times of the Napoleonic Wars. Granville Sharp, Clarkson, and Wilberforce are mentioned—their agitation is going on—but the story is concerned with the domestic life of more obscure people. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1801. WILSON-WILSON, Theodora. Moll o' the Toll Bar. 1911

A realistic portrayal of rough country life in Cumberland—sheep-stealing, cock-fighting, persecution by magistrates and overseers, bread riots, press-gangs—during the Napoleonic wars. The identity of a famous local character is the pivot of the tale. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1790–1815. DUDENEY, Mrs. H. Gossips' Green (*The Battle of the Weak*). 1906

Admirably pictures village life and character (scene, a little place on the south coast), and conjoins the story of a shipwrecked boy of unknown birth, his growth of character and his love-romance. [6s., Cassell; $1.50, Dillingham, New York.]

TYNAN, Katharine. Rose of the Garden. 1912

Lady Sarah Lennox (1745–1826), with whom George III fell in love and contemplated marriage, is the heroine, and the book is largely made up of extracts from her *Life and Letters*, ed. by Lord ILCHESTER and the Dowager Lady ILCHESTER. Lady Sarah married Sir Charles Bunbury, and afterwards ran away with Lord William Gower. [6s., Constable.]

1802–3. "MEADE, L. T." The Witch Maid. 1903

The Quakers, Newgate, persecution of a girl for witchcraft. Essex. [2s. 6d., 2s., Nisbet.]

"ELIOT, George." Adam Bede. 1859

The famous humourist and maker of sayings, Mrs. Poyser, and the visionary and fervent preacher, Dinah Morris, are, with other characters, studies of actual people. Village life in North Staffordshire and Derbyshire, the farmyard, the dairy, and all the accessories of country existence a century ago, are depicted in the style of a Dutch genre-painter. Dinah Morris's original, Elizabeth Evans, aunt by marriage of George Eliot, actually preached at Wirksworth. [Edns. of "George Eliot's" works: (Library edn.), 10 vols., ea. 10s. 6d. n., Blackwood: o.p. ($2.50 n., Lippincott, Philadelphia); (Standard edn.), 21 vols., ea. 2s. 6d., Blackwood ($1.25, Scribner, New York); (Cabinet edn.), 24 vols., ea. 5s., Blackwood: o.p. ($1.50, Dana Estes, Boston); (Warwick edn.), 14 vols., ea. 2s. n., Blackwood; (Popular edn.), ea. book in 1 vol., 8 vols., ea. 3s. 6d., Blackwood (75c., Caldwell, Boston). *American Edns.*: (Library edn.), 7 vols., $10.50, Crowell, New York; (New Foleshill edn.), 12 vols., $18, Little & Brown, Boston; (Handy edn.), 12 vols., $15, Dana Estes, Boston; (Sterling edn.), 8 vols., Dana Estes, Boston.]

—— Silas Marner: the Weaver of Raveloe. 1861

A beautiful idyll with a deep ethical inspiration. Pictures in a masterly way the village life of a century ago. [1s. n. (Everyman's Lib.), Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York); see also above.]

"FRANCIS, M. E." Lychgate Hall. 1904

Lychgate Hall is a haunted old mansion at Great Crosby, near Liverpool. The author is at her best in describing homely old country people. [6s. ($1.50), Longmans.]

"SAGON, Amyot." When George III was King. 1899

Cornish scenes among wreckers and smugglers, in Nelson's time; followed by London episodes, held together by a mystery plot. Sir Edward Pellew (afterwards Lord Exmouth) is a well-drawn character. [6s., Sands: o.p.]

1803. WARRY, C. King. The Sentinel of Wessex. 1904

Home life in the Isle of Portland at the time of the great war: a lover fighting under Wellesley at Assaye, fears of a descent by Boney, glimpses of the wonders and wickedness of London bringing out the primitive homeliness of this old-world existence. [6s., Unwin.]

1803. BLYTH, James. A Hazardous Wooing. 1907

Adventures with highwaymen, etc., in the fen country near Yarmouth and Gorleston. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

1803. DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. Rodney Stone. 1896

A sporting novel of the "Corinthian" days of Brummell, Charlie Fox, Sheridan, and the Prince Regent (George IV), with a great deal about the ring: there are two memorable descriptions of "a fight to a finish." One of the most interesting figures is the superfine buck, Tregellis. Nelson, Lady Hamilton, Sir Philip Francis, and many other notable people make their appearance, and are sketched in a rough-and-ready, strongly accentuated way. [3s. 6d., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1803. SEELEY, Edith. Under Cheddar Cliffs, a hundred years ago. [juvenile] 1903

Life among the ignorant and brutal lead-miners, farmers, and village-folk of the Mendip Hills in Somerset. Hannah More (1745–1833) is introduced, with her efforts to reform them; and William Wilberforce (1759–1833) just appears. [5s., Seeley.]

Ireland at the time of the Union

1800–1. WINGFIELD, Hon. Lewis Strange. My Lords of Strogue: a Chronicle of Ireland from the Convention to the Union. 1879

A fair but not accurate story, mingling history and romance. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Bentley: o.p.]

1803. BODKIN, M. M. True Man and Traitor; or, The Rising of Emmet. 1910

Robert Emmet's story from his Trinity days to its tragic close. Besides his love-affair with Sarah Curran, many romantic incidents of a fictitious kind are combined with the facts. [2s., Duffy, Dublin.]

EDGEWORTH, Maria [1767–1849]. Belinda. 1801

—— Tales of Fashionable Life. 1809

—— Vivian. 1809

—— The Absentee. 1812

—— Ormond. 1817

Miss Edgeworth's realistic and gently satirical novels of Irish life at the end of the 18th and the beginning of the 19th century would have considerable historical value if only for the graphic manner in which that perennial difficulty, Absenteeism, is brought out. On the one hand, she depicts the extravagance and hollowness of society life, satirizing the fops and fine ladies, the fortune-hunters and slaves of fashion, living beyond their means; on the other, the tenants are shown us left to the rapacity of dishonest agents, while the estates go to ruin. The unthrifty but genial life of the true Irish peasant is excellently portrayed. [*Belinda*, *The Absentee* (with *Castle Rackrent*), *Ormond*, 3s. 6d., 2s. 6d., Macmillan; *Belinda*, 2 vols., *Absentee*, *Ormond*, *Vivian*, ea. 2s. 6d. n., Dent, 1893; *Tales of Fashionable Life*, o.p.]

MORGAN, Lady [Sydney, *née* Owenson; 1778–1859]. The Wild Irish Girl. 1805

A vindication of national character by a girl of perfervid imagination and sentiment. Glorvina, in whom the author's contemporaries discerned much self-portraiture, is the last descendant of a line of Connaught princes, for centuries at feud with the earls who dispossessed them. The heir to the earldom woos her in disguise, and after romantic vicissitudes they are publicly united. [2s., Routledge: o.p.; $1.50, Haverty, New York.]

1803. GWYNN, Stephen. Robert Emmet: an Historical Romance. 1909
Treats, on the lines of a novel, the closing episode in Emmet's career, the attempted insurrection in Dublin (1803), and employs his love for Sarah Curran, daughter of the great orator, as a cardinal motive. Dwyer, Quigley, and the Government spy MacNally are truthfully drawn. Gives a map of Dublin in 1803, and is carefully exact. [6s., Macmillan.]

1796–1803. GILBERT, George. The Island of Sorrow. *See* p. 130

1803. THYNNE, Robert. Ravensdale. 1873
The story of a loyalist family, one member of which is a friend of Emmet. Principal scenes: Dublin and County Wicklow. The history of Emmet's rising is given from the Unionist point of view; and many characters from the period are brought in, among them Emmet himself, Michael Dwyer, and Lord Kilwarden. [3 vols., Tinsley: o.p.]

1804–14. LEVER, Charles. Charles O'Malley. *See* p. 377

—— Jack Hinton. 1841
A farrago of love-making, adventure, and rollicking humour. Full of portraits, e.g. Curran, and others nearly as well known in their day; Father Tom Loftus (sketched from Rev. Michael Comyns), a not overdrawn portrait of the jolly Irish priest; Tipperary Joe, another humorous character from low life; Corny Delaney, Mrs. P. Rooney, etc., all taken from life. [1s. 6d., 2s., Routledge; 2s., W. Scott; *illustrated* by "PHIZ," 3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan; 2 vols., $5, Little & Brown, Boston.]

The Threatened Invasion of England and the War with France from 1803 to the Battle of Trafalgar (1805)

c. 1803. "GERARD, Morice." A Lieutenant of the King. [juvenile] 1904
The Napoleonic scare. Napoleon at the zenith of his power and his enemy Pitt are figures in the background. [6s., Cassell.]

1803. DIXON, W. Wilmott. The Rogue of Rye. 1909
Throws light on the traffic in rescued prisoners from both sides of the Channel, especially the *détenus*, tourists and others who were seized by Napoleon on the outbreak of war. Scenes, Rye and Winchelsea and the fortress of Verdun, whence an English countess is helped to escape. [6s., Chatto.]

1804. NORWAY, George. A Prisoner of War: a Story of the Time of Napoleon Bonaparte. [juvenile] 1895
English prisoners of war in France and attempts to rescue them. [2s., Blackie.]

MORGAN, Lady (*continued*).—O'Donnell. 1813
The impoverished scion of a princely house, intended to typify the heroic virtues of the native aristocracy. A plea for Catholic emancipation; represents the young Irishmen oppressed by penal laws and driven into foreign service. The hero's career is consummated by a fortunate marriage with a dowager-duchess. Much idealized yet truly Irish sketches of all ranks, the society chapters vulgar in tone and full of broad comedy. The governess transformed by marriage into a duchess is the author's own portrait. [1s., Downey: o.p.]

—— The O'Briens and the O'Flahertys. 1827
An attempt to imitate Scott's historical romances. The biography of a patriot who after the 1798 tragedy escapes to the Continent, where his career is brilliant, and where he marries the heroine. Scenes of old Irish society, wild landscapes, exciting adventures. Lord Edward Fitzgerald was the original of Lord Walter Fitzwalter; Thomas Corbet's life gave the materials for the hero, Lord Arranmore, and the doings of the Society of United Irishmen are followed with considerable accuracy. Like the others, highly sentimental and zealous for nationality and Catholic emancipation. [$1.50, Haverty, New York: o.p.]

1803–9. POYNTER, H. May. Scarlet Town: a Conceit. 1894

Based on the *Narrative of a Captivity and Adventures in France and Flanders*, by Captain Edward Boys (1785–1866). Describes town and neighbourhood of Sandwich (Boys wrote a book on the advantages of a Sandwich or Downs Harbour), and tells how a young naval officer escapes from Verdun, where he was imprisoned by Napoleon. [1s., S.P.C.K.: o.p.]

1804. "STRANG, Herbert." The Adventures of Dick Trevanion: a Story of Eighteen Hundred and Four. [juvenile] 1910

A good yarn about smugglers, spies, and privateers, and Dick's experiences with them. [6s., Frowde.]

AVERY, Harold. In Days of Danger: a Tale of the threatened French Invasion. [juvenile] 1909

Napoleon's threatened invasion. Scene, chiefly, old Eastbourne and the Channel. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

1802–5. "GERARD, Morice." A Gentleman of London. 1908

Napoleon and Murat figure; the English hero becomes Lord Mayor of London. [6s., Nash.]

1800–10. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. Frenchman's Creek. 1905

—— Ye Sexes Give Ear! 1905

Two stories in *Shakespeare's Christmas*, the one dealing with Falmouth and neighbourhood, and the other with Plymouth and Saltash, in Napoleon's time. [See p. 56.]

1803–5. FRASER, Edward. Jack Chaloner; or, When Every Man came forward to do his Duty to his Country. [juvenile] 1911

On the Sussex coast, on board the *Victory*, and captured by the French on the eve of Trafalgar. [5s., Hutchinson.]

BLACKMORE, R. D. Springhaven: a Tale of the Great War. 1887

Nelson and Napoleon and the contemplated invasion of England are prominent, while a set of homelier interests and obscurer figures are, artistically, more important. Sketches some fine types of heroism and of human kindness, gossips, and humourists, not the least attractive being Admiral Darling. [6s., 2s. 6d., Low; $1.50, Harper, New York; *illustrated* by Alfred PARSONS and F. BARNARD, 12s., 7s. 6d., Low; 1s. n. (Everyman's Lib.), Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York).]

1804–5. "COLLINGWOOD, Harry." The Log of a Privateersman. [juv.] 1896

Cruising in the narrow seas, and in the W. Indies, Cartagena, etc. Frigate encounters and other adventures. [3s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. The Mayor of Troy. 1905

A farcical chapter in the annals of Troy Town—the deeds of the Troy Volunteer Artillery during the Napoleonic scare of 1804. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

—— Hi-Spy-Hi. 1907

Gives a glimpse of the Napoleonic scare and the local fencibles. [In *Merry Garden, and other Stories*, 6s., Methuen.]

1805. SIMPSON, Violet A. The Sovereign Power: a Romance of Georgian Days. 1904

The threatened invasion by Napoleon. Scenes, Sussex coast and London; the Prince Regent prominent. [6s., Smith & Elder: o.p.]

MOORE, Dorothea. The Luck of Ledge Point. [juvenile] 1909

Experiences of two girls during the French panic. Scene, Ledge Point, Cornwall. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1805. WATSON, H. B. MARRIOTT-. Chloris of the Island. 1900

The indomitable hero fights single-handed against a lawless Irish family, who live in an island stronghold off the Cornish coast, and have dealings with Napoleon. The sensational plot is complicated by his love-affair with the daughter. [6s. ($1.50), Harper.]

GARNETT, Mrs. S. R. The Infamous John Friend. 1909

Friend is a spy in Napoleon's pay, and makes a powerful character-study of a genial, bold, immoral type. William Pitt and Napoleon, Charles James Fox and Mrs. Fitzherbert come on the scenes, which are laid in Brighton, London, and Hythe, and abroad. [6s., Duckworth; $1.50, Hall, New York.]

COWPER, Edith E. Lady Fabia: a Story of Adventure on the South Coast. 1909

[2s., S.P.C.K.]

HARRISON, Frederick. England Expects: a Story of the Last Days of Nelson. [juvenile] 1904

About two lads who serve under Nelson and Collingwood. [3s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

WOOD, Walter. Peter the Powder Boy. [juvenile] 1912

Career of a Portsmouth boy, who is caught by the press-gang, sees Trafalgar, and has many and creditable adventures later. [3s. 6d., Routledge.]

EDEN, C. H. Afloat with Nelson. [juvenile] *see* p. 132

RUSSELL, W. Clark. The Yarn of Old Harbour Town. 1905

A naval yarn of fighting in the Channel at the time Nelson was chasing Villeneuve up and down the high seas, with a glimpse of the great admiral on his way to Trafalgar. Old Harbour Town seems to be in Cornwall, but the frontispiece, entitled "Old Harbour House," is a photograph of Widcombe House at Bath. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Jacobs, Philadelphia.]

OLLIVANT, Alfred. The Gentleman: a Romance of the Sea. 1908

Opens a few weeks before Trafalgar and occupies only three days: the Gentleman, who was an Irish rebel, is employed by Napoleon in an attempt to kidnap Nelson. [6s., Murray; $1.50 n., Macmillan, New York.]

CROUCH, Archer Philip. Nellie of the Eight Bells. 1908

"The Eight Bells" is a Portsmouth tavern frequented by sailors. We are taken to sea, catch a glimpse of Nelson, and witness Trafalgar. [6s., Long.]

WATSON, Mrs. Herbert. Andrew Goodfellow. 1906

A simple, old-fashioned romance of Plymouth in the days of Nelson, who comes on the scene. An odd, homely, chivalrous naval lieutenant is the engrossing figure; he performs notable services for the heroine, and is fatally wounded at Trafalgar. We catch sight of Nelson, the Duke of Clarence, Mrs. Jordan, and other notable people. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1797–1816. CHAMIER, Captain Frederick [1796–1870]. Ben Brace of Nelson's Agamemnons. 1835

Ben Brace's autobiography is really a study of Allen, Nelson's faithful servant. Forms a naval history of the wars from 1797–1816. An imitation of Captain Marryat. [Ed. by E. A. BAKER (Half-forgotten Books), 1905, 2s., Routledge.]

—— The Life of a Sailor. 1834

—— The Saucy Arethusa. 1836

—— Jack Adams. 1838

Similar nautical stories of the great wars. Chamier saw service in the American War of 1812 and later, but his knowledge of the earlier period was based on investigation for his continuation of James's *Naval History*. [All three: o.p.]

1805. PÉREZ GALDÓS, B. Trafalgar. 1884

Interest centres in the great sea-fight, but the romance has a personal side. (One of a series of patriotic novels dealing with the Spanish War of Independence.) [Translated from the Spanish, 4s. 6d., 2s. 6d., Trübner; 90c., 50c., Gottsberger, New York.]

1803–5. TEARLE, Christian. Holborn Hill: a Story of Nelson's Day. 1909

Interest largely topographical—Holborn, Highgate, and Kent being the scenes, especially Holborn; the streets, the houses, and the local characters are pictured with the fondness of the native antiquary. Boswell, Mrs. Garrick, Abernethy, Collingwood and other naval notabilities, the medical staff at "Bart.'s," etc., are brought before us with various degrees of intimacy. [6s., Mills & Boon; $1.20, Clode, New York.]

1803–5. MANNING, Anne. Diana's Crescent. [juvenile] 1868

A domestic story of the time of Nelson's campaigns. [2 vols., 10s. 6d., Bentley: o.p.]

1803–5. BESANT, Sir Walter. 'Twas in Trafalgar's Bay; and other Stories. 1879

A pretty little love-story of Lyme Regis in 1803 and 1805; the hero is a fine old smuggler, and the lovers are a country maid and the son of a city knight. Then a story of a curious robbery, with pleasing sketches of Canadian life to-day; a city tale; and *Le Chien d'Or*, an historical tale of French Quebec in 1697. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto.]

HARDY, Thomas. The Trumpet Major. 1879

A humorous story of family life and of a fickle sailor-lover. The anxiety and panic that reigned on the south coast during Napoleon's domination are a leading motive, and there are glimpses of George III and his family at their favourite watering-place of Weymouth. [6s. ($1.50), Harper.]

c. 1805. MALLING, Matilda. The Immaculate Young Minister. 1913

William Pitt the Younger is the minister alluded to, and he is loved by the wife of a member of Parliament, without, however, the least reason for scandal. Politics and court life are portrayed, and George (IV) Prince of Wales and other notabilities appear. [Transl. from the Swedish by A. G. CHATER, 6s., Constable.]

The War with France from 1805 to the Treaty of Paris (1814)

For other stories dealing with the Peninsular War see Spain and Portugal

1783–1812. LEVER, Charles. Tom Burke of Ours. *See* p. 377

1795–1815. GRIFFITHS, Major Arthur. A Royal Rascal: Episodes in the Career of Colonel Sir Theophilus St. Clair, K.C.B. 1905

Career of a gentleman and soldier who serves in the old 135th at Gibraltar, in India against Tippoo Sahib, in the Peninsula, and at Waterloo, and meets with many of the most illustrious generals of that era, including Wellington, Napoleon, Sir John Moore, Marshal Ney, and Sir David Baird. [6s., Unwin.]

PINKERTON, T. A. The French Prisoner: a Romance of Dartmoor and the Western Seas. 1894

Adventures in the time of the Bonaparte scare; privateering, smuggling, duelling, etc., worked up with plenty of local colour. Some of the action takes place in France, and there is sea-fighting of French and English. [6s., Sonnenschein].

1805–12. COSTELLO, F. H. Nelson's Yankee Boy: the Adventures of a Plucky Young New Englander at Trafalgar and Elsewhere, and later in the War of 1812. [juvenile] 1904

[$1.50, Holt, New York.]

1803–10. GIBERNE, Agnes. Roy: a Tale in the Days of Sir John Moore. [juvenile] 1900

From the end of the peace of Amiens till after Corunna; a story concerning the *détenus*—the thousands of English travellers whom Napoleon detained on the outbreak of war and kept for years as prisoners. Roy and a young grenadier are among the *détenus*, and see the inside of some of the worst French prisons. Sir John Moore is a leading figure, and the Corunna campaign a splendid episode. [3s. 6d., Routledge.]

1806. GRANT, James. The Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp. *See* p. 344

1809. "DOUGLAS, Theo." Cousin Hugh. 1910

Same subject as W. Dixon's *Rogue of Rye* (see p. 137); the traffic in escaped prisoners. Scene, the south coast. [6s., Methuen.]

1808–14. HENTY, G. A. The Young Buglers. *See* p. 378

1808–9. —— With Moore at Corunna. *See* p. 377

1808–9. WOODS, Margaret L. Sons of the Sword. *See* p. 378

1809–12. HENTY, G. A. Under Wellington's Command. *See* p. 378

GRANT, James. The Romance of War. *See* p. 378

1812. RUSSELL, W. Clark. An Ocean Free-Lance. 1881

Privateering in 1812; a good nautical yarn. [6s., Macmillan; $1.25, 50c., New Amsterdam Co., New York.]

1812–4. PRICE, Eleanor C. Young Denys: a Story of the Days of Napoleon. [juvenile] 1896

Story of a bookseller's son carried off by the press-gang, at sea on the *Undaunted*, shipwrecked, and rescued by Provençals; begins and ends at Winchester. Napoleon is caught sight of on his way to and from Elba. [3s. 6d., Chambers.]

KINGSTON, W. H. C. From Powder-Monkey to Admiral. [juv.] 1883

A tale of naval adventure closing with the peace that followed Waterloo. [5s., Hodder; $1.50, Armstrong, New York.]

1814. HAYES, F. W. Captain Kirke Webbe. *See* p. 288

MARRYAT, Captain F. Newton Forster. 1832

—— Peter Simple. 1834

—— Jacob Faithful. 1834

—— Mr. Midshipman Easy. 1836

For subjects, publishers, and prices see note on Marryat's nautical novels on p. 152.

NORWAY, A. H. Parson Peter. [juvenile] 1900

A romance of Devon. Parson Peter is a representative of the old order, a keen sportsman, and a lover of the sea, consort of smugglers and contemner of the law—a generous and amiable personality. The operations of smugglers and preventives, a little love-romance, and an undercurrent of tragedy, furnish the action. [6s., Murray: o.p.]

HAMLEY, Major-General William G. Traseaden Hall: "When George III was King." 1882

A long, meandering story, extending from the beginning of the Peninsular War to the peace that followed Waterloo, and shifting from an English country town to Portugal and Spain. Provincial life and regimental life are both depicted with fullness and intimacy. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Blackwood: o.p.]

1809–10. HEWLETT, Maurice. The Stooping Lady. 1907

A Meredithian comedy of the radical days of Cobbett and Sir Francis Burdett—a young lady of aristocratic lineage stoops to love a chivalrous butcher. A vivacious picture of the rancorous politics of the days before reform, Cobbett standing out strongly from the portraits of historic worthies. [6s., 2s. n., Macmillan; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1809–17. FOREMAN, Stephen. The Fen Dogs. 1912

Opens with the retreat to Corunna and the desertion of two soldiers—villagers from the Fens—one of whom returns to the army and fights manfully down to Waterloo. Then we have a strongly drawn picture of Fenland life, savage loves and hates, stern religion, lax morals, and hard struggle for existence among farmers and labourers. Dedicated to the memory of Abraham Thornton (charged with murder of a girl in 1817), the last man who asserted the right to trial by battle. [6s., Long.]

COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. The Adventures of Harry Revel. 1903

The random adventures of a delightful foundling, a charming Welshwoman, and other originals. Covers a number of years down to the Peninsular War time and the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo. [6s., Cassell; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

JONES, Margam. The Stars of the Revival. 1910

A sympathetic and revealing study of the religious spirit in Wales early last century. [6s., Long.]

1810. COMPTON, Herbert. The Palace of Spies: an Episode. 1903

Caroline of Brunswick and the Prince Regent (George IV). [6s., Treherne: o.p.]

1810. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. The Westcotes. 1902

Dorothea Westcote, aged 37, falls in love with a handsome French prisoner 15 years her junior, and is cruelly awakened from her belated romance. A pathetic story, told with a fine courtesy and delicacy that save it from touching the ridiculous. Scene, an old Devonshire country town. Some good old-fashioned characters, French and English, among the dramatis personæ. [3s. 6d. n., Arrowsmith; $1, Coates, New York.]

SCOTT, Michael [1789–1835]. Tom Cringle's Log. 1833

Life and adventures of a midshipman during the great world-struggle of 1813. Opens with a cruise in the *Torch* brig. The scene shifts to West Indies, Jamaica, Bermuda, Cuba, and other places, where Scott was thoroughly at home, having spent most of his life there as a merchant. He gives extensive descriptions of the scenery, towns, and inhabitants. But the sensational incidents do not slacken, ashore or afloat: encounters with American frigates, with smugglers and privateers, droll anecdotes, Tom's kidnapping and life aboard the *Wave*. Narrative and descriptive passages characterized by lively and abundant details. First appeared in *Blackwood's Magazine* (1829). [3s. 6d., 2s., Blackwood; 2s., Routledge. *Illustrated*, 3s. 6d. ($1.50), Macmillan, 1895; 3s. 6d., Blackwood, 1895; 2 vols., 5s. n., Gibbings ($2, Lippincott, Philadelphia).]

1811–20. THE REGENCY

1811. BARTRAM, George. Lads of the Fancy. 1906

A "muscular" novel of the days when the typical Englishman was "something blent of demigod and viking"; full of strong and healthy-minded men and women, and of such stirring incidents as prize-fights and trips to Gretna Green. [6s., Duckworth.]

—— The Longshoremen. 1903

Smuggling, from the preventive's point of view. The real hero is a gigantic exciseman, a martyr to duty, a true man of action. The Sussex town of Hoigh, with its canting mayor and smuggling justices, and the open or surreptitious attempts to bring them to book, make brisk comedy; whilst the harsh, muscular characters come out in savage deeds of lust and revenge. Overpacked with characters and incidents. [6s., Arnold.]

PEARD, Frances M. Catherine. 1893

A love-tale of the times of the Napoleonic wars: peaceful English life in contrast with the haunting fears that prevailed then. The characters of two lovers are tested by the heroine's loss of beauty. [3s. 6d., Innes: o.p.; $1, Harper, New York.]

1807–12. BRONTË, Charlotte. Shirley. 1849

The external incidents revolve round a manufacturer whose mill is attacked in the riots occasioned by the Orders in Council (1807) restricting Continental trade during the French war. The subjective drama is, however, more important. Descriptions of pastoral and moorland Yorkshire. [*Works of the Sisters Brontë*, 10 vols., ea. 6s. n., Hodder (ea. $2, Doran, New York); *Works*, 6 vols., 42s., Smith & Elder; *Works* (Temple edn.), 12 vols., ea. 1s. 6d. n. *Illustrated*, 2 vols., 5s., Dent; 1s. n. (Everyman's Lib.), Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York); (World's Classics), 1s. n. (40c.), Frowde.]

1811–3. HENTY, G. A. Through the Fray: a Story of the Luddite Riots. [juvenile] 1885

Yorkshire and the secret organization of workers known as the Luddite Society. The hero is tried for his life. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York; $1 n., Burt, New York.]

1811–3. BANKS, Mrs. G. Linnæus. Bond Slaves: the Story of a Struggle. 1893

A story of the Luddite agitation in the northern and midland counties, chiefly Yorkshire; worked out with her usual elaborate care for written and oral evidence. [3s. 6d., Griffith & Farran.]

1812. "PRIOR, James." Forest Folk. 1901

Farm life in a Nottinghamshire village on the edge of Sherwood Forest. The period is that of the Luddite riots and machine-wrecking, when a movement is given to the still life of the village by the enclosure of the common land, and even more, by the introduction of machinery from Nottingham, the coming of a machine-smasher, and the attendant disorders. Character and the growth or decay of character is, however, the main subject of interest, and there is a powerful exemplification of moral downfall in the talented young villager who ends his life as an outcast. The only historical character brought in is James Towle, the Nottingham Luddite. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1780–1834. CRAIK, Mrs. John Halifax, Gentleman. 1856

Life-story of an ideal man, who rises from extreme poverty to wealth, and marries a girl of gentle family. His early struggles, the provincial life of Tewkesbury, the riots caused by the introduction of steam machinery, peeps at Lady Hamilton and other celebrities. It is supposed that Halifax was studied from Handel Cossham, son of a Gloucestershire carpenter, and later a wealthy colliery proprietor. [3s. 6d., 2s., Hurst & Blackett; $1, Harper, New York. *Illustrated* by Hugh RIVIÈRE, 6s., Hurst & Blackett, 1896.]

1812. McDOUGALL, Ellen M., and Judith SHIMWELL. Sarah's Diary: an Old-fashioned Love-story. 1910

Naught as a story, but a capital picture of the manners, the amusements, public shows, and gossip of 1812. [3s. 6d., Culley.]

1811–4. BLACKMORE, R. D. Alice Lorraine: a Tale of the South Downs. 1875

A romance of the period of the Napoleonic wars; full of startling incident and adventure, the ancient house of Lorraine being involved in disasters that have to be drastically remedied in the last chapter. The heroine a modern Antigone. [6s., 2s. 6d., Low; $1 n., Burt, New York.]

RAWSON, Mrs. Stepney. The Stairway of Honour. 1909

Short stories, two of which, *Chloe Finds a Conscience* and *Delia at a Disadvantage*, describe London society in the first decades of the 19th century with good historical detail. [6s., Mills & Boon.]

1813. BREBNER, Percy J. A Royal Ward. 1909

England during the Regency, when invasion by Napoleon was still apprehended—the hero is believed to be a French spy. The news of the crushing defeat of Leipzig strongly affects the story, which has to do also with uprisings in the rural districts through bad government and the drain on our resources by the wars. The Prince Regent figures slightly. [6s., Cassell; $1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1813. RAYMOND, Walter. Two Men o' Mendip. 1899

Lawless and uncivilized character, and strong, elemental passion, are the basis of this tragedy of country life. It represents a state of things that actually existed a century ago among the lead-miners near Cheddar and their unfriendly neighbours, the farmers. The picturesque scenery of the Mendip Hills, and the traits of speech and manners, are depicted with familiar knowledge. [6s., Longmans; $1.25, Doubleday, New York.]

1813–4. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. Poison Island. 1907

A Treasure Island story on the Stevensonian plan with some characters after Dickens, opening in Cornwall, with echoes of the Peninsular War and of Napoleon's captivity in Elba, and the more tangible allusion of the arrival at Falmouth of a big batch of returned prisoners. In the project of a voyage to the island we also hear of the American War of 1812, which was still causing trouble to shipping. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

AUSTEN, Jane [1775–1817]. Sense and Sensibility. 1811

—— Pride and Prejudice. 1813

—— Mansfield Park. 1814

—— Emma. 1816

—— Persuasion. 1818

—— Northanger Abbey. 1818

Studies of character and manners in the section of society which the author knew, i.e. that of quiet country gentlefolk, the people whose idea of frivolity was a visit to Bath. Written in an exquisitely refined, miniature style, with a delicate sense of the comedy of human life. Every one a masterpiece, it is rash to say one is better than any other. [Novels in 5 vols.: (*Northanger Abbey* and *Persuasion* in 1 vol.). Each with an introduction by Austin DOBSON and *illustrated* by Hugh THOMSON or C. E. BROCK (Macmillan's Ill. Standard Novels), ea. 2s. 6d. ($1.50), cr. 8vo, Macmillan (1895–8), 1900–2; (Pocket edn.), f'cap 8vo, ea. 2s. n. (80c.), Macmillan, 1902; (Everyman's Lib.), ea. 1s. n., Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York), 1906; (Steventon edn.), each 2s., cr. 8vo, Routledge (75c., Dutton, New York), 1898–9. In 8 vols. (Temple Classics), ea. in 2 vols., except *Northanger Abbey* and *Persuasion*, ea. vol. 1s. 6d. n., Dent (45c. n., Dutton, New York), 1899. In 6 vols. (English Idylls), with coloured illustrations by C. E. BROCK, ea. 5s. n., 8vo, Dent ($2, Dutton, New York), 1907–9. *Works*, 10 vols., 60s. n., cr. 8vo, Chatto, 1908; 5 vols. (Bartley's Favourite Novels), ea. 6s., cr. 8vo, Macmillan, 1882. *Lady Susan* and *The Watsons* in 1 vol., 6s., Macmillan: o.p.; 75c., Little & Brown, Boston, U.S., 1892.]

c. 1809–20. WATSON, H. B. MARRIOTT-. Twisted Eglantine. 1905
Perhaps his best story; certainly contains his best character—the gorgeous and invincible beau, Sir Piers Blakeston—and is a graphic portrayal of the Regency time. Scene, Hampshire. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

FARNOL, Jeffery. The Broad Highway: a Romance of Kent. 1910
A spirited chronicle of Regency days, built on picaresque lines, with a love-plot as an extra. Scene, the forest country near Sevenoaks. Corinthians, fine ladies, tramps, highwaymen, and villagers jostle each other in pages redolent of Borrow. [6s., Low; $1.35, Little & Brown, Boston; *illustrated* edn., 10s. 6d. n.]

c. 1807. —— The Amateur Gentleman. 1913
Another good blustering story of Regency days in Kent and London—manifestly inspired in its portraiture and dialogue by Dickens. [6s., Low.]

HUTCHINSON, Horace G. Crowborough Beacon. 1903
Country life at Tunbridge Wells and on the borders of Kent and Sussex—a rather languid, conventional story—local history, folklore, smuggling, sectarian jealousy, the intrigues of a Roman Catholic priest, and wrongful suspicions of murder are the ingredients. [6s., Smith & Elder: o.p.]

1814. BARRETT, Frank. Perfidious Lydia. 1910
Lydia is the mutinous daughter of an officer killed in battle in the Peninsula (1809). The novel gives a lively picture of social life and of a runaway marriage at Gretna Green, but is not historical in any other sense. [6s., Chatto.]

1814. PHILLPOTTS, Eden. The American Prisoner. 1904
A story of when thousands of French and American prisoners were herded in the war prison at Princetown, and goaded by their miseries into several desperate outbreaks. Contains a number of melodramatic figures, particularly the fierce, avaricious, unsexed beldame, Lovey Lee, who plots to set the prisoners free and then betrays them. *The Farm of the Dagger* (3s. 6d., Newnes, 1904) deals with much the same occurrences. [6s., Methuen.]

1814–5. CASTLE, Egerton. The Light of Scarthey. 1895
Romantic scenes from a romantic time, that of Napoleon's Hundred Days. The recluse of Scarthey Lighthouse on the Lancashire coast, and his love-tale, the dare-devil privateer, the gold-smugglers, and the preventives. [3s. 6d., Macmillan.]

The Hundred Days and the Waterloo Campaign (1815)

1800–15. OXENHAM, John. Lauristons. *See* p. 288

1814–5. DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. The Great Shadow. *See* p. 289

1815. AVERY, Harold. With Wellington to Waterloo. [juvenile] 1901
The operations of Wellington's army during the 14th to 18th June. [1s., Gardner.]

HARRISON, Frederick. From Playground to Battlefield. [juv.] 1901
Quatre-Bras and Waterloo. [3s. 6d., S.P.C.K.; $1.50, Young, New York.]

1804–15. HENTY, G. A. One of the 28th: a Tale of Waterloo. [juvenile] 1899
Adventures of a boy—privateers and cruisers, and the Waterloo campaign. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York; $1 n., Burt, New York.]

THACKERAY, W. M. Vanity Fair; or, A Novel without a Hero. 1848
Not intended to be an historical novel, though it brings in events like the Waterloo campaign, and persons like Lord Steyne, a study of the 3rd Marquis of Hertford. A picture of society on a broad canvas, probably the best and truest we have in history or fiction of the 2nd decade of the 19th century. [See p. 119.]

1815. LEE, Mary and Catherine. St. Dunstan's Fair. [juvenile] 1892

Village life in Kent, and the news of Waterloo. [2s. 6d., Nat. Soc.; $1, Whittaker, New York.]

SIMPSON, Violet A. The Bonnet Conspirators. 1903

Smuggling and treasonable conspiracy in a village on the Sussex coast, when Napoleon is hiding on the French shore; fairly amusing. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

MOORE, Dorothea. Brown: a Story of Waterloo Year. [juv.] 1905

A sensational story of smugglers and preventives in the Cambridgeshire fens. Attack on French prisoners of war. [1s. 6d., Nisbet; $1, Eaton & Mains, New York.]

1815. GOULD, S. BARING-. Cheap-Jack Zita. 1893

A very sensational story of the Ely fens and the riots in Waterloo year. [6s., Methuen; $1.25, 50c., Tait, New York.]

1816. SHEPPARD, A. T. Running Horse Inn. 1906

A tragic novel of hatred and revenge, opening with the return of a Peninsular soldier to the inn near Herne Bay on the day his brother marries his old love. The character-drawing is strong, and rural life in the times just after Waterloo is rendered with truth and good humour. More than a glimpse is had of the unrest with which England was seething, and the abortive conspiracy of the "Spencean" and the Spa Fields Riot come into the story. [6s., Macmillan; $1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

Lord Byron

LAMB, Lady Caroline. Glenarvon. 1816

A poor novel that gives an intimate portrayal of Lord Byron, for whom Lady Caroline's romantic infatuation was notorious. The story is substantially her own and the characters correspond to people she knew: Glenarvon is Byron; Calantha, Lady Caroline; her husband Lord Avondale is William Lamb (afterwards the premier Lord Melbourne); the Great Nabobis Lord Holland; and the Princess of Madagascar, Lady Holland; the Yellow Hyena or the Pale Poet, Samuel Rogers. Byron was not flattered. [3 vols., 24s., Colburn: o.p.]

WARD, Mrs. Humphry. The Marriage of William Ashe. 1905

An adaptation of the story of William Lamb (afterwards Lord Melbourne), Lady Caroline Lamb, and Lord Byron, to the circumstances of a time two generations later. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

RIVES, Hallie E. The Castaway. 1904

An enthusiastic romance depicting Byron in the most favourable colours, and his enemies in the ugliest. Brings in the notabilities of his day, but is careless about dates. [6s., Collier; $1 n., Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

MOORE, F. Frankfort. He Loved but One: the Story of Lord Byron and Mary Chaworth. 1905

[6s., Nash.]

McLAWS, Lafayette. Maid of Athens. *See* p. 321

"AYSCOUGH, John." Hurdcott. 1911

A love-story of the spirit. Scene, an old village on the Wiltshire Downs. Hazlitt and Charles and Mary Lamb just set foot upon the stage. [6s., Chatto; $1.50, Herder, St. Louis.]

1815–20. "FRANCIS, M. E." Yeoman Fleetwood. 1900

Country-life in southern Lancashire. A yeoman of faultless character loves a girl who is above him in social rank and who has captivated George Prince of Wales at Brighton. The *dénouement* gives glimpses of Mrs. Fitzherbert, Beau Brummell, and the dissolute Prince, and there is much to say about the alleged marriage. [3s. n. ($1.50), Longman.]

1816–7. CASTLE, Agnes and Egerton. Wroth. 1908

Romantic comedy of a very theatrical kind in Regency society at Tunbridge Wells, and at Compiègne and Florence, the dominant figure a wild young lord known to fame as "Mad Wroth." [6s., Smith & Elder, $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

"LE BRETON, John." Mis'ess Joy. 1900

Rustic society in Kent during the last years of the Regency. [6s., Macqueen: o.p.; 6d., Routledge.]

GOULD, Rev. S. BARING-. Royal Georgie. 1901

A tale of the Prince Regent. Takes us to Mr. Baring-Gould's cherished Dartmoor. [6s., Methuen.]

"TYTLER, Sarah." Sir David's Visitors. 1903

A tale of old Kensington. "Sir David" is Wilkie, and his visitors, Sir Thomas Lawrence and Mrs. Siddons. [3s. 6d., Chatto.]

1796–1821. COMPTON, Herbert. The Queen can do no Wrong. 1904

Full of excitement. A story of Queen Caroline, for whom the author holds a brief. [6s., Chatto.]

1818–21. RAWSON, Mrs. Stepney. A Lady of the Regency. 1900

The heroine of the love-romance, which almost forms a subsidiary plot to the historical study, is an affectionate servant of Queen Caroline; and here we have a complete recital of the unhappy queen's life and misfortunes down to her death, with pictures of her Court, of the celebrities of the time, Brougham, Castlereagh, Grattan, the Regent, Queen Charlotte, etc., and of London at the time of the *cause célèbre*. See also G. D. Gilbert's *To my King ever Faithful* (p. 125). [6s., Hutchinson; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

GALT, John. The Ayrshire Legatees. *See* p. 150

SUTCLIFFE, Halliwell. Shameless Wayne: a Romance of the Last Feud of Wayne and Ratcliffe. 1900

A sensational romance of old Yorkshire, chiefly concerned with a gory feud between two landed families; descriptive passages of the moors and fells, of local superstitions and bygone manners. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

—— Mistress Barbara Cunliffe. 1902

—— Through Sorrow's Gates: a Tale of the Lonely Heath. 1904

Similar stories of the Yorkshire moorlands. [(1) 6s., Unwin; $1.50, Crowell, New York; (2) 6s., 3s. 6d., Unwin.]

1799–1831. BANKS, Mrs. G. Linnæus. The Manchester Man. 1876

Based upon history "recorded and unrecorded"; deals with "absolute people, events, and places"—the materials culled from various periods. The dress, the manners and speech, the details of business and manufacturing life, are studied and set down with the care of an archæologist. Contains an elaborate picture of bygone Manchester, and the Peterloo riots of 1819, with striking anecdotes and characters (e.g. the Rev. Joshua Brooks). [2s. 6d., Abel HEYWOOD, Manchester, 1895. *Illustrated* by GREEN and FITTON, 15s. n., *id.*, 1890.]

1814–40. WHITE, W. Hale ["Mark RUTHERFORD"]. The Revolution in Tanner's Lane. 1887

A sober, honest, and scrupulously truthful picture of the men, the tendencies, and the life of the lower middle classes in the time of the Bread Riots and the Peterloo massacre. Scenes, London and Lancashire. The affairs of an obscure dissenting chapel, the trials of the socialist Coleman, and others who have suffered intolerable wrongs from society, religious and ethical questions, are the principal topics. [3s. 6d., 1s. n., Unwin; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1819–20. WEYMAN, Stanley J. Starvecrow Farm. 1905

Laid in the times of the industrial agitation after the Great War; the Peterloo massacre and the Cato Street conspiracy are touched on. But the adventures and mishaps of the indiscreet and unfortunate heroine have little to do with history. [2s. n., Hutchinson; $1.50, Longman, New York.]

1819. KAYE, Michael W. Devil's Brew. 1912

"Orator" Hunt and the Cato Street conspiracy. [6s., S. Paul.]

1820. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. Mervyn Clitheroe. 1857

Manchester. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

Ireland in the First Quarter of the Nineteenth Century

1808–24. LEVER, Charles. The Knight of Gwynne. 1847

A thoughtful and serious study of Irish life and character, at the time of the legislative union, founded on his own experiences of life in Antrim and Derry. The knight is an ideal picture of an Irish gentleman, courageous, loyal, high-minded, and chivalrous; supposed to be a portrait of the Knight of Kerry. [2 vols., ea. 1s., Routledge.]

1814–20. RUSSELL, T. O'Neill. Dick Massey: a Tale of Irish Evictions. 3rd edn., 1869

An old-fashioned tale, giving a faithful picture of the peasant and his sufferings during the famine of 1814 and after. [1s., Gill, Dublin, 1908: o.p.]

1822. HALL, Mrs. S. C. The Whiteboy: a Story of Ireland in 1822. 1845

A too optimistic story of a young Englishman who tries to improve the lot and engage the sympathies of the peasants during the Whiteboy troubles. [Routledge: o.p.]

1808. BANIM, John and Michael. John Doe; or, The Peep o' Day. 1825

The first of the *O'Hara Tales*, all but the first chapter written by John BANIM. Story of a secret brotherhood, the Shanavests, which a young man gets mixed up with through motives of revenge. [See p. 157.]

1815. MAXWELL, W. H. Stories of Waterloo. 1829

A farrago of Irish stories, sensational, with a dash of Hibernian character and local colouring. [Ed. by E. A. BAKER (Half-forgotten Books), 2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1815–25. BANIM, Michael [1796–1874]. Crohoore of the Bill-hook. 1825

One of the most popular of the *O'Hara Tales*. A tragical story of the Whiteboys, in the times when the unfortunate peasantry, wrung by the persecutions of tithe-proctors and penal laws, retaliated most savagely in the crimes of the secret societies. Kilkenny and neighbourhood are the scenes. [Duffy, Dublin: o.p.]

—— Father Connell. 1840

An admirable portrait of a village priest and peasants in Kilkenny. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Newby: o.p.]

1820–30. "AYSCOUGH, John." Dromina. 1909

"Sad stories of the death of kings" is the writer's motto. He pictures a noble old Catholic house in Ireland early in the 19th century, descended from Irish kings, titled by the Stuarts, and sending forth claimants to thrones. A Louis XVII, an Emperor of Hispaniola, a king of the gipsies, are among the tragic personages. Mr. Ayscough's romance is an affair rather of atmosphere than incident; he has the poetic gift revealing the "something far more deeply interfused" in human life. [6s., Arrowsmith, Bristol; $1.50, Putnam, 1909, New York.]

Scotland during the Regency

1812. SCOTT, Sir Walter. St. Ronan's Well. 1823

Characters and manners and small talk in a rural watering-place, Inverleithen on the Tweed. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

1812–3. CROCKETT, S. R. Strong Mac. 1904

Life in Galloway in the "Dear Years," smugglers and a surprising murder-trial; the Peninsular War comes in, with the siege of San Sebastian. Contains some of Mr. Crockett's best character-drawing of attractive young wastrels. *The Moss Troopers* (6s., Hodder, 1912) also deals with this period. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

1812. MACKENZIE, W. C. The Shirra: a Tale of the Isles. 1910

Adventures in the Western Isles among smugglers and French and American privateers in the time of Napoleon, with some fair drawing of canny Scots character in a small seaport. [6s., Gardner, Paisley.]

FINDLATER, Jane Helen. The Story of a Mother. 1903

Life in a Highland manse a hundred years ago. The story somewhat lame. The interest is in the small family circle of characters and their relations toward each other—the rigid, unsympathetic minister, his young and finely endowed wife, and her beloved son. [3s. 6d., Nisbet.]

1813–4. STEVENSON, R. L. Weir of Hermiston. 1896

An unfinished tragedy; subject, antipathy of father and son. The father is the hanging judge, Lord Braxfield (1722–99). Old Edinburgh and the moorlands are powerfully set before us, and we are brought into intimate contact with the legal and other notabilities of the day in Edinburgh. [6s., Chatto; $1, Scribner, New York.]

1813–4. —— St. Ives. 1897

A posthumous romance, finished by "Q." Stevenson calls it "A mere tissue of adventures." It is an essay in picaresque fiction, reciting the experiences of a French prisoner of war in Edinburgh Castle, and his adventures after escaping. St. Ives is the only gentleman among the prisoners, and suffers much in his dignity; the escape is an exciting incident, and his love-affair very romantic. [6s., 2s. n., Heinemann; $1 (3s. n.), Scribner, New York.]

CHALMERS, Stephen. The Vanishing Smuggler. 1909

Conflicts between a gang of smugglers and the revenue service. Scene, the village of Moray on the Firth of Clyde. [6s., Mills & Boon; $1.50, Clode, New York.]

1815. BALFOUR, Andrew. Vengeance is Mine. 1899

A vigorous romance of adventure in Scotland and in France during the Hundred Days, with plenty of characterization of an external kind, chiefly of Scots. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, 50c., New Amsterdam Book Co., New York.]

"TYTLER, Sarah." Logan's Loyalty. 1900

A delineation of manners and characters in the days of Waterloo. Logan is the daughter of a Highland laird and his crofter wife, and she elopes with a lover belonging to her mother's class. Turns on the motives of distrust and family estrangement, ultimately followed by a reconciliation. [6s., Long.]

c. 1815–6. MUNRO, Neil. Gilian the Dreamer: his Fancy, his Love, and Adventure. 1899

The visionary and poetic side of the Gael. The various minor characters form a picture of Highland village life, just after Waterloo. [6s., Pitman; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1816. CASTLE, Agnes and Egerton. Flower o' the Orange; and other Stories. 1908

Title-story is a little romance of Galloway in Regency days. *The Young Conspiracy* is a Jacobite yarn of Scotland before the '45; *The Great White Deeps* is also Jacobite; scene, St. Germain. *My Rapier and My Daughter* is Elizabethan (1595), and so is *The Great Todescan's Secret Thrust*; the five other tales are also semi-historical. [6s., Methuen.]

1820–30. REIGN OF GEORGE IV

1820. RAWSON, Mrs. Stepney. The Apprentice. 1904

Life in the old town of Rye, at the time the shipbuilders were anxiously striving to preserve the harbour, and an opposite faction agitating for the reclaiming of more land from the sea, and the conversion of the place into a pastoral and agricultural centre. [6s., Hutchinson.]

FERRIER, Susan Edmondstone [1782–1854]. Marriage. 1818

—— The Inheritance. 1824

—— Destiny. 1831

Comedies and sometimes caricatures of manners, depicting Highland lairds and their uncouth families in contrast with society in Edinburgh and in England. The satire only adds to the force with which the various grades of life are depicted. [Ea. 2s., Routledge (75c., Dutton, New York); ed. by R. B. JOHNSON, ea. work in 2 vols., 5s. n., Dent, 1894.]

GALT, John [1779–1839]. The Ayrshire Legatees. 1820

—— The Annals of the Parish. 1821

—— The Provost. 1822

—— Sir Andrew Wylie. 1822

—— The Entail. 1823

—— The Last of the Lairds. 1826

The Annals may be taken as typical of the whole series. It depicts the characters of an Ayrshire village, from the minister downwards, with raciness, humour, and pathos; adopting the form of a journal kept by the village pastor, a humorous and kindly old man. Contemporary questions and social tendencies, like the effects of the American War, smuggling, the inroads of utilitarianism and radical philosophy, come in for discussion and anecdote; several generations are dealt with. As historical fiction it is one of the most illuminating chronicles ever written, reflecting the growth of the nation, the changes of manners, occupations, ways of life, and the development of thought and education. *The Ayrshire Legatees*, with its humorous account of a visit to London by a Scots family in the year of Queen Caroline's trial, is finer still as a comic picture of life. The line adopted by the novelist is to contrast the homeliness and naïveté of Scottish life at that time with the wonders and excitement of London, and he paints an historical panorama as it were by accident. [Issued with *The Provost*. Ea. work, ed. by MELDRUM and CROCKETT, 2 vols. in 1, 3s. 6d., Blackwood (1895), 1899 (2 vols., $2.50, Roberts, Boston, 1896): o.p.; *Novels*, 4 vols., 7s. 6d. n., cr. 8vo. Macmillan, 1907.]

1821. NEWBOLT, Henry. Taken from the Enemy. [juvenile] 1892

Plot to rescue Napoleon. [1s., Chatto.]

1821–98. ST. LEGER, Evelyn. Diaries of Three Women of the Last Century. 1907

Purports to be the authentic papers of an aged great lady (1821–48), who ran off to Gretna Green in 1821, her niece who followed in Miss Nightingale's footsteps to the Crimea (1848–56), and the latter's daughter (1868–98), a young woman of to-day. [6s., Arrowsmith, Bristol; and Simpkin.]

GOULD, S. BARING-. Eve. 1888

Scene, Morwell Hall, a romantic and historic spot on the Tamar, at the edge of Dartmoor. Legends of the moor, pixies, a convict's escape, etc. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

CONRAD, Joseph, and F. M. HUEFFER. Romance. *See* p. 215

PEACOCK, Thomas Love [1785–1866]. Headlong Hall. 1816

A Rabelaisian satire on contemporary men of letters and philosophy, particularly on faddists, chiefly in the form of pointed dialogue and *reductio ad absurdum*. [2s. 6d. n., Dent, 1891. With *Nightmare Abbey, illustrated* by MILLAR, 3s. 6d. ($1.50), Macmillan, New York, 1896.]

—— Melincourt. 1817

A longer satire with some plot, and features reminiscent of Swift's *Gulliver*. The mock-hero, a priggish disciple of Rousseau, anti-slavery enthusiast, etc., prepares a tame monkey, Sir Oran Haut-ton, to enter Parliament. A farcical episode is the election for One Vote, and there are divers scenes of high jinks and high spirits. Southey, Coleridge, Wordsworth, Canning, with others, are caricatured. [2 vols., 5s. n., Dent, 1891. *Illustrated* by TOWNSEND, 3s. 6d.; Macmillan, 1896.]

EGAN, Pierce [1772–1849]. Life in London; or, The Day and Night Scenes of Jerry Hawthorn, Esq., and his Elegant Friend, Corinthian Tom, accompanied by Bob Logic, the Oxonian, in their Rambles and Sprees through the Metropolis. 1821–8

Finish to the Adventures of Tom, Jerry, and Logic in their Pursuits through Life in and out of London [*sequel*]. 1828

A series of sketches of Cockney life that appeared in monthly parts illustrated by Cruikshank; remarkable as one of the earliest of picture novels. They deal with the favourite haunts of pleasure-seekers, and reproduce copiously the slang and cockneyisms of Londoners, spiced with puns and word-plays. The rollicking adventurers are, in the sequel, either reformed or disposed of by an unseasonable death. Dickens adopted this form of random adventure and burlesque in the *Pickwick Papers*. [*Life in London, col. ill.*, 7s. 6d., Chatto, 1869; *Finish*, 10s., *col. illus.*, 16s., Reeves & Turner, 1889; 3s. 6d. n. (plain and coloured series), Methuen, 1903.]

MITFORD, Mary Russell [1787–1855]. Our Village: Sketches of Rural Character and Scenery. 1824–32

The whole life of a Berkshire village. The *locus classicus* for descriptions of the country-folk of the first quarter of the 19th century. [3s. 6d., 2s. 6d., Smith & Elder; Pocket edn., 1s. 6d., *id.*, 1890; 2 vols. (Bohn's Lib.), 7s., Bell ($2 n., Macmillan, New York); (Temple Classics), 1s. 6d. n., Dent (45c. n., Dutton, New York). *Illustrated* by Hugh THOMSON (some coloured, Cranford Series), 3s. 6d. ($1.50), Macmillan, 1898; Pocket edn., 2s. n. (80c.), *id.*, 1902; with 25 coloured plates by C. E. BROCK, 5s. n., Dent ($2, Dutton, New York), 1904; by Hugh THOMSON and A. RAWLINGS, 10s. 6d. n. ($3.50 n.), 4to, Macmillan, 1910.]

LINTON, Mrs. Lynn. Lizzie Lorton of Greyrigg. 1866

A Cumberland parish in a state of semi-barbarism and irreligion, with a devout young ritualist newly appointed as rector. [2s., Ward & Lock: o.p.]

1829. JACOB, Violet. The History of Aythan Waring. 1908

Scene, the Wye valley about Crickhowell and the Brecon Hills. Contraband doings of a lawless gang, the hero tried for attempted murder of an exciseman, but pardoned. A fine love-story, with breezy and picturesque characters, tragedy averted, and a happy ending. Much on the same lines as *The Sheep Stealers* (see p. 155). [6s., Heinemann, $1.25, Dutton, New York.]

HOOK, Theodore Edward [1788–1841]. Sayings and Doings, 3 Series. 1824–8

—— Maxwell. 1830

—— Gilbert Gurney. 1836

—— Jack Brag. 1837

Farcical stories full of caricatures (oft-times of persons well known in society) and of hoaxes and puns, yet not devoid of value for their delineations of contemporary life. [Routledge: o.p.]

SCOTT, Michael. The Cruise of the Midge. 1834

The life of a sailor: slaver-catching on the African coast; visits to the Cape; cruising in the West Indies—a varied narrative of pleasures and dangers, flirtations and duels, scenes of joviality and humour, with death always in the background. Here, as in his former book, pen-pictures of tropical scenery are a considerable feature, and so are the racy portraits of salt-water characters, with yarns told in appropriate lingo. First appeared in *Blackwood's Magazine*. [Ed. by E. A. BAKER (Half-forgotten Books), 2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York). *Illustrated*, 2 vols., 5s. n., Gibbings ($2, Lippincott, Philadelphia).]

MARRYAT, Captain Frederick [1792–1848]. Frank Mildmay; or, The Naval Officer. 1829

A sea-novel, made up of Marryat's experiences as a midshipman under Lord Cochrane on board the *Impérieuse*; and written on board the *Ariadne*. In two and a half years' service he is said to have seen fifty engagements, many very brilliant, and it is a life of perpetual adventure and activity that is here described. Certain naval notabilities are supposed to be sketched among the characters. The book is not, however, mere autobiography; the plot is purely fictitious, and so is the vicious hero.

—— Newton Forster. 1832

—— Peter Simple. 1834

—— Jacob Faithful. 1834

—— Mr. Midshipman Easy. 1836

Nautical stories of the old days, based very largely on personal experiences, and full of delectably humorous characters. The last especially gives a vivid idea of active service during the great war. [Editions of Marryat's Novels (King's Own Edn.), ed. by W. L. COURTNEY, 24 vols., ea. 3s. 6d., Routledge ($1.25, Dutton, New York); (Frank Mildmay Edn.), ea. 2s.; *Illustrated* by BARNARD and OVEREND, 3s. 6d. ($1.50), Macmillan; with 3 etchings, 3s. 6d. n., Dent.]

HOWARD, Edward [d. 1841]. Rattlin the Reefer. [juvenile] 1836

—— Jack Ashore. [juvenile] 1840

Nautical romances in a similar style to Marryat's, and often attributed to him, as they appeared anonymously, with him as editor. The author also wrote *The Old Commodore* (1837), *Outward Bound* (1838), and *Sir Henry Morgan the Buccaneer* (1842) [(1) 3s. 6d., 2s., Routledge; the rest o.p.]

1830–7. REIGN OF WILLIAM IV

1830. AVERY, Harold. Captain Swing: a Tale of the 1830 Riots. [juvenile] 1907

Rick-burning riots and thrashing-machine breaking in south of England. [5s., Nelson: o.p.]

GOULD, S. BARING-. Kitty Alone: a Story of Three Fires. 1895

Teignmouth and the fringes of Dartmoor in the rick-burning days. Kitty is one of the writer's best women characters, and her uncle, Pasco Peperill, who commits arson to get the insurance, is a rascal strongly portrayed. Describes "Brunel's Folly"—the Atmospheric Railway. [6s., Methuen.]

SUTCLIFFE, Halliwell. Mistress Barbara Cunliffe (*Mistress Barbara*). 1902

Yorkshire woolcombers and the cotton industry in the days before machinery. Strongly marked provincial types, drawn by one who lives among their very conservative children. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Crowell, New York.]

VALLINGS, Harold. The Smugglers of Haven Quay. [juvenile] 1911

A romance of smuggling in the "scientific" period. Scene, Christchurch, Hants. The mischief as well as the romance of the "free trade" is set forth at length, with the great battle among the river spearbeds that gave the trade its *coup de grâce*. [3s. 6d., Warne.]

1831. MARSHALL, Emma. Under the Mendips. [juvenile] 1885

The Bristol riots (see also the following). [5s., Seeley.]

1831–2. WEYMAN, Stanley. Chippinge (*Chippinge Borough*). 1906

The history of the fierce struggle between the governing classes and the supporters of the People's Bill, from the point of view of an observer in London and in the west. The scenes in London when the fate of the Bill was in suspense, the rejoicings at its final passing, and the Bristol riots, are very dramatically presented; and there are life-like portraits of Brougham and Sir Charles Wetherell. [2s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, McClure, New York.]

1825–50. BLACKMORE, R. D. Perlycross: a Tale of the Western Hills. 1894

A leisurely romance with a mystery at the bottom of it, to which various illusory clues are suggested, but in the end the mystery turns out to be a hoax. There are scenes of rural life in eastern Devon just before the 1832 Reform Bill, portraits of village worthies, and much descriptive work. The author scoffs at modern cant about education. [5s., 2s. 6d., Low; $1.75, Harper, New York.]

1831–2. BARR, Amelia E. I, Thou, and the Other One: a Love-Story of the Days of Reform Bill Agitation. 1899

Mild domestic interest chiefly. [6s., 2s. 6d., Unwin; $1.25, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1832. "ELIOT, George." Felix Holt, the Radical. 1866

Holt is a champion of the working men at the period just after the Reform Act, and is in love with a girl of the better classes. The doctrine evolved from the study of industrial and social conditions is that true progress must come from internal reform rather than from legislation. Gerald Massey the poet is believed to be the original of Felix Holt. [3s. 6d., 2 vols., 5s., Blackwood; 75c., Caldwell, Boston, 1896; 50c., Harper, New York; 1s. n. (Everyman's Lib.), Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York).]

c. 1832. THOMAS, R. M. Trewern: a Tale of the 'Thirties. 1901

A study of life in Carmarthenshire, the local manners and customs, the turbulent politics of the Reform Bill era, etc. Two or three strong characters, members of the landowning class, are carefully drawn. [6s., Unwin.]

1837-1901. REIGN OF VICTORIA

COBBOLD, Richard. The History of Margaret Catchpole. 1845

The story of an actual Suffolk woman (1773–1841), who was imprisoned for horse-stealing, broke gaol, and was transported, afterwards marrying, and living at Sydney till her death. [1s. n. (40c.) (World's Classics), Frowde.]

1837. SNOWDEN, James Keighley. The Plunder Pit. 1898

A Stevensonian romance, reproducing the manners and language of Yorkshire in the early 19th century. Gordale Scar is the scene of a sensational incident. [6s., Methuen.]

1839–46. DUDENEY, Mrs. Henry. The Story of Susan. 1903

Old-fashioned people and manners, quiet home scenes, parties, balls, scandals of high and low life in a small country town near Brighton—a good essay in the *Cranford* style. A predominant feature of Liddeshorn is the harsh and intolerant Methodism, which the authoress describes with kindly satire. Susan, whose lightness and coquetry are all on the surface, is deeply in love with a Methodist, a paragon of piety. A mistake of hers and his quixotism cause years of separation and misery to both. [6s., Heinemann.]

DICKENS, Charles [1812–70]. Sketches by Boz. 1836–7
—— The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club. 1837
—— The Adventures of Oliver Twist. 1838
—— Nicholas Nickleby. 1839
—— The Old Curiosity Shop. 1840–1
—— Martin Chuzzlewit. 1844
—— Dombey & Son. 1848
—— David Copperfield. 1850
—— Bleak House. 1853
—— Hard Times. 1854
—— Little Dorrit. 1857
—— Great Expectations. 1861
—— Our Mutual Friend. 1865
—— The Mystery of Edwin Drood [*unfinished*]. 1870

In spite of the distortion due to Dickens's inordinate tendency to caricature, these novels are the finest and, on the whole, the truest existing picture of the classes of society lower than those portrayed by Thackeray. Dickens sought his characters in every nook and corner of town and provincial life, so that his works constitute an invaluable record of innumerable phases of life that have passed away. In *Sketches by Boz* and the *Pickwick Papers*, facetiousness predominates; a philanthropic propaganda is a recognizable motive in others; whilst in *Hard Times* we have a regular doctrinaire novel, inspired by Carlyle's Philosophic Radicalism. But these elements are present in all, in greater or less proportions. *Martin Chuzzlewit* is the best example of his satirical powers.

Editions of Dickens's Works, published by Chapman & Hall:—

(*a*) Library editions: 8vo, with the original *illustrations* (National edn.), 40 vols., 8vo, ea. 10s. 6d. n. (1906–7) (sold in sets only); *Illustrated* Lib. edn., 30 vols., ea. 10s., 1873–6; (Library edn.), 30 vols., ea. 8s., 1876–8; (Authentic edn.), 21 vols., ea. 5s. sq. cr. 8vo, 1890; (Gadshill edn.), 34 vols., sq. cr. 8vo, ea. 6s. Chapman & Hall are also the English agents for the Autograph edn. of Dickens's complete writings, ed. by F. G. KITTON, in 56 vols., in course of pubn., by Sprout, of New York (only 250 sets printed), each vol. £6 n. An edn. ed. by A. J. HAMMERTON, and *illustrated* by Harry FURNISS, is published by the Educational Book Co. (1910) at £5 n.

c. 1840–50. BANKS, Mrs. G. Linnæus. Caleb Booth's Clerk: a Lancashire Story. 1878

Lancashire manufacturers thirty or forty years before; bubble-company promoting, etc. An escaped convict and his sister make themselves indispensable to their employer, poison the wife; sister becomes housekeeper and eventually marries the widower. They try to get rid of the heir, but are found out and sent back to Botany Bay. It is an echo of the notorious Rugeley poisoner. [2s. 6d., Simpkin: o.p.]

1843. "MONTGOMERY, K. L." The Gate-Openers. 1912

The Rebecca Riots in S. Wales, the agitation against the toll-bar system which terrorized the country-side for months. The personality of the tall unknown, who concealed his identity throughout, is, for the exigencies of fiction, ascribed to the unrest in Ireland, then seething with O'Connell's crusade against the Union; but the convicted ringleaders, Sion Seybor Fawr and Dai y Cantyr, belong to history. The Sin-Eater remained till recently a typical feature of S. Wales, and "Margaret" Gaffney, whose statue in New Orleans was the first erected to a woman in the United States, is an actual portrait. [6s., Long.]

1843–4. JACOB, Violet. The Sheep Stealers. 1902

A country novel of Herefordshire and Brecknock (the region about Crickhowell) at the time of the Rebecca Riots, which arose through the increase of highway tolls. A young farmer is concerned in the slaying of a man, and then implicates himself in the sheep-stealing traffic. His love-affairs go awry, and the consequences of his mistakes are tragic. Strong, uncouth, simple characters, and elemental emotions; the surroundings perfectly in keeping. [6s., Heinemann.]

GOULD, S. BARING-. In Dewisland. 1904

Pembrokeshire and the Rebecca Riots; rustic characters (not very convincingly drawn), exciting incidents, and local antiquities. [6s., Methuen.]

BEALE, Anne. Rose Mervyn: a Tale of the Rebecca Riots. [juv.] 1889

[5s., Griffith & Farran: o.p.]

(*b*) Smaller editions: (Crown edn.), 17 vols., lge. cr. 8vo, ea. 5s., 1890; (Biographical edn.), 19 vols., cr. 8vo, ea. 3s. 6d.; (Charles Dickens edn.), 21 vols., cr. 8vo, ea. 3s. 6d. or 4s., 1877–80; (Oxford India Paper edn.), 17 vols., cr. 8vo, each 2s. 6d. n.; (Half-crown edn.), 21 vols., ea. 2s. 6d., cr. 8vo, 1892; (Fireside edn.), 22 vols., cr. 8vo, each 1s. 6d. n. or 2s. n.; (Cabinet edn.), 32 vols., each with 8 illus., ea. 1s. 6d., 1888–9; (Shilling edn.), 21 vols., ea. 1s.; (Pocket edn.), 30 vols., 45s. the set, 1879.

(*c*) Published by Macmillan. *Illustrated* in 20 vols.; (*Great Expectations* and *Hard Times* in 1 vol., *Tale of Two Cities* and *Edwin Drood* in 1 vol., ea. vol. 3s. 6d. ($1). (New Century Library), 15 vols., ea. 2s. n., Nelson.

The *Dickens Dictionary*, ed. by G. A. PIERCE and W. A. WHEELER, gives a key to the characters and principal incidents in the novels, 5s., Chapman & Hall, 1878. The *Dickens Dictionary*, by A. J. PHILIP, is a similar work, dealing with the characters, localities, etc., of the novels and miscellaneous works, alphabetically arranged, 8s. 6d. n., 8vo, Routledge ($3 n., Dutton, New York), 1909; the *Dickens Concordance*: a compendium of names and characters and principal places mentioned in all the works of Dickens, ed. by Mary WILLIAMS, 1907, Griffiths, 3s. 6d. n.

THACKERAY, W. M. The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond. 1849

—— The History of Pendennis: his Fortunes and Misfortunes, his Friends and his Greatest Enemy. 1849–50

—— The Newcomes: Memoirs of a most Respectable Family. 1854–5

These are Thackeray's most realistic novels, portraying English society in the early Victorian period. He aimed to present men without flattery and without extenuation, in the way Fielding had presented the 18th century; but he did not do this without a more caustic satire than that of Fielding. [See p. 119.]

RAYMOND, Walter. Good Souls of Cider Land 1901

Genial stories of Somerset rusties in the days before railways. They contain his best character-drawing, and well exemplify his artistic use of dialect. [6s., 1s., De la More Press.]

HALL, Miss E. Beatrice ["S. G. TALLENTYRE"]. Early Victorian: a Village Chronicle (*Basset: a Village Chronicle*). 1910

A quiet, keen, and humorous description of village society eighty years ago—the village apparently Eltham, the author's place of residence. [3s. 6d., Smith & Elder; $1.25, Moffat, New York.]

COBBAN, J. MacLaren. The King of Andaman: a Saviour of Society. 1895

A novel of Scottish life containing a capital sketch of an old Chartist and some account of the movement. [6s., Methuen: o.p.]

DISRAELI, Benjamin, Earl of Beaconsfield [1804–81]. Vivian Grey. 1826

The youth of a dandy and adventurer, who makes himself the favourite of a marquis and engineers a new party, but is caught intriguing and finds his career abruptly ended. Said to owe its idea to the Duke of York and the Marquis of Hertford's attempted cabal against Canning on the Catholic question. Anyhow, not very serious or even coherent. Full of persiflage and fantastic ideas; the conclusion sheer burlesque. [1s. 6d. (60c.), Longmans, 1884; ed. with biog. introd. by Lucien WOLF (a very luminous one), 2 vols., 7s. 6d., De la More Press; ed. by B. N. LANGDON-DAVIES, 5s. n., Brimley Johnson.]

—— Coningsby; or, The New Generation. 1844

Much more than a novel; a political manifesto with a serious practical aim, to furnish a programme for a new Conservative party. Coningsby is the grandson of a profligate marquis—an actual portrait—and is educated at Eton. His friendships, his social experiences and entry into political life lead to a review of the political condition of England (1832–4), and criticism of the misgovernment and lack of principles of the Tories under Peel and of their anti-reform manœuvres. Caricatures of Tory underlings, toadies, and political humbugs. Sidonia, the great Jew financier, has an oblique reference to Disraeli; Rigby is the Right Hon. J. W. Croker; the Marquis of Monmouth is probably Lord Hertford (Thackeray's Steyne), and Lord Henry Sidney is Lord George Manners, afterwards Duke of Rutland. [1s. 6d. (60c.), Longmans, 1881; ed. by B. N. LANGDON-DAVIES, 5s. n., Brimley Johnson: o.p.]

—— Sybil; or, The Two Nations. 1845

The Rich and the Poor are the two nations. A similarly practical study of the condition of the people, reduced by the rule of selfish peers and worshippers of Mammon to slavery starvation, vice, and infanticide. A comparison is drawn with the kindlier life of the Middle Ages; and it is shown that here is the real problem for any political party that is to endure. Pungent satire of aristocratic and political tinkers. The romantic interest is evolved from the love of a nobleman for a Chartist's daughter. Barrow Bridge, near Bolton, Lancs., is the model village described. [1s. 6d. (60c.), Longmans.]

—— Lothair. 1870

A Corinthian picture of the highest society of England, by one who had lived in its midst. Gay and operatic in style; flattering in tone, the satire of vanity and selfishness being of a bantering and hardly serious kind. Lothair, who is to inherit immense possessions, is the object of a conspiracy to make him a Roman convert, and, on the other hand, of Protestant intrigues. He wavers, impelled to and fro by doubts and the fascinations of two romantic ladies, champions of Catholicism and of Freedom respectively. The late Marquis of Bute was pointed out as the original of Lothair; Mazzini (Mirafiori) and Garibaldi appear in the Italian episodes. Monsignor Capel, who figures as Mgr. Catesby, died recently in N. California, of which he was prelate-in-charge. [1s. 6d. (60c.), Longman.]

—— Endymion. 1880

The history of Endymion and his sister Myra is an allegory with an autobiographic meaning, relating to the decade 1830–40; Prince Florestan is Louis Napoleon (Napoleon III). [1s. 6d. (60c.), Longmans.]

Ireland in the times of the Liberator O'Connell and the Young Ireland Movement

1829–67. SHEEHAN, P. A. Glenanaar. 1905

A story of "tainted blood, inherited shame," and a vendetta carried on to the third and fourth generation against informers. Concerned with the famous Doneraile Murder Conspiracy, and the trial at Cork (1829), when the liberator O'Connell arrived just in time to save the accused, who are here represented as innocent and the victims of an abominable stratagem on the part of the governing classes, though Mr. Michael MacDonagh, O'Connell's biographer, thinks they were almost certainly guilty. The story comes down to the great famine of 1848 and is continued to 1867. [6s. ($1.50), Longmans.]

c. 1830. KELLY, Peter Burrowes. The Manor of Glenmore. 1839

A story of real characters and, to a large extent, of actual incidents, at Stradbally, Queen's County. A sympathetic account of the condition of the peasants. [3 vols., E. Butt: o.p.]

BANIM, Michael [1796–1874], and John BANIM. Tales by the O'Hara Family. 1825–8

Thoroughly realistic stories of the peasantry, full of vigour, mainly tragic in motive; scenes of fierce passion and combat, with pathetic episodes and scenes of family life. The stern, grim realism with its boldly drawn characters inclines to melodrama, e.g. in *Crohoore of the Bill-hook* (by Michael BANIM; see p. 148), a ghastly tale of low peasant life, turning on a series of murders and the execution of innocent people. [*John Doe; or, The Peep o' Day*, *Boyne Water*, *The Croppy* (see pp. 148, 92, and 131), ea. 2s., Duffy, Dublin.]

GRIFFIN, Gerald [1803–40]. Tales of the Munster Festivals. 1827–32

Racy and sympathetic stories of the Kerry and W. Clare peasantry and the classes a little above them. [1s., Routledge; $1.50, Sadlier, New York.]

—— The Collegians; or, The Colleen Bawn: a Tale of Garryowen. 1828

An imaginative and tragic story, well known in the melodramatic version often given on the stage. Deals with the same classes. Scenes, Limerick and Killarney. [3s. 6d., Routledge; 75c., Warne, New York.]

CARLETON, William [1794–1869]. Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry. 2 series. 1830–3

—— Fardarougha, the Miser; or, The Convicts of Lisnamona. 1839

—— Valentine McClutchy, the Irish Land Agent; or, Chronicles of Castle Cumber. 1845

—— The Emigrants of Ahadarra. 1847

This series of novels by one of themselves is the truest interpretation extant of the Irish peasant. The intense—and sometimes excessive—realism, dealing not only with humorous or touching incidents and characters, as in the inimitable *Traits and Stories*, but also with the wider questions of landlordism and public abuses, as in *Valentine McClutchy*, and with the horrors of famine, as in the *Black Prophet* (see p. 158), render these stories a valuable historical record of the real state of the people in the former half of the 19th century. [*Traits and Stories* (2 series in one vol.), 3s. 6d., Routledge ($1.50, Dutton, New York); 4 vols., 14s., Dent, 1906; *Fardarougha*, 1s., Downey; *Valentine McClutchy*, 2s. 6d., 2s., Duffy; *Emigrants of Ahadarra*: o.p.]

LEVER, Charles. The Martins of Cro' Martin. 1847

—— Roland Cashel. 1850

[Ea., 2 vols., 7s., Routledge: o.p.]

—— The Confessions of Con Cregan. 1854

[3s. 6d., Routledge: o.p.]

c. 1820–40. CARLETON, William. Rody the Rover; or, The Ribbonman. 1845

Rody is an agent of the Ribbonites, who are painted as a set of spies and rascals. [1s., Duffy, Dublin.]

—— The Black Prophet: a Tale of the Irish Famine. 1847

Written in time of famine, and a terrible record of an earlier visitation Carleton had himself passed through—a tragic testimony to the endurance and devotion of the Irish people. Particularly rich in female characters. [3s. 6d., Lawrence and Bullen, 1899: o.p.; $1.50, Sadlier, New York.]

1832. ANDREWS, Mary R. S. Vive l'Empereur. 1902

Adventures of a legendary daughter of Napoleon. [$1, Scribner.]

1837. ELRINGTON, Miss H. The Schoolboy Outlaws. [juvenile] 1905

Illustrates the barbarity of our criminal laws up to the end of William IV's reign, and the amelioration that was inaugurated on Victoria's succession. A boy runs away from a private school in Ireland through fear of the penalty he believes he has incurred. [2s. 6d., Simpkin: o.p.]

CARLETON, William. The Tithe-Proctor: a Novel; being a Tale of the Tithe Rebellion. 1849

A rancorous and perverted study of the anti-tithe campaign. [1s., Duffy, Dublin.]

MACMANUS, Seumas. A Lad of the O'Friels'. 1903

Annals of a poor Donegal hamlet in the times of the liberator O'Connell—politics and debate at the cobbler's, the schoolmaster's courtship, the harvest fair, and other episodes in the life of a peasant lad. Avowedly the author dwells, in preference, on the pleasant and cheerful things in the Irishman's lot. [2s. 6d., Digby & Long.]

MERRY, Andrew. The Hunger: being Realities of the Famine Years in Ireland, 1845–8. 1910

Only the form is fiction; the facts, indeed, were so horrible they had to be toned down in the telling. Mr. Merry got his evidence from oral statements and private documents, as well as the sources open to all. [6s., Melrose.]

1846–7. TROLLOPE, Anthony. Castle Richmond. 1860

The Irish famine. [2s. 6d., 2s., Ward & Lock: o.p.]

LEVER, Charles (*continued*). Barrington. 1862

—— Luttrell of Arran. 1865

[Ea. 3s. 6d., Routledge: o.p.]

—— Sir Brooke Fossbrooke. 1866

—— The Bramleighs of Bishop's Folly. 1868

[3s. 6d., Routledge: o.p.; 50c., Harper, New York.]

—— Lord Kilgobbin. 872

[3s. 6d., Routledge: o.p.; $1, Harper, New York; *Illustrated* by Luke FILDES, 3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

Lever's novels, especially the early ones, are of a farcical and theatrical nature, and represent the stage Irishman rather than the reality. They are, however, full of vigorous pictures of contemporary life and manners, and in the later novels cited above he gives an account of the prevailing conditions on the land that is not devoid of historical value. *The Martins*, for instance, shows well the practical working of the Emancipation Act—the selfish Connemara landlord, defeated at an election, leaving his estates in disgust to the tender mercies of an agent.

1845–8. KEARY, Annie Maria [1821–79]. Castle Daly: the Story of an Irish Home Thirty Years Ago. 1875

Irish life at the time of the famine and the Smith O'Brien insurrection. The plot deals with many romantic and tragic vicissitudes, and furnishes views of the starving peasantry and their squalid but contented existence, and of the landowning classes. The Dalys are half English. Mr. Daly, who is shot in mistake for an agent, is beloved of his tenantry; one son joins in the rising; another, educated at Eton and prejudiced in favour of England, is ultimately converted to Home Rule. The author is studiously impartial. There are other English and Irish types (the nationalist O'Donnell being probably a portrait), also descriptions of scenery in Galway and Connemara. [3s. 6d., Macmillan; $1.25, $1, Porter, Philadelphia.]

1848. MCCARTHY, Justin. Mononia: a Love-Story. 1901

The attempted rising of 1848 in a town in Munster (? Cork), worked into a happy love-story. A Nationalist version of the events, but fair. [6s., Chatto: o.p.]

O'BRIEN, Monsignor R. B. The D'Altons of Crag: a tale of '48 and '49. 1882

A story of a helpless and hopeless time, based so far as its incidents are concerned on fact, the characters drawn from real persons. [2s., Duffy, Dublin.]

The Disruption of the Scottish Kirk

HOPE, Matilda. Because of the Angels. 1883

A tale based on the early history of the Irvingite Church and the passing of the Reform Bill. Character-sketches of Scottish people in Scotland and in London, and descriptions of Scottish scenery. [2 vols., 12s., Longman: o.p.]

1843. CROCKETT, S. R. The Banner of Blue. 1903

A love-story of Galloway in the time of the Disruption of the Scottish Kirk; ecclesiastical matters a mere background. [6s., Hodder & Stoughton; $1.50, McClure, New York.]

"TYTLER, Sarah." A Daughter of the Manse. 1905

Describes with moving pathos the long and heroic struggle for existence of the pastors who resigned their ministries at the great Disruption. [6s., Long.]

CLELAND, Robert. Inchbracken. 1883

A simple story presenting intimate views of life and manners in a parish near the Highland border at the time of the Disruption and the formation of the New Kirk. A young minister is the central person; round him are grouped his relatives, the members of his congregation, etc. [2s., Wilson & M'Cormack, Glasgow.]

JOHNSTON, Henry. Chronicles of Glenbuckie. 1889

A gallery of character-portraits and stories illustrating Scottish character, the subjects being the elders of the kirk, the doctor, the minister, and the weavers and soutars of an Ayrshire village at the time of the Disruption of the Kirk. Village politics, church doctrine, and courting are the motives of the stories. [3s., Douglas, Edinburgh: o.p.]

1843. "LYALL, David." The Heritage of the Free; or, More than Conquerors. 1905

Story of a rebellion against a pastor at the time of the great Disruption, with some character-drawing and love interest. [6s., Hodder.]

WATSON, Margaret. Driven. 1905

The desperate struggle for life in the west country during the period of low wages, high prices, and distress, before the repeal of the Corn Laws. Apparently a novel of purpose, and in that sense not unsuccessful. [6s., Unwin.]

EDWARDS, M. BETHAM-. The Lord of the Harvest. 1899

—— A Suffolk Courtship. 1900

—— A Humble Lover. 1903

—— Mock Beggars' Hall. 1902

Homely and unpretentious stories of rustic life in Suffolk in the happy days of farming—before the repeal of the Corn Laws. Yeomen, gentry, clergymen, and farm-hands, simply and faithfully drawn. [Ea. 6s., Hurst & Blackett.]

1845. HENDERSON, R. W. WRIGHT-. John Goodchild. 1909

Describes the railway mania of that period. [6s., Murray: o.p.]

GOULD, S. BARING-. Red Spider. 1888

Aims at picturing realistically and preserving the features of village life on the borders of Devon and Cornwall as it was fifty or more years ago. The heroine is a girl of noble nature, and the yeoman farmer class is depicted with many individual touches. [2s., Chatto; 75c., 50c., Appleton, New York.]

CAPES, Bernard. The Secret in the Hill. 1903

A romance of treasure-hunting, smuggling, etc., in early Victorian days. Scenes near Ipswich. Adventures of two admirable boys. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

CORNISH, Francis Warre. Sunningwell. 1899

Manners and character in a minster town—"High Church" and "Broad Church." Dean, curates, vergers, and the wives of the clergy present many humorous contrasts of character and ways of thinking on religious and secular matters. Canon More's sayings are those of a humourist and a thinker. [6s., Constable; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

SURTEES, Robert Smith [1779–1834]. Handley Cross; or, The Spa Hunt. 1843

—— Hillingdon Hall; or, The Cockney Squire. 1845

—— Ask Mamma; or, The Richest Commoner in London. 1858

Sporting novels, rambling, artless, and diffuse, abounding in farcical characters and ridiculous incidents. Unambitious, but very graphic and faithful sketches of life and manners, and, above all, amusements at the beginning of the Victorian epoch. [*Handley Cross, illustrated* by John LEECH, 2s., Chatto; with orig. col. plates by LEECH, 10s., Bradbury; *Ask Mamma*, with col. plates, 14s., Bradbury; *Hillingdon Hall, illustrated* with col. plates, 12s. 6d., Routledge.]

1838–42. KINGSLEY, Rev. Charles [1819–75]. Alton Locke, Tailor and Poet: an Autobiography. 1850

A tract as well as a novel; an embodiment of the doctrines of Christian Socialism, inspired by Carlyle and by Kingsley's "master," F. D. Maurice. It exposes the evils of "sweating" in realistic pictures of the London poor, and enters indignantly into the broader question of the condition of England at the time of the Chartist agitation. The history of a life made abortive by the tyranny of circumstances. Alton Locke is a strenuous fighter for the rights of his fellows, who goes to prison for the cause, and dies tragically. Among the characters is prominent the generous and fierce old Scot, Sandy Mackaye. [(Everyman's Lib.), 1s. n., Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York); see also p. 13.]

—— Yeast. 1851

A fierce social pamphlet rather than a novel, giving expression to the discontent seething in rural districts; the thread of romance, a young fox-hunter's love for an idealist and ascetic girl, merely stringing together denunciatory pictures of the condition of the country labourer, his poverty, immorality, insanitary surroundings, the tyrannous game laws, poaching, and so on. It also opens up problems of faith and scepticism. Appeared in *Fraser's Magazine* in 1848, and is therefore his first novel. [(Everyman's Lib.), 1s. n., Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York); see also p. 13.]

The Crimean War

1854–5. BESANT, Sir Walter. By Celia's Arbour. 1878

A story of Portsmouth and the Crimea. While the hero is winning laurels at the front, his sweetheart at home is enduring hardships and mourning his death. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto.]

MELVILLE, G. J. WHYTE-. The Interpreter: a Tale of the Crimean War. 1858

A serial novel, changing its scenes from England to Turkey, Paris, Hungary, and the Crimea. Naughty characters, e.g., a Hungarian princess employed by the Austrian government to seduce her lover, a nefarious guardsman. Whyte-Melville served in the Turkish contingent in the Crimean war. [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock; 1s. 6d. ($1.25, 60c.), Longmans, New York.]

1851–5. POLLARD, Eliza F. True unto Death. [juvenile] *see* p. 362

1854–5. HENTY, G. A. Jack Archer. [juvenile] 1883

Adventures in the Crimea. [2s. 6d., Low; $1, Scribner, New York; $1 n., Burt, New York.]

GRIFFITHS, Major A. The Thin Red Line. 1900

[6s., Macqueen: o.p.]

1850–5. OXENHAM, John. The Coil of Carne. 1911

The sufferings of the troops, the battles of the Alma, Balaclava, Inkermann, and views inside Sevastopol during the siege. [6s., Methuen; $1.25 n., Lane, New York.]

BRERETON, Captain F. S. A Gallant Grenadier: a Story of the Crimean War. [juvenile] 1901

Battles before Sevastopol, and the famous Balaclava charge. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

TOLSTOY, L. Sevastopol. *See* p. 362

GRANT, James. Lady Wedderburn's Wish: a Tale of the Crimean War. 1870

—— Laura Everingham; or, The Highlanders of Glen Ora. 1870

—— The Lord Hermitage. 1878

—— One of the Six Hundred. 1875

—— Under the Red Dragon. 1872

Regimental life, the Crimean war, and love affairs; rather commonplace stories, told with a certain vigour. [Ea. 2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

"ELIOT, George" [1819–80]. Scenes of Clerical Life. 1858

George Eliot described these as "sketches illustrative of the actual life of our country clergy about a quarter of a century ago, but solely in its human, not at all in its theological aspects." Stories of moderate length, containing some of her noblest work. [See p. 135.]

—— Middlemarch. 1871–2

The largest of her canvases, close-packed with characters and interests. The whole complex life of a provincial town in the Reform period (*temp.* William IV). [See p. 135.]

MEREDITH, George. Beauchamp's Career. 1876

The brief career of a modern Gracchus, an impetuous and disinterested champion of the oppressed. The history entails a broad view of mid-century politics in the light of Carlyle's teaching; but the historical element is subsidiary to the typically Meredithian interests. [6s., 2s. 6d. n., Constable; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

FINNEMORE, John. In the Trenches. [juvenile] 1904

Adventures of schoolfellows in the ranks; the Balaclava charge, the taking of the Malakoff, etc. [5s., Nelson: o.p.]

1854. LYNN, Escott. Blair of Balaclava: a Hero of the Light Brigade. [juvenile] 1911

Deeds of the "Death or Glory Boys." [6s., Chambers.]

GASKELL, Elizabeth Cleghorn [1810–65]. Mary Barton; and other Stories. 1848

—— Ruth; and other Tales. 1853

—— Cranford; and other Tales. 1853

—— North and South. 1855

—— Lizzie Leigh; and other Tales. 1855

—— Wives and Daughters. 1866

To the student of literature these admirable stories are of high importance as precursors of the "philosophical realism" of George Eliot. To the social historian they offer very full, accurate, and masterly delineations of the everyday existence of the lower-middle classes and the poor. Mrs. Gaskell was one of the first to portray the poor and oppressed with genuine sympathy. In *North and South* labour questions are studied. But the masterpiece, for its perfect realism, its delicate character-painting, and humour, is *Cranford*, a miniature of life in a little old-fashioned country town—Knutsford in Cheshire. [Editions of Mrs. Gaskell's Works: 7 vols., crown 8vo, ea. 3s. 6d., Smith & Elder ($1.40 n., Scribner, New York); 7 vols., sm. post 8vo, ea. 2s. 6d., Smith & Elder ($1 n., Scribner, New York); (Pocket Edn.), 8 vols., sm. f'cap 8vo, ea. 1s. 6d., Smith & Elder.]

LYTTON, Lord. The Caxtons. 1849

—— My Novel; or, Varieties of English Life. 1853

—— Kenelm Chillingly. 1873

These were the author's most realistic novels, and present a comparatively sober and faithful picture of manners in the class of society typified by the country squire. [Ea. vol. 3s. 6d., 2s., Routledge (ea. $1.50, $1, Dutton, New York). *My Novel* is in 3 vols. in these two editions.]

TROLLOPE, Anthony [1815–82]. The Warden. 1855

—— Barchester Towers [*sequel*]. 1857

—— Dr. Thorne. 1858

—— Framley Parsonage. 1861

—— The Last Chronicle of Barset. 1867

—— Phineas Finn. 1869

—— Phineas Redux [*sequel*]. 1874

—— The Way We Live Now. 1875

Trollope might be taken as the best type of English naturalism, no other literary motive being assignable to him than that of aiming to portray life exactly as he saw it. In this sober but sufficient intention he was eminently successful. There have been greater novelists (e.g. George Eliot); novelists who excelled him in humour, in satiric analysis, in the poetry of passion. Nevertheless, Trollope's account of English society remains the one that would commend itself most strongly as evidence, plain and unadorned, to the historian of our civilization. The two Phineas novels deal with politics. [The first 5 novels (the Barsetshire series), 3s. 6d. n., Bell; 1s. 6d. (60c.), Longman; 1s. n. (Everyman's Lib.), Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York); Pocket Edns. (York Lib.), 2s. n., Bell; New Pocket Lib., 1s. 6d. n. (50c. n.), Dent. *Illustrated*, 5s., 8vo, Routledge; $1.50 n., Dutton, New York; *Phineas* novels, ea. 2 vols., 7s. n., Bell; 2s., Ward & Lock: o.p.; *The Way We Live Now*, 3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto.]

THOMAS, John. Lloyd of the Mill; or, The First shall be Last and the Last First: a Welsh Story. 1901

Published serially about twenty years previously. A temperance story of mid-19th century, with a good account of Welsh Nonconformists. [5s., Stock: o.p.]

1851–3. READE, Charles [1814–84]. It is Never Too Late to Mend. 1856

Attacks two social evils—the prison system, which is indicted for its culture of vice, and greed for gold, exemplified in the Australian adventures of two gold-diggers. Founded on industrious research on a gigantic scale; the prison chapters based on disclosures as to the cruelties practised at Winson Green jail, Birmingham, 1851–3. Brown was sketched from Warder Evans (d. 1903). Many of the episodes are of an exciting, melodramatic kind, but the most horrible rest on documentary proofs. Among the characters may be mentioned the saintly and chivalrous chaplain, Mr. Eden, who interferes in the odious tyranny of the prison. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

—— Hard Cash. 1863

—— Foul Play. 1869

—— Put Yourself in his Place. 1870

In these stories, the author's patient realism, and his painstaking investigations into documentary and other evidence, have given us trustworthy records of certain social phases. In *Hard Cash* the treatment of lunatics is dealt with as seriously as the prison system was in *Never Too Late to Mend*, and in *Put Yourself in his Place* similar attention is paid to the Trade Union question. *Hard Cash* also tells us about the Railway Bubble and the ensuing panic (1844–5). [Ea. 3s. 6d. (St. Martin's Library), 2s. ea., Chatto; *Works*, 18 vols., $24, Dana Estes, Boston.]

"ELIOT, George." The Mill on the Floss. 1860

—— Daniel Deronda. 1876

George Eliot was interested pre-eminently in the elements of character that are changeless because inherent in man's nature. In comparison with the deeper motives of these novels, which are ethical and spiritual, the phenomena that appeal to the historian of society are superficial and ephemeral. But her realistic method was such that her books will remain to future ages the fullest and most exact record of the mode of life, the general character, and the manners of the middle-class people in our provincial towns during the middle years of the 19th century. Never for the sake of humour, satire, or the exigencies of drama, does she cease to be scrupulously faithful to her subject. [See p. 135.]

KINGSLEY, Henry [1830–76]. Ravenshoe. 1802

The history of a great Catholic house in the west of England at the time of the Crimean war, of which some random incidents are vigorously recounted, including a splendid description of the battle of the Alma and a vivid picture of the interior of the military hospitals. Covers some thirty years, apart from the historical introduction, and presents a very life-like picture of many grades of society in the provinces, at the University, and in London. [2s. 6d., Ward & Lock ($1.25, Longman, New York).]

1839–46. —— Austin Elliot. 1863

—— The Hillyars and Burtons. 1865

—— Silcote of Silcotes. 1867

—— Stretton. 1869

—— The Harveys. 1871

All very inchoate, their chief artistic merit being their life-like portraiture of honest, loyal, and manly character. Mid-century life, that principally of the landed gentry, the yeoman class, and those dependent on them, is drawn with accuracy and from close personal acquaintance. Like *Geoffrey Hamlyn* (p. 417), several novels shift their scenes to Australia, where Kingsley spent some years of his roving life. [Ea. 3s. 6d., Ward & Lock ($1.25, Longman, New York).]

SYKES, J. A. C. Mark Alston. 1908
Domestic life of Ruskin. [6s., Nash.]

1863. FOTHERGILL, Jessie. Probation. 1880
A story of the Lancashire cotton famine of 1863, setting forth on the one side the distress of the poor operatives, and on the other the loves of a wealthy girl, a hot champion of women's rights, and a clever man who engages her energies and enthusiasms in really useful work. [2s., Macmillan; 75c., Fenno, New York.]

CONRAD, Joseph. The Nigger of the Narcissus. 1897
An account of the voyage home from India in a sailing-ship of the old style. A wonderfully realistic description of rough seafaring life by one who has been a seaman and has, moreover, a poetical imagination. The unfortunate negro and the rest of the ship's crew are striking characters admirably portrayed. [1s. n., Heinemann.]

ROBERTS, Morley. A Son of Empire. 1899
Portrait of a strenuous soldier and explorer, with the complicated history of his persecution by his superiors and salvation by a clever girl—perhaps inspired by the story of Sir Richard and Lady Burton. [6s., Hutchinson; $1, 50c., Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

"RAINE, Allen." Queen of the Rushes: a Tale of the Welsh Revival. 1906
Works in incidents of the "Singing Revival" of 1904–5. [6s., Hutchinson.]

Ireland during the Fenian Movement

RHYS, Grace. The Prince of Lisnover. 1904
A boy and girl love-tale of Ireland in the early 'sixties, bringing out strongly the devotion of the peasants to their old dispossessed lords. [6s., Methuen.]

1865–7. O'BRIEN, William. When We were Boys. 1890
Written in jail by an irreconcilable: a lively political story of the Fenians and Nationalist agitation, full of inside knowledge. [2s. 6d. ($1), Longman.]

1867. MORAN, J. J. The Dunferry Risin': a Tale of the I.R.B. 1894
An account of the Fenians by one of themselves: said to be one of the most vivid pictures of the Irish Republican Brotherhood and their movement. [1s., Digby & Long: o.p.]

KING, R. ASHE. The Wearing of the Green. 1886
An Irish love-tale, touching on the Fenian troubles; hard on English people, kindly disposed towards the Irish and their grievances. [2s., Chatto.]

HARTLEY, Mrs. May. Ismay's Children. 1887
A study of the peasantry in the squalid and mournful wilds of County Cork in the times of Fenian activities and midnight drillings. [2s., Macmillan.]

KICKHAM, Charles Joseph [1826–82]. Sally Cavanagh; or, The Untenanted Graves. 1869
Written in prison. [2s., Duffy, Dublin.]

—— Knockagow; or, The Homes of Tipperary. 1879
[3s. 6d., Duffy, Dublin.]

—— For the Old Land: a Tale of Twenty Years Ago. 1886
Kickham was a Fenian journalist who wrote a series of Nationalist novels, "the work of a man of warm, tender, homely heart—a man born and bred one of the people about whom he writes." [2s., Simpkin; Gill, Dublin: o.p.]

Ireland from the beginning of the Home Rule Movement

c. 1870–80. "BIRMINGHAM, G. A." The Bad Times. 1907

A National novel—out of sympathy with the Irish parliamentary party of to-day—illustrating the period of Isaac Butt's Home Rule movement. A Home Ruler, who is a landlord and an opponent of agrarian outrage, gets into hot water with the Land League. Many representative types are sketched. [6s., Methuen.]

1875–91. LYSAGHT, S. R. Her Majesty's Rebels. 1907

The central figure in this study of Irish politics corresponds very closely in the details of his private career, which involves him in flagitious relations with several women, to Parnell; but the writer deprecates any imputation of having drawn on the personal character of the great leader. [6s., Macmillan.]

THYNNE, Robert. The Story of a Campaign Estate; or, The Turn of the Tide. 1899

Professes to be an honest and unsentimental study of social and political conditions and a sympathetic view of Irish character; really, it is an account of the Land League and the Plan of Campaign, by a sympathizer with the landlords, who has very little good to say for the Nationalist or the Catholic point of view. Scene, an estate near the Curragh of Kildare. [6s., Long.]

M'NULTY, Edward. Misther O'Ryan: an Incident in the History of a Nation. 1894

A short story, presenting a picture of real life in a small country town. O'Ryan, speaking an exaggerated brogue, is a blethering political humbug, who starts a branch of the League and gets returned for the borough. The scenes of agitation, boycott, and crime are very ugly, and have been stigmatized as a monstrous caricature. [3s. 6d., Arnold.]

MCCARTHY, Justin [1830–1912]. The Waterdale Neighbours. 1867

A novel of character. The contrasted life-story of two men, one a manly and upright worker, the other a political turncoat—a Chartist who joins the Tories for the sake of personal success, and, when ruin stares him in the face, commits an act of treachery that is quickly followed by retribution. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto.]

—— A Fair Saxon. 1873

The fair Saxon's lover is an Irish M.P., whose chivalry leads him into embarrassing entanglements with the Fenians, and brings his political career to an abrupt close. Dashing and incisive sketches of men and women, often satirical. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto; $1, Sheldon, New York.]

—— Christie Carew. 1880

Irish people and Irish society described with friendly humour and close acquaintance with the national traits and manners, shown particularly in the secular rivalry of the adherents to the respective churches. [2s., Macmillan; 25c., Munro, New York.]

TRENCH, W. Stewart. Ierne. 1871

A study of agrarian crime in Ireland (by the respected land agent to Lord Lansdowne and other great owners), in which the author uses much of the knowledge he had obtained in his researches while writing a history of the nation, which he refrained from publishing owing to the feeling occasioned by the controversy over the Irish Land Bill. He endeavours, by a careful consideration of the temperament of the people, to show the causes of the obstinate resistance by the Irish to measures undertaken for their benefit, and to suggest the method of cure. [2 vols., Longmans: o.p.]

READE, Amos. Norah Moriarty; or, Revelations of Modern Irish Life. 1886

A romance bound up with the story of the Land League, its rise at the advent of the Gladstone ministry in 1880, its rapid development, and the outrages and bitter sufferings endured by the victims. [2 vols., 21s., Blackwood: o.p.]

c. 1880–5. LAWLESS, Hon. Emily. Hurrish: a Study. 1886

A powerful interpretation of the sombre and imaginative temperament of the Clare peasantry, who are, however, presented in too barbarous colours. The authoress comes down heavily on the Land League and its dark doings, towards which she is quite unsympathetic. [6s., Methuen: o.p.]

MULHOLLAND, Rosa. Onora. 1900

A pathetic story of a girl's life in County Waterford in the times of the Land League, with eviction scenes and incidents in the Land League huts on an estate on the Blackwater. [3s. 6d., De la More Press: o.p.]

HARTLEY, Mrs. May. Hogan, M.P. 1876

A discursive and garrulous novel of Catholic society in Dublin and the country, reflecting the social currents that underlie political movements. Hogan is a struggling barrister, ambitious and energetic, but not particularly scrupulous. He gets into Parliament in an underhand way, runs a brief course of prosperity, then fails ignominiously. Characters numerous and representative, but few are conceived so as to appeal to the sympathies; yet their social manœuvres, petty intrigues, ambitions, gossip, and scandal are often diverting. Reads almost like a curious observer's reminiscences. [3s. 6d., Macmillan.]

AMERICA*

ANCIENT TIMES

HYNE, C. J. Cutcliffe. The Lost Continent. 1900

The disastrous closing years of Atlantis (a chronicle retrieved from a wax MS.). Atlantis lay north of the Canaries, and had colonies in the Gulf of Mexico, among them Yucatan, where the hero Deucalion is viceroy. The love and ambition of the Empress Phorenice lead to such excess that the priestly clan invoke a flood, Deucalion and a maiden Nais being the sole survivors. [6s., Hutchinson.]

BO'LD, Paul. The Temple of Dreams. 1912

Ancient Peru at the time of the Christian era, its people, royal and official classes, religious rites, and other aspects of its civilization, vividly depicted, with thrilling adventures at Court, in the battlefield, and among wild beasts and brigands. The plot is rather weakly supernatural, the chief idea being the reincarnation of the head of the royal line in a modern English archæologist. [6s., Ham Smith.]

MEDIÆVAL

986–1006. BALLANTYNE, R. M. The Norsemen in the West; or, America before Columbus. [juvenile] 1872

Tells about the pre-Columbian discovery of America. [3s. 6d., Nisbet.]

LILJENCRANTZ, Ottilie A. The Vinland Champions. [juvenile] 1905

Romance of the Viking settlers on the coast of North America. [5s., Ward & Lock.]

—— Randvar the Songsmith: a Romance of Norumbega. [juvenile] 1906

A legendary romance of the Norsemen in America and the fabled city of Norumbega; fighting, love-making, werwolves, etc. [$1.50, Harper, New York.]

TRUE, J. P. The Iron Star. *See* p. 1

DANE, Joan. Prince Madog, Discoverer of America: a Legendary Story. 1909

The tradition of Madog's western voyage in 1170 is preserved in the abbey MSS. of Conway and Strata Florida. [6s., Stock.]

---

* Stories relating to North and South America, the British Colonies, the United States, the West Indies, and Central America, have been arranged, not under separate heads as in the two vols. of *History in Fiction*, but in one chronological sequence. This will probably be found on the whole more convenient.

GREEN, E. EVERETT-. In Northern Seas. [juvenile] *see* p. 335

The voyage of the Venetian navigator Niccolo Zeno (*c.* 1340–95) to the Faroes, and across the Atlantic.

FIFTEENTH CENTURY

The Discovery of America

c. 1450–93. MUSICK, J. R. Columbia: a Story of the Discovery of America. [juvenile] 1892

[6s., Funk & Wagnalls.]

1469–93. COOPER, J. Fenimore. Mercedes of Castile; or, The Voyage to Cathay. [juvenile] 1841

Both tell the story of Columbus and the discovery of America. [$1.25 (5s.), Putnam; $1, Appleton, New York; 2s., Routledge.]

1485–1506. STABLES, Dr. W. Gordon. Westward with Columbus. [juvenile] 1894

Passes from Genoa and Italy to America. Columbus himself (whose life is traced from boyhood up) is the hero, and his character enthusiastically drawn. [3s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

TOURGÉE, A. W. Out of the Sunset Sea: a Story of Columbus. 1893

Imaginary adventures of the one English sailor in Columbus's expedition across the Atlantic. [$1.75, Merrill & Baker, New York: o.p.]

SIXTEENTH CENTURY

1512–21. HAMILTON, E. LEE-. The Romance of the Fountain. 1905

The story of Ponce de Leon (1460–1521), the conqueror of Porto Rico and discoverer of Florida, and his adventures in the (probably fabulous) island of Bimini, the site of the mythical Fountain of Youth. He received a grant to settle the Island of Bimini and the Island of Florida, and in the course of the enterprise was mortally wounded by the Indians. [6s., Unwin.]

The Conquest of Mexico

1516–20. HENTY, G. A. By Right of Conquest; or, With Cortez in Mexico. [juvenile] 1890

The exploits of Cortez and his resolute band are interwoven with the adventures of an English youth, the survivor from a ship that had sailed against the Spaniards. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

c. 1519. BRERETON, Captain F. S. Roger the Bold. [juvenile] 1906

A young Englishman fights with the Aztecs against the Spanish invaders. [6s., Blackie; $1, Caldwell, Boston.]

1519–20. WALLACE, General Lew. The Fair God; or, The Last of the Tzins: a Tale of the Conquest of Mexico. 1873

An archæological reconstruction of Mexican life at the time of the conquest; exceedingly elaborate and brilliant in its effects. [$1.50; *illustrated* with 40 photogravures by Eric PAPE, 2 vols., $7, Houghton, Boston.]

1519–21. MUNROE, Kirk. The White Conquerors of Mexico: a Tale of Toltec and Aztec (*The White Conquerors*). [juvenile] 1893

Cortez and his defeat of Montezuma by the aid of the Toltecs. [5s., Blackie; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

HAGGARD, Sir H. Rider. Montezuma's Daughter. 1894

A sensational romance of the Spanish Inquisition and of Cortez in Mexico. [3s. 6d. ($1), Longman.]

THORPE, F. N. The Spoils of Empire. 1903

Spain and Mexico; the daughter of Montezuma, etc. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

The Conquest of Peru

1527–36. GRIFFITH, George. The Virgin of the Sun: a Tale of the Conquest of Peru. 1898

A full narrative of Pizarro and Hernando de Soto's adventures in the invasion of Peru and the conquest of the Incas down to the siege of Cuzco in 1536. The author travelled in the country, and has based his story on the facts, introducing a large number of actual personages from history. [6s., C. A. Pearson.]

1528–31. LEE, Albert. The Inca's Ransom: a Story of the Conquest of Peru. [juvenile] 1898

Told by a young Spanish noble, one of the band of adventurers under Pizarro who penetrated into the heart of Peru. Gives an impression of the methods of Spanish warfare, of the treachery of the invaders in the capture of Atabalipa, the Inca of Peru, of their rapacity and greed for gold, and of their splendid valour and brilliant feats of arms. Don Alonzo de Miguel, having won the love of a beautiful Indian maiden, returned to Spain, refusing to share in the spoils wrung by fraud from the captured Inca. The leaders on both sides—Spanish and Peruvian—are pictured, and the natural difficulties in the march to the capital are vividly shown. [2s. 6d., Partridge.]

1529–41. HAYDON, A. L. With Pizarro the Conquistador: a Tale of the Spaniards in Peru. [juvenile] 1904

Wild adventures with Pizarro, treasure-hunting, etc., among the Incas. [5s., Melrose.]

HUDSON, C. B. The Crimson Conquest: a Romance of Pizarro and Peru. 1907

A bold, swashbuckling story of the murderous conquest of the Incas. The hero protests against the treachery of the Spaniards and the slaughter of the native King. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago; 6s., De la More Press.]

1560–88. ALCOCK, Deborah. Under the Southern Cross: a Tale of the New World. [juvenile] 1872

Peru after the Spanish conquest, and the manners and customs of the Incas. Tribulations of a Spanish friar who adopts and baptizes an Inca boy, and falls into the hands of the Inquisition. Based on Sir Clement Markham and the *Commentaries of the Incas* by Garcilaso de la Vega. [6s., Nelson.]

BATCHELLOR, D. O. The Unstrung Bow. 1910

Adventures of an Englishman—Pizarro's conquest. [$1.20 n., Sherman & French, Boston.]

The Spaniards in Yucatan

FOULKE, W. D. Maya: a Story of Yucatan. 1900

A romance of adventure in the 16th century, based on explorations of the ruined cities of Yucatan, and embodying much legendary history, including an account of the contact between an early Spanish adventurer and the old Maya civilization of Yucatan. [$1.25 (5s.), Putnam.]

MALTBY, A. Queen—but no Queen. 1907

Philip II of Spain in Yucatan, and his bride Inez Pizarro, before his union with Mary of England. A poor story—sequel promised. [6s., Sisleys.]

The Conquest of Florida

1538–42. SIMMS, W. Gilmore. Vasconcelos: a Romance of the New World. [juvenile] 1857

The invasion of Florida, then under the empire of the Appalachian savages; Hernando de Soto. Ends with battles of Mauvila and Chicago and the death of de Soto. [$1.50, Armstrong, New York.]

1562–70. —— The Lily and the Totem; or, The Huguenots in Florida: a Series of Sketches (pictorial and historical) of the Colonies of Coligni in North America. 1850

The author calls these sketches "Romance of History." They comprise: *The First Voyage of Rihault; The Colony under Albert; The Legend of Guernache; Lachane, the Deliverer; Flight, Famine, and the Bloody Feast of the Fugitives; The Conspiracy of Le Genré; The Sedition at La Caroline; Captivity of the Great Paracoussi, Alphonse d'Erlach; Dominique de Yourges*—these headings indicate the chief events treated. [6s., Scribner, New York.]

c. 1564–7. MUNROE, Kirk. The Flamingo Feather. [juvenile] 1887

The Huguenots in Florida; adventures of a French boy. [$1, Harper, New York.]

c. 1565. STEVENS, Sheppard. The Sword of Justice. 1899

The struggle between the French and the Spanish in Florida, a series of striking incidents which the author alleges to be substantially true. [$1.25, Little & Brown, Boston; 6s., Gay & Bird.]

Canada and New France

MACHAR, Agnes M., and T. G. MARQUIS. Stories of Old France. 1890

Two series of semi-historical tales. [Ea. $1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

AUBERT DE GASPÉ, Philippe. Canadians of Old (*Les Anciens Canadiens*). 1890

[75c., 50c., Appleton, New York.]

c. 1542. MARQUIS, T. G. Marguerite de Roberval. 1899

A romance of the days of Jacques Cartier and the exploration of Canada. Roberval was commissioned Viceroy of Canada by the French king in 1540. [6s., Unwin.]

Drake and other Elizabethans on the Spanish Main *

1557–73. EDEN, C. H. At Sea under Drake. [juvenile] *see* p. 47

c. 1558–73. CORBETT, Julian. For God and Gold. [juvenile] *see* p. 47

"COLLINGWOOD, Harry." Across the Spanish Main. [juvenile] *see* p. 47

1567. PICKERING, Edgar. An Old-time Yarn. [juvenile] *see* p. 48

1567–9. PRATT, Tinsley. When Hawkins Sailed the Sea. [juvenile] *see* p. 48

1572–88. HENTY, G. A. Under Drake's Flag. [juvenile] *see* p. 51

"STRANG, Herbert." With Drake on the Spanish Main (*On the Spanish Main*). [juvenile] *see* p. 48

1572–3. BALFOUR, Andrew. By Stroke of Sword. [juvenile] *see* p. 53

* See also under England, pp. 47–53, *passim*.

1572–88. BARNES, James. Drake and his Yeomen. [juvenile] *see* p. 51

1575–88. KINGSLEY, Charles. Westward Ho! *See* p. 52

1578–80. FLETCHER, J. S. In the Days of Drake. [juvenile] *see* p. 52

1582–6. JOHNSTON, Mary. Sir Mortimer. *See* p. 52

c. 1586. PAYSON, W. F. John Vytal: a Tale of the Lost Colony. 1901

The story of the colonization of Roanoke (see also *Wounds of a Friend*), which came to an end with the mysterious disappearance of the colonists. The writer's theory is, according to the Indian tradition, that they were absorbed into the Hatteras tribe. By a poetical licence, Christopher Marlowe is put among the characters. [6s. ($1.20), Harper.]

1585–90. MCCHESNEY, Dora G. The Wounds of a Friend. *See* p. 52

EARLY SEVENTEENTH CENTURY

The English Colonies in North America

MUNROE, Kirk. Longfeather the Peacemaker; or, The Belt of Seven Totems. [juvenile] 1901

Massasoit, the New England Sachem and friend of Edward Winslow. Champlain, the French pioneer, is another character. [$1.20, Lippincott, Philadelphia; 3s. 6d., Newnes.]

ROBERTS, Theodore. Brothers of Peril. 1905

"A Story of Old Newfoundland," of adventure in the forests and on the sea, pioneering, hunting, piracy, and love, that brings vividly before the eye the whole life of the period when British fishermen—"admirals of the harbour"—were struggling for mastery of Newfoundland and its valuable fisheries, with French adventurers and other interlopers, and the Beothic aborigines were still unexterminated. [6s., Nash; 75c., Page, Boston.]

IRVING, Washington. A History of New York, by Diedrich Knickerbocker. 1809

Begun as a parody of a pretentious history, carried on as a comic history in which fact and droll fiction are inextricably mingled in a peculiarly American manner; introduces a good deal of kindly satire of the old Dutch inhabitants of Manhattan Island, which actually offended their living descendants. Diedrich is a representative of these decaying families of New York, an eccentric old bachelor, whose idiosyncrasies are very diverting. The style is that of the classic English writers of the 18th century. [$1.50, 75c., *illustrated*, 2 vols., $6, $2.50, Putnam, New York; 2 vols. (National Lib.), ea. 6d., Cassell.]

SMITH, Minna C. Mary Paget. 1900

A romance of old Bermuda in the time of James I, the historic framework being the wreck of the *Sea Venture*, which Shakespeare used in *The Tempest*. Mary's love-story in "the still vexed Bermoothes" is complicated by the struggle between the Established Church and Puritanism. [$1.50, Macmillan.]

1607–17. COOKE, J. E. My Lady Pokahontas: a True Relation of Virginia, writ by Anas Todkill, Puritan and Pilgrim. 1879

The famous legend of the chieftain Powhatan's daughter, who saved the life of John Smith (according to his *General History of Virginia*, but not according to his *True Relation*, etc., by throwing herself between him and his executioners. She afterwards married a Jamestown settler and came to England in 1616. Anas Todkill was one of Smith's comrades in the struggles with the factions at Jamestown and in the Indian wars on the York and Rappahannock, all of which, together with the romance of Pokakontas, are fully described. We also meet Shakespeare at the Mermaid; he is supposed to have drawn his Miranda from the fair Indian. [Issued specially on the tercentenary of the founding of Jamestown; $1, Houghton, Boston.]

KESTER, Vaughan. John o' Jamestown. 1907

Supposed to be related by the hero of the story, a friend of Captain John Smith; a romance of the founding of Jamestown and the first settlements in Virginia. [$1.50, McClure, New York.]

LINDSAY, C. H. FORBES-. John Smith, Gentleman Adventurer. 1907

[$1.50, Lippincott, New York.]

1609–11. HUEFFER, F. M. The Half Moon. *See* p. 59

1617. HINKSON, H. A. The Splendid Knight. *See* p. 59

c. 1620. AUSTIN, Mrs. J. G. Standish of Standish: a Story of the Pilgrims. [juvenile] 1890

A tale of Plymouth Colony, and of Miles Standish, one of the early heroes. [$1.25, Houghton, Boston; 3s. 6d., Ward & Lock.]

—— Betty Alden: the first-born Daughter of the Pilgrims [*sequel*]. 1891

[$1.25, Houghton, Boston.]

—— David Alden's Daughter; and other Stories of Colonial Times. 1892

Twelve stories, each representing some noteworthy character or epoch of Colonial times. [$1.25, Houghton, Boston.]

1620–1. DIX, Beulah M. Soldier Rigdale. [juvenile] 1899

The story of the first year of the Pilgrim Colony (Plymouth, Massachusetts), told with careful regard for accuracy. The hero and heroine are two fictitious children; but the episodes, every one, are taken from actual records, and the personages introduced—Carver, Brewster, Standish, Hopkins, and others, even to the minor characters—are historical. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1621. JOHNSTON, Mary. By Order of the Company (*To Have and to Hold*). 1900

A beautiful maid-of-honour, ward of the king, escapes a libertine nobleman, the king's favourite, by fleeing to Virginia with the cargo of brides sent out by the Company. She marries a rough, staunch settler, a famous swordsman, who defends his wife against the favourite; and they meet with strange adventures. Daringly and dazzlingly unreal, full of vigorous movement; the characters boldly outlined; polychromatic scenery. Governor Sir George Yeardley and Sir Francis Wyatt, and the famous Indian Princess Pokahontas are among the historical characters. The scenes are in and about Jamestown. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston; 6s., 2s. 6d. n., Constable.]

POLLARD, E. F. The Little Chief. [juvenile] 1901

A child's story of the times of the Pilgrim Fathers. [2s. 6d., E. Nister.]

1621–44. LESLIE, Emma. Saxby: a Tale of Old and New England. [juvenile] 1884

Sufferings of Puritans in England and Germany (period of the Thirty Years' War), the assassination of Buckingham, the Star Chamber, the voyage of the *Mayflower* and the founding of New Boston. Hampden, Milton, Cromwell, and Sir Harry Vane are among the characters, and Vane's troubles through siding with Anne Hutchinson are a closing incident. [3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1622. GOODWIN, Maud W. The Head of a Hundred in the Colony of Virginia. 1895

Written in the form of an autobiography of an "adventurer" for Virginia, deals with the early history of the Commonwealth. "The coming of the Maides" and the Indian massacre are the main theme (cf. Mary Johnston's *By Order of the Company*). [3s. 6d. n., Dent; 75c., $1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

ROBINSON, Edith. A Puritan Knight-Errant. [juvenile] 1908

The times of Winthrop, Vane, John Cotton, Mrs. Hutchinson, etc. [3s. 6d., Jarrold; 75c., Page, Boston.]

1630. WESTLEY, G. Hembert. The Maid and the Miscreant. 1906

America in the time of the Puritans. Main character, that rascally adventurer Sir Christopher Gardiner, an Englishman who, after a notorious career on the Continent, crossed over to America and became a thorn in the side of the pious colonists. We are also introduced to "Roaring Tom" Morton, late of Furnival's Inn, who was already established at "Merry-mount." How the unscrupulous Sir Christopher kidnapped a young girl, and was pursued by a youth sentimentally interested in her. Among the places visited and described are the Bermudas and the Colony at Virginia. Besides Gardiner and "Roaring Tom," other historical personages brought into the story are Sir Francis Wyatt, John Rolfe, and Miles Standish. [$1, Mayhew, Boston.]

MOTLEY, J. L. Merry-Mount: a Romance of the Massachusetts Colony. 1849

Deals with the same material relating to Plymouth Colony. [o.p., Munroe, Boston.]

1634–51. BABCOCK, W. H. The Tower of Wye. 1901

The Claiborne-Calvert contest, and early conditions of settlers and colonists. The supposed narrator, Richard Smith, was verily tried and sentenced for high treason at St. Mary's; and Ratcliffe Warren, commander of Claiborne's little vessel, was actually killed in the first naval battle of the first American Civil War. Henry Fleet, explorer, trader, and narrator of marvels, is also historical. [$1.50, Coates, Philadelphia.]

1636. GRAYDON, W. Murray. With Musqueteer and Redskin: a Tale of New Plymouth (*With Puritan and Pequot*). [juvenile] 1904

Fighting with Indians and other adventures in the times of Miles Standish and Governor Vane, Anne Hutchinson, Roger Williams, and John Winthrop founder of New London. [5s., Shaw.]

1638–82. VANCE, William. Big John Baldwin. *See* p. 65

1638. THRUSTON, Lucy M. Mistress Brent: a Story of Lord Baltimore's Colony. 1901

Story of the most remarkable woman in the early history of Maryland. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1638. HOLLAND, J. G. The Bay Path: a Tale of New England Colonial Life. 1857

A story of the early settlers in the Connecticut Valley, aiming at quiet portraiture of life and character rather than romance. A shrewd but obstinate man set down in a community of decorous and conventional people, and a foolish, excessively scrupulous minister are two characters who form points of interest. [$1.25, Scribner, New York.]

1638–55. RAYNER, Emma. In Castle and Colony. 1899

Swedish and Dutch colonial history in Pennsylvania long before the Quakers came there. Two rival colonies occupy opposite banks along the lower Delaware, and the stormy Governor Printz and strong-willed Peter Stuyvesant fight out battles of colonial diplomacy, build forts, and turn the tables on each other preparatory to the final contest for supremacy.

The romance concerns a maiden from Sweden, the ward of a rich peasant in the Swedish colony. The quarrels between Dutch and Swedes break into actual hostilities. A fort changes hands, a ship is seized, and at length in the streets of New Amsterdam recruits are called out to vindicate Dutch honour. The story ends with the expedition of Stuyvesant, Director-General of New Netherland, against New Sweden. In September, 1665, after seventeen years of prosperous life, New Sweden was absorbed in the rival colony. [$1.50, Stone, Chicago.]

1640–50. HUMPHREY, F. P. A New England Cactus; and other Tales. 1892

Village life in Massachusetts and Rhode Island in Puritan times; simple little episodes of love-making, etc.; e.g. the title-story, and *A Belated Lover*. [50c., Cassell, New York: o.p.; 1s. 6d., Unwin.]

640–50. BELDEN, Jessie Van Zile. Antonia. 1901

A love-tale of Colonial New York, and of the Dutch colonists in the Hudson River districts. [$1.50, Page, Boston; 2s. 6d. n., Murray.]

1643. HALL, Ruth. The Golden Arrow. 1901

Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, leader of the Antinomians, and the Indians. She was killed near Hell Gate, New York, by Indians in 1643. [$1.25 n., Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Boston.]

1644. GOODWIN, Maud W. Sir Christopher: a Romance of a Maryland Manor in 1644. 1904

Pioneer life, and a manorial grant to a Calvert. Ralph Ingle the famous pirate figures, and an account is given of the Catholic and Protestant settlers along the eastern shore of Chesapeake Bay. [6s., Ward & Lock; 75c., $1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

Acadia and New France

1637–47. HENHAM, E. G. The Plowshare and the Sword: a Tale of Empire. [juvenile] 1903

A long and laboriously accurate story about Quebec, New England, and Acadia; French and English methods of colonization; the Indians, etc. The boy Richard and the Indian maiden Onawa stand out clear and interesting. [6s., Cassell.]

1645. CATHERWOOD, Mrs. The Lady of Fort St. John. [juvenile] 1892

A story of Acadia (French Nova Scotia) founded largely on authentic records. An episode of the feud between two French nobles, who hold seigniories from the King of France. One of these, a profligate and unscrupulous protégé of Louis XIII, besieges the fort of St. John, which is heroically defended by the wife of his foe until he effects an entrance by treachery. [$1.25, 50c., Houghton, Boston; 6s., Low.]

POLLARD, Eliza F. A Daughter of France: a Story of Acadia and France. [juvenile] 1899

[5s. ($1.50), Nelson.]

BEHN, Aphra [*née* JOHNSON; 1640–89]. Oroonoko; or, The Royal Slave. *c.* 1658

Oroonoko, a young negro chief, and Imoinda, his bride, are torn apart by his tyrant grandfather. Oroonoko is kidnapped and taken to Surinam as a slave, and heading a revolt there, is put to death with horrible tortures. Founded on similar events witnessed by the authoress; though the hero is idealized into a civilized and well-educated noble. [In *Plays, Histories, and Novels*, 6 vols., 52s. 6d., Pearson, 1871: o.p.; with introd. by E. A. BAKER, 1905 (Early Novelists), 6s. n., Routledge.]

LATER SEVENTEENTH CENTURY

The English Colonies

1647–64. BARR, Amelia E. The Maid of Old New York.

The days of Peter Stuyvesant, the greatest of all the Dutchmen who had to do with New York; he surrendered it to the English. "Proves Theodore Roosevelt is likely his reincarnation," writes Mrs. Barr; "the two men are mentally and spiritually identical."

c. 1649–51. JOHNSTON, Mary. The Old Dominion (*Prisoners of Hope*). 1898

A highly coloured romance of Virginia in Restoration times, when the colony was seething with disaffection caused by the sending of rebels to the plantations. The hero is one of the convicts sold into this slavery. He joins in a rising against the authorities, and his love for his master's daughter leads to a series of sensational events. Much description of the landscapes and the stately homes of Virginia in the time of Sir William Berkeley. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston: o.p.; 6s., 2s. 6d. n., Constable.]

1649–51. KENNEDY, Sara B. The Wooing of Judith. 1903

Love-story of a Cavalier maid who, with her father, fled to Virginia after the execution of Charles I. Scene, first England, then a tobacco plantation in Virginia, when the colony was a refuge for Royalist fugitives. Her sweetheart returns to fight for Prince Charles, and is in the rout inflicted at Drogheda by Cromwell's Ironsides. [$1.50, Doubleday, New York; 6s., Hodder.]

HAWTHORNE, Nathaniel. The Scarlet Letter. 1850

A philosophical handling of a problem of sin and remorse—the adultery of a Calvinist minister in the early Puritan days of Massachusetts, and the life-long expiation by him and his accomplice. An austere study of the workings of a guilty mind, and a deeply pathetic book, though its Puritan morality is harsh and stern. [$1.50, $1; with *Blithedale Romance*, $2, Houghton, Boston; 3s. 6d. n., Nisbet; 2s., 1s. n. (New Universal Lib.), Routledge (50c., Dutton, New York); 1s. n. (Everyman's Lib.), Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York).]

1651–2. HYNE, C. J. Cutcliffe. Prince Rupert the Buccaneer. *See* p. 75

COOKE, J. Esten. Stories of the Old Dominion, from the Settlement to the End of the Revolution. 1879

[$1.50, Harper, New York.]

1652. STUART, H. Longan. Weeping Cross: an Unworldly Story. 1908

Supposed to be told by a Jesuit whom Cromwell had deported as a slave—the story of the massacre of the settlers by the Indians at Long Meadow, Massachusetts; with a tragic love-story. [6s., Chatto; $1.40 n., Doubleday, New York.]

1652–4. DIX, Beulah M. The Making of Christopher Ferringham. 1901

The Massachusetts Bay Colony, Cape Cod, and the Barbados. The background of the book is a carefully studied presentation of social conditions in the most Puritan of the colonies—the attitude of the Puritan founders toward Quakers and witches, petty malefactors and non-churchgoers, their use of the stocks for misdemeanants, and of forced labour for debtors. There is also a glimpse of life in the Barbados at the same period, and of fighting on the high seas. The book is accurate and not altogether conventional in its treatment of the early social history of Massachusetts. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

SPIELHAGEN, Friedrich. The Block House on the Prairie (*Deutsche Pioniere*) [1870]. 1882

Life of the German pioneers in America, and the difficulties and hardships of their existence on the outskirts of civilization. Episodes of Indian warfare, and of the conflicts between French and English. [Transl., 10s. 6d., City of London Pub. Co,: o.p.]

MONROE, Forest. Maid of Montauks. 1902

New Amsterdam and Long Island, when Dutch and English were quarrelling about their respective rights to the latter. The Montauks are a tribe of Indians friendly to the English. [$1 n., W. R. Jenkins, New York.]

1655–*c.* 1670. STIMSON, F. J. King Noanett: a Story of Devon Settlers in Old Virginia and Massachusetts Bay. 1897

The story of Bampfylde Carew, one of the earliest settlers on the Upper Charles, based on his own unprinted memoirs and the diaries of Colonel Byrd of Westover, and others. Begins in England with an account of Penruddock's Rising (1655). The American chapters and of the campaign against Pomham and King Noanett, chiefs of the South Natick Indians. [$1.50, $1, Scribner, New York; 75c., Grosset, New York; 6s., Lane.] recount the history of the military uprising in Virginia which preceded Bacon's rebellion,

1656–75. WILLIAMS, R. Memoirs of a Buccaneer. *See* p. 76

SYLVESTER, H. M. Maine Coast Romances. 1904–9

Vol. i, *Ye Romance of Casco Bay;* Vol. ii, *Ye Romance of Old York;* Vol. iii, *The Sokoki Trail;* Vol. iv, *Pemaquid;* and Vol. v, *The Land of St. Castin.* Incidents from historical documents, traditions and legends presented as living pictures with the romantic elements strongly brought out. [$3 per vol., H. M. Sylvester, Harrison, Maine.]

1660–*c.* 1670. MACPHAIL, Andrew. The Vine of Sibmah. 1906

Adventures by sea and land of a Cromwellian captain in Restoration times in quest of a London merchant's daughter in New England and New France, among Indians, etc. [$1.50, Macmillan.]

1661. LOTHROP, Mrs. The Judges' Cave: being a Romance of the New Haven Colony in the Days of the Regicides. [juvenile] 1900

The sufferings and narrow escapes of Edward Whalley and William Goffe, two of Charles I's judges, who sought concealment from the emissaries of Charles II after the Restoration in New Haven Colony, were hotly pursued, and protected by the minister, Rev. John Davenport. [$1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

1662. HARDING, Newman. The Eternal Struggle. 1912

The Puritan settlers in Massachusetts, and the visit of two Royal Commissioners in pursuit of regicides; a tragic love-story in which an English lord figures pleasingly. [6s., Long.]

1664. BENNETT, John. Barnaby Lee. [juvenile] 1902

The founding of New York and Maryland; Peter Stuyvesant and Governor Calvert. A boy's adventures among pirates, etc. Good local colour. [6s., Warne; $1.50, Century Co., New York.]

ROBINSON, Edith. A Little Puritan's First Christmas. [juvenile] 1902

The Little Puritan is the daughter of Judge Samuel Sewall (1652–1730), who kept the famous Diary, hanged witches, and hated the "Popish Festival" of Christmas. The period is that of Governor Bellingham (d. 1672). [1s., Jarrold; 40c. n., Page, Boston.]

AUSTIN, Mrs. J. G. A Nameless Nobleman. 1881

—— Dr. Le Baron and his Daughters: a Story of the Old Colony [*sequel*]. 1890

Stories of Plymouth Colony half a century after the era of the Pilgrim Fathers. [(1) $1, 50c.; (2) $1.25, Houghton, Boston.]

The Buccaneers in the West Indies

1670. STUART, Esmé. Carried off: a Story of Pirate Times. [juvenile] 1888

Adventures of an Essex farmer's son carried off by Sir Henry Morgan, and with the buccaneers in the West Indies when they attack the Spanish settlements. [3s., Nat. Soc.; $1.25, Whittaker.]

1672–*c.* 1700. REACH, A. B. Leonard Lindsay; or, The Story of a Buccaneer. 1850

Adventures of a Scottish sailor in the West Indies from 1672 onwards. Exploits of a party of English buccaneers, or brethren of the coast, in Santo Domingo, Jamaica, etc., opposing the Spaniards and searching for buried treasure. Good descriptions of the operations of the true buccaneers. [2s., Routledge: o.p.]

c. 1685. MCLAWS, Lafayette. When the Land was Young: being the true romance of Mistress Antoinette Huguenin and Captain Jack Middleton in the Days of the Buccaneers. 1902

Scene, the Florida border. [$1.50, Lothrop, Boston; 6s., Constable.]

1708. CORNFORD, L. Cope. The Last Buccaneer; or, The Trustees of Mrs. A. [juvenile] 1902

A story of concealed treasure on a pirate isle, in the style of Stevenson's *Treasure Island;* bloodthirsty and unmitigated scoundrels and exciting adventures, with love interest to boot. [6s., Heinemann.]

Canada and New France

1660. CATHERWOOD, Mrs. The Romance of Dollard. 1889

Dollard, with a devoted band of Hurons, repulsed a horde of Iroquois invading New France. Round this incident the romance is woven, reproducing the traits of several actual personages. The high-souled heroine, the valiant Dollard, and the courageous Huron Annahotaha, are finely conceived if somewhat vague and unsubstantial. [$1.25, Century Co., New York; 6s., Unwin.]

—— The White Islander. 1893

A romance of the old Indian wars; characters: a chief and an Indian girl, a white fugitive, and a French girl, captive among the redskins. Jealousy, revenge, scenes of violence and superstitious orgies are wrought into a harmonious whole by the pictorial treatment of the wonderful scenery of forest and river, sunshine and storm. [$1.25, Century Co., New York; 3s. 6d., Unwin.]

—— The Chase of Saint Castin; and other Stories. 1894

Seven rapid and strenuous tales of the strife and intercourse of French, Indian, and English in the romantic period before the French were expelled from Canada and the Lake region. [$1.25, Houghton, Boston.]

1671–83. LAUT, Agnes C. Heralds of Empire: being the Story of one Ramsay Stanhope, lieutenant to Pierre Radisson in the Northern Fur Trade. 1902

Radisson's exploits in the Hudson Bay region, fighting the French. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

King Philip of Pokanoket and Indian Wars in New England

1674–8. SMITH, Mary P. Wells. The Young Puritan Series. [juvenile] 1897–9

Four vols., comprising *The Young Puritans of Old Hadley, The Young Puritans in King Philip's War, The Young Puritans in Captivity,* and *The Young and Old Puritans of Hadley.*

The Young Puritan Series and the *Old Deerfield Series* (see p. 183) cover the main incidents in the history of western Massachusetts, from the summer of 1674 to the close of the Revolutionary War, in 1781. The aim of the stories is "to make vivid to children the perils, the hardships and struggles, and, under all, the unwavering faith of the Puritan forefathers and foremothers whose character has borne so large a part in laying the foundations of all that is best and noblest in our nation." The author has made long and careful study of the period, and of the life and habits of the Indians (as given in the Jesuit Relations by Henry Rowe Schoolcraft, and many other authors), and has aimed to make both the historic incidents introduced, and the descriptions of the life of the times, strictly true to fact. *The Young Puritan Series* begins in 1674 and ends in 1678, giving the experiences of the settlers of Hadley and Hatfield during King Philip's War. Goffe the Regicide appears in the first and second volumes. [$1.25 ea., Little & Brown, Boston.]

1675–6. ELLIS, E. S. Uncrowning a King (*An American King*). [juvenile] 1896

An historical account of the attempt of the famous Indian chieftain, King Philip of Mount Hope, to destroy the settlement in New England. [$.125, Penn Pub. Co., Philadelphia; 2s. 6d., Cassell.]

1675–6. COOPER, J. Fenimore. The Wept of the Wish-Ton-Wish. [juv.] 1827

The war of King Philip of Pokanoket. [$1.25, Putnam, New York; 2s., Routledge.]

1676. KALER, J. O. An Island Refuge. [juvenile] 1896

Casco Bay (Maine); Indian raids. "Stories of American History." [75c., Estes, Boston.]

DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. The Refugees. *See* p. 268

The Period of Bacon's Rebellion

1675–6. ELLIS, E. S. Uncrowning a King. *See above*

—— The Cromwell of Virginia [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1904

—— The Last Emperor of the Old Dominion. [juvenile] 1904

Three stories (see also above for *Uncrowning a King*) relating to Bacon's rebellion, during which Jamestown, the oldest English settlement in America, was burned and never rebuilt. Historical characters: Nathaniel Bacon, the English planter who led the revolt against the tyrannical rule of the governor (Sir William Berkeley), the governor himself, and a number of leading pioneers. [(1) $1.25, Penn Pub. Co., Philadelphia; 2s. 6d., Cassell; (2) $1.50, Coates, Philadelphia.]

1676. GOODWIN, Maud W. White Aprons: a Romance of Bacon's Rebellion, Virginia. 1896

Bacon's rebellion in Virginia under Governor Berkeley. The title recalls the sobriquet bestowed on the rebels for their cowardly ruse in putting the wives of Berkeley's officers in front of the works until the fortifications were completed. Bacon represented the cause of popular liberty, and while his cause waned with his death, Berkeley was afterwards recalled by Charles II and popular government restored. The heroine visits England, and we get a view of politics there, life at Court and in the literary circles, Samuel Pepys and Dryden figuring in this part. [3s. 6d. n., Dent; 75 c., Little & Brown, Boston.]

1676–7. FULLER, Hulbert. Vivian of Virginia: Memoirs of our First Rebellion. 1900

[$1.50, 50c., Page, Boston; 6s., Jarrold.]

LANE, John Haden. The Birth of Liberty: a Story of Bacon's Rebellion. 1909

[$1 n., Bell, Richmond, Virginia.]

1681. KENNEDY, J. P. Rob of the Bowl: a Legend of St. Inigoes: a Story of the Early Days of Maryland. 1839

Original title, *Rob of the Bowl: a Romance of the Days of Charles II.* A long and leisurely narrative of "trivial and tragic events," ending with a buccaneering incident in the days of Charles Calvert, Lord Baltimore, proprietary of Maryland. [$1, Burt, New York, 1907.]

1682. WILKINS, Mary E. The Heart's Highway. 1900

An historical romance, dealing with Virginia under Charles II and the tobacco riots after Nathaniel Bacon's rebellion. [$1.50, Doubleday, New York; 6s., Murray.]

1692. MASEFIELD, J. Lost Endeavour. 1910

Strange adventures of an English lad and a Spaniard in the buccaneering days on the Spanish Main and in Virginia, from 1692 onwards. The peculiar charm of the book is the glamorous atmosphere Mr. Masefield's poetic vision casts over all. [2s. n., Nelson.]

La Salle's Exploration of the Mississippi Region

1666–83. ORCUTT, W. D. Robert Cavelier: a Romance of Sieur de la Salle and his Discovery of the Mississippi River. 1905

Robert Cavelier de la Salle, from the real character as portrayed in Parkman's *La Salle* and *Jesuits in North America*, and from original documents in archives in Paris. Characters include Frontenac, Louis XIV, Mme. de Maintenon, Mme. de Montespan, Joliet, Tonty. Pictures early life at Montreal and Quebec, and the struggles of the Jesuits for the temporal control of Canada, aided by their influence with the Indians. The magnificent and heroic work of the missionaries and their martyrdom is brought out in contrast with the struggle of their order to gain power. The scenes shift from Paris to North America and Versailles, and culminate in the discovery of the Mississippi by La Salle. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

1678–87. CATHERWOOD, Mrs. The Story of Tonty. [juvenile] 1904

Adventures of the Sieur de la Salle and his friend the one-armed lieutenant Tonty in Canada and Texas. Plenty of history, excellent descriptions of scenery and of the Indians; character-drawing a failure. [$1.25, McClurg, Chicago.]

WILSON, R. A. A Rose of Normandy. 1903

La Salle and Henri de Tonty in the Mississippi Valley. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

GREEN, E. EVERETT-. The Young Pioneers; or, With La Salle on the Mississippi. [juvenile] 1896

Adventures of a French family driven to America by religious persecution, and the attempts of La Salle to establish a New France on the Mississippi. [5s., Nelson.]

VAN ZILE, E. S. With Sword and Crucifix. 1900

Adventures of La Salle, the explorer of the Mississippi region. [$1.50, Harper.]

New France under Count Frontenac

1681–90. PARKER, Sir Gilbert. The Trail of the Sword: Wherein is set forth the History of Jessica Leverett, Pierre le Moyne of Iberville, George Gering, Edward Buckland, etc. 1895

The hero of this romantic version of the struggle between French and English, redskin and whiteface in New France and New England, is the chivalrous Pierre le Moyne, sieur d'Iberville (1661–1706), whose exploit in crossing the interior with boats and capturing the British forts on Hudson Bay, with a force of French Canadians, in 1085, is a central episode. Many of the actors in this historical epoch noted in Miss Crowley's *Daughter of New France* (see below) appear here also. But Radisson, who is painted in such repulsive colours, was really an able pioneer who rendered excellent service; there is no historical warrant for the statement that he attempted the life of Count Frontenac; and he was alive a dozen years or more after the date assigned by the novelist for his violent death. Besides the characters named, Iberville's brothers Le Moyne and the missionary Dollier de Casson are prominent, and so is Sir William Phips, whose blundering attempt on Quebec concludes the story. For another account of Phips's quest for the Spanish treasure, see Bloundelle-Burton's *Hispaniola Plate*. [6s., Methuen; 1s. n., Hodder; $1, 50c., Appleton, New York.]

FITZHUGH, Percy K. The Galleon Treasure. [juvenile] 1908

Sir William Phips and the search for treasure; Salem in Cotton Mather's time. [75c., Crowell, New York.]

1683–1893. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. The Hispaniola Plate (1683–1893). 1894

A treasure hunt in the West Indies by Sir William Phips, afterwards governor of Massachusetts: Christopher Monk, second Duke of Albemarle, found the means for the search, which was partially successful. (*The Trail of the Sword* utilizes the same episode.) After being reburied for two centuries, the treasure is found again at the present day. [3s. 6d. ($1), Cassell, 1897.]

1687. MERWIN, Samuel. The Road to Frontenac. 1901

Two French officers and a Jesuit father escort a young lady in Canada, during French rule in that province. They have trouble with the Indians, are captured at La Gallette, and meet with serious perils. [6s., Murray; $1.50, Doubleday, New York.]

1687–1735. CROWLEY, Mary C. A Daughter of New France; with some Account of the Gallant Sieur Cadillac and his Colony on the Detroit. 1901

A brilliant picture of Canada or New France, under Louis XIV, the Regency of Orleans, and the early years of Louis XV, when the province was governed by Count Frontenac and the Count de Pontchartrain was colonial minister. The career of the Gascon Chevalier De la Mothe-Launay, Sieur de Cadillac, belonging to the famous Carignan-Sallières regiment, messenger to Frontenac from Versailles and, later, founder of Detroit. The fruitless siege of Quebec (1690) by Sir William Phips is a graphic episode; and besides a wealth of romantic incident many historical events appear, especially those that lead to the founding of Fort Pontchartrain, which was the nucleus of the city of Detroit. Other historical characters are Denonville, governor of Quebec before Frontenac, Andros, English governor of Maine, de Champigny, intendant, and Monseigneur de Laval-Montmorenci, bishop of Quebec, Meneval, French governor of Acadia, De Callières, governor of Montreal, Admiral de la Caffinière, who with a French fleet planned to besiege the English colony of New York, the explorers Duluth and La Salle, the missionaries Dollier de Casson, Stephen de Carheil and Father Constantin de l'Halle, Radisson, Arnaud and Nolan of the Company of New France, a trading organization of the period; De Longeuil, Henry le Moyne, Sieur de Chateauguay, François Guyon, a noted French buccaneer; Marie-Thérèse Guyon, wife of Cadillac and the first white woman in the Detroit region; James II and William and Mary of England, de Liancour, the noted Paris fencer, and Watteau the Court painter, and a number of Hurons. Many historical buildings are introduced, and the manner of life, the peculiar customs, and the trading and military usages of Indians and Europeans are vividly delineated, original plans, archives, and historical traditions being carefully studied for the purposes of the book, which was officially adopted as the guide for the pageants celebrating the bicentenary of Detroit in 1901. [$1.50, 75c., Little & Brown, Boston.]

1695. SMITH, Mrs. A. P. Montlivet. 1906
Montlivet, a chivalrous Frenchman, rescues the English heroine from the Indians, in the days of Frontenac and the early French settlements in Canada, when there was repeated warfare with Hurons and Iroquois and constant rivalry with the English. [6s., Constable; $1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

1697. KIRBY, William. The Golden Dog: a Romance of the Days of Louis Quatorze in Quebec. 1896
The work of a poet and folk-lorist: a long historical romance, rich in local colour, and based on a legendary story of the early days of fur-trading. [$1.25, Knight, Boston.]

BESANT, Sir Walter, and James RICE. Le Chien d'Or. 1879
The same legend. In *'Twas in Trafalgar's Bay; and other Stories.* [3s. 6d., 2s. 6d., 2s., Chatto; $1.50, 35c., Dodd & Mead, New York.]

The English Colonies

1686. SHAW, Adèle Marie. The Coast of Freedom: a Romance of the Adventurous times of the First Self-made American. 1903
The career of Sir William Phips (1651–94), governor of Massachusetts. Boston, time of Cotton Mather and the persecutions for witchcraft. [6s., Hodder; $1.50, Doubleday, New York.]

1687–8. SETON. Romance of the Charter Oak.
Hartford, during the tyrannical governorship of Sir Edmund Andros. The colonial charter was hidden in an oak tree by Captain Wadsworth, and Andros was unable to seize it. [$1.50, O'Shea, New York.]

1687–97. WEBSTER, J. Provand. Children of Wrath: being the Memoirs of one Judah Elvero, a Prince of the Tribe of Benjamin, written in 1697 by his friend, Jeremy Whitfield, a native of Norwich. 1899
Norfolk and Lincolnshire and America. Whitfield and Elvero are transported to Virginia. [6s., Routledge: o.p.]

TRUMBULL, Anne E. Mistress Content Cradock. 1899
A love-story of the old colonizing days, kindly in its portraiture of the religious exiles, though overweighted with local and historical erudition. [$1, Barnes, New York; 5s., Allenson.]

The Leisler Rebellion

1688–91. BROOKS, E. S. In Leisler's Times. [juvenile] 1886
A story of Knickerbocker New York, Jacob Leisler, and the militia insurrection. [$1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

1689–90. BYNNER, E. L. The Begum's Daughter. 1890
Another tale of New Amsterdam: the episode of the Leisler rebellion in New York admirably told. [$1.25, Houghton, Boston.]

The Witchcraft Terror in Massachusetts

1688. TAYLOR, M. Imlay. Anne Scarlett: a Romance of Colonial Times. 1901
The Salem witchcraft delusion—story of the curious panic in Salem village, Massachusetts colony. Historical characters: Cotton Mather the famous persecutor of witches, Judge Stoughton, and Deputy-Governor Dudley. [$1.25, McClurg, Chicago; 6s., Gay & Hancock.]

SMITH, R. P. Prisoners of Fortune: a Tale of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. 1907

Autobiographical romance in Blackmore's style—pirates, a search for gold, love—in Cotton Mather's time. [$1.50, Page, Boston.]

1691. MADISON, Mrs. Lucy Foster. A Maid of Salem Towne. [juvenile] 1906

The witch-burning craze; an innocent girl on the point of execution as a witch. [$1.25, Penn Publishing Co., Philadelphia.]

1691–2. BARR, Amelia E. The Black Shilling. [juvenile] 1904

Witchcraft trials at Salem and Boston, and the savage crusade of Cotton Mather. Increase Mather, his father, also appears. We are taken from Boston, Lincolnshire, to Boston, U.S.A. [6s., 1s., Unwin; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

PETERSON, Henry. Dulcibel: a Tale of Old Salem. 1907

The trials and executions of twenty-four persons in Salem. [$1.50, Winston, Philadelphia.]

The Darien Scheme

1698–9. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. A Gentleman-Adventurer: a Story of Panama. 1895

The Scottish attempt to colonize the Isthmus of Darien and attach it to Great Britain. The duly accredited leader of the expedition, William Paterson, is a principal figure, and we have glimpses of the principal buccaneers of the period. The hero, who is with the undertaking, and some others fall into the hands of the Inquisition at Panama, and after grievous sufferings escape and return to Scotland. [3s. 6d., Melrose.]

1698. WARBURTON, B. E. G. Darien; or, The Merchant Prince. 1825

William Paterson and the Darien scheme. [5s., Hurst & Blackett; 50c., Harper, New York.]

EARLY EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

The English Colonies

BARNES, Annie M. Little Betty Blue. [juvenile] 1902

—— A Lass of Dorchester [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1904

[Each $1 n., Lothrop, Boston.]

1701–5. RAYNER, Emma. Free to Serve: a Tale of Colonial New York. 1897

Opens just before the reign of Queen Anne and the administration of her eccentric cousin Lord Cornbury in New York. A well-born English girl finds herself in the startling position of a bond-servant in the colony, which is English in name but largely Dutch in character. Her life in a Dutch manor-house gives scope for the portrayal of manners and customs of a distinctly Dutch type. Lord Cornbury in feminine garb impersonates the queen. Local events are worked into the romance. [$1.50, Small & Maynard, Boston.]

1702. —— The Dilemma of Engeltie. 1912

A love-story recording a little bit of sharp practice indulged in by some of the less reputable New Englanders at the expense of their Dutch neighbours (Christmas, 1702); founded on a little-noticed item of historical fact buried in the old records. [6s., Cassell.]

1704–81. SMITH, Mary P. Wells. The Old Deerfield Series. [juvenile] 1904–99

Four vols., comprising *The Boy Captive of Old Deerfield, The Boy Captive in Canada, Boys of the Border,* and *Boys and Girls of 'Seventy-Seven.*

The Old Deerfield Series covers the period from the capture of Deerfield by the French and Indians in 1704 to the close of the Revolutionary War in 1781. *The Boy Captive of Old Deerfield* and *The Boy Captive in Canada* give the actual experiences of Stephen Williams, the minister's son, aged ten, as an Indian captive in 1704. *Boys of the Border* recounts the experiences of the settlers along the north-west border of Massachusetts in the later French and Indian wars, from 1743 to 1759. *Boys and Girls of 'Seventy-Seven* describes the Revolution as affecting the people of western Massachusetts from 1772 to 1781. [Ea. $1.25, Little & Brown, Boston.]

COOKE, Rose. Steadfast: the Story of a Saint and a Sinner. 1889

Life and trials of a young minister in Connecticut Valley. A presentation of New England character, founded on the history of the times. [50c., Houghton, Boston; 6s., Paul; 3s. 6d., Sunday School Union; 1s., Melrose.]

New France—Canada, Acadia, Louisiana, etc.

c. 1710–20. DICKSON, Harris. The Black Wolf's Breed: a Story of France in the Old World and the New, happening in the Reign of Louis XIV 1900

Principal scene, Biloxi, Louisiana, during the first years of the 18th century. The characters are Bienville, governor of Louisiana, Serigny his brother, the Duke of Orleans, King Louis XIV, and lesser persons of the Court. The story goes back, for one chapter, to the period of the massacre of St. Bartholomew. The main action is the capture, by French and Indians, of Pensacola from the Spaniards. An excellent idea is given of frontier life in a new European settlement among the Indians. [6s., 1s. n., Methuen; $1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

c. 1710–5. —— The Siege of Lady Resolute. 1902

Same period. Story of the purchase, by the rich merchant Antony Crozat, of the province of Louisiana from Louis XIV. The legend is that he wished to have himself created Prince of Louisiana in order that his daughter might marry a young nobleman, the son of Crozat's foster-brother. Historical characters: King Louis XIV, Madame de Maintenon, Antony Crozat, and lesser persons about the Court. The scene opens during the war of the Cevennes in the south of France, then the Court of Versailles, and eventually Louisiana, the coast near Mobile, Dauphine Island. Deals with an expedition sent by Governor Bienville against the Natchez Indians, events along the lower Mississippi River, Natchez (Mississippi). Several chapters touch upon the habits and customs of the Natchez Indians. Concludes with the death of Louis XIV (1715). [$1.50 (6s.), Harper.]

1716–8. —— She That Hesitates. *See* p. 357

ROBERTS, C. G. D. The Prisoner of Mademoiselle. 1905

A romantic story of a Boston captain and a charming Frenchwoman, in the times of the wars with the French. The finest part of the book is the description of nature in the vast Acadian forests. [6s., Constable; $1.50, Page, Boston.]

DICKSON, Harris. Gabrielle Transgressor. 1906

A romantic story of New Orleans in the early third of the 18th century, based on tradition. A Turkish prince, brother of the Sultan, takes refuge in an old house, and has love-passages with a French girl. Escaping the myrmidons of his brother the Sultan, he eventually returns to the East. The Oriental tale with its colonial background is most picturesque. [$1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

1696–1730. HOUGH, Emerson. The Mississippi Bubble. *See* p. 270

AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. John Law. *See* p. 270

1739. COOKE, Grace M., and Alice MACGOWAN. Return. 1905
Georgia and the savannahs in the time of General Oglethorpe, depicted with a sense of historical atmosphere by two descendants of the patriots who fought for the land. A passionate Charlestown girl is the heroine of the romance, which has considerable character interest. [$1.50, Page, Boston; 6s., Hodder.]

The English Colonies

1714–5. BARNES, Annie M. *The Laurel Token. [juvenile] 1904
Deals with the same historical episode as the next tale—the uprising of the Yemassees in South Carolina. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

1715. SIMMS, Dr. W. Gilmore. The Yemassee: a Romance of Carolina. [juvenile] 1835
The Indian conspiracy, and the invasion of South Carolina by a great force of Yemassees, Cherokees, and other Indians, who were routed by Governor Craven. A very picturesque and sympathetic account of the Yemassees in the hey-day of their power. Gabriel Harrison corresponds to Charles Craven, Governor of Carolina. [$1.50, Armstrong, New York; 30c., Lovell, New York.]

1718–40. RAYNER, Emma. Doris Kingsley, Child and Colonist. 1901
A chapter in the history of the English colony of Georgia, founded by James Oglethorpe for Protestants fleeing from religious persecution in Germany and for poor English debtors. Doris is the daughter of one of these latter, and figures in the strange episode when Governor Johnson of S. Carolina promises volunteer colonists the cargo of a pirate. Eight or nine merchantmen had been captured almost in sight of the town, which was in great alarm. The cargo is found to consist of a hundred English people; hence surprise and dismay. Oglethorpe tries to make this southernmost colony a barrier against Spanish encroachment from Florida, and the story ends with his brave but unsuccessful siege of St. Augustine, which did not drive the Spaniards out of Florida but won the colonists two years' peace. [$1.50, Dillingham, New York.]

1727. JOHNSTON, Mary. Audrey. 1902
A very romantic story of Virginia; the hero a rich proprietor and man of fashion; the heroine, daughter of a backwoodsman, robbed of home and relatives by the Indians. There is a poetical touch in the character-drawing, particularly in that of Audrey. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston; 6s., 2s. 6d. n., Constable.]

1727–47. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. The Land of Bondage. 1904
An exciting story of miscellaneous adventure, and a vivid picture of the life of the English colonists in Virginia. A young nobleman is nearly kidnapped and sent to the plantations, his cousin being, however, sent in his place, and he himself taken by a press-gang. He becomes a naval officer, and later all the characters arrive in Virginia (James River), where dealings with Indians and with the indentured whites offer boundless interest. [6s., White.]

1730–54. FRASER, Mrs. Hugh. In the Shadow of the Lord. 1906
A character-study and biography of Mary Washington, mother of the great general, from the third year before her marriage to the resignation of her son's commission of colonel in the colonial militia. First we see her on a long visit to her brother at Cookham and in London, and then in her married life in the colony. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Holt, New York.]

1732. BARR, Amelia E. The House on Cherry Street. 1910
New York in George II's reign, in the glory of its English colonial life. Lays stress on the moral evils consequent on its being the home also of piracy and slavery. [6s., Laurie; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

c. 1741–8. POTTER, Margaret H. The House of De Mailly. 1901
A long romance, laid partly in Maryland, where the French hero weds the New England heroine, and partly at Versailles, in the reign of Louis XV, who pursues the young wife unsuccessfully. Crowded with characters, the book draws a striking contrast between the free New England life and the profligate Court of France. [$1.50 (6s.), Harper.]

The Capture of Louisbourg

1744–59. "STRANG, Herbert," and G. LAWRENCE. Roger the Scout. [juvenile] *see* p. 113

GORDON, W. J. Englishman's Haven: a Tale of Louisbourg. [juvenile] 1892

Cape Breton and Louisbourg, formerly called "English Harbor." [3s. 6d., Warne; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1745. KALER, J. O. Boys of 1745 at the Capture of Louisbourg. 1898

"Stories of American History." [75c., Estes & Co.]

OXLEY, J. Macdonald. Fife and Drum at Louisbourg. [juv.] 1899

Gives a very sympathetic account of the Puritans. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1745–59. M'LENNAN, William, and Jean N. MCILWRAITH. The Span o' Life. 1899

A tale of the 1745 rebellion and of Louisbourg and Quebec. Maxwell is a real personage, and his adventures in the Jacobite rising and afterwards in the struggle with the French in Canada are more or less founded on fact. Not very accurate however. [6s., Harper.]

MOTT, Laurence. Jules of the Great Heart. 1905

Life in the wilds of Canada in the early days of the Hudson Bay Company, in some two dozen stories of a "free" trapper, a man who was something of an outlaw. A good rendering of the French-Canadian patois. [$1.50, Century Co., New York; 6s., Heinemann.]

1745. DIX, Marie Beulah, and Carrie A. HARPER. The Beau's Comedy. 1902

London and Sunderland in the Connecticut Valley. A London fine gentleman visits his maternal grandfather in Canada, and, after a hunting trip with Indian guides, finds himself a prisoner in the English colony of Massachusetts, under suspicion of being a French officer in league with the savages. He passes the winter in Sunderland, and marries a Sunderland lass, to the amazement of the London circle to whom he introduces her. The background is a careful study of the natural scenery and of the local conditions. [$1.50 (6s.), Harper, New York.]

1744–74. CHAMBERS, R. W. Cardigan. 1901

A spirited romance of the troublous times preceding the Revolution and the opening years of the war. Unhistorical interests predominant—Cardigan's love, and extraordinary adventures among Indians. Scenes, Mohawk Valley, Pittsburg, and Lexington. Hero is nephew of Sir William Johnson. The last-named, Walter Butler, Molly Brandt, and others are historical, but most of the characters are fictitious. [6s., Constable; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1745–55. BYNNER, Edwin Lassetter. Agnes Surriage. 1886

A love-romance of colonial times based on the story of Sir Charles Henry Frankland, collector of the port of Boston, who fell in love with a beautiful servant at an inn at Marblehead, Agnes Surriage the daughter of a poor fisherman, and ultimately married her in gratitude for his escape from the earthquake at Lisbon (1755). (See O. W. Holmes's poem *Agnes*.) [$1.25, 50c., Houghton, Boston.]

c. 1745–75. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. Lady Good-for-Nothing: a Man's Portrait of a Woman. 1910

Also based partly on the story of Sir Harry Frankland and Agnes Surriage—a bold, imaginative character-study. The story later on transports the reader to Lisbon at the time of the earthquake (1755), and in the epilogue to England and Bath in 1775. [2s. n., Nelson; $1.20 n., Scribner, New York.]

1755. "Cleeve, Lucas." Free Soil, Free Soul. 1903

The same story. Scenes, Boston and England, in the time of Horace Walpole. [6s., Digby & Long.]

1746–55. Smith, Mary P. Wells. Boys of the Border. " *See* p. 183

1747. Knox, Dorothea H. The Heart of Washington. 1909

George Washington's first love affair. [$1.50, Neale, New York.]

1748–81. Cooke, J. E. Colonel Fairfax; or, The Master of Greenway Court. 1868

Scene, the valley of the Shenandoah. [$1.50, 75c., Dillingham, New York.]

LATER EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

The English Colonies

Barrett, Wilson, and E. A. Barron. In Old New York. 1900

[6s., Macqueen.]

1749–75. Barr, Amelia E. The Bow of Orange Ribbon: a Romance of New York. 1888

The old Dutch folk of New York, sturdy, quiet, and godly folk, and the rakish and dare-devil soldiery of King George just before the War of Independence. A Dutch maiden's love for one of the most hare-brained of the young Englishmen is the motive. [$1.25, 25c., Dodd & Mead, New York; 3s. 6d., 2s., J. Clarke.]

1752–77. De Haven, Aubrey. The Scarlet Cloak. 1907

The father of the hero, a Glasgow merchant, married a Virginian, who ran away and was sought long after by her son, during the War of Independence. Scene changes from Scotland to Virginia; the hero is present at the battles of Trenton, Princeton, etc. [6s., Blackwood.]

Bynner, E. L. Penelope's Suitors. 1887

Penelope Pelham tells us in her diary how she came to throw over her lover Edward Buckley, and to be the wife of the governor of Massachusetts. [50c., Houghton, Boston.]

Cooper, J. Fenimore. Satanstoe. 1845

1750–1829. —— The Chainbearer. 1845–6

1829—45. —— The Redskins. 1845–6

Three inferior stories, forming a sequence, on the early history of colonial New York, frontier life, etc.; controversial, attacking Puritanism and agrarianism. [Ea. $1.25, Putnam, New York; 2s., Routledge.]

Paulding, James Kirk [1779–1860]. The Dutchman's Fireside. 1831

Sole survivor of a number of satires, sketches and novels, written by a collaborator of Washington Irving in *Salmagundi*. A thoroughly native and local novel, and patriotic, too, in its eulogy of Yankee character. The portraiture of Dutch settlers and Indian braves is incisive and racy. [$2.50, Scribner, New York.]

Brazil

1755. KER, David. Torn from the Foundations: from Brazilian Forests to Inquisition Cells. [juvenile] 1902

Brazil and Portugal, and the earthquake of Lisbon. [3s. 6d., Melrose.]

Acadia after the Cession to Great Britain

1746–7. ROBERTS, C. G. D. The Forge in the Forest. 1897

A romance of Acadia in the times of the French and English wars, making use of the natural surroundings and the primitive life of the colonists. [5s., Paul: o.p.; $1.50, Silver, New York.]

1755. —— A Sister to Evangeline: the Story of Yvonne de Lamourie. 1900

A story of the expulsion of the Acadians, which aims at being fair to both sides. Life in the old days, the lovely aspects of nature in the Annapolis Valley, the mysteries of woodcraft, and some unexciting incidents of the war, are the chief constituents. Longfellow's inspiration is manifest throughout. [6s., Lane; $1.50, Silver, New York.]

POLLARD, Eliza F. A Daughter of France: a Story of Acadia and France. [juvenile] 1899

[5s. ($1.50), Nelson.]

The French and Indian War and the Conquest of Canada

1745–55. SEAWELL, Molly E. The Virginia Cavalier. [juvenile] 1895

The youth of Washington; General Braddock and the Earl of Fairfax. [$1.50, Harper, New York.]

1754–73. STEVENSON, B. E. A Soldier of Virginia: a Story of Colonel Washington and Braddock's defeat. 1901

Washington's earlier military experiences in the Virginia militia, and his defeat by the French at Fort Duquesne. The nominal hero of the story also witnesses the overthrow of Braddock's troops by the Indian allies of the French. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston; 6s., Duckworth.]

1755. STRATEMEYER, Edward. With Washington in the West; or, A Soldier Boy's Battles in the Wilderness. [juvenile] 1901

The early days of Washington down to Braddock's defeat. [The Colonial Series, $1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

1755–83. THACKERAY, W. M. The Virginians. *See* p. 119

Early career of George Washington: Braddock's defeat, the American Revolution, etc.

1754–7. BROWNE, G. W. With Rogers's Rangers. 1906

A love-tale and the history of the band of wood rangers led by Rogers and Stark, who fought well in the war between the English colonists and the French and Indians of New France, terminating with Quebec. [$1.25, Page, Boston.]

1754–9. BRADY, C. T. The Quiberon Touch. [juvenile] 1901

An English-French story: battle of Quebec (Sept.) and Hawke's victory off Quiberon Bay (Nov.), 1759. [$1.50, Appleton; *sub tit. Little France*, 6s., Greening.]

STRATEMEYER, Edward. Marching on Niagara; or, The Soldier Boys of the Old Frontier [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1902

The doings of two young soldiers in the colonial forces in a march on Fort Niagara during the war with France, when the whole territory between the Blue Ridge and the great lakes was in a state of unrest. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

STRATEMEYER, Edward. At the Fall of Montreal; or, A Soldier Boy's Final Victory [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1905

The two last campaigns against the French for the possession of Canada and the territory below the great lakes. The scaling of the heights of Quebec under General Wolfe, and the memorable battle on the Plains of Abraham, are given in detail. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

1755. MCKNIGHT, C. Captain Jack, the Scout: a Story of Indian Adventure. [juvenile] 1874

[3s. 6d., Warne; $1.50, Porter & Coates, Philadelphia.]

1755. TOMLINSON, E. T. The Fort in the Forest. [juvenile] 1904

The fall of Fort William Henry. [$1.25; Wilde, Boston.]

1755–8. PATTERSON, B. S. The Head of Iron. 1908

Braddock's defeat (1755), and the taking of Fort Duquesne by the British in 1758. General John Forbes was known as the "Head of Iron." [$1.20 n., Walker, Pittsburg.]

1755–9. HENTY, G. A. With Wolfe in Canada; or, The Winning of a Continent. [juvenile] 1886

Braddock's defeat by the French and Indians (1755), massacre of Fort William Henry, Louisbourg and Ticonderoga, battle of Quebec. [6s., Blackie; $2, Scribner, New York.]

1756–9. BRERETON, Captain F. S. How Canada was Won: a Tale of Wolfe and Quebec. [juvenile] 1908

Defence of Fort William Henry, attack on Louisbourg, and capture of Quebec. [6s., Blackie; Caldwell.]

GREEN, E. EVERETT-. French and English. [juvenile] 1899

The war in Canada; much the same historical material. [5s., Nelson.]

1756–60. POLLARD, Eliza F. Roger the Ranger: a Story of Border Life among the Indians. [juvenile] 1893

The wars with French and Indians in New England and New France, Montcalm's capture of Fort William Henry (1757), Abercrombie's unsuccessful attack on Ticonderoga (July, 1758), and the battle of Quebec (1759). [2s., Partridge.]

PARKER, Sir Gilbert. The Seats of the Mighty: the Memoirs of Captain Robert Moray, some time an officer in the Virginia Regiment, and afterwards of Amherst's Regiment. 1896

A romance embodying several chapters of the great struggle, culminating in the battle of Quebec, which dispossessed France and enthroned England in North America. Wolfe and other famous characters appear. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1757. AUBERT DE GASPÉ, Philippe. Cameron of Lochiel. 1877

A good account of the French Canadians. The hero, Archibald Cameron, is a namesake of the famous Jacobite (*c.* 1753). [Transl. by C. G. D. ROBERTS, $1.50, Page, Boston.]

1727–59. BRITON, E. Vincent. Some Account of Amyot Brough. *See* p. 118

1757–9. "STRANG, Herbert." Rob the Ranger: a Story of the Fight for Canada. [juvenile] 1907

Adventures of a young frontiersman, a trapper, and an Indian chief. [6s., Frowde; $1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

1758. TOMLINSON, E. T. A Soldier of the Wilderness. [juvenile] 1905

The fall of Fort Frontenac. [$1.50, Wilde, Boston.]

1758. "CRADDOCK, C. E." The Story of Old Fort Loudon. 1899

The war between English and French, and the unfaithful behaviour—to both sides—of the Cherokee allies. Fort Loudon is captured and the garrison massacred, Captain Stuart escaping in time to warn Col. Montgomery and save Fort Prince George. Richard Montgomery, an Irishman (b. 1736), was killed at Quebec; Stuart was Superintendent for Indian Affairs in the South. [$1.50, 50c., Macmillan, New York.]

1758–9. ALTSHELER, J. A. A Soldier of Manhattan. 1897

The war known in Europe as the Seven Years' War, and in America, where the scene passes, as the Great French and Indian War. A young New Yorker is an officer in one of the regiments raised by the king in the colonies and known as the Royal Americans. Various young English officers appear, and an American scout, Zebedee Crane, takes a prominent part. A Canadian seigneur, father of the heroine, comes to New York to arrange an exchange of prisoners. The scene shifts northward and the hero takes part in the battle of Ticonderoga, which is described from authentic sources. He is captured and taken to Quebec, where he is held a prisoner, but escapes in time to join Wolfe's expedition and participate in the battle on the Plains of Abraham and Wolfe's victory. [$1.50, Appleton, New York; 6s., Smith & Elder.]

1758–9. CANAVAN, M. J. Ben Comee: a Tale of Rogers's Rangers. [juvenile] 1899

Fighting in Rogers's famous corps during the Old French War (time of Seven Years' War). A chief episode is the unsuccessful attempt on Ticonderoga, subsequently evacuated by the French. [$1.50, Macmillan.]

1758–75. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. Fort Amity. 1904

From the British reverse at Ticonderoga to the repulse of the Americans before Quebec. Adventures of an English officer in a French station and among the Ojibways—a quixotic young man who suffers worldly dishonour rather than sully his own immaculate ideal. The romantic scenery of lake and forest, the warlike deeds, and the heart of the French girl he loves, are seen through the medium of this fine temperament. [2s. 6d. n., Murray.]

FOX, Alice Wilson. A Regular Madam. [juvenile] 1912

Adventures of two young ladies, one French, the other English, on their way from Europe to Quebec, with sea-fights on the way and escapes from Indians in Canada. Gives a view of the great struggle from the French side. A first-rate story for girls. [6s., Macmillan.]

1759. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. Fortune's My Foe. *See* p. 117

HAWORTH, P. L. The Path of Glory. 1911

The backwoods story of the conquest of Canada—Wolfe's victory on the Plains of Abraham the culminating episode. [$1.25, Little & Brown, Boston; 6s., Ham-Smith.]

1756–60. COOPER, J. Fenimore. The Leather-Stocking Tales:—

The Deerslayer; or, The First War-Path. 1841
The Last of the Mohicans. 1826
The Pathfinder; or, The Inland Sea. 1840
The Pioneers; or, The Sources of the Susquehanna. 1823
The Prairie. 1826

These five romances, linked together by the career of Hawkeye, were written in a desultory manner, and are here arranged in their chronological sequence. They are narratives of adventure in forest and prairie, richly descriptive of great natural scenes that are now totally changed, and peopled with indigenous characters of a bygone period, Red Indians and palefaces, foremost among them Cooper's inimitable backwoodsman, Natty Bumppo or Hawkeye, a romantic embodiment of the virtues of both races, and Chingachgook, his Indian counterpart, equally ideal. In *The Deerslayer* his youth and early adventures, amorous and other, are recounted; next, we find him in the prime of manhood, and are plunged into the romantic incidents of the Old French War (1756–7); then we have his love for Mabel Dunham, who marries Jasper; in *The Pioneers* we find him a man of seventy near Lake Otsego, where he had passed his boyhood; and lastly, we see him an old trapper of eighty years, on the Upper Missouri, driven west by the inroads of civilization. There is little historical background, but the books abound in vivid descriptions of wood, lake, and prairie, and of the daily life of Indian and huntsman, all of which were a revelation in literature. [*Illustrated* by H. M. BROCK, 3s. 6d., 2s. 6d., Macmillan; by MERRILL, 2s. 6d., Nisbet; by C. E. BROCK, 3s. 6d., 2s. 6d., Macmillan; by H. M. BROCK, 3s. 6d., 2s. 6d. *id.*; by C. E. BROCK, 3s. 6d., 2s. 6d. *id.*]

1757. CLARK, Imogen. The Domine's Garden. 1901

Shows little mastery of the art of fiction, but is remarkably successful in reproducing the manners and atmosphere of Dutch society in 18th-century New York. The tragic note is strongly insisted upon. [6s., Murray.]

1756–77. FOOTE, Mary H. The Royal Americans. 1910

From the capture of Oswego by Montcalm to the Revolution. A story of the Schuyler family and the Quakers. [6s., Constable; $1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

The Pontiac Conspiracy and Indian Wars

1760–96. CROWLEY, Mary C. The Heroine of the Strait: a Romance of Detroit in the Time of Pontiac. 1902

The surrender of Detroit by the French to the English (1760) in accordance with the terms agreed upon by the Marquis de Vaudreuil, governor of New France, and General Amherst, after the fall of Louisbourg (1758), and of Quebec (1759); the conspiracy of Pontiac, the siege of Detroit (1763) by the Indians under Pontiac. Based on historical records, especially a manuscript account found in the venerable St. Aubin house, Detroit, and supposed to be written either by the Jesuit Father Potier of the Huron (Ottawa) mission, or Father Bocquet, curé of the Church of St. Anne (Miss Crowley lived ten years in Detroit). The historical personages include Major Rogers, who received the surrender of Detroit, and his auxiliaries Capt. Campbell and Lieut. Macdougal, Major Gladwin, British commander, M. de Belestre, French commander, Sir William Johnson, British Indian Commissioner, Father du Janois, missionary to the Ottawas of the North, Father Potier, missionary to the Hurons on the opposite shore of the Strait, Father Bocquet, Major Dalzell, aide-de-camp to General Amherst, Antoine Cuillerier and other French-Canadian residents, *coureurs de bois*, traders, etc., Colonel, afterwards General, Bradstreet. The plot works in the various traditions as to how the Pontiac conspiracy was divulged and thwarted, and describes pioneer life at the fort and in the settlement, the life of the woods and wigwams, and the character of the fighting. [$1.50, 75c., Little & Brown, Boston.]

1763–5. RICHARDSON, Major John. Wacousta: a Tale of the Pontiac Conspiracy. 1882

Pontiac, chief of the Ottawas, schemed to combine the Indian tribes in a great attempt to drive back the English. He was joined by most of the western tribes and the Senecas, and attacked the forest garrisons on the western frontier, capturing several but failing against Detroit. Horrible atrocities were committed. This episode, and the beginning of British mercantile shipping on the great lakes which followed, form the historical foundation of the story. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

STRATEMEYER, Edward. The Fort in the Wilderness; or, The Soldier Boys of the Indian Trails [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1905

Central figure the Indian warrior Pontiac, and the particulars are given of the rise and fall of that awful conspiracy against the whites, with vivid pen-pictures of fights in and around the forts and at a trading-post on the Ohio. $1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

—— Trail and Trading Post; or, The Young Hunters of the Ohio [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1906

Centres about the possession of a certain trading-post on the Ohio River just previous to the Revolution; and there are encounters with unfriendly Indians and with Frenchmen who wished to claim the post. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

—— On the Trail of Pontiac; or, Pioneer Boys of the Ohio. [juvenile] 1904

Sequel to *Marching on Niagara*. Chiefly concerned with the Ohio pioneers during and after the French and Indian war. A fight in a snowstorm with the Indians and the French is especially realistic. [(Colonial Series), $1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

1763. PARRISH, Randall. A Sword of the Old Frontier: a Tale of Fort Chartres and Detroit. 1905

"Being a plain account of sundry adventures befalling Chevalier Raoul de Coubert, one time Captain in the Hussars of Languedoc." Scenes, Michigan and the Illinois country. The story of the Pontiac conspiracy. Historical characters: De Villiers, commandant at Fort Chartres, Pontiac the Indian chief, Gladwyn, English commander at Detroit. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago; 6s., Putnam.]

ELLIS, E. S. Pontiac, Chief of the Ottawas: a Tale of the Siege of Detroit. [juvenile] 1897

[2s. 6d., Cassell; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

c. 1763–5. MUNROE, Kirk. At War with Pontiac: a Tale of Redcoat and Redskin. [juvenile] 1895

The siege of Detroit by Pontiac. [5s., Blackie; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

1762. "CRADDOCK, C. E." A Spectre of Power. 1903

The struggles of the French and English in the Mississippi Valley. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

1763. —— The Amulet. 1906

English frontier fighting with the Cherokee Indians in Tennessee, the jealousies and quarrels of the young officers, a love affair, Indian superstitions, etc., made into a romance. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

The English Colonies

EGGLESTON, Edward. The Hoosier Schoolboy. 1882

Days of the early settlers in Indiana. [1s., Warne.]

WILKINS, Mary E. Silence; and other Stories. 1898

The title-story deals with the horrors and heroisms of the old wars with the Indians. Silence is a village girl who becomes crazed with sorrow for her lover carried away by the red men. *The Little Maid at the Door* is a tale of Puritan superstitions and the suffering they entailed on innocent people, and *Evelina's Garden*, a fanciful story in Hawthorne's manner, more than half apologue, glorifying pure affection as the most precious thing in human life. [$1.25 (6s.), Harper.]

COOLIDGE, A. C. Prophet of Peace. 1907

The Prophet is a North of England Quaker, who with her husband (not a member of the Society of Friends) emigrates to America. Their daughter is loved by a Puritan, and the story turns on the unscrupulous efforts of his relations to prevent their marriage. [$1, Hungerford-Holbrook, Watertown, New York.]

JENKINS, Stephen. A Princess and Another. 1907

A love-story of the colonial and revolutionary period in New York and Westchester counties, by an author who has made the history of the time his life study. [$1.25, Huebsch, New York.]

HAWTHORNE, Nathaniel. Twice-told Tales. 1837–42

Legends of the Province House and other imaginative renderings of traditions from pre-revolutionary times. Many compact pictures of New England life in the 18th century and earlier are contained in stories whose central motive is moral portraiture. [2 vols., $2, 1 vol. $2, $1, Houghton, Boston; 2s., W. Scott; (Chandos Classics), 2 vols. ea. 1s. 6d. n., Warne.]

HAWTHORNE, Nathaniel. Mosses from an Old Manse. 1846

More " twice-told tales," many of them gloomy and tragic. *Young Goodman Brown* is a grim story of the haunted old forests, and *Roger Malvin's Burial*, a tale of remorse and long-delayed expiation in the days of Indian warfare, 1725. [2 vols. $2; 1 vol. $2, $1, Houghton, Boston; 3s. 6d. (Bohn's Lib.), Bell (no Amer. ed.); (Chandos Classics), 1s. 6d. n., Warne; 2s., W. Scott.]

The West Indies

1762. KALER, J. O. At the Siege of Havana. 1896

The capture of the city by the American colonists under General Israel Putnam. [$1.50, Burt, New York.]

1763–79. ATKINSON, Eleanor. Mamzelle Fifine. *See* p. 275

" MUHLBACH, Louise." The Empress Josephine. *See* p. 275

The Antecedents of the American Revolution

COOKE, J. Esten. Leather-Stocking and Silk; or, Hunter John Myers and his Times: a Story of the Valley of Virginia. 1853

[$1.50, 75c., Dillingham, New York.]

—— The Virginia Comedians: from the MSS. of C. Effingham, Esq. 1854

—— Henry St. John, Gentleman: a Tale of 1774–5 [*sequel*]. 1858

The best of many novels in which this " Virginian of the Virginians " attempted to restore the picturesque bygone times of his country. Scenes of life in Williamsburg, once the Southern Boston (1763–5); the streets and mansions, taverns and theatre, the old courtly society, chivalrous and gentle characters belonging to the territorial families, are all portrayed with an idealizing pen. The sequel deals with events in the Shenandoah Valley (1774–5). [(1) $1.25, Appleton, New York: o.p.; (2) $1.50, Harper, New York: o.p.]

—— Stories of the Old Dominion from the Settlement to the End of the Revolution. *See* p. 175

c. 1760–80. STEPHENS, Robert Neilson. The Road to Paris: a Story of Adventure. 1902

A prodigal succession of adventures in the Pennsylvania woods, at Bunker Hill, etc., in Canada, England, France, and Germany. [75c., Page, Boston; 75c., Grosset, New York; 6s., Ward & Lock.]

SEYMOUR, Pliny Berthier. Woodhull. [juvenile] 1907

Adventures of a South Carolina boy stolen by the Tuscarora Indians, in the wilderness, in England, and with the Americans in the War of Independence. [$1.50, Clark, Boston.]

FARMER, James. Brinton Eliot: from Yale to Yorktown. 1902

Undergraduate life at Yale before the war, and adventures with the American army. Fiercely anti-British in sentiment. Benjamin Franklin, Beaumarchais, Louis XVI, and Benedict Arnold are introduced. [$1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

1765. KALER, J. O. The Charming Sally. [juvenile] 1898

The first armed revolt against the Stamp Act, and the condition of affairs among the common people during the first mutterings of rebellion against the mother country. [$1 n., Dana Estes, Boston.]

1765. BARR, Amelia E. The Strawberry Handkerchief: a Romance of the Stamp Act. 1908

A New York story, with the Stamp Act agitation for background. [$1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York; 2s., J. Clarke.]

1766. SCOTT, John Reed. The Make-Believe; or, The Impostor (*The Impostor*). 1911

Annapolis and Maryland in Governor Horatio Sharpe's time. Life and manners in the Colony, the great estates and the country houses, the assembly, the horse-races. The last scene is at Whitehall, Colonel Sharpe's estate on the Chesapeake. [$1.25 (6s.), Lippincott.]

The French Conquest of Louisiana

1768–9. PARRISH, Randall. Prisoners of Chance. 1908

Marvellous adventures during the French conquest of Louisiana and advance into Arkansas, where a strange remnant of a prehistoric race is found in a mountain stronghold. [6s., Putnam; $1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

WINN, Mary P., and Margaret HANNIS. The Law and the Letter: a Story of the Province of Louisiana. 1907

Of the days when marriageable girls were exported to New Orleans to be awarded by the Ursuline nuns to the French soldiers. [$1.25, Neale, Washington.]

LINDSAY, C. H. FORBES-. Daniel Boone. 1908

Adventures of the famous pioneer in Kentucky. [$1.50, Lippincott.]

THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION: FIRST PERIOD OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1774–8)

Opening Events

1767–76. COFFIN, C. C. Daughters of the Revolution, and their Times. 1895

Outbreak of the Revolution, the state of public feeling, Boston massacre, Tea-Party, battle of Lexington, etc. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

1772–5. LOTHROP, Mrs. A Little Maid of Boston Town. [juvenile] 1910

1772–6. FRENCH, Allen. The Colonials. 1902

Part I—In the forest near Detroit, a study of Indian life in winter. II—In Boston, from the evening of the Tea-Party to the evacuation, including the retreat from Concord, the battle of Bunker Hill, and the siege. Chief historical personages, Church the traitor. Joseph Warren, General Gage, and Washington appear. [$1.50, Doubleday, New York; 6s., De La More Press.]

STRATEMEYER, Edward. Minute Boys of Lexington. [juvenile] 1898

—— Minute Boys of Bunker Hill [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1899

Initial events of the Revolutionary War; Colonel Warren, General Washington, and General Gage appear. [$1.25, Dana Estes, Boston.]

1773–80. KENYON, Charles. Won in Warfare. [juvenile] 1903

Frontier-fighting in East Tennessee and Kentucky at the outbreak of the War of Independence. Defeat of the English at King's Mountain (1780). [2s. 6d., Nelson.]

1763–86. STEPHENS, R. N. Philip Winwood: Domestic History of an American Captain, embracing Events between and during 1763 and 1786 in New York and London. 1900

Written by a Loyalist, who gives an account of the rebels' doings in Boston and New Jersey, Montgomery and Arnold's attempt upon Quebec (December, 1775), Sir William Howe's evacuation of Boston (1776), the British occupation of New York, Sir John Johnson and the Indians in the Mohawk Valley, down to the dispersal of Loyalists after the capitulation of Yorktown. Chiefly concerned with the hero's fears for the loyalty of his feather-brained wife, who has espoused the Loyalist side, and is courted by a King's officer, while he fights for the Colonists. [75c., Page, Boston; 3s. 6d., Chatto.]

1773–6. STEVENS, A. de Grasse. Old Boston. 1884

A kindly, appealing story of the days of the siege of Boston and the outbreak of the War of Independence, thoroughly feminine in its sentimental and leisurely garrulity. The love-story of two beautiful sisters supplies the personal element and the tragedy. George Washington, Warren, and others are introduced. [$1 n., Scribner, New York; 2s. 6d., G. Allen.]

RIVES, Hallie E. Hearts Courageous. 1902

Scene laid in the colony of Virginia during the momentous days of determination for independence and the formation of the new Republic, with character-sketch of Patrick Henry. [$1 n., Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

BANGS, Ella M. The King's Mark: a Story of Early Portland. [juvenile] 1908

The beginnings of the Revolution and the animosity of Tories and 'rebels' against the Crown. [$1.50, Clark, Boston.]

1774–5. COOKE, J. E. Henry St. John, Gentleman. *See* p. 192

1775. STODDARD, W. O. Dan Monroe. [juvenile] 1905

—— Two Cadets with Washington [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1906

The first gives the true story of Lexington and Bunker Hill fights, and of Boston before and during the earlier stages of the war. Every locality has been carefully verified and historical errors are corrected. The sequel presents a corrected view of the siege of Boston, and of Washington and his work. [Ea. $1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

—— Guert Ten Eyck. [juvenile] 1893

A carefully verified account of the people and events in and about New York City at the outbreak of the war. The author visited personally every spot mentioned. Washington, Hamilton, Paul Revere, Nathan Hall, etc., appear. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

1774–6. DEVEREUX, Mary. From Kingdom to Colony. 1899

Opens at Marblehead just after the Tea-Party, and the appointment as governor of General Gage. Describes the troubles and anxieties of Loyalists and patriots, and the sacrifices and hardships that made the victory of Trenton possible, and eventually contributed to the victory of the Americans. Washington himself plays a considerable part. [6s., Gay & Hancock; 75c., Little & Brown, Boston.]

1774–6. TAYLOR, M. Imlay. A Yankee Volunteer. 1899

Touches on the campaigns in Massachusetts, New York, and the Jerseys. General Washington, General Putnam, General Howe, and Admiral Lord Howe appear. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago; 6s., Gay.]

1769–78. ROBERTS, C. G. D. Barbara Ladd. 1902

A nature-book with clever portraiture of animals. The story, what there is of it, relates to the love of a young Loyalist for the rebel Barbara. Scenes, Maryland and Connecticut. [6s., Constable; $1.50, Page, Boston.]

1775. KALER, J. O. With Warren at Bunker Hill.

The siege of Boston; General Washington, Samuel Adams, John Hancock, Putnam, Generals Howe, Burgoyne, and Gage. [$1, Burt, New York.]

COOPER, J. Fenimore. Lionel Lincoln; or, The Leaguer of Boston. 1825

A story of warlike adventure, and a study of local history, dealing with the beginnings of the war, and containing an accurate narrative of the battle of Bunker Hill. [2s., Routledge; $1.25, Putnam, New York.]

"TILTON, Dwight." My Lady Laughter. 1905

The siege of Boston and the love affairs of a quick-witted girl and a patriot whom she saves from the British. Washington, Hancock, Adams, and Paul Revere come on the stage. "A good sort of realist trying to write a romantic novel." [6s., Dean.]

1775. TOMLINSON, E. T. Under Colonial Colours. [juvenile] 1902

The same historical subject. [$1.20 (Revolutionary Stories), Houghton, Boston.]

1774–6. —— The Camp Fire of Mad Anthony. [juvenile] 1907

General Wayne, commander of the Pennsylvania troops, was known as Mad Anthony. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

1775–7. THOMPSON, D. P. The Green Mountain Boys: an Historical Tale of the Early Settlement of Vermont. 1840

Embodying hero-tales of Vermont, incidents of the quarrels between Vermont and New York, and stirring episodes like the capture of Ticonderoga, all of them steeped in local colour. The "Green Mountain Boys" in the Revolutionary War were led by Ethan Allen. [$1, 75c., Caldwell, Boston: o.p.]

1775. POLLARD, Eliza F. The Green Mountain Boys (*Liberty or Death*). [juvenile] 1895

Early course of the War of Independence, and Montgomery's unsuccessful expedition against Quebec. [2s. 6d., Partridge; $1.25, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

KALER, J. O. At the Siege of Quebec. 1897

Benedict Arnold's land expedition from Maine to Quebec, with the attack on that city and the death of General Richard Montgomery. [$1 n., Dana Estes, Boston.]

1775–81. ALTSHELER, J. A. The Young Trailer Series. [juvenile] 1907–12

Six stories for boys, all having an historical basis.

The Young Trailers (1907). Henry Ware and Paul Cotter are among the first settlers in Kentucky. Henry is captured by the Indians and adopted by them. But hearing that an attack is to be made upon the new settlements, he escapes and takes part in the repulse of the Indians. He and Paul become the friends and allies of three great hunters, Solomon Hyde nicknamed Shif'less Sol, Tom Ross, and Jim Hart. *The Forest Runners* (1908). Containing the further adventures of Henry and Paul and their friends, and their battles with the Indians. *The Free Rangers* (1909). Tells how the five went to New Orleans to checkmate a Spanish plot to seize Kentucky. They join a great expedition which is shipping arms and other supplies up the Mississippi and Ohio rivers and thence by land for Washington's army fighting against Great Britain. *The Riflemen of the Ohio* (1910). Contains the adventures of the fleet and the five as they pass up the great rivers. *The Scouts of the Valley* (1911). Tells how Henry, Paul, and their friends were present at the massacre of Wyoming and also shared in the victories of the Americans under General Sullivan over the Iroquois in Central and Western New York. *The Border Watch* (1912). Contains an account of the final triumph of the Kentuckians over the north-western Indians. The important historical event described in the book is the defeat at Piqua of the Indians by the borderers under Colonel Clarke. Henry, Paul, and their friends are present. [Ea. $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1775–83. BARNES, James. For King or Country. [juvenile] 1896

A story of the Revolutionary War in the vicinity of New York and New Jersey. The adventures of two brothers who are twins, one who enters the army of the King and the other the army under Washington. Brings in the battle of Long Island, the skirmishes along the Hudson River and northern New Jersey, the battle of Trenton; and introduces the characters of Washington, Alexander Hamilton, Aaron Burr, Rivington the King's printer, and many of the minor leaders on the American side, Lord Howe and General Howe. Tells a good deal of the irregular armed bands of Tories and Whigs that carried on a border conflict, and represents accurately the conditions and the intense feeling that animated the inhabitants of the colonies before the outbreak of hostilities. Covers the whole of the Revolutionary War from the winter of 1775 to the evacuation of New York City in 1783. [$1.50, Harper, New York.]

1776. SEARS, Margaret L. Menotomy: a Romance of 1776. 1908

A tale of Arlington, Mass. ("Menotomy") in the early days of the Revolution, and of Concord, Lexington, and the battle of Bunker Hill. [$1.50, Badger, Boston.]

OSGOOD, Grace Rose. At the Sign of the Blue Anchor: a Tale of 1776. 1909

[$1.50, Clark, Boston.]

HUBBARD, Lindley Murray. An Express of '76: a Chronicle of the Town of York in the War of Independence. 1906

The campaign in New York; portraiture of Washington, Franklin, Burr, Hamilton, Putnam, etc. Based on material from the journal of General Jonathan Hubbard. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

KALER, J. O. A Struggle for Freedom. [juvenile] 1909

"The Whaleboat Navy." [$1, Burt, New York.]

The Declaration of Independence and the New Jersey Campaign

1776–7. STODDARD, W. O. The Red Patriot. [juvenile] 1897

The New Jersey campaign, after the defeat of Washington at Long Island (27 August, 1776) and White Plains (28 October). [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1776. KALER, J. O. The Minute Boys of Long Island. [juvenile] 1908

First reading of the Declaration of Independence, defence of New York, and battle of Long Island. [$1 n., Dana Estes, Boston.]

1776–7. TOMLINSON, E. T. Washington's Young Aids. [juvenile] 1897

The New Jersey campaign. [$1.50, Wilde, Boston.]

1777. KALER, J. O. Across the Delaware. 1903

A romance of the battle of Trenton, Generals Washington and Charles Lee figuring. [$1, Burt, New York.]

1777. TOMLINSON, E. T. In the Camp of Cornwallis. [juvenile] 1902

Reuben Denton and his experiences during the New Jersey campaign. [$1.50, Wilde, Boston.]

1774–81. HENTY, G. A. True to the Old Flag: a tale of the American War of Independence. [juvenile] 1884

From Bunker Hill and Saratoga to the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. [6s., Blackie; $2, Scribner, New York.]

New York during the English Occupation

1776–83. BARR, Amelia E. A Song of a Single Note. [juvenile] 1902

New York during her eight years' captivity to the English—from September, 1776, to November, 1783, i.e. before General Clinton's evacuation; with a love-tale. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

OGDEN, Ruth. A Loyal Little Redcoat: a Story of Child Life. 1893

The Tories in New York during the Civil War. [6s., Griffith; $1.50, Stokes, New York.]

MILLS, W. J. The Van Rensselaers of Old Manhattan. 1907

The old families of New York and the coming of Washington. [$1.50 n., Stokes, New York.]

1778. STEPHENS, Robert N. The Continental Dragoon: a Love-Story of Philipse Manor House. 1901

A romance of the Neutral Ground, which lay between the British and the American forces in front of New York. [6s., Ward & Lock; $1.25, Page, Boston; 50c., Claflin, New York.]

FORD, P. L. Janice Meredith. 1899

A long, sentimental romance revolving round a wonderful heroine, who captivates friends and foes. The battles and other historical incidents, and the celebrities, e.g. Washington, Major André, and the English generals, are presented with accuracy. Scenes, New Jersey and New York. [$1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York; *illustrated*, 2 vols., $5 (6s.), Constable.]

1780. COOPER, J. Fenimore. The Spy: a Tale of the Neutral Ground. 1821

A thrilling story of adventure, introducing Washington and other heroes, and showing how the spies aided the national cause by preventing the formation of regiments among the loyalists. The hero, Harvey Birch, is a thorough American, and thoroughly individualized. Cooper located his scenes in a country which he knew by heart. [2s., Routledge; $1.25, Putnam, New York.]

1781. CHAMBERS, R. W. The Reckoning. 1905

Fourth in the series that began with *Cardigan* and *The Maid at Arms*. The War of Independence as it affected the great landed families in the northern part of New York State—the Johnsons, Butlers, Schuylers, etc. Makes full romantic use of the doings of the Oneidas, and the closing incidents of the war. Washington and other historic personages figure. [$1.50, Appleton, New York; 6s., Constable.]

MADISON, Mrs. Lucy F. Peggy Owen. [juvenile] 1908

Peggy is a Quaker girl. We are introduced to Washington's camp, and meet with Clinton, Tarleton, Benedict Arnold, and other notabilities. [$1.25, Penn Pub. Co., Philadelphia.]

General Burgoyne's Campaign and Capitulation at Saratoga

CHAMBERS, R. W. The Maid-at-Arms. 1902

A very romantic romance of the middle years of the American Revolution. Scene, Tryon County and Fort Stanwix, where the Loyalists enlisted the services of the Indians. The Butlers, the Johnsons, Molly and Joseph Brandt, and other historical personages are introduced from both camps: hero and heroine are fictitious. Second of the series beginning with *Cardigan*, dealing with the effect of the Revolutionary War upon the great landed families of northern New York. [$1.50, Harper, New York; 6s., Constable.]

1777. STODDARD, W. O. The Fight for the Valley. [juvenile] 1904

Story of the American preparations for the defeat of Burgoyne's army; the battle of Oriskany, siege of Fort Schuyler. General Herkimer and Benedict Arnold are prominent. "Hardly anywhere else," says the author, "is there a correct rendering of Colonel St. Leger's defeat." [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

FREDERIC, Harold. In the Valley. 1890

Life among the Dutch of the Mohawk Valley, the battle of Oriskany, etc.; a story told by a Dutchman deeply prejudiced against the British cause, the narrative burning with racial hatred. [$1.50, Scribner, New York; 3s. 6d., Heinemann.]

RAY, Frederick A. Maid of the Mohawk. [juvenile] 1906

[$1.50, Clark, Boston.]

1777. SCOLLARD, Clinton. The Son of a Tory: a Story of the Mohawk Valley. 1900

New York State during the War of Independence; story chiefly concerned with the siege of Fort Stanwix, on the Mohawk (August, 1777). Colonel Barry St. Leger, Walter Butler, and General Benedict Arnold are historical. [$1.50, Badger, Boston.]

KALER, J. O. The Defence of Fort Henry: a Story of Wheeling Creek. [juvenile] 1900

The Revolutionary War, Indians fighting against settlers. Daniel Boone, Elizabeth Zane, and the renegade Simon Girty appear. [$1, Burt, New York.]

SMITH, Mary P. Wells. Boys and Girls of '77. *See* p. 183

ALTSHELER, J. A. The Sun of Saratoga. 1897

General Burgoyne's descent from Canada upon the colony of New York. Central characters: a young man in the colonial army, and a young girl whose family are British sympathizers. Chief historical events: the battle of Saratoga and the surrender of Burgoyne's army. The purpose, aside from the romance, is to show the feeling between Americans who followed Congress and Americans who were loyal to the king. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

Washington's Campaigns from Brandywine to Valley Forge

BROOKS, Elbridge S. In Blue and White. 1899

Story of one of Washington's lifeguards, a college mate of Alexander Hamilton, based on the history of a dangerous conspiracy against Washington in the early stages of the Revolution. Washington, Hamilton, Greene, Nathan Hall, etc., figure. [$1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

1777. TYSON, J. Audrey. The Stirrup Cup. 1903

Aaron Burr and Theodosia Prevost. Scenes, Pennsylvania and New York. [$1.25, Appleton, New York.]

MITCHELL, S. Weir. A Venture in 1777. [juvenile] 1908

A boy's stories of boys' adventures in Philadelphia, at Valley Forge, etc. [$1.25, Jacobs, Philadelphia.]

1777–8. TOMLINSON, E. T. A Lieutenant under Washington. [juvenile] 1903

Washington's campaigns from the battle of Brandywine to Valley Forge. [$1.20, Houghton, Boston.]

1777–8. QUINBY, Alden W. Valley Forge. 1906

The American army's winter at Valley Forge; views of both sides, Washington, Alexander Hamilton, Cornwallis, Howe, André, etc., appearing. [$1.25, Eaton & Main, New York.]

ALTSHELER, J. A. In Hostile Red. 1900

Two young American officers, in English disguise, enter Philadelphia, then occupied by the British army under Howe, make friends among the young British officers and take part in the festivities. On the eve of being discovered, they escape from the city and rejoin Washington's army. When Howe evacuates Philadelphia and marches across the country to New York the battle of Monmouth occurs, both taking part. Presents the lighter side of war. [$1.50, Doubleday, New York.]

1777–8. TOMLINSON, E. T. Mad Anthony's Young Scout: a Story of the Winter of 1777–78. [juvenile] 1908

General Wayne ("Mad Anthony"), Washington, Lafayette, etc., at Valley Forge and about Philadelphia. Describes the conduct of the Quakers who remained loyal to the Crown. [$1.50, Houghton.]

MITCHELL, S. Weir. Hugh Wynne, Free Quaker. 1897

The men and the events of the War of Independence; battles, duels, plots, escapes, supposed to be recorded by an aged Quaker. Washington and Lafayette, Major André and Dr. Rush, are drawn at length. The contrast between the old Quaker society with its operative ideals of brotherly love, and the universal strife, is a dominant motive. [$1.50, Century Co., New York; 6s., Unwin.]

AMERICAN REVOLUTION: SECOND PERIOD OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1778–83)

The Battle of Monmouth Court House, etc.

1778. ELLIS, E. S. Patriot and Tory. [juvenile] 1904

The events leading up to and culminating in the furious drawn battle at Monmouth Court House (now Freehold, N.J.), fought on 28 June, 1778. The American leaders were Generals Washington, Greene, Knox, Charles Lee, Lafayette; and the English, Sir Henry Clinton, Lord Cornwallis, Baron Knyphausen, Colonel Monckton, etc. Nor must we lose sight of "Molly Pitcher," who took the place of her husband, a cannoneer, when he was shot down, and served the piece throughout the conflict. The author claims that the portraits are accurate and that the battle is correctly described. He closely inspected the field and drew upon the most trustworthy authorities. [$1.50 (Colonial Series), Winston, Philadelphia.]

PARRISH, Randall. My Lady of Doubt. 1911

Historical characters: Generals Howe and Clinton, on the British, and on the American side, Generals Washington, Mercer, Knox, Lee, Arnold, Hamilton, and Morgan. The battle of Monmouth Court House is described. [$1.35 n., McClurg, Chicago.]

1778. KENNEDY, Sara Beaumont. Joscelyn Cheshire. 1901

Love and adventure during the War of Independence. Principal scenes, Hillsboro, N. Carolina, where the Americans under Greene and the British under Cornwallis were quartered successively. The hero, a private in the American army, was captured after the battle of Monmouth and confined in the loathsome "prison ships." Joscelyn, a daring adherent of King George, has two lovers, the aforesaid private and a member of Lord Cornwallis's staff. [$1.50, Doubleday, New York; 6s., Gay & Hancock.]

1777–92. PEMBERTON, Max. My Sword for Lafayette: the Story of a Great Friendship and of Certain Episodes in the War waged for Liberty both in France and America. 1906

Lafayette's story told by a faithful comrade in France and America (1777–8), in England, and back again on the Continent during the French Revolution. [6s., Hodder; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

The Wyoming Massacres and General Sullivan's Expedition

1778. CHAPMAN, Mrs. Ann S. Mary Derwent: a Tale of the Wyoming Valley. 1909

[$1, Burt, New York.]

1778. TOMLINSON, E. T. The Red Chief. 1905

The Cherry Valley massacre. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

1779. GRIFFIS, W. E. The Pathfinders of the Revolution: a Story of the Great Wilderness and Lake Region of New York. [juvenile] 1900

Major-General John Sullivan's expedition, which broke the power of the Iroquois confederacy, destroyed King George's granaries, and paralysed the Tories and the Indian tribes in the North-West. [$1.50, Wilde, Boston.]

TOMLINSON, E. T. Marching against the Iroquois [*sequel*]. 1906

The Mohawk Valley during General John Sullivan's expedition against the Six Nations. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

1779. THOMPSON, N. P. The Rangers; or, The Tory's Daughter. 1851

The Western campaigns of George Rogers Clarke, by which the Lake regions were cut away from Canada. [Nichols & Hall, Boston: o.p.]

1779–80. THOMPSON, Maurice. Alice of Old Vincennes. 1901

Fort Vincennes is an old town of French Indiana, and into this story of events during the War of Independence the author has worked much local and family history and tradition. He does not disguise his anti-English bias. French, English, Colonists, and Indians appear, and the heroine is a high-spirited woman who does great deeds in defence of her country's flag. [6s., Cassell.]

Naval Operations during the War

1764–82. KINGSTON, W. H. G. Hurricane Hurry; or, The Adventures of a Naval Officer, Afloat and Ashore. [juvenile] 1873

Said to be taken from the journal of an officer who rose to be an admiral. The naval operations during the American War of Independence are followed in full detail—the cannonading of Boston by the Americans, and the projected attack on New York (1776), Lord Howe's operations, attacks on Brooklyn and on New York, the cruises of Sir Peter Parker in the West Indies. The war with France begins, and Hurry is captured by a French frigate. Released at the end of 1778, he sees more action, is promoted to the command of a ship, is at home in time to witness the Gordon riots (p. 124), and returns to the American seas in 1780, receives General Arnold and his force after the death of André, is in the great hurricane in the West Indies which destroyed several king's ships, accompanies Arnold's expedition up the James River (1781), and is engaged in the closing incidents of the war round Yorktown. [2s. 6d., Griffith & Farran.]

STODDARD, W. O. The Noank's Log. [juvenile] 1900

Relates the beginnings of the American Navy and gives an interesting account of the work of the privateers. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

1747–92. LEWIS, A. H. The Story of Paul Jones: an Historical Romance. 1906

[$1.50, Dillingham, New York.]

SEAWELL, Molly E. Paul Jones. [juvenile] 1891

The famous American captain who took the *Serapis*. Benjamin Franklin, Louis XVI, and Marie Antoinette appear. [$1, Appleton, New York.]

1777–8. COOPER, G. Fenimore. The Pilot: a Tale of the Sea. 1824

A nautical romance, with scenes of storm and fight and descriptions of the many aspects of the sea, by one who had been a sailor. The daring exploits of the famous American rover Paul Jones (1747–92) in English waters furnish the theme. Rich not only in scenes of action, but in humorous character, the chief creation being the delightful Long Tom Coffin, who loved the sea as his native soil, a living Yankee sailor. [2s., Routledge; $1.25, Putnam, New York.]

1777–9. BARNES, James. With the Flag in the Channel; or, The Adventures of Captain Gustavus Conyngham. [juvenile] 1902

This is a story of an unknown but most important American naval officer who served with Paul Jones and commanded two American vessels, the *Surprise* and the *Revenge*, that were fitted out in France to cruise in the English Channel in 1777–8–9. From his own unpublished journals and his correspondence with Benjamin Franklin, Count Vergennes, John Adams, and Alexander Hamilton. Though cast in the form of fiction, the story is absolutely authentic, as illustrated by the reproduction of many documents and facsimiled letters. [4s. 6d., Appleton, New York.]

JEWETT, Sarah O. The Tory Lover. 1901

A love-tale of the war-time, introducing the redoubtable Paul Jones. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston; 6s., Smith & Elder.]

CHURCHILL, Winston. Richard Carvel. 1899

Life in England and in Maryland during the American Revolution. The autobiographer, supposedly a member of one of the important families of this picturesque colony, takes part in the Revolution, and serves under John Paul Jones in the fight between the *Serapis* and the *Bon Homme Richard*. Paul Jones, Horace Walpole, and Charles James Fox are prominent, and Washington is introduced, with certain minor personages of the time. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1782. BRADY, C. T. The Blue Ocean's Daughter. 1907

Vigorously describes everyday life on an American privateer and fights with English frigates. The captain's daughter goes through the most trying adventures, but is recompensed in the end with "coronet and coin"—in other words, she marries an English earl. This spirited lady reappears in *The Adventures of Susan* (see p. 127). [6s., Greening; $1.50, Moffat, New York.]

The Treason of Benedict Arnold

1778–80. POLLARD, Eliza F. A New England Maid: a Tale of the American Rebellion. 1910

The story of Benedict Arnold from his appointment as commander at Philadelphia (1778), whence he was cashiered (1780), to his betrayal of West Point. Interest is focussed on his sister, Hannah Arnold, who strives unavailingly to save the scapegoat, Major André. Washington appears. [3s. 6d., Blackie.]

1780. KING, General Charles. Cadet Days. [juvenile] 1894

A story of West Point at the time of Arnold's treachery. The customs and ideals of West Point are described. [$1.25, Harper, New York.]

HOPPUS, Mary A. M. A Great Treason: a Story of the War of Independence. 1889

The affair of Major André and Benedict Arnold. [$1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

STODDARD, W. O. The Spy of Yorktown. [juvenile] 1903

Tells of the closing events of the war and of Benedict Arnold. [6s., Appleton, New York.]

KALER, J. O. A Traitor's Escape. [juvenile] 1898

The attempt to seize Benedict Arnold when he had taken refuge, after his treachery, with the British in New York. Sir Henry Clinton, Sergeant John Champe, Major Harry Lee, and Arnold himself come on the scenes. [$1.50, Wilde, Boston.]

The War in the Carolinas

1779–80. EGGLESTON, G. C. A Carolina Cavalier: a Romance of the Carolinas. 1901

A story of actual incidents based on old papers of the historic Rutledges. Deals chiefly with the work of the guerilla bands. [$1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

1780. SIMMS, W. Gilmore. The Partisan: a Tale of the Revolution. 1835

—— Mellichampe; a Legend of the Santee. 1836

—— Katherine Walton; or, The Rebel of Dorchester: an Historical Romance of the Revolution. 1851

1781. —— The Scout; or, The Black Riders of Congaree. 1841

—— The Forayers; or, The Raid of the Dog Days. 1855

—— Eutaw: a sequel to the Forayers, or the Raid of the Dog Days: a Tale of the Revolution. 1856

A closely connected sequence of romances dealing with the War of Independence in the South. Scenes mainly on the Carolina coast, about Charleston and Old Dorchester. The actualities of the long domestic war, suspicions and fears among friends and kinsfolk, double-dealings of traitors and patriots alike, together with scenes from the brilliant social life of Charleston, and episodes in field and forest, are worked into old-fashioned novels of plot and adventure. Historic notabilities appear, but native types of backwoodsmen, scouts, soldiers, etc., are the most original part of the work, as e.g. Lieutenant Porgy the Falstaffian gourmet, the magnanimous Jack Witherspoon who dies for his friend, and supple Jack Bannister the boatman of Congaree, in *The Scout* (originally entitled *The Kinsmen*). *The Partisan* gives the leading events of the struggle from the fall of Charleston to the close of the campaigning in 1780 with Gates's defeat by Cornwallis at Camden. *Mellichampe* opens just after the battle of Dorchester. It deals particularly with the guerilla side of the war, the deeds of scattered bands in swamp and forest, and the violence and crimes generated by the heat of party feeling. The story of Barsfield is practically that of the notorious Colonel Brown, of Augusta, one of the most embittered among the Loyalists. Colonel Tarleton's pursuit of the "Swamp Fox" is an episode often treated in fiction. The story of Colonel Walton is based on the notorious case of Colonel Hayne, who took the oath of allegiance, but on being summoned to fight against his compatriots joined the American militia, was captured by Lord Rawdon and hanged. *The Scout* tells how General Greene rallied the southern army and fought Rawdon at Hobkirk's Hill. The great episode is the siege of Ninety-Six (1781), which was relieved by the British, who were, however, too much enfeebled by the contest to retain the post. The atrocious warfare between the Whigs and the Tories was now at its height, and we are vouchsafed a most graphic and well-authenticated account of the outrages, arsons, and murders committed by the partisans and irresponsible banditti. *The Forayers* and *Eutaw* take up the story at the moment when Rawdon is about to relinquish his command against Greene to Colonel Stewart, after the abandonment of Ninety-Six, and the campaign in the Low Country enclosed by the Santee, Congaree, and Edisto rivers. It was a terrible time for both parties, as the heat was such that numbers of men fell dead from sunstroke and exhaustion. The end of the whole story is the battle of Eutaw, which, though not a complete victory for the Americans, broke the power of the British in Carolina. Greene, Marion, Sumter, Gates, Tarleton, Cornwallis, Rawdon, Stewart, and minor officers on both sides come on the stage more or less conspicuously throughout, and are well drawn as human personalities and not merely as historical figures. [All are o.p.]

1780. KALER, J. O. With the Swamp Fox. [juvenile] 1899

North and South Carolina; General Francis Marion, and Colonel Tarleton's Legion. [$1, Burt, New York.]

1774–80. TRUE, J. P. Scouting for Washington: a Story of the Days of Sumter and Tarleton. [juvenile] 1900

Begins near Boston in 1774. Describes the flurry when the country folk "mobilized" so suddenly over the taking of the Charleston powder by the British. Presently Washington selects the hero, one Stuart Schuyler, to go into New York to find out what Clinton was doing. Stuart sends back word, but himself is pressed by Colonel Banastre Tarleton as a horseboy, and carried with him to Carolina. He escapes to Sumter ultimately. Tarleton is described with some fullness, also Colonel Webster of the 53rd. Also a young officer, one "Lord Egerton." [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1780–1. TRUE, J. P. Morgan's Men: containing Adventures of Stuart Schuyler, Captain of Cavalry during the Revolution [*sequel*]. [juv.] 1901

Continues the story in Sumter's camp. Stuart and his friend Tom Ludlow presently join General Greene, meeting Daniel Morgan, the general (Continental) en route. Both lads are now captains of cavalry, it being in the third year of the war. Greene is well described, and Tarleton continues to the fore. Lieutenant-Colonel William Washington here comes in for full description. Stuart is sent to draw Tarleton out of Ninety-Six, and the chase is ended at the Cowpens Fight, which is told from the British ranks. Egerton is with Tarleton in the chase, and is something of a boy's hero, too. It practically ends in Cornwallis's camp after the news comes, brought by Tarleton himself. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1781. —— On Guard! Against Tory and Tarleton: Further Adventures of Stuart Schuyler, Major of Cavalry during the Revolution [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1902

Takes up the chase of Cornwallis and Tarleton as they follow Greene in his retreat through the Carolinas. Egerton and Stuart have not a little to do with the tale, and Tarleton continues his feud against Stuart. The fight at the Ford with O'Hara, Cornwallis, Tarleton against Davidson (killed) and certain militia under Stuart, ultimately leads to that extraordinary marching chase for days and nights to the Dan. Then Greene later sends Stuart back across the Dan to "find out what Cornwallis was doing." It ends with the battle of Guilford, practically; but is carried on to include Yorktown, where Egerton and Stuart meet again and prove to be relatives. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1781. —— Scouting for Light Horse Harry [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1911

Takes up the story of Tom Ludlow, Stuart's friend, after Guilford battle. Cornwallis having started north through Virginia, Greene starts south, but sends Tom as scoutmaster with Lieutenant-Colonel Light Horse Harry Lee (father of General Robert E. Lee of later days) south to make things warm for Lord Rawdon at Camden. He does so rather effectively, assists at taking Fort Watson, is himself taken by Rawdon's men and has a face-to-face argument with Rawdon, who is at first inclined to hang him. Garrison life with Rawdon is carried on in lighter vein. The battle of Hobkirk's Hill follows, with Rawdon's defeat of Greene, and the adventures of Tom and Harry proceed gallantly in a style that promises further sequels. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1781. ALTSHELER, J. A. My Captive. 1902

A novel of the Revolutionary War, the whole story passing in South Carolina within a few days. The story centres in the Battle of the Cowpens between the English under Colonel Tarleton and the Americans under Colonel Morgan. [$1.50, Appleton, New York: o.p.]

KENNEDY, J. P. Horseshoe Robinson: a Tale of the Tory Ascendency. 1835

A story, strong in local interest, of South Carolina during the war, founded on actual events and portraying historical people. [$1.50, Putnam, New York; $1, Burt, New York.]

Close of the Revolutionary War

1776–81. ROSS, Clinton. The Scarlet Coat. [juvenile] 1896

A romance dealing with Lafayette's campaign and the surrender of Cornwallis. Description of siege of Yorktown. Historical studies of such significant types as the wealthy Virginian trimmer. [$1.25, Stone, Chicago.]

1781. KALER, J. O. With Lafayette at Yorktown. [juvenile] 1904

The surrender of Cornwallis; chief figure Lafayette. [$1, Burt, New York.]

FREAR, R. L. Nancy Hart. [juvenile] 1908

The Revolutionary War in Georgia. [$1.50, Clark.]

Canada during the Revolutionary War and after

1750–1803. BUTTERWORTH, Hezekiah. In the Days of Jefferson. [juvenile] 1900

A life in the form of a novel; principally concerned with the years 1750–1800. [6s., Appleton, New York.]

1782. McILWRAITH, Jean N. A Diana of Quebec. 1912

A romance of the times of French-Canadian hostility. Horatio Nelson as a post-captain (a good character-study) makes love to the heroine, and many other characters are authentic. [6s., Elder.]

CAPES, Bernard. Love like a Gipsy. 1901

A romance opening in Canada at the time of the American Revolution. Somewhat bizarre in plot and often grotesque in characterization. A love-story overshadowed almost to the end with threatening tragedy. Mrs. Fitzherbert and the Prince Regent come on the scene, and there is a delightful picture of Brighton in Regency days. [6s., Constable.]

1787–1837. LAUT, Agnes C. The Story of the Trapper. 1902

Life and wanderings of the fur-trapper from the St. Lawrence to the Rockies. [$1.25 n., Appleton, New York.]

CATHERWOOD, Mary H. Old Kaskaskia. [juvenile] 1893

Life in the North-west; French and English character well contrasted. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

WHITE, Stewart E. Conjurer's House. 1903

The rivalry between the Hudson Bay Company and the Free Traders in the far North-west. Realistic pictures of the woodman, the factor, the Indian, etc., with a thrilling story of passion and adventure, a captured Free Trader being rescued by the factor's daughter, who loves him. [$1.25, McClure, New York; 6s., Methuen.]

LYMAN, Olim L. The Trail of the Grand Seigneur. 1903

French refugees on the shores of Lake Ontario. [$1.50, New Amsterdam Book Co., New York.]

FROM THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION TO THE END OF THE WAR OF 1812

The United States after the Revolution

1786–7. BELLAMY, Edward. The Duke of Stockbridge. 1900

Massachusetts; Shay's rebellion. [6s., Gay & Bird; $1.50, Silver, Boston.]

1768–96. CLEGHORN, Sarah N. A Turnpike Lady. 1907

Rustic life in Vermont. [$1.25, Holt, New York.]

The Westward Movement

1780–1804. CHURCHILL, Winston. The Crossing. 1904

The great Western movement during the American Revolution and after, across the mountains from Virginia, Maryland, and the Carolinas, into Kentucky and Tennessee. The story is of a boy, David Ritchie, who makes the journey over the Wilderness Trail with certain Scotch-Irish immigrants, and serves as a drummer-boy in the campaign of George Rogers Clarke against the British. Deals later with the Louisiana Territory and its acquisition

from France. The scene shifts to St. Louis and New Orleans, and the early French settlers are contrasted with the enterprising men of Scotch and English blood who carry all before them. The intrigues of the time come into the story, and besides Clarke we have Andrew Jackson, Daniel Boone, Sevier, and minor historical characters. [$1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

HALE, E. Everett. New Ohio: a Story of East and West (*East and West: a Story of New Ohio*). 1892

A tale of the settling of Ohio by New Englanders at the close of the 18th century. [$1 (6s.), Cassell, New York.]

1784–1861. GRAY, J. Thompson [1815–1902]. A Kentucky Chronicle. 1906

The early settlement of Kentucky, especially the founding of the social and political history of Louisville. Aims to exhibit, by sketches from social annals, as by a cross-section, a phase of early civilization common in its leading pictures to most of the slave States, though in some respects peculiar to the locality. The incidents are all true; the characters real people, though names have sometimes been changed. A great deal is based on events with which the writer was associated. Henry Clay and Daniel Webster are mentioned. The story closes with the Civil War, though reminiscences down to about 1890 are incorporated. [$1.50, Neale, Washington.]

1790–4. STEVENSON, B. E. The Heritage. 1902

The settlement of Ohio; St. Clair's expedition, his defeat by the Indians near the headwaters of the Wabash, and the great defeat of the Indians by General Anthony Wayne. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

1791–4. ALTSHELER, J. A. The Wilderness Road: a Romance of St. Clair's Defeat and Wayne's Victory. 1901

The first American settlements beyond the Alleghany Mountains, and the struggle of the early Kentuckians against the league of the North-western Indians. The important historical events described are the terrible defeat of the Americans under General St. Clair by the North-western Indians, and the subsequent victory of the Americans under General Wayne over the same Indians. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

BIRD, R. Montgomery. Nick o' the Woods; or, The Jibbenainosay: a Tale of Kentucky. 1837

Gives us the redskin, not idealized as by Cooper, but in all his natural ugliness. Hero and heroine are carried off by savages, and, after strange alternations of escape and recapture, in which the whites always come off victorious from the brink of death, they are restored to safety and wealth, and the villain is killed. Nick is an unctuous Quaker, who privily carries on a sanguinary war with the Indians (who had massacred his wife and children), at the same time preaching peace and love. [2s., Routledge; $1.25, Armstrong, New York.]

1792. WOOD, Charles. On the Frontier with St. Clair. [juvenile] 1902

The campaign against the Indians in Ohio. [$1.50, Wilde, Boston.]

BRADEN, J. A. Far Past the Frontier. 1902

—— Connecticut Boys of the Western Reserve [*sequel*]. 1903

1792. —— The Trail of the Seneca [*sequel*]. 1907

Exciting stories of troubles with the Seneca and Delaware Indians in the North-west Territory, and the heroic deeds of Return Kingdom, John Jerome, and other stalwarts. [Ea. $1, Saalfield Publishing Co., Aknon, Ohio.]

1799. MURRAY, Sir C. A. The Prairie Bird. 1844

A detailed account of the habits and customs of the Indians in Ohio and of the wars between the Delawares and the Osages, thrown into the form of some English people's adventures in the Far West, with various experiences meanwhile in Guadaloupe. [2s., Warne; 2s., Routledge, 1857: o.p.]

The United States at the close of the Eighteenth Century

1791–2. BARR, Amelia E. The Maid of Maiden Lane. 1900

Sequel to *The Bow of Orange Ribbon*. The year 1791 in New York City—a momentous year, in which the question whether New York or Philadelphia should be the seat of government led to many hot discussions. The death of Franklin, the large influx of French refugees, and the division of opinion regarding English rights in the lost colonies, enter into the story. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1792–5. MITCHELL, S. Weir. The Red City: a Novel of the Second Administration of President Washington. 1908

Sequel to *Hugh Wynne*. Jefferson, Hamilton, and Edmund Randolph are among the historical personages in a romance concerned with a French vicomte's scheme of vengeance on the man who had brought about his father's death. [6s., Macmillan; $1.50, Century Co., New York.]

1795. ALLEN, J. Lane. The Choir Invisible. 1897

A sentimental story of Kentucky in the years following the War of Independence; very delicate in analysis of feeling, and in the suggestive and poetical use of landscape. The theme is an honest and pure affection between a man and woman separated by marriage. The book deals exclusively with the inner life, and is almost devoid of external incident, though the perilous conditions of existence in the colonizing days are brought out forcibly by glimpses of Indian warfare. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan. *Illustrated* by Orson LOWELL, $2.50, Macmillan, New York.]

LANE, Elinor M. The Mills of God. 1901

Virginia, England, and Europe; the Prince Regent, Sheridan, Napoleon, Goethe, etc. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1757–1804. ATHERTON, Mrs. The Conqueror: the True and Romantic Story of the Birth, Life, and Death of Alexander Hamilton, Statesman, Orator, and Soldier. 1901

Told in the manner of fiction, though based on a careful study of the Hamilton family papers and public records of the West India Islands, which are eloquently described. Meant originally for a biography. Washington, Lafayette, Laurens, Adams, Madison, Burr, and Hamilton's other friends and enemies are the dramatis personæ. Altogether eighty years are covered. [$1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

STOWE, Mrs. Oldtown Folks. 1869

—— Sam Lawson's Oldtown Fireside Stories. 1872

Portraiture of bygone society, characters and manners in a Massachusetts village (in Norfolk County), comprising many types—Indians, Hibernians, English, Puritan home life, and ghosts; drawn with sympathy and humour. [Ea. $1.50, Houghton, Boston; (1) 2s. 6d. n., 2s., Low.]

BROWN, Charles Brockden [1771–1810]. Wieland; or, The Transformation. 1798

—— Ormond. 1799

—— Arthur Mervyn; or, Memoirs of the year 1793. 1800

—— Edgar Huntly; or, Adventures of a Sleep-Walker. 1801

Brown, the first American novelist, had the same love of sensation, mystery, and sheer emotional stress as that which begat the Gothic romance of Mrs. Radcliffe and others; but he got rid of the more artificial ingredients of their styles, laid his action in American scenes, and aimed at realistic portraiture. Incidentally, his books give us some glimpses of life at that period in the Alleghany region, etc. [(1), (3) ea. 75c., McKay, Philadelphia; (2) and (4) in his *Works*, 6 vols., $18, McKay, Philadelphia.]

BARR, Amelia E. Trinity Bells: a Romance of Old New York. 1899

Tranquil, idyllic pictures of life in New York a century ago, connected into a narrative of family life. The heroine's father is captured by Algerian pirates, and this episode is the sole exception to the sobriety of the tale. [$1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York; 6s., Unwin.]

1800. COOKE, J. E. Leather Stocking and Silk. *See* p. 192

The Negro Revolution in Hayti

1791–1803. MARTINEAU, Harriet. The Hour and the Man. 1840

An emancipation novel. The man is Toussaint l'Ouverture and the hour that of the Black Revolution in Hayti. As a character-study of the hero the book is substantially correct, although Toussaint is an almost incredible paragon; but the savagery and guilt of the other chiefs are not recognized by the author, who makes an idyll out of a series of frightful convulsions. Judge Haliburton in *Sam Slick* ridicules Miss Martineau's supposed knowledge of the local conditions. [Ed. by E. A. BAKER (Half-forgotten Books), 2s., Routledge, 1904.]

1791–1804. HENTY, G. A. A Roving Commission; or, Through the Black Insurrection of Hayti. [juvenile] 1899

[6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

HUGO, Victor. Told under Canvas. 1900

Bug-Jargal (1826). An episode of the negro rebellion against the whites in Hayti. With *Claude Gueux*, trans. by Eugenia de B. [2s. 6d. n., Dent; $1.50, Merrill & Baker, New York.]

The Naval War with France (1798–1800)

1799. KALER, J. O. The Cruise of the Enterprise: being a Story of the Struggle and Defeat of the French Privateering Expeditions against the United States. [juvenile] 1902

[$1.50, Wilde, Boston.]

1800. SEAWELL, Molly E. Little Jarvis. [juvenile] 1890

The American quarrel with France. Little Jarvis was the thirteen-year-old midshipman on the frigate *Constellation*, who being on the maintop when she fought *La Vengeance*, refused to leave his post, and was the only officer killed in the engagement. A resolution of thanks was passed in his honour by Congress, and a destroyer has recently been named the *Jarvis*. [$1, Appleton, New York.]

British Naval Operations in American Waters

1794. GRANT, James. Oliver Ellis. *See* p. 128

1794–1801. CHAMIER, Captain. Tom Bowling. *See* p. 128

1802–5. OXLEY, J. M. Diamond Rock; or, On the Right Track. [juv.] 1904

Diamond Rock (see below), the capture of Morne Fortune, privateering, and the battle of Trafalgar. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

1802–3. HUNTINGTON, H. S. His Majesty's Sloop Diamond Rock. 1904

The "sloop" is a rocky islet near Martinique, fortified by the English during the great French wars. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

1804–5. "COLLINGWOOD, Harry." The Log of a Privateersman. *See* p. 138

Period of the Louisiana Purchase

1803. CARPENTER, E. Childs. The Code of Victor Jallot : a Romance of Old New Orleans. 1907

Time of the Louisiana purchase, when the city of New Orleans was known as "The Little Paris of the Wilderness." The transfer of Louisiana to the United States was bitterly opposed by the French and Spanish people of the country, whose resentment broke out in conspiracies and intrigues, all of which were put down by the vigilance of the Government before they ripened. It is with one such intrigue that the story deals, checked by the hero, a gentleman barber and poet, dancing-master and fencing-master, son of the man who held the stairs at Versailles against the Paris mob. Governor Claiborne the first governor of Louisiana under the United States, the Marquis Casa Calvo commissioner of King Carlos, and Laussat French colonial prefect, are the most notable personages from history. [$1.50, Jacobs, Philadelphia.]

1803. STEVENS, Sheppard. In the Eagle's Talon. 1902

America and Paris prior to the Louisiana purchase. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1803. HALE, E. Everett. Philip Nolan's Friends. 1890

"A story of the change of Western Empire." [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1805–7. BENNET, R. A. A Volunteer with Pike : the true narrative of one Dr. John Robinson and his love for the fair Señorita Vallois. 1909

The course of events is from the 1805 autumn to the 1807 summer, and the historical persons include Lieutenant (afterwards General) Zebulon M. Pike, governor-general of the Northern Provinces of Mexico, Thomas Jefferson, and Aaron Burr. At the beginning there is a discussion at the table of President Jefferson at the White House, as to the threatened war with Spain over the boundaries of the great Louisiana Territory recently acquired from Napoleon. The hero becomes involved in Aaron Burr's treasonable plot, journeys down to Ohio and Mississippi, and then volunteers for the exploring expedition under Pike. They cross the Great Plains to the Rocky Mountains, discover Pike's Peak, and cross the range at midwinter to what is now southern Colorado, where they are met by a Spanish force and taken into Mexico. The hero subsequently sails with Jean Lafitte to Vera Cruz. The incidents of Pike's expedition are historical, and the fictitious incidents illustrate the actual life and customs of the period in the United States, the Indian country, and Mexico. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

STOWE, Mrs. The Minister's Wooing. 1859

A semi-historical picture of the manners and character of Newport people early in the 19th century, especially of their Puritanical life and sombre religious creed. Dr. Samuel Hopkins (1721–1803) and Captain Aaron Burr were actual persons. The doctor is about to marry his pupil, the heroine, when her sailor lover appears, and he magnanimously releases her. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston ; 2s. 6d. n., 2s., Low.]

TUPPER, Edith S. Hearts Triumphant. 1906

Centres in the historic Jumel mansion, still standing at Washington Heights, New York. Mme. Betty Jumel, Aaron Burr, Prince Jerome Bonaparte, etc., appear in a story of love and intrigue with strong character-interest. Mme. Betty married Burr eventually. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

JOHNSTON, Mary. Lewis Rand. 1908

Rand is a Napoleonic lawyer of Virginia, a leader in the Republican party, who loves the niece of two staunch Federalists, when animosities were fierce between the two parties. Jefferson and Aaron Burr come into the story, and Rand becomes implicated in Burr's conspiracy. [6s., 2s. 6d. n., Constable; $1.50, Houghton, Boston; 50c., Grosset, New York.]

1798–1807. PIDGIN, C. F. Blennerhassett ; or, The Decrees of Fate. 1901

Aaron Burr's enterprise. Harman Blennerhasset, who settled on Blennerhasset's Island, in the Ohio (1798), was inveigled into the affair (1805), indicted for treason, and released in 1807. [$1.50, Clark Pub. Co., Boston.]

1804–12. BYNNER, E. L. Zachary Phips. 1892

Story of a Boston boy who took part in the mysterious Western expedition of Aaron Burr and the war of 1812. [$1.50, 50c., Houghton, Boston.]

1804–7. BROOKS, E. S. A Son of the Revolution: being the Story of Young Tom Edwards, Adventurer, and how he laboured for Liberty and fought it out with his Conscience in the Days of Burr's Conspiracy. [juvenile] 1898

Aims to illustrate the bearing of Aaron Burr's futile conspiracy upon the spirit of national expansion and patriotism to the Union in the Middle West. Jefferson, General Claiborne, governor of Mississippi, General James Wilkinson, and other well-known politicals take part in the action. [$1.50, Wilde, Boston.]

CATHERWOOD, Mrs. Lazarre. 1902

The Dauphin Louis XVII (see p. 284). [$1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

The War against Tripoli (1801–5)

1803–5. SEAWELL, Molly E. Decatur and Somers. [juvenile] 1894

Adventures of these two American commanders at the reduction of Tripoli, where they were young captains. The daring capture and burning of the *Philadelphia* frigate and blowing up of the *Intrepid*. [$1, Appleton, New York.]

KALER, J. O. With Preble at Tripoli: a Story of Old Ironsides and the Tripolitan War. [juvenile] 1900

Cruise of the frigate *Constitution*, commodore Edward Preble, during the war between the United States and Tripoli. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

CABLE, G. W. The Grandissimes: a Story of Creole Life. 1880

A lengthy and sustained romance, resuscitating the dead past of New Orleans and its Creole inhabitants as they were a century ago. Rich in character, various in its changes from tragedy to romance, and from romance to trenchant realism. [$1.50, Scribner, New York; 6s., Hodder. *Illustrated* by HERTER, $2.50, Scribner, New York.]

BANKS, Nancy H. Round Anvil Rock. 1903

Brings in several historical persons and incidents in the early days of Kentucky (time of Peter Cartwright the Methodist preacher, the battle of Tippecanoe, etc.). Philip Alston the noted desperado is treated very sentimentally. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan, New York: o.p.]

1805–32. CROWLEY, Mary C. Love Thrives in War. *See* p. 211

1806. ATHERTON, Gertrude. Rezánov. 1906

Largely based on fact—Russia's attempt to gain a footing in California. Rezánov is the Russian plenipotentiary, and his love for the daughter of the Spanish commandant at San Francisco divides the interest with the political relations of Russia and Japan and the affairs of the Russian-American trading company. The peaceful and happy life of Spanish California is charmingly described. [50c., Cupples, New York; 6s., Murray.]

1808–20. LAUT, Agnes C. Lords of the North. 1901

Story of the great fight between the fur-trading companies of the North—the Hudson Bay and Nor'-Westerns. Covers the period of Lord Selkirk. A man's quest for his wife kidnapped by Iroquois, and his comrade's love-affair, form the two streams of incident. Pioneer life among the savages and adventure in the trackless wilderness from Montreal to Missouri—especially the Red River—furnish a spirited narrative. [4s., Heinemann.]

1811. EGGLESTON, Edward. Roxy. 1878

Scenes of life in a town of southern Indiana at the time of the Tippecanoe campaign. A story of vigorous and picturesque incident, and at the same time a study of character development in the heroine who is the centre of the action. [$1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1808–15. RICKERT, Edith. Out of the Cypress Swamp. 1902

A romance of Louisiana after the purchase and during the war of 1812. A strong, impassioned situation arises out of the question of colour, the hero, an octoroon, marrying a white woman. Adventures among the pirates of the Gulf of Mexico, the defence of New Orleans by General Andrew Jackson, and other incidents, give the action. [$1.50, Baker & Taylor, New York; 6s., Methuen.]

1811–2. NAYLOR, J. Ball. The Sign of the Prophet: a Tale of Tecumseh and Tippecanoe. 1901

Adventures among Indians, and the war with the English. [$1.50, Saalfield, Akron, Ohio.]

South American Affairs: the Revolution in Paraguay, etc.

1806–10. ANONYMOUS. Ponce de Leon: the Rise of the Argentine Republic; by an Estanciero. 1878

An anonymous novel which is said to be the most graphic history extant of the British invasion and the rise of Argentina; Spanish in bias, though the facts are said to be right. [Chapman, 1878: o.p.; 12s. 6d. n., Laurie, 1910.]

1807. HUDSON, W. H. El Ombú. 1902

El Ombú is a deserted farmhouse with which a terrible history of crime and calamity is associated. Stern, vengeful men, men with devil in them, who seem to have grown akin to the aboriginal savages; fierce deeds never repented of; and a state of society where might is right—these characteristics of life on the South American pampas at that date are rendered powerfully and convincingly in this and the three other tales. The gloomy story of Marta Riquelme, driven mad by the Indians and a heartless husband, persuades the Jesuit priest who relates it that malignant spirits exist warring against God and righteousness. [2s., 1s. 6d., Duckworth.]

1806–14. SAMSON, John. In the Dictator's Grip: a Story of Adventure in the Pampas and Paraguay. [juvenile] 1902

The expulsion of General Beresford and the English forces from Buenos Ayres, capture of Monte Video, General Whitelock's expedition and ignominious surrender to General Liniers, the Paraguayan revolution, the expulsion of the Spanish viceroy, and the dictatorship of Dr. Francia. Multifarious scenes of fighting, hunting, and adventure in the forests and the Chaco. [3s. 6d., Blackie.]

1810–4. IRVING, Washington. Astoria; or, Anecdotes of an Enterprise beyond the Rocky Mountains. 1836

It is stretching a point to call this fiction; nevertheless, its inclusion here may be justified, as it is a romantic dressing-up of facts vivified by a romantic art, and does not pretend to be historically exact. Deals with John Jacob Astor's grand enterprise in establishing an American fur-emporium at the mouth of the Columbia, the British capture of Astoria, and the fall of the trade into the hands of North-West Company. [$1.50, 75c., Putnam, New York.]

The War of 1812

1805–32. CROWLEY, Mary C. Love Thrives in War: a Romance of the Frontier in 1812. 1903

Detroit was ceded by Great Britain in 1783, but the Americans did not take possession till 1796. In 1805 the boundary between Michigan and Canada was, as now, the Detroit river or strait. The incidents here are grouped around the historical facts of the conflagration that destroyed the settlement in 1805, the arrival from Washington of the first governor of Michigan, the comet of 1811, called "the Arm of Tecumseh," the events that led to the surrender of Detroit to the British in 1812, and the battle of Lake Erie (1813), when the Americans regained what they had lost. Historical characters—(1) British: General Isaac Brock, commander-in-chief, Colonel, afterwards General, Proctor, commander at Detroit and Fort Malden, Colonels Elliott and McKee, British-Indian agents, Captain Macdonald, envoy of General Brock, Commodore Barclay, who fell at Lake Erie, Angus MacIntosh, heir to the Scottish earldom of Moy, and several other royalist progenitors of eminent Canadian families of to-day; (2) American: Generals Wm. Hull, Alexander Macomb, William Henry Harrison (Tippecanoe), afterwards U.S. President, and Lewis Cass, later U.S. minister to France, Captain Josiah Snelling, founder of Fort Snelling, Governor Meigs of Ohio, Father Gabriel Richard, pastor of St. Anne's, Colonel Elijah Brush, Captain Henry Brush, Captain Charles Larned, Judge Woodward of Detroit, General Clay, leader of Kentucky troops, Colonel Dudley, Major Isaac Selby, governor of Kentucky, Colonel McArthur, Lieutenant Grogan, defender of Fort Stephenson, General Winchester, Colonel Navarre of Frenchtown, and Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry, the hero of the battle of Lake Erie; (3) Indians: the great Tecumseh, ally of the British, James Blue Jacket, a half-breed, Elkawatana, Indian prophet, and Wyandottes, Shawanoes, Chippewas, and Sioux. [$1.50, 75c., Little & Brown, Boston.]

1812. CAMPBELL, Wilfrid. A Beautiful Rebel: a Romance of Upper Canada in 1812. 1909

The American attack on Canada, and their defeat at Queenstown Heights (3 October, 1812) by Sir Isaac Brock (knighted for his capture of General Hull's army at Detroit the previous August). Brock lost his life at Queenstown Heights. [3s. 6d., Hodder; $1.50, Doran, New York.]

1811–2. KALER, J. O. With Rodgers on the President. [juvenile] 1903

Cruise of the frigate *President*, Commodore John Rodgers; capture of H.M.S. *Little Belt* (1811), and duel between the British frigate *Guerrière* and the American frigate *Constitution* (July, 1812). [$1, Burt, New York.]

BRADY, C. T. For the Freedom of the Sea. [juvenile] 1899

The duel between the *Constitution* and the *Guerrière*. [$1.50, Scribner, New York.]

PARRISH, Randall. When Wilderness was King: a Tale of the Illinois Country. 1904

During the second war with England. Scene, Old Fort Dearborn (site of modern Chicago); main episode, the massacre of the garrison by Pottawottomies and Wyandotte Indians, acting as allies of Great Britain; historical characters, Captain Nathan Heald and his officers, Kinzie, frontier trader, Major Wells, and several Indian chiefs. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

GORDON, Colonel H. R. Black Partridge; or, The Fall of Fort Dearborn. [juvenile] 1908

[3s. 6d., Chambers.]

REED, Myrtle. The Shadow of Victory: a Romance of Fort Dearborn. 1903

Another story of this frontier fort and the Indian wars; strongly anti-English, and imbued with the Monroe doctrine. [$1.50 (6s.), Putnam, New York.]

BACHELLER, Irving. D'ri and I: a Tale of the North Country: Memoirs of Colonel Ramon Bell, U.S.A. 1901

Vivid descriptions of forest, lake, and river, near the St. Lawrence; the story and the characters are naught. [$1.50, Harper, New York.]

ROGERS, Robert C. Will o' the "Wasp." 1896

[$1.25, Putnam, New York.]

BARNES, James. Commodore Bainbridge. [juvenile] 1897

Tells in semi-fictional form of the life of an ancestor of the author's, Commodore William Bainbridge, who commanded the *Constitution* in the war of 1812; his adventures in the quasi-war with France; the war with Tripoli, where he was captured in the *Philadelphia* and imprisoned by the Tripolitans, and in the second war with Great Britain, where in the *Constitution* he captured the British frigate *Java* (December, 1812). All of the information is taken from family documents in the author's possession. [$1, Appleton, New York.]

1813. —— The Hero of Lake Erie. [juvenile] 1898

The life of Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry, who, when only twenty-five years old, commanded the American fleet on Lake Erie and saved the country from British invasion from Canada in 1813–4. [$1 (4s. 6d.), Appleton, New York.]

1812–3. KALER, J. O. With Perry on Lake Erie. [juvenile] 1899

The naval operations on Lake Erie and military movements in Canada. The attack on Fort George (1813) and the naval battle on Lake Erie, with Commodore Perry as central figure. [$1.50, Wilde, Boston.]

TOMLINSON, E. T. Boy Soldiers of 1812. [juvenile] 1895

[$1.25 ("War of 1812" Series), Lee & Shepard, Boston.]

STODDARD, W. O. Jack Morgan. [juvenile] 1901

The combats on and around Lake Erie. [$1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

EGGLESTON, G. C. The Big Brother. [juvenile] 1875

Fighting with Indians during the war of 1812. [$1.25, Putnam, New York.]

1806–15. POST, W. K. Smith Brunt: a Story of the Old Navy. 1899

Sketches of a sailor's life in the naval war between England and the youthful United States; the fight between the *Shannon* and the *Chesapeake* (June, 1813), the defence of the frigate *Essex* at Valparaiso, etc. [$1.50 (6s.), Putnam, New York.]

1812–4. KALER, J. O. With Porter in the Essex: a Story of his Famous Cruise in Southern Waters during the War of 1812. [juvenile] 1901

The cruise of the 32-gun *Essex* in the Pacific (1812), Commodore David Porter commanding, with a full account of the engagement in Valparaiso harbour (March, 1814) with H.M. frigates *Phœbe* and *Cherub*. [$1, Burt, New York.]

1812–4. BARNES, James. Midshipman Farragut. 1897

The early life of the late Admiral David G. Farragut, telling especially of his cruise as a young midshipman with David Porter in the frigate *Essex* in the war of 1812. Principal authorities, his own family records and his letters, his autobiography and that of David Porter. [$1, Appleton, New York.]

MUNROE, Kirk. Midshipman Stuart: the Last Cruise of the Essex. [juvenile] 1899

[$1.25, Scribner, New York.]

1813–4. SEAWELL, M. E. Midshipman Paulding. [juvenile] 1891

Midshipman, later Commodore, Hiram Paulding distinguished himself at the battle of Lake Champlain. (September, 1814). The famous Commodore Macdonough, in charge of the American squadron, is a prominent figure. [$1, Appleton, New York.]

1811–5. ALTSHELER, J. A. A Herald of the West: an American Story of 1811–5. 1898

The hero is a young Kentuckian in the Government service, who is sent as a messenger to the Eastern States. He returns in time to be present at the battle before Washington, where the British are victorious and the American capital is taken. Later he is present at the battle before New Orleans where the British are defeated. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

THRUSTON, Lucy M. Jack and his Island. 1902

The British attack on Baltimore (September, 1814). [$1.20 n., Little & Brown, Boston.]

BRADY, C. T. In the Wasp's Nest: a Story of a Sea-Waif in the War of 1812. 1902

[$1.50 n., Scribner, New York.]

1809–14. BARNES, James. A Loyal Traitor. [juvenile] 1897

America's second war with Great Britain. Adventures of a privateersman, who, although a Frenchman by descent, has been brought up in the United States, and throws in his lot with his adopted country. Taken prisoner by a British man-of-war, he is sent to Dartmoor prison, whence he escapes, reaches France, and has further privateering adventures in the English Channel. Wrecked on the Irish coast, he escapes to America in a ship that is taken while at anchor in Bantry Bay. Tells of the naval life of the period, the doings of the privateers, and is very careful as to dates and personages. The names of all the vessels and their commanders who figure in the story are taken from actual records, and even the story itself has a basis of authority in American Congressional records. [$1.50, Harpers, New York.]

KALER, J. O. The Cruise of the Comet. [juvenile] 1899

A similar story, introducing the famous privateersman of Baltimore, Thomas Boyle. [$1.50, Wilde, Boston.]

—— The Armed Ship America. [juvenile] 1900

A romance of privateering life during the war of 1812. [$1.25, Penn Pub. Co., Philadelphia.]

BRAND, Captain Jack. By Wild Waves Tossed: an Ocean Love-story. [juvenile] 1908

Hero, an American secret agent; heroine, an English girl whose honour he saves. Exciting adventures on an American merchant vessel, the U.S.A. man-of-war *Constitution* saving the lady from a nefarious English skipper. [$1.50, McClure, New York.]

PYLE, Howard. Within the Capes: a Sea Story. 1885

A story of incident and adventure in the war period of 1812–3. The sailor-lover goes abroad to seek his fortune and win a Quaker maiden, is cast away, endures many perils, returns, and nearly kills his sweetheart's new lover. [75c., Scribner, New York.]

1812–4. BARR, Amelia E. The Belle of Bowling Green. 1906

A simple and quiet picture of life among the wealthy Dutch inhabitants of New York, who lived aloof from the war, and yet were not unaffected by it. [$1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York; 6s., Long.]

1814–5. STODDARD, W. O. The Errand Boy of Andrew Jackson. [juv.] 1902

Scenes, Mobile and New Orleans. A minutely careful study of General Jackson and the campaign which terminated with the battle of New Orleans. Contains a corrected account of the use made of the Barataria pirates. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

READ, Opie. By the Eternal. 1906

An adventure-story of New Orleans at the beginning of the 19th century, with General Andrew Jackson as central figure. Based to some extent on unpublished documents. [$1.50, Laird & Lee, Chicago.]

EGGLESTON, G. C. Captain Sam. [juvenile] 1876

—— Signal Boys; or, Captain Sam's Company [*sequel*]. [juv.] 1878

Sequel to *The Big Brother* (see p. 212). The boy scouts of 1814. Sam as their leader does good work for General Jackson. [These form the "Big Brother Series"; ea. $1.25, Putnam, New York.]

1812–46. BARNES, James. The Giant of Three Wars. [juvenile] 1903

Deals with the life of General Winfield Scott, a general of the American land forces in the war of 1812 and the conqueror of Mexico in 1846. [$1 (5s.), Appleton, New York.]

1813–5. DEVEREUX, Mary. Lafitte of Louisiana. 1902

The doings of Jean Lafitte (1780–*c.* 1826), "the Pirate of the Gulf," French privateer and smuggler, who served with the Americans in Louisiana in 1815. Scenes, France and New Orleans. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

FROM THE WAR OF 1812 TO THE CIVIL WAR

The United States after the War of 1812

1812–28. HANCOCK, A. E. Bronson of the Rabble. 1909

The love affairs, adventures in war, and political experiences of a thorough American, a blacksmith's son who marries a senator's daughter. Scene, Philadelphia. [$1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

KESTER, Vaughan. A Prodigal Judge. 1911

The South early in the 19th century, the plots for a slave insurrection, and a fine study in Judge Slocum Price. [$1.25, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis; 6s., Methuen.]

1816–45. BUTTERWORTH, Hezekiah. In the Boyhood of Lincoln: a Tale of the Tunker Schoolmaster and the Times of Black Hawk. [juv.] 1893

Only a framework of fiction. The adventures of a pioneer schoolmaster (Tunker, or Dunkard) serve to illustrate the life of a newly settled country, as well as the hardships and manly struggles of the future statesman. Collects many Indian romances and cabin tales of the Illinois settlers, and gives a warmly sympathetic view of Indian character. [6s., Hirschfield; 6s., Appleton, New York.]

1819–25. STODDARD, W. O. The Boy Lincoln. [juvenile] 1905

An accurate presentation in the form of a story of Lincoln's life from ten to about sixteen—his family, neighbours, house, work, doings, and surroundings. The author knew Lincoln well in Illinois, and had spent half a year in just such a log-house, etc. He also knew the grown-up Lincoln, and was one of his secretaries at Washington. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

South America in the Revolutionary Period

1816–8. HAYENS, Herbert. A Captain of Irregulars. [juvenile] 1899

Chile and the second War of Independence. Chief historical persons, General San Martin, who organized the revolution, Don Bernardo O'Higgins, the Chilean commander, and Don Manuel Rodriguez, the famous guerilla who kept the Spaniards in terror; also Colonel Ordoñez, the most capable of the Spanish leaders. The historical events close with the decisive victory of Maipo. [5s., Nelson.]

1818–21. —— In the Grip of the Spaniard. [juvenile] 1898

The war with Spain which secured the independence of Venezuela. Chief historical persons are Simon Bolivar and Paez, the famous Creole general, and on the Spanish side General Morillo. The campaign is followed from the beginning down to the victory of Carabobo, the Englishmen's battle which concluded the war. Special attention is given to the English volunteers who went out in large numbers to help the natives. [5s., Nelson.]

1818–25. HENTY, G. A. With Cochrane the Dauntless: a Tale of his Exploits. [juvenile] 1897

Admiral Cochrane, Earl of Dundonald, in South America, where he fought for the independence of Chile, Peru, and Brazil against the Spanish and the Portuguese. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

c. 1821–4. HAYENS, Herbert. At the Point of the Sword. [juvenile] 1902

The liberation of Peru from Spanish rule. On the one side we have Bolivar and San Martin, on the other Generals Valdés and Canterac. An historical account is given of Lord Cochrane and General Miller, and a description of the decisive victory of Ayacucho (1824). [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

MARRYAT, Captain Frederick. Frank Mildmay. *See* p. 152

1828. HAYENS, Herbert. The Tiger of the Pampas. [juvenile] 1907

The civil war in La Plata after the overthrow of the Spaniards. The outstanding figures are Rosas who was striving for the dictatorship, with his associate Facundo Quiroga (the "Tiger of the Pampas"); opposed to them is General Paz. Traces the history of the war to the defeat of Paz, and the opportune murder of Quiroga, which left Juan Manuel de Rosas supreme. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

c. 1820. CONRAD, Joseph, and F. M. HUEFFER. Romance. 1903

An elaborate tissue of romantic adventures among smugglers in Kent, pirates at Port Royal in the West Indies, and South American Spaniards, with splendid passages of description and brilliant scenes. Closes with a realistic trial-scene at the Old Bailey. The work of two talented but not quite harmonious collaborators. [6s., Smith & Elder; 7d. n., Nelson.]

The United States in the Second Quarter of the Nineteenth Century

1824. REED, Sarah A. A Romance of Arlington House. [juvenile] 1907

Letters home by a young American lady staying at the country house of George Washington Curtis, adopted son of the great general. Lafayette revisiting America, and other celebrities appear. [$1, Chapple Pub. Co., Boston.]

1825. PITTMAN, Mrs. H. D. The Heart of Kentucky. 1908

Utilizes the actual case of a Kentuckian who murdered the attorney-general of the State for having dishonoured his wife. The man was really executed, the facts coming to light afterwards; but in the novel husband and wife commit suicide in the prison. [$1.50, Neale, Washington.]

SEDGWICK, Catharine Maria [1789–1867]. Hope Leslie; or, Early Times in Massachusetts. 1827

The best of a number of domestic novels depicting primitive life in a New England homestead, extolling the modest virtues of kindness and courtesy, honesty and self-improvement, and praising a single life for women. Apart from these moral purposes, her novels picture the bygone life of the villages and farm in an attractive light. [2 vols. $3, Harper, New York.]

TROLLOPE, Frances [*née* Milton; 1780–1863]. The Domestic Manners of the Americans. 1831

The result of a three years' life in America for business purposes. The sketches of life and society are very caustic, and aroused keen resentment in the United States. [$2 n. Dodd & Mead, New York.]

KENNEDY, John Pendleton [1795–1870]. Swallow Barn. 1832

Attractive pictures of rural Virginia in the early years of the century—quiet description of old-fashioned, genial society, of hearty and hospitable people, and a phase of happy life that was soon to pass away. [$1.50, Putnam, New York.]

1830. RICHARDSON, Norval. The Lead of Honour. 1910

An adventure story. Scenes, Mississippi and Natchez (Adams County). [6s., Pitman; $1.50, Page, Boston.]

DILLON, Mary. The Patience of John Morland. " 1909

A political novel of Washington, constructed very much on the well-known lines of Mrs. Humphry Ward. Kitty McCabe is really Margaret O'Neill who married General John Henry Eaton of Tennessee, secretary of war in Jackson's cabinet and afterwards minister to Spain. Andrew Jackson, Clay, Calhoun, Monroe, Daniel Webster, and Martin van Buren appear. [6s., Nash; $1.50, Doubleday, New York.]

1829–37. BARR, Amelia E. She Loved a Sailor. 1899

The presidency of Andrew Jackson. [2s., Warne.]

1823–44. DOUGALL, Lily. The Mormon Prophet. 1899

An apologetic study of the career of the famous Joseph Smith, and a faithful picture of the Mormons at the height of their struggle. [6s., Black; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

c. 1830. TOURGÉE, A. W. Button's Inn. 1887

A good account of the rise of Mormonism, with a careful portrait of the Prophet, Joseph Smith. Scene, the Chatauqua Hills in western New York. [$1, Mayville, New York, 1908.]

1847. WILSON, Harry Leon. The Lions of the Lords. 1903

The Mormon settlement at Salt Lake City, and the work of Brigham Young. [$1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

1832. HENTY, G. A. In the Hands of the Cave-Dwellers. [juvenile] 1902

Ranching in California in Mexican times, and fighting with Apaches and Tejunàs. The cave-dwellers are a very old race of Indians on the Colorado Chiquita river who have kept themselves apart from both Indians and whites. [1s. 6d., Blackie.]

1837–8. VACHELL, H. A. John Charity: a Romance of Yesterday. 1900

Romance of adventure in Alta California in the 'thirties; an English gentleman fights under Jean Bautista Alvarado against the Mexican Government, and is present at the battles of San Buonaventura and Las Flores. Alvarado was recognized as governor by the Mexican authorities, who were now inclining towards federalism. [6s., 2s. 6d. n., Murray; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

KIRKMAN, M. M. The Romance of Gilbert Holmes. 1902

Far West in the 'thirties; Lincoln and Jefferson Davis in their early days. [6s., Simpkin; $1.50, Phillips, Cropley Co., Chicago.]

Canada in the Second Quarter of the Nineteenth Century

OXLEY, J. M. North Overland with Franklin. [juvenile] 1907

Canada and the Hudson Bay Company; Lieutenant Franklin, R.N. (afterwards Sir John). [75c., Crowell, New York.]

1831. BALLANTYNE, R. M. Ungava: a Tale of Esquimau Land. [juv.] 1857

The history of the establishment of the far northern trading-port "Fort Chimo," on Ungava Bay, at the extreme north of Labrador, partly with the object of keeping the Muskegon Indians from attacking the peaceful Esquimaux. Accurately describes the perils met with in the journey across from Moose Factory and the wonderful natural riches of the sea, the rivers, and the forests. A thrilling record of early exploration. [2s. 6d., Walter Scott; 2s. 6d., 2s., 1s. 6d., 1s., Ward & Lock.]

1837. PARKER, Sir Gilbert. The Pomp of the Lavilettes. 1897

A Canadian village story of the time of Papineau's abortive insurrection. Best character an Irish ne'er-do-well, whose humour atones for his misdeeds, of which furthermore he repents. [3s. 6d., Methuen; $1.25, Appleton, New York.]

—— When Valmond came to Pontiac. 1895

A picturesque romance, containing intimate studies of manners among the French inhabitants of a Canadian town. [6s., Methuen; $1.25, Macmillan, New York.]

1837–9. CROWLEY, Mary C. In Treaty with Honour: a Romance of Old Quebec. 1906

The struggle of French Canada for independence, its defeat and the reforms that followed: a thrilling incident is founded on Dr. Theller's escape from the citadel of Quebec. Lord Gosford, governor of Lower Canada, Louis Joseph Papineau, the "Voice" of French Canada, Dr. Nelson of St. Denis, Demarais and Davignon arrested early in the insurrection, Jean Olivier Chenier, M. Paquin, curé of St. Eustache, William Lyon Mackenzie, leader of the insurrection in Upper Canada (now Ontario), Colonel Prince, commander of Canadian militia at Sandwich, Magee, a half-breed, and Huron Indians allied to the British, Stevens Thomson Mason, governor of Michigan, Martin Van Buren, U.S. President, Ten Eyck, an U.S. official, Captain Davis, commander of the schooner *Ann*, Dr. Edward A. Theller and General Sutherland, sympathizers with the insurrectionists, Sir Francis Bond Head, lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, Sir James Macdonald, commander of the troops at Quebec, Lord Durham, Governor-General, Von Schultz, a Polish nobleman in sympathy with the French Canadians, and Sir John A. MacDonald, later Premier of Canada—all these are historical persons. Combined with the historical events is a charming drama of love and adventure. [$1.50, 75c., Little & Brown, Boston.]

The Revolution in Texas (1835–6)

1835–6. MUNROE, Kirk. With Crockett and Bowie; Fighting for the Lone-Star Flag: a Tale of Texas and the Rebellion against the Mexicans. [juvenile] 1897

[$1.25, Scribner, New York; 5s., Blackie.]

1836. BARR, Amelia E. Remember the Alamo. 1888

A tale of the revolt of the Americans in Texas against Mexican rule. Davy Crockett, Sam Houston, and Santa Anna figure prominently; and the storming of the Alamo is the chief incident. [$1.25, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1832. IRVING, Washington. Adventures of Captain Bonneville. 1837

A highly adventurous narrative, but, like *Astoria*, based on first-hand information, in this instance Captain Bonneville's own conversation with Washington Irving. This is a most exciting account of early pioneering amid the great western deserts and the Rocky Mountains, full of brilliant descriptions of scenery, character, and exciting incident. Bonneville lived 1795–1878. [$1.25, Putnam, New York.]

HALIBURTON, Thomas Chandler [1797–1865]. The Clockmaker: the Sayings and doings of Sam Slick of Slickville. 1838–41

Satirical sketches of the "Blue-nose" inhabitants of Nova Scotia, who are compared unfavourably with the smart and business-like Yankees, although the latter come in for some hard hits. Sam Slick is a kind of American Sam Weller. His evidence as to the manners and character of the people and the political feeling may be taken as accurate. [Ed. by E. A. BAKER (Half-forgotten Books), 2s., Routledge; $1, Houghton, Boston.]

—— The Letter Bag of the "Great Western." 1839

—— The Old Judge; or, Life in a Colony. 1849

Similar sketches, the latter dealing with the time of the Canadian rebellion of 1837–8. [(1) in his *Works*, 3 vols., $3.75, Routledge, New York: o.p.; (2) 20c., Munro, New York.]

LYLE, E. P. The Lone Star. 1907

A rollicking, robustious story of the same events down to the battle of San Jacinto. The dramatis personæ include "the Colossal Hero-group of Texas," Sam Houston, Jim Bowie, Davy Crockett, Ben Milam, Will Travis, and Stephen Austin, Lieutenant Almeron Dickinson in the Alamo, President Santa Anna, Colonel Almonte, and Governor de Zavala. [$1.50, Page, Boston.]

1836. MCNEIL, Everett. In Texas with Davy Crockett: a Story of the Texan War of Independence. [juvenile] 1908

[5s., Chambers; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

1836. TEMPLETON, Frank. Margaret Ballentine; or, The Fall of the Alamo: a Romance of the Texas Revolution. 1907

A careful account, with a list of the garrison of the Alamo (in appendix). [$1.50, State Printing Co., Houston, Texas.]

STRATEMEYER, Edward. For the Liberty of Texas. [juvenile] 1909

The doings of Sam Houston, Davy Crockett, Colonel Bowie, and other Texan heroes. The fall of the Alamo is introduced, and other famous incidents. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

—— With Taylor on the Rio Grande [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1909

Continues the adventures of the patriotic young Radbury brothers. They serve under General Taylor at Palo Alto, Monterey, and Buena Vista and share in the glory of "Old Rough-and-Ready." [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

—— Under Scott in Mexico [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1909

Dan and Ralph come under the command of General Winfield Scott, and finally bear their part in the triumphant entry into Mexico. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

DRISCOLL, Clara. In the Shadow of the Alamo. 1906

Stories of the San Antonio Valley, illustrating Texas history from the Spanish conquest to the present day. [6s. ($1.50), Putnam.]

The United States in the 'Forties

1835–42. MUNROE, Kirk. Through Swamp and Glade. [juvenile] 1896

The second Seminole War. [$1.25, Scribner, New York; 5s., Blackie.]

1835–49. HAZELTON, G. C., jr. The Raven: the Love-Story of Edgar Allan Poe. 1909

Poe's love for Virginia Clemm, whom he married, his differences with John Allan, his step-father and patron, his life at Fordham College and struggle with poverty, his wife's death and his own tragic end. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1838. BROOKS, Mansfield. The Newell Fortune. 1906

A young New Englander, heir to a vast fortune made in the slave-trade, goes to London, where he meets Raphael Smith and other celebrities, and to Sierra Leone. Having acquainted himself with the horrible realities of the traffic, he determines to make restitution. In London he meets Zachary Macaulay, formerly governor of Sierra Leone and a leader of the Anti-Slavery movement. [6s. ($1.50), Lane.]

c. 1840–65. FROST, T. G. The Man of Destiny. 1909

Under the name of Samuel Burton, the life of General U. S. Grant is recounted; boyhood on a farm in Ohio, military education at West Point, service in the Mexican war, his retirement from the army through the slanders of a rival, and his brilliant career in the Civil War. [$1.50, Grammercy Pub. Co., New York.]

BROWN, Rev. Theron. Under the Mulberry Trees: a Romance of the Old 'Forties. 1909

A village story of Connecticut. The rustic quiet is disturbed by two events: a craze for a certain kind of mulberry tree, and the "Millerite Tidal Wave"—the excitement caused by William Miller's prediction that the Second Advent was at hand. [$1.50, Badger, Boston.]

CABLE, G. W. Old Creole Days. 1879

Seven stories of New Orleans, portraying the Creole character with knowledge, tenderness, and refined art. [$1.50, $1 n., Scribner, New York; 1s., Douglas, Edinburgh. *Illustrated* by HERTER, $2.50, Scribner, New York.]

1841–7. HAWTHORNE, Nathaniel. The Blithedale Romance. 1852

Largely idealized reminiscences of the famous "Transcendental Picnic," the communistic settlement at Brook Farm, West Roxbury, near Boston. Margaret Fuller is said to be the original of the brilliant and passionate Zenobia, and the contemplative Miles Coverdale stands for Hawthorne, who was one of the founders, with C. A. Dana, George Ripley, etc. In the main, a light and joyous tale, in spite of Zenobia's tragic suicide, after which the book goes off on visionary excursions into clairvoyance, mysticism, and the like. [$1, 30c., Houghton, Boston; 3s. 6d. n., Nisbet; 2s., W. Scott.]

The Revolution in California

AUSTIN, Mary. Isidro. 1905

Adventures in Alta California in the last days of Catholic missions. Spanish and Portuguese settlers and Indians, and the loves of Isidro and the commandante's lost daughter. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston; 6s., Constable.]

1840–7. CARPENTER, E. Childs. Captain Courtesy. 1906

Old California during the "Bear Flag" war. Scene centres in the mission of San Gabriel Archangel, near Los Angeles. The Mexican Government attempt to expel American settlers from California, and their persecution culminates in murderous raids by the Mexican General Castro upon settlers from the States. In 1846 the Americans, encouraged by the government, organize a revolution, General Kearny and Colonel Frémont of the U.S. army, and Commodore Stockton commanding the Union fleet in Californian waters, being drawn into the attempt. Stockton takes San Pedro and Los Angeles, Kearny defeats the Mexican army at San Gabriel. The success of the revolution is followed by California's admission as a free State to the Union. [$1.50, Jacobs, Philadelphia.]

ATHERTON, Gertrude. The Valiant Runaways. 1899

A romance of California before the Union; a picture of a time of incessant feud and adventure and of the Spaniards in their decadence. [$1.25, Dodd & Mead, New York; 5s., Nisbet.]

EGGLESTON, Edward [1837–1902]. The Hoosier Schoolmaster. 1871

A picture of the lawless and homely pioneer life of mid-century Indiana. The schoolmaster boards round among the farmers, and the plot is concerned with his love for a servant-girl whose mistress wants him for her daughter. He is brutally persecuted by the settlers, but all is eventually righted. [$1.50, Judd, New York; 1s., Routledge.]

—— The Circuit Rider: a Tale of the Heroic Age. 1874

The author was himself at one time a circuit rider among the Methodists, so the story is invested with the interest of genuine experience. It is full of incident, the hero meeting with persecution, but getting ample reward for his loyalty and courage. [$1.50, 75c., Scribner, New York; 1s. 6d., Kelly.]

DE FOREST, J. W. [1826–1906]. Kate Beaumont. 1871

A novel of Southern life, with a South Carolina vendetta, an obstacle to true love, as mainspring of plot. Portrays the home life and social life of typical people, the relations of master and slave, etc., with satire of certain phases of Southern sentiment and prejudices. [50c., Estes, Boston: o.p.]

RYAN, Mrs. M. E. For the Soul of Rafael. 1906

A devout Catholic, daughter of a noble and wealthy Spanish family, her fickle husband and the lover whom she renounces. A drama staged in the times (after the war for California) when American exploiters were pushing out the old families, Mexicans and Indians playing a part. Scene in and about an old mission near Los Angeles. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

1846–7. MCNEIL, Everett. Fighting with Frémont: a Tale of the Conquest of California. [juvenile] 1911

From the date of the battle of Palo Alto, won by General Taylor, to that of Resaca de la Palma. But the story is mainly concerned with the explorer Captain J. C. Frémont and his daring band of adventurers who took a brilliant part in the conquest. [$1.50, Dutton, New York.]

FOX, Frances M. Carlota: a Story of the San Gabriel Mission. [juvenile] 1908

Adventures of a Spanish girl in Los Angeles before California was incorporated in the United States. [$1, Page, Boston.]

ATHERTON, Gertrude. The Splendid Idle 'Forties (*Before the Gringo Came*). 1894

Thirteen tales of old California and the romantic, passionate, half Oriental life of the Spanish caballeros, under Mexican rule, before the advent of the improving Yankee. [$1.50 (6s), Macmillan.]

STUART, Charles Duff. Casa Grande: a California Pastoral. 1906

Illustrates the difficulties that arose in California through Mexican grants of land and squatter rights under the United States Government. [$1.50, Holt, New York.]

The Mexican War (1845–8)

1845–6. EMBREE, Charles Fleming. A Dream of a Throne. 1900

The Mexican War. [75c., Little & Brown, Boston.]

1846. REID, Captain Mayne. The War Trail; or, The Hunt of the Wild Horse. [juvenile] 1857

Stupendous adventures with redskins and wild beasts on the prairie in the time of the Mexican War. [2s., Routledge.]

1846–8. ALTSHELER, J. A. The Quest of the Four. [juvenile] 1911

Phil Bedford and three friends go into Mexico at the time of the war between that country and the United States, and take part in the battle of Buena Vista, in which the Americans under General Taylor defeated the Mexicans under General Santa Anna. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1846–7. BRADY, C. T. In the War with Mexico. [juvenile] 1903

[$1.20 n., Scribner, New York.]

1846–8. REID, Captain Mayne. The Free Lances: a Romance of the Mexican Valley. [juvenile] 1881

Filibustering and amorous exploits of a band of Texan volunteers in the Mexican war. Defeat of the Mier expedition, and imprisonment in the city of Mexico. Various adventures, and marriage of the lovers after the successful conclusion of the war. [2s., Routledge.]

The Westward Movement

ELLIS, E. S. Seth Jones of New Hampshire. *c.* 1860

Western frontier life—a good example of the dime novel. [Reprinted with preface and corrections by the aged author; $1.25, Dillingham, New York, 1907.]

1844–6. HOUGH, Emerson. Fifty-four forty or Fight. 1900

Has to do with the Oregon boundary disputes between the United States and Great Britain. The President, Tyler, J. C. Calhoun, and other people of the time are introduced. Title refers to the parallel 54° 40′. [$1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

1848. BONNER, Geraldine. The Emigrant Trail. 1910

Emigrants to California on the Missouri frontier. [6s., Hutchinson; $1.50, Duffield, New York.]

1846–98. CATHERWOOD, Mary H. The Queen of the Swamp; and other Plain Americans. 1899

Short stories illustrating life in Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, and Illinois. [$1.25, Houghton, Boston.]

1849. MCNEIL, Everett. The Boy 'Forty-Niners. [juvenile] 1908

[$1.50, McClure, New York.]

1849. CANFIELD, Chauncy L. The City of Six. 1910

[$1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

1850–2. —— The Diary of a 'Forty-Niner. 1906

Straightforward and very realistic narratives of the hardships of the gold-diggers, the beginning and growth of Nevada City, troubles with malefactors, miners' law, speculations in real estate, travel in the foothills and the Sierra, perils of the desert trail, etc. [$1.25 n., Morgan Shepard, San Francisco.]

JUDD, Sylvester [1813–53]. Margaret: a Tale of the Real and the Ideal, of Blight and Bloom. 1845

Life of a New England village presented with great realism. [$1.50, Roberts, Boston: o.p.; 2s., Ward & Lock.]

KIRKLAND, Joseph. Zury, the Meanest Man in Spring Country. 1887

—— The McVeys: an Episode. 1888

Illinois in the pioneer days, portraying the homely, colourless life of the prairies, and the moral forces that were destined to act powerfully in the next generation. Lincoln appears. [(1) 50c.; (2) $1.25, Houghton, Boston: o.p.]

EGGLESTON, Edward [1837–1902]. The Graysons: a Story of Illinois. 1888

Another detailed picture of the turbulent life of the pioneers; the scene is Illinois, and Abraham Lincoln is introduced as counsel in a trial for murder. He convicts the leading witness of perjury and brings the guilt home to him. [$1.50, Century Co., New York; 6s., Paterson, Edinburgh.]

The West Indies and South America, the Negro Insurrection of 1848, the Nicaraguan Revolution, etc.

1838–41. VOYNICH, Mrs. E. L. An Interrupted Friendship. " *See* p. 345

1842. ATHERTON, Mrs. The Gorgeous Isle. 1908

A novel of passion, with sidelights on the pathology of a drinker, and descriptions of the island of Nevis in the W. Indies, when it was a fashionable winter resort with one of the most luxurious hotels in the world. [90 c. n., Doubleday, New York.]

HEARN, Lafcadio. Youma: the Story of a West Indian Slave. 1890

A story of the outbreak of the negro insurrection in Martinique in 1848, an idyll closing in blood and horror. Youma is a devoted slave, who clings to her white charge rather than to her negro lover. [$1, Harper, New York; 5s., Low.]

ROWLAND, Henry Cottrell. In the Shadow. 1906

An imaginary presentment of the negro question and an analysis of negro character. A pure-blooded Congo negro from Hayti is educated at Oxford, and received in English and French society. He heads a revolution in Hayti. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1854–7. HAYENS, Herbert. Under the Lone Star: a Story of Revolution in Nicaragua. [juvenile] 1895

An account of the expedition to Nicaragua by the filibuster William Walker, who seized the supreme power but was shot by the authorities of Honduras in 1860. A man who had gone through the whole enterprise wrote to the author identifying him with the only Englishman in the band, believing the story could have been written only by one of those present. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

BADEAU, A. Conspiracy: a Cuban Romance. 1886

[25c., Lovell, New York; 6s., Warne.]

HUDSON, W. H. The Purple Land: being the narrative of one Richard Lamb's adventures in the Banda Oriental, in South America, as told by Himself. 1885

The romantic adventures of a young Englishman in the Banda Oriental (Uruguay) half a century ago. His love of nature and gipsy temperament make his experiences in wonderful surroundings very delightful; and the Spanish-American character is vividly portrayed in the course of the tale. [6s., Duckworth; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

The United States before the Civil War

1831–61. MORGAN, George. The Issue. 1904

The issue is the slavery question. Illustrates political and social conditions in the South from the time of Clay, Webster, and Calhoun, to that of Abraham Lincoln. [$1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

JOHNSTON, Richard Malcolm. Old Times in Middle Georgia. 1897

Fifteen stories by a Southern writer, describing with considerable monotony but no little humour and first-hand accuracy the coloured folk of Georgia in the first half of the 19th century. The grotesque, uncouth dialect brings out, not ineffectively, the humorous side of the petty social bickerings and virulent religious differences. [$1.50, Macmillan, New York: o.p.]

c. 1850. ALLEN, James Lane. A Kentucky Cardinal. 1895

—— Aftermath [*sequel*]. 1896

Sentimental, idyllic stories, portraying people and manners in Kentucky. [Ea. $1 (3s. 6d.), Macmillan. Together with *illustrations* by Hugh THOMSON, 6s. ($2.50), *id.*]

LEWIS, Alfred Henry. The Throwback: a Romance of the South-west. 1906

Adventures in the early days of Texas; ranching, cowboys, fighting with Indians, Mexicans, etc. [6s., Cassell; $1.50, Outing Publishing Co., New York.]

HUBBARD, Elbert. Time and Chance. 1901

Introduces Capt. John Brown of Harper's Ferry. [$1.50, Putnam, New York.]

CATHERWOOD, Mrs. M. H. Spanish Peggy. [juvenile] 1899

A short story of early Illinois, containing an attractive picture of Lincoln as a young man. [$1.50, Stone, Chicago.]

1854. LIGHTON, W. Rheem. The Shadow of a Great Rock. 1907

Emigrants in Nebraska, troubles with the Sioux, and the beginnings of the settlement. [$1.50, Putnam, New York.]

WHITE, S. E. The Blazed Trail. 1902

—— The Riverman [*sequel*]. 1908

The struggle with nature and man of the lumbermen and log-drivers in the Michigan region. [Ea. 6s., Constable; $1.50, McClure, New York.]

c. 1855. HOUGH, Emerson. The Purchase Price. 1910

The slavery question before the war. [$1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

1856. CURWOOD, J. O. The Courage of Captain Plum. 1908

Captain Plum is commissioned to report to the President, Franklin Pearce, on the Mormon problem, and rescues young women destined as Mormon brides. Scenes, the shores of Lake Michigan. [$1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

1856. BROWN, Katharine Holland. Diane: a Romance of the Icarian Settlement on the Mississippi River. 1905

Story of a communistic settlement of French people, in the years before the war; the traffic in runaway slaves, Captain John Brown, the Abolitionists, etc. [$1.50, Doubleday, New York; 6s., Heinemann.]

1856. VALENTINE, E. A. U. Hecla Sandwith. 1905

A story of Pennsylvania and the Quakers. [$1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis; 6s., Harper.]

1857. EGGLESTON, G. C. Two Gentlemen of Virginia. 1908

[$1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

1858. HOPKINS, Louise Martin. Signal Lights: a Story of Life on the Prairies. [juvenile] 1906

Frontier life in a military outpost fifty miles S.W. of Fort Kearney; adventures with Indians and palefaces. [$1.50, Clark, Boston.]

c. 1860. LILLIBRIDGE, William Otis. Where the Trail Divides. 1907

The Dakota prairies, frontier fighting, Indian massacres, cowboy life. [$1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

HARTE, Bret [1839–1902]. Gabriel Conway. 1879

A sensational story of California in the lawless early 'fifties. Bret Harte's short stories are much finer than this attempt at a full-length novel, and give the classical delineation of Western life at this period. [$2, Houghton, Boston.]

BOYLES, Kate, and Virgil D. BOYLES. Langford of the Three Bars. 1907

Life on the S. Dakota plains in the time when the "rustlers" terrorized the cattle districts and held sheriffs and juries in their pay. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

BANKS, Nancy H. Oldfield. 1902

Life and manners in a country town in Kentucky. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

BACHELLER, Irving. Eben Holden: a Tale of the North Country. 1900

A discursive country novel of life in the Adirondacks fifty years ago, with some historical characters, e.g. Horace Greeley and Abraham Lincoln. The interest centres in Eben Holden, a faithful old servant, who is lovingly drawn. [$1.50, Harper, New York; 50c., Grosset, New York.]

DEVEREUX, Mrs. Margaret. Plantation Sketches. 1906

Ten in all, written for her grandchildren by a lady who had spent her life on a N. Carolina plantation, picturing realistically the manners and feelings of the old Southerners. [Privately printed; $1.50, Riverside Press, Cambridge, Mass.]

DOOLEY, Mrs. James H. Dem Good Ole Times. 1906

An old man tells his granddaughter about the days before the war when he was a slave on a Southern plantation. Many amusing episodes in negro dialect. [$2, Doubleday, New York.]

CABLE, G. W. Dr. Sevier. 1884

The prosperous world of New Orleans before the war; a story of married life. [$1.50, Scribner, New York; 2 vols., 12s., Douglas, Edinburgh.]

c. 1850–72. STEPHENSON, Nathaniel. Eleanor Dayton. 1903

Story of a Cincinnati family in the old days of Calvinism. The author is fond of dealing with the problems of character and the mysteries of life by means of symbolism. Glimpses of Parisian life under the Second Empire and stirring episodes of the Civil War enliven a very leisurely narrative. [$1.50 (6s.), Lane.]

EGGLESTON, G. C. Irene of the Mountains: a Romance of Old Virginia. 1909

Electioneering in the north-western mountains of Virginia during a contest for Governor, and life at Richmond in the ante-bellum days. [$1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

MITCHELL, S. Weir. Far in the Forest. 1889

A tale of the great Pennsylvanian forest before the war, when life in that wild region was of a heroic kind. Not so much a romance as a story of character and the interaction of character. [$1.50, Century Co., New York; 6s., Unwin.]

TIERNAN, Mary Spear [*née* Nicholas]. Homoselle. 1881

Life on the James River in the ante-bellum period, an unprejudiced picture of people and manners by a Southerner. Rich in local colouring. [75c., 50c., Fenno, New York.]

—— Suzette. 1885

A placid picture of happy family life in Richmond many years before the war, and of an old-established and genial society, which looked on slavery very much as a sacred institution. [$1.25, Holt, New York: o.p.]

WOOLSON, Constance Fenimore [1838–94]. East Angels. 1886

Home life in Georgia before the war. [$1.25, Harper, New York; 6s., Low.]

PRYOR, Mrs. Roger A. The Colonel's Story. 1911

Happy domestic life on the great plantations in the golden ante-bellum days of Virginia, with a glimpse of the gold-rush to California, and a taking portrait of a chivalrous, high-minded gentleman of the finest old school. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

LLOYD, J. Uri. Stringtown on the Pike. 1900

A long, digressive novel of Kentucky in the early 'sixties, full of negro dialect that is not easily intelligible. An old nigger, who mixes up Christian ideas and African superstitions, is the most humorous and racy character. [$1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York; 75c., Grosset, New York; 6s., Hodder.]

HOUGH, Emerson. The Way of a Man. 1907

A sensational story of passion, with interesting views of politics and commercial affairs just before the outbreak of war. One of the pair of heroes is a West Virginian, who becomes a Federal officer, the other is an agent of English cotton merchants negotiating with the Confederate party. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Outing Publishing Co., New York.]

EGGLESTON, G. C. Dorothy South: a Love-story of Virginia just before the War. 1902

First of a series concerned with the Civil War and its antecedents; see also *The Master of Warlock* and *Evelyn Byrd*. [$1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

1859–65. BOGUE, H. E. Dareford. 1907

Dareford is a teacher in Vermont who studies law and goes west: his fortunes and love-story, and that of two other men, embodying interesting details about the working of the fugitive slave laws, battle scenes in the war, and an interview with President Lincoln. [$1.50, Clark Publishing Co., Boston.]

1861. BURNETT, Mrs. Hodgson. In Connection with the De Willoughby Claim. 1899

Country life in Tennessee about the time of the Civil War. A leisurely and rambling story, peopled by interesting and attractive characters, with sketches of homely life. [$1.50, Scribner, New York; 3s. 6d., Warne.]

STOWE, Harriet Elizabeth [*née* Beecher; 1812–96]. Uncle Tom's Cabin. 1852

An historic exposure of the barbarities of slavery, which did incalculable service for emancipation; a highly emotional book, as befitted its purpose. The characters are strongly accentuated types of virtue and villainy, e.g. Uncle Tom, Topsy, Eva, Harris, and the brutal Legree; scenes, like the flogging to death, which were intended to appeal to public compassion, are relieved by passages of a tenderer pathos and a lively humour. [$1.50, $1, Houghton, Boston; 5s., 3s. 6d., 2s. 6d., 2s., 1s. 6d., 1s., Routledge.]

—— Dred: a Tale of the Great Dismal Swamp. 1856

Another anti-slavery manifesto couched in the form of a novel, with another strong human creation in Old Tiff. Dred himself is a wearisome ranter. The book preaches indirectly true ideals of humanity and religion, while it satirizes bigotry and fanaticism. It is sometimes known as *Nina Gordon*. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

BEECHER, Henry Ward [1813–87]. Norwood; or, Village Life in New England. 1866

A comprehensive representation of life in a thriving village just before the war. One of the lovers proves his worth on the field of Gettysburg, where the heroine acts as nurse. [50c., Fords, Howard, & Hulbert, New York; 6s., Low.]

CONWAY, Moncure Daniel [1832–1907]. Pine and Palm. 1887

An examination in detail of the state of things existing in the North and in the South just before the Civil War. A pair of friends at Harvard, Northerner and Southerner, quarrel on the slavery question, and each agrees to reside a year in the other's country. [$1, Holt, New York: o.p.]

SMITH, F. Hopkinson. The Fortunes of Oliver Horn. 1902

—— The Tides of Barnegat. 1906

—— Kennedy Square. 1911

The first depicts society at Washington and New York, and in the South before and during the Civil War; the second describes the life of fisher-folk on the coast of New Jersey; and the third aristocratic life in Maryland at the same epoch, with a glimpse of Edgar Allan Poe. [(1) 6s., Newnes; (2) 6s., Hodder; (3) 6s., Laurie.]

CHURCHILL, Winston. The Crisis. 1901

The scene is chiefly St. Louis, just before and during the Civil War, and the fierce political movements of the time are personified in a representative set of characters. St. Louis was the meeting-place of the two streams of what may be called the Puritan and Cavalier elements in the national life; and the conflict might be typified there. The story deals with the descendants of the Carvel family (see *Richard Carvel*, p. 201), who have migrated to Missouri. Lincoln is there, and Grant, Sherman, Lyon, and others less prominent. Steven Brice, a young New Englander of Puritan ancestry, goes to St. Louis to make his fortune, becomes involved in the struggle, and serves on General Sherman's staff. In the choice of a Yankee hero and his Southern lady-love the author displays broad sympathies and perfect justice. An honest and painstaking attempt to disclose the causes of the struggle. [5s. (3s. 6d. n.), Macmillan.]

1860–3. DILLON, Mary. In Old Bellaire. 1906

Illustrates the hot feeling of the time before the Civil War in a town of S. Pennsylvania, where there were a college and barracks and many Southern students. A love-tale hinging on this, and then the war, Gettysburg, etc. [$1.50, Century Co., New York.]

FOX, John, Junr. The Little Shepherd of Kingdom Come. 1903

Earlier part—life in the Kentucky mountains, among settlers and hunters—wholly delightful, if a little too sentimental. Then the Civil War comes in, and the young hero, like his native State, is torn asunder by sympathies with either side. There lies the psychological interest. The Confederate cavalry general, Morgan, is a prominent figure. [$1.50, Scribner, New York; 6s., Constable.]

HARRIS, J. C. Free Joe. 1887

Familiar pictures of Georgian life before and after the Civil War, portraying the slave and his master, and the various members of the slave-owning community, in a pleasant light, dwelling by preference on the kindlier aspects of their relations. [$1, 50c., Scribner, New York; 1s. 6d., 1s., 6d., Routledge.]

TROWBRIDGE, J. T. Cudjo's Cave. [juvenile] 1864

East Tennessee—adventures of a Quaker schoolmaster, an abolitionist, who eventually escapes his persecutors in the cave. [$1.50, Lee & Shepard, Boston.]

PERIOD OF THE CIVIL WAR (1861–5)

Preliminary and Opening Events of the War

McLAWS, Lafayette. The Welding. 1907

The career of an ambitious Georgian, and the politics of North and South during the violent welding of the war epoch. Lincoln, Lee, Clay, Calhoun, Jefferson Davis, Greeley, John Brown, Lloyd Garrison, etc., are among the characters. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

c. 1850–61. SINCLAIR, Upton. Manassas: a Novel of the War. 1904

An historical study rather than a novel, the national psychology of the events that led to the outbreak of war being examined, step by step, through the changes of mind of a sentimental young man brought up among the most conservative influences in the South

and then sent to study at Harvard, who at length renounces the cause of his people and throws in his lot with the Union. We follow the antecedent events, as it were, newspaper in hand—the abortive compromises, the Fugitive Slave Law, *Uncle Tom's Cabin*. We see old Eli Coffin of Cincinnati actually working the "Underground Railway"; we listen to the declamatory eloquence of Frederick Douglass; see Jefferson Davis and Abraham Lincoln in their more obscure as well as in their most conspicuous rôles as presidents of the hostile powers, take part in Captain John Brown's attempt on Harper's Ferry, witness the bombardment of Fort Sumter, and, finally, go through the first battle of Manassas or Bull Run, when the Southerner, who is nominal hero, sees everything apparently lost after going through an experience of war's actualities that reminds one of Crane's *Red Badge of Courage*. Hardly a person of the slightest political notoriety in these years is left unmentioned. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1861. STODDARD, W. O. Long Bridge Boys. [juvenile] 1904

Fiction in form, but practically an authentic record of the state of things in Washington at the opening of the war. The author was in the first company of Volunteers sworn in, and he says, "every occurrence, military or other, great or small, actually took place." Recounts the narrow failure of the Confederate attempt to capture Lincoln and his Cabinet, if not the City of Washington itself. The author was with the detail of riflemen who captured the steamer *St. Nicholas* with the conspirators on board; he was with the first company that crossed the Long Bridge, and was the very scout that crossed the causeway to detect the ambuscade of Virginia sharpshooters. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

1861–2. CABLE, G. W. Kincaid's Battery. 1908

Scenes of enthusiasm in New Orleans before the troops leave for the front—Kincaid is a young artillery officer and the chief favourite with the girls. Farragut's exploits on the Mississippi are also described. [6s., Hodder; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

EGGLESTON, George Cary. The Master of Warlock. 1903

Virginia in the early days of the war. [$1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

STRATEMEYER, Edward. Defending his Flag; or, A Boy in Blue and a Boy in Gray. [juvenile] 1907

The first campaign, one boy enlisting in the infantry of the North, the other in Confederate cavalry. General McClellan figures. [$1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

DE FOREST, J. W. [1826–1906]. Miss Ravenel's Conversion from Secession to Loyalty. 1867

A rather famous novel, giving a contemporary diagnosis of American feeling at the time of the Civil War, particularly of the prejudices, animosities, and domestic troubles of the rebels. We have the Southern father of Yankee proclivities, the Virginian colonel who fights for the Federalists, and the Knickerbocker lieutenant with his amusing wit and wickedness. The heroine, a pure-minded girl, loves a libertine colonel: the real hero is the honest soldier who wins her later. Gives a full account of the campaign in the south-west. [$1.50, Harper, New York: o.p.]

ROBERTS, C. H. [b. 1847]. Down the O-hi-o. 1891

Rural life among the Quakers on the Ohio before the War. [$1.25, McClurg, Chicago: o.p.]

TOURGÉE, A. W. [1838–1905]. Figs and Thistles. 1879

Realistic stories of rough and rollicking life in the early days in Ohio. [$1.50, Fords, New York: o.p.]

—— Pactolus Prime. 1890

The hero is a bootblack in a Washington hotel. Senators, doctors, lawyers, and judges are his customers, and he discusses with them aspects of the negro question. [50c., Cassell: o.p.]

Stories dealing with the whole course of the War

1861–5. ALTSHELER, J. A. In Circling Camps: a Story of the American Civil War. 1900

The hero, Kingsford, and the heroine, young Kentuckians, are in Washington on the eve of the war. Kingsford sees the entry of Abraham Lincoln, the new President, and witnesses many of the scenes which lead to the appeal to arms. He enlists with the Northern army and is present at the great battle of Shiloh in Tennessee, which is described at length. The scene shifts to the East and contains much description of the gathering of the armies for the crucial battle of Gettysburg, the greatest ever fought on American soil. The story of this battle itself is told with much detail. The chief purpose of the book is to give an impression of the desperate nature of the great American struggle. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1861–5. BRADY, C. T. The Patriots. 1906

The military career of Lee, "the Bayard of the South," from his appointment as major-general in the forces of Virginia—very full and sympathetic. The author states "that he has read every published life of Lee," etc. The fruitless assault on Gettysburg, the battle of Spottsylvania, and Lee's defeat at Appomattox are described with great fullness. Grant and Lincoln appear also. [*Sub tit. The Patriots of the South*, $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York; 6s., Cassell.]

1849–63. DAHLINGER, C. W. Where the Red Volleys Poured. 1907

Opens in Geneva in 1849. Then we are shown Lincoln passing through Pittsburg at the beginning of the war; and the battle of Centreville, Jackson's raid into the Shenandoah Valley, the Seven Days' Battles, the disasters of the army of Virginia under McClellan and Pope, Fredericksburg, the Confederate invasion of the North, and the battle of Gettysburg are elaborately described. [$1.50, Dillingham, New York.]

BARNES, James. The Son of Light Horse Harry. [juvenile] 1904

The life and adventures of General Robert E. Lee, the great Confederate commander, from the time he entered West Point to the close of the War of the Rebellion. The principal part of the book deals with the Mexican War, where, under General Scott, whose chief-of-staff he became, he first made the military reputation that, at the outbreak of the War of the Rebellion, induced the latter to suggest his name for commander-in-chief of the Union army before the actual beginning of hostilities, at which time Lee threw in his lot with his own state, Virginia. [$1.25, Harper, New York.]

1861–3. BENSON, B. K. Who Goes There? 1900

1863–5. —— A Friend with the Countersign [*sequel*]. 1901

A Union spy loses his memory, and serves down to Gettysburg with the Confederates. In the sequel he pursues his calling, and sees most of the actions and manœuvres from both sides. An accurate and almost too minute account of the whole course of the war, giving maps and references to the War Records; with a great deal of exciting personal adventure. [Each $1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

CHAMBERS, R. W. Special Messenger. 1909

Nine romantic episodes in the career of a brave girl who served the Union army as special messenger. [6s., Laurie.]

1861–3. COOKE, J. Esten. Surry of Eagle's Nest; or, The Memoirs of a Staff Officer Serving in Virginia. 1866

An old-fashioned, methodical narrative of the war from the affair at Harper's Ferry and the first battle of Manassas to Chancellorsville. Stonewall Jackson is the hero, and John Brown, Colonel "Jeb" Stuart, General Beauregard, Generals Early and McClellan are brought in. Cooke was on Stuart's staff. [75c., 50c., Dillingham, New York.]

CRANE, Stephen. The Little Regiment. 1896

A collection of similar stories and studies to *The Red Badge of Courage* (see p. 231), the title-story being an episode in a big engagement; an effect of actuality is obtained by an introspective method of relation, unusual epithets being added and added until a detailed picture is before the eye. [$1, Appleton, New York: o.p.; 2s. 6d. n., Heinemann.]

EGGLESTON, G. C. Southern Soldier Stories. 1898

Short stories of the Confederate camp, written from experience and free from bitterness. [$1.50, 50c., Macmillan, New York.]

FREDERIC, Harold. The Deserter; and other Stories. 1898

Chiefly in the Adirondacks; *A Day in the Wilderness* is well worth reading. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

HARRIS, J. C. On the Wing of Occasions. 1900

Five stories of the times of the Civil War, including the exciting escape of a Southern spy from New York, a plot to kidnap President Lincoln, and divers very attractive portraits of Southern humourists, daring scouts, and an inimitable Anglo-Irishman. [$1.50, Doubleday, New York; 6s., Murray.]

1861–5. HENTY, G. A. With Lee in Virginia: a Story of the American Civil War. [juvenile] 1889

A broad sketch of the war, dealing mainly with the attempts of the Federal armies to force their way to Richmond. Hero, a Virginian planter, who serves under Lee and Jackson. First battle of Bull Run, the *Monitor* and the *Merrimac*, McClellan's advance, second battle of Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, the Wilderness, Coldharbor. Summary of closing events. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

MORRIS, Gouverneur. Aladdin O'Brien. 1902

A Northern story of the whole course of the war, but fairly impartial. Opens in New England, follows the struggle in the South. [6s., Cassell; $1.25, Century Co., New York.]

OLDHAM, Henry. The Man from Texas: a Western Romance. 1884

Career of a brilliant guerilla general on the Southern side, told by a sympathizer. [$1.25, 75c., Petersen, Philadelphia.]

Military Operations of 1862

CHAMBERS, R. W. Ailsa Paige. 1911

Opening years of the Civil War—the Valley Campaign and General Philip Stuart's cavalry raid. Character-study of New Yorkers and a melodramatic plot. [$1.50 (6s.), Appleton.]

COCHRAN, Judge John Salisbury. Bonnie Belmont: a Historical Romance of the Days of Slavery and the Civil War. 1907

The chief scenes are in Belmont County, Ohio (where the author is judge of the Probate Court), and he claims that his story is based entirely on facts. [$1.50, J. S. Cochran, St. Clairsville, Ohio.]

BENSON, B. K. Bayard's Courier: a Story of Love and Adventure in the Cavalry Campaigns. 1902

The early stages of the war. Generals Stuart and Stonewall Jackson. Actions recounted in great detail and maps inserted. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

RICH, Dean Edward R. Comrades Four. 1907

Dean Rich was in the First Maryland Cavalry of the Confederate army; the heroes of the tale were his comrades in arms, and the incidents are based on actual occurrences. [$1.50, Neale, Washington.]

KING, General Charles. Between the Lines. 1889

The work of the Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac. This and General King's other novels give an accurate narrative of military events, based on study, observation, and personal experience. [6s. ($1.25), Harper, New York.]

BROOKS, Asa Passavant. The Reservation: a Romance of the Pioneer Days of Minnesota and of the Indian Massacre of 1862. 1908

Fiction based on historical facts about an episode neglected by most writers. [50c., Asa P. Brooks, Comfrey, Minnesota.]

1861–3. KING, General Charles. The General's Double: a Story of the Army of the Potomac. 1897

Chiefly concerned with McClellan's campaign in Maryland in 1862, just after the battle of Antietam, and with the tremendous battle of Gettysburg. General Hooker, Pleasonton, and other distinguished officers appear. [$1.25 (3s. 6d.), Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

—— The Iron Brigade. [juvenile] 1902

The doings of the old First Corps, Army of the Potomac; Lincoln, Grant, etc. [$1.50, Dillingham, New York.]

TROWBRIDGE, J. T. The Drummer Boy. [juvenile] 1863

Burnside's expedition to North Carolina. [$1.50, Lee & Shepard, Boston.]

The Naval Side of the War

1861. WEBSTER, H. K. Traitor or Loyalist; or, The Man who found his Country. 1904

The blockade in North Carolina and the excitements of the traffic in cotton. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

VERNE, Jules. The Blockade Runners. [juvenile] 1874

Blockade of Charleston. [Transl., 2s., 1s., Low; 10c., Fitch, New York.]

EDWARDS, Amelia A. B. Debenham's Vow. 1870

Gives an excellent description of blockade running into Charleston harbour. [2s. 6d., Hurst & Blackett.]

TOMLINSON, E. T. The Young Blockaders. [juvenile] 1910

Service with the blockading fleet. [$1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

1857–65. FROTHINGHAM, Jessie P. Running the Gauntlet. 1906

Made out of leading incidents in the life of Lieutenant William Barker Cushing, the naval officer who blew up the Confederate ironclad *Albemarle*, 27th October, 1864. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

EGGLESTON, G. C. Bale marked Circle X: a Blockade-running Adventure. 1902

[*Illustrated* by C. Chase EMERSON; $1.20 n., Lothrop, Boston.]

BRADY, C. T. On the Old Kearsarge. [juvenile] 1909

The naval side of the war. Opens with the sinking of the *Cumberland* by the *Merrimac* (8th March, 1862), and closes with the duel between the *Alabama* and the *Kearsarge* (19th June, 1864). [$1.35 n., Scribner, New York.]

1861–4. "COLLINGWOOD, Harry." Blue and Grey: a Story of the American Civil War. [juvenile] 1908

A naval story, blockade-running, cruising in the *Alabama*, and the fight between the *Alabama* and the *Kearsarge*. [3s. 6d., Cassell.]

Relations with France during the War

1862. MITCHELL, S. Weir. A Diplomatic Adventure. 1906

Supposed to be told by a secretary to the American legation in Paris, about a stolen dispatch and Napoleon III's efforts to persuade England to acknowledge the Confederate States as a nation. [$1, Century Co., New York.]

1861–2. HOWARD, J. Hamilton. In the Shadow of the Pines: a Tale of Tidewater Virginia. 1906

A murder mystery and the ostracism of a Virginian gentleman for kindness to poor people under a cloud. Napoleon III's dealings with the Americans during the war. Scene, the region of the Great Dismal Swamp. [$1.25, Eaton & Mains, New York.]

Military Operations of 1863

1861–3. WILLIAMS, Churchill. The Captain. 1903

The victories of General Grant before he took command of the Army of the Potomac, especially the strategic movements that brought about the surrender of Vicksburg (4th July, 1863). [6oc., Lothrop, Boston.]

1863–4. RICHARDSON, Norval. The Heart of Hope. 1905

The siege of Vicksburg. [$1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1863–5. SAGE, William. The Claybornes. 1902

Grant—Vicksburg and Richmond. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

1863. CRANE, Stephen. The Red Badge of Courage. 1895

A striking example of psychological portraiture, the state of mind of the soldier in action; remarkable as the work of an inexperienced youth, who studied the phenomena at second-hand. One episode, the protracted battle of Chancellorsville, supplies the incidents. [$1, Appleton, New York; 2s. 6d. n., Heinemann.]

1861–3. JOHNSTON, Mary. The Long Roll. 1911

A Southern story of the Valley Campaign and the opening phases of the war, with Stonewall Jackson drawn on a large scale as the hero, whose death at Chancellorsville (2nd May, 1863) brings it to an end. Everything is viewed from the Confederate point of view, and we are enabled to realize how little many of the slaveholders were opposed to abolition. The life of a particular regiment is well represented, and there are many portraits of Jackson's subordinates. [6s., Constable; $1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

EGGLESTON, G. C. Two Gentlemen of Virginia. 1908

[$1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

1863–5. JOHNSTON, Mary. Cease Firing. 1912

Reads like a pamphlet against war, the painful, the suicidal nature of the contest being emphasized above all else, and death after death described with every insistence on the pathos and horror. There is a personal thread, but the story is of minor consequence in comparison with the picture of war and its disasters from the opening of the Vicksburg siege to the eve of Lee's surrender. [$1.40 n., Houghton, Boston; 6s., Constable.]

1860–5. EGGLESTON, G. C. The Warrens of Virginia. 1908

Founded on De Mille's play. Edgar Burton is engaged to one of the Warrens, who are on the Southern side. The terrible sufferings of both sides are feelingly brought out. [$1.50, Dillingham, New York.]

1863. STODDARD, W. O. The Battle of New York. [juvenile] 1892

Story of the great Draft Riot—an interesting study in anarchy. The author was present as a volunteer with the police and the military. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1861–3. HORSLEY, Reginald. Stonewall's Scout: a Story of the American Civil War. " 1896

Contains an admirable narrative of Gettysburg. [6s., 2s. 6d., Low; $1.25, Harper, New York.]

1863–4. BENSON, B. K. Old Squire: the Romance of a Black Virginian. 1903

Plenty of history, little character; the adventures of a negro in the Gettysburg campaign (3 maps). Two brothers fight on opposite sides. Much dialect, negro and Irish. [6s., Macmillan.]

TROWBRIDGE, J. T. The Three Scouts. [juvenile] 1865

Tennessee in the war-time. [Ea. $1.50, Lee & Shepard, Boston.]

KING, General Charles. Norman Holt. 1901

The Army of the Cumberland—see note to *Between the Lines*, p. 230. [75c., Dillingham, New York.]

1860–3. TRAVERS, Libbie M. The Honour of a Lee. [juvenile] 1908

Deals with the movements of General Bragg in Tennessee: based on facts. [$1.50, Cochrane, New York.]

1861–3. MACGOWAN, Alice. The Sword in the Mountains. 1910

Deals principally with the war in Tennessee and the Cumberland mountains. The author, born in the North, was brought up in the South. [$1.35 n. (6s.), Putnam.]

1862–4. KING, General Charles. The Rock of Chicamauga. 1907

The famous defence of the Union position at Chicamauga by General George Henry Thomas and the Army of the Cumberland (19th–20th September, 1863), and his defeat of Hood at Nashville (15th–16th December, 1864). An accurate historical narrative. [$1.50, Dillingham, New York.]

1863. HARRIS, Joel Chandler. A Little Union Scout. 1905

General Nathan Bedford Forrest at the battle of Chickamauga (19th–20th September). Adventures of a soldier in chase of a Federal scout, who turns out a bewitching damsel. Good characters. [3s. 6d., Duckworth.]

1863. ANDREWS, Mary R. S. The Perfect Tribute. 1906

A touching story of a dying Confederate officer at Washington, who is deeply impressed by Lincoln's Gettysburg speech, and has the gratification of shaking hands with the great enemy of his cause. [50c. n., Scribner, New York.]

Military Operations of 1864

1864. MITCHELL, S. Weir. Roland Blake. 1886

The earlier part is a story of action, camps, and battles in the Civil War, bringing in Grant's crossing of the Rapidan in May, 1864, and the battle of Spottsylvania; the later a love idyll. [$1.25, Century Co., New York.]

MACKIE, Miss P. B. The Washingtonians. 1903

The politics and political wire-pulling at Washington, when the city was full of barracks and military hospitals, with the war dragging on. The principal figure is a candidate for the presidency, an American Aristides; his secretary, and his intriguing daughter, Lincoln, who is re-elected president, and his wife, are the next in importance in a crowd of characters. Implacably Federal in spirit. [$1.50, Page, Boston; 6s., Bell.]

WOOD, L. C. The Haydocks' Testimony: a Story of Quaker Life. 2nd edn., 1891

Sub-title in last edn., *A Tale of the American Civil War*. Illustrates the sufferings of Quakers in the South on account of their conscientious objections both to slavery and to war. In the notes, some actual experiences are related of the "experiences of Friends in N. Carolina in support of their testimony against war." The operations centring in Petersburg are a main episode. [1s. 6d., 1s. n., Headley, 1907.]

BRADY, Cyrus T. A Little Traitor to the South: a War-Time Comedy with a Tragic Interlude. [juvenile] 1904

The attempt of one of the American *Davids*, or submersibles, to sink the *Wabash*. Scene, Charleston. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

Closing Operations of the War (1864–5)

1864–5. BRADY, Cyrus T. The Southerners. 1903

Mobile in the war-time. [$1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1864–5. PARRISH, Randall. My Lady of the North: the Love-story of a Gray-Jacket. 1904

Virginia (especially the Shenandoah Valley) during the Civil War; Fisher Hill (September, 1864) and other actions described. General Lee and General Grant appear, with other historical people of less importance. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago; 6s., Putnam.]

1864–5. WINSLOW, William Henry. Southern Buds and Sons of War. 1907

A Southern story of the Civil War, laid chiefly in S. Carolina. [$1.50, Clark, Boston.]

1864–5. KENNEDY, Sara Beaumont. Cicely: a Tale of the Georgia March. 1911

A love-story, with the Civil War as background. Has been declared the finest pen-picture ever drawn of conditions in the South during the last year of the struggle, November, 1864, to April, 1865. The capture and burning of Atlanta, General Sherman's famous march to the sea when he left a path of ashes and ruin sixty miles wide across the heart of the South, and the magnificent pageant of the president's review of the Union armies after the peace, are described. [$1.20, Doubleday, New York; 6s., Hodder.]

1865. TIERNAN, Mrs. Jack Horner. 1890

Pictures of life in Richmond, the Confederate capital, during the last year of the Civil War, describing the loves of a Southern girl and a Federal soldier, which are brought to a satisfactory conclusion in spite of adverse circumstances. [75c., 50c., Fenno, New York.]

THOMAS, Martha M. Captain Phil: a Boy's Experience in the Western Army. [juvenile] 1883

[$1.50, Holt, New York.]

1864. COOKE, J. Esten. Hilt to Hilt; or, Days and Nights on the Banks of the Shenandoah in the autumn of 1864; from the MSS. of Colonel Surry of Eagle's Nest. 1869

Chiefly a love-tale, with exciting adventures in capturing "Night-Hawks" and in random skirmishes between Early's and Sheridan's men confronting each other in the Shenandoah Valley. [$1.50, 75c., Dillingham, New York.]

1863–5. —— Mohun; or, The Last Days of Lee and his Paladins: final Memoirs of a Staff Officer serving in Virginia: from the MSS. of Colonel Surry of Eagle's Nest. 1869

Opens with the great cavalry review before Gettysburg in June, 1863, and gives a narrative, occupying several chapters, of that tremendous battle. Meade's manœuvres to cut off Lee from Richmond, the action of Bristoe, Stuart, and Lee in winter quarters, and the sufferings of the Confederate troops, the battle of Yellow Tavern (May 11, 1864), and the death of Stuart, are followed by the well-known events of the tragedy that terminated at Appomattox. [$1.50, 75c., Dillingham, New York.]

1863–5. ALTSHELER, J. A. Before the Dawn. 1903

The last days of the Confederacy. The hero, a Confederate officer stationed in Richmond the Southern capital, falls in love with a Northern woman who has come into the city as a spy. The great battle of the Wilderness (1864) is described. There is also an account of the crushing of the Confederacy, and of the entry of the victorious Northern troops into Richmond. Lee, Davis, Grant, and other historical characters appear. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1865–6. HARRISON, Constance C. The Carlyles: a Story of the Fall of the Confederacy. 1905

Evacuation of Richmond by the Southern Government, triumphant entry of the Federals, and visit of President Lincoln; life of one of the old families in the straitened times that followed the war. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

PAGE, T. Nelson. The Burial of the Guns; and other Stories. 1894

Six tales depicting the South of the days before and after the war, with deep affection for the old patriarchal society but without blindness to its darker side. Title-story a gallant, pathetic episode of the closing Civil War, a story that stirs the heroic feelings in all of us. The others contain some very tender and affectionate sketches of character. [$1.25, Scribner, New York; 3s. 6d., Ward & Lock.]

The Life of Non-combatants during the War

BABCOCK, W. H. Kent Fort Manor. 1902

Describes general conditions and human types, at the middle of the Civil War, in the Chesapeake region and at Washington. [$1, Coates, Philadelphia.]

1860–5. BUCKLEY, R. Wallace. The Last of the Houghtons. 1907

Family estrangement through the Civil War. A Virginian son refuses to join the Federal army, and disappears, the story of his mysterious doings being told by a young man he has befriended. [$1.50, Neale, Washington.]

CABLE, G. W. The Cavalier. 1901

A complicated romance of the Civil War, by a sympathizer with the Confederates. There are several stirring chapters of fighting, but the principal interest is in the character-drawing and the analysis of feeling and motive. [$1.50, Scribner, New York; 6s., Murray.]

"CRADDOCK, C. E." The Storm Centre. 1905

A study of character and feeling—the growth of understanding and affection in difficult circumstances, a widow of Confederate sympathies growing to love a Federal officer who is invalided at her house. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

A somewhat similar study of the moral and emotional problems raised by the war is the earlier novel, *Where the Battle was Fought* (1884). Scene, a town in Tennessee.

FREDERIC, Harold. The Copperhead; and other Stories of the North during the American War. 1893

A sketch of the animosities and violent revenges that characterized the life of stay-at-home people during the Civil War. (In the Mohawk Valley and elsewhere, a sympathizer with the South was called a "Copperhead.") [$1, Scribner, New York: o.p.; 3s. 6d., Heinemann.]

—— Marséna; and other Stories. 1894

Further stories of New York State in the war-time. Marséna, a village coquette who has the war fever, manages to send two of her lovers to the front, where, dying on the field, they wake to the irony of their position, for she cares for neither of them. [$1, Scribner, New York; 1s., Unwin.]

GLASGOW, Ellen. The Battle Ground. 1902

First part a sympathetic and oft-times humorous portrayal of the life of wealthy Virginians before secession; the second half a vivid picture of the war. Impressionist; rather the mournful underside of war than the heroic; halts and bivouacs, hospitals, the miseries of non-combatants, and the like. Fair to both sides, though as a whole a representation of the Southern tragedy. [$1.50, Doubleday, New York; 6s., Constable.]

HARRIS, J. C. A Plantation Printer: the Adventures of a Georgia Boy during the War (*On the Plantation*). 1892

Characteristic sketches by the author of *Uncle Remus*. "A Plantation Newspaper," "Shadows of the War," "Deserters and Runaways," "The Relief Committee," "A Georgia Fox-hunt"—these chapter-headings describe the book. [5s., Harper.]

—— Tales of the Home Folk in Peace and War. 1898

Stories on all kinds of subjects from dogs to negroes and babies, some of them dealing with the people at home in Georgia during the Civil War. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

HOUGH, Emerson. The Way of a Man. 1907

Love-romance of a Virginian who goes to St. Louis and thence on the Western Trail, suffers privations in the great desert, and subsequently joins the Union army. [See p. 235.]

PAGE, T. Nelson. Two Little Confederates. [juvenile] 1888

—— Among the Camps. [juvenile] 1891

(1) Home life in Virginia during the war; the two boys are left on a plantation while the men are at the front. (2) Four short stories about children in the South. [Ea., $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

PALMER, Frederick. The Vagabond. 1903

A Romeo and Juliet story of the Civil War in Virginia, with portraits of Lincoln, Judge Williams, etc. Fair and sympathetic towards the South. The history mainly a background. [6s., Harper.]

PARRISH, Randall. My Lady of the South: a Story of the Civil War. 1909

The story of a bloody feud and the romantic marriage of a Federal soldier to a Southerner. History only a setting. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago; 6s., Putnam.]

SEABROOK, Phœbe H. A Daughter of the Confederacy: a Story of the Old South and the New. 1906

Pictures very pleasingly the home-life of a Southern family during the war. [$1.50, Neale, Washington.]

SEAWELL, Molly E. The Victory. 1906

Family complications and love difficulties caused by the war. A Virginian lady married to a Federal soldier. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1861–2. STEPHENSON, Nathaniel. They that Took the Sword. 1901

Life in Cincinnati before and during the Civil War; a pleasing, perhaps a too pleasing, picture. A girl's lover is with the Northern army, and her relatives are with the Confederates. [$1.50 (6s.), Lane.]

THRUSTON, Mrs. L. M. Called to the Field: a Story of Virginia in the Civil War. 1906

Experiences of a young Virginian wife left at home with a handful of negro servants, whilst husband and father are with the Confederates. Very typical and realistic. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

WASHINGTON, Mrs. J. M. How Beauty was Saved; and other Memories of the 'Sixties. 1907

Seven true stories of slavery and the Civil War time. [$1.25 n., Neale, Washington.]

The Jamaica Insurrection and the Mexican Revolution

1864–5. YOLLAND, G. Under the Stars. 1907

Gives the history of the troubles with the blacks that culminated in the insurrection of 1865 and the reign of terror at Kingston. [6s., White.]

1864–7. HAYENS, Herbert. An Emperor's Doom; or, The Patriots of Mexico. [juvenile] 1897

The expedition to Mexico of the ill-fated Maximilian, made Emperor by Napoleon III. Describes his insecure position, his defeat and execution. A full account is given of the character and exploits of Juarez, the Mexican leader, who became President of the Republic. [4s., Nelson.]

LYLE, Eugene P. The Missourian. 1905

Maximilian is the central figure, and his private character is rather freely handled. An ex-officer of the Confederate army offering him the services of 5000 Southern veterans, and a fair emissary of Napoleon III tempting him to abdicate, are the romantic figures. Daniel Boone makes his appearance. [6s., Heinemann.]

1865–7. COOK, G. Oram. Roderick Taliaferro. 1903

A story of Maximilian's empire. [6s., Macmillan.]

FROM THE END OF THE CIVIL WAR TO THE PRESENT DAY

The United States in the Reconstruction Period

1861–6. HANCOCK, A. E. Henry Bourland; the Passing of a Cavalier. 1901

The author, a Northerner, endeavours to enter into the feelings of the South during the disasters of the Civil War and the still more intolerable wrongs endured through the Government's mismanagement in the Reconstruction period. The home politics of the time are studied, and urgent problems, such as that of the negro, handled suggestively. The hero is a fine character, a Virginia gentleman invested with the tragic charm of his order. [$1.50, Macmillan, New York: o.p.]

SPOFFORD, Mrs. Old Washington. 1906

Five stories of Washington just after the Civil War: *A Thanksgiving Breakfast; A Guardian Angel; In a Conspiracy; A Little Old Woman; The Colonel's Christmas.* [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

CABLE, G. W. John March, Southerner. 1894

A story of reconstruction in the South. Scene, Suez, an old town battered by the recent Civil War, and now the meeting-place of Northern promoters and irreconcilable Southerners. The rapid career of various financial companies, the intrigues, quarrels, fights, and the final collapse make a vigorous story. The characters are types of the period, e.g. Leggett, the half-breed, a servile, insolent scoundrel, who conspires with a white villain to ruin March; the old judge is an amiable figure. [$1.50, Scribner, New York; 2s. 6d., Low.]

DICKSON, Harris. The Ravenels. 1905

Natchez and Vicksburg from the end of the Civil War to the present day—a faithful portrayal of current events. *Duke of Devil-may-Care* is a plantation story of the Mississippi delta to-day; other chapters relate to New Orleans. [6s., Lippincott.]

GLASGOW, Ellen. The Voice of the People. 1900

Virginia in the Reconstruction period; the political career of a poor boy who rises to a high position in his native State. [$1.50, Doubleday, New York; 6s., Heinemann.]

JOHNSON, Owen. Arrows of the Almighty. 1901

A study of American life in the period immediately following the Civil War, the interest centring in the development of character in a man who feels the natures inherited from father and mother, as it were, struggling for mastery in himself. The narrative covers nearly forty years. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

1865–70. DIXON, Thomas. The Clansman. 1905

—— The Leopard's Spots [*sequel*]. 1902

—— The Traitor [*sequel*]. 1907

Three novels describing the period of Reconstruction in the South, and the doings of the Ku Klux Klan who banded themselves together to protect White interests; beginning at the assassination of Lincoln and ending with the dissolution of the Klan. [Ea. $1.50, Doubleday, New York; (1) 6s., De la More Press; (2) 6s., Heinemann.]

PAGE, T. Nelson. Red Rock. 1898

A story of the Civil War and of Reconstruction, centring in the history of the Red Rock Plantation and its strange vicissitudes of ownership. A crowd of characters; the unhappy Southern landowners and their faithful negroes are drawn sympathetically, while the figures of several Northerners are presented impartially. The detested "carpet-baggers," instruments of the persecution to which the Federal Government was privy, appear in an odious light. [$1.50, Scribner, New York; 2s., Heinemann.]

—— Gordon Keith. 1903

Long and prolix—the biography of a Southern gentleman put forward as an exemplar of Southern virtues. Son of a ruined planter, he gets his living in many walks of life, giving opportunity for descriptions of cities and villages in the South, and of plutocratic society in New York, with too ample records of many love affairs. [$1.50, Scribner, New York; 6s., Heinemann.]

RAYNER, Emma. Visiting the Sin. 1901

A rather high-pitched romance of mountain life in Kentucky and Tennessee after the war-time—a daughter tries to avenge the supposed murder of her father. [$1.50, Small & Maynard, Boston; 6s., Putnam.]

SEAWELL, Molly E. Throckmorton. 1890

Virginia after the war. [50c., Appleton, New York: o.p.]

"THANET, Octave." Expiation. 1890

Social conditions in Arkansas at the close of the war. [$1, 50c., Scribner, New York; 6s., Low.]

WOOLSON, Constance Fenimore. Rodman the Keeper. 1880

Short stories of the life of Georgia, Florida, and North and South Carolina, in the period succeeding the Civil War; sympathetic observations of life, thoroughly feminine in their tenderness and patient delineation of ordinary existence. The physical aspects of the country, the people, black and white, and their dialects, are carefully exhibited. [$1, Harper, New York.]

1865–80. TOURGÉE, A. W. A Fool's Errand. 1879

—— The Invisible Empire. 1883

Experiences of a Federal officer who went south after the war and lived there fifteen years. A picture of the "carpet-bagger" period vividly painted; the Ku Klux Klan described incidentally. [$1.50, Fords, New York: o.p.]

—— Bricks Without Straw. 1880

A political novel of the South, treating various social conditions resulting from slavery. [$1.50, Fords, New York: o.p.]

STODDARD, W. O. Crowded out o' Crowfield. 1890

Mainly the story of the early life of President Grover Cleveland, as told by him to the author. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

BACHELLER, Irving. Cricket Heron. 1909

Autobiography of a wandering boyhood and business life during the railroad boom and the industrial development in New York City of the last half-century; telling of Abraham Lincoln's death, and of Commodore Vanderbilt and Andrew Carnegie. [$1.50, Harper, New York; *sub. tit. The Hand-made Gentleman : a Tale of the Battles of Peace*, 6s., Unwin.]

Westward Expansion after the Civil War

HOUGH, E. The Girl at the Half-way House : a Story of the Plains. 1900

A broad picture of life in the West at the time of the general movement to undeveloped lands that took place after the Civil War. The hero is a young captain in the Federal army, whose fortunes as a pioneer, typical of a chapter in American national history, are more interesting than his love-story. [$1.50, 50c., Appleton, New York; 4s., Heinemann.]

JACKSON, Mrs. Ramona. 1884

Written to expose the injustice of the United States Government's policy towards the Indians. The scenes are laid in Southern California, and the authoress has taken one of the mission Indians for her hero, while picturing old-fashioned life on the Spanish rancho, the household, the pastoral occupations, and the religious observances. A tragic love-story, a young wife's terrible experiences, and the devoted affection of her foster-brother, whose love she cannot return, are woven into a narrative. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston; 6s., Low.]

OVERTON, Gwendolen. The Heritage of Unrest. 1901

A study of the relations between the Apaches in New Mexico and Arizona and the U.S. Government during the latter part of the 19th century, and to some extent an impeachment of American policy : historical characters like General Crook are portrayed, and the local conditions, the ways of the Indians and whites set forth. The plot centres in the fortunes and the moral history of a female half-breed. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

WHITE, Stewart E. The Westerners. 1901

A story of the Western plains in the days of frontier wars with the Sioux. The character most fully portrayed is a detestable half-breed, whose ruthless crimes well deserve the horrible end that befalls him. [$1.50, McClure, New York; 6s., Constable.]

1866–8. ALTSHELER, J. A. The Horsemen of the Plains : a Story of the Great Cheyenne War. [juvenile] 1910

A boy joins a band of five trappers who go far into the South-west, where they trap beaver and go through the Grand Canyon of the Colorado. The chief historical event is Custer's defeat of the Cheyenne Indians on the banks of the Washita River. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

WHITE, W. Allen. A Certain Rich Man. 1909

The rise to affluence of a Wheat King in a New England village which develops into a big and prosperous city. Crippled in the Civil War, he devotes himself to money-getting; but the pith of the story is how he saves his soul and dies an heroic death. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

CHURCHILL, Winston. Coniston. 1906

Political, commercial, and social developments in a New England State during the third quarter of last century. Jethro Bass typifies the supremacy of the independent political "boss." The story ends with Jethro's downfall and the beginning of the new political era of railroad corporations dominating politics through their own lawyers and bosses. [$1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

The Paraguayan War (1865–70)

1866–8. HAYENS, Herbert. A Vanished Nation. [juvenile] 1899

The extraordinary struggle of the Paraguayans against Uruguay, Brazil, and the Argentine Confederation, often called "the War of the Triple Alliance." Particular attention is paid to the Paraguayan president, Francisco Lopez, sometimes called the South American Napoleon. Other historical personages of note are Colonel Thompson, the Bayard of Paraguay, and General Mitre Bartolomé, the commander-in-chief of the allied forces. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

CONRAD, Joseph. Nostromo: a Tale of the Seaboard. 1904

Brilliant episodes of adventure and daring exploit in the revolutionary broils and the subsequent regeneration of a South American republic, loosely connected into a long story, in which the man of action, Nostromo, a rich Englishman and his admirable wife, an old Garibaldian, brigands, politicians, adventurers, and others make a motley crowd of personages. The method realistic, the whole atmosphere and effect ultra-romantic. [6s. ($1.50), Harper.]

c. 1870. EMERSON, Dr. P. H. Caoba, the Guerilla Chief: a Real Romance of the Cuban Rebellion. 1897

Caoba is a negro chief who joins the rebels against the Spaniards. Negro savagery and Spanish misgovernment lead the author to hope for American intervention. [3s. 6d., Nutt; $2.50, Scribner, New York.]

Canada before and during the Red River Rebellion

c. 1865. ELLIS, E. S. Fire, Snow, and Water; or, Life in the Lone Land. [juvenile] 1908

Pioneering, hunting, trapping, etc., in the Hudson Bay Company's territory, shortly before it was surrendered to the dominion of Canada. [2s. 6d., Cassell; 75c., Winston, Philadelphia.]

1866. BARR, Robert. In the Midst of Alarms. 1894

A journalist's love-story, illustrating Canadian country life at the time of a threatened Fenian invasion from the United States. [6s., Methuen; 75c., Stokes, New York.]

1867–9. WHITE, Stewart E. The Silent Places. 1904

The journey of two servants of the Hudson Bay Company into the northern wilds. Brings vividly before the imagination what appalling hardships and what feats of endurance the old fur-traders were called upon to face as part of the day's work; and shows, with no little art, the effect such experiences had upon a man's nature. [6s., Hodder.]

1869–70. HENHAM, Ernest G. Menotah. [juvenile] 1897

A tale of the Canadian North-West; the Red River Rebellion and Louis Riel. [6s., Skeffington.]

1869–71. BALLANTYNE, R. M. The Red Man's Revenge. [juvenile] 1880

The Red River expedition. [3s. 6d., Nisbet.]

1885. MACKIE, John. The Prodigal's Brother. 1899

A story of adventure and love, dealing with the North-West Provinces at the time of Riel's rebellion. Local colour good, and episodes of fighting accurate, the writer having been an officer in the Canadian Mounted Police. [3s. 6d., Jarrold.]

The United States from 1870 to the Present Day

1868. PARRISH, Randall. Molly MacDonald. 1912

Situation, along the Santa Fé Trail; historical personages, Generals Sheridan and Custer, with several Indian chiefs. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

1869–71. ISHAM, F. S. Black Friday. 1904

The panic in New York on 24th September, 1869, caused by wild financial speculation, and especially by Jay Gould's operations and the attempted "Corner in Gold"; with later scenes in Paris under the Commune. [$1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

ANDERSON, Mrs. A. W. The Heart of the Ancient Firs: a Story of the Pacific North-West. 1908

Life in the 'seventies in the Puget Sound region, Seattle, Olympia, etc., after the opening of the Northern Pacific Railway. Mrs. Anderson lives at Seattle. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

c. 1870–5. CALDWELL, James FitzJames. The Stranger. 1907

Story of a young school-teacher from the Connecticut Valley who gets a post in a Southern town, her family being much distressed with fears of an unfriendly reception. Their fears are unfounded, and much light is thrown on the incidents of Reconstruction and the blunders committed at that period. [$1.50, Neale, Washington.]

c. 1870–5. BINDLOSS, Harold. The Cattle-baron's Daughter. 1906

Like several others of Harold Bindloss's stories, deals with life on the Western cattle country forty years ago. At this era, the "Homesteaders" were beginning to appropriate the government lands hitherto used for grazing by the cattle lords. [6s., Long; $1.50, Stokes, New York.]

PATERSON, Arthur Henry. Son of the Plains. 1895

An exciting story of the Santa Fé Trail in the early 'seventies, before the railways, when the overland journey was one of incessant peril from Indians and lawless whites. [6s. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

c. 1870–80. GREY, Zane. Riders of the Purple Sage. 1912

Utah and the Mormons. [6s., Harper.]

TOMLINSON, E. T. The Sifting of Philip. 1908

Father Taylor's mission work in North Dakota, with some incidents in Montana. [$1.25, American Baptist Pub. Co., Philadelphia.]

1873. KING, General Charles. Tonio, Son of the Sierras: a Story of the Apache War. 1906

Life at a military post in Arizona and fighting with the Apaches. Tonio was one of the most trustworthy of the Indian Scouts. [$1.50, Dillingham, New York.]

1874. SINCLAIR, Bertrand W. Raw Gold. 1908

Lawless deeds of "tough" people, robbery and murder in the North-West, and the deeds of mounted police sent from Canada to enforce the law. [$1.50, Dillingham, New York.]

1874. MOORE, John Trotwood. The Bishop of Cottontown: a Story of the Southern Cotton Mills. 1906

The brutalities of child-labour in Alabama, the influence of an overseer-preacher, "the Bishop," an attempted lynching of a negress, etc. [$1.50, Winston, Philadelphia.]

CHURCHILL, Winston. Mr. Crewe's Career [*sequel to* Coniston]. 1908

The domination of a railroad and other minor corporations in the same New England State (*see* p. 238), and the revolt against that domination, marking the commencement of a new era of reform politics which is still going on. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

ADAMS, Henry. Democracy: an American Novel. 1880

The political society of Washington, its corruptions, intrigues and cabals, realistically and pessimistically depicted. The various diplomats, senators, and members of Congress are incisively portrayed—actual people have been pointed out as the originals—and the scandals, e.g. the bribery case that hastens the dénouement, resemble chapters of recent history. [$1, Holt, New York: o.p.; 4s. 6d., Macmillan: o.p.]

c. 1866–77. WISTER, Owen. Red Men and White. 1896

Adventures on the Indian frontier; a mixture of invention and actual experience, of fictitious and historical characters. General George Crook is a portrait, while, presumably, Specimen Jones is a creation by the author. [$1.50 (6s.), Harper.]

1874–6. MYRICK, Herbert. Cache la Poudre: the Romance of a Tenderfoot in the Days of Custer. 1905

Fighting with Indians in North Carolina, Wyoming, and Montana. Faithful to fact, with photographic illustrations, and historical references in an appendix. [7s. 6d., Paul; Orange Judd Co.]

1875. PARRISH, Randall. Bob Hampton of Placer: a Tale of Two Soldiers of the Seventh. 1906

Wyoming and Montana during the Indian troubles; annihilation of General G. A. Custer on the Little Big Horn River by the Sioux. Custer and the officers of the Seventh Cavalry, together with several Indian chiefs, are the historical characters. [$.150, McClurg, Chicago; 6s., Putnam.]

STODDARD, W. O. Little Smoke. 1891

This book is strictly a history, unattainable elsewhere, of the last important struggle of the red men of America to hold any part of their lands from the whites. The author was, from childhood, exceptionally familiar with the Indians and their ways, and the accounts given here were verified, even topographically, from the United States Government official maps and army reports. The Indian traditions, superstitions, the names and doings of noted chiefs, the utter destruction of the Fifth Cavalry under General Custer, are all given with minute correctness. [$1.50 (6s.); Appleton, New York.]

1876. BROOKS, Elbridge S. Master of the Strong Hearts. [juvenile] 1899

The defeat and massacre of General Custer by the Sioux. [$1.50, Dutton, New York.]

WISTER, Owen. The Virginian: a Horseman of the Plains. 1902

A fine novel that gives excellent illustrations of life on the Cattle Ground of Wyoming in the 'seventies and 'eighties. [$1.50 (5s. n.), Macmillan.]

CULLUM, Ridgwell. The Watchers of the Plains. 1908

—— The Trail of the Axe. 1910

—— The One Way Trail. 1911

Melodramatic stories that picture with intense vigour and acknowledged fidelity the free and rugged life of the prairies and the backwoods. In the first we are among the Indians of the Bad Lands in Dakota and S. Nebraska; the second shows us a West Canadian lumber camp, and the third a ranch on the Montana prairies. [(1) $1.50, Jacobs, Philadelphia; 50c., Burt, New York; 6s., 2s. n., Chapman; (2) $1.20 n., Doran, New York; 6s., Chapman; (3) $1.25, Jacobs, Philadelphia; 6s., Chapman.]

1876–8. ALTSHELER, J. A. The Last of the Chiefs. [juvenile] 1909

Dick and Albert Howard, sole survivors of a wagon train attacked by Indians, find refuge in the Rocky Mountains, where they remain a long time as hunters and trappers. On their way out they witness the destruction of Custer's army by the allied Sioux and Cheyenne Indians. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1882. ADAMS, Andy. The Log of a Cowboy. 1903

The journal of a cattle drive, with a herd of several thousand, from Texas through Arkansas and Wyoming to the Blackfoot Agency in Montana. The account is admitted to be an extremely accurate picture of a bygone phase of existence in the Far West. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston; 6s., Putnam.]

1880–5. KEITH, Marian. The Silver Maple: a Story of Upper Canada. 1906

Dissensions between Scottish and Irish settlers in Ontario. Hero a Scots lumberman, who is in the expedition for the relief of Gordon at Khartoum. [$1.50, Revell, New York and Chicago.]

1883. GARLAND, Hamlin. The Moccasin Ranch: a Story of Dakota. 1909

A dramatic story of a settler and his wife and their domestic troubles, with some other characters, on the Dakota prairie, when the virgin soil was being taken up by the immigrants, whose wild, hard life and physical and moral trials are strongly depicted. [5s. ($1), Harper.]

1884. ADAMS, Andy. The Outlet. 1905

A great drive of 800,000 cattle: a similar narrative to *The Log of a Cowboy*. [$1.50, Houghton; 6s., Heinemann.]

1886. HARRIS, Frank. The Bomb. 1908

vivid story of the labour riots at Chicago and the killing of the police, told by the perpetrator of the outrage. In diagnosing the motives that led to the event, Mr. Harris not only gives an interesting psychological study, but writes a kind of pamphlet on the cruel conditions of American industrialism, the brutality of the police, and other social grievances. [6s., Long; $1.50, Kennerley, New York.]

FOOTE, Mary. The Chosen Valley. 1892

An episode in the reclaiming of the great waste lands in the West. Two men are engaged in a vast enterprise of irrigation, one an energetic and unscrupulous promoter, the other a dour Scot, who is a conscientious engineer putting his very soul into the work, and, as the sequel shows, dying a martyr to his design. The reaction of character between these men and between their children, who become lovers, constitutes a drama of much interest. [50c., Houghton, Boston.]

1892. —— Cœur d'Alène. 1894

Hero and heroine are brought together by the perils and terrors of a sanguinary labour war between a mining syndicate and a union in the wild West, i.e. the Cœur d'Alène riots of 1892. Two other novels, *The Led Horse Claim* (1883) and *John Bodewin's Testimony* (1886) give phases of the same epoch of civilization pushing its outposts into the wild. [$1.25, Houghton, Boston.]

LAUT, Agnes C. Freebooters of the Wilderness. 1910

Theft of timber lands in the Western States. [$1.35 n., Moffat, New York.]

ATHERTON, Mrs. Senator North. 1900

In Betty Madison the authoress presents a strong type of American womanhood. She is a Washington belle from the Southern States, who takes an interest in politics, and thus enables the writer to draw a more dignified picture of American statesmen than Mrs. Burnett and the author of *Democracy* have given us. The elderly senator, who gives his name to the novel, fascinates this wilful and emancipated young lady. Many political and social questions are opened up; amongst them the racial problem, which is illustrated by a pathetic episode. [$1.50 (6s.), Lane.]

NORRIS, Frank. The Octopus. 1901

—— The Pit [*sequel*]. 1903

The only parts finished of a projected "Epic of the Wheat," describing the brutal and selfish struggle of the capitalists against the community, first in the wheat-growing regions of California, and then in the Chicago "wheat-pit." *The Wolf*, which would have dealt with a famine in an old-world community, was never written. [Ea. 6s., Grant Richards; 7d. n., Nelson; (2) 6s., De la More Press.]

1890–1900. KINKAID, Mrs. The Man of Yesterday: a Romance of a Vanishing Race. 1908

Stated to be a true story. Life in the Indian Territory during last years of the Five Civilized Nations, when Oklahoma was still a Territory and in process of settlement. [$1.50, Stokes, New York.]

PAYNE, Will. Mr. Salt. 1903

The panic of 1893 in the Chicago business world. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

The War between Chile and Peru and the Revolution in Chile

1879–81. "COLLINGWOOD, Harry." Under the Chilian Flag: a Tale of the War between Chili and Peru. [juvenile] 1908

Battle of Angamos and bombardment of Callao. [3s. 6d., Blackie.]

891. COWPER, Frank. The Hunting of the Auk: the Adventures of a Boy in Chile. [juvenile] 1895

Adventures afloat and ashore at the present day, based on personal experiences, newspapers, etc. Incidentally brings in some events of the revolution in Chile against President Balmaceda, and introduces naval officers of the revolutionary fleet. Scenes, chiefly London and the Channel, with an episode in Chile. [3s., 2s. 6d., Low.]

1891. HAYENS, Herbert. The President's Scouts: a Story of the Chilian Revolution. [juvenile] 1904

The revolt against President Balmaceda and the Chilean civil war—the battles of Pozo Almonte, Concon and Placilla, which led to his overthrow and ultimately to his death. A description is given also of Captain Moraga's exploit with the torpedo-boats *Almirante Condell* and *Almirante Lynch* in sinking the *Blanco Encalada*. [3s. 6d., Collins.]

JANVIER, T. A. The Aztec Treasure-House: a Romance of Contemporaneous Antiquity. 1890

Romance in the style of Rider Haggard's *She*. A scratch party, consisting of a professor of archæology, a priest, a young Mexican, and two Yankee railroad men, discover an Aztec city which has been miraculously shut away in a mountain valley for a thousand years. Their adventures are very extravagant, but a good deal of interesting antiquarian lore is worked in. [$1.50, Harper, New York.]

Canada and Newfoundland in Recent Times and the Present Day

1878–83. HATTON, Joseph. Under the Great Seal. 1893

Largely concerned with the maladministration in Newfoundland under the Lorne government. [2s. 6d., 2s., Hutchinson; 50c., Cassell, New York.]

COTES, Mrs. Everard. The Imperialist. 1904

Like several other novels by Mrs. Cotes, describes life in a Canadian township with evident knowledge and plenty of go, the theme being the evolution of a young statesman. We are shown the working of local politics and national feeling, and the influences of religion and of commercial activity. [6s., Constable.]

The Spanish-American War and the Philippine Insurrection (1898–1901)

1895–7. "COLLINGWOOD, Harry." The Cruise of the Thetis: a Tale of the Cuban Insurrection. [juvenile] 1910

The rebellion, headed by the chiefs of the Ten Years' War (1868–78), which eventually led to American intervention and the Spanish-American War. A good picture of the general state of Cuba, and of guerilla warfare, with some naval episodes. Spain sends out General Weyler as Captain-General, but his harsh conduct leads to his recall, and the pacific Blanco succeeds him too late. [5s., Blackie.]

1898. BRERETON, Captain F. S. Under the Spangled Banner: a Tale of the Spanish-American War. [juvenile] 1902

[5s., Blackie.]

1898. CRANE, Stephen. Wounds in the Rain: a Collection of Stories relating to the Spanish-American War of 1898. 1900

Similar impressionist pictures of warfare to those in *The Red Badge of Courage* and *The Little Regiment*, by a correspondent who was in the thick of it, e.g. *The Price of Harness*, a tale in the same genre as *The Red Badge*. [$1.50, Stokes, New York; 6s., Methuen.]

—— The Open Boat. 1898

Stories as vivid as his earliest masterpiece, with the addition that Crane has now seen action for himself. Title-story based on his escape from the *Commodore;* tales of sea and land, filibustering expeditions, narrow escapes, humorous incidents, etc. [$1, Doubleday, New York; 6s., Heinemann.]

FOX, John. Crittenden. 1905

The Cuban war—good scenes of fighting. A Southerner finds his patriotism towards the Union flag aroused by a foreign war. [$1.25, Scribner, New York; 6s., Constable.]

LEWIS, Henry H. (ed.). A Gunner aboard the Yankee; from the Diary of Number Five of the After-Port Gun. 1898

The narrative of one of the men behind the guns on a battleship; a lively picture of naval routine on active service. [$1.50, Doubleday, New York.]

WOODS, Edith Elmer. The Spirit of the Service. 1903

An attempt to depict the ideals that inspire the American naval officer by a story of service in the late Spanish war. Contrasts their true patriotism with the disreputable manœuvres and the base commercialism of the party politician. Battle of Manila described. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

STRATEMEYER, Edward. Under Dewey at Manila; or, The War Fortunes of a Castaway. [juvenile] 1898

[$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

—— A Young Volunteer in Cuba; or, Fighting for the Single Star [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1898

Sequel to *Under Dewey at Manila*. Ben enlisted in a New York volunteer regiment, while Gilbert joined Colonel Roosevelt's famous Rough Riders. Their life in camp, the capture of El Caney, the charge at San Juan hill, are all vividly described. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

—— Fighting in Cuban Waters; or, Under Schley on the Brooklyn [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1899

Commodore Schley, the routine life of the "Jackies," and the blockade and discovery of Cervera's fleet, followed by the memorable conflict of 3 July. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

—— Under Otis in the Philippines; or, A Young Officer in the Tropics [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1899

[$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

—— The Campaign in the Jungle; or, Under Lawton through Luzon [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1900

The expedition under General Lawton against Santa Cruz, and the expedition through the jungle from Manila to San Isidro. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

—— Under MacArthur in Luzon; or, Lost Battles in the Philippines. [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1900

Describes the final battles in the Philippines. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

HYATT, S. P. The Little Brown Brother. 1908

A love-story, illustrating the history of the Philippine war, the author an English war correspondent—the only one who reached the front. [$1.50, Holt, New York.]

DEAN, Rev. John Marvin. The Promotion: a Story of the Philippine War. 1906

American subjugation of the Philippines and missionary work; based on personal experiences as a missionary in the islands. [75c., Griffith & Rowland Press, Philadelphia.]

1904. KING, General Charles. Captured: the Story of Sandy Ray. 1907

Camp life in the Philippines. [$1.50, Fenno, New York.]

MACMILLAR, Jude. A Random Shaft. 1908

A love-tale and actual experiences of an American soldier in the Philippine war. [$1.50, Clark, Boston.]

ROBINS, Elizabeth. The Magnetic North. 1904

The finest part of this novel of Klondike is the vivid account of the hardships endured by the emigrants on the long Yukon trail, of Esquimaux life, and the building and management of a camp by the gold-diggers. [6s., Heinemann.]

MACDONALD, Alexander. The White Trail: a Story of the Early Days of Klondike. 1908

An accurate account of the gold-rush (based on the journey of actual people) and of the country and its conditions at the time. [$1.25, Caldwell, Boston.]

GREENE, Frances Nimmo. Into the Night: a Story of New Orleans. 1909

Introduces as an issue the rising of the citizens and the lynching of the ringleaders of the Mafia who had brought about the death of the chief of police. [$1.20 n., Crowell, New York.]

SHEFFIELD, A. W. The Noonday Night: a Romance of the Weak and the Strong. 1906

A story on the negro problem, which is illustrated by recent events in the South. [$1.50, Southland Co., Oakland, Tenn.]

DILLON, Mary. The Leader. 1906

Politics of to-day or yesterday. The Leader is an idealized portrait of William Jennings Bryan. [$1.50, Doubleday, New York.]

1905–7. HURT, Walter. The Scarlet Shadow: a Story of the Great Colorado Conspiracy. 1907

Embodies the incidents of the labour war in Colorado, the assassination of Governor Stennenberg (1905) who had called out Federal troops, and the trial of Haywood (1907). Makes much capital out of the ingenious work of newspaper men; Mr. Hurt was on the spot during most of the events described. [$1.50, Appeal to Reason, Girard, Kansas.]

FRANCE

ANCIENT AND MEDIÆVAL

A.D. 213. GOULD, S. BARING-. Perpetua. 1897
The persecutions of Christians at Nîmes; a learned archæological work. [6s., Isbister; $1.25, Dutton, New York.]

290–1595. ROBINSON, Mary. A Mediæval Garland. 1897
Obscure episodes connected with history, showing chiefly the tragic side of the Middle Ages, and related with tender pathos. Italy and France are the scenes. [6s., Lawrence & Bullen: o.p.]

465–511. BATEMAN, J. C. Ierne of Armorica: a Tale of the time of Clovis. 1873
[6s. 6d., Burns & Oates: o.p.; $1.50, Sadlier, New York: o.p.]

532. YONGE, Charlotte M. The Cook and the Captive. [juvenile] 1894
Life in Gaul in the times of the Franks and Burgundians, and of St. Remigius, Archbishop of Rheims. [3s. 6d., Nat. Soc.; $1.25, Whittaker, New York.]

771–987. Charlemagne and the Carolingians

778–85. BENNET, Robert Ames. For the White Christ. 1905
Aims to give a comprehensive study of the period from 778 to 785, and show militant Christendom striving to conquer heathendom and Mohammedanism in Europe. Karl the Great (Charlemagne), Wittikind, Roland, Alcuin, and Fastrada are historical. A young viking,

---

Charles the Grete; translated from the French by CAXTON. 1485

Huon of Bordeaux; done into English by Lord BERNERS. *c.* 1534

The Foure Sonnes of Aymon; Englisht from the French by CAXTON. 1489

The Carolingian romances, which were the historical fiction of the days when they were written, are now of value in the historical sense mainly in the reflections they give of the manners and ideas of the epoch of their composition. To take but one instance, the political changes which resulted in the increased power of the great feudatories are indicated in *Huon* and *The Foure Sonnes of Aymon* by the more dignified rôle accorded to the Peers of France, Charlemagne gradually assuming the personality of a vengeful and contemptible tyrant. In other respects, these romances contain little that is historical. They comprise marvels and exaggerations innumerable, few things that are probable or true, although the chief personages are historical. Valentine and Orson (see p. 248) were cousins of Charlemagne. The subject of *Charles the Grete* is the series of heroic gestes that culminate in the death of Roland at Roncesvalles. *Huon of Bordeaux* is a knightly tale "contaminated" with the Oberon legend. [The last three are edited by the Early English Text Society; *Charles the Grete*, ed. by S. J. HERRTAGE, 2 parts, 16s. and 15s.; *Huon of Bordeaux*, ed. by Miss O. RICHARDSON, 2 parts, 15s.; *Foure Sonnes of Aymon*, ed. by Miss O. RICHARDSON, 2 parts, 15s. and 20s.; see also *The Story of Charlemagne* (5s.) n., Nutt; *Huon of Bordeaux* (6s.), and *Renaud de Montauban* (*Foure Sonnes of Aymon*) (7s. 6d.), all abridged and retranslated by Robert STEELE, George Allen.]

Olver, is substituted for the Spanish Oliver, the legendary friend of Roland. Olver rescues Roland and the Emperor's daughter, and brings them to Karl, who is gathering the Frankish host for the invasion of Mohammedan Spain. Olver guards Pampeluna, and recrossing the Pyrenees with Roland and the Frankish rear-guard, shares in the disastrous battle of Roncesvalles and is the sole survivor. In 782 he rejoins Karl after the latter has slaughtered four thousand unresisting Saxons at Verden. Romantic matters now intervene—Olver's love for Karl's daughter and the magical plots of Fastrada. Then we have Karl's march across the Rhine and defeat of the Saxon host of Wittikind (783) and the terrific battle of the Hase (Osnabrück). Fastrada marries Karl and secures the outlawry of Olver, about the time of Wittikind's homage to Karl at Attigny (785). The author consulted a mass of historical material which he collated with Eginhard's life of Charlemagne, and claims the work as a definitive study of the period, such as Reade's *Cloister and the Hearth*. His labours in examining historical, legendary, romantic, and archæological records have been an enormous labour of love. [6s., Putnam ; $1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

HARDY, A. S. Passe Rose. 1889

A poetical romance of the Franks and Saxons of Charlemagne's times. Passe Rose is a lovely Provençal waif ; Guy of Tours, Charles the Great himself, monks and Court ladies are among the actors in a drama moved by the simple, unmixed passions of semi-barbarian people. [$1.25, Houghton, Boston.]

CHURCH, A. J. Stories of Charlemagne and the Twelve Peers of France ; from the old Romances. [juvenile] 1902

From the Carolingian prose romances and *romans d'aventure—Huon of Bordeaux, Renaud de Montauban, Ferumbras, Charles the Grete*, and the *Song of Roland*. [5s., Seeley.]

DESLYS, Charles. The Last of the Paladins ; or, The Hermitage of Karl the Great. [juvenile] 1912

[3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

943–88. YONGE, Charlotte M. The Little Duke ; or, Richard the Fearless. [juvenile] 1854

Normandy and Richard the Fearless. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

987–1380. THE FEUDAL PERIOD (FROM HUGH CAPET TO CHARLES V)

For the Crusades, see Asia—the Crusades, pp. 400–2

PRICHARD, K. and Hesketh. Karadac, Count of Gerzy. *See* p. 12

1057. FERRAR, W. J. The Fall of the Grand Sarrasin. [juvenile] *see* p. 12

Both romances are concerned with the Channel Isles in the time preceding the Norman conquest of England.

1146–7. BARRINGTON, Michael. The Lady of Tripoli. 1910

Scenes, Bordeaux and Blaye in Aquitaine, Tripoli, and glimpses of Béziers, Montpellier, Arles, Marseilles, Genoa, and Syracuse. A romance of the dream-haunted Aquitaine and of Tripoli, when the austere and strenuous St. Bernard of Clairvaux was summoning the chivalry of Christendom to rescue the Holy Sepulchre. Rudel, that famous lover immortalized by Petrarch, Browning, Swinburne, and Rostand, is the central figure, and Mr. Barrington protests against the iconoclasts who would reduce his lady-love to an abstraction. Odierna, widow of Raymond I of Tripoli and daughter of Baldwin II the Christian King of Jerusalem, Rudel, Prince of Blaye, and his friend Marcabru the satiric and embittered troubadour, are the chief figures ; but such imaginary characters as the Bishop of Tripoli, the limner, the alchemist, the merchant, and the saintly father, are all typically mediæval. [5s., Chatto.]

1146–*c.* 1200. CUNNINGHAME, Alice. The Love-Story of Giraldus. *See* p. 16

c. 1179. HALE, E. Everett. In His Name: a Story of the Waldenses Seven Hundred Years ago. 1873

Inspired by the Christian life of these martyrs. The heroine is daughter of a weaver of Lyons of the kin of the saintly Peter Waldo, founder of the society called the "Poor Men of Lyon." [$1.50, $1, Little & Brown, Boston; 6s., Seeley, 1888.]

LINDSEY, William. The Severed Mantle. 1910

Tells of the poetic ideals and high endeavours of the Troubadours in 12th-century Provence, and the dauntless deeds of one Raimbaut of Vacqueiras, who after many perils gains the Perfect Love. [6s., Methuen; $1.35 n., Houghton, Boston.]

1188–99. HEWLETT, Maurice. Richard Yea-and-Nay. *See* p. 18

c. 1200. —— The Heart's Key. 1905

A grim story, splendid in word-colour, of love and vengeance in the lawless days of feudal France. Scene, a hill-fortress near Toulouse. [In *Fond Adventures;* 6s., 2s. n., Macmillan; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

c. 1199–1214. JAMES, G. P. R. Philip Augustus; or, The Brothers in Arms. 1831

Baronial France at the end of the 12th century overrun by the rebellion banditti and free companies. The adventures of the Sire de Coucy, John of England's persecution and murder of Prince Arthur, and the battle of Bouvines (1214). History worked in with more than his usual care. [2s,. Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

1212–35. BAERLEIN, Henry. On the Forgotten Road. *See* p. 401

1207–18. BLISSET, Nellie K. The Most Famous Loba. 1901

Persecution of the Albigenses; Carcassonne; Raymond Count of Toulouse, Simon de Montfort, etc. A chronicle supposed to be written 1226. [6s., Blackwood; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1216–7. MATURIN, C. R. The Albigenses: a Romance. 1824

One of a series of three romances "illustrative of European feelings and manners in ancient times, in middle, and in modern." Describes the Civil War in Languedoc that followed De Montfort's crusade against the heretics. Raymond of Toulouse and his father Raymond VI force De Montfort to surrender Beaucaire and enter Toulouse, in the siege of which city De Montfort is slain. Follows a general rising in which, after many vicissitudes, the Albigenses are victorious. [Hurst: o.p.]

Valentine and Orson [first printed at Lyons, 1489]. *c.* 1560

[English transl. by Wynkyn DE WORDE, retransl. by Henry WATSON, pub. by William COPLANDE.]

Paris and Vienne. 1484

One of the least affected and least incredible of the mediæval romances of knight-errantry. [Ed. by W. C. HAZLITT, Roxburghe Library, 1868.]

Aucassin et Nicolete: transl. by Andrew LANG. 1887

A quaint and naïve little Provençal *cante-fable* of the 12th century, a story of the sovereignty of true love, the hero a gentle knight of France, and the heroine a maiden of unknown birth who proves to be daughter of the King of Carthage. Composed in a mixture of prose and verse intended for recitation by the *trouvère* or *jongleur*. [Transl. by LANG, (Nutt) 2s. 6d. n., (Routledge) 3s. 6d. n.; American reprints are: $2, Roycroft, New York, 1899; $1 n., Mosher, Portland, 1895; 50c., Scribner, New York, 1896. Ed. by F. W. BOURDILLON, 7s. 6d., Paul ($2, Macmillan, New York). Transl. in prose and verse together with *Amabel and Amoris*, an original story written in imitation of *Aucassin and Nicolete*, by Laurence HOUSMAN, *illus.* by Paul WOODROFFE, Murray.]

SYMONS, Beryl. Prince and Priest. 1912
The Albigenses. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

c. 1230. DAVIS, William Stearns. Falaise of the Blessed Voice. 1904
A graceful story of the young St. Louis and of a plot to separate him from his queen. The finest character is a blind peasant-girl, whose "blessed voice" is a means of checkmating the conspirators. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

AVELING, Francis. Arnoul the Englishman. 1908
The times of Henry III of England and St. Louis of France. Deals with the University of Paris and the differences of the Regularists and Secularists, Thomas Aquinas figuring, also King Louis and Pope Alexander IV. Opens and closes at the Cistercian house of Buckfast, in Devon, where Arnoul was brought up. [6s., Methuen.]

WEBB, Mrs. J. B. Julio: a Tale of the Vaudois. [juvenile] 1842
[2s. 6d., Jarrold.]

BARRINGTON, Michael. The King's Fool. 1904
A romance of no particular place or time, save that it is of the Middle Ages and the land of the Troubadours, whose romantic and poetic literature has been studied to good purpose. Yvolt, a noble lad, appears in the guise of a jester, amid the pomps and revelries of a king's Court; his secret tragedy is full of deep and subtle pathos. A haunting mysticism, a delicate irony, and no slight touches of sheer poetry are the dominant traits of the story. [6s., Blackwood.]

c. 1270. ADDISON, Julia de Wolf. Florestane the Troubadour *See* p. 333

1278. ROWSELL, Mary C. The Story of a Queen. [juvenile] 1889
Marie of Brabant, wife of Philippe le Hardi, and the plots of her treacherous chamberlain. [1s. 6d., Blackie.]

1307–14. SYMONS, Beryl. A Lady of France: a Romance of Mediæval Paris. 1910
A vivid and stirring picture of life in Paris during a troublous period, the reign of Philip le Bel, the odious tyrant defeated at Courtrai by the Flemings in 1305. The King and his Queen, Jeanne de Navarre, the Queen's bitter enemy Bishop Guichard of Troyes, Enguerrand de Marigny, "the other King of France," Jacques de Molay the last Grand Master of the Templars (which order Philip extirpated with barbarous cruelties), and many other great courtiers and feudatories are among the characters. Jean de Meung is mentioned, but he died in 1305. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

MORRIS, William [tr.]. Old French Romances, done into English. 1896
The Tale of King Constans the Emperor, The Friendship of Amis and Amile, The Tale of King Florus and the Fair Jehane, The History of Over Sea. These four romances belong to the 13th century, and, whatever their origin, are a faithful expression of the thought and feeling of mediæval France. The first is mythical history, the miraculous career of Constantius Chlorus, father of Constantine the Great; scene, Byzantium. The next is a legend of true friendship between two heroes of the Carolingian wars, the Damon and Pythias of mediæval romance; their devotion culminates in Amile's sacrifice of his children to save his friend. The story of Jehane, a very pretty, improbable romance of a wife disguised and serving as her husband's esquire unbeknown to him, contains the root-incident of *Cymbeline*—the wager about a wife's virtue. The most powerful of the four is the last, the tragic story of the Countess of Ponthieu, which was dramatized in the 18th century. Morris's archaic and sensuous prose is an admirable medium for the reproduction of these romances. [4s. 6d. n., G. Allen; $1.80, Scribner, New York.]

Chatelaine of Vergi, The [1282–8]. 1903
The original is a mediæval poem which shows an important approach towards the modern novel in its treatment of real life. M. Raynaud conjectures that it was based on an actual scandal at the Court of Burgundy (1267–72); Prof. Brandin contests this. The story is very tragic. A knight loves the Chatelaine secretly, but the jealous Duchess of Burgundy wrings the secret from him; the lady dies of a broken heart, and the knight kills himself. Bandello and Marguerite of Navarre had versions of the story. [Done into English by Alice KEMP-WELCH. Ed., with intro., by L. BRANDIN, PH.D. With contemporary *illustrations*, 2s. n., Nutt, London.]

1328–80. The Hundred Years' War: First Period

1325–60. DRUMMOND, Hamilton. A Lord of the Soil. 1902

A story of monastic and peasant life. The Jacquerie is the main historical episode. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

1330–67. HENTY, G. A. St. George for England. *See* p. 25

GREEN, E. EVERETT-. In the Days of Chivalry. *See* p. 26

1334–80. KER, David. Under the Flag of France: a Tale of Bertrand du Guesclin. [juvenile] 1908

Bertrand du Guesclin and a young English knight. [3s. 6d., Blackie.]

1338–54. DEEPING, Warwick. Bertrand of Brittany. 1908

The early life of the renowned Bertrand du Guesclin and his no less renowned wife, Tiphaine—a stormy romance of trials and troubles, shames and triumphs, culminating in the great combat between English and Breton champions at Rennes. [1s. ($1.50), Cassell.]

1344–56. EDGAR, J. G. Cressy and Poictiers; or, The Story of the Black Prince's Page. [juvenile] 1865

Scenes at Windsor, etc., the campaign of Cressy, Siege of Calais, Plague of Florence, rising of the Basques, campaign of Poitiers, marriage, later life, and death of the Black Prince (1376), King John of France, Gaston Phœbus, Count de Foix, Pé de Puyane, etc. [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock; 1s. n., Dent, 1905.]

1346–56. LAWRENCE, G. A. Brakespeare; or, The Fortunes of a Free-Lance. 1868

An historical and romantic version of the muscular novel. Brakespeare is a free companion, like the famous mercenary Sir John Hawkwood. An almost epical panorama of the great days of Cressy and Poitiers, the days of Manny and Chandos. After bearing the brunt of a hundred combats, Lawrence's champion falls at the hands of Du Guesclin. [2s., Routledge.]

1345–58. BRAY, Mrs. De Foix: a Romance of Béarn in the 14th century. [juvenile] 1836

Gaston Phœbus, Count de Foix—a portrayal inspired by Froissart—and his wars with Armagnac and Lourde. A good picture of the latter days of chivalry, life at Court and in the monasteries, and the high-handed feuds of these petty princes. The first of Mrs. Bray's romances to be written. [3s. 6d., Chapman, 1884.]

RICKERT, Edith. Golden Hawk. 1907

A romance of Provence in the 14th century and Avignon, then the residence of the Pope. [6s., Arnold; $1.50, Baker & Taylor, New York.]

1346. STODDARD, W. O. With the Black Prince. [juvenile] *see* p. 26

1348–56. DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. Sir Nigel. 1906

Begins in England with the youth and home life of Nigel Loring (future hero of *The White Company*) and the troubles of his ancestral home in Surrey in the times of the Black Death, when the monks of Waverley are encroaching on the property. Sir John Chandos pays a visit to Nigel's grandmother, Dame Ermyntrude, and takes him to the wars as his squire. The battle of Poitiers is a piece of the author at his best, and the other impressive historical tableaux, with portraits of Edward III and the Black Prince, King John of France, Chandos and Manny, Knolles and Beaumanoir, are very effectively done. [3s. 6d., Smith & Elder; $1.50 n., McClure, New York.]

1358. JAMES, G. P. R. The Jacquerie. 1841

Time of the Hundred Years' War and the Jacquerie. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1358. BEARNE, Mrs. The Cross of Pearls; or, The Story of a French family in the 14th Century. [juvenile] 1903

An instructive story of the Hundred Years' War time and the events of the Jacquerie, especially the siege of the Marché de Meaux and its rescue by the Captal de Buch; with pictures of old French family life, manners and customs. The King of Bohemia, Jeanne de Bourbon, Dauphine, afterwards Queen of France, Blanche, Duchess of Orleans, Jeanne d'Evreux, Queen Dowager, etc., are some of the characters. [5s., Stock.]

1362–82. HAWTREY, Valentina. Susanne. 1906

A graphic portrait of life in a French château and in Flanders in the time of Charles VI, describing his wars with the Flemings (*temp.* Philip van Artevelde), whom he defeated at Rosebecque (1382). The battle of Gravelines is one episode. [6s., Murray; *sub tit. A Romance of Old Wars;* $1.50, Holt, New York.]

c. 1366–7. DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. The White Company. 1890

Though written earlier, forms a sequel to *Sir Nigel* (see p. 250), where the hero's youthful deeds are chronicled. The exploits of a company of English bowmen in France and in Castile under John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster. Du Guesclin, Chandos, and other paladins appear on the scene. An excellent story of hard blows and feats of arms; inspired by Scott and Froissart. [3s. 6d., Smith & Elder; 75c., Caldwell, Boston.]

1380–1422. REIGN OF CHARLES VI

The Hundred Years' War: Second Period

1380. POTTER, Margaret H. The Castle of Twilight. 1903

Probably the most realistic study extant of the place held by women under the warlike régime of feudalism. Scene, Brittany. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

1400. HAWTREY, Valentine. Perronelle. 1904

Portrays domestic life among bourgeois people in Paris under Charles VI (at the time of his insanity), rendering the mediæval atmosphere very felicitously, with a number of entertaining and natural characters. [6s., Lane.]

c. 1413–5. HAMILTON, Bernard. Coronation. *See* p. 32

1413–5. JAMES, G. P. R. Agincourt. *See* p. 32

1415. HENTY, G. A. At Agincourt: a Tale of the White Hoods of Paris. [juvenile] 1897

The hero goes on a mission to Paris, and returns to take part in the campaign of Agincourt. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1417. GARNIER, R. M. When Spurs were Gold. *See* p. 32

1424–83. RIDDING, Lady Laura. By Weeping Cross. 1899

A simple and pathetic story, bringing before us in pictorial descriptions the life of southern France—idyllic country life, beauty, and romance, with horrors hard by. [3s. 6d., Hodder.]

ANGELLOTTI, Marion Polk. The Burgundian: a Tale of Old France. 1912

The struggle between Burgundy and France. [6s., Gay & Hancock.]

1428. HEWLETT, Maurice. The Countess of Picpus. 1911

An extravagant episode in the swaggering, histrionic career of the hireling bravo Captain Brazenhead. The Captain, reduced to tramping the roads, finds his account in assuming the name and pretensions of the Count of Picpus, and half believes himself. The adventures are mock-heroic, and seem to be a poke at the romantic nonsense of the chivalric poets and their Courtly Love. Bustling scenes of life on the road in southern France and in Toulouse when half the country was in the hands of the English. [In *Brazenhead the Great*, 3s. 6d., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1422–61. REIGN OF CHARLES VII

Joan of Arc

1429–31. CATHERWOOD, Mrs. The Days of Jeanne d'Arc. 1897

Deals with the last three years of Joan of Arc. A careful study of the period, emphasizing the moral beauty and valour of the inspired peasant-maid. Charles VII, Agnes Sorel, Yolande, the dowager Queen of Sicily, etc., are on the stage. [$1.50, Century Co., New York; 6s., Gay & Bird.]

1415–31. CHARLES, Elizabeth. Joan the Maid, Deliverer of France and England. [juvenile] 1879

Opens in 1415 on the coast of Cornwall. Then the scene is changed to France, and the life of Joan of Arc (1412–31) is related, with her trial and death. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.; $1, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1429. ROBINSON, Mary. Philip the Leal (*A Mediæval Garland*). *See* p. 246

A few scenes in Cherbourg, where Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, is governor, at the time of Joan of Arc's rising.

1429–31. LANG, Andrew. A Monk of Fife: being the Chronicle written by Norman Leslie of Pitcullo, concerning Marvellous Deeds that befell in the Realm of France, in the years of our Redemption, 1429–1431, now first done into English out of the French. 1895

The youthful adventures of a monk of Dunfermline, who has been a Scottish archer in the French service, and had much intercourse with Joan of Arc. Besides her glorious and tragic story, the romance deals in love, villainy, fighting, and hairbreadth escapes. The monk writes the tale in the language and manner of the age. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Longman.]

McCARTHY, Justin Huntly. The Flower of France. 1906

Conceives Joan of Arc as a simple peasant-girl inspired by innocence and faith rather than by supernatural influences. [6s., Hurst & Blackett; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

POLLARD, E. F. The White Standard: a Story of the Maid of Orleans. [juvenile] 1904

Adventures of a young Scot at the Court of James I of Scotland, in the train of the Princess Margaret about to wed the Dauphin, and in Joan of Arc's days. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1410–29. "TWAIN, Mark." Personal Recollections of Joan of Arc: by the Sieur Louis de Conte (her page and secretary); freely translated out of the ancient French. 1896

"A prose epic which seizes the undying charm of Joan's character."—*Nation*. [$2.50, Harper; 3s. 6d., Chatto.]

Jehan de Saintré. The History and Pleasant Chronicle of Little Jehan de Saintré, and of the Lady of the Fair Cousins [1459], together with the Book of the Knight of the Tower Landry. An English translation by Alexander VANCE. 1862

Little Jehan is a page of honour whose bringing up and adventures at Court are an amusing and naively realistic account of the manners, morals, and ceremonial of the ages of chivalry, especially as regards the intercourse of the sexes. La Dame des Belles Cousines instructs the unsophisticated youth in the arts of love. *La Tour Landry* is so much abbreviated as to be of little value. [10s. 6d., Chapman & Hall.]

MATHESON, Annie. The Story of a Brave Child. [juvenile] 1910
An inspiring picture of the Maid, in simple language, adapted to children. [3s. 6d. (4to), Nelson.]

1430–50. DRUMMOND, Hamilton. The Seven Houses. 1901
A girl's life carried through the twelve "houses" of Astrology—condensed to seven for convenience sake. [6s., Ward & Lock; $1.50, Stokes, New York.]

1431–50. "CLEEVE, Lucas." Our Lady of Beauty. 1904
A good character-picture of Agnes Sorel, "saviour of France," mistress of Charles VII. The atmosphere of the times is not caught. [6s., Digby & Long.]

1439–40. CROCKETT, S. R. The Black Douglas. *See* p. 33

1444. "BOWEN, Marjorie." The Leopard and the Lily. 1909
Civil war in Brittany, fomented by the English; time of Duke François II—a fierce and highly coloured narrative of fighting and passionate love and hate. [$1.25 n., Doubleday & Page, New York.]

1446. ROBINSON, Mary. The Ballads of the Dauphine (in *A Mediæval Garland*). *See* p. 246
Scene, Châlons, where the Dauphine Margaret, daughter of James I of Scotland, neglected by her husband and persecuted by jealous and suspicious nobles, dies of a broken heart.

c. 1450. GOULD, Rev. S. BARING-. Noémi: a Story of Rock-Dwellers. 1895
France under Charles VII, at the time of the long struggle with England; the heroine, an Amazonian Jewess. Local features, such as the curious rock-fortress on the Dordogne, play a considerable part in the tale. [6s., Methuen; $1, 50c., Appleton, New York.]

1450–90. DRUMMOND, Hamilton. The Beaufoy Romances. 1902
Episodes in the life of the Sieur de Beaufoy. Charles VII and Louis (XI) the Dauphin appear, but only briefly. *The Madness of Mesnil* and *The King comes to Beaufoy* are good stories. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

1451. STUART, Dorothy Margaret. Martin the Mummer. 1910
A "masquerade" at the Court of Burgundy, with a wild, romantic central figure and a bevy of real personages—the Duke Philip the Good and his Duchess Isabel of Portugal, Adolf of Cleves, etc. [6s., Constable.]

1456. STEVENSON, R. L. A Lodging for the Night (in *New Arabian Nights*).
An imaginary episode of the poet Villon's life in Paris; a masterpiece of realistic portraiture of other days and other morals. [2s. n., Chatto; $1, Scribner, New York.] The accompanying story of a wild incident in the stormy year 1429, *The Sire de Malétroit's Door* [also 1s. n., Chatto, 1913] is equally fine.

1462. MCCARTHY, Justin Huntly. If I were King. 1902
—— Needles and Pins [*sequel*]. 1907
A successful melodrama turned into a brilliant fairy-tale, in which history is altered freely. Hero, the reprobate poet François Villon [1431–*c.* 1462], who is made Constable of France for one week to satisfy a caprice. In the sequel we find Villon reformed, married to Katharine de Vaucelles, ennobled, and established in a country seat at Poitou, where, however, life does not prove unadulterated bliss. [(1) 6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Harper, New York; (2) 6s., Hurst; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1461–83. REIGN OF LOUIS XI

1464. ROBINSON, Mary. The Countess of Dammartin (in *A Mediæval Garland*) *See* p. 246
The great gulf fixed between the vassal and his lord by feudalism. Her husband being driven from his castle, the Countess seeks refuge among his dependants, who repulse her, all save one honest man, who guards and maintains her till the Count returns, and then is repaid by a contemptuous gift.

1468. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Quentin Durward. 1823

A story that achieved as great a popularity abroad as *Waverley* achieved in England. A rich and varied picture of the age when feudalism and chivalry were about to pass away. Most of the events take place in the frontier districts of France and Flanders, where Louis was stirring up the citizens against his own vassal, Charles of Burgundy; the Machiavellian Louis XI, headstrong Charles the Bold, and the rebellious Flemings, with the savage outlaw William de la Marck, the Wild Boar of Ardennes, are the chief contending parties; and among the scenes of strife are the storming of the castle of Louis of Bourbon, Prince-Bishop of Liège, who is murdered in his own hall, and the capture of the Wild Boar's stronghold. A famous episode in the tortuous politics of Louis XI gives the plot. Louis, who was clandestinely fomenting sedition among the Flemings, incautiously puts himself in the power of Charles by going with a small retinue to Péronne. At that moment the rebellion at Liège breaks forth, the bishop's death is (falsely) reported, and Charles is on the point of killing his royal guest, but forces him instead to assist at his own bloodthirsty vengeance on the burghers. The historical personages already mentioned, and Commines the historian, Oliver le Dain the court barber, Louis' confidant, Tristan l'Hermite the cruel provost-marshal, Galeotti the astrologer, Cardinal Balue, Lord Crawford commander of the Scottish Archers, and Louis Duke of Orleans, all play conspicuous parts and are portrayed with great fullness, while the romantic interest attaches itself to an obscure Scot, Quentin, who by good fortune and address wins the hand of the high-born heroine. [In Everyman's Lib.; see also p. 14.]

COMSTOCK, S. C. Marcelle the Mad. 1906

A woodland romance of Louis XI and Charles the Bold's days. Marcelle is a female Robin Hood. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1468–82. MAJOR, Charles. Yolanda, Maid of Burgundy. 1905

Deals with some of the incidents so splendidly narrated by Scott in *Quentin Durward* and *Anne of Geierstein*, Louis XI's "conversations" with Charles the Bold of Burgundy at Péronne, the death of Charles, and the marriage of his daughter Mary of Burgundy (Yolanda) to Maximilian (I) of Austria. Scenes, Péronne and Switzerland. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

STUART, Dorothy M. St. Lo. 1912

The story of a French noble who is banished by Louis XI and enters the service of the Archduke Maximilian in Flanders. [6s., Holden.]

1471. KAYE, Michael W. The Duke's Vengeance: a Romance of the Time of Louis XI. 1910

A brisk tale of intrigue in which Louis XI, Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, and his ally the Duke of Guienne take part. Scenes, Bordeaux, Amboise, etc. [6s., Greening.]

1473. CAPES, Bernard. The Prior of St. Come (in *Historical Vignettes*). *See* p. 16

1474. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Anne of Geierstein. *See* p. 301

1482. HUGO, Victor. Notre Dame de Paris [1831]. 1899

Afterwards incorporated into a trilogy with *Les Miserables* and *Toilers of the Sea* as representing Religion, one of the great Anankes with which man is at odds. A grandiose romance, the first in which Hugo tried to combine the romance of the Waverley novels with the epic. Resuscitates mediæval Paris, its Gothic architecture and its people, with much of the fullness that characterizes Balzac's *Scenes of Parisian Life*. The rich antiquarian lore, the vivid representation of the life of great crowds, the contrasts of light and shade, the poetry and passion, the very redundance and diffuseness, overpower the imagination. Poor deformed Quasimodo the humpbacked bellringer is one of Hugo's finest creations, and Esmeralda is a fascinating type of girlhood. [Transl., with critical introd., by Andrew LANG, 7s. 6d., Heinemann, 1902; "Notre Dame Edn.," 2 vols., 7s., Routledge; "Florin Edn.," 2s., Routledge; "Empire Lib.," 1s. 6d., Routledge; 4 vols., 10s. n., Dent; "Everyman's Lib.," 1s. n., Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York); 2 vols., $2 n., Little & Brown, Boston.]

1482. DRUMMOND, Hamilton. The Justice of the King. 1911

An imaginary attempt of Louis XI to fasten complicity in a conspiracy upon the Dauphin. Not an actual historical episode, but accurate as following the trend of history. Commines and François Villon appear. [6s., Stanley Paul; $1.20, Macmillan, New York.]

1483. DRUMMOND, Hamilton. A King's Scapegoat. 1905
An underhand attempt of Louis XI to kidnap the heir to Foix and annex the province. It fails, and the King's vengeance is stayed only by his death. Besides Louis, Commines and Tristan l'Hermite appear. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

1483. "WYNNE, May." The Tailor of Vitré (*The Gipsy Count*). 1908
Brittany, nominally ruled by the last Duke, Francis II, actually under the tyranny of his infamous favourite Pierre Landais, the low-born "Tailor of Vitré." [$1.50, McBride, New York; 6s., Gay & Hancock.]

1483–1515. REIGNS OF CHARLES VIII AND LOUIS XII

1491. "WYNNE, May." A Maid of Brittany. 1906
The Duchess Anne holding her duchy against Charles VIII the King of France. The characters fictitious; but the story illustrates the deadly hatred existing between French and Bretons. [6s., Greening.]

1512. FRITH, Henry. Under Bayard's Banner. [juvenile] 189?
The Chevalier de Bayard, the battle of Ravenna, etc. [3s. 6d., Cassell.]

1515–47. REIGN OF FRANCIS I

1510–9. LESLIE, Emma. Faithful, but not Famous: a historical Tale. [juvenile] 1872
The dawn of the Reformation and the preaching of Guillaume Farel (1489–1565), translator of the New Testament and apostle of the reformed doctrines in Switzerland. Chief scene, Paris; the Sorbonne plays a conspicuous part. [6s., R.T.S.]

1514–5. GARNIER, R. M. The White Queen. *See* p. 38

1515–20. CURTIES, Henry. Renée. 1908
A romance of Francis I's reign, his marriage (in which by a bold stroke Renée impersonates the Princess Claude of Brittany, daughter of Louis XII), the great victory of Marignano, and the Field of the Cloth of Gold, etc. Francis I and his entourage, the Chevalier Bayard, and Cardinal Wolsey appear. [6s., Richards: o.p.]

1518. ROBINSON, Mary. The True Story of White-Rose and the Fair Sibyl (in *A Mediæval Garland*). *See* p. 246
The beautiful wife of a jeweller at Metz, Sibyl, is seduced by an English prince, renounced by her husband, and flung into prison by the citizens. She hangs herself at last—another example of the saying that the woman suffers. A story rich with mediæval colour, not without a subtle irony in the telling.

c. 1520–5. MACQUOID, Katharine S. A Ward of the King. 1898
A romance of the reign of Francis I, bringing in the revolt of the Constable de Bourbon and the King's Italian campaign (in which he was taken prisoner at the battle of Pavia). The King, the Constable, and the King's mistress, the Comtesse de Châteaubriant, are among the characters. [6s., Long; $1.25, Buckles, New York.]

1521–36. LESLIE, Emma. The Hermit of Livry: a Tale of the Days of Calvin. [juvenile] 1877
Practically a sequel to *Faithful but not Famous*, and almost identical in subject as well as in title with *The Hermit of Livry*, by M. R. H. (Nelson, 1890). Deals with the boyhood and youth of Calvin down to the time he leaves France. Scene, Picardy, in Francis I's reign. [2s., Sunday School Union.]

1541–64. ALCOCK, Deborah. Under Calvin's Spell. [juv.] *see* p. 303
[3s. 6d., R.T.S.; $1.50, Revell.]

1520–8. CHETWODE, R. D. John of Strathbourne: a Romance of the Days of Francis I. [juvenile] 1897

Rural France in the reign of Francis I overrun with English troops. Brings in the historical band of brigands calling themselves the Thousand Devils. Some scenes are in Italy, the hero being in the march of the French to free the Pope after the sack of Rome. [2s. 6d., Pearson; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1521–74. DUMAS, Alexandre. The Two Dianas [1846]. 1894

The period depicted is from 1521–74, the time of Francis I and his short-lived successor, Henry II. Among the historical persons introduced are Catherine de Médicis, Mary of Scotland, and the heads of the Catholic and Huguenot factions. Many of the events are magnificently dramatic, e.g. the pathetic encounter of the Huguenot Renaudie with his old bosom friend Pardaillan, the marvellous capture of the Old Fort of Calais by escalade, and the story of the defence of St. Quentin and the tumult of Amboise. [Transl., 7s. n. (2 vols.), Dent; $2.50 (2 vols.), Little & Brown, Boston.]

ISHAM, Frederic S. Under the Rose. 1904

Court life and adventure and a pretty love romance. Charles V and Francis I both appear in person. [6s., Ward & Lock; $1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

1523–7. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. The Constable de Bourbon. 1866

Battle of Pavia, sack of Rome, Bayard, etc. [2s., Routledge; 75c., Dutton, New York.]

1528–80. DUMAS, Alexandre. The Page of the Duke of Savoy [1855]. 1894

The period here treated is almost identical with the previous, and many characters reappear, among them the band of adventurers who stormed the Old Fort of Calais; while the troupe of soldiers of fortune, among whom Procope is the most diverting, are new. The central personage is Emanuel Philibert, Duke of Savoy. Besides Philibert, the immense crowd of historical personages includes the King Henry II and Catherine de Médicis, Mary Stuart and her "four Marys," the Guises and Admiral Coligny, courtiers, men of letters like Ronsard, Du Bellay, and Jacques Amyot, Counts Egmont and Horn, and other officers besieging St. Quentin, and the most famous French soldiers of the period. The years dealt with witnessed the abdication of the Emperor Charles V, the accession of Philip II, the struggle for supremacy between the Queen-mother Catherine de Médicis and the Guises, and the growth of the Reformation.

[Editions of Dumas's novels: (*a*) "Aramis Edn.," 25 vols., ea. with *col. front.* and 5 *plates*, ea. 3s. n., Routledge, 1911; (*b*) "Fleur-de-Lis Edn.," 18 vols., ea. 2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York); (*c*) "D'Artagnan Edn." (of 3 works), 9 vols., ea. 3s. 6d., Routledge ($1.50, Dutton, New York); (*d*) "Dent's Edn." (the most complete), 58 vols., ea. with etched and photogravure *illustrations*, ea. 3s. 6d. n., Dent; (*e*) "Everyman's Lib.," 9 vols., ea. 1s. n., Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York); (*f*) "Handy Lib. Edn.," 48 vols., ea. $1 n., Little & Brown, Boston.]

1538–48. HOPE, Miss Graham. The Gage of Red and White. 1904

First chapter tells how the child Jeanne d'Albret protested against the marriage arranged for her with the Duke of Cleves. Later, after the Pope has annulled it, she makes her choice between François le Balafré, the Duke of Guise, conqueror of Calais and brother of the great Cardinal of Lorraine, and Antoine de Bourbon, Duke of Vendôme. The characters are historical. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

1540. DUMAS, Alexandre. Ascanio [1843]. 1895

Romance and history inextricably interwoven, the historic incident on which the story is founded being Benvenuto Cellini's visit to Paris and the Court of Francis I. The titular hero is an apprentice of the Florentine artist. Many famous names appear, such as the King (who is portrayed according to the exploded "legend of the Roi Chevalier"), his idolized mistress the Duchesse d'Étampes, his accomplished sister Marguerite de Valois, Queen of Navarre and author of the *Heptameron*, the Dauphin and the Dauphine Catherine de Médicis, Diane de Poitiers, the Emperor Charles V, the great nobles of the French Court, artists, craftsmen, and men of letters like Rabelais and Clement Marot. Scandalous chronicles and true and untrue anecdotes of Parisian and Court life are worked into the fabric. [Transl., see above.]

1545. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. Under the Salamander. 1911

Love and adventure in France and Spain under Francis I and Charles V. Anne, Duchesse d'Étampes, mistress of Francis, is loved by the hero, who unwittingly betrays his country to the Spaniards. [6s., Everett.]

1547–60. REIGNS OF HENRY II AND FRANCIS II

1548. HARTLEY, P. J. The Hand of Diane. 1911

The hero, a Lutheran noble, mistakes the younger sister of Henry II's mistress for Diane de Poitiers herself. Henry II makes an appearance. [6s., Unwin.]

1555. YEATS, S. LEVETT-. Orrain. 1904

A second "Gentleman of France" of the reign of Henry II and the rivalry of Catherine de Médicis and Diane de Poitiers, the King's favourite; the hero an invincible swordsman under a cloud, charged with the escort of a young lady through countless perils. A breathless rush of adventure; all utterly improbable and unreal. A charming interview with Rabelais forms one episode. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Longman, New York.]

1558–75. WALKER, Frances M. COTTON-. Cloister to Court. *See* p. 350

1558–81. MASON, Caroline A. A Lily of France. *See* p. 350

BALZAC, Honoré de. About Catherine de Médicis [1843]. 1897

Written before the idea of the *Comédie Humaine* had occurred to Balzac. A study of that powerful and striking personality, the unscrupulous queen of Henry II, who was contemporary with the Sieur de Balzac, Seigneur d'Entragues, from whom the author claimed descent (late 16th century).

[Editions of Balzac: Transl. by Ellen MARRIAGE, Clara BELL, and James WARING; ed. by G. SAINTSBURY, 40 vols., with 3 *etchings*; ea. 3s. 6d. n., Dent ($1.50, Dutton, New York), 1895–9; transl. by Katherine Prescott WORMLEY, 40 vols., ea. $5, Roberts, Boston; Caxton Edn., 53 vols., subscrn., £12 12s. n., Caxton Pub. Co., 1909; this, with 11 others, is in Everyman's Lib., ea. 1s. n., Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York).]

1558–82. DRUMMOND, Hamilton. The Cuckoo. 1906

Seven months after the sack of the Château of Marhaut the Cuckoo is born. The story is about the struggle between the gentle-natured, gentle-nurtured mother and the coarse, unscrupulous peasant father for domination of the son. [6s., F. V. White.]

1560–74. REIGN OF CHARLES IX

1560–8. DRUMMOND, Hamilton. For the Religion: the Records of Blaise de Bernauld. 1898

1571. —— A Man of his Age [*sequel*]. 1900

Historical romances of the religious wars in France. Scenery, costumes, and historical personages carefully studied. The first deals with the battle of Dreux and Admiral Coligny's expedition to found a colony of refuge for French Protestants in "Florida." The Spaniards resent the intrusion and, partly from religious antipathy, partly on political grounds, massacre the French, and the expedition fails. A French force, privately collected afterwards, avenges the massacre. Coligny and his brothers are the historical characters. The second recounts how the mother of the Spanish leader, killed in the massacre, strikes back. Jeanne d'Albret and Henry of Navarre appear. [(1) 6s., Smith & Elder; (2) 3s. 6d., Ward & Lock; $1.25, Harper, New York.]

MARGUERITE D'ANGOULÊME [Queen of Navarre; 1492–1549]. The Heptameron. 1558

A series of stories and novelettes in the style of the *Decameron*, largely erotic and scandalous, with plentiful satire on the monks. Contains many frank and lifelike delineations of contemporary manners. [The *Heptameron* has been translated for the "Society of English Bibliophilists" from the authentic text of Le Roux de LINCY, including the notes, etc. (5 vols., 63s. n., 1894); by W. K. KELLY (Bohn's Lib., 1855: o.p.), 5 vols., 12s. 6d. n., Gibbings ($5, Lippincott, Philadelphia), 1898; by A. MACHEN (privately printed in 1886), 6s. n. (Library of Early Novelists), Routledge, 1905; *The Fortunate Lovers*, 27 of the less offensive stories, transl. by A. Mary F. ROBINSON, with notes and introduction, 10s. 6d., Redway: o.p.]

1550–74. MÉRIMÉE, Prosper. Chronicle of the Reign of Charles IX [1829]. 1889

An historical romance of the period of Charles IX and the eve of St. Bartholomew. Here Mérimée draws on his rich stores of historical and antiquarian knowledge, presenting an animated picture of the life of the epoch. The hero is a Huguenot, an engaging figure, typical of his day; and the characters are nearly all fictitious, for Mérimée's art was not directed to portraying historical people or relating actual events. [Transl. by Geo. SAINTSBURY, 2 vols., 35s., Nimmo: o.p.]

1560–85. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. Crichton. 1837

The Admirable Crichton. [5s., 2s., 1s., Routledge; $2, 75c., Dutton, New York.]

1558–9. JAMES, G. P. R. The Brigand; or, Corse de Leon. 1841

Opens amidst the Alpine scenery of Savoy, moves to Paris, and the Court, the Louvre, and Fontainebleau, all elaborately depicted; among the prominent figures are Diane de Poitiers and Henry II of France, with whose fatal wound in a tournament the narrative closes. [2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

1559. CLARK, Janet M. The Bourgeois Queen of Paris. 1910

A love-romance of Henry II's reign, with descriptions of daily life in Paris and of the struggle between the Catholics and Protestants. Henry II, the Duke of Guise, the Duc de Rohan, Henry of Navarre, Admiral Coligny, the Comte de Coucy, Anita Nitouche whom the Paris bourgeois called their queen, and a daughter of Benvenuto Cellini. [6s., Greening.]

1560. YEATS, S. K. LEVETT.- The Traitor's Way. 1901

The Huguenot conspiracy of Amboise, which aimed at the liberation of the young King Francis II from the control of the Guises. The King's death provides the author with a solution to the plot. Louis, Prince de Condé, and the Queen-Mother Catherine de Médicis are finely drawn. [6s., Longman; $1.50, Stokes, New York.]

1563–72. HOPE, Miss Graham. A Cardinal and his Conscience. 1901

During the first few years of the religious wars, whilst Catherine de Médicis was the real power behind the throne on which her weak sons sat. The hero is Cardinal de Lorraine, an uncle of Mary Queen of Scots, a brilliant and attractive personality, "hitherto ignored in fiction and neglected by most historians, though he was for a time one of the most powerful men in Europe." The heroine is a Calvinist. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

1564–74. PATER, Walter. Gaston de Latour: an Unfinished Romance. 1896

A philosophical romance, tracing the development of a refined and cultivated mind that finds ultimate satisfaction in the things of the spirit. The massacre of St. Bartholomew is an incident; and Ronsard and Montaigne make their appearance. There are placid and idyllic pictures of country life in La Beauce, and elaborate descriptions of Chartres Cathedral written in Pater's delicate, meandering style. [7s. 6d. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1567–73. HENTY, G. A. St. Bartholomew's Eve: a Tale of the Huguenot Wars. [juvenile] 1893

The battles of Jarnac and Moncontour and the massacre of St. Bartholomew; Condé, Coligny, and the King and Queen of Navarre come on the scene. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1558 *seq.* LA FAYETTE, Madame de [Marie, *née* de la Vergne; 1634–93]. The Princess of Cleves [1678]. 1892

Important in the history of literature as a long stride from the love-romances of Scudéri and Calprenède in approximation to the form and spirit of the modern novel. While the characters are still royal and aristocratic personages, the evolution of the love-story is natural, and the emotions and incidents are imitated from real life. The story opens in the reign of Henry II, with the marriage of Mary of Scotland to the Dauphin. Numerous celebrities of the time appear, but the characters are to a large extent well-known people of Louis XIV's reign appearing under other names. [Transl. by T. S. PERRY, 2 vols., 21s., Osgood: o.p.]

1569–72. JAMES, G. P. R. The Man-at-Arms. 1840

A Huguenot story of the third Religious War, that of Jarnac and Moncontour—a time marked by great disasters, the murder of Condé and the massacre of St. Bartholomew. The Catholic League and the Guises are in disfavour throughout this book, and their commander-in-chief, the Duke of Anjou, Queen Elizabeth's suitor, is the villain of the piece. [2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

1569–72. WEYMAN, Stanley John. The House of the Wolf. 1890

A swashbuckler romance, dealing with the third Civil War, the battles of Jarnac and Moncontour, the siege of La Rochelle and massacre of St. Bartholomew. A grim and pitiless giant woos the beloved of a Huguenot, and seeks his life. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Pocket Edn., 2s. n. (75c. n.), Longman.]

1568–72. HAYENS, Herbert. For the Admiral. 1906

The Huguenot war down to the massacre of St. Bartholomew—the disaster of Jarnac, the success near Arnay-le-Duc, and the siege of Rochelle. The Admiral is Gaspard de Coligny; Charles IX, the Queen-Mother, Condé, the Guises, and Henry of Navarre all figure. [6s., Hodder; $1.50, Jacobs, Philadelphia.]

1570–4. CHETWODE, R. D. The Lord of Lowedale (*Cuthbert, Lord of Lowedale*). [juvenile] 1896

Fortunes of an English boy in France, related by himself. Charles IX is king, and the quarrels of his brothers, the Dukes of Anjou and Alençon, and the strife of Catholic and Huguenot, give a restless background to the story. French history and English are mingled; we are at the siege of Mons by the Spaniards in 1572, and we are taken to Warsaw to assist at the election of Henry of Anjou as King of Poland. [6s., Jarrold; $1.50, Estes, Boston.]

1571–2. LEE, Albert. A King's Treachery: a Romance of the Huguenot Persecution. [juvenile] 1909

Deals with the events which culminated in the massacre of St. Bartholomew. A messenger comes to Paris secretly to tell the leading Huguenots of Coligny's plans, and ask for help in men and money. He is betrayed, but is rescued, and with the hero's help escapes from the city. Reaching Coligny's camp, he finds Coligny ill, and the army on its knees, praying for the great leader's recovery. M. Gaston then becomes Coligny's emissary to the Netherlands, to seek the co-operation of the Prince of Orange, who is in Antwerp, in hiding. Red Rod and Titelmann are there, seeking for the Prince. Pictures of field preachings, the movements of the familiars, Red Rod and Titelmann, and finally the fearful experiences of the massacre. [3s. 6d., Pilgrim Press.]

1572. WEYMAN, Stanley. Count Hannibal; a Romance of the Court of France. 1901

Very similar to his earlier romances; ingenious and exciting as a story, not of much account as drawing of character. The massacre of St. Bartholomew is the central historical episode, and the manners and atmosphere of contemporary France are vividly reproduced. Count Hannibal is another of the somewhat unprepossessing heroes, whose bravery and magnanimity are supposed to atone for his violence and passion in the estimation of his lady-love—and of the reader. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Longman, New York.]

1572. "WYNNE, May." Henry of Navarre: a Romance of August, 1572. 1904

The massacre of St. Bartholomew and the love-stories of Henry and his faithful follower, de M—— (from Mr. W. Devereux' play). [6s., Greening; $1.50, Putnam, New York.]

YONGE, Charlotte M. The Chaplet of Pearls; or, The White and the Black Ribaumont. [juvenile] 1868

The Huguenots. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

CONYERS, Dorothea. For Henri and Navarre. 1911

The usual recital of derring-do, opening with the massacre of St. Bartholomew, and giving a strong portrait of Henry IV. [6s., Hutchinson.]

HART, Lucie M. The Secret of the Golden Key. [juvenile] 1908

Pictures domestic life well in Charles IX's reign, and describes the massacre of St. Bartholomew. [6s., Meth. Pub. Co.]

1572–5. DUMAS, Alexandre. Marguerite de Valois (*La Reine Margot*). [1845]. 1894

First of the *Valois Romances*, a trilogy that forms a history of the period from 1572 to 1585, when Charles IX and Henry III were kings and Catherine de Médicis was virtually reigning. Her antagonism to Henry of Navarre is the motive that recurs throughout. The chief event of the first is the massacre of St. Bartholomew, which, with the murder of Coligny, is fully described. Comte Annibal de Coconnat, or Coconat, one of the two heroes, took an active part in the persecution of the Huguenots. Both he and the other hero, the Comte de la Molle, lover of Marguerite Queen of Navarre, are historical, though their characters and positions are modified to suit the requirements of the romance. They were secret agents of Philip II of Spain, who sedulously fomented religious strife in France. In 1574 they plotted for Francis Duc d'Alençon to leave Paris, and with the King of Navarre and Turenne to head the malcontents, calling for aid upon Ludwig of Nassau, England, Germany, and the Netherlands. For this, Coconat and La Molle were tortured and put to death. The Queen is painted in very favourable tints; Henry of Navarre is the noblest of the characters in the book, and the true hero of the Valois cycle. [See p. 256.]

1574–89. REIGN OF HENRY III

1574. STEVENSON, R. L. Love in Armour; or, The Experiences of Gui de Château-Bondeau in the French Wars of Religion. 1912

The last days of Charles IX and the accession of Henry III; the Mardi Gras conspiracy. Catherine de Médicis appears. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

1574–6. —— The Rose of Dauphiny; or, The Adventures of the Sieur de Roquelaure in the French Wars of Religion. 1910

Adventures in Poland and at Court. Roquelaure, who was eventually to be one of Henry of Navarre's most trusted officers, is here seen feeling his way among the plots and counter-plots of the League and the Huguenots. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

1578. DUMAS, Alexandre. La Dame de Monsoreau [1846]. 1894

The troubled reign of Henry III, the contending factions being represented by a host of historical personages, including the King, the Guises, and the Huguenots, with Henry of Navarre at their head. One of Dumas' finest creations, the Jester Chicot, is introduced here. The romantic events revolve round Bussy d'Amboise and Diane de Meridor, wife of De Monsoreau. Bussy's heroic defence against overwhelming numbers when set upon at the instigation of the Duke of Anjou is one of the famous fights in literature. [See p. 256.]

"MONTGOMERY, K. L." The Ark of the Curse. 1906

A romance of the time of Henry III of Valois, dealing with the Cagots—the inexplicably accursed race of the Pyrenees—who till the Revolution were the pariahs of France. The account of this mysterious people is strictly accurate, and the romantic incident of Don Juan of Austria's dash through France in the disguise of a Moorish soldier is also historical. Henry of Navarre and a mignon of the Valois Court—a type if not a portrait—are introduced, together with a glimpse of the Algiers slave-market under the infamous Kasan Pasha. The action covers some months. [6s., Hurst.]

1578–89. STEPHENS, Robert N. An Enemy to the King: from the Recently discovered Memoirs of the Sieur de la Tournoire. 1898

A love-romance of the time before the seventh Civil War, when the King, Henry III, the League under Henry of Guise, and Henry of Navarre, the head of the Huguenots, were intriguing and contending for power. The death of the Duke of Anjou leaves Henry of Navarre next

heir to the throne and stimulates the Guises to sow enmity between the two kings. Henry III is induced to issue anti-Huguenot edicts, and the seventh Civil War breaks out. Besides those mentioned above, Marguerite de Navarre, Catherine de Médicis, and other leading historical personages come into the story. [75c., Page, Boston; 75c., Grosset, New York; 6s., Methuen.]

1583. DRUMMOND, Hamilton. A King's Pawn. 1900

A story of Henry of Navarre. Third of the trilogy begun in *For the Religion*. [6s., Blackwood; $1.50, Doubleday, New York.]

1585. DUMAS, Alexandre. The Forty-Five [1848; *sequel to* La Dame de Monsoreau]. 1894

A medley containing many scenes of romance and tragedy; the "Forty-Five," Henry III's famous bodyguard, play hardly so important a part as that of Chicot. The chief dramatic event is the vengeance of the Dame de Monsoreau on the Duke of Anjou for the murder of her lover. [See p. 256.]

1572–88. CROCKETT, S. R. The White Plumes of Navarre (*The White Plume*). 1906

Opens with the massacre of St. Bartholomew and the slaughter of Coligny. Henry of Navarre is the hero of the story proper, which begins with the Day of the Barricades and witnesses the vengeance of the Huguenots and a certain young Scots Calvinist on the Balafré of Guise and others of the assassins. We see much of Spain also under the Inquisition. [6s., R.T.S.; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1585–6. STEVENSON, P. L. A Gallant of Gascony: a Romance of Marguerite de Valois. 1907

A novel of intrigue at the French Court at the time of Marguerite's rupture with Henry. [6s., Hurst.]

1587. FENN, G. Manville. Frank and Saxon: a Tale of the Days of Good Queen Bess. [juvenile] 1897

Adventures of English boys in France during the time of Henry of Navarre, and at Paris during the massacre of St. Bartholomew. [5s., S.P.C.K.]

1588. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. The King's Mignon. 1909

Opens with the murder of the Duke of Guise at Blois, and relates to the mignon of King Henry III and his plots to take vengeance for the betrayal of his crime. Henry III, Henry third Duke of Guise, and Jacques Clément who slew Henry III, are among the historical personages. [6s., Everett.]

1588. CAINE, O. V. The Coming of Navarre: an English Boy's Adventures in the Days of Guise and Henry of Navarre. [juvenile] 1909

Opens with the defeat of the Armada; but the hero's adventures are mainly in France, where he is involved in the intrigues and revolutions of Henry III's latter days. That strange king and his Court, Catherine de Médicis and her struggle to sustain him, the formidable power of the Duke of Guise, whose murder at Blois is the crisis of the story, with the new influences grouped round Henry of Navarre and his minister Rosny—all these bear their parts in developing the plot. [2s. 6d., Nisbet.]

1588. JAMES, G. P. R. Henry of Guise; or, The States of Blois. 1839

A novel of the League, the Huguenot Henry of Navarre appearing in an unfavourable light. A brave adherent of the great duke is nominally hero as well as lover, but the true hero is Henry Duke of Guise, whose assassination at Blois is the catastrophe. Both he and the incompetent Henry III are accurately drawn, and there are good descriptions of the King's debaucheries at Vincennes and the factious state of Paris. [2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

1588–9. WEYMAN, Stanley. A Gentleman of France. 1893

The hero is a Huguenot Breton, one of Condé's veterans, whose poverty and shabby appearance are flouted by the courtiers; but in an important and delicate commission entrusted to him he acquits himself so valiantly that he wins the love of his beautiful charge, a noble heiress. Court-life and warlike adventure are the staple of the book, which is a very excellent one of its kind. [6s. ($1.25), Longman.]

1589–1610. REIGN OF HENRY IV

GOSSE, Edmund. The Secret of Narcisse. 1892

The scene is Bar-le-Duc, in the 16th century: life at the ducal Court, contemporary manners, dresses, superstitions, feasts and jollity are presented; the story itself is of a melancholy cast and tragic in its termination. [5s., Heinemann; $1, Tait, New York.]

JOHNSON, William Henry. The King's Henchman. 1898

—— Under the Spell of the Fleur-de-Lis [*sequel*]. 1899

Originally entitled *King or Knave;* an old tale of the Huguenot days. Henry IV as lover rather than as warrior. [Ea. $1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1589. YEATS, S. K. LEVETT-. The Chevalier d'Auriac. 1897

A romance of the Court of Henry of Navarre; plenty of love-making, intrigue, and fighting. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Longman.]

1589–90. JAMES, G. P. R. One in a Thousand; or, The Days of Henry Quatre. 1835

A novel of the League, taking up the story of the Religious Wars just before the murder of Henry III and the battle of Ivry. With the romanticism of the main plot are combined careful studies of the history of Henry IV, the Duke of Mayenne, head of the Guises, and other characters, and a lively picture of the Leaguers in Paris. [3s. 6d., 2s., Routledge ($1.50, Harper, New York).]

1590. —— Rose d'Albret; or, The Leaguers. 1844

A Radcliffian romance of intrigue, with incidental pictures of France in the year of Ivry. [2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

1594. RUNKLE, Bertha. The Helmet of Navarre. 1901

A bustling romance of cape and sword, with a young adherent of Henry of Navarre for hero, and for scene Paris at the moment when the Huguenot king entered the city at the cost of a mass. [$1.50, Century Co., New York.]

1595. WEYMAN, Stanley J. The Abbess of Vlaye. 1904

The reduction of one of the last strongholds of revolt, Vlaye, when Henry IV has all but accomplished the settlement of the kingdom. Many brisk scenes of action and tragedy, and a convincing picture of general conditions in France at that time. [6s. ($1.50), Longman; 50c., Burt, New York.]

c. 1598. CHAMPION DE CRESPIGNY, Mrs. P. The Grey Domino. 1906

Costume romancing. Scenes, southern France and Paris. Henry IV and his jester come on. [6s., Nash.]

c. 1598–1610. WEYMAN, Stanley J. From the Memoirs of a Minister of France. 1895

Henry of Navarre. [3s. 6d., Cassell; 1s. n. ($1.25), Longman, New York.]

—— In King's Byways: Short Stories. 1902

The struggles of the League and the Huguenots, Henry IV, the Duke of Guise, Cardinal Mazarin, Sully, the storming of Cahors, and similar historical subjects; some relating to England and to the French Revolution, dealt with in the usual fashion. One of the best is *For the Cause*, in which Henry of Navarre and La Noue are brought together in Paris (1691). [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Longman, New York.]

1602–17. MACQUOID, Katharine S. His Heart's Desire. 1903

Tries, not very convincingly, to portray "the evolution of Richelieu from early youth." Louis XIII and Marie de Médicis well drawn. [6s., Hodder.]

1608–10. STEPHENS, R. N. The Bright Face of Danger: being an account of some Adventures of Henri de Launay, son of the Sieur de la Tournoire, freely translated. 1904

[6s., Nash; $1.50, Page, Boston.]

1605–1730. WESTLEY, G. Hembert. At the Court of the King. 1900

Ten stories dealing with French Court life under Henry IV, Louis XIV, and Louis XV, introducing these monarchs and other prominent personages, among them Richelieu, the Marquis de Rosny, and the elegant Bassompierre. A rhymed preface informs the reader that "he will find between these covers happy and desponding lovers; clever schemes fair maids to win, Cupid leading priests to sin. Also queens and lords in merry dance to the piping of Romance." One of the stories has its scene inside the Bastille. [$1.25, Page, Boston.]

1610–43. REIGN OF LOUIS XIII

GAUTIER, Théophile. Captain Fracasse (*Le Capitaine Fracasse*) [1863]. 1897

A reconstruction of life and manners in the time of Louis XIII, representing the dress, customs, and castles of the nobility, the streets of Poitiers, Paris, and other cities. The plot deals with the adventures of a ruined baron, who joins a troupe of strolling players, taking the chief rôle in the piece entitled *The Rhodomontades of Captain Fracasse*. The soubrette of the band is a girl of mysterious origin, whom he loves and has to fight for with other admirers, chief among them a young duke. Scenes of combat with bravos, abductions the storming of a castle, etc., result. The opening chapters depicting the baron's Château of Misery are a celebrated example of descriptive art. [Transl. by E. M. B., 5s., Duckworth; $1.25, Page, Boston. Transl. by the same, with *etchings* by DELORT, 2 vols., 21s. n., Macqueen, 1901; transl. by Ellen M. BEAN, 5s., Duckworth; other transls., 1s. 6d. n., Greening, 1910; 5s., Harrap; $1.25, Page, Boston.]

1610–2. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. Within Four Walls. 1909

Founded on the authentic adventures of Jacqueline de Voyer, as told explicitly in the author's historical work, *The Fate of Henry of Navarre* (1910). A maid-of-honour to Marie de Médicis reveals a plot to assassinate Henry of Navarre (not by the hand of Ravaillac). Besides the characters named, Marguerite de Valois, the Marquise de Verneuil, and the Duc d'Épernon are historical. [6s., Milne.]

1615. SABATINI, Rafael. St. Martin's Summer. 1909

Life in a remote feudal château in Dauphiny during the regency of Marie de Médicis. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1617–8. BARR, Robert. Cardillac. 1909

Adventures of a young Gascon gentleman, in the time of Louis XIII. Marie de Médicis the Queen-Mother appears in an exciting situation at Blois, and the King's favourite the Duc de Luynes is a character. [6s., Mills & Boon; $1.50, Stokes, New York.]

1625–9. JORDAN, Humfrey. My Lady of Intrigue. 1910

Political intriguing at the Court of Louis XIII in the time of Richelieu and the Huguenots. Marie de Rohan, Duchesse de Chevreuse, is the arch-schemer, and among the other historical personages are Richelieu, the King and the Queen (Anne of Austria), the infamous Gaston, Duc d'Orléans, brother of Louis, Claude de Lorraine, 4th Duc de Guise, César, Duc de Vendôme, Charles I, and Buckingham. Scenes, Fontainebleau, Paris—the Bastille etc.—Nantes. [6s., Blackwood.]

1624–43. MCCARTHY, J. H. The Duke's Motto. 1908

Avowedly a melodrama; a novelistic version of a successful play, in which Lagardère (another d'Artagnan or Cyrano de Bergerac), a creation of Sardou's, cuts a brilliant figure. The time is Louis XIII's reign and the period of Richelieu's rise to power and his death. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1626. KAYE, Michael W. The Cardinal's Past. 1910
A sympathetic drawing of Richelieu, and a hostile one of Anne of Austria and the Duchesse de Chevreuse, who are engaged in a plot against him. [6s., Greening.]

1626–8. DUMAS, Alexandre. The Three Musketeers [1844]. 1894
With the two sequels forms a cycle of three romances, of which the exploits of four heroes from youth to age are the principal subject, while a magnificent panorama of contemporary history is unfolded (1626–71). Indeed, the various romances of Alexandre Dumas, read in succession, form a fairly continuous history of French affairs; they are generally accurate in detail, and the historical portraits are, as a rule, fairly truthful. In the present romance the feud between Richelieu and Anne of Austria bulks large, and the adventures of three guardsmen with their redoubtable and versatile Gascon comrade, D'Artagnan, are often intimately connected with affairs of State. An English episode brings in the assassination of the Duke of Buckingham (1628). Political intrigue, Court life, duelling and fighting form the substance of the chronicle. [See p. 256.]

1628–42. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. Knighthood's Flower. 1906
The siege of La Rochelle (1642) forms the historical *point d'appui* of a chivalrous love-story, in which Louis XIII, Richelieu, and many prominent personages in the south of France make their entry. [6s., Hurst and Blackett.]

1631–2. TAYLOR, M. Imlay. The Cardinal's Musqueteer. 1900
Marie de Médicis intrigues to retain power in the councils of her son and to overthrow Richelieu. Deals more particularly with one of Monsieur's futile intrigues. Cardinal Richelieu, Marie de Médicis, Duc d'Orléans, Prince de Condé are on the stage. [$1.25, McClurg, Chicago.]

1632. HAYENS, Herbert. The Bravest Gentleman in France: a Tale of Adventure in the Reign of Louis XIII. [juvenile] 1908
The struggle between the all-powerful Richelieu and the Duke of Montmorency, who raised the province of Languedoc for Gaston Duke of Orleans, the King's brother. All three play a conspicuous part in the story, and Louis XIII also comes on the stage. The battle of Castelnaudary, which ended in the defeat and capture of Montmorency, is described, and the tale ends with his execution. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

1632. SABATINI, Rafael. Bardelys the Magnificent: Account of the Strange Wooing by the Sieur Marcel de St. Pol, Marquis de Bardelys, and of the things that befel in Languedoc, in the year of the Rebellion. 1906
Languedoc at the time of the Orleanist rising under Montmorency. Louis XIII plays a considerable part. [6s., Nash; 1s. n., Stanley Paul.]

1634–7. GRANT, James. Arthur Blane; or, The Hundred Cuirassiers. 1858
The doings of the Scottish Guard. [2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

TAYLOR, H. C. Chatfield. Fame's Pathway: a Romance of a Genius. 1910
Molière's early life in Paris; by a biographer of the dramatist. [6s., Chatto.]

1637. WEYMAN, Stanley. The Man in Black. 1894
A brief and clever story of adventure and intrigue in Louis XIII's time. [3s. 6d., Cassell; $1, Longman, New York.]

—— Under the Red Robe. 1894
An adventurer of bad character is sent on a treacherous mission by Richelieu, but falls in love with the sister of the man he has to betray. He redeems his character by liberating the prisoner, and giving himself up to the Cardinal. Béarn supplies the locality and the scenery. [6s., 1s. n., Methuen; $1.25, Longman, New York.]

c. 1640. BASSETT, May E. Stone. The Little Green Door. 1905
A pretty little sentimental romance of an unreal kind, but not without pathos. The scene is the King's private garden, where Louis XIII, incognito, courts and breaks the heart of an innocent girl. Richelieu comes on in the dragonish rôle of Louis' chaperon. [Paul: o.p.; $1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

1640–69. ALCOCK, Deborah. The Friends of Pascal; or, The Children of Port Royal. [juvenile] 1902

Pascal and his imaginary relations with Charlotte Gouffier, daughter of the Duc de Roannez, as set forth in Henri Martin's *Histoire de France*. [3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1642. VIGNY, Alfred Victor, Comte de [1797–1863]. Cinq-Mars; or, A Conspiracy under Louis XIII [1826]. 1847

An attempt in the style of Sir Walter Scott. The subject is a conspiracy against Cardinal Richelieu in the reign of Louis XIII. Cinq-Mars was the leader, and the King's brother with many of the nobility was engaged in it. The story ends with the execution of the hero. Aims at historical accuracy, and footnotes corroborate the narrative. [Transl., 2s., Routledge: o.p. *Illustrated* with etchings, transl. by Wm. HAZLITT (1847), 2 vols., 30s., Low: o.p.]

1642. JAMES, G. P. R. Richelieu; or, A Tale of France. 1829

James's first novel; praised by Scott. The inner history of the ill-fated conspiracy of Cinq-Mars, and of the events leading up to the fall of Richelieu, incorporated with a story of Court intrigue. Louis XIII, Anne of Austria, and the Cardinal are drawn with care and learning. Chavigni, the bold, unscrupulous, good-hearted plotter, is a type that often reappears in James. St. Germain, Paris, the Bastille are the principal scenes. [2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

1643–61. REIGN OF LOUIS XIV, FROM THE REGENCY OF ANNE OF AUSTRIA TO THE DEATH OF CARDINAL MAZARIN

1643. WEYMAN, Stanley. Flore (in *King's Byways*). *See* p. 262

Mazarin's first rise to power.

GAY, Madame Sophie. Marie de Mancini. 1898

Time of Mazarin, Anne of Austria, Condé, etc. [Transl., 6s., Lawrence & Bullen: o.p.]

KEIGHTLEY, S. R. The Silver Cross. [juvenile] 1898

Mazarin, Mme. de Chevreuse, and other figures conceived in the manner of Dumas. [6s., Hutchinson.]

MACGRATH, Harold. The Grey Cloak. 1904

Scenes, Paris in Mazarin's time and Canada. [6s., Ward & Lock; $1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

c. 1642–8. JAMES, G. P. R. Life and Adventures of John Marston Hall; or, The Little Ball of Fire. 1834

A sequel to *Henry Masterton* (see p. 71). The dazzling career of a conceited young Scot during the plots and battles of the New Fronde; related by himself. Condé, Turenne, Mazarin, and Anne of Austria are among the historical portraits. [2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

c. 1642–55. MELVILLE, G. J. WHYTE-. Sister Louise; or, The Story of a Woman's Repentance. 1876

[2s., Ward & Lock; with *Rosine*, $1.25, Longman, New York.]

1646. MAJOR, Charles. The Little King. [juvenile] 1910

A simple story of the childhood of Louis XIV; contrasting his devotion to his nurse with his obstinacy as a king with vivid clearness. Anne of Austria and Cardinal Mazarin are prominent characters. [6s., Macmillan.]

GALLET, Louis. Captain Satan (*Adventures of Cyrano de Bergerac*). 1900
Adventures of Cyrano de Bergerac in the early part of Louis XIV's reign. [6s., Jarrold; $1.25, Fenno, New York.]

1648–9. DUMAS, Alexander. Twenty Years After [1845; *sequel to* The Three Musketeers]. 1894
The period is that of Anne of Austria's regency and the ministry of Mazarin, the insurrection of the Fronde, and the execution of Charles I of England (1649). The chief actors are the same incomparable four. Both France and England are the scenes of these adventures (though some of the most sensational take place on shipboard), and some historical licence is used in connecting the French heroes with the fate of the Stuart king. [See p. 256.]

1648–53. YONGE, Charlotte M. Stray Pearls; or, The Memoirs of Margaret de Ribaumont. [juvenile] 1883
The war of the Fronde. Sequel to *The Chaplet of Pearls* (see p. 259). [8s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

1650–3. HAYENS, Herbert. My Sword's my Fortune. [juvenile] 1904
The boyhood of Louis XIV and the wars of the Fronde—Mazarin's temporary defeat and eventual triumph. Mazarin, the Queen-Mother (Anne of Austria), and Turenne, on the one side, and on the other, Condé, De Retz, the Duchesse de Chevreuse, and the ever-vacillating Orleans. [3s. 6d., Collins.]

1650. DUMAS, Alexandre. The War of Women (*La Guerre des Femmes*) [1845]. 1895
Deals with the later phases of the war of the Fronde; the imprisonment of the Prince de Condé and his relatives by Mazarin, the revolt incited at Bordeaux by his wife, and the various cabals and dissensions consequent on these acts, form the historical part; while a romance of love and adventure is interwoven, and several fictitious or semi-fictitious characters are introduced. Period of the regency of Anne of Austria. [See p. 256.]

SABATINI, Rafael. The Lovers of Yvonne: being a portion of the Memoirs of the Sieur Gaston de Luynes (*The Suitors of Yvonne*). 1902
The times of Mazarin and the Fronde. Scenes, Paris and Blois. [6s., Pearson.]

1661–97. REIGN OF LOUIS XIV, FROM THE DEATH OF MAZARIN TO THE PEACE OF RYSWICK

1660–71. DUMAS, Alexandre. The Vicomte de Bragelonne; or, Ten Years Later [1868; *sequel to* Twenty Years After]. 1894
Contains the great closing scenes in the lives of the four musketeers; the titular hero is Raoul, Vicomte de Bragelonne, son of Athos. Period, the close of Cardinal Mazarin's ministry and the early days of the Grand Monarque. A full account of the Court life and the great personages of this epoch, and of State affairs; and while, as before, facts and fiction are mingled, the historical characters, the life of the period, and the actual events are presented with accuracy. Mazarin and the King are prominent characters; we watch Louis XIV assuming absolute authority and coming into collision with the ageing d'Artagnan; and much romantic interest attaches to Mlle. de la Vallière the tender-hearted mistress of Louis XIV; Madame de Montespan, Nicolas Fouquet and Jean-Baptiste Colbert, the great rival ministers of finance; the Man in the Iron Mask, Louis de Bourbon, Prince de Condé, the Duchesse de Chevreuse, Philippe d'Orléans, Duc d'Anjou ("Monsieur"), brother of the King, and "Madame," his wife (Henrietta of England), Molière, La Fontaine, Mme. de la Fayette, and other famous persons appear among the characters. Much of the private and personal matter of this great trilogy was obtained by Dumas from an authentic memoir now translated into English: *Memoirs of Monsieur D'Artagnan, Captain-Lieutenant of the 1st Company of the King's Musketeers.* R. L. Stevenson extols this, the third part of the series, as the greatest of all romances. The book falls naturally into six parts, often published in twos as follows: *The Vicomte de Bragelonne, Louise de la Vallière,* and *The Man in the Iron Mask.* [See p. 256.]

1662. ECCOTT, W. J. A Demoiselle of France. 1910

A capital imitation of the *Vicomte de Bragelonne*—the story of a gallant abbé, a grand-nephew of Richelieu. D'Artagnan appears, also Molière and La Fontaine, Louis XIV and his ministers Colbert and Fouquet—the fall of the last-named is an episode, and Molière's love affairs are related. The Béjart family, especially Armande, whom Molière married, and her sister Madeleine, are particularly interesting figures: four members of this family belonged to his troupe of actors and possessed charming talents. [6s., Blackwood.]

1663–4. ACHARD, Amédée. The Golden Fleece (*La Toison d'Or*). 1900

The Turkish wars. [Transl., $1.50, Page, Boston; 6s., Macqueen.]

1665–7. ECCOTT, W. J. His Indolence of Arras. 1905

Court intrigues in the days of Louis XIV. The scene moves from Picardy to Paris, and includes elopements, duels, ambushes, and the usual paraphernalia of the modern historical novel. The Cardinal-Bishop of Arras is the confessor to Mme. de Montespan, who with Louise de la Vallière, Ninon de l'Enclos, Turenne, etc., appears prominently. [6s., Blackwood.]

1665–76. SMITH, Albert. The Marchioness of Brinvilliers. 1846

Story of the notorious poisoner. [6d., Routledge; *Illustrated*, 21s., Bentley: o.p.]

1669–70. BLISSETT, Nellie K. The Silver Key. *See* p. 81

1669–74. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. Traitor and True. 1906

The attempt of Louis de Rohan-Guéménée, the Chevalier de Rohan (termed in the novel "the Prince de Beaurepaire"), to engineer a Dutch invasion of France and dethrone Louis XIV, by the aid of an adventuress, the Marquise de Villiers-Bordeville, and an adventurer, Van den Ende, said to have made an atheist of Spinoza. De Rohan's love for this woman gives the pathos; they die together on the scaffold. Louis XIV, De Rohan's mother, the Princesse de Rohan, the Duchesse de Mazarine, Bourdaloue the great preacher, etc., appear. [6s., Long.]

BEATTIE, W. B. The Werewolf. 1910

Tells of a grand seigneur's harsh treatment of his peasants in the days of Anne of Austria and Mazarin. Cardinal de Retz, Ninon de l'Enclos, Bergerac, Mlle. de Scudéry, etc., appear. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

1672–3. GARNIER, R. M. His Counterpart. *See* p. 82

1675. ECCOTT, W. J. The Red Neighbour. 1908

Dumasian romance with the young Louvois as dominant figure, Turenne and La Fontaine as minor characters. Principal scenes, Paris, Meaux and Montmirail, and Sasbach in Baden, where the great Turenne was killed by a cannon-ball. [6s., Blackie.]

BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. The Clash of Arms. 1897

Turenne's campaigns and his capture of Alsace and Lorraine for France. John Churchill (later Duke of Marlborough) appears as colonel of a French regiment. Plot deals with a girl's abduction from England to Lorraine. [6s., Methuen.]

1675. BUNGENER, L. F. The Preacher and the King; or, Bourdaloue in the Court of Louis XIV. 1853

A religious story of Louis XIV's reign (1642–1715), written by a Protestant to support his party. [Transl. with introd. by G. POTTS, Nelson, 1853: o.p.; 75c., Lothrop, Boston.]

COURTNEY, Etta. Checkmate. 1904

Opens at Versailles at the Court of Louis XIV and closes in England at the time of the Popish Plot. Love and Court intrigue, diplomatic manœuvring, and the fortunes of a legitimate son of Charles II who goes into obscurity. Anthony Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, is the most conspicuous figure from history; Louis XIV and Charles II appear. [6s., Arnold.]

1680. DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. The Refugees: a Tale of Two Continents. 1891

A Huguenot romance in the reign of Louis XIV, the French episodes dealing with intrigue and adventure in the style of Dumas (there is a favourable portrait of Madame de Maintenon) and the American half being after the manner of Fenimore Cooper. [3s. 6d., Longman; 75c., Harper, New York.]

1680–90. PRICE, Eleanor C. The Heiress of the Forest: a Romance of Old Anjou. [juvenile] 1900

Story of a young heiress and her escape from a marriage planned by worldly relations. Gabrielle de Rochechouart-Mortemart, Abbess of Fontévrault, was the sister of Mme. de Montespan. A good study of château and forest life in mid-Louis-Quatorze. [6s., Pitman; $1.50, Crowell, New York.]

c. 1680–1718. "MÜHLBACH, Louise." Prince Eugene and his Times. 1872

Louise Mühlbach's novels are a methodical amplification of the bare historical record, designed to illustrate any given period according to the letter and the spirit of historical fact. The characters are all prominent people and nearly all historical, and the result is a continuous narrative of high politics, Court life, diplomacy, and war, in which personal motive and intrigue play a considerable part. We have here a panorama of European history from *c.* 1680 to 1718. [Transl. by Adelaide de V. CHANDRON, $1, Appleton, New York.]

MANN, Millicent E. Margot, the Court Shoemaker's Child. 1901

Time of Louis XIV in the Old and the New World. [$1 n., McClurg, Chicago.]

1683–5. LEE, Albert. The Frown of Majesty: a Romance of the Days of Louis the Fourteenth. 1902

The hero, a faithful Catholic, is denounced as a heretic by the village curé because he refuses to pay some heavy fines, is the victim of a *lettre de cachet*, is sent to the gallows but escapes. Parisian life, high and low, is depicted, and historical characters are introduced, notably Louis XIV, Madame de Maintenon, Racine, and the Dauphine. A dramatic picture of the sufferings of the Huguenots after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1684. "HARE, Christopher." In the Straits of Time. 1904

The Huguenots in southern France, with Paris scenes. [6s., Cassell.]

POLLARD, Eliza F. The King's Signet: the Story of a Huguenot Family. [juvenile] 1899

Troubles of noble Huguenots after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes; Ireland and the battle of the Boyne. Gives a sketch of Mme. de Maintenon. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

1685. JAMES, G. P. R. The Huguenot; or, The French Protestants. 1838

Love and persecution in Poitou at time of Dragonnades and revocation of the Edict of Nantes. Intrigues of ministers and favourites at the Court of the Grand Monarque; the crafty Louvois, bigoted Madame de Maintenon, Bossuet, and Marshal Schomberg. The horrors of the Bastille. [2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

1685. GILLIAT, Rev. E. Asylum Christi: a Story of the Dragonnades. [juvenile] 1877

A Huguenot story—the war in the Cevennes, and the flight of Huguenots to England. [6s., Low.]

MANNING, Anne. Jacques Bonneval; or, The Days of the Dragonnades. 1869

[2s. 6d., R.T.S.; $1, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1685–7. THOMPSON, E. Perronet. A Dragoon's Wife. 1907

A romance of Louis XIV's Dragonnades. A King's officer connives at the escape of a Huguenot, his comrade and friend. Scene, near Fontevrault. [6s., Greening.]

GIBERNE, Agnes. Aimée: a Tale of the Days of James II. [juvenile] 1871

Persecution of the Huguenots under Louis XIV (the authoress is a descendant of Languedoc Huguenots), the Dragonnades in southern France, and escape to England, where the same struggle for religious freedom is shown to be going on under different conditions under James II. The culminating point is the imprisonment of the Seven Bishops and their triumphant acquittal. [3s. 6d., Nisbet; $1.50, Carter, New York.]

1685–98. ALCOCK, Deborah. Done and Dared in old France. [juvenile] 1907

The historic hero is Claude Broussen, the pastor who after the Edict of Nantes returned three times to exercise his ministry in face of the penalty of death upon the wheel. His disciple and attendant, Henri Portal, Jacob Bayle brother of the philosopher, and Henri de Rignac the diabolist, figure. The gabelle and the smuggling of salt are the occasion of important incidents. [3s. 6d., Partridge.]

1686–92. FLOYER, Edith S. The Young Huguenots; or, The Soldiers of the Cross. [juvenile] 1879

[2s. 6d., 1s. 6d., Nelson.]

1690–2. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. In the Day of Adversity. 1896

The heir to a French dukedom whose right is disputed through his father's secret marriage is sent to the galleys for fighting a duel with the supposed heir, escapes, fights on an English ship at La Hogue, is captured and narrowly escapes execution. Louis XIV, Louvois, Admiral Rooke victor of La Hogue, and other historical characters appear. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1690–6. KENNY, Mrs. Stacpoole. Love is Life. 1910

Tale of a forced marriage, the heroine a French-Irish girl. Scenes, the Courts of Versailles and of St. Germain. Sarsfield is a salient figure, and we see the Duc de Luxembourg (victor of Steinkirk, 1692), Louis de Vendôme, and the great nobles and great ladies of the Court, and divers Jacobite exiles of the Grand Monarque (who has a romantic rôle). [6s., Greening.]

SCARRON, Paul [1611–60]. The Comical Romance (*Le Roman Comique*) [1651–7]; and other Tales. 1676

The earliest faithful picture of French provincial life, and in its individual portraiture a forerunner of the modern novel. Satirizes the affected diction, the unreal sentimentality, and the foppish heroics of Calprenède and Scudéri, of whose style Scarron's is the very antipodes—plain, coarse, maliciously plebeian. Adventures of a troupe of strolling players, who come to Le Mans, and play *Herod and Mariamne* in burlesque fashion, the tragedy being turned to farce by the mean habiliments of the actors, and ending in a fight with the owners of the clothes they have stolen. The narrative is interspersed with short, fanciful tales borrowed from Spain, a contrast to the realism of Scarron's original work. He did not finish it, but sequels were supplied by the Abbé Preschac and the publisher Offray (the latter is incorporated in Tom BROWNE's translation). The other tales are five erotic novelettes, with comic or tragic dénouements—*Avarice Chastised, or The Miser Punished; The Useless Precaution; The Hypocrites; The Innocent Adultery; The Generous Lover, or The Man of Deeds and Not of Words.* [*Scarron's Comical Romance; or, A Facetious History of a Company of Strolling Players*, transl. by PORTER, 1676: o.p.; transl. by Tom BROWNE, 2 vols., 21s. n., Lawrence Bullen, 1892: o.p.]

1697–1715. REIGN OF LOUIS XIV, FROM THE PEACE OF RYSWICK TO HIS DEATH

1697–9. HOOPER, I. The Singer of Marly. 1897
Ireland, Brittany, Paris, and Martinique—the slave-market. [6s., 1s. n., Methuen.]

1702–4. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. The Scourge of God: a Romance of Religious Persecution. 1898
The persecution of the Huguenots and the rising of the Camisards in the Cevennes. Mme. de Maintenon, La Chaise, Marshals Villars and Montrevel, and Jean Cavalier the Camisard general, are among the chief characters, as well as the terrible intendant Baville, whose adopted daughter is loved by the hero, a young Englishman. This pair and their fortunes are, of course, the cynosure of interest. [2s., Clarke.]

1702–4. CROCKETT, S. R. Flower o' the Corn. 1902
An exciting story of the Camisards and their leader Jean Cavalier. Opens in Flanders, where the Duke of Marlborough appears on the scene. [3s., Clarke; $1.50, McClure, New York.]

1702–5. STUART, Esmé. Isabeau's Hero: a Story of the Revolt of the Cevennes. [juvenile] 1882
A good portrayal of Jean Cavalier as a simple mountaineer with great military genius, and a complete history of the rising and its failure. [3s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1703. TAYLOR, M. Imlay. The Cobbler of Nîmes. [juvenile] 1900
The persecution of the Huguenots—the Camisards of Languedoc. [McClurg, Chicago: o.p.]

For the War of the Spanish Succession see also pp. 96–8

1703–10. HENTY, G. A. In the Irish Brigade: a Tale of the War in Flanders and Spain. [juvenile] 1900
Adventures of a young officer in the Irish Brigade in the French service during the War of the Spanish Succession. He behaves brilliantly at Oudenarde. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1704. CAPES, Bernard. Louis XIV (in *Historical Vignettes*). *See* p. 16

c. 1704. "STRANG, Herbert." The Adventures of Harry Rochester. *See* p. 97

1696–1730. HOUGH, Emerson. The Mississippi Bubble. 1903
John Law's love-story, escape from Newgate, adventures among Iroquois in New France, and the success and failure of his gigantic bank. [$1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis; 6s., 1s. n., Methuen.]

1705–29. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. John Law, the Projector. 1864
Another story of the Mississippi scheme. [Routledge: o.p.]

MELVILLE, G. J. WHYTE-. Cerise: a Tale of the Last Century. 1866
Melodramatic romance of Louis XIV's last days and the regency of Orleans; intrigue and entangled love affairs are the principal matters. The hero, an English captain in the Grey Musketeers, with a truculent comrade, comes into collision with the dissolute Regent, and has to flee from France. They engage in privateering, meet with adventures in the West Indies, where the hero secures his bride; and the last chapters treat of their life in England and dealings with the Jacobites. [3s. 6d. ($1), Ward & Lock; $1.25, Longman, New York, 1899; $1.25, Appleton, New York.]

1707. CHAMPION DE CRESPIGNY, Mrs. Philip. From behind the Arras. 1902
Exciting, unlikely adventures of a young lady in southern France. Contains hardly any local or historical colour, but is a good "costume" novel, the main incident turning on the privilege enjoyed by certain personages of remaining seated in the presence of royalty. [6s., Unwin.]

1707–9. DEBENHAM, Mary H. The Laird's Legacy. [juvenile] 1896

Fortunes of an exiled Scots laird in France, and campaigning in the Netherlands (Marlborough's campaigns). The kindness of Archbishop Fénelon at Cambrai to the Scots exiles and to the wounded is an historical fact. [2s. 6d., Nat. Soc., Whittaker, New York.]

1708. ELLIS, Beth. The King's Blue Ribband. 1912

A lively picture of life at the Court of Versailles, at the time of the struggle between Vendôme and the impetuous Marie Adelaide, Duchess of Burgundy. The King, Mme. de Maintenon, Chamillard, and other notabilities all playing their part. The romance has to do with a young English gallant's wager to get hold of the cordon-bleu of *le Roi soleil*. [6s., Hodder.]

1708–12. POYNTER, H. May. A Fair Jacobite. [juvenile] 1903

A young Kentish lady at the Court of St. Germain, where she is reader to the young Princess Louise until the latter dies of smallpox in 1712. Molly comes in contact with Prince Charles Edward, the young Duchess of Burgundy, and other distinguished people at the Courts of Louis XIV and Queen Maria Beatrice. After her marriage to a Scottish archer she emigrates to Pennsylvania. [2s. 6d., Nelson.]

1708–16. DUMAS, Alexandre. Sylvandire [1843]. 1897

A romance that helps to fill the gap between the *Vicomte de Bragelonne* and the *Chevalier d'Harmental*, the period represented being the close of Louis XIV's reign, during the gloomy and sanctimonious years of Madame de Maintenon's ascendency, soon to be followed by the licentious gaieties of the Duke of Orleans' regency. One of the episodes of the love-story that forms the main action is the unjust imprisonment of the hero in the Bastille. [See p. 256.]

c. 1710–20. DICKSON, Harris. The Black Wolf's Breed. *See* p. 183

c. 1710–20. —— The Siege of Lady Resolute. *See* p. 183

1712–5. HAYES, F. W. A Kent Squire. *See* p. 99

—— Gwynett of Thornhaugh [*sequel*]. *See* p. 99

1793–1808. —— The Shadow of a Throne [*sequel*]. *See* p. 99

1715–48. REIGN OF LOUIS XV, FROM THE REGENCY OF ORLEANS TO THE PEACE OF AIX-LA-CHAPELLE

McCARTHY, J. H. Seraphica. 1907

A romance of Paris and Artois, and the great houses of St. Pol and Bapaume, united at length by the marriage of St. Pol and Seraphica. [See p. 274.]

1718. DUMAS, Alexandre. The Chevalier d'Harmental [1843]. 1894

Basis of plot historical; the inner history of the famous conspiracy of Cellamare, in which many great nobles of France entered into negotiations with the King of Spain and his ministers to carry out the schemes of his low-born premier, Cardinal Alberoni, for changing the succession to the French throne during the early years of Louis XV and the regency of Orleans. Well aware of what is going on, the Regent's unscrupulous minister, the Abbé Dubois, bides his time, and at a chosen moment explodes the plot, turning the conspiracy into a farce. With the exception of the hero and his love, practically all the characters are well-known people. The adventurer Roquefinette is often compared with Scott's Captain Dalgetty, who may have suggested the character. [See p. 256.]

1719. —— The Regent's Daughter [1845; *sequel*]. 1894

Deals with the final stages of the theatrical conspiracy of Cellamare, its developments in Brittany, where an active revolt took place, and the proceedings at the Court of the Regent Orleans and Dubois. Some of the most amusing scenes are those in which the life of the prisoners in the Bastille is sketched. The picture of Court life is well authenticated, and many true anecdotes are worked in. [See p. 256.]

STEVENSON, Burton E. At Odds with the Regent: a Story of the Cellamare Conspiracy. 1900

Regency of the Duc d'Orléans and the Cellamare conspiracy. [$1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

PEPLE, Edward. A Broken Rosary. 1904

The tragic love-story of a passionate woman and a churchman—strong in portrayal of mental stress, melodramatic in parts. [6s., Lane.]

1698–1722. PRAED, Mrs. Campbell. The Romance of Mlle. Aïssé. 1910

The story of Mlle. Aïssé, daughter of a Circassian chief, carried off by Turkish rovers and taken from Constantinople to Paris by the French ambassador M. de Ferriot, who had her educated. She was a famous figure at the Court of the Regent, and it is this period (1718–22) which takes the chief space here. Mlle. Aïssé's love-letters to the Chevalier d'Aydie have been published. [6s., Long.]

1720–1. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. Servants of Sin. 1900

Principally laid in Marseilles during the great plague. A girl is persecuted by a French duke and sent as a convict to New Orleans, rescued by her lover, and the mystery of her birth revealed. [6s., Methuen.]

1720–45. —— A Fair Martyr. 1910

Reign of Louis XV (who is introduced) and the plague at Marseilles. Plot relates to the loss of his child by the captain-general of the galleys, and her sojourn in *Les Enfants Trouvés*. [6s., Everett.]

1726–41. SEAWELL, Molly Elliot. Francezka. 1902

A tragic romance, semi-historical, introducing Maurice Saxe, Adrienne Lecouvreur, and Voltaire, and giving a spirited and well-informed picture of their times. [6s., Grant Richards; 3s. 6d., De la More Press, 1906; $1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

1727–9. DUMAS, Alexandre. Olympe de Clèves [1852]. 1894

Romance here predominates over history, and the chronology is not always accurate. Deals with the early years of Louis XV (period, 1727–9), and one of the episodes that have authenticity is the conspiracy of Cardinal Fleury to corrupt the morals of the king for selfish ends. The romantic interest centres in the actress Olympe de Clèves and her lover, a young novice in the Jesuit seminary. The life of the Jesuits and the character of their organization are fully described. [See p. 256.]

1728–46. HENTY, G. A. Bonnie Prince Charlie: a Tale of Fontenoy and Culloden. [juvenile] 1887

Historical matters begin about 1740 with the intrigues of Jacobite agents, the hero's imprisonment and escape to the Continent. He is present at the battles of Dettingen (1743) and Fontenoy (1745), and goes through the Jacobite rebellion from Prestonpans to Culloden. Marshal Saxe, the Young Chevalier, and other historical personages figure. [6s., Blackie; $2, Scribner, New York.]

MONTESQUIEU, Charles Louis de Secondat, Baron de la Brède et de [1689–1755]. Persian Letters [1721]. 1892

A criticism of the social and religious conditions of contemporary France, in the form of letters written by two Asiatics in exile at Paris to their friends and dependants in Persia. The one, an arrogant but philosophical Oriental, displays the Asiatic character best; while the other, in lighter vein, sketches European manners and usages, vices and follies. The book is an expression of freethought, and of the reaction against monarchical and ecclesiastical despotism expressed later in the *Esprit des Lois*. [Transl. by John DAVIDSON, 2 vols.: o.p., priv. prin. London.]

1734. SINCLAIR, Edith. His Honour and his Love. 1911

The Old Pretender's Court at St. Germain, and the Court of Louis XV. The hero appears to be George Keith (? 1693–1778), tenth Earl-Marischal, the Jacobite general defeated at Glenshiel in 1719, who is a rival in love to Prince Henry of Condé. The Duke of Berwick, the Duc de Bourbon, Marshals de Boufflers and de Villars, the young King and the Queen, Marie Leczinska, and the ex-Regent Orleans appear. [6s., Blackwood.]

1735. PICKERING, E. King for a Summer. 1896

Rebellion in Corsica. [5s., Hutchinson; $1 n., Lee & Shepard.]

"FRANCE, Anatole." At the Sign of the Queen Pédauque (*Le Rôtisserie de la Reine Pédauque*) [1893]. 1912

One of Anatole France's inimitable portrayals of bygone life and humanism, with a characteristic creation in the Abbé Coignard, and a vivid picture of the motley frequenters of an eating-house in 18th-century Paris. [6s., Lane; transl. by J. A. V. STRITZKO, 3s. 6d., Gibbings.]

LUTHER, Mark Lee. The Favour of Princes. 1899

A story of adventure in the time of Louis XV. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1740–50. CAREY, Wymond. "No. 101": a Spy of Louis XV's Court. 1906

Exciting adventures of a secret agent in the time of Louis XV, whose brilliant, dissolute Court is alternately the scene with the camps and battlefields of the Low Countries during the War of the Austrian Succession. [6s., Blackwood.]

1741–8. POTTER, Margaret Horton. The House of De Mailly. *See* p. 184

1742–7. "BOWEN, Marjorie." The Quest of Glory. 1912

A more serious study than is Miss Bowen's wont. The very dramatic story, and the interesting personality, of the philosopher Vauvenargues treated as an illustration of the pursuit of glory. Opens with Belleisle's terrible retreat from Prague, and ends with the philosopher's death in poverty. His friend Voltaire, Louis XV, and Richelieu come into the story. [6s., Methuen.]

1743. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. The Right Hand. 1911

Based on a cause célèbre in which several famous French judges took part, concerning rival claimants to a title. George II, the Duke of Cumberland, the Earl of Stair, Generals Hawley, Cope, and Ligonier, Marshal de Belle-Isle, and Mme. de Pompadour figure, and the battle of Dettingen is a critical incident. [6s., Everett.]

1745. ORCZY, Baroness. Petticoat Government (*Petticoat Rule*). 1910

An exciting piece of plotting and counterplotting in connection with the Young Pretender's voyage from France to the shores of Britain. It is the time of the Pompadour, whose extravagance has led to the appointment of a comptroller-general of finance; and the wife of this functionary—referred to in the title—is the schemer who tries to divert the Pretender's enterprise. [6s., 1s. n., Hutchinson.]

MARIVAUX, Pierre Carlet de Chamblain de [1688–1763]. The Virtuous Orphan; or, The Life of Marianne, Countess of —— [1731–46]. 1784

This and the following are two of the finest contemporary pictures extant of the social life of the early 18th century in France. [4 vols., London, 1784: o.p.; another translation is *The Hand of Destiny; or, The Life of Marianne*, by Sir G. CAMPBELL, 6d., Ward & Lock, 1889.]

—— Le Paysan Parvenu; or, The Fortunate Peasant: being Memoirs of the Life of Mr. —— [1735–6]. 1736

[o.p.]

1748–74. REIGN OF LOUIS XV, FROM THE PEACE OF AIX-LA-CHAPELLE TO HIS DEATH

1745–57. WAGNALLS, Mabel. The Palace of Danger: a Story of La Pompadour. 1908
The Court of Versailles under the rule of the Marquise de Pompadour: closes with the battle of Rossbach. [6s., J. Long; $1.50, Funk &Wagnalls, New York.]

PEMBERTON, Max. The Little Huguenot. [juvenile] 1895
Fontainebleau; a slight story. [1s. 4d., Cassell; 75c., Dodd & Mead, New York.]

KEIGHTLEY, S. R. The Last Recruit of Clare's. [juvenile] 1897
Irish Brigade stories of Ireland and the Continent (*c.* 1745); Mme. de Pompadour, etc. [6s., Hutchinson; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1754–64. WARD, Mrs. Humphry. Lady Rose's Daughter. 1903
A novel of manners. The story of Lady H. Delafield and Julie le Breton corresponds (save in the dénouement) with the famous episode of Mme. du Deffand and Mlle. de Lespinasse (see Ste.-Beuve's *Causeries du Lundi*). Several soldiers, statesmen, and other celebrities appear to be sketched in the characters. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1756–60. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. Sir John Constantine: Memoirs of his Adventures at Home and Abroad, and particularly in the Island of Corsica, beginning with the year 1756; Written by his Son, Prosper Paleologus, otherwise Constantine. 1906
A picturesque romance of Corsica—the adventures of "the belated Elizabethan" Sir John Constantine. [6s., Elder; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1756. JENNINGS, Edward W. Under the Pompadour. 1907
Among smugglers in Dorset, then scenes in London, and finally Paris and the Court of Louis XV. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Brentano, New York.]

WILLIAMS, Hugh Noel. The Hand of Léonore. 1904
Adventure-story of a penniless Englishman and a beautiful heiress; time of Mme. de Pompadour. Battle of Rossbach (1757). [6s., Harper.]

KAYE, Michael W. A Robin Hood of France. 1912
Doings of a courtier who has offended Mme. de Pompadour and establishes himself as chief of a band of robbers in the Forest of Fontainebleau. [6s., S. Paul.]

1770. STACPOOLE, H. de Vere. The Order of Release. 1912
Love and intrigue at the Court of Louis XV; efforts to liberate a French gentleman unjustly imprisoned. Louis XV, the Duc de Richelieu (1696–1788), the Duc de Choiseul, Mme. du Barry, De Launay, governor of the Bastille, J. J. Rousseau, Fragonard, and Boucher; an Austrian spy in the person of a baroness, a nobleman learning to apply Rousseau's theories of life, etc. [6s., Hutchinson.]

McCARTHY, J. H. Seraphica: a Romance. 1907
Seraphica is a daring and wilful little duchess—scenes, Paris and Artois in the 18th century—who wins the obstinate prince she loves by making herself up like a gallant and delivering him from various awkward situations. [6s., Hurst; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1770–4. DUMAS, Alexandre. Memoirs of a Physician [1846]. 1894
The first of the five Marie Antoinette Romances, which comprise a full acount of the Court life and the main events of French history from 1770 to 1793. This was the period of the decadence of the monarchy, of the reigns of the Marquise de Pompadour and the Comtesse du Barry; and the miserable ending of Louis XV, the corruption at Versailles, the hatred and contempt of the nation for the King, and the general misery heralding the Revolution, are strongly illustrated. These memoirs of the famous quack, Baron Joseph Balsamo, otherwise the Count Cagliostro, are supposed to be based on a memoir that has been

shown to have no authenticity. This prince of charlatans made a great stir in several European Courts with his supernatural and pseudo-scientific pretensions, his connection with the proscribed Freemasons giving him powerful influence; and among his clients were several great people of the French Court. Besides the characters mentioned, most of the historical persons figure, including the Dauphin (afterwards Louis XVI) and Marie Antoinette, the Duc de Choiseul, prime minister, Cardinal Louis de Rohan, and many courtiers, servants, bourgeois, etc., who appear also in earlier and later novels.

1774. —— Monsieur de Chauvelin's Will; and, The Woman with the Velvet Necklace [1868]. 1897

The first of these short romances depicts the close of Louis XV's reign, and is a terrible but accurate picture of royal debauchery and debased Court life. Closes with the dreadful scene of the King's death by smallpox. The Marquis de Chauvelin was one of the companions of Louis' debaucheries. The second story is an episode of the Reign of Terror (1793); and the famous story-teller Hoffmann is the hero. The scene of Madame du Barry's death by the guillotine is historical. [See p. 256.]

1774-89. REIGN OF LOUIS XVI TO THE BEGINNING OF THE REVOLUTION

1775–1812. BARRINGTON, Michael. Sir Beaumont Barrington. *See* p. 122

1793. SEAWELL, Molly Elliot. The Last Duchess of Belgarde. 1908

Court of Louis XVI and its intrigues, followed by the Terror. The estranged Duke and Duchess are drawn together again as prisoners in the Temple. [$1.25, Appleton, New York.]

1779–92. "M'AULAY, Allan." The Eagle's Nest. 1907

An attempt "to puzzle out the secret" of Napoleon by a character-study of his early years in Corsica, when he was alternately supporting and intriguing against Paoli. [6s., Lane.]

1763–79. ATKINSON, Eleanor. Mamzelle Fifine. 1903

[$1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

1763–1814. "MÜHLBACH, Louise." The Empress Josephine: an Historical Sketch of the Days of Napoleon. 1867

From her birth in Martinique, but begins to be fully historical only with Josephine's removal to France and Bonaparte's departure from Corsica in 1779. Not only a detailed memoir of Josephine and her husband—warmly favouring Josephine—but also a picture of the Revolution, the ruin of the royal family, and national and European events following. [Trans. by Rev. W. BINET; $1, Appleton, New York.]

1783–90. CAPES, Bernard. A Rogue's Tragedy. *See* p. 343

1784–5. DUMAS, Alexandre. The Queen's Necklace [1849; *sequel to* Memoirs of a Physician]. 1894

It is doubtful whether the whole of this work is Dumas'. The period is the beginning of the ill-fated reign of Louis XVI. The account given of the scandalous affair of the Diamond Necklace and the folly of the Cardinal de Rohan is in accordance with the facts that are known, though Balsamo's connection with this intrigue is taken for granted. This is the second of the romances in which Marie Antoinette appears. [See p. 256.]

1785–1804. "MÜHLBACH, Louise." Marie Antoinette and her Son. 1869

Practically gives the history of France from the affair of the Diamond Necklace to the murder of the Duc d'Enghien—the main incidents of the Revolution, especially as regarded the royal family, the death of the Queen and the supposed escape of the Dauphin, Louis XVII. The history of Bonaparte and Josephine is briefly recounted to the eve of the Empire. The Dauphin is stated to have survived as the Baron de Richmond, to have been regarded as an impostor, and to have died at Vaux-Renaud in 1853. [$1, Appleton, N.Y.]

EDWARDS, M. BETHAM-. A Romance of Dijon. 1894

France before 1789; the simple love-story quite subservient to the careful study of the feelings and attitude of the peasantry towards the *ancien régime* and the earlier movements of the Revolution. [2s. 6d., 2s., Black; $1.25, Macmillan, New York.]

1788–9. GOULD, Rev. S. BARING-. In Exitu Israel. 1870

Church and State in France, 1788–9. [2 vols. 21s., 1 vol. $1.50, Macmillan, New York: o.p.]

1781–93. PARKER, Sir Gilbert. The Battle of the Strong: a Romance of Two Kingdoms. 1898

Opens with the battle of Jersey, and is continued into the great war between England and France at the close of the 18th century, with episodic glimpses of the Revolution and the Vendéan tragedy. The scene is chiefly in Jersey, sometimes in Brittany; the local colour is carefully studied, and the admixture of the Jersey patois may be compared with Cable's broken English. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1789. ISHAM, Frederic Stewart. The Lady of the Mount. 1908

Mont St. Michel in latter days of Louis XVI, when it was a Government stronghold; the love of a young seigneur and his struggle to recover his lands seized by the unscrupulous governor. [6s., Stead's Publishing House; $1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

1789-93. THE REVOLUTION FROM THE MEETING OF THE STATES-GENERAL TO THE EXECUTION OF THE KING

1787–90. BIGGS, A. H. The Marquis's Heir: a Tale of the Early Years of the French Revolution. [juvenile] 1909

The beginnings of the Revolution, Bastille day, mutiny among the troops in the provinces. The Marquis de Bouillé (1739–1800) who had done brilliant service against the English is the central figure. He is military commander at Metz, and puts down an outbreak among the troops at Nancy. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K., Gorham.]

1789. DUMAS, Alexandre. Ange Pitou [1853; *sequel to* The Queen's Necklace.] 1894

Third of the Marie-Antoinette romances. A full picture of Paris and Versailles; the taking of the Bastille one of the most dramatic episodes. The characters and their various experiences illustrate the forces which were at work; they include the royal family, the courtiers and ministers, the Revolutionary leaders, members of the National Assembly, and a host of obscure agitators and loyalists. The narrative of the Revolution breaks off with the invasion of Versailles on the night of the 5th and 6th October, 1789. Sometimes issued as *The Taking of the Bastille, a sequel to The Queen's Necklace.* [See p. 256.]

1789–1815. ERCKMANN-CHATRIAN, MM. The Story of a Peasant [1868–70].

The States-General, 1789; *The Country in Danger*, 1792; *Year One of the Republic*, 1793; and *Citizen Bonaparte*, 1794–1815. A continuous story of the Revolutionary period, written from the point of view of a peasant. In the first volume a picture is given of pre-revolutionary days, showing the hardships endured by the peasantry under the monarchy; then comes the awakening of the peasants to their rights as citizens and the great episodes of the Revolution and the wars. A domestic story is interwoven with the historical narrative. [4 vols., 3 and 4 each 1s., Ward & Lock.]

1789–93. SAGE, William. Robert Tournay. 1900

Hoche, Danton, Robespierre, etc. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston.]

1789–93. WEYMAN, Stanley J. The Red Cockade. 1895

Adventures during the French Revolution, related by an aristocrat in sympathy with the people. Scene, Cahors and Nîmes. [6s. ($1.50), Longman, New York.]

1789–93. SABATINI, Rafael. The Trampling of the Lilies. 1906

The scene moves in Picardy, Paris, and Belgium. Robespierre figures. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1791. "WYNNE, May." The Red Fleur-de-Lys: a Romance of the White Terror. 1911

The White Terror was when the aristocrats of Provence banded themselves to wreak vengeance on the Revolutionaries and attempted unsuccessfully to seize Avignon and break the power of the Reds. The hero is an Irishman of stupendous valour. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

1791–1815. SHEEHAN, P. A. The Queen's Fillet. 1911

Ranges over the history of France from the dethronement of Louis XVI to the accession of Louis XVIII and the execution of Ney, the cardinal episode dating on August 10th, 1792, the day when the Swiss Guard was cut to pieces, and a young aristocrat in the National Guard is seized with a revulsion of sympathy for Marie Antoinette. He tries to rescue her and her children from the Temple and secures the fillet that bound her hair before she was executed—a talisman that saves his own child from death at the Restoration. Talleyrand and André Chénier are conspicuous; Cathelineau and the Vendéans appear. [6s., Longmans.]

1792. DUMAS, Alexandre. La Comtesse de Charny [*sequel to* Ange Pitou; 1853]. 1894

In this picture of the Revolution during 1789–94, the author avows that he is writing history and not romance. The story opens where *Ange Pitou* breaks off, viz. with the forced journey of the royal family to Paris on October 6th, 1789. The flight of the King and Queen to Varennes, the proceedings of the various Assemblies, the march to Paris of the Marseillais, the massacre of the Reign of Terror, the war with Prussia and the battle of Valmy, and finally the execution of Louis XVI, are the cardinal events of the story that follows. The Count and Countess de Charny, faithful adherents of the royal family, assist at the Varennes incident, and throughout the story display heroic devotion to the lost cause. The King and Queen and their family and Court, Comte Fersen, Marat, Robespierre, Danton, Philippe, Duc d'Orléans, Mirabeau, and a legion of historic names appear among the characters. [See p. 256.]

1792. ERCKMANN-CHATRIAN, MM. The Country in Danger. *See* p. 276

1792. GRAS, Félix. The Reds of the Midi: an Episode of the French Revolution. 1896

1792–3. —— The Terror: a Romance of the French Revolution [*sequel*]. 1898

1793–1815. —— The White Terror: a Romance of the French Revolution and After [*sequel*]. 1900

The French Revolution from the point of view of the people, the narrator being a peasant from Provence, who marched to Paris with the Marseilles battalion, and was an eye-witness of all that he describes. The first book depicts the unsettled state of Paris after the fall of the Bastille, and then tells how the insurrection broke out anew, and how the mob sacked Versailles. In the sequel the Reign of Terror is in full blast, Marat figures prominently, and the King is executed. In the final volume, the scene changes back to the south and faction-torn Avignon; Valmy and other battlefields are described, and then, more briefly, the rise and career of Napoleon. In form, the story is most artistic. The homely style of the raconteur, the running commentary of his unlettered hearers, and the convincing manner of it all are full of charm and truth. [(1) 3s. 6d., 1s. 6d. ($1); (2) 6s. ($1.50); (3) 6s. ($1.50), all transl. by Catharine A. JANVIER, Heinemann (Appleton, New York).]

DIDEROT, Denis [1713–84]. Rameau's Nephew [1805]. 1897

A satire on Parisian society, as it was just before the Revolution; in the form of a dialogue which gives a view of the world as seen through the eyes of a parasite. [Trans. by S. M. HILL, 3s. 6d., Longman: o.p.]

1791–3. OPENSHAW, Mary. The Loser Pays: a Story of the French Revolution. 1908

Rouget de Lisle who wrote the "Marseillaise" is the hero, and his son the narrator. The young Bonaparte appears. [6s., Laurie.]

1792. "DOUGLAS, Theo." A Golden Trust. 1905

Opens on the east coast of England, whence a young man follows his betrothed, daughter of a citizen patriot, to Paris, where the storming of the Tuileries by the mob in August, and the Hundred Hours in September during the massacre of the prisoners, are main incidents. Robespierre and the Duplay household, Mme. Roland and her husband, Marshal Maillé, and the President of the Tribunal are historical figures. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

1789–92. SPILLMAN, J. Valiant and True: Adventures of a Young Officer of the Swiss Guards at the Time of the French Revolution. 1905

[6s., Sands.]

1792. BELLOC, Hilaire. The Girondin. 1911

The experiences of a young man who is impressed into the army of the Republic and killed at Valmy. Extremely vivid in the picturing of actualities as if by an eye-witness. [2s. n., Nelson.]

1792. BURTON, J. BLOUNDELLE-. The Year One: a Page of the French Revolution. 1901

Adventures of a young marquise whose faithless husband has turned revolutionist—September, 1792. The massacre of the Swiss Guards is a crucial episode, and the state of Paris is well and accurately depicted. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1792–3. HAYENS, Herbert. The Red Caps of Lyons: a Story of the French Revolution. [juvenile] 1909

The Revolution in the provinces, as illustrated by the struggle between Royalists and Jacobins at Lyons—the overthrow of the Royalists and the sentence passed upon the town by the Convention. Chief characters, M. de Présy military leader of the Royalists, Challier the demagogue of Lyons, General Dubois-Crance, Couthon, Collot d'Herbois, Marino, Fouché, Parcin. [3s. 6d., Chambers.]

1789–99. THE REPUBLIC

The Insurrection in La Vendée

1789–93. PRICE, Eleanor C. In the Lion's Mouth: the Story of two English Children in France. [juvenile] 1895

Pictures the Revolution in the little towns, villages, and châteaux of western France and La Vendée. [3s. 6d. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1791–6. HENTY, G. A. No Surrender! a Tale of the Rising in La Vendée. [juvenile] 1900

Beginnings of the insurrection from the Royalist standpoint; assault of Chamillé, capture of Saumur, attack on Nantes, defeat of Santerre and the Republican forces, crossing of the Loire; summary account of later events. Cathelineau, Lescure, Henri de la Rochejaquelein, Charette, and other leaders appear. [5s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1792–3. TROLLOPE, Anthony. La Vendée. 1850

Follows in detail the early course of the Vendéan struggle under la Rochejaquelein, from the outbreak of insurrection down to the victories of Saumur in June and of Laval in October, 1793. Robespierre is introduced as a lover. [2s., Chapman.]

1793. GILSON, Captain Charles. The White Cockade. [juvenile]

First part of the revolt in La Vendée—the capture of Cholet and Thouars, and defeat of the Royalists at Nantes. The principal Royalist leaders—Cathelineau, Henri de la Rochejaquelein, Stofflat, and Bonchamps—play prominent parts, especially Cathelineau, also the Republican General Quétineau. [6s., Frowde.]

HUGO, Victor. Ninety-Three (*Quatre-Vingt-Treize*) [1872]. 1900

Like *Notre Dame*, etc., an imaginative handling of a great historical epoch—the French Revolution. Conceives that vast movement as an inexorable, superhuman force, destroying indiscriminately friends and foes. The theatre of action is the seashore and the forests of La Vendée in 1793, and the characters drawn are shadowy and ideal—Royalists and Republicans engaged in a war of giants. The culminating episode where a Chouan stronghold is besieged and put to the flames is one of the most terrific in romance. Splendid and tragic scenes alternate with melodrama and sheer impossibility. [Transl. by Jules GRAY, 5s. n. (2 vols.), Dent; 3s. 6d. ($1.25), 2s., Routledge; $1 n., Little & Brown, Boston.]

1793. BROSTER, D. K., and G. W. TAYLOR. Chantemerle: a Romance of the Vendéan War. 1912

Theme, the gradual estrangement of two kinsmen, Royalists, severed by love and swept together by the tide of events. The drama is set against the gay background of Paris on the eve of the Terror, and La Vendée in the throes of civil war. [6s., Murray.]

BRERETON, Captain F. S. Foes of the Red Cockade: a Story of the French Revolution. [juvenile] 1903

Two young Englishmen at St. Malo persecuted as aristocrats, the Reign of Terror, and guerilla fighting in La Vendée. Robespierre is introduced. [6s., Blackie.]

1789–93. TYLEE, E. S. The Red Cap. [juvenile] 1908

Adventures of an English boy in Normandy and Paris. [5s., Nelson.]

1793. BRAY, Mrs. The Orphans of La Vendée. [juvenile] 1839

The war in Le Bocage; heroine a daring girl who fought in disguise and died heroically at the battle of Doué, as related by Mme. de la Rochejaquelein. Mrs. Bray was familiar with the localities and with the manners of the people. [In *Trials of the Heart*, 3s. 6d., Chapman, 1884.]

1790–3. CUNINGHAME, Lady FAIRLIE-. The Little Saint of God: a Heroine of the Red Terror in Brittany. 1901

A pathetic story of the Chouans. [6s., Hurst.]

1793. OXENHAM, John. Queen of the Guarded Mounts. 1912

St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall, and Mont St. Michel, Brittany. Chouan war in Brittany, assisted by the English. The Comte d'Artois, Jean Chouan, Jambe d'Argent, etc., appear. [6s., Hodder.]

1793–4. BAILEY, H. C. Storm and Treasure. 1910

The revolt in La Vendée—attack on Nantes, tyranny of Carrier and the Noyades. La Rochejaquelein, Charette, Cathelineau, Carrier, Kléber, Hoche, figure. A young aristocrat returns to France to help the Vendéans. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Brentano, New York.]

BRAY, Mrs. The Adopted. [juvenile] 1839

The Breton convent of Ploermel during the Revolution; the tyrannical abbess was sketched from a Paris lady. The massacres at Nantes are related, and characters and incidents are conscientiously based on fact. [In *Trials of the Heart*, 3s. 6d., Chapman, 1884.]

1792–3. RENDEL, Hubert. The King's Cockade. [juvenile] 1903

La Vendée. Among the characters are Wordsworth, Dr. Moore and his son—later Sir John Moore—Rochejaquelein and Bonchamps. [3s. 6d., Wells Gardner.]

STEVENSON, B. E. The Path of Honour: a Tale of the War in the Bocage. 1910

[$1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

1789–93. "WYNNE, May." A Blot on the 'Scutcheon. 1910

Attempts of French emissaries to excite a revolution in England. The English actors are transferred to Brittany in the very thick of the Terror. [6s., Mills & Boon.]

The Reign of Terror

1789–93. KINGSLEY, Henry. Mademoiselle Mathilde. 1868

A story of England and France. Marat is a prominent figure, and Robespierre, Danton, Marat, and Camille Desmoulins are introduced. First half light comedy, the second melodrama, with the massacres of the Abbaye for catastrophe. [3s. 6d., 2s., Ward & Lock; $1.25, Longman, New York.]

1792–3. "TYTLER, Sarah." Citoyenne Jacqueline: a Woman's Lot in the Great French Revolution. 1865

A touching domestic story. Paris, the Luxembourg; Charlotte Corday, etc. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto; $2, Routledge, New York.]

EDWARDS, M. BETHAM-. The Dream Charlotte: a Story of Echoes. 1896

A village story of Normandy in the time of the Revolution, of which but the faintest echoes are audible, while Charlotte Corday hardly appears in person in these memoirs of her kin and of the Huguenots, whose sufferings were ending with the dawn of a new order. [6s., Black; $1.25, Macmillan, New York.]

—— A Storm Rent Sky. 1898

The career of Danton. [6s., Hurst & Blackett.]

1793. DUMAS, Alexandre. The Chevalier de Maison-Rouge [1846]. 1895

Historically this is the fifth and last of the Marie-Antoinette romances, though written earlier than the others; it deals with the last act of the tragedy—the murder of the Dauphin by continued ill-treatment and the execution of the Queen. Many of the characters are fictitious, including the titular hero; but the leading Montagnards, from Marat, Robespierre, and Danton downwards, the chief Girondins, who are decisively defeated, the members of the Ministry, and the principal soldiers of the time appear in person. Artistically one of Dumas' inferior works. [See p. 256.]

1792–3. TROWBRIDGE, W. R. H. A Girl of the Multitude. 1902

An expansion of the true story of Eglée, a *fille de joie* of the Faubourg St.-Antoine who devoted herself madly to the cause of Marie Antoinette, and tried to rescue the Duc d'Amboise, as related in the memoirs of the Comte de Beugnot. By the author of *The Letters of her Mother to Elizabeth*. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Wessels, New York.]

1772–93. HESEKIEL, J. G. L. Two Queens (*Aus drei Kaiserzeiten*). 1869

Caroline of Denmark and Marie Antoinette. [Transl., 1s. 6d., Sonnenschein.]

SAVAGE, Charles Woodcock. A Lady in Waiting: being Extracts from the Diary of Julie de Chesnil, sometime Lady in Waiting to Marie Antoinette. 1906

The love-romance of this lady, who is the queen's confidential friend. She is reunited to her lover after many years, in America, all her family having perished by the guillotine. Washington, Hamilton, Aaron Burr, etc., are among her acquaintances. [$1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1789–94. ROWSELL, Mary C. Monsieur de Paris. 1907

Mme. du Barry and the son of Sanson the executioner of Paris; ends with her execution during the Terror. [2s. 6d. n., Chatto.]

1793–5. ROBERTS, Margaret. The Atelier du Lys; or, An Art Student in the Reign of Terror. 1876

A story mainly of private interest, with plenty of local colouring. The young heroine is the object of villainous machinations which are happily frustrated. [2s., Longman.]

POLLARD, Eliza F. My Lady Marcia. [juvenile] 1901

Experiences of an English girl. [5s. ($1.50), Nelson.]

PRICE, Eleanor C. In the Lion's Mouth. *See* p. 278

1792–3. JOHNSON, Owen. Nicole (*In the Name of Liberty*). 1905

A ghastly picture of the crimes and atrocities of the maddened populace, the sack of the Tuileries, massacre of the prisoners, etc.—the minor and unknown characters in the frightful tragedy—set in a grimmer light by contrast with Nicole's love-idyll. [$1.50, Century Co., New York; *sub tit. Nicole; or, In the Name of Liberty*, 6s., Macmillan.]

1789–94. ROWSELL, M. C. The Friend of the People. 1894

Plots of an illegitimate son of a marquis to impersonate and supplant his legitimate brother. The impostor is a Jacobin, and tries, fruitlessly, to ruin his brother by means of the guillotine. Robespierre is sketched without unfairness. [6s., Marshall.]

1793. ARTHUR, Frederick. The Mysterious Monsieur Dupont. 1913

Dupont is a woman in disguise, the survivor of a family that went to the guillotine during the Reign of Terror. Though a Royalist, she enters into relations with Danton, Robespierre, and afterwards Napoleon, and also with the secret societies of the time. History is imported wholesale into the story, particularly the war in La Vendée, the Noyades of Nantes, and the fall of Danton, Robespierre, etc. [6s., Murray.]

1793. CAPES, Bernard. Adventures of the Comte de la Muette during the Reign of Terror. 1898

Adventurous episodes, with a learned aristocrat as protagonist, and sketches of Robespierre, St. Just, the murder of Lapelletier, the September massacres, the prison of La Force, and the quarries near Paris. Gruesome incidents brilliantly related; the style Meredithian. [6s., Blackwood; $1.25, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1793. —— Our Lady of Darkness. 1899

The experiences of a philosophical young English aristocrat between England and Paris. The lady of the title is the notorious and tragic Théroigne de Méricourt, whose traditionary story is adapted to the circumstances of the tale and the fortunes of the chief actor. Sheridan, also Mme. de Genlis, Pamela, and Lord Edward Fitzgerald, Vergniaud the Girondin, the man-woman the Chevalier d'Éon, the painter David, etc., are portrayed at some length. [6s., Blackwood; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

BALZAC, H. de. An Episode of the Terror [1831]. 1898

A little anecdote of some Royalists in Paris and their curious experiences. [In *A Gondreville Mystery*, etc., 3s. 6d. n., Dent.]

1793. DUMAS, Alexandre. The Woman with the Velvet Necklace. *See* p. 275

WENTWORTH, Miss Patricia. A Marriage under the Terror. 1910

Won the 250-guinea prize in a "first-novel" competition. To escape the guillotine, the heroine marries a revolutionary, who loves her, and the pair are brought together after thrilling adventures. Gives excellent pictures of the aristocrats mewed up in the dungeons, and of the murderous trials before Fouquier-Tinville. Danton, Robespierre, Marat, Hébert, and others make their appearance. [6s., Melrose; $1.35 n., Putnam, New York.]

BREBNER, Percy J. A Gentleman of Virginia (*The Light that Lures*). 1910

Lights up some of the byways of the Revolution, and shows everyday life going quietly on in spite of the horrors. The hero came under Lafayette's influence when he was in America, and Lafayette as well as Danton, Robespierre, etc., figure rather conspicuously. In Dr. Legrand's asylum a real place is depicted where, so long as they could pay the enormous fees, the inmates were safe from the guillotine. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

1790–3. HENTY, G. A. In the Reign of Terror; the Adventures of a Westminster Boy. [juvenile] 1887

The Terror in Paris; Robespierre, Nantes and the Noyades (antedated for the sake of the plot). [5s., Blackie; $2, Scribner, New York; $1.75, Caldwell, Boston.]

1793–4. DALE, Mrs. Hylton. Crowned with the Immortals. 1896

A romance having Camille Desmoulins (1760–94) as central figure; inspired by Jules Claretie's biography. [6s. n., H. S. Nichols.]

1777–93. MITCHELL, S. Weir. The Adventures of François, Foundling, Thief, Juggler, and Fencing-master during the French Revolution. 1898

A romance of the French Revolution; the hero (compared to Dumas' famous jester Chicot), a little Ishmaelite adrift in the Paris streets during the Terror, a light-hearted, irresponsible rascal, tells his astonishing history. Among the other characters must be mentioned the dog Toto, and the Marquis de Ste.-Luce, a fascinating old reprobate whose fortunes are mixed up with those of François (mainly during 1791–3). [6s., Macmillan; $1.50, Century Co., New York.]

1789–94. DICKENS, Charles. A Tale of Two Cities. 1859

Obviously inspired by Carlyle's *French Revolution*, the style of which it constantly re-echoes. A powerful, melodramatic story of the Reign of Terror, leading up to Sydney Carton's self-sacrifice to the guillotine. [See pp. 154–5.]

ORCZY, Baroness. The Scarlet Pimpernel. 1905

—— I will Repay. 1906

—— The Elusive Pimpernel. 1908

Exciting melodramas with an historical background. The Scarlet Pimpernel is Sir Percy Blakeney, who rescues victims from the guillotine. [(1) 6s., 1s. n., Greening; $1.50, Putnam, New York. (2) 6s., 1s. n., Greening; $1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia. (3) 6s., 1s. n., Hutchinson; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

ROBERTS, Margaret. On the Edge of the Storm. [juvenile] 1868

Scene, Gascony. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), 2s., Warne.]

FORBES, Hon. Mrs. Walter R. D. Leroux. 1908

Leroux the republican soldier saves a noble's daughter from the guillotine by marrying her, and subsequently rises to the dignity of general (1783–94). Bonaparte, Barras, Masséna, etc., come on the stage, which is shifted from France to Italy, Switzerland, etc. [6s., Greening.]

1793. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. The Fate of Valsec. 1902

The plot turns on the passions aroused even in the bosom of families by revolutionary doctrines, an aristocrat who was a judge under Louis XVI renouncing his son for accepting the creed of universal equality. The son loves a girl whose mother is believed to have been sentenced to death by the judge; whence tragic issues arise. [6s., Methuen.]

—— A Woman from the Sea: a Romance of '93. 1907

Scenes, Dorset, London, and Arras during the Terror. An actress sent to England as agent of the revolutionary Government is denounced as a spy. She and her son—unaware of the relationship—fall into the hands of the revolutionaries in France. Talleyrand appears and considerable details are given about the government of the provinces (especially at Arras) under the National Convention. [6s., Nash.]

1794. SPENDER, Harold. At the Sign of the Guillotine.

Robespierre. [6s., Unwin; $1, Merriam, Springfield, Mass.]

1794. GAULOT, Paul. The Red Shirts: a Tale of the Terror [1893]. 1894
The famous Batz conspiracy. [Transl. from the French by J. A. J. DE VILLIERS. 1s. 6d., Greening.]

1770–99. CAPES, Bernard. The Extraordinary Confessions of Diana Please. 1904
Story of a female picaroon, daughter of a rake and a nun. She passes through many grotesque and horrible adventures, goes from Brighton to Paris during the Reign of Terror, and is at Naples during the Jacobin revolt of 1798, where she sees Nelson's Lady Hamilton and the King and Queen of Naples, and the execution of Caraccioli. The subject repulsive, the artistic treatment masterly. (6s., Methuen.]

1793–9. DUMAS, Alexandre. The Whites and the Blues [1867–8]. 1895
Continues the story of the Revolution to the establishment of the Directory and Bonaparte's rise to power. The early portion, *The Prussians on the Rhine*, is founded mainly on the personal experiences of the author's friend Charles Nodier. Then come the great episode of the rising of Thirteenth Vendémiaire, the street fighting that brought Bonaparte to the front, the Directory, and finally the *coup d'état* of Eighteenth Fructidor. The story describes the diverse movements that were taking place, and embraces all kinds of historical characters, with fictitious personages who are thoroughly representative of the times. Appended is a narrative of the luckless expedition to Egypt, under the title *The Eighth Crusade*. (See p. 256.]

1793–1815. GRAS, Félix. The White Terror. *See* p. 277

1794–5. PICKERING, Sidney. Paths Perilous. 1909
Graphically pictures life during the revolutionary epoch at the seat of an aged marquis—now Citoyen Mirmand—in the Paris prisons, in London society, and in Jersey and Brittany among the Chouans. Some interesting contrasts of character. [6s., Chapman.]

Military Operations and the Rise of Bonaparte

1792–3. ERCKMANN-CHATRIAN, MM. Year One of the Republic. *See* p. 276

1792–3. —— Madame Thérèse; or, The Volunteers of '92 [1863]. 1869
Scene, a quiet hamlet near Strasburg; hero, a country doctor. Madame Thérèse is a vivandière whom the doctor rescues from among the wounded in a skirmish, and, nursing her, falls in love. The Republic before the advent of Bonaparte, in its fervour of liberty, is delineated through the simple understandings of the peasants, in their talks and domestic anxieties while the great military movements sweep irresistibly over their village. [Transl. by Miss C. L. FORTEN, Scribner, New York, 1869: o.p.; *The Story of Madame Thérèse the Cantinière; or, The French Army in '92*, transl. by two Sisters, with preface by J. C. RYLE, Hurst & Co., 1869: o.p.; Transl., $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

1779–92. "M'Aulay, Allan." The Eagle's Nest. 1909
The youth of Napoleon in Corsica during Paoli's struggle against the French and the departure of Bonaparte from the island. [6s. ($1.50), Lane.]

The Fate of the Dauphin, Louis XVII

1793–1808. HAYES, F. W. The Shadow of a Throne. 1904
The main episodes, following upon the execution of Marie Antoinette, are the abduction of her little son, Louis XVII, from the Temple prison, by Dr. Noel Dorrington (grandson of Ambrose Gwynett, the hero of *A Kent Squire* [see p. 99]), the *cause célèbre* of the "Lyons Mail," arising out of the fatal resemblance between Lesurques and Dubosc (probably the best-known case of mistaken identity), the *vie intime* of Barras, Fouché, and Josephine Beauharnais, and the rise—practically from the gutter—of Napoleon Bonaparte. The identity of Karl Wilhelm Naündorff (1785–1845), who claimed to be the Dauphin Charles Louis, Duc de Normandie, and pressed his right to the throne in 1833, is fully treated. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1795–1815. CATHERWOOD, Mary Hartwell. Lazarre. 1902
Lazarre is the Dauphin (Louis XVII, d. in Temple) who is imagined to have been smuggled across to America as an idiot. He regains his reason, and has to decide whether he shall reassert his claims to the throne or sacrifice all to love. Very romantic, and a delicate study of complex motives: the supposed Dauphin tells his own story. [6s., Grant Richards.]

SHACKELFORD, Henry. The Lost King. 1903
Another version of the Dauphin's story. Marie Antoinette, Count Axel Fersen who contrives the Dauphin's escape from the Temple, the Duc d'Enghien, Marat, Barras, and Bonaparte as a young officer and later on the eve of becoming Emperor, are portrayed. [$1.50, Brentano, New York.]

1785–1804. "MÜHLBACH, Louise." Marie Antoinette and her Son. *See* p. 276
Based on the theory that the Dauphin was rescued by Fouché, Napoleon's chief of police, and died at Château Vaux-Renard in 1854.

1849–51. "MERRIMAN, H. S." The Last Hope. *See* p. 291
Loo Barebone (Louis de Bourbon) is the supposed son of the Dauphin.

1785–1810. CAPES, Bernard. A Castle in Spain. *See* p. 376

1820–30. "AYSCOUGH, John." Dromina. *See* p. 149
Here "King Ludovic," the supposed Dauphin, is imagined to be assassinated the day before the revolution that dethroned Charles X.

"TWAIN, Mark." The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn. 1885
One episode is a rather brutal satire on the American claimant Ebenezer Williams. [$1.75, Harper, New York; 3s. 6d., Chatto.]

PARDO BAZÁN, E. The Mystery of the Lost Dauphin. 1906
[Transl. by Annabel H. SEAGER, $1.50, Funk and Wagnalls, New York.]

The Directory (1795–9)

1793–9. FITCHETT, W. H. A Pawn in the Game. 1908
Last days of Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette, the sack of the Tuileries, the Terror, the rise of Napoleon—whom the young Englishman referred to in the title meets at the military school of Brienne—Paris, the "whiff of grape-shot," and the Egyptian campaign and siege of Acre—both of which are described in full. The hero knows Charles James Fox. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.25, Eaton & Mains, New York.]

1794–1815. ERCKMANN-CHATRIAN, MM. Citizen Bonaparte. *See* p. 276

1793–8. BRADY, C. T. The Two Captains. [juvenile] *See* p. 128

1785–1805. BAILEY, H. C. The God of Clay. 1908
Napoleon's career from his early days as lieutenant of artillery to the height of his power when he threatened to invade England. Salient episodes are the scattering of the Paris mob with the "whiff of grape-shot," the capture of Toulon, the battle of Lodi, and the retreat from Acre. Robespierre, Tallien, Mme. Tallien, Josephine, Talleyrand, Fouché, Murat, Marmont, Hood, Nelson, and Sidney Smith come on the scene. [6s., Hutchinson; $1.50, Brentano, New York.]

1795–9. GILSON, Captain C. The Lost Empire. 1909
Wars of the Directory, blockade of Genoa, battles of the Nile, Seringapatam, etc. [6s., Frowde.]

INCHBOLD, A. C. Phantasma. 1906
Love-romance of Bonaparte and the daughter of a Mameluke Bey, at the time he was in great straits and relinquished his grandiose plans of Eastern conquest to return to France. General Kléber is almost equally prominent. A strong spiritualistic element. [6s., Blackwood.]

1798–9. COOPER, J. Fenimore. Wing-and-Wing; or, Le Feu-Follet. [juv.] 1842
Exploits and adventures of Raoul Ivard, commander of a celebrated French privateer. Nelson appears. [2s., Routledge; $1.25, Putnam, New York.]

1799–1804. THE CONSULATE

1783–1812. LEVER, Charles. Tom Burke of "Ours." *See* p. 377

1799. COWPER, Frank. The Island of the English: a Story of Napoleon's Days. [juvenile] 1897

The Chouannerie (early period—under Georges Cadoudal) and, incidentally, the Quiberon expedition under Commodore Warren. Scenes, Weymouth, N. Brittany, Finistère (the author's knowledge of Morbihan and Finistère is minute, and he has worked in many tales told him by Breton peasants). The Island of the English lies off Roscoff. [5s., Seeley; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

1799–1800. BALZAC, H. de. The Chouans [1829]. 1896

An essay in the historical romance as written by Scott. Deals with the Royalist struggle in Brittany in 1799, is full of historical and local colour, and adds strong personal interest to the national issues involved. [*Scenes of Military Life*. 3s. 6d. n., Dent; $1.50 (with a *Passion in the Desert*), Little & Brown, Boston.]

1799–1800. DUMAS, Alexandre. The Companions of Jehu [1857]. 1895

May be read as a sequel to *The Whites and the Blues* (1867–8). A romance with innumerable historic incidents interwoven. Deals mainly with the insurrections of Royalists in La Vendée and Brittany, and the exploits of the heroic Georges Cadoudal. In the second volume the heroine's lover, the leader of the Royalist Companions of Jehu, is guillotined, partly through the agency of her brother, one of Napoleon's aides-de-camp. [7s. n. (2 vols.), Dent; $1.25, Little & Brown, Boston.]

BOURCHIER, M. H. The Adventures of a Goldsmith. 1898

During the Royalist conspiracy under the Consulate. [6s., Elkin Mathews.]

1782–1812. LEE, Albert. The Emperor's Trumpeter. 1907

Robespierre had been the lover of the hero's mother, and sent the man she married to the guillotine. Later, she became the instrument of Robespierre's death, and Napoleon then rising befriended her and her little son. The boy eventually entered Napoleon's service and became his trumpeter. Pictures of France during Napoleon's rise. The hero goes into Spain with the Army of France, escapes the guerillas, takes part in the disastrous march into Tyrol, and the great march to Moscow. The great silent city is pictured in the interval between its desertion by the Russians and its occupation by the French. Then follows a description of the burning city, and the homeward march of the battered army. The more generous side of Napoleon's character is presented. [5s., Shaw.]

1799–1800. CAINE, O. V. Sons of Victory: a Boy's Story of the Coming of Napoleon. [juvenile] 1904

The end of the French Directory, from the campaign of Novi to that of Marengo. Full descriptions are given of these battles, and Suvorov, Joubert, Masséna, and Moreau are only less conspicuous than Bonaparte himself. Follows Bonaparte through the revolution of Brumaire, and covers the fall of the Directory and the rise of the First Consul to power. [5s., Nisbet.]

1799–1802. MALLING, Matilda. A Romance of the First Consul [1895]. 1898

A tragic story of an imaginary amour of Bonaparte's with a high-minded Royalist girl; the historical details are the fruit of careful study. [Transl. by Anna MOLBOE, 1s. 6d. n., Heinemann.]

1803–4. HALL, Moreton. General George: a Story of the Chouan Conspiracy. 1903

Georges Cadoudal and the Breton peasantry's conspiracy against the Consulate; rather a mechanical story. Scene, Paris. Overcrowded with historical and non-historical personages, Bonaparte and Talleyrand prominent among them. [6s., Unwin.]

1804–14. LE NOTRE, G. The House of the Combrays. 1903

The Chouans, Georges Cadoudal, etc. More of an historical study than a novel, the author scrupulously adhering to fact even in matters of detail, and making careful investigation. [Transl. by Mrs. J. B. GILDER, with introduction by Victorien SARDOU, $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York; 6s., Harper.]

1804–14. THE EMPIRE

c. 1800. OXENHAM, John. Carette of Sark (*A Man of Sark*). 1907

The Channel Isles during the French wars—privateering, sea-fights, and escapes of prisoners interned in the great stockade in the English Midlands. [6s., Hodder.]

1800–3. SPRAGUE, W. C. The Boy Courier of Napoleon. [juvenile] 1904

The French wars on the Continent—battle of Hohenlinden—and the Louisiana purchase. [(*Making of our Nation*), $1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. Uncle Bernac. 1897

A story of the camp at Boulogne and the projected invasion of England (1804). Napoleon is powerfully and humanly portrayed. The hero and narrator is an émigré noble who serves under the Emperor; Bernac is the villain, a treacherous uncle who has usurped the family estates. Full of intrigues and sensational doings, and of celebrated personalities like Ney, Murat, Soult, Talleyrand, and Josephine. [3s. 6d., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1804. NORWAY, G. A Prisoner of War: a Story of the Time of Napoleon Bonaparte. [juvenile] *see* p. 137

1804. SEAWELL, Molly Elliot. The Fortunes of Fifi. 1903

Napoleon and a Parisian actress. [$1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

1804. LEVER, Charles. Charles O'Malley. *See* p. 377

1804. KAVANAGH, Julia. Madeleine: a Tale of Auvergne. 1848

A love-story rich in pictures of places and manners in Auvergne, pathetic and unfortunate in its issue: the disappointed Madeleine devotes her life to founding and fostering an orphanage. [2s., Ward & Lock, 1886; $1.25, Appleton, New York.]

HYNE, C. J. Cutcliffe. The Escape Agents. 1911

Short stories, half of them concerned with Major Colt, an American in Napoleon's service, and Mlle. Clarice, a vivandière, who undertakes to rescue five hundred French troops marooned by the Spaniards on a Mediterranean island and guarded by a British frigate. The Sallee rovers, the French in Spain, life in Egypt, and the atmosphere of the military encampment are vigorously drawn. [6s., Laurie.]

1805–15. CAMPBELL, A. Godric. Fleur-de-Camp; or, A Daughter of France: a Story of the First Empire. 1905

Prologue takes us back to 1792. The main story gives a very full and vivid history of the march of the Grand Army from Boulogne into Austria, the passage of Elchingen, the whole course of the battles of Austerlitz and Eylau, the divorce of the Empress Josephine, and the disaster of Waterloo. The Emperor and Marshals Ney and Murat are prominent figures. [6s., Chatto].

1805–20. TOLSTOY, Count L. War and Peace. *See* p. 359

1806. OPENSHAW, Mary. The Cross of Honour. *See* p. 360

1806–12. GASIOROWSKI, Waclaw. Napoleon's Love-Story. *See* p. 360

1806–15. BROOKS, Elbridge S. A Boy of the First Empire. [juvenile] 1895
A Paris waif becomes a page in the palace. Domestic life of Napoleon, etc. Fouché appears. [$1.50, Century Co., New York; 3s. 6d., Partridge.]

1807–13. CARR, M. E. Love and Honour. 1901
Westphalia under Jerome Bonaparte. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Putnam, New York.]

1793–1809. LEVER, Charles. Maurice Tiernay, the Soldier of Fortune. *See* p. 130

1809. WESTALL, William. With the Red Eagle. 1897

—— A Red Bridal [*sequel*]. 1898
Invasion of Tyrol. [See Germany, etc.]

TAUTPHŒUS, Baroness von. At Odds. *See* p. 310

1811–2. PRICE, Eleanor C. Angelot: a Tale of the First Empire. [juv.] 1902
A Chouan plot against Napoleon, and the love affair of an Angevin gentleman and his cousin, destined by her parents for one of Napoleon's upstart generals. Founded on fact. The scenery drawn from life. [6s., Newnes.]

"MÜHLBACH, Louise." Louisa of Prussia and her Times. *See* p. 311

—— Napoleon and the Queen of Prussia. *See* p. 311

—— Napoleon and Blücher. *See* p. 311

1812. "MERRIMAN, H. S." Barlasch of the Guard. *See* p. 360

1812. WHISHAW, Fred. Moscow. *See* p. 360

1812–3. HENTY, G. A. Through Russian Snows. *See* p. 360

YONGE, Charlotte M. Kenneth. *See* p. 360

1812–3. ERCKMANN-CHATRIAN, MM. The History of a Conscript of 1813 [1864]. [juvenile] 1865
A story of the French campaigns of 1812–13, written to expose the wickedness of war. The conscript is an unfortunate peasant, half an invalid, whose prospects in life and love affairs are spoiled by the call to arms. At Phalsbourg he witnesses the passage of the *Grande Armée* and then is engaged in the campaigns that culminate at Leipzig. The tale is put into the mouth of a peasant, and is characterized by quaintness and simplicity. [Transl. *The Conscript* and *Waterloo* (Everyman's Lib.), 1s. n., Dent (35c. n., Dutton, New York), 1909; with *col. illus.* by Lex de RENAULT, 3s. 6d. n., Bell, 1910 ($1.50, Macmillan, New York); $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

1812–3. CAINE, O. V. Face to Face with Napoleon. [juvenile] 1898
Germany during the Russian campaign and Napoleon's last German campaign—a vivid picture of the rising of the German people, and a detailed account of the struggle in Luneberg and the battles which culminated at Leipzig. Napoleon and some of his marshals figure, as well as Blücher, Stein, Scharnhorst, Lützow, and many heroes of the German war of liberation. [5s., 2s. 6d., Nisbet; $1.50, Bradley, Boston.]

1813. REUTER, Fritz. In the Year '13. *See* p. 312

1812–3. POLLARD, Eliza F. For the Emperor. *See* p. 360

1812–4. DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. The Exploits of Brigadier Gerard. 1896
Self-related exploits of an officer of the *Grande Armée*, a fire-eater, a braggart, and in many ways a type of French virtues and foibles. The eight stories are roughly connected into a memoir, each centring in some sensational deed, the perils and prowess of which are by no means belittled in the mouth of the genial narrator, whose humour is quite unconscious. Napoleon, Wellington, and many another celebrity pass through these scenes of action and adventure all over Europe. [3s. 6d., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. Adventures of Gerard [*sequel*]. 1903
Further exploits of this obtuse, fire-eating, gasconading hussar in the Peninsular War, in England as a prisoner-of-war, in the retreat from Moscow, and at Waterloo; characterization of the same slap-dash kind, the incidents sensational and exciting. [3s. 6d., Smith & Elder; $1.50, McClure, New York.]

1813–4. ERCKMANN-CHATRIAN, MM. The Invasion of France in 1814; comprising the Night March of the Russian Army past Phalsbourg (*L'Invasion, ou le Fou Jégof*) [1862]. 1870
[Transl., with memoir of the authors, 3s. 6d., Smith & Elder: o.p.]

1814. —— The Blockade of Phalsbourg (*Le Blocus*) [1867]. [juvenile] 1869
The invasion of France by the allies, in the course of which the town of Phalsbourg in the Vosges was besieged. The hero is an old Jew who lays in a supply of wine with a view to profiting by the scarcity; the possible fate of this wine occasions great suspense. During the siege, which comes to an end with Napoleon's abdication, the old huckster and his family drive a thriving trade. The tale is full of human interest, and there is much play of comic eccentricity among the trade bands (such incidents as that of the employer disciplined by the employee causing diversion), while the Jew's moralizings on war are full of humour. [1s., Ward & Lock; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

1814. HAYES, F. W. Captain Kirke Webbe. 1907
A version—very largely rewritten, with considerable alterations of plot and incident, and brought to a conclusion—of a story by W. RUSSELL (*Waters*) published in 1857, but with a somewhat confused plot, and really left unfinished as regards any intelligible dénouement. The magnificent rascality of Russell's Kirke Webbe—a character second to none in English fiction, and ranking with the immortal Barry Lyndon and Count Fosco—is, if anything, brought out still more brilliantly in this "edited" version by F. W. Hayes. The sayings and doings of the delightful scoundrel who carries on simultaneously the careers of an English and of a French privateer during the closing years of the First Empire are quite worthy of Dumas at his best. [6s., Hutchinson.]

The Restoration and the Hundred Days (1814–5)

1814–5. BLAKE, M. M. Grantley Fenton. 1902
Napoleon at Elba. [6s., Jarrold.]

1812–5. BALFOUR, Andrew. Vengeance is Mine. 1899
Opens on the west coast of Scotland during the war with the United States, the American heroine wrecked on the Scottish coast proving an apple of discord and sending the hero on his travels. Pictures of the British frigate of that day, of Corsica and its brigands, Elba and the petty Court of Napoleon, and the Hundred Days. Adventures in Paris terminate in Waterloo, and especially in the famous combined charge of the Greys and Gordons. [6s., Methuen; $1.50, New Amsterdam Book Co., New York.]

1800–15. OXENHAM, John. Lauristons. 1910
England and the Continent during the Napoleonic era, with special reference to Napoleon's flight from Elba. The culminating point is Waterloo. Burke, Fox, Pitt, the Duke of Kent, Napoleon, Talleyrand appear. [6s., Methuen.]

1814–5. BUCHANAN, Robert. The Shadow of the Sword. 1875
A Breton fisherman refuses to serve under Napoleon, believing war to be forbidden by Christianity; he is persecuted, hunted, outlawed, and becomes insane. During the Hundred Days he tries to assassinate Napoleon. A somewhat Hugoesque romance in its poetic treatment of an idea, and in its Breton inspiration; an earnest polemic against war and national ambition. [3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto; 75c., Appleton, New York.]

1815. CAINE, O. V. In the Year of Waterloo. [juvenile] 1899
Sequel to *Face to Face with Napoleon*, dealing with the Hundred Days. Gives a full account of Napoleon's famous march on Paris after his escape from Elba, and a careful study of the Waterloo campaign. Napoleon, Fouché, Wellington, and Blucher are conspicuous. [6s., Nisbet; $1.50, Bradley, Boston.]

1815. "MEADE, L. T." Corporal Violet. 1912
A young Napoleonic soldier during the Hundred Days, closing with Waterloo. [6s., Hodder.]

1814–5. DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. The Great Shadow. 1893
A little drama in which the heroine jilts the hero and elopes with an officer of the Imperial Guard. The Napoleonic terror is the "shadow" of the piece, and a fine picture of Waterloo completes the climax. [3s. 6d., Arrowsmith, Bristol.]

PEMBERTON, Max. The Hundred Days. 1905
An exciting love-tale, with vivid glimpses of Napoleon and the political and military movements. [6s., Cassell; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1815. AVERY, Harold. With Wellington to Waterloo. [juvenile] *see* p. 145

1815. HARRISON, Frederick. From Playground to Battlefield. [juvenile] *see* p. 145

1815. ERCKMANN-CHATRIAN, MM. Waterloo [1865]. [juvenile] 1865
Though a sequel to *The Conscript*, in point of historical sequence *The Blockade* intervenes. All three are peasant stories and are made to read like narratives of individual experience. [Transl., 1s., Ward & Lock; see also *The Conscript*, p. 287.]

1815. HUGO, Victor. Les Misérables. 1900
Gives a superb account of Waterloo from the French side. [Transl., 2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

"STENDHAL, De." The Chartreuse of Parma [1839]. 1901
A picture of Italian society, opening with an account of the battle of Waterloo which is still famous, showing the author's love of minor and precise "documentary" details, and his analytic methods. The view of Napoleon is very favourable. [Transl. by Lady Mary LOYD, with introd. by Maurice HEWLETT, 7s. 6d., Heinemann, 1901: o.p.]

1814–48. REIGNS OF LOUIS XVIII, CHARLES X, AND LOUIS PHILIPPE

1815. REED, Helen L. Napoleon's Young Neighbour. [juvenile] 1907
Napoleon at St. Helena; his friendship with a little girl. [6s., Simpkin; $1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1815–24. POLLARD, Eliza F. The Knights of Liberty. [juvenile] 1905
The conspiracies of the Carbonari, whose secret society (originating at Naples at the end of the previous century) was now working strenuously in France to undermine the sovereignty of Louis XVIII, together with the intrigues of the Jesuits and the Comte d'Artois, are the historical facts at the back of a story of adventure. [5s., Nelson.]

c. 1825. HUGO, Victor. Toilers of the Sea. 1866
A prose-poem of the sea, representing the eternal struggle of man's will against the elemental powers of Nature. Minute descriptions of Jersey. [Transl. by M. W. ARTOIS, 4 vols., 10s. n., Dent; 7s. (2 vols.), 2s., Routledge; $1, Little & Brown, New York.]

1795–1843. DUMAS, Alexandre. The She-Wolves of Machecoul [1858]; and, The Corsican Brothers. 1895
The first, also published under the title of *La Vendée*, deals with the Duchesse de Berri's attempt to stir up an insurrection in that province in 1832, and has some romantic threads interwoven. The two girls who are nicknamed the "She-Wolves" are among Dumas' most attractive creations, and the story of their love is touching. It is in this book that Dumas has lifted an entire episode from Scott's *Rob Roy*. *The Corsican Brothers* (1844) is a melodramatic tale founded on the idea of occult sympathy existing between twin brothers. [See p. 256.]

1831–2. COLERIDGE, M. E. The Fiery Dawn. 1901
Same theme as in Dumas' *She-Wolves*—the Duchesse de Berri's attempt to place her son on the French throne. Historical and other characters drawn with fullness and care, plenty of strenuous action and strong touches of tragedy; yet on the whole a vague and dreamy romance, like others by Miss Coleridge. Balzac, Gautier, Gérard de Nerval, Corot and the incident of the romantic outburst in France are features that add to the historical interest. [6s., Arnold; $1.50, Longman, New York.]

1832. "STUART, Esmé." A Nest of Royalists. [juvenile] 1892
A short story of Blois and the Duchesse de Berri's Legitimist plot against Louis Philippe. [1s. 6d., Nat. Soc., Whittaker.]

1832. ANDREWS, Mary R. S. Vive l'Empereur. 1902
Adventures of a legendary daughter of Napoleon. [$1, Scribner.]

1830–46. BLACK, Ladbroke, and Robert LYND. The Mantle of the Emperor; Adventures of Richard Blennerhasset in the following of the Third Napoleon. 1906
The early life of Napoleon III from the time when he joined the Carbonari in an attempted revolution in the Papal States to his escape from Ham. [6s., Griffiths.]

c. 1840–8. RAWSON, Mrs. Stepney. Journeyman Love. 1902
The love-story of a young Bristolian in Paris is of less interest than the author's drawing of numerous celebrities of this eventful period. George Sand, Chopin, Heine, Lamartine, Berlioz, Countess Potocka, Madame de Girardin, Guizot, Louis Napoleon, etc., appear and talk, and the presentment though ambitious is not unsuccessful. [6s., Hutchinson.]

ROLLAND, Romain. John Christopher. *See* p. 312

1848. GRIBBLE, Francis. A Romance of the Tuileries. 1902
With the Court life of Louis Philippe and the sanguinary events of the Third Revolution is bound up the life of a beautiful girl. [6s., Chapman.]

1848-70. THE SECOND REPUBLIC AND THE SECOND EMPIRE

1848. ERCKMANN-CHATRIAN, MM. A Man of the People [1866]. [juvenile] 1871
The story of a peasant who took part in the Revolution of 1848, told by himself, with comments on the men and politics of the time. His early days as a journeyman in Saverne and his coming up to the capital give occasion for descriptions of country life and pictures of street life in Paris. [2 vols., 21s., Bentley: o.p.]

ZOLA, Émile. The Mysteries of Marseilles [1868]. 1895
A melodramatic novel of the old stamp, culminating in the 1848 insurrection at Marseilles. [Transl. by VIZETELLY, 3s. 6d., Hutchinson; 25c., Petersen, Philadelphia.]

1820–55. "DEHAN, Richard." Between Two Thieves. 1912
A highly coloured, kaleidoscopic romance traversing a wide area of French and English history, and embracing many well-known personages, some—e.g. Napoleon III, the Duc de Morny, Count Walewski—undisguised; others—e.g. Lords Raglan and Palmerston, Florence Nightingale, and the Duke of Cambridge—under slight travesties of their real names. The profligacy of the Second Empire and the cynical intrigues of Napoleon III and his understrappers—the Emperor and his army contractor are the "Two Thieves"—furnish the villainy of the plot, and a most romantic hero provides all the virtues. [6s., Heinemann.]

1846–52. ORCUTT, W. D. The Flower of Destiny: an Episode. 1905
Covers the period from Louis Napoleon's escape from the fortress of Ham to the beginning of the Second Empire. Chief characters, Louis Napoleon, Eugénie, formerly Mlle. Montijo, D'Orsay, Lady Blessington, Morny. The story covers the girlish period in Eugénie's life and the more romantic and interesting period of Louis Napoleon's, stopping before the excesses

of the Second Empire cast a blemish upon him and his Court. Shows Eugénie really devoted to Louis Napoleon and his destinies rather than the scheming woman which some of her historians have made her; based upon authentic documents. The Empress herself, who read the book when it appeared, sent word to the author that "she considered it the truest portrayal of her life and character which had yet appeared in history or fiction." [$1.25, McClurg, Chicago.]

1848–68. BRADDON, M. E. Ishmael. 1884

Deals chiefly with Paris under the rule of the third Napoleon from the *coup d'état* of 1851, which is vividly described. Many historical personages are introduced, and the picture of the imperial régime is drawn impartially. [2s., Simpkin; 20c., Harper, New York.]

1849–51. "MERRIMAN, H. Seton." The Last Hope. 1904

Story of a mythical son of the murdered Dauphin (Louis XVII) who is supposed to have escaped from the Temple. The young man Loo Barebone (Louis de Bourbon), mate of a small vessel, is sought out in his humble home in a Suffolk fishing village and made the pivot of a Royalist plot, at the time just preceding Louis Napoleon's *coup d'état*. The one striking character in a capital story is a certain Anglo-Parisian banker. Scenes, England and France. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

1851. ZOLA, Émile. The Fortune of the Rougons [1871]. 1898

—— The Conquest of Plassans [1874]. 1900

1851–76. —— His Excellency [1876]. 1897

The Rougon-Macquart series of novels is, as a whole, a study of social conditions from the time of the *coup d'état* of 1851 onwards; but these three are more definitely connected than the others with historical events. In the first, the effects of the *coup d'état* in the provinces are set forth with great local knowledge of the country and towns of Provence. In the second, the cliques and intrigues, including the political movements of the following years, in a town that was becoming a stronghold of the clerical party, are described in the course of a narrative of a wily priest's attempts to win the town from the Government. *His Excellency* is a study of Eugène Rouher (1814–84), minister of state (1861). This book has some claim to be considered as an historical monograph, depicting society and official life under Napoleon III, and exposing the falsehoods and corruptions of the imperial Court. [Transl. by VIZETELLY, ea. 3s. 6d., Chatto; (1) 25c., Nile Pub. Co., Chicago; (3) $1.50, Macmillan, New York; (2) Transl. by J. STIRLING, $1.25, 75c., Petersen, Philadelphia, 1897.]

ABOUT, Edmond [1825–85]. Madelon [1863].

Heroine a courtesan whose ambition and adroitness are unlimited. She ruins a number of wealthy victims, marries an elderly millionaire, and puts in motion a series of big schemes for making money, which result in the bankruptcy of a town; and in the last chapter finds herself in a position to ruin a German principality. A satire on the corrupt institutions and unhealthy society of France under Louis Philippe. [o.p.]

DAUDET, Alphonse. The Nabob [1877]. 1878

A satirical picture of life under the Second Empire, bringing in recognizable scandals and obvious caricatures of well-known people—e.g. Morny as the Duke de Mora. [Transl. by E. CLAREQUIN, 3 vols., Smith & Elder: o.p.; with introd. by Professor TRENT (Century of French Romance), 7s. 6d., Heinemann.]

FLAUBERT, Gustave. The Sentimental Education. 1898

A long and elaborate novel that is a kind of encyclopædia of manners and morals in mid-19th-century Paris. [Transl. by D. F. HANNIGAN, 2 vols., 12s. n., Nichols.]

ZOLA, Émile. The Rush for the Spoil (*La Curée*) [1872]. 1885

—— The Fat and the Thin (*Le Ventre de Paris*) [1873]. 1895

—— The Dram-Shop (*L'Assomoir*) [1877]. 1897

—— Nana [1880]. 1884

—— Piping Hot (*Pot Bouillé*) [1882]. 1885

—— The Ladies' Paradise (*Au Bonheur des Dames*) [1883]. 1895

1857. HAYENS, Herbert. A Fighter in Green: a Tale of Algeria. [juvenile] 1898

The French conquest of the Kabyles. Marshal Randon, the commander-in-chief, Generals Yussuff, Renault, and MacMahon. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

1860–70. STACPOOLE, Henry de Vere. The Drums of War. 1910

A romance of Germany and France, concerned with an ancestral mystery; depicting life in Paris under the Second Empire, with glimpses of Napoleon III and Bismarck, and ending with the excitement in Paris on the declaration of war. [6s., Murray.]

MURRAY, E. C. Grenville. The Member for Paris: a Tale of the Second Empire. 1871

France under Napoleon III. [Smith & Elder: o.p.]

1868–70. "MERRIMAN, H. S." The Isle of Unrest. 1900

A complicated romance of Corsica in the years just preceding the Franco-German War. An old family feud, an heiress's love for a young officer whom duty summons to the war, and the intrigues of a French commandant who wants to possess himself of gold existing on the family estates, are the chief matters. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1870–1. BARRY, W. The Dayspring. 1903

The love-romance of a talented young Irishman in Paris at the close of the Second Empire. The widowed countess he loves, his friend the Legitimist, and the necromantic villain are the exotic souls in whom Dr. Barry delights. Incoherent, melodramatic, a fairy-tale in construction; but full of ideas—Celtic ideas, both Irish and French in origin—and remarkable for the enthusiasm that renders it almost lyrical. A lurid picture of the Commune, with sketches of Rochefort, Thiers, Gambetta, etc. [6s., Unwin.]

LYTTON, Lord. The Parisians. 1873

A comprehensive view of Parisian society in its various ranks and phases, embracing specimens of the old noblesse, financial and industrial magnates, bohemians, workmen, and socialists; with their various interests and activities converging towards a plot, of which a stilted Englishman is the hero and lover and the leading motive a mystery kept till the last chapter. The period preceding the siege of Paris. The real object of the book is philosophical and didactic, and the characters are often merely mouthpieces for the doctrines of Lord Lytton. [4s., 3s. 6d. (2 vols.), Routledge; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

ZOLA, Émile. The Joy of Life (*La Joie de Vivre*) [1884]. 1886

—— Germinal; or, Master and Man [1885]. 1885

—— His Masterpiece; or, De Lantier's Struggle for Fame (*L'Œuvre*) [1886]. 1886

—— The Soil: a realistic novel (*La Terre*) [1888]. 1888

—— The Monomaniac (*La Bête Humaine*) [1890]. 1901

—— Money (*L'Argent*) [1891]. 1894

—— Doctor Pascal [1893]. 1893

These chapters in the history of the Rougon-Macquart family comprise naturalistic studies of almost every phase of society under the Second Empire. *La Curée* relates how a vast fortune was amassed by means of building speculation, and constitutes a vivid and unlovely picture of the parvenu, extravagant and corrupt society of the imperial metropolis. *Money* deals with vast and fraudulent operations in the financial world, *Pot Bouillé* and *The Ladies' Paradise* (*Au Bonheur des Dames*) with middle-class shopkeepers and the life of their employees. In *The Joy of Life* we are shown the dull squalor of village life in Normandy, and in *The Fat and the Thin* (*Le Ventre de Paris*) the teeming population that gets its livelihood in the Paris markets, the distributing centre of the city's supply of food. *The Dram-Shop* (*L'Assommoir*) exposes the horrors of drinking amongst the working-classes; *His Masterpiece* (*L'Œuvre*) depicts artistic life; *The Monomaniac* (*La Bête Humaine*) life on the railway, and *Germinal*, the strikes and labour complications of coal-mining. *Nana* is a picture of manners and debauched morals in the theatrical and racing world, *La Terre*, a hideous picture of agricultural life. [*Doctor Pascal* concludes the series and summarizes its teaching. [Ea. 3s. 6d., Chatto; mostly $1.50, Macmillan, Harper, or Lane, New York.]

1870–1. THE FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR

1867–71. MARGUERITTE, Victor. The Frontiers of the Heart. 1912

A significant manifesto of the wave of patriotism rolling over France. The daughter of an Amiens lady, in spite of her family's opposition, marries a German doctor, and goes to live at Marburg. The war breaks out, her brother dies fighting for France, her husband serves as a doctor in the hostile army, and though she becomes a mother, patriotic feeling forces a separation. [Transl. by F. LEES, 6s., Heinemann.]

1860–79. MARSH, Frances. The Iron Game: a Story of the Franco-Prussian War. 1909

Scenes from French history during 1860–79, especially 1870–1, with a crowd of notabilities of the period, both English and French. [6s., Fifield.]

ERCKMAN-CHATRIAN, MM. The Story of the Plébiscite (*The Plébiscite*) [1872]. 1872

The political condition of France just before the *débâcle* of 1870–1, the unreadiness of the military authorities and the rottenness of the imperial régime as they appeared to an intelligent tradesman. Life in a Vosges village, the local incidents of the war, and the troubles of the country people are vividly depicted. [2s. 6d., Smith & Elder; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

1870–1. CHAMBERS, R. W. The Maids of Paradise. 1902

Opens with a fiery and breathless description of the battle of Wörth and the famous charge of the cuirassiers. In the second part we are shown the closing incidents of the war from the point of view of a Breton seaport. An unscrupulous American steals the Crown jewels of France, and in the guise of a Communist leader plans a yet bigger coup. The imaginary narrator is a police officer on his trail. [$1.50, Harper, New York; 50c., Burt, New York; 6s., Constable.]

—— Lorraine: a Romance. 1898

Franco-German War. [6s., Putnam; $1.25, Harper, New York; 50 c., Burt, New York.]

GREEN, Evelyn EVERETT-. The Castle of the White Flag. [juv.] 1903

—— Ringed by Fire [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1905

Scene, a château in Alsace inhabited by a French-German family. Wissembourg, Wörth, etc., well described. Gravelotte and the siege of Metz in the sequel. [Each 5s., Nelson.]

1844–70. RALLI, Constantine Scaramanga. The Wisdom of the Serpent: Memoranda from the Diary of Baron Jean de Fauvart (*alias* the Hon. John Faversham), General of Brigade, Army of the Rhine, 1870. 1907

A plot-novel of England and France with a prologue giving an elaborate description of the battle of Vionville-Mars la Tour in all its stages. [6s., Griffiths.]

TAYLOR, H. C. Chatfield. The Crimson Wing. 1902

The Crown Prince of Germany, etc. [6s., Richards; $1.50, Stone & Co.]

"STRETTON, Hesba." Max Kromer: a Story of the Siege of Strasburg. [juvenile] 1870

[1s. 6d., R.T.S.; 75c., Dodd & Mead, New York.]

PEMBERTON, Max. The Garden of Swords. 1899

Adventures in the Franco-German War, particularly during the siege of Strasburg and at the battle of Wörth. The personal thread of the story is the tragic experiences of a French officer and his wife. [3s. 6d., Cassell.]

OXENHAM, John. John of Gerisau. *See* p. 315

DEMPSTER, Charlotte L. H. Iseulte. 1875

Memoir of a noble Frenchwoman, noble by birth and by character. Life in the provinces and at the front during the convulsions of 1870 is described, and the virtues of the old nobility are placed in favourable contrast with plebeian vulgarity and self-seeking. [2s., Smith & Elder; 50c., Harper, New York.]

ZOLA, Émile. The Downfall (*La Débâcle*) [1892]. 1892

Here Zola applies his naturalistic methods to a representation of the great catastrophe of 1870–1. The disastrous campaign that ended in Sedan is described as it was seen and endured by two private soldiers who were in the thick of the fight; and not only are the awful realities of modern warfare brought before the eye, but the intolerable fatigue of the marching, the agonies of the hospitals, and the miseries experienced by prisoners of war are depicted with terrible force. Even more tragic are the episodes of revolution and massacre inside beleaguered Paris, where the devoted friends meet again as Communist and Versaillist. The book contains a huge assemblage of characters: Zola put it forth as "a document on the psychology of France in 1870," and each personage stands for an *état d'âme psychologique*. [Transl. by VIZETELLY, 3s. 6d., Chatto; transl. by E. P. ROBINSON, $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

MARGUERITTE, Paul and Victor. The Disaster [1897]. 1898

Hardly to be called a novel. Should be read in conjunction with Zola's *Downfall*, which is an account of the French defeat by Germany written from the point of view of the common soldier, while this represents the views of the officers, being written by the sons of the brave General Margueritte. Deals with the disastrous campaign on the north-east frontier, particularly with the operations round Metz; minutely and exactly true in detail; the prolonged agony of the beleaguered army vividly depicted. [Transl. by F. LEES, 3s. 6d., Chatto; Transl., 1s. 6d. n., Greening.]

1870. OXENHAM, John. Great-Heart Gillian. 1909

Scenes, Brittany and France. The story follows the French army on its last march to Sedan, and describes the battle and after events, and a curious interview with Napoleon III at the château of Bellevue. [6s., Hodder.]

KINGSLEY, Henry. Valentin: a French Boy's Story of Sedan. [juvenile] 1872

Kingsley was a war correspondent, and the first Englishman to enter Sedan. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), 2s., Ward & Lock.]

1870–1. BRERETON, Captain F. S. A Hero of Sedan: a Tale of the Franco-Prussian War. [juvenile] 1909

Sedan and the siege of Paris. [6s., Blackie.]

1870. HAINES, D. H. The Return of Pierre. 1912

Pierre is a French peasant on the frontier who goes to the war and returns an officer; but the story is only a connecting thread for the dissection of his experiences and emotions before, during, and after the battles of Saarbrück and Gravelotte, which is done in the psychological manner of Stephen Crane. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

PEMBERTON, Max. The Virgin Fortress. 1912

The siege of Metz, from the point of view of a young Englishman fighting with the Germans and some German officers acting as spies inside the town. [6s., Cassell.]

BLYTH, James. A Bid for Loyalty. 1909

Adventures of an English emissary of the Empress Eugénie, commissioned to use her jewels for the service of France. Bazaine is besieged in Metz, and it is to him that the bid is to be made. The author supposes Bazaine to have surrendered Metz to the Germans for a bribe. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

HENTY, G. A. The Young Franctireurs and their Adventures in the Franco-Prussian War. [juvenile] 1871

Adventures of *francs-tireurs* in the region of the Vosges and in the fighting round Orleans under General Chanzy. [3s. 6d., Griffith & Farran; $1, Dutton, New York.]

CHAMBERS, R. W. Ashes of Empire [*sequel to* Lorraine]. 1899

Paris; the escape of the Empress. [6s., Macmillan; $1.25, 50c., Stokes, New York.]

OXENHAM, John. Under the Iron Flail (*Flowers of the Dust*). 1902

The siege of Metz, siege of Paris, end of Franco-Prussian war, and the Commune. From the French point of view. [1s. n., Cassell; $1.50, Wessels, New York.]

1870–1. "STUART, Esmé." The Belfry of St. Jude. [juvenile] 1880

Life in a provincial town during the war and the German occupation, and adventures of a fugitive. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

CLARETIE, Jules. Agnes: a Romance of the Siege of Paris. 1909

[Transl. by Ada SOLLY-FLOOD, 3s. 6d., Stock.]

FARNINGHAM, Marianne. A Window in Paris. [juvenile] 1899

[5s., J. Clarke.]

DAUDET, Alphonse. Robert Helmont: the Diary of a Recluse [1871]. 1896

Journal of a non-combatant during the siege of Paris and the German occupation. Vividly depicts the sufferings and the emotions excited in a sensitive mind by the actualities of war. [Transl. by L. ENSOR, 2s. 6d. n., Dent; $1, Macmillan, New York.]

1870–1. COBB, James F. In Time of War: a Tale of Paris Life during the Siege and the Rule of the Commune. [juvenile] 1880

Originally entitled *Workman and Soldier*. Summarizes history of the war from July, 1870, to the overthrow of the Commune in May, 1871. Chiefly a picture of the sufferings of a poor family during the siege. Based on first-hand information and personal experiences at Dinan. [2s. 6d., Frowde; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

1871. MARGUERITTE, Paul and Victor. The Commune. 1904

An imaginative study of a tremendous historical event rather than a novel. Comes fourth in the series the authors are writing on 1870–1, the intervening volumes, *Les Tronçons du Glaive* (1900) and *Les Braves Gens* (1901), not being translated. Based on a painstaking study of the facts and a sympathetic consideration of the causes. Fair to all parties, and full of deep pity for the unhappy workmen of Paris who hoped to regenerate society by establishing the Commune. Compared with the knowledge, insight, and seriousness of this, most of the other novels dealing with the time are mere adventure stories. Not, however, very artistic—the imaginary episodes are sandwiched in with the actual history, the tempestuous scenes of insurrection, riot, and massacre being viewed through the eyes of typical characters. Many of these persons reappear from *The Disaster*. Not a meritorious translation. [Transl. by F. LEES and R. B. DOUGLAS, 6s., Chatto.]

SAVIDGE, E. C. The American in Paris: a Story of the Franco-Prussian War. 1895

The siege of Paris and the Commune. [$1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia: o.p.

1870–1. HAYENS, Herbert. Paris at Bay: a Story of the Siege and the Commune. [juvenile] 1897

The events which led up to the siege of Paris, the siege itself, the Commune and its suppression. Most of the historical characters appear, including the chief Communists. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

CROCKETT, S. R. Anne of the Barricades. [juvenile] 1912
[6s., Hodder.]

CHAMBERS, R. W. The Red Republic: a Romance of the Commune. 1895
Adventures of a chivalrous American student and a noble young lady, who are enemies of the Communist chief of the police department. Apart from the romance, every occurrence is said to be strictly in accord with facts, the author having access to private as well as public sources of information. [$1.25 (6s.), Putnam.]

HENTY, G. A. A Woman of the Commune: a Tale of Two Sieges of Paris. [juvenile] 1895
The domestic side of the siege by the Prussians and the domination of the Commune. [3s. 6d., White.]

ZOLA, Émile. The Attack on the Mill; and other Sketches of War [1878]. 1894
L'Attaque du Moulin appeared in the famous collection of six naturalistic stories by as many writers, entitled *Les Soirées de Médan* (1880). An intensely vivid and realistic picture of warfare by one who has consistently recognized the hideousness of war. The accompanying sketch, *Three Wars*, is a pathetic series of reminiscences of the Crimean, Franco-Italian, and Franco-German campaigns, connected by the history of two brothers: here again war is represented as perverting the moral nature of man. (3s. 6d., Heinemann ($1.50, Stokes, New York).]

1870–1. RALLI, Constantine Scaramanga. The Tyranny of Honour. 1911
The Sedan campaign and the capture of Paris form the initial framework to a romance that culminates in a sensational law case, tried in London, involving a strange story of impersonation and a vast sum of money. A German officer is the chief actor. [6s., Chapman.]

1871. GRIBBLE, Francis. The Dream of Peace. 1904
General Bourbaki's retreat into Switzerland. [6s., Chatto.]

1871. CROCKETT, S. R. The Men of the Mountain: a Stirring Tale of the Franco-German War. [juvenile] 1909
On the Franco-Swiss frontier. Hero, a French-Swiss pastor of the Geneva Church. [2s. n., R.T.S.; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1871 *et sqq.* THE GOVERNMENT OF THIERS AND THE THIRD REPUBLIC

1871. ERCKMANN-CHATRIAN. A Campaign in Kabylia. [juvenile] 1876
Fighting in Algeria against the Kabyles. [Transl., 1s., Ward & Lock.]

LE POER, John Patrick. A Modern Legionary. 1904
Adventures of a young Irishman in the Foreign Legion of the French army. Service in Algeria and Tonquin, described with such fidelity to fact that it reads like a journal of actual experiences. [6s., Methuen.]

OXENHAM, John. Our Lady of Deliverance. 1901
Founded on the Dreyfus case, dedicated to him while still a prisoner on the Devil's Isle, and gratefully acknowledged by him on his return. [6s., Hutchinson.]

ZOLA, Émile. Lourdes [1894]. 1894

—— Paris [1897]. 1898

First and third of the novels collectively styled *The Three Cities*, *Rome* (see p. 347) intervening. A study not only of religious phenomena, but of social tendencies, a young priest visiting the three cities in search of a power sufficient for the salvation of mankind. *Lourdes* is a naturalistic account of a great pilgrimage to the famous shrine and a study of religious excitement. In *Paris* the several grades of society are considered, the pleasure classes, the workers, the politicians, and agitators, anarchism in particular being studied with no little sympathy. [Transl. by VIZETELLY, ea. 3s. 6d., Chatto; (2) 2 vols., $2, Macmillan, New York.]

—— Fruitfulness (*Fécondité*) [1899]. 1900

—— Work (*Travail*) [1901]. 1901

—— Truth (*Vérité*) [1903]. 1903

Another series, *Les Quatre Évangiles*, which was to have comprised a fourth novel, *Justice*, never written—through Zola's death. The object was to give a conspectus and a criticism of modern life in France, and to shadow forth ideals of progress towards a better industrial and social organization. [Transl. by VIZETELLY, ea. 3s. 6d., Chatto; (1) $2, Doubleday, New York; (2) $1.50, Harper, New York; (3) $1.50, Lane, New York.]

LEBLANC, Maurice. The Frontier. 1912

A psychological study of the feelings that lead to international hostilities. An "incident" occurs on the Franco-German frontier, followed by a German invasion, and a militarist father and his son, an ardent advocate of peace, happen to be involved in a manner that jeopardizes the honour of France. [Transl., 6s., Mills & Boon.]

"FRANCE, Anatole." The Wicker-Work Woman (*Le Mannequin d'Osier*) [1897]. 1904

—— The Elm Tree on the Mall: a Chronicle of our own Times (*L'Orme du Mail*) [1897]. 1910

Two volumes of *L'Histoire Contemporaine*, in which M. France, through the mouths of M. Bergeret and other talkers, gives expression to views on contemporary politics, literature, life, and ideas. M. France sided with Zola in the "Affaire," and misses no opportunity to gird at the Anti-Dreyfusards. [Transl. by M. P. WILLCOCKS, each 6s., Lane.]

GERMANY, SWITZERLAND, AUSTRIA, AND HUNGARY

ANCIENT AND MEDIÆVAL

SCHMIDT, Ferdinand. Hermann and Thusnelda. [juvenile] 187?

A tale of Germania in the time of Arminius and his great defeat of Varus. [Transl. (Life Stories for Young People), McClurg, Chicago: o.p.]

357. FREYTAG, Gustav. Our Forefathers: Ingo and Ingraben (*Die Ahnen: Ingo und Ingraben*) [1872]. 1873

First part of a projected series of romances that were to trace the history of a German family from the immigration in the 5th century to the founding of the new German Empire, and so to exhibit the permanence of the inheritance from the past and its value as a factor in the social evolution. Thuringia is the scene. Ingo is a fugitive Vandal prince at the period of the great migration, who fights with the Alemanni against the Romans, and after his escape takes refuge at the Thuringian Court. Ingraben is his descendant in the time of Charlemagne. Here the Christian missionaries are introduced labouring among the barbarous Slavs. More detailed as a restoration of the past. [Transl. by Mrs. MALCOLM, 2 vols., 21s., Asher; *Ingo*, $1: o.p.; *Ingraben*, $1, Holt, New York: o.p.]

MORRIS, William. A Tale of the House of the Wolfings and all Kindreds of the Mark; written in prose and in verse. 1889

—— The Roots of the Mountains. 1890

Stories of the Goths in their tribal period (4th century A.D.), when they were fighting the Romans. Scene, the Mark, a clearing in the great forests somewhere in the Danube region. There is a mythic breadth about the conception of the first story, and the prose style is modelled on the severe, simple, and antique style of the Sagas. It is the same with *The Roots of the Mountains*, which is laid in a subsequent age, the epoch of village communities; this has less of the primeval grandeur and more of the softer side of romanticism. [(1) 6s. ($2), Longman; (2) 8s. ($2.50), Longman.]

378. DAHN, Felix. A Captive of the Roman Eagles (*Bissula*) [1894]. 1902

The Romans and the Alemanni (Germans) near Lake Constance; the poet Ausonius. [Transl. by Mary J. SAFFORD, $1.50, McClurg, Chicago: o.p.]

476. —— Felicitas. 1883

Illustrates the story of the German migrations. Dr. Dahn is a great scholar and historian, like Ebers, rather than a novelist. [Transl., $1.50, McClurg, Chicago: o.p.]

HAUSRATH, Professor. Jetta; or, Heidelberg under the Romans (*Jetta*) [1884]. 1886

A tragic chronicle of the great struggle on the debatable land of the Neckar and Rhine between the Alemanni and the decadent Romans under Valentinian. [Transl. by Sutton CORKRAN, 6s., Paul: o.p.]

734. FREYTAG, Gustav. Our Forefathers: Ingraben. *See* above

8th cent. HARDY, A. S. Passe Rose. *See* p. 247

10th cent. SCHEFFEL, J. V. von. Ekkehard [1855]. 1872
Biography of a poet in the times of the Huns, and a vivid picture of mediæval life in Court and convent. The central figure is well characterized; disappointed in his ambitions and disgraced, he retires to a hermitage amidst the Alps and there recovers the health of his soul. Based on MSS. found in the Monastery of St. Gall. [2 vols. (Tauchnitz), 4s. n., cloth, Low; 1s. n. (Everyman's Life), Dent (35 c. n., Dutton, New York).]

c. 980. "GERARD, Morice." The Grip of the Wolf. [juvenile] 1900
Germany under Otko II. Hero a captain of free companies serving the Emperor. An admirable story for boys—included by Sir R. Baden-Powell in his Scout Library. [6d., Hodder.]

12th cent. BRADY, C. T. Hohenzollern: a Story of the Time of Frederick Barbarossa. [juvenile] 1902
Scene, Black Forest in the time of Frederick I. [$1.50, Century Co., New York.]

MEREDITH, George. Farina. 1857
A fantastic story of Cologne and the robber barons of the Rhine. [In *The Tale of Chloe; and other Stories.* 6s., 2s. 6d. n., Constable; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

CHARLES, Mrs. Rundle. Extracts from the Diary of Brother Bartholomew, a Monk in the Abbey of Marienthal, in the Odenwald, in the 12th century. [juvenile] 1910
From *Tales and Sketches of Christian Life* (1870). A quaint picture of a simple soul. [1s. 6d., Allenson.]

1202–20. SMITH, E. K. SETH-. Friedhelm: a Story of the First Crusade. [juvenile] 1905
[1s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

c. 1208–12. JAMES, G. P. R. The Castle of Ehrenstein; or, A Romance of Princes. 1847
A romance of mediæval Germany, vaguely connected with history. The struggles and intrigues of princes and barons, fitfully controlled by the authority of Emperor and Pope. [2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton.]

1228–9. EVERARD, William. Sir Walter's Ward: a Tale of the Crusades. [juvenile] 1889
Crusade of the Emperor Frederick II ("Stupor Mundi") and his coronation at Jerusalem. Opens and concludes in Thuringia. [3s. 6d., Blackie.]

1245. "HARROD, Frances." The Wanton. 1909
Love and adventure in Germany, *temp.* Frederick II and the Council of Lyons; the struggle between the Emperor and the Pope, with the Lombard League, etc. [6s., Greening.]

JÓSIKA, Baron Miklos. 'Neath the Hoof of the Tartar [1836]. 1905
By Jókai's precursor in Magyar romance, who wrote some sixty novels. Commemorates in Scott's style the stirring period when Hungary was overrun by hordes of Mongols. [Transl. from the Hungarian by R. Nisbet BAIN, 6s., Jarrold.]

c. 1260–80. KNAPP, Adeline. The Boy and the Baron. [juvenile] 1901
The Emperor Rudolf I of Hapsburg's suppression of the robber barons—the battle of the Swartzberg. [Brimley Johnson: o.p.; $1.50, Century Co, New York.]

1281. EBERS, Georg. In the Time of the Forge: a Romance of old Nuremberg (*Im Schmiedefeuer*). 1895
Public and private and monastic life; time of Rudolf of Hapsburg. [Transl. by Mary J. SAFFORD, 2 vols., Low, 1895.]

DAVIS, William Stearns. The Saint of Dragon's Dale: a Fantastic Tale. 1903
Thuringia and the suppression of the robber-knights by Rudolf I. [50c., Macmillan, New York.]

c. 1273–91. BARR, Robert. The Countess Tekla. 1898

A romance of adventure in mediæval Germany, the heroine of which is a fascinating and high-spirited countess who, after many perils, is wooed and won by an emperor in disguise. The borders of the Rhine are the theatre of events. [6s., Methuen; $1.25, Stokes, New York.]

—— The Swordmaker. 1910

Frankfort and the predatory Rhine barons of the 14th century. [6s., Mills & Boon; $1.25, Stokes, New York.]

—— The Strong Arm. 1900

Brief tales of action, chiefly of mediæval Germany; the Prince-Bishop of Treves appears again, with other fighting prelates; and that sinister tribunal the "Vehmgericht" of Westphalia plays a dramatic part. *Converted* is grimly humorous; *The Warrior Maid* is a story of Nelson. [6s., Methuen; $1.25, Stokes, New York.]

The Hussite Wars

1415. MORFILL, W. R. (ed.). The Last Days of John Hus: a Historical Romance. 1909

A brief anonymous account of the trial and martyrdom of John Hus—based upon original sources. [Transl. from the original Cech, with introd. by W. R. MORFILL, 2s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1415–67. ALCOCK, Deborah. Crushed, yet Conquering: a Story of Constance and Bohemia. [juvenile] 1892

The martyrdom of the Bohemian reformer John Hus, and the conquering influence of his spiritual teaching which resulted in the establishment of the United Brethren or Moravians. Strictly historical. Jean Gerson, chancellor of Paris, is a notable figure. [3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1396–*c.* 1422. BAKER, James. The Gleaming Dawn: a Romance of the Middle Ages. 1896

The Hussite wars in Bohemia—revolt in Prague, battles of Bösig and Mies, siege of Bösig Castle. The earlier English chapters introduce Sir John Oldcastle and Sir John Fastolf. [2s. n., Chapman.]

1422–32. —— The Cardinal's Page: a story of Historical Adventure. 1898

In some sort a sequel to *The Gleaming Dawn*, but in this story history is subordinated to adventure. Opens at Wotton and Arundel; then plunges into the Hussite wars in Bohemia, the battle of Tachau, the sack of Blankenstein, capture of Prague, and defence of Burgstein against the Hussites. Cardinal Henry Beaufort, Bishop of Winchester, uncle of King Henry VI, and the Lord Cardinal Mickisch are the most prominent historical characters. [2s. n., Chapman.]

1434–66. LUCAS, Annie. Wenzel's Inheritance; or, Faithful unto Death. [juvenile] 1880

The story of the Hussites, or Ultraquists, after the death of Wenzel, King of Bohemia (1419), from the battle of Lipau down to the dethronement of Podiebrad. [2s., Nelson.]

1418. BERTRAM, Paul. The Fifth Trumpet. 1912

A strong, human story of the last years of the Council of Constance, illustrating the vast and overbearing power of the Roman Church. [6s., Lane.]

1470–80. CROCKETT, S. R. Joan of the Sword-Hand. 1900

The warlike achievements, adventures, and amours of an Amazonian princess in northern Germany in the time of Pope Sixtus IV. [6s., Ward & Lock; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

c. 1470. READE, Charles. The Cloister and the Hearth. *See* p. 349

1472–1531. YONGE, Charlotte M. The Dove in the Eagle's Nest. 1866

The heroine, a maiden of Ulm, is carried off by a robber baron to his Swabian hold, and as nurse to his sick daughter brings an influence for peace and goodness into the house. The heir marries her, but is killed; and her life-work now consists in rearing her twin sons to a life of piety and noble deeds. Time of Frederick III and Maximilian I. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

1473–7. WILLYS, A. A. The Swiss Heroes. [juvenile] 1907

The struggle of Charles the Bold and the 1907 Swiss Confederation, and the defeat and death of Charles of Nancy: chief scenes in Basel and Treves. [60c. n., McClurg, Chicago.]

1474–7. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Anne of Geierstein; or, The Maiden of the Mist. 1829

A romance that illustrates the whole course of the war of Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, and the heroic Switzers who eventually routed him at Nancy. At the opening we have the protest of the Switzers against the exactions of Hagenbach, the Burgundian steward, and all through we have mutterings of the strife and echoes of the defeats inflicted on the Burgundians at Granson and Morat (1476). We are actually present at the crowning victory of Nancy, where Charles is slain. The feudal magnificence of the Burgundian Court is thrown into picturesque contrast with the simple and hardy life of the mountaineers. A number of romantic personages who lived in the period are introduced—Queen Margaret of Anjou, the troubadour king, René of Provence, Charles the Bold, Campo Basso his Neapolitan commander of mercenaries, the merchant Earl of Oxford with his schemes for reviving the Lancastrian cause, and the members of the secret tribunal, the "Vehmgericht." A young Englishman, Oxford's son, is the hero, and he weds a Swiss heiress. Switzerland, France, and Germany are the scenes. [See p. 14.]

1476–7. MAJOR, Charles. Yolanda, Maid of Burgundy. 1906

The love-story of Maximilian Count of Hapsburg and the Princess Mary, daughter and heiress of Charles the Bold of Burgundy. Charles's wars upon the Swiss are brought in, finishing with the siege of Nancy, at which the Duke was treacherously slain by Campo Basso. The treaty obtained from Louis XI by means of a trick at Péronne plays an important part. Other characters mentioned are Cardinal Balue, Oliver Daim, d'Hymbercourt, etc. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

ALEXIS, Wilibald. The Burgomaster of Berlin (*Der Roland von Berlin*). 1843

One of the best of a series of romances by a successful imitator of the Waverley novels—"Walter Scott of the Mark"—dealing with the history of Brandenburg. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Saunders & Otley: o.p.]

1492. COLERIDGE, Christabel R. Max, Fritz, and Hob. [juvenile] 1892

Adventures of two lads and a tame bear—Hob—at a castle in the Bavarian highlands, with a sight of Henry VII at Windsor. [2s. 6d., Nat. Soc.; $1.25, Whittaker, New York.]

1493. ROSEGGER, Peter Kettenfeier. The Godseeker [*Der Gottsucher.*] 1902

The religious crime of which this is virtually a true history was committed in a remote part of the Styrian Alps, and relics are still preserved at Tragös. The old Pagan rites handed down to the villagers, who danced round the Need-fire on the Johannisburg, are described with powerful imagination. [Transl. from the German by F. E. SKINNER, $1.50 (6s.), Putnam, New York.]

c. 1493–1519. LADD, Anna Coleman. Hieronymus Rides: Episodes in the Life of a Knight and Jester at the Court of Maximilian, King of the Romans. 1912

Hieronymus is bastard half-brother of the Emperor. He fights the Turks in the East and the Moors in Spain. Culminates in the episode where Hieronymus wears the crown for a day. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1487–1550. HAUFF, Wilhelm. Marie of Lichtenstein [*Lichtenstein*]. 1897

Swabia under Duke Ulrich; a popular romance in Scott's style, giving an excellent description of life and manners. [6s., Digby & Long.]

1517–1648. FROM THE REFORMATION TO THE CLOSE OF THE THIRTY YEARS' WAR

1503–47. CHARLES, Elizabeth. Chronicles of the Schönberg-Cotta Family. 1863

The domestic and civic side of Luther's and Melanchthon's lives; a book founded on pains-taking research, and animated largely by a didactic purpose. [5s., 3s. 6d., Nelson; $1, Dodd & Mead, New York; 2s., Partridge; 75c., Caldwell, Boston, 1898.]

1511. HAUSRATH, Adolf D. Father Maternus: a Romance of the 16th Century (*Pater Maternus*) [1898]. 1911

A learned picture of religious life centring in two German Augustinians who pay a visit to Rome, and dwelling on the corruption and the anti-Semitic violence of the time. [6s., Dent.]

1514–25. BRETON, Frederic. True Heart: Passages in the Life of Eberhard Treuherz, etc. 1898

Treuherz, the grandson of a councillor of Basel, is immersed in the political and social, religious and philosophical strife of the Reformation period. The novel opens just before the calamitous defeat of the Swiss by the French under Francis I, at the battle of Melegnano (Marignano) in 1515, and ends at the period of the Imperialist defeat of Francis at Pavia. Basel is the arena of contending factions, siding with the French king and the emperor, the Church and the reformers, the aristocratic and conservative party, and the political and social levellers. Paracelsus, Erasmus, Ambrose Holbein the brother of Hans, Froben the printer, Reuchlin, Zwinglius, and Wolfgang Fabricius Capito, Luther's coadjutor, are historical figures, mingled with types of every shade of religious and social opinion. The whole work is manifestly based on a most conscientious study of a very perplexing period full of significance to subsequent history. [6s., Dent.]

1517. HOCKING, Joseph. The Sword of the Lord: a Romance of the Time of Luther. 1900

Pictures the early years of the Reformation under Luther, from the point of view of an Englishman sent to Germany by Henry VIII. Nearly all the leading German reformers are introduced. Written in full sympathy with that side, though every effort is made to be scrupulously fair. [3s. 6d., Cassell; $1.25, Dutton, New York.]

1517. EBERS, Georg. In the Blue Pike (*Im blauen Hecht*). 1896

A genre picture of life in a provincial town (Nuremberg) just before the Reformation. "The Blue Pike" is an inn frequented by all classes. Tetzel appears, the seller of indulgences who provoked Luther's ire. [Transl. by Mary J. SAFFORD, 75c., Appleton, New York: o.p.]

LUCAS, Annie. The City and the Castle: a Story of the Reformation in Switzerland. [juvenile] 1875

[4s. ($1.50), Nelson.]

NIETSCHMANN, H. O. Prince Albrecht of Brandenburg: a Story of the Reformation (*Kardinal Albrecht*) [1882]. 1907

The titular hero (1490–1545) was Archbishop of Magdeburg (1513), Archbishop and Elector of Mainz (1514), and Cardinal (1518). Tetzel was his commissioner for the sale of indulgences. [Transl. by Mrs. M. E. H. IRELAND, 40c., German Literary Board, Burlington, Iowa.]

1517–21. DAVIS, W. Stearns. The Friar of Wittenberg: a Tale of the Times of Martin Luther. 1912

Narrated by Walther von Lichtenstein, an intimate companion of Luther. Partly laid in Papal Rome, partly in Germany. Luther, Melanchthon, Pope Leo de' Medici, and the Emperor Charles V are introduced, and the chief events of Luther's career are described from the "Nailing of the Theses" down to his abduction to the Wartburg. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1520–5. "STUART, Esmé." In the Days of Luther; or, The Fate of Castle Löwengard. [juvenile] 1890

[2s. 6d., Sonnenschein.]

1524–5. ROBERTS, Margaret. In the Olden Time. [juvenile] 1883

A tale of the Peasants' War in Germany. Does justice to the character of Duke Ulrich of Würtemberg, who had been expelled by the Swabian League in 1521. [2s. 6d., Longman; $1, 25c., Holt, New York.]

COBB, J. F. A Feast of Stories from Foreign Lands. 1895

These deal with the Turkish raids into Austria (1530), Moravia after Marengo (1800), the abolition of serfage in Prussia (1807), etc. [3s. 6d., Wells Gardner.]

1531–53. CLARKE, Mrs. S. M. S. The Duke's Page; or, In the Days of Luther. [juvenile] 1901

The short, brilliant, and somewhat incomprehensible career of Maurice, Duke, and afterwards Elector of Saxony, from his accession to the dukedom to his death. Other characters introduced are Charles V and his ministers Alva and Granvella, Luther and Carlowitz, and Mary and Elizabeth Tudor. [2s. 6d., J. Nisbet & Co.]

1541–64. ALCOCK, Deborah. Under Calvin's Spell. [juvenile] 1902

Calvin the man and leader of men rather than the theologian. Tells of his grand attempt to make Geneva a city of God. Certain of his opponents, "the Libertines," his friend Guillaume Farel, and pupils of his who became missionaries and martyrs, are historical. [3s. 6d., R.T.S.; $1.50, Revell, New York.]

1546–7. CLARK, Felicia Buttz. The Cripple of Nuremberg. [juvenile] 1900

The struggle of the Reformation in Nuremberg in the time of Charles V, the Duke of Alva, and Maurice of Saxony, and the Smalkaldic League; ends with the battle of Mühlberg. Hans Sachs and Ulrich von Reuss, head of the League, are foremost characters. [2s. 6d., 2s., Meth. Pub. Co.; $1.25, Meth. Bk. Concern, New York.]

1546–76. EBERS, Georg. Barbara Blomberg: an Historical Romance. 1897

A study of German Court life at Ratisbon, Brussels, etc., under Charles V. Barbara is a beautiful singer, the mother of Don John of Austria, who captivates the moody Emperor; and much of the plot deals with her efforts to recover her son from his imperial father. She is a passionate woman whose ambition brings her intolerable woe. The grandees and courtiers, the dignitaries of the Church, and the statesmen of this great epoch appear on the stage. [Transl. by Mary J. SAFFORD, 2 vols., $1.50, 80c., Appleton, New York: o.p.]

1570. HAUSRATH, Adolf D. Klytia: a Story of Heidelberg Castle (*Klytia*) [1881]. 1883

Germany in 1570 and the subsequent years was torn to pieces by contending sects, Lutherans and Calvinists and Catholics. Amid such scenes a pathetic story is worked out, with a moral that duty is more important than dogma. [Transl. by Mary J. SAFFORD, 2 vols. (Tauchnitz); transl. by S. F. CORKRAN, 4s. n., cloth, Low.]

Faustus: The History of the Damnable Life and Deserved Death of Dr. John Faustus; translated into English by P. R. [correctly P. F.], gent. 1592

The Second Report of Dr. John Faustus; containing his appearances and the deeds of Wagner. 1594

The former book is of high interest as the direct source of Marlowe's greatest play. It is a translation from the German *Faustbuch* (Frankfort, 1587) or from the reprint (probably 1588); the chapters reduced from 68 to 62. The real Faustus was, in all probability, "a miserable charlatan," and by no means the large, heroic spirit imagined by the poets; and the *Faustbuch* represents an intermediate stage between the actual man and the later idealizations. In the darker passages an extremity of physical horror is reached that Poe or Meinhold could not surpass. The translator deserves credit for his strong, natural and straightforward English. The Second Report (a translation of the *Wagnerbuch*, 1593), is supposed to be written by an English gentleman, student in Wittenberg, where Faustus lived and sold himself to the devil. It adduces evidence as to the authenticity of the story and then goes on to recount the doings of Wagner, the servant of Faustus, especially how he aided the Christians in a great war with the Turks in Austria. It is inferior in every way to the former work. [In W. J. THOMS' *Early English Prose Romances*, 6s. n., Routledge ($2, Dutton, New York).]

1602–6. WEYMAN, Stanley. The Long Night. 1903

The culminating point is the famous Escalade, in which the Savoyards under D'Aubigny attempted to capture Geneva in peace time. More of the influence of character on character than usual with Weyman; the Machiavellian Basterga and the treacherous syndic, bribed by the elixir vitæ, are subtle—the latter a departure from history, for Blondel was an honest man. [6s., Longman; $1.50, McClure, New York.]

KOHN, S. G. A Story of the Jews in Prague (*Gawriel*). 1882

[Transl. from the German (Tauchnitz Edn.), 1s. 6d., Low; 10c., Munro, New York.]

1619–20. JAMES, G. P. R. Heidelberg; or, The Winter-King. 1846

The first part a glowing picture of Heidelberg, the Rhine and the Neckar, and the gorgeous court of Frederick V, Elector Palatine, the "Winter King." The last is a narrative of his disasters as King of Bohemia, the battle on the White Hill, the fall of Prague, and the sack of Heidelberg. His wife Elizabeth, daughter of our James I and ancestress of the Hanoverian line, is a tragic figure. [2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

1619–48. NOELDECHEN, Wilhelm. Baron and Squire: a Story of the Thirty Years' War. 1892

Tilly, Richelieu, etc. [Transl. by Sarah M. S. CLARKE, 5s., Nisbet.]

1626–9. GRANT, James. Philip Rollo; or, The Scotch Musketeers. 1854

Scottish soldiers of fortune; Tilly, etc. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1620. MEINHOLD, Wilhelm. Sidonia the Sorceress: the supposed Destroyer of the whole Reigning Ducal House of Pomerania [1861]. 1894

A horribly realistic narrative of the black art and diabolical crime, concerning which Meinhold says, "I do not here distinctly declare whether Sidonia be history or fiction." [Transl. by Lady WILDE, with *Mary Schweidler, the Amber Witch*, 2 vols., 8s. 6d., Reeves & Turner, 1894.]

1628. LIEFDE, J. B. de. A Brave Resolve; or, The Siege of Stralsund. [juvenile] 1876

Previously entitled *The Maid of Stralsund*. Wallenstein. [3s. 6d., Hodder; $1, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1628–9. MEINHOLD, W. Mary Schweidler, the Amber Witch [1797–1851]. 1844

"The most interesting trial for witchcraft ever known." The plain realism, purporting to be the unvarnished statement of an eye-witness, and the frightful intensity of horror it conveys, rival Defoe's *Journal of the Plague*. Pomerania in the torments of the Thirty Years' War is a grim theatre for the ordeals of the pastor and his daughter, and a gruesome atmosphere of superstition and diabolism pervades it. And the characters, all strongly etched in, the spiteful old witch, the libidinous sheriff, the timid judge, and the pious but mercenary pastor, are well in keeping. But for the poetic justice of the end, one would take it for truth. [6d. (10c.), Cassell. Transl. by Lady DUFF GORDON, 7s. 6d., Nutt; $2.50, Scribner, New York.]

1629. MOLANDER, Harold. The Fortune-Hunter. 1905

A gayer *Three Musketeers* of the days of Gustavus Adolphus and Wallenstein, with a picaroon hero. The unsuccessful siege of Magdeburg by Wallenstein in 1629 is an episode. [Transl. from the Swedish by Karin H. CAGNEY, 6s., Heinemann.]

GRIMMELSHAUSEN, Hans Christoph von. The Adventurous Simplicissimus: being the Description of the Life of a strange vagabond named Melchior Sternfels von Fuchshaim, now for the first time done into English (*Der aventeuerliche Simplicissimus*) [1669]. 1912

The finest German prose romance of the 17th century; a strange story that incidentally portrays the manners of the time with graphic realism, and paints the terrible domestic tragedies of the war, the cruelties and outrages of the soldiers and the miserable condition of the peasants, with painful vividness, as seen by a musketeer and adventurer who fights at times for either side. The anonymous translator has turned the book into a rich and racy English well worthy of the original. [7s. 6d. n., Heinemann.]

1630–4. HENTY, G. A. The Lion of the North : a Tale of the Times of Gustavus Adolphus and the Wars of Religion. [juvenile] 1885

The first period of the war, from the entrance of Gustavus Adolphus upon the scene to the death of Wallenstein; special attention is given to the performances of Mackay's (afterwards Munro's) Scottish Regiment. Early campaign and capture of New Brandenburg and Frankfurt, Landsberg and Mansfeld; battle of Breitenfeld, passage of Rhine and Lech, siege of Nuremberg, death of Gustavus, murder of Wallenstein, and battle of Nördlingen. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $2, Scribner, New York.]

1631. INNES, Norman. My Lady's Kiss. 1908

Adventures of a captain of mercenaries in Saxony and Bavaria at the height of the Thirty Years' War. The state of the Empire, and the disastrous effect of the war upon all classes are described. [6s., Ward & Lock; $1.50, Rand & M'Nally, Chicago.]

1631–5. TOPELIUS, Zacharias. The King's Ring : being a Romance of the Days of Gustavus Adolphus and the Thirty Years' War. 1901

The battles of Breitenfeld and Lützen, siege of Korsholm, and battle of Nördlingen—these great historical events bound into a story full of romance and genial humanity, with descriptions not only of military incidents, but of many sides of humble life in Germany and Sweden. Brings out strongly the evil work of the Jesuits. Gustaf Adolf is a dominating figure. This is the first cycle of the "Surgeon's Stories," homely, human, picturesque, and, in the best sense, realistic stories of Swedish life, centring in the annals of two families, the noble Bertelskölds and the burgher Larssons. [Transl. by Sophie OHRWALL and H. ARNOLD. 3s. 6d., Pilgrim Press, 1912; also translated as *Gustav Adolf and the Thirty Years' War*, Carleton, New York, 1872: o.p.]

1630. BEVAN, Tom. A Trooper of the Finns. [juvenile] 1905

A fierce narrative of fighting between Finns and Croats. The hero a young Scottish soldier of fortune serving under Gustavus Adolphus; Gustavus, Prince Rupert, and Elizabeth of Bohemia appear. [3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1631–2. BRAMSTON, Mary. The Story of a Cat and a Cake during the Thirty Years' War : Told by Hans Eyrer of Nuremberg to his grandchildren. [juvenile] 1896

A tale of Nuremberg and Bohemia during the Thirty Years' War, bringing in the siege of Nuremberg by Wallenstein and repulse of Gustavus Adolphus in fact, largely the same subject as that of *My Lady Rotha*. [1s. 6d., Nat. Soc.]

1632–4. ALCOCK, Deborah. The King's Service : a Story of the Thirty Years' War. [juvenile] 1886

The brief and glorious military career of Gustavus Adolphus, and his death at the battle of Lützen. [3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1632. WEYMAN, Stanley. My Lady Rotha. 1894

Opens in Thuringia, the thread of plot being the love-story of the Countess Rotha, which, however, is of secondary interest to the descriptions of strife and adventure that portray the hideous devastation and demoralization of Germany overrun by mercenaries and thieves. [2s. n., Ward & Lock; $1.25, Longman, New York.]

1632–4. STEVENSON, P. L. The Black Cuirassier. 1906

The hero is Rittmeister Devereux, whom Schiller presented as one of Wallenstein's murderers. He is in one of Pappenheim's regiments of black cuirassiers. Pappenheim (whose death at Lützen is a fine episode) and his daughter are historical characters. [6s., Hurst.]

1632–48. DEFOE, Daniel. Memoirs of a Cavalier. *See* p. 70

1633–4. KOERNER, Herman T. Beleaguered : a Story of the Uplands of Baden. 1898

Villingen. [$1.50, Putnam, New York: o.p.]

1633–4. DE QUINCEY, Thomas. Klosterheim; or, The Masque. 1832

A Radcliffian story of the turbulent period in the Thirty Years' War that preceded the Imperialist victory of Nördlingen (1634). A tyrannical landgrave allied with the Swedes, the Catholic Klosterheimers gallantly aiding the other side, and a mysterious apparition who discomfits the landgrave in his own palace and afterwards turns out to be the rightful ruler, are the dramatis personæ. [In vol. xii. of his *Collected Writings* (14 vols.), 2s. 6d., Black, 1896.]

1634. LORRAINE, Rupert. The Woman and the Sword. 1908

Love and fighting in Somerset in the time of Laud and the Star Chamber and in Germany during the Thirty Years' War. The author has carefully got up the military life of the times. [6s., Unwin; 75c., McClurg, Chicago.]

CROCKETT, S. R. The Red Axe. 1898

A sensational story of the wild and lawless Dukes of the Wolfmark. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1639–48. HENTY, G. A. Won by the Sword: a Tale of the Thirty Years' War. [juvenile] 1900

Continues the history of the war from a little later than the end of *The Lion of the North*, France now playing the part of Sweden and under Condé and Turenne bearing the brunt of the conflict. The Italian campaign; then the battles of Rocroi, Freiburg, Marienthal, and Nördlingen (1645), and the end of the war. Turenne and Cardinal Mazarin play a part. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

c. 1640. BAILEY, H. C. Karl of Erbach: a Tale of Lichtenstein and Solgau. 1903

The war in southern Germany—Solgau seems to be a Swabian State. Historical personages: Père Joseph, Turenne, Bernhard of Saxe-Weimar. Interest divided between exciting adventure and the sprightly dialogue of two romantic lovers. Richelieu's diplomacy and the strong man of Erbach are the motive forces of the plot. [6s., Longman.]

HAY, Marie. The Winter Queen: a Romance. 1910

A biography of Elizabeth of Bohemia, daughter of our James I, in a romantic form. Her palmy days at Heidelberg, the battle of the White Mountain, and her sorrowful retirement at the Hague. [12s. 6d. n., Constable.]

MYLECHREEST, Winifred B. The Fairest of the Stuarts. 1912

This also relates to Elizabeth of Bohemia; but more prominence is given to the life and untimely death of Prince Henry, elder brother of Charles I, and his love for a certain Lady Helena Hamilton. The two former are the only historical characters in a sweetly sad story. [6s., Low.]

1648–1789. FROM THE END OF THE THIRTY YEARS' WAR TO THE BEGINNING OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION

1632–77. AUERBACH, Berthold. Spinoza. *See* p. 354

ZANGWILL, Israel. Dreamers of the Ghetto. *See* p. 354

The Wars with the Turks in Hungary

c. 1650. JÓKAI, Maurus. Pretty Michal [1877]. 1892

A grim and sinister narrative of extraordinary incidents said to be founded on fact; both exciting and pathetic. Scene, Kassa, in northern Hungary. [Transl. from the Hungarian by R. Nisbet BAIN, 6s., Jarrold; 50c., Doubleday, New York.]

1662. JÓKAI, Maurus. 'Midst the Wild Carpathians. 1894

Opens in 1666 with a picturesque hunting scene in the Carpathian forests and the death of Nicolas Zrinyi the younger. Then reverts to 1662 and the elevation to the throne of Transylvania, by a whim of the Sultan, of Michael Apafi (1632–90), a simple country gentleman, his predecessor Kemeny being summarily degraded. Apafi is honourable and chivalrous, but dense and sluggish; ambitious nobles, flattering courtiers, and double-dealing intriguers of that turbulent period involve him in embarrassments from which his able wife can hardly save him. The story breaks off with the tragic end of a great feudal baron, Denis Banfi, whose power rivalled Apafi's. There are magnificent scenes of battle and siege in the struggle of Turk and Hungarian; the city and village life of the time is gorgeously depicted, and there are vivid likenesses of the most salient and typical characters from every corner of this barbaric world. [Transl. by R. Nisbet BAIN, 5s., Jarrold; $1.25, Page, Boston.]

1673–83. KER, David. The Wizard King: a Story of the last Moslem invasion of Europe. [juvenile] 1895

John Sobieski (John III, King of Poland) brings an army of 20,000 Poles to relieve Vienna and gains a brilliant victory over the Turks, time of Kaiser Leopold and Sultan Mahomet IV. The action passes largely in the region of the Carpathians. [3s. 6d., Chambers; $1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

1674–90. JÓKAI, Maurus. The Slaves of the Padishah [1853]. 1902

The Turks in Hungary, being the sequel to *'Midst the Wild Carpathians*. Like the latter, centres in Michael Apafi, last independent prince of Transylvania; and his Machiavellian minister, Michael Teleki, the treacherous Csaky, and Kucsuk, Feriz, Azrael, etc., reappear. A most exciting tale of a tumultuous period, and, it is affirmed, not a bit exaggerated. Closes with the collapse of the Turkish power in Hungary. [Transl. by R. Nisbet BAIN, 6s., Jarrold.]

—— Tales from Jókai. 1904

Characteristically trenchant, fantastic, and grim. *The Bad Old Times* gives one a terrible idea of the times of the Tartar invasion. *The Red Starosta* is a grisly story of an inherited curse. [Transl. by R. Nisbet BAIN, 6s., Jarrold.]

1688. —— Told by the Death's Head: a Romantic Tale. 1903

A ghoulish fantasy. The skull of a malefactor relates all his crimes and experiences. An excellent picture of the times by virtue of the wealth of minute learning poured out. [Transl. by S. E. BOGGS, 6s., De la More Press ($1.50, Saalfield, Akron, Ohio).]

c. 1680–1718. "MÜHLBACH, Louise." Prince Eugene and his Times. *See* p. 268

For the War of the Spanish Succession see England and France (pp. 96–8 and 270–3)

1685–8. MASON, A. E. W. The Courtship of Morrice Buckler. *See* p. 88

1712–30. TROWBRIDGE, W. R. H. The Little Marquis of Brandenburg. 1904

The early life of Frederick the Great, down to the execution of Katte. [6s., Hurst.]

1720. ROWSELL, Mary C. Sepperl the Drummer Boy. [juvenile] 1886

Childhood of Joseph Haydn. [9d., Blackie.]

1730. SHEPPARD, Alfred Tresidder. The Red Cravat. 1905

An historical comedy. Crazy old Friedrich Wilhelm of Prussia, his grotesque chamberlain, a pair of court jesters, and other eccentrics join in a most original and diverting fantasia. Gundling and Fassmann, with the quaint Tabaks-Collegium, are drawn from history. A kidnapped Englishman, enlisted in the giant grenadiers, is the hero. [6s., Macmillan.]

1731. MAJOR, Charles. A Gentle Knight of Old Brandenburg. 1909

A love-comedy, of very modern tone, staged at the Court of Frederick William I of Prussia, the lovers being his daughter the Princess Wilhelmina and Henry Prince of Bayreuth (afterwards Margrave). Berlin, Potsdam, and Bayreuth are the chief scenes. The mulish old king's savage treatment of his son, afterwards Frederick the Great, and the intrigues of Austria against Prussia are leading motives. Grumkow, Frederick William's shifty prime minister, the Margrave of Schwedt and the Duke of Weissenfels, two rivals for Wilhelmina's hand, are among the historical characters. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

BRAINE, Sheila E. The King's "Blue Boys." [juvenile] 1901

A tale of Frederick William I and the "Giant Grenadiers" of Prussia. [3s. 6d., Jarrold.]

Time of Frederick the Great and the Empress Maria Theresa

"MÜHLBACH, Louise." Old Fritz and the New Era. 1872

1742–53. —— Frederick the Great and his Court. 1867

1753–63. —— Berlin and Sans Souci; or, Frederick the Great and his Friends [*sequel*]. 1867

—— Frederick the Great and his Family [*sequel*]. 1867

1760. —— The Merchant of Berlin. 1867

A sequence of stories purporting to be an intimate chronicle of Court life, high politics, military and social affairs in Prussia during the reign of Frederick the Great, especially at the time of the Seven Years' War. History is followed more or less chronologically, and footnotes authenticate many incidents and personal anecdotes by references to such authorities as the Memoirs of Baron von Trenck. A sentimental and romantic atmosphere colours all, operatic stars and figures from the demi-monde playing a strong part, as they probably did in actual fact. From the multitude of historical figures stand out more conspicuously the following: Frederick II himself and the Royal Family, particularly the Princess Amélie, Prince Henry of Prussia, and the Princess Ulrica Leonora of Denmark who becomes Queen of Sweden, Baron von Trenck, Count Heinrich von Bruhl, Voltaire, and the poet Gellert. The central figure in *The Merchant of Berlin* is Gotzkowski [1710–75]. [(1), (2), (3), and (4) transl. by Mrs. Chapman COLEMAN and her daughters, from *Friedrich der Grosse* (1853–8); the last, transl. by Amory COFFIN, from *Gotzkowski* (1850); ea. $1, Appleton, New York: o.p.]

1715–69. AUERBACH, B. Two Stories: Christian Gellert; and, The Stepmother. 1858

Idylls picturing German provincial life and rural character. The former is a study of the poet Gellert, and the rude but sensitive countryman who repays him in his own way for the largesse of his verses. *The Stepmother*, with its thoroughly German characters and environment, is more humorous. [3s. 6d., Sonnenschein, 1882.]

1740–86. "SAND, George." Consuelo. 1847

—— The Countess of Rudolstadt [*sequel*]. 1851

The career of a great singer who is also a woman of noblest character. Venice, Bohemia, Vienna, Berlin are successively the scenes; and Maria Theresa, Haydn, Metastasio, Frederick the Great, etc., appear. Portrays the life of all classes on a broad canvas. [Transl. (1) 2s., Weldon; trans. by Fayette ROBINSON, $1.50, 75c., Petersen, Philadelphia (2s., W. Scott); (2) Transl., 2s., Weldon; transl. by Fayette ROBINSON, $1.50, 75c., Petersen, Philadelphia (2s., W. Scott); 2 vols., $2.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1743. INNES, Norman. The Lonely Guard. 1908

Invasion of Bavaria by General Khevenhuller and the defeat of Minuzzi at Bronau; the aims and ambitions of Frederick the Great viewed from the Austrian standpoint. Scene, the Austro-Bavarian frontier near Salzburg. Characters, the Queen-Empress Maria Theresa, Khevenhuller, etc. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

1741–63. INNES, Norman. The Surge of War: being Memoirs of an Aide-de-Camp to Frederic the Great. 1906

Ten stories recounting occurrences of a military nature and incidentally describing phases of social life in the districts (in Silesia, the Prusso-Russian frontier, and Saxony), which were in turn the scenes of Frederick's campaigns during the first and second Silesian wars and the Seven Years' War. Frederick the Great, the Prince of Anhalt-Dessau, Generals Zeithen and Seidletz. [6s., E. Nash.]

1750. SHORTHOUSE, J. H. The Little Schoolmaster Mark: a Spiritual Romance. 1883

Borrows material from H. Jung-Stilling's autobiography. Very mystical. [3s. 6d. ($1), Macmillan.]

1756–60. HENTY, G. A. With Frederick the Great: a Tale of the Seven Years' War. [juvenile] 1897

Outbreak of the war, battles of Lobositz, Prague, Rossbach, Leuthen, Hochkirch, Minden, Liegnitz, and Torgau. The hero is aide-de-camp to Marshal Keith. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1756–63. SEAWELL, Molly Elliot. The Lively Adventures of Gavin Hamilton. [juvenile] 1898

A bold young Scot in the service of Maria Theresa during the Seven Years' War. [3s. 6d. ($1.50), Harper.]

1756–63. STEVENSON, Philip L. A Gendarme of the King. 1905

Rather military history than a novel—Frederick the Great and the battles of the Seven Years' War. Hero a Jacobite Scot. [6s., Hurst.]

1756–63. RENDEL, Hubert. Under which King? [juvenile] 1903

The Seven Years' War. [2s. 6d., Nelson.]

LOWE, Charles. A Fallen Star; or, The Scots of Frederick. 1895

A mixture of fiction and fact, dealing with the Scots who served under Frederick the Great in the Seven Years' War. The King, and the dissipated Young Pretender, Marshal Keith, and other Scots appear. [2s., Downey: o.p.]

1757. INNES, Norman. The Governor's Daughter. 1911

Adventures of an Austrian spy during the Seven Years' War. Contemporary life in Saxony and the adjoining principalities enters largely into the story. Frederick the Great and his sister Wilhelmina, Margravine of Bayreuth, are the chief historical characters. Period between battles of Lobositz and Prague. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

1746–1811. THACKERAY, W. M. Barry Lyndon. *See* p. 122

c. 1729–86. AUERBACH, Berthold. Poet and Merchant (*Dichter und Kaufmann*). 1877

A picture of life from the times of Moses Mendelssohn. [$1.25, Holt, New York: o.p.]

1764–90. "MÜHLBACH, Louise." Joseph II and his Court [1857]. 1867

One of her big panoramas of European history, like *Prince Eugene*. Maria Theresa, Frederick the Great, Marie Antoinette, Prince Louis de Rohan, the Empress Catherine, Potemkin, Kaunitz, J. J. Rousseau, Franz Anthony Mesmer, etc. [Transl. by A. de V. CHANDRON, $1, Appleton, New York.]

c. 1767. BRAMSTON, M. Pastor Oberlin: a Family Chronicle of the 18th Century. [juvenile] 1912

The philanthropic deeds of J. F. Oberlin, pastor in the Steinthal in Lower Alsace, in promoting popular education and morality, agriculture and industry. [1s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

ZANGWILL, Israel. Dreamers of the Ghetto. 1898

Imaginative memoirs of historic representatives of the Jewish race, particularly of such as rebelled against the narrow limits of orthodox Judaism. Joseph the Dreamer (Giuseppe de' Franchi), Sabattai Sebi the Turkish Messiah, Maimonides and "Nathan the Wise" (Moses Mendelssohn), Uriel Acosta, Spinoza, Heine, and Ferdinand Lassalle, are among the figures resuscitated by an extension of Landor's method in the *Imaginary Conversations*, but with a warmer infusion of feeling. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1771–3. CASTLE, Agnes, and Egerton. The Pride of Jennico. 1898

Passages in the life of Captain Basil Jennico, scion of an ancient English family, who inherits princely estates in Moravia about the year 1770, and meets with strange and thrilling adventures through his courtship of a fascinating princess, only child of a reigning house. Romance of adventure, with a surprise plot, and some touches of comedy. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1780–90. JÓKAI, Maurus. The Strange Story of Rab Ráby [1879]. 1909

The story of a young noble's attempt to reform the old régime in Hungary, in the reign of Joseph II. Countenanced by the Emperor, he introduces a scheme that would liberate the people from the tyranny and corruption of the ruling classes; but the latter invoke the constitution, and by fair means and foul strive to checkmate and even assassinate him. [6s., Jarrold.]

1782–90. "MÜHLBACH, Louise." Goethe and Schiller. 1868

The main interest is in the romantic life of Schiller from the time of his flight from Mannheim to his marriage with Lotte von Lengefeld. Chief scenes Mannheim, Frau von Wolzogen's home near Meiningen, Leipzig, Dresden, and Weimar. Charlotte von Kalb, Marie von Arnim, the poet Körner, Henrietta von Wolzogen, as well as Goethe, are among the numerous authentic characters. [Transl. by Chapman COLEMAN, $1, Appleton, New York.]

1789–1848. FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION TO THE REVOLUTION OF 1848

1788–92. YOXALL, Sir J. H. The Courtier Stoops. 1911

The love-story of Goethe and Christiane Vulpius (d. 1816), the plebeian mistress whom he married (1806). Ends with the battle of Valmy. [6s., Elder.]

1790–1800. PORTER, Anna Maria. The Hungarian Brothers. 1807

Vienna; an early and very old-fashioned historical romance. [6d., Warne; 25c., Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

ZSCHOKKE, J. H. D. The Rose of Disentis.

A romance located in a Swiss village during the wars between France and Austria late in the 18th century. The hero of the love-story is a noble and heroic patriot who loves a Viennese. [$1.50, $1, Sheldon, New York.]

1800–9. TAUTPHŒUS, Baroness von. At Odds. 1863

Bavaria in Napoleon's time, the family history interwoven with the disasters of South Germany from Hohenlinden to Hofer's insurrection in Tyrol. Love plot: how a young man is obliged to marry a girl whom he has compromised by pure accident, while he loves her sister. Their quarrels, especially their political differences, last a long time and coincide with many signal historical events. The romantic interest is intense, from the father's death at Hohenlinden and the arrival of a French detachment at the Countess's castle, to the conclusion. [2s., Macmillan; $1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

"MÜHLBACH, Louise." Louisa of Prussia and her Times. 1872

—— Napoleon and the Queen of Prussia [*sequel*; 1858]. 1868

—— Napoleon and Blücher [*sequel*; 1858]. 1868

A trilogy (*Napoleon in Deutschland*) on the theme of Prussia's humiliation by Napoleon, the persevering efforts of the Queen Louisa to keep alive the patriotism of her fellow countrymen, and the great uprising of Prussia and Europe which overthrew Napoleon in 1814. The French victories of Jena and Auerstadt are followed by Napoleon's entry into Berlin, the treaty of Charlottenburg, the alliance of Napoleon and Alexander of Russia, the peace of Tilsit, and the conference of Erfurt. Finally, the European conspiracy to put down the French invader is described, with the uprising of Germany, the battles of Bautzen, Katzbach, and Leipzig, the passage of the Rhine, battle of La Rothière, surrender of Paris, and Napoleon's abdication. Conspicuous figures are Queen Louisa and Napoleon, Frederick William III, the Archduchess Maria Louisa, Hardenberg, Metternich, Blücher, Josephine, Talleyrand, Stein, Countess Walewska, Alexander of Russia, Ferdinand von Schill, and the literary men Goethe, Körner, and Johannes von Müller. [Transl. by F. JORDAN, ea. $1, Appleton, New York.]

c. 1804–9. JÓKAI, Maurus. The Nameless Castle. 1898

A romance of mystery and adventure, French and Magyar, telling how a daughter of Marie Antoinette sought an asylum in a Hungarian stronghold, and how Napoleon's emissaries gave chase. [Transl. by S. E. BOGGS, $1.25, Doubleday, New York (6s., Jarrold, 1899); 50c., Hurst, New York.]

—— The Day of Wrath [*c.* 1850]. 1900

A powerful melodramatic picture of Hungarian life in the early years of the 19th century, crowded with lurid figures, some of them typical of a people of strong passions, some purely mythical creations. Scenes of startling force, such as the one where a man decapitates his wife, are characteristic of the book. [Transl. by R. Nisbet BAIN, 6s., Jarrold; $1.25, McClure, New York.]

1807–13. CARR, M. E. Love and Honour. 1901

Westphalia in the time of Jerome Bonaparte. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Putnam, New York.]

1809–10. "MÜHLBACH, Louise." Andreas Hofer. 1868

Hofer's career from the capture of Innsbruck to his betrayal and death. The Emperor Francis and the Archduke Charles are among the historical figures; and besides a full account of the guerilla fighting of the Tyrolese among their mountains there are descriptions of the general military events, including the battle of Wagram. [Transl. by F. JORDAN, $1, Appleton, New York: o.p.]

1809. WESTALL, William. With the Red Eagle. 1897

—— A Red Bridal [*sequel*]. 1898

Two war and adventure stories, centring in the career of Hofer and the Tyrolese stand against Napoleon in 1809. [Ea. 3s. 6d., Chatto.]

ROBERTS, Margaret. The Fiddler of Lugau. 1888

Home life and civic life in a town of Saxony during the Napoleonic wars, with the petty animosities and public fears, and a pathetic story of love and loyalty. [6s., Hatchard; $1.50, Whittaker, New York.]

1812–3. CASTLE, Agnes and Egerton. If Youth but Knew. 1906

A very romantic romance, picturing with much vividness the corrupt Court of Jerome Bonaparte, King of Westphalia, just before his fall. [6s., Elder; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

1812–3. CAINE, O. V. Face to Face with Napoleon. [juvenile] 1898

[5s., Nisbet.]

REUTER, Fritz. In the Year '13: a Tale of Mecklenburg Life (*Ut de Franzosentid*). 1867

Reuter is the chief humourist of modern German literature. This is a story delineating country life with great liveliness, though not without touches of pathos. Reveals the depths of national feeling stirred by the French occupation, the characters being involved in the public misfortunes and the doings of the invaders. Translated from the Platt-Deutsch. [Transl. by C. L. LEWIS, Tauchnitz, Leipzig: o.p.]

1814–5. SUDERMANN, Hermann. Regina; or, The Sins of the Fathers (*Der Katzensteg*) [1889]. 1898

A tragedy of hate and love. Scene, a Prussian village in 1814–15. The legacy of guilt and retribution is bequeathed to his son by a nobleman who turned traitor after Jena. This son, overwhelmed with the burden of shame, and Regina, a peasant girl, the victim of his father's profligacy, are the protagonists, between whom springs up a love, forbidden by human and divine laws, yet pure and heroic. There is "fundamental brain-work" in the story. [Transl. by Beatrice MARSHALL ($1.50), 1s. 6d. n., Lane.]

ROSEGGER, Peter. The Forest Schoolmaster (*Waldheimat*) [*c.* 1875]. 1901

An imaginative story of life a century ago among the Alpine forests. [Transl. by Frances SKINNER, $1.50, Putnam, New York.]

1822. JÓKAI, Maurus. An Hungarian Nabob [1856]. 1898

A richly coloured picture of bygone manners, full of vivid, bustling scenes, various native characters, and humorous and dramatic incidents. The central figure is a Hungarian potentate of vast estates, living amidst a crowd of retainers, wassailing companions, women, gamblers, fools, gipsies. The plot relates to the intrigues of his dissolute heir, and his marriage with a young girl which serves to baffle them. [Transl. by R. Nisbet BAIN, 6s., Jarrold; $1.25, Doubleday, New York.]

1835–49. FRANZOS, Karl Emil. For the Right (*Das Kampf ums Recht*) [1882]. 1888

The hero, an unlettered peasant, who as village judge is inspired with an indefatigable zeal for justice, and through good and evil report strives for the right. The region of the Carpathians, with a view of the Slavonian country people, and of the institutions of old Austria. [3s. 6d., J. Clarke.]

ROLLAND, Romain. John Christopher [1904–12]. 1910–3

A biographical novel, already running into many volumes, relating the infancy, growth, and career of a musical genius born in a small German ducal town. The scale of the book makes it a sort of social treatise illuminating the history of society, art, and ideas, both in Germany and France. The life of Beethoven (1770–1827) has inspired the work to a large extent. [Transl. by G. CANNAN, 4 vols., 6s. per vol., Heinemann.]

MODERN GERMANY SINCE 1848

SPIELHAGEN, Friedrich [*b.* 1829]. Problematic Characters [*Problematische Naturen*) [1861]. 1869

—— Through Night to Light (*Durch Nacht zum Licht*) [*sequel;* 1862]. 1869

A study of the problems and emotions of the period immediately preceding the 1848 revolution, comprising various enigmatic characters typical of the Prussian life of that time in the aristocratic and bourgeois classes. [(1) Transl. by Schele DE VERE, ea. 5oc., Holt New York: o.p.]

LUNDEGÄRD, Axel. The Storm Bird. 1895

A picture of Vienna in 1848, with discussions on the difficulty of realizing ideals in human society. [Transl. by Agnes KILGOUR, 3s. 6d., Hodder.]

1848. JEANS, A. The Stronger Wings. 1909

The revolutionary movements of 1848 in Austria and Hungary. Society and politics in Vienna. the barricades and the advent of Windischgrätz with his army. Metternich is a prominent figure. [6s., Stock.]

HARTLEY, M. A Sereshan. 1911

An industrious compilation, describing frontier fighting with brigands with the Croatian regiment under Radetzky, the revolution in Vienna and the Hungarian insurrection, Kossuth, General Guyon, and Jellachich the Ban looming large. [6s., Mills & Boon.]

1848. JÓKAI, Maurus. The Baron's Sons. 1900

Condensed from *The Sons of the Stony-hearted Man*, a romance of the Hungarian revolution; romanticized history, full of thrilling deeds and perils that are semi-historical. The Baron's widow instead of carrying out his death-bed wishes abets her sons in their revolt from Austria. [Transl. by P. F. BICKNELL, 6s., Macqueen: o.p.; $1.50, Page, Boston.]

—— Debts of Honour. 1900

Annals of a family burdened by a curse. Brings in the national insurrection in Hungary. [Transl. by A. B. YOLLAND, 6s., Jarrold; $1.25, Doubleday, New York.]

HAYENS, Herbert. Red, White, and Green. [juvenile] 1900

The insurrection in Vienna and the Hungarian revolt. Describes the successes of the Hungarians, the calling in of the Russians, the conflict between the Hungarian republicans and loyalists, the final defeat of the Hungarians, and the extinction of the revolt. The most prominent men discussed are Arthur Görges and Louis Kossuth; others are Klapka, the Polish General Bem, Count Louis Batthiany, and Dembrinski. On the Austrian side we have glimpses of Haynau, Jellachich, and Paskewich the Russian general. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

1848–59. JÓKAI, Maurus. Manasseh: a Story of the Stirring Days of '48. 1901

Life among a primitive people hidden away in far Transylvania. The opening scenes are laid in Rome, and the view of the corrupt society there forms a striking contrast to the pastoral simplicity and savage warfare that succeed. Story somewhat abridged. [Transl. by P. F. BICKNELL, 6s., Macqueen: o.p.; $1.50, Page, Boston; 1s. 6d., Scott, 1908.]

1849–59. —— The New Landlord. 1868

The passive resistance of the Hungarians to the Austrian domination (1849–59), exhibited in the persons of a stubborn old gentleman whose estates are ruined, his imprisoned nephew, and the titular hero, who is incited at length to become a hot antagonist of the government. [Transl. by Arthur J. PATTERSON, 2 vols., 21s., Macmillan: o.p.]

—— Eyes like the Sea [1890]. 1893

The author's own romantic history; he is himself the hero, and tells the story of his life as a boy and his later experiences. Contains broad views of the political movements in Hungary during the last two generations. The heroine is a fascinating figure. [Transl. by R. Nisbet BAIN, 6s., Lawrence & Bullen: o.p.]

ZSCHOKKE, J. H. D. [1771–1848]. Labour Stands on Golden Feet: a Holiday Story (*Meister Jordan, oder Handwerk hat goldenen Boden*) [1845]. 1852

A study of artisan life in a German town, and of the principles of healthy social progress, depicting the life of a pious and industrious family for three generations from Thadeus the tinker. Their prosperity is a benefit to the town on account of their generosity and good example. [2s., Philip: o.p.]

AUERBACH, B. [1812–82]. Black Forest Tales (*Schwarzwälder Dorfgeschichten*) [1843]. 1849

Admirable peasant stories; a faithful record of German conditions in the early half of the 19th century. [Transl. by J. E. TAYLOR: o.p.; by C. GÖPP, $1, Holt, New York, 1875.]

SPIELHAGEN, Friedrich. The Hohensteins (*Die von Hohenstein*) [1864]. 1870

Spielhagen's novels may be called studies in social evolution. In this story of three generations of the Hohenstein family a chapter of contemporary history, from 1848 onwards, is unrolled. The revolutionary Munzer is the true exponent of the theme; around him are the numerous members of the Hohenstein family, whose various relations and interests are the means of showing the forces at work beneath the social movement. [Transl. by Schele DE VERE, 50c., Holt, New York: o.p.]

1854–5. MELVILLE, G. J. WHYTE-. The Interpreter. *See* p. 161

MEREDITH, George. The Tragic Comedians: a Study in a well-known Story. 1880

An imaginative yet essentially truthful version of the later episodes in the life of Ferdinand Lassalle (1825–64); the actors real, the names alone altered. Alvan and Clotilde are a pair of characteristic figures, the former a powerful and predominant nature, whose egoistic conception of love and woman betrays him to his death. The structure has resemblances to that of a Greek tragedy. Spielhagen used the Lassalle story in his historical novel *In Reih und Glied* (1866). [6s., 2s. 6d. n., Constable; $1.50, 75c., Scribner, New York.]

The Schleswig-Holstein, Austro-Prussian, and Franco-Prussian Wars

1860–70. STACPOOLE, H. de V. The Drums of War. *See* p. 292

1864–70. SUTTNER, Baroness von. Lay Down Your Arms (*Die Waffen Nieder*) [1889]. 1892

A woman's sufferings at home during the Italian war (1859) and the Schleswig-Holstein war, and at the front during the Austro-Prussian and Franco-German wars. A plea for the abolition of war, published under the auspices of the Peace Association. [7s. 6d. (75c.), Longman: o.p.]

1860–79. MARSH, Frances. The Iron Game. *See* p. 292

1866. "SAMAROW, G." For Sceptre and Crown (*Um Szepter und Kronen*) [1873–4]. 1875

The Austrian war. [2 vols., 15s., H. S. King: o.p.]

1848–72. AUERBACH, Berthold. Waldfried. 1874

[$2, Holt, New York: o.p.]

c. 1848. FREYTAG, Gustav [1816–95]. Debit and Credit (*Soll und Haben*) [1855]. 1856

A study of German society as affected by the industrial revolution of the 19th century. The struggle for existence is represented in the persons of a proud baron, member of an effete aristocracy, who is endeavouring to stave off ruin by entering into commerce, and a wholesale grocer whose mercantile enterprises are successful. The various characters, many of them interesting in themselves and claiming the reader's sympathy, are involved more or less in the mercantile transactions that form the plot. [2s., Ward & Lock: o.p.]

REUTER, Fritz [1810–74]. Seed Time and Harvest (*Ut mine Stromtid*) [1862–4]. 1878

Reuter's masterpiece of story-telling, a picture of everyday life in rural Mecklenburg, full of spontaneous gaiety and of tender feeling. The queer old bachelor, Uncle Bräsig, is one of the finest creations in German literature. Touches significantly on the revolutionary currents stirring men's deepest feelings about 1848. [Transl. by M. W. MACDOWALL, 3 vols. (Tauchnitz, Leipzig), 6s. n., cloth, Low.]

1866–70. OXENHAM, John. John of Gerisau. 1902

Coercion of the smaller German States by Prussia and the Austro-Prussian war of 1866; the Franco-Prussian war of 1870—Mars-la-Tour, Gravelotte, and other battlefields—from the German point of view; King William, the Crown Prince, Bismarck, von Moltke, etc., come in. [6s., Hurst; 1s. n., Hodder.]

TAYLOR, H. C. Chatfield. The Crimson Wing. 1902

The Crown Prince of Germany in the Franco-Prussian war. [6s., Richards; $1.50, Stone, Chicago.]

ALEXANDER, Mrs. Maid, Wife, or Widow? 1881

Semi-historical, concerned with the same war. [3s. 6d., Chatto; 25c., Ogilvie.]

OXENHAM, John. Under the Iron Flail. *See* p. 295

1870. BERTZ, E. The French Prisoners. [juvenile] 1884

[4s. 6d., Macmillan.]

FRENSSEN, Gustav. The Three Comrades (*Die drei Getreuen*) [1898]. 1907

A story of life at home on the coast of Schleswig-Holstein while the Franco-German war was going on. [6s., Constable; $1.50, Dana Estes, Boston.]

BEYERLEIN, Franz Adam. "Jena" or "Sedan." 1904

A realistic presentation of the life of soldiers—recruits, privates, officers—from different classes of society, forming an indictment not only of the German system, but of militarism in general. A book that had immense vogue in Germany. [6s., Heinemann.

SPIELHAGEN, Friedrich. The Breaking of the Storm (*Sturmflut*) [1876]. 1878

A picture of social life in Berlin during the financial crisis, caused by the irruption of the French milliards into the monetary world. The author traces the effects upon the state and upon society, the rage for speculation, the decay of old-fashioned integrity, the extravagance of the upper classes, and the discontent of the poor. [Transl. by STEPHENSON, 3 vols., 31s. 6d., Bentley: o.p.]

GREECE, THE BALKAN STATES, AND TURKEY

BEFORE THE CHRISTIAN ERA

551 B.C. ECKSTEIN, Ernst. Aphrodite: a Romance of Ancient Hellas [1886]. 1886

A love-tale of Miletus, vividly portraying life and feeling, manners and art. [Transl. by Mary J. SAFFORD, 90c., 50c., Gottsberger, New York.]

481–79 B.C. DAVIS, W. Stearns. A Victor of Salamis: a Tale of Xerxes' Invasion of Greece. 1907

The hero, Glaucon, is a Greek athlete, warrior, and adventurer. Themistocles, Leonidas, and Xerxes figure. Describes the Isthmian games, the Panathenaic festival, and the battles of Thermopylæ, Salamis, and Platæa. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

480 B.C. CHURCH, A. J. Three Greek Children: a Story of Home in Old Time. [juvenile] 1889

Home life in Athens, at Marathon, the Piræus, Sparta, and Corinth. Battle of Salamis. Isthmian games. [2s. 6d., Seeley; $1.25, Putnam, New York.]

480 B.C. BUCHAN, John. The Lemnian. 1912

A most vivid account of an islander who chanced to be present at the Spartan stand at Thermopylæ. [In *The Moon Endureth*, 6s., Blackwood.]

470 B.C. LYTTON, Lord. Pausanias, the Spartan. 1873

An unfinished historical romance; ed. by Lytton's son. [2s. 6d. ($1.25), Routledge.]

440 B.C. KELLY, W. P. The Stranger from Ionia. 1911

A tale of ancient Athens in the age of Pericles, turning on the antagonism between democracy and aristocracy at Athens. An Athenian maiden, an Alcmæonid, finding it legally impossible to marry a young stranger from Ionia, flies with him to his own country, where such a marriage would be legal. Historical personages introduced, Alcibiades, Socrates, Xanthippe, Nicias, Hyperbolus, Xanthippus, son of Pericles. [6s., Routledge; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

GAY, Geraldine M. The Astrologer's Daughter. 1906

Life in Athens at the same period. [6s., Drane.]

GAINES, Charles K. Gorgo. 1903

Time of the Peloponnesian War; Socrates and Alcibiades. [$1.50, Lothrop Pub. Co.]

STACPOOLE, H. de Vere. The Street of the Flute-player. 1912

A novel of love and mystery, on quite modern lines, with an Attic setting. Gives rather an ugly view of Greek character and morals—one apparently based on the diatribes of Thucydides and Aristophanes, with no allowance for their censorial standpoint. The wealthy, self-indulgent, and profligate society of the time is probably drawn correctly, but the estimable though unobtrusive domestic side of Athens is neglected. [6s., Murray.]

420–404 B.C. BROMBY, C. H. Alkibiades: a Tale of the Great Athenian War. 1905

Attempts to justify the character of Alcibiades, while following history rather laboriously. Xenophon, Plato, Thucydides, etc., are drawn upon, sometimes verbatim. [7s. 6d. n., Simpkin.]

LANDOR, W. Savage. Pericles and Aspasia. 1836

The most famous example of Landor's stately dialogues. Fills in the story of Pericles and the brilliant hetaira, told in outline by historians; and gives a vivid idea of the intellectual and social life of Athens in the golden age, Alcibiades, Socrates, Aristophanes, Anaxagoras, Sophocles, etc., figuring in this series of familiar letters. Landor's majestic periods, sculptured epigrams, and polished verse are admirably suited to the nobility of the theme. [1s. 6d., Scott; 3s. 6d. n., Dent; 63s. n., Bell.]

HAMMERLING, Robert. Aspasia: a Romance of Art and Love in Ancient Hellas.

Accentuates the immoral side of Aspasia's character in a way Landor tactfully avoided. [Transl. by Mary J. SAFFORD, $1.75, Gottsberger, New York.]

c. 415 B.C. DODD, Mrs. Anna B. On the Knees of the Gods. 1908

The romantic adventures of a noble Athenian and a beautiful slave whom he loves, at Athens, Corinth, Syracuse, etc., in the days of Socrates and of the expedition of Alcibiades to Sicily. [$1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

406–399 B.C. CHURCH, A. J. The Fall of Athens: a Story of the Peloponnesian War. [juvenile] 1894

The Athenian fleet under Conon defeats the Spartans at Arginusæ, death of Callicratidas. Athenian generals arraigned and executed for not saving the survivors. Battle of Ægospotami, followed by Lysander's entry into Athens and the destruction of the long walls. Alcibiades, Dionysius of Syracuse, and Xenophon appear, the Retreat of the Ten Thousand is related, and the story practically closes with the trial and death of Socrates. [5s., Seeley.]

WIELAND, C. M. The History of Agathon [1766–7]. 1773

Wieland's own mental history in disguise. Brought up at Delphi, like the Ion of Euripides, Agathon has been initiated into the Orphic theosophy, and is imbued with the lofty idealism of Plato. But his innocence succumbs to the temptations of the world, and his philosophy to the sophisms of an Epicurean. In the conclusion Wieland afterwards wrote, Agathon finds the ideal of his life-long quest in the sage Archytas, and learns once more to trust in wisdom and purity. [o.p.]

—— The Republic of Fools: being the History of the State and People of Abdera in Thrace (*Die Abderiten*) [1774]. 1861

A stupid fiasco in his native Biberach, where he was town clerk, gave Wieland the idea of representing Abdera and its inhabitants at the time when the "laughing philosopher" Democritus was a citizen, and Euripides and Hippocrates were visiting the metropolis of dullness. The absurdities came to a pitch in the famous lawsuit about the ass's shadow. One of those universal satires that are a permanent rebuke to the follies of mankind. [Transl. by Henry CHRISTMAS, 2 vols., 21s., W. H. Allen: o.p.]

338–24 B.C. KIRKMAN, M. M. The Romance of Alexander the Prince. 1909

—— The Romance of Alexander the King [*sequel*]. 1909

—— The Romance of Alexander and Roxana [*sequel*]. 1909

A trio of romances (each complete in itself) on the career of Alexander from the battle of Chæronea (338 B.C.) onwards; with historical notes. [Ea. 6s., Simpkin; $1.50, Phillips Cropley Co., Chicago: o.p. Now "withdrawn from sale; author contemplating republication in a somewhat different and amplified form." The first appeared originally in 1903 as *Iskander*.]

336–1 B.C. FULLER, R. H. The Golden Hope: a Story of the time of King Alexander the Great. 1905

From the death of Philip of Macedon to the fall of Darius at the battle of Gaugamela, or Arbela (331). The battles of the Granicus and the Issus, the siege of Tyre, etc.—introduced as incidents in a conventional romance, together with such historical characters as Aristotle, Demosthenes, Darius III, Thaïs. Connected with Hebrew history through the revolt of the Israelites. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

334–326 B.C. CHURCH, A. J. A Young Macedonian in the Army of Alexander the Great. [juvenile] 1890

Battle of the Granicus, siege of Halicarnassus, Alexander's visit to Jerusalem—on the sole authority of Josephus—siege of Tyre, battle of Arbela, capture of Darius, Alexander in Babylon. [5s., Seeley; $1.25, Putnam, New York.]

BECKER, Wilhelm Adolf. Charicles: a Tale illustrative of Private Life among the Ancient Greeks. 1840

The story, such as it is, opens about 330 B.C. Both this and *Gallus* are handbooks for students, and now very much behind modern research. [With notes and excursuses; transl. by the Rev. F. METCALFE, 3s. 6d. ($1.25), Longman.]

—— Gallus. *See* p. 325

WIELAND, C. M. Aristipp und einige seiner Zeitgenossen. 1812

An historical study of the later developments of Socratic thought, the Platonic, Cynic, and Cyrenaic philosophies, whose representatives enunciate their views in person. The hetaira Laïs, "a fairer Aspasia," is drawn in a fascinating manner, an exquisite embodiment of the beauty, wit, and paganism of ancient Greece. Her end is supremely tragic. Voluptuous pictures of life at Corinth, Athens, Ægina, Sardis. [o.p.]

A.D. 1–1453. FROM THE CHRISTIAN ERA TO THE FALL OF CONSTANTINOPLE

c. 41–8. CHURCH, A. J. The Crown of Pine: a Story of Corinth and the Isthmian Games. [juvenile] *See* p. 326

"SYLVA, Carmen." A Royal Story-Book. 1910

Imaginative sketches of bygone Roumania—*Decebal's Daughter*, Trajan's conquest of the Dacians; *The Poet*, Ovid's exile to the borders of the Euxine; *The Dacian Virgin*, Roman wars on the Danube; and six others of later periods. [3s. 6d. n., Digby & Long.]

95–105. KENYON, O. Amor Victor. *See* p. 327

WIELAND, C. M. Confessions in Elysium or, The Adventures of a Platonic Philosopher (*Geheime Geschichte des Philosophen Peregrinus Proteüs*) [1791]. 1796

A Lucianic dialogue, portraying in a more merciful way a Cynic philosopher whom Lucian had branded as a hypocritical sensualist. Shows how far Wieland had travelled from the scoffing paganism of his middle period towards a nobler view of human life and conduct. [o.p.]

c. 160. CARPENTER, Right Rev. W. Boyd. Narcissus: a Tale of Early Christian Times. [juvenile] 1879

Christians at Athens, Alexandria, Rome, etc. [3s. 6d., S.P.C.K.; $1, Young, New York.]

361. RYDBERG, Viktor. The Last Athenian (*Den siste Athenaren*) [1859]. 1883

An interesting picture of the last days of antiquity, and the struggling Christian sects, by a great historical scholar. [Transl. from Swedish, $1.75, Petersen, Philadelphia: o.p.]

363–4. MEREZHKOWSKI, Dmitri. The Death of the Gods. *See* p. 329

387–438. FARRAR, F. W. Gathering Clouds. 1896

A didactic romance, giving a view of the Byzantine Empire at the time of the pagan reaction against Christianity, the world overmastering the Church. It is also a popular history of St. Chrysostom, and of his stand against the growing dissoluteness and corruption; ends with the capture of Rome. [6s. n. ($2), Longman.]

514–32. POTTINGER, Sir Henry. Blue and Green; or, The Gift of God: a Romance of Old Constantinople. 1879

Describes the sanguinary conflict of the Blue and the Green factions in the time of the Emperor Justinian. A fight broke out in the hippodrome and eventually spread to the city, the Greens proclaiming Hypatius, nephew of Anastasius I, Emperor. Belisarius assisted by the Blues put down the revolt with great slaughter, some 30,000 insurgents being slain, and the church of St. Sophia, with a large part of Constantinople, destroyed. These events are punctiliously followed; the sketch of the early life of Belisarius and the favourable portrait of the Empress Theodora (grossly libelled, so the author pleads, by Procopius, Gibbon, and Dahn) are interesting items in historical romance. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Chapman; new ed., 6s., 1879: o.p.]

956–9. HARRISON, Frederic. Theophano: the Crusade of the Tenth Century: a Romantic Monograph. 1904

As romance of small account, but interesting as a reconstruction of a period of history. Constantinople and the decadent empires of east and west in the midst of the great struggle by which the Saracens were held in check. The reconquest of Crete is a magnificent episode, and the chapters describing the life of the great mediæval cities, Byzantium in the reign of Nicephorus Phocas, Rome under Otto, Cordova under the Abassids, etc., are not only picturesque and full of life, but show the grip and insight of the experienced historian. [10s. n., Chapman.]

For the Crusades see Asia—the Crusades, pp. 400–2.

1098. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Count Robert of Paris. 1831

Reign of Alexius I (Comnenus), Greek Emperor, and the sojourn of Godfrey de Bouillon, Count Baldwin, and the armies of the first Crusade at Constantinople and Scutari. Hero a young Saxon in the imperial Varangian guard. Pictures graphically the feeble condition of the empire, and the insolent brawls of the self-invited guests, with a good deal of romantic fighting and love-making. A product of Scott's decadence. [See p. 14.]

1202–4. LUDLOW, J. M. Sir Raoul: a Tale of the Theft of an Empire. 1905

Concerned with the diversion of the Fourth Crusade from the conquest of the Holy Land to the capture of Constantinople. Based on a document found a few years ago, which disclosed that a treaty between Dandolo of Venice and the Moslems engaged the former to prevent any attack on Moslem territory, the Moslems to give trade rights to Venice rather than to Genoa and the western cities. Scenes, the Black Forest, Venice, and the Bosphorus; life in Germany, Italy, and Constantinople; the making of Venice, the war methods of the time, etc., being depicted. Dandolo, Boniface, and Baldwin of Flanders are historical; the heroine Renée is daughter of the Emperor Alexius IV (Angelus). [$1.50, Revell, New York.]

14th cent. MCCARTHY, Justin Huntly. The Dryad. 1905

A love-fantasy, with one of the immortals, a Dryad, for heroine, who becomes mortal for her lover's sake. In the knightly days of the French Dukes of Athens (reign of Philippe le Bel). [6s., Methuen; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1376. CRAWFORD, F. Marion. Arethusa. 1907

Hardly attempts to be historical in manners or incidents, character or atmosphere. The scene is Constantinople, the hero a Venetian merchant, and Arethusa a beautiful slave who is really the daughter of a Greek noble. [3s. 6d. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1443–67. LUDLOW, J. M. The Captain of the Janizaries. 1886

Albania and Constantinople in the times of Scanderbeg and the fall of the Eastern Empire; the three-cornered fight of Latins, Greeks, and Moslems for the control of Eastern Europe depicted. The chief historical character is George Castriot (1403–67), who was trained by the Turks as a Janizary, and as the "red right hand" of the Sultan became famous under the name of Scanderbeg (Iskender Bey). He deserted from the Moslem service (1443), and, raising the standard of revolt in Albania, kept the Turks for a quarter of a century from passing the Adriatic. Mahomet II the conqueror of Constantinople appears also, and the organization and training of the Janizary corps, the life of Moslem and Greek, the influence of the doctrines of the Koran upon the people, and the wild customs of the Albanian mountaineers, are vividly brought out. Much is made of the folklore of Albania and the Balkans. [7s. 6d., Harper.]

1444. MORDECAI, Margaret. The New Moon of Islam (in *The Flower of Destiny*). *See* p. 399

1453. NEALE, Rev. J. M. Theodora Phranza. 1857

The fall of Constantinople, one of the best of a long series of historical tales illustrating Church history, by an Anglican divine. [3s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

WALL, A. The Fall of Constantinople. [juvenile] 1897

[6s., Hutchinson.]

WALLACE, General Lew. The Prince of India; or, Why Constantinople Fell. [juvenile] 1893

The hero takes the character of the Wandering Jew. Gives a florid picture of the Byzantine Empire in the 15th century. [2 vols., $2.50, Harper, New York.]

1453-1800. FROM THE FALL OF CONSTANTINOPLE TO THE END OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

1471–80. HENTY, G. A. A Knight of the White Cross: a Tale of the Siege of Rhodes. [juvenile] 1896

The Wars of the Roses and the battle of Tewkesbury (1471), and the first siege of Rhodes by the Turks (1480). [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1480. ARNOLD, E. L. The Constable of St. Nicholas. [juvenile] 1884

Siege of Rhodes. [3s. 6d., Chatto.]

1563–5. BRERETON, Captain F. S. A Knight of St. John: a Tale of the Siege of Malta. [juvenile] *See* p. 341

CRELLIN, H. N. Romances of the Old Seraglio. 1894

Mostly romantic or purely sensational tales of the darker side of life in Constantinople. [3s. 6d., Chatto; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

1662. JÓKAI, Maurus. 'Midst the Wild Carpathians. *See* p. 307

1663–4. ACHARD, Amédée. The Golden Fleece (*La Toison d'Or*) [1875]. 1901

Times of Louis XIV, the Turkish wars. [$1.50, Page, Boston; 6s., Macqueen: o.p.]

1698–1722. PRAED, Mrs. Campbell. The Romance of Mlle. Aïssé. *See* p. 272

1730. JÓKAI, Maurus. Halil the Pedlar: a Tale of Old Stambul [1854]. 1901

Based on the history of Halil Patrona, a poor huckster, who headed a rebellion, dethroned a Sultan, and became prime minister to his own nominee. Halil, much idealized yet a fine incarnation of Turkish character, is the central figure of a story full of colour and romance. [Transl. by R. Nisbet BAIN, 6s., Jarrold.]

HOPE, Thomas [1770–1831]. Anastasius; or, Memoirs of a Modern Greek. 1819

A faithful picture of Greek and Turkish life in the Levant. Anastasius is a type of the modern Greek as suggested by Byron, a thorough rascal, cunning and treacherous. The long and elaborate story of his adventures is full of digressions describing manners and ways of life with a Dutch love of detail. Hope was Dutch in origin and a great Eastern traveller. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Murray: o.p.]

1801–1900. THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

c. 1806. CZAJKOWSKI, Michael. The Black Pilgrim: a Tale of the Struggle for Faith and Freedom in the Balkan Peninsula. 1900

A Russian invasion is described, with fierce fighting of Turks and Bulgarians, Servians and Cossacks; written by a Pole who was naturalized in Turkey and became a pasha. A very Oriental story in the violence of its passion and the rapidity of the adventures, reminding one of both Jókai and Sienkiewicz. A Bulgarian brought up as a Turk is the hero, the heroine is the Christian daughter of a pasha, and the multifarious characters typify the wild and romantic life of the Balkans early in the 19th century. [Transl. from Polish by S. C. DE SOISSONS, 6s., Digby & Long.]

1815. MORDECAI, Margaret. The Heart of Bosnia (in *The Flower of Destiny*). *See* p. 399

The Greek Revolution

1805–24. MAYO, Mrs. J. R. A Daughter of the Klephts. 1897

A story of Kolokrotones and the Greek war of liberation, with pictures of contemporary society in Greece. [3s. 6d., Chambers; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

1819–22. JÓKAI, Maurus. The Lion of Janina; or, The Last Days of the Janissaries [1852]. 1897

The Lion is the redoubtable Ali Pasha (d. 1822), and the book gives a spirited and gorgeous description of Turkish life, and of his stubborn and sanguinary resistance to the Turkish forces. [Transl. from Hungarian by R. Nisbet BAIN, 6s., Jarrold; $1.25, Harper, New York.]

McLAWS, Lafayette. Maid of Athens. 1906

A romance of a Greek girl's love for Byron, ending with his death at Missolonghi, and giving glimpses of Turkish harems. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1821–2. BENSON, E. F. The Vintage. 1898

—— The Capsina [*sequel*]. 1899

The Greek war of independence from the point of view of the Christian population. *The Vintage* is concerned with the general rising in the Morea under Archbishop Germanos, in April, 1821, and the exploits of Petros Bey, chief of the Mavromichales, who captures Kalamata and slaughters the Mohammedan inhabitants. Fighting then centres upon Tripolitsa, which is taken by the Greeks with great butchery, after which the insurrection spreads to the Isthmus of Corinth, Bœotia, and Attica. In *The Capsina* the theatre of war takes in the islands, and there are exciting scenes on the coasts, notably the fireship attack by Constantine Kanaris on the Turkish squadron. The Capsina is a Greek Amazon who performs wonders of valour but at last perishes tragically. Nauplia is besieged, and the Turks under Dramali try to relieve it, but he is cut to pieces in the pass of Dervenaki, and Nauplia is taken. Kolokrotones, Demetrius Ypsilanti, Kanaris, Germanos, etc., all figure in person, and Turks and Greeks, both educated classes and peasants, troops, ruffians, shepherds, and village maidens, form a motley crowd on a picturesque stage, with the seas and mountains as background. [(1) 6s., Methuen; $1.25, Harper, New York; (2) 6s., Methuen; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

BIKÉLAS, Demetrios. Loukis Laras. 1881

A story of the Greek revolution in the form of reminiscences of a Chiote merchant. This author is the leading novelist of modern Greece. [Transl. from Greek by J. GENNADIUS, 7s. 6d., Macmillan.]

EPHTALIOTIS, Argyris. Tales from the Isles of Greece. 1897

Miscellaneous tales of peasant life, including three of the war of independence. [Transl. by W. H. D. ROUSE, 2s. 6d. n., Dent.]

1821–7. HENTY, G. A. In Greek Waters: a Story of the Grecian War of Independence. [juvenile] 1892

The hero and his father fit out a privateer to succour the Greeks; they rescue the Christians besieged in Cyprus, assist the garrison in Athens, and fight the Turkish warships. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

Recent Times

c. 1860. ABOUT, Edmond. The King of the Mountains [1856]. 1899

A satire on the disorders of modern Greece in the middle of the century. The King of the Mountains is a powerful brigand, who captures a young German botanist and a consequential English lady and her daughter, and holds the government, the army, and the gendarmes in terror. A most amusing extravaganza. [Transl. by Richard DAVIE, 1s. 6d. n., Heinemann; by Mrs. KINGSBURY, $1, Rand & McNally, Chicago, 1897.]

1875–6. VAZOV, Ivan. Under the Yoke. 1893

A narrative of the unsuccessful revolt of the Bulgarians from Turkey; realistic and also imaginative. Shows vividly the differences of national character, and the deeper causes of defeat. [Transl., 2s. 6d., Heinemann.]

1877. VERESHCHAGIN, V. V. The War Correspondent. 1894

The Russo-Turkish War. Vereshchagin the famous painter of battles was present at the crossing of the Shipka Pass and the storming of Plevna, and was dangerously wounded at the passage of the Danube. [3s. 6d., Osgood, London.]

1877–8. BALLANTYNE, R. M. In the Track of the Troops. [juvenile] 1878

The Russo-Turkish war. [2s. 6d., Nisbet.]

"HOPE, Anthony." Phroso. 1897

Adventures of an English nobleman on a Greek island—sensational fighting, murdering, and love-making in rapid succession. [6s., Methuen; $1.75, Stokes, New York.]

"GRIER, S. C." An Uncrowned King: a Romance of High Politics. 1896

—— A Crowned Queen: the Romance of a Minister of State [*sequel*]. 1898

An imaginative treatment of politics, diplomacy, and palace intrigue in a fictitious kingdom of Thracia, supposed to resemble in its conditions those unsettled Balkan States that were under the thumb of Russia. Love plays an active part in the drama. A diplomatist of vast pretensions, Count Cyril Mortimer, comes to the front as the tales proceed. [Ea. 6s., Blackwood; *Uncrowned King*, $1.50, 50c., Putnam, New York.]

1897. LAMBE, John Lawrence. By Command of the Prince; a True Romance. 1901

A story of the Balkans; a Bulgarian murder trial. [6s., Unwin.]

CRANE, Stephen. Active Service. 1899

A war correspondent's adventures in love and war during the Græco-Turkish campaign, where Crane served in this capacity. Very rough and slangy in style, but vivid. [$1.25, 50c., Stokes, New York; 6s., Heinemann.]

GERARD, Dorothea. The Red-hot Crown. 1909

A loose mixture of fiction and fact embodying a distorted version of the tragedy of Queen Draga of Servia. [6s., Long.]

1900. CONNOLLY, J. B. An Olympic Victor. 1908

Deals with the incidents of the first modern revival of the Olympic games. [$1.25, Scribner, New York.]

PRYCE, Daisy H. The Pasha. 1901

The writer uses her extensive knowledge of life in Constantinople to draw an attractive portrait of a Turkish gentleman. This excellent man falls in love with an English governess and marries her; their family life is pleasantly depicted. The Armenian question of 1896 has sidelights thrown on it favourable to the Turk. [6s., G. Allen.]

"VAKA, Demetra." In the Shadow of Islam. 1911

Life and politics in Constantinople among Greeks and Turks, the Young Turkish movement, abduction of an American young lady. [6s., Constable.]

"LOTI, Pierre." Disenchanted (*Les Désenchantées*) [1906]. 1906

Expresses the new pangs, the crushed hopes and stultified longings of the modern Turkish lady who has received a Western education but cannot free herself from the revolting slavery of the harem. Constantinople and the shores of the Bosphorus are described in a long succession of enchanting pictures. [Transl. by Clara BELL, 6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

ITALY

BEFORE THE CHRISTIAN ERA

HOOD, Hon. Alexander N. Tales of Old Sicily. 1906
Simple and unliterary, but vivid stories—or rather pictures—of the Sicilians in Classical times. [6s., Hurst.]

Ancient Rome

338–307 B.C. GILKES, A. H. Four Sons. [juvenile] 1909
The Greeks in Southern Italy, the Samnite War, and Alexandria in 307 B.C. [2s. n., Symcox, Dulwich.]

218–217 B.C. SMITH, E. M. Anerœstes the Gaul. 1899
Second Punic War, Hannibal in Gaul, crossing the Alps, and invading Italy. [6s., Unwin.]

217–216 B.C. OSBORNE, Duffield. The Lion's Brood: a Romance. 1901
Second Punic War—the battles of Trasimene and Cannæ. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Doubleday, New York.]

GILKES, A. H. Kallistratus: an Autobiography. 1897
The Second Punic War. [3s. 6d. n., Frowde, 1912.]

146 B.C. CHURCH, Rev. A. J. Lords of the World: a Tale of the Fall of Carthage and Corinth. [juvenile] 1898
Scipio Africanus Minor in Africa and Mummius in Greece. [6s., Seeley; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

c. 73 B.C. ECKSTEIN, Ernst. Prusias: a Romance of Ancient Rome under the Republic. 1882
Portrays both domestic and political life at the time of the war with Mithradates, the Spanish risings, and the servile war with Spartacus. Prusias, an Armenian tutor in a household at Capua, is elected agent of Mithradates. The intrigues of disaffected provincials, the bold strategy of Spartacus, the wiles of the patrician siren who betrays Prusias, give life to a learned and well-documented picture. [Transl. by Clara BELL, 2 vols., $1, Gottsberger, New York.]

73–71 B.C. CLARK, Alfred. Woe to the Conquered. [juvenile] 1893
Roman life in the century before Christ. [2 vols., 21s., Low.]

72–63 B.C. CHURCH, A. J. Two Thousand Years Ago; or, The Adventures of a Roman Boy. [juvenile] 1885
Pictures the Roman world in the period after the Social War and the Civil War. The gladiator Spartacus had revolted in 73, and was now at the height of his power; the Mediterranean was dominated by pirates, and in the east Mithradates, King of Pontus, driven from his realm, was seeking the protection of Tigranes, King of Armenia. The Roman boy is immersed in these disquieting events. A postscript gives the contrast of things in the days of Augustus. [6s., Blackie; $2, Scribner, New York; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

FENN, G. Manville. Marcus, the Young Centurion. [juvenile] 1904

A sketch of Julius Cæsar visiting a Roman youth, and the latter's experiences in the Gallic War. [5s., Nister.]

51–48 B.C. DAVIS, William Stearns. A Friend of Cæsar: a Tale of the Fall of the Roman Republic. 1900

Adventures of the young Roman nobleman, Quintus Drusus, "the friend of Cæsar." Introduces Julius Cæsar, the incident of the Rubicon, the battle of Pharsalia, and the young queen Cleopatra. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

A.D. 1–476. FROM THE CHRISTIAN ERA TO THE DEPOSITION OF THE LAST EMPEROR OF THE WEST

Ancient Rome

c. 31 B.C.–A.D. 14. BECKER, Wilhelm Adolf. Gallus; or, Roman Scenes of the Times of Augustus. 1838

Manners and customs in the time of Augustus; learnedly and ponderously depicted in the form of a novel, with notes and excursuses. [Transl. by Rev. F. METCALFE, 3s. 6d. ($1.25), Longman.]

BACHELLER, Irving. Vergilius: a Tale of the Coming of Christ. 1904

Vergilius is a Roman patrician and a favourite of the Emperor. Sent to Rome, he hears of the expected Advent. Antipater the son of Herod, and Salome, are historical figures. [$1.35 (6s.), Harper.]

7 B.C.–A.D. 38. WALLACE, General Lew. Ben Hur. *See* p. 395

23–31. CRAMP, Walter S. Psyche. 1905

A love-romance of the time of Tiberius at Rome and Capri, and the fall of Sejanus, in which Nero, Agrippina, Drusus, Caligula, Sejanus, and all the chief historical figures of the time talk in a singularly modern style; the archæology of Rome and habits and customs are got up with praiseworthy accuracy. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

26. GRAHAM, John W. Neæra: a Tale of Ancient Rome. 1886

The Rome of Tiberius; portraits of the tyrant, Sejanus, Apicius, and others. The famous banquet of Apicius elaborated into a dramatic episode. Plot concerns the love of a centurion for a beautiful girl, who in the dénouement is proved to be a lost heiress. By the machinations of a profligate woman who loves the centurion the maiden is abducted to Capri, and the episode serves to introduce descriptions of the splendour, the sensuality, and the crimes of this imperial hermitage. [6s. ($1), Macmillan.]

36–7. TWELLS, Miss Julia H. Et tu, Sejane! 1904

Pictures the Court of Tiberius on the isle of Capri, Sejanus appearing as the villain of the piece and the Emperor in rather a favourable light. A thin story, with no first-hand knowledge. [$1.50, Coates, Philadelphia; 6s., Chatto.]

KELLY, Wm. Patrick. The Senator Licinius. 1909

A tale of ancient Rome in the days of Caligula. Licinius, accused under the law *De Majestate*, is forced by his enemies to die by his own hand. Subsequently the interest centres in his daughter Licinia. After many adventures, both humorous and tragic, the maiden marries the man of her choice, and the miscreants are brought to a frightful death by the caprice of the tyrant Caligula. Tacitus and Suetonius are chiefly followed. Historical personages introduced, Caligula, Claudius (afterwards Emperor), Pætus Thrasea, Cassius Cherea, Locusta the poisoner, and the consuls for the year. [6s., Routledge; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

c. 41–8. CHURCH, Rev. A. J. The Crown of Pine. [juvenile] 1905

Rome and Corinth in the reign of Claudius. The banishment of the Jews, St. Paul's preaching, the Isthmian games and the exploits of a Greek athlete. [5s., Seeley.]

c. 43–64. WEBB, Mrs. J. B. Pomponia: the Gospel in Cæsar's Household. [juvenile] *see* p. 2

SIENKIEWICZ, H. Quo Vadis?: a Narrative of the Time of Nero [1875] 1896

Largely inspired by neo-Christianism. A broad picture of Roman life in all its light and shade, splendours and horrors, bringing into salient contrast the licentiousness of Paganism and the spiritual beauty of Christianity. Scenes of Court life and of Christian worship, the burning of Rome, and the massacres in the amphitheatre, are woven into a rapid narrative, which brings in a motley host of characters, all speaking in their proper voices—slaves, preachers, and imperial Romans. The apostles Peter and Paul are introduced, but the Pagans are the most lifelike; Nero, for instance, is vigorously imaged in his strange and repulsive individuality; and Petronius, the artist in debauchery, is the dominating figure of the book. [Transl. by J. CURTIN, $1, 75c., Little & Brown, Boston; 2s., Routledge; *Illustrated*, 2 vols., $6, *id.* (21s. n., *id.*), 1897.]

54–68. FARRAR, F. W. Darkness and Dawn. 1892

Paganism face to face with Christianity in Nero's reign—an historical sermon on the irresistible superiority of character engendered by Christianity in social and political life. [6s. n. ($2), Longman.]

c. 54–68. ECKSTEIN, Ernst. Nero. 1889

Nero, Agrippina, Octavia, the freedwoman Acté loved by Nero, Tigellinus, Poppæa, Pætus Thrasea, Annæus Seneca, and all the well-known figures play their part in this representation of the dramatic history of Nero's career and death. [2 vols., transl. by Clara BELL and Mary J. SAFFORD, $1.50, Gottsberger, New York.]

62. WALLOTH, Wilhelm. Empress Octavia (*Oktavia*) [1885]. 1900

Rome in the time of Nero. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston: o.p.]

62–5. LESLIE, Emma. Glaucia: the Greek Slave. [juvenile] 1904

A religious story of Rome, Athens, and Corinth in the reign of Nero. St. Paul and Dionysius the Areopagite appear. [1s. 6d., R.T.S., 1904.]

62–4. "SAGON, Amyot." Under the Roman Eagles. [juvenile] 1907

Suetonius Paulinus and the war against the Iceni under Boadicea. Scenes in Rome under Nero, the games in the amphitheatre, the burning of Rome, persecution of the Christians, and other stock episodes. [2s., Partridge.]

WESTBURY, Hugh. Acté. 1890

Rome in the time of Nero. Acté was the freedwoman beloved of Nero. [3 vols., 31s. 6d.; 1 vol., 6s., 1897, Bentley: o.p.]

64–70. CHURCH, A. J. The Burning of Rome: a Story of Nero's Days. [juvenile] 1892

Life in Rome and in Britain, the persecutions of the Christians, and the burning of the city. Nero's treatment of his wife Octavia and marriage with Poppæa are related. A British princess, Claudia, and Pudens whom she marries, are identified with persons mentioned by Martial, and half-identified with the Claudia and Pudens referred to in 2 Timothy. [5s., Seeley; $1, Macmillan, New York.]

69–70. MELVILLE, G. J. WHYTE-. The Gladiators: a Tale of Rome and Judæa. 1863

A novel of character and passion, having ancient Rome and the Holy Land for theatre of events. The hero, a noble British slave, is loved by a beautiful patrician, who in turn is loved by the Tribune Placidus, a subtle combination of sensuality and ambition. Britons and Roman

nobles fight in the arena; then the scene is transferred to Jerusalem, the siege of which takes up the later chapters. The defeat and death of Vitellius afford some lurid scenes of tumult and carnage; and the closing scene is impressively dramatic. [3s. 6d. ($1), Ward & Lock, New York, 1890; 1s. 6d., 1s. ($1.25), Longman, 1885; 1s. n., Routledge; 60c., Appleton, New York.]

71–9. YONGE, Charlotte M. The Slaves of Sabinus, Jew and Gentile. [juv.] 1890

Persecutions of the Christians—the story of Sabinus and Eponina derived from Plutarch and connected with the history of Flavius Clemens, one of the early martyrs. Sabinus is accused of joining with the enemies of Rome, and condemned to death by Vespasian. Scenes, Belgica Prima (Luxembourg) and Rome. Titus and Domitian appear also. [2s., Nat. Soc.; Whittaker, New York.]

79. LYTTON, Lord. The Last Days of Pompeii. 1834

A fairly successful reconstruction of the splendid and luxurious Roman society of the first century of the Christian era (reign of Titus), founded on careful study of Latin literature and of the Pompeian antiquities, and on observation of modern manners and character. Brings the history of the times into close relation with the personal story. [3s. 6d., 2s., 1s. n., Routledge; $1.50, $1, Dutton, New York.]

SCHURÉ, Edouard. The Priestess of Isis [1907]. 1910

A vivid picture of society and a view of thought and religion at Pompeii just before the catastrophe. [Transl. by F. ROTHWELL, 2s. n., Rider.]

DAVIES, Rev. G. S. Gaudentius: a Story of the Coliseum. [juv.] 1874

[2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.; $1.25, Pott, New York.]

CHARLES, Elizabeth. The Victory of the Vanquished. [juvenile] 1871

The early Christians. [2s., S.P.C.K., $1.25, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

67–96. GOULD, S. BARING-. Domitia. 1898

An antiquary's picture of Court life in Rome during the reign of terror under Domitian. The heroine is the tyrant's unhappy wife. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Stokes, New York.]

93–6. HOPPUS, Mary A. M. Masters of the World. 1888

The story of Domitian's reign, the crimes and cruelties that exasperated the Roman nobles. Caius Piso's plot, and the murder of Domitian by the freedman Stephanus. The Empress Domitia, the Pisos and other illustrious Roman families, the creatures of the palace, Jews and Christians, appear among the characters, and the trial of Apollonius of Tyana is an episode. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Bentley: o.p.]

95–6. ECKSTEIN, Ernst. Quintus Claudius: a Romance of Imperial Rome [1881]. 1882

A brilliant picture of life and manners in Rome, at Baiæ, and elsewhere, in the reign of Domitian, who, with the profligate Domitia, is a central figure. Martial also appears, and in fact most of the prominent Romans of the time. It is a page out of history filled out with descriptions of the streets, palaces, temples, and amphitheatres, the intrigues of patricians, the secret meetings of the Christians, the persecutions and other crimes for which the Emperor was responsible. [Transl. by Clara BELL, 2 vols., $1, Gottsberger, New York.]

95–105. KENYON, O. Amor Victor: a Novel of Ephesus and Rome. 1902

Tries to give us something like a genuine photograph of the life and environment of the Christians about 100 A.D. The incidents relating to the apostle John are gathered from patristic writings. The nucleus of the hero's life is the recorded story of the robber-chief who was converted but fell away, and was afterwards brought back by the apostle to his spiritual allegiance. The contests and feats in the arena, the heresies of the period, the ethics of the Christians, and the immorality of the Pagans are all most carefully studied, the tremendous difference between the meaning of Christianity then and to-day being powerfully brought to view. [$1.50, Stokes, New York.]

110. LOCKHART, John Gibson. Valerius: a Roman Story. 1821

A classical story of the visit of a Romano-Briton to Rome, and the persecution of the Christians in the days of Trajan. [2s., Blackwood.]

110. CHURCH, Rev. A. J. To the Lions. [juvenile] 1889

Christians and the younger Pliny. [3s. 6d., 1s. 6d., Seeley; $1.25, Putnam, New York.]

117–30. HAUSRATH, Adolf D. Antinous: an Historical Romance of the Roman Empire (*Antinous*) [1881]. 1884

Hadrian's famous minion is the chief figure in this romance, his dreams and his despairing act of suicide are treated of—"the history of a soul who courted death because the objective restraints of faith had been lost." The character of Hadrian, the tricks and the virtues of contemporary Paganism, the contentions of the Christian Church, are described from a critical standpoint. Scenes, Italy and Egypt. [Transl. by J. D. M., 6s., Longman; 50c., Gottsberger, New York.]

118. ABBOTT, E. A. Silanus the Christian. 1906

Autobiography of a disciple of Epictetus and a Christian convert who commits his experiences to writing in 163. The narrative relates to the second year of Hadrian, when Silanus listened at Nicopolis to the teaching of Epictetus. The views of that philosopher on sin and death, the teaching of Isaiah, Christ, and St. Paul, and Dr. Abbott's belief in the non-miraculous incarnation and resurrection of Jesus Christ, are developed at length. [7s. 6d. n., Black; $2.60 n., Macmillan, New York.]

PATER, Walter. Marius the Epicurean: his Sensations and Ideas. 1885

History of the mental and moral growth of a Roman thinker. A philosophical study of the social and moral phenomena of the times of Marcus Aurelius; reviews of the great schools of thinkers, criticisms of personalities, such as that of the imperial philosopher; all set forth in a refined meditative prose. Deals largely with the work of the Christians, and delineates in a graphic way the outward life and manners of the time. [2 vols., 15s. ($2.25), Macmillan.]

175. CARREL, Frederic. Marcus and Faustina. 1904

The Cassian episode in the life of Marcus Aurelius Antoninus (based on Marius Maximus, Vulcatius Gallicanus, and Julius Capitolinus). The Empress Faustina is portrayed as a pleasure-loving, ambitious woman who sacrifices duty to passion. The revolt of Avidius Cassius is supposed to have been the outcome of her intrigues. [6s., J. Long.]

c. 225–70. WARE, William. Zenobia; or, The Fall of Palmyra. *See* p. 399

250–1. BEVAN, Tom. A Hero in Wolf-Skin: a Story of Pagan and Christian. [juvenile] 1904

Struggles of Goths and Romans on the Danube, and Rome under Gallus. A youngsters' adventure story. [3s. 6d., R.T.S.; $1.50, Jacobs.]

250–69. CRAKE, Rev. A. D. Æmilius: a Tale of the Decian and Valerian Persecutions. [juvenile] 1871

Antioch during the Decian persecution (250–1), and afterwards Rome, Nisibis, and Antioch again (257–69). Describes the Valerian persecution and the overthrow of Valerian by the Persians. [3s. 6d., Mowbray.]

283–5. JÓKAI, Maurus. A Christian but a Roman (*Carinus*). 1900

A romance of the early Christians in the time of the Emperor Carinus, with whose murder and the accession of Diocletian the story ends. Scene, Rome and neighbourhood. [50c., Doubleday, New York.]

·70. WARE, William. Aurelian; or, Rome in the 3rd century.

Sequel to *Zenobia;* first published under the title *Probus*. The persecution of Christians by the Emperor Aurelian. [2s. 6d. ($1.25), Warne; $1, Burt, New York; $2, Estes, Boston.]

299. ECKSTEIN, Ernst. The Chaldean Magician: an Adventure in Rome in the reign of Diocletian. 1886

Transl. by Mary J. SAFFORD. [25c., Gottsberger, New York: o.p.]

303. WISEMAN, Cardinal N. Fabiola; or, The Church in the Catacombs. 1855

The persecution by Diocletian. [3s. 6d., 2s.; *Illustrated* edn., 21s., Burns & Oates; $1.25, Benziger, New York.]

300–12. CRAKE, Rev. A. D. Evanus: a Tale of the Days of Constantine the Great. [juvenile] *see* p. 3

302. —— The Victor's Laurel: a Tale of School-life during the Tenth Persecution in Italy. [juvenile] 1885

Scenes, Puteoli and the African desert. Epilogue dates 325. [3s. 6d., Mowbray.]

LESLIE, Emma. On the Emperor's Service: a Story of the Time of Constantine. [juvenile] 1904

Christian and Pagan life in Alexandria, Nicæa, Carthage, Antioch, etc. Monica and her son Augustine (354–430) are among the characters. [3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

"AYSCOUGH, John." Faustula. 1912

"A frankly unhistorical picture of Roman life," in the time of Julian the Apostate, picturing the pagan worldlings in the most unsympathetic way. Faustula, a patrician girl, is compelled by her selfish father to serve as a vestal in spite of her disbelief in the Roman gods, and, confessing Christianity, is martyred. [6s., Chatto.]

KINGSTON, W. H. G. Jovinian: a Story of the Early Days of Papal Rome. 1877

Kingston's argument is that the heathen priests on the official establishment of Christianity slily transferred the idolatrous rites of Paganism to the worship of the Madonna, and that Roman Catholicism is thus a mixture of heathenism and Christianity. [2s. 6d., Hamilton.]

362. DAVIES, Rev. G. S. Julian's Dream: a Story of A.D. 362. [juv.] 1875

A Sunday-school story of the Christians. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.; $1.50, Pott, New York.]

363–4. MEREZHKOWSKI, Dmitri. The Death of the Gods. 1901

First part of the trilogy, *Christ and Anti-Christ*, interpreting "the everlasting contest between the idea of a God-Man and the idea of a Man-God," i.e. between the Christian and the Pagan conceptions of the universe. Here, with an imagination steeped in the spirit of ancient history, the novelist depicts the struggle between light and darkness, not only in the soul of Julian, but throughout all classes and peoples of the Empire. A succession of gorgeous tableaux—dissolute city life, warfare in Germany and Persia, squabbles among Pagan philosophers and Christian prelates. [Transl. by Herbert TRENCH, 6s., Constable; $1.50, Putnam, New York.]

WARE, William. Julian; or, Scenes in Judæa. *See* p. 399

362–403. PERRY, W. C. Sancta Paula: a Romance of the Fourth Century A.D. 1902

Prepared for by study of Jerome, Gibbon, Milman, Dill, Thierry, etc.; heavily encumbered with history. But the figures of Saints Jerome and Paula stand out well. Detailed pictures of Rome under Valentinian, Byzantium under Valens, and the hermits in the Egyptian deserts. [6s., Sonnenschein.]

378. DAHN, Felix. A Captive of the Roman Eagles (*Bissula*) [1894]. 1902

The Romans and the Alemanni (Germans) near Lake Constance; the poet Ausonius. [Transl. by Mary J. SAFFORD, $1.50, McClurg, Chicago: o.p.]

c. 380–90. HOLLIS, Gertrude. Leo of Mediolanum: a Tale of the Fourteenth Century. [juvenile] 1909

A story of the Catholic and Arian controversy in the days of St. Ambrose, who, with St. Augustine and the Emperor Theodosius, is a principal historical character. Written "to illustrate the victory of the Catholic Faith." [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

WEBB, Mrs. J. B. Alypius of Tagaste: a Tale of the early Church. [juvenile] 1865

St. Augustine. [1s., R.T.S.; 50c., Revell, New York.]

DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. The Last Galley: Impressions and Tales. 1911

Reimagined scenes from history—a tale of the fall of Carthage designed to enforce a moral for British reflexion. *The Contest* is an episode in the life of Nero; *Through the Veil*, a story of reincarnation in the genre of Kipling's *Finest Story in the World*; and the others, sketches of Romans and Byzantines, Saxons, Huns, and moderns like Brigadier Gerard, etc. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.20, Doubleday, New York.]

387-438. FARRAR, F. W. Gathering Clouds. *See* p. 318

404 *seqq.* CHARLES, Elizabeth. Conquering and to Conquer. [juvenile] 1876

Told by a centenarian abbess—the days of her youth, the persecutions, the Christian life of her mother and herself, the slow conversion of her philosophic father. The careers of Jerome and St. Augustine. The year 404 was signalized by the sacrifice of the monk Telemachus as a protest against the gladiatorial shows. [2s., S.P.C.K.; $1, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

408–10. COLLINS, Wilkie. Antonina; or, The Fall of Rome. 1850

Alaric in Italy; the Hunnish leader and the Emperor Honorius are kept impressively in the background. [3s. 6d., 2s. 6d., 2s., Chatto; $1.25, 40c., Harper, New York.]

451–2. CHARLES, Elizabeth. Attila and his Conquerors: a Story of the Days of St. Patrick and St. Leo the Great. [juvenile] 1894

The life of Irish Christians in Ireland, at Rome, and at Tours, in the kingdom of Theodoric the Visigoth, at the time when Attila, with the Vandals and Huns, was overrunning Italy. Glimpses of the siege of Orleans, the great battle of Aetius and Theodoric with the invaders in the Catalaunian plains near Châlons, the siege of Aquileia, and the humiliation of Rome; but interest is directed mainly to the life and work of the great saints and ecclesiastics and the fortunes of Christianity. [2s., S.P.C.K.; $1, Gorham, New York.]

452–3. JAMES, G. P. R. Attila; or, The Huns. 1837

A young Roman exile seeks an asylum in Attila's camp, and so becomes spectator of his devastating march across Europe against the Rome of Valentinian, and of the tremendous encounter between the Huns and the Visigoths. Both the Hunnish chieftain and the Roman Emperor are good portraits. [2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

476. DAHN, Felix. Felicitas. *See* p. 298

514–32. POTTINGER, Sir Henry. Blue and Green. *See* p. 319

533–4. DAHN, Felix. The Scarlet Banner (*Gelimer*) [1894]. 1903

Overthrow of the Vandal King Gelimer by Belisarius. [Transl. by M. J. SAFFORD, $1.50, McClurg, Chicago: o.p.]

533–4. —— A Struggle for Rome (*Ein Kampf um Rom*) [1876]. 1878

Ostrogoths and Belisarius; depicts the Empress Theodora, the actress married to Justinian, as a depraved Messalina (see *Blue and Green*, p. 319). [Transl., 3 vols., 31s. 6d., Bentley: o.p.]

544–6. GISSING, George. Veranilda. 1904

A scholarly and workman-like historical romance depicting the dying struggles of Rome and Italy during the Gothic invasion under Totilas, just after the brilliant exploits of Belisarius. Veranilda is a Gothic princess loved by a Roman noble. Gissing studied documents and investigated the scenes, but there is a lack of vitality in the story. [6s., Constable.]

564–8. KINGSFORD, Mrs. A. Rosamunda the Princess: an Historical Romance of the 6th century; and other Tales. 1875

The story of the Scandinavian Alboin who destroyed the kingdom of the Gepidæ and married Rosamunda, daughter of the Gepid king. Alboin, with his Longobards and the Saxons and Slavs, conquered Italy to the Tiber. He was afterwards murdered by Rosamunda. The other stories relate to ancient, mediæval, and modern times. *The Flower-girl of Sicyon, A Cluster of Flowers*—four symbolical tales, *The Painter of Venice* (see p. 336), *Noble Love*, a story of the Puritans in 1660, *The Romance of a Ring*, and *Religious Tales*—three, including *Cædmon*. [6s., Parker, Oxford, 1879: o.p.]

FROM THE END OF THE WESTERN EMPIRE TO THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA

1000. GALLIZIER, Nathan. The Sorceress of Rome: a Tale of the year 1000. 1907

Woven around the tragic love-story of Otto III, king of the Germans, and Stephania the beautiful wife of the senator of Rome. The youthful Otto, imbued with the mystic trend of the millennium, has crossed the Alps. He falls a prey to Stephania's fatal beauty. She ensnares him at the suggestion of Crescentius, her husband, in order by his death to free Rome for ever from the German yoke. She loves him, but betrays him nevertheless. Rome rises in arms. The Germans are vanquished. Otto, prostrated by Stephania's treachery, flees to Paterno, after having hanged Crescentius from the ramparts of Castel San Angelo. Stephania enters Paterno, where Otto has contracted the Roman fever, in disguise. At his bedside she reveals herself to him, confesses her love for him, then poisons him and herself to placate the shade of Crescentius. The tale follows closely the German legend. In the background of the story move Eckhardt von Meissen the German commander, who finds in Rome the lost wife he has mourned for dead—a priestess of the senses; Benilo the grand chamberlain, the betrayer of Otto; Ginevra; Theodora the "Queen of the Groves"; Hezilo the harper; Nilus of Gæta the renowned hermit; and Bruno, who as Gregory V fell a victim to the insidiousness of the Romans, having been poisoned during the ceremonial of high mass. [6s., Dean; $1.50, Page, Boston.]

1020. OSWALD, E. J. The Dragon of the North: a Tale of the Normans in Italy. [juvenile] 1888

A saga-like chronicle supposed to be written by a monk in the Benedictine abbey of Caserta in Calabria, in 1056, about the first Normans, or Northmen, in Magna Græcia, who aided the Lombard Prince of Salerno and the Western Emperor Henry II against the Greeks, under the Eastern Emperor Basil II. Largely inspired by a Latin poem, *Gesta Roberti Wiscardi*, written a few years later. An interesting picture of the times when Greeks, native princes, and Saracens were struggling for supremacy in Southern Italy. [5s., Seeley.]

HEWLETT, Maurice. Buondelmonte's Saga. 1905

A tragic love-vendetta in the days of the great houses in Florence. Modelled in style on the Sagas (*cf. Laxdaela*). Buondelmonte going carelessly to his death might be a copy of the chivalrous Kjärtan. [In *Fond Adventures*, 6s., 2s. n., Macmillan; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

MCCARTHY, Justin Huntly. The Proud Prince: This is how Perpetua (daughter of the executioner) became Queen of Sicily, and how Robert in his long and happy reign won and wore the title of Robert the Righteous. 1903

A pretty little fairy-tale of Sicily in the Middle Ages; the persons all imaginary. [6s. ($1.50), Harper.]

1075–84. LEWIS, Arthur. The Pilgrim. 1910

A leisurely story of Gregory VII, Hildebrand's time, and the glories of the Papal Court at the time of the struggle with the Emperor Henry IV. The Welsh pilgrim is loved by two noble ladies. [6s., Blackwood.]

1095–9. DAVIS, W. Stearns. God Wills it. *See* p. 400

1194–1259. HAMILTON, Eugene LEE-. The Lord of the Dark Red Star: being the Story of the Supernatural Influences in the Life of an Italian Despot of the 13th century. 1903

The career of Eccelin da Romano, Lord of Verona, the Ghibelline ally of Frederick II ("Stupor Mundi"), placed by Dante in the seventh circle of hell to atone for his abominable cruelties. Picturesque history with a supernatural plot thrown in, and some strong chapters describing phases of insanity. [6s., Scott.]

c. 1210–24. BAILLY, Auguste. The Divine Minstrels: a Narrative of the Life of St. Francis of Assisi and his Companions. 1909

[Transl. by G. BARNES, 5s. n., Lee Warner; $1.25 n., Scribner, New York.]

1212–55. STEWART, Newton V. A Son of the Emperor. 1909

Life-story of Enzio, king of Sardinia and Corsica, natural son of the Hohenstaufen Emperor Frederick II. Strictly accurate, save that Enzio's captivity in Bologna has been shortened from nearly 25 years to about 6. An account of the conflict between the Papacy and the Empire, with the rise of Guelfs and Ghibellines. Though the contemporary chronicles are thoroughly partisan, there is good authority for all the scenes in which the historical characters—Frederick, Enzio, Constance, Isabel, Bianca, Richard of Cornwall, Conrad and Manfred, and the Popes Gregory and Innocent—take part. Through it all moves the chivalrous figure of Frederick's eldest son, his father's loyal assistant in the vast political schemes for the unity of Italy. [6s., Methuen.]

1215–96. "AYSCOUGH, John." San Celestino. 1909

The story of Pietro di Morrone, the Celestine V who resigned the papacy after five months (1294). [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Putnam, New York.]

1220–56. STEWART, Newton V. The Cardinal. 1911

Episodes in the career of the soldier-cardinal Ottaviano Ubaldini, a complex and baffling personality, respected alike by Guelf and Ghibelline. He strove to bring about the unity of Italy with as little success as the Emperor Frederick II. The action of the first part is in the Constantinople of the Latin Emperor, Baldwin II. The scene then changes to Bologna and the neighbourhood, where we meet again some characters from *The Son of the Emperor* —e.g. Enzio, titular king of Sardinia. The heroine is imaginary; all the other chief characters are entirely correct, and the scenes and dates accurate. Both these novels are based on the first authorities. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

ALEXANDER, Eleanor. The Lady of the Well. 1906

Romantic adventures of a troubadour in Italy during the strife between Guelf and Ghibelline; time of Frederick II and Innocent II (*c.* 1240–50). [6s., Arnold ($1.50, Longman, New York).]

SCOLLARD, Clinton. The Vicar of the Marches. 1911

Scene, largely Padua in the times of Conrad III; historical personages, Eccelin da Romano and Tiso di Camposampiero. [$1.20, Sherman & French, Boston.]

1265. GALLIZIER, Nathan. Castel del Monte: a Tale of the Fall of the Hohenstaufen Dynasty in Italy. 1905

A love-story of old Palermo. Ottorino Visconti, of the ducal house of the Visconti of Milan, and Helena di Miraval are hero and heroine. In the background move the great historical characters of the age: Manfred the poet-king of Italy; Helena of Epirus his beautiful consort; the Duke of Altamura, chief plotter against the dynasty; the Duke of Alifé the chancellor, a crafty traitor; the brothers Lancia, Capécé, and John of Procida the chief inaugurator of the Sicilian Vespers. The famous Hohenstaufen castle in Apulia plays a striking part in the development of the plot, which starts with Manfred's coronation at Palermo and ends with the fateful battle of Benevento (February 26th, 1266), in which Manfred lost crown and life against Charles of Anjou, champion of Pope Clement IV. [6s., Dean; $1.50, Page, Boston.]

1267–8. UNDERDOWN, Emily. Cristina: a Romance of Italy in the Olden Days. 1903

A sentimental novel based on incidents related by Dante, occurring at Siena, etc., in his infancy. Conradin of Swabia and the battle of Tagliacozzo. [6s., Sonnenschein.]

1268. GALLIZIER, Nathan. The Hill of Venus. 1912

The fate of Francesco Villani, son of the Grand Master of the Knights Hospitallers, forced by his father to become a monk to atone for his illegitimate birth. Scene, southern Italy and Naples at the climax of the strife between Guelfs and Ghibellines, ended for the time by the victory of Charles of Anjou over Conradin of Swabia in the battle of Tagliacozzo, and the beheading of the latter at Naples. Chief historical personages, Conradin of Swabia, Frederick of Austria, Don Enrico of Castile senator of Rome, the brothers Lancia and Capécé, and Giovanni and Raniero Frangipani, whose treason is the direct cause of the fall of the Hohenstaufen dynasty, and whose Castello of Astura is burned by Count Rupert of Teck. [$1.50, Page, Boston.]

1268–9. GIFFORD, Evelyn. Provenzano the Proud. 1904

Siena in the wars of Guelfs and Ghibellines. Defeat of Conradin of Hohenstaufen by Charles of Anjou at Tagliacozzo, and of the Sienese by the Florentines. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

c. 1270. ADDISON, Julia de Wolf. Florestane the Troubadour. 1903

A tale of Provence and Italy, introducing Cimabue, Dante, and Sordello. [$1, Dana & Estes, Boston.]

1290. ROBINSON, Mary. The Story of Antonio (*A Mediæval Garland.* *See* p. 246

Scene, Assisi, the death of St. Francis.

1290. MCCARTHY, Justin H. The God of Love. 1909

The story of Dante and Beatrice. [6s., Hurst; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1292–1302. BARTON, Hester. The Baron of Ill-Fame: a Romance of Florence in the Time of Dante. 1911

Florence in Dante's time; Giotto, etc. "History has been closely followed in the careers of Corso Donati, nicknamed the Baron of Ill-Fame," and of Giano della Bella. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

c. 1320–8. HUTTON, Edward. Sigismondo Pandolfo Malatesta, Lord of Rimini. 1906

"A story of fact masquerading as fiction" (*Athenæum*); the true narrative of Sigismondo's life (d. 1328) put into the mouth of an invented character. Does not attempt an imaginative interpretation of psychological or historical difficulties—as, for instance, Mr. Hewlett does in *The Queen's Quair* and elsewhere. Leaves undecided such questions as the alleged poisoning of his wife by Malatesta and his murder of "the fair Ultramontane." The external life of Italy, the wars of the Condottieri, the Court pageants and intrigues, are well presented, and the old narrator draws admirable pictures of Æneas Sylvius Piccolomini as Pope and of Pico della Mirandola. [12s. 6d. n., Dent; $4 n., Dutton, New York.]

SHELLEY, Mary. Valperga. 1823

The hero is Castruccio Castracani, Duke of Lucca, whose life was written by Machiavelli. Interest centres in him and two women, the intellectual Euthanasia, a Guelf and a Florentine, and the spiritual Beatrice, adopted daughter of the Bishop of Ferrara. The love-romance is worked out on idealistic lines. [Whittaker: o.p.]

1313–54. LYTTON, Lord. Rienzi, the Last of the Tribunes. 1835

The romantic career of this political descendant of the Gracchi, with his stubborn fight for Italian freedom and unity; combined with an historical picture of the stormy politics and of the European might of Rome during this period. [3s. 6d., 2s., Routledge; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

1329. GROSSI, Tommaso. Marco Visconti. 1881

The Guelfs and Ghibellines at Milan and about Lake Como. [Transl., Bohn's Novelist's Library, 3s. 6d., Bell; $1, Macmillan, New York.]

1343–4. "BOWEN, Marjorie." The Sword decides: a Chronicle of a Queen in the Dark Ages, founded on the story of Giovanna of Naples. 1908

The story of Andrea of Hungary who was murdered by his wife Giovanna (Joanna) of Naples (1345). The same story as the following, in which, however, our sympathies are sought for the Queen and not for the unfortunate Andreas. [6s., Rivers; $1.50, McClure, New York.]

1343–6. FOSTER, Frances G. KNOWLES-. Jehanne of the Golden Lips. 1910

Queen Jehanne of Sicily (1343–82) was the granddaughter of Robert of Anjou (1275–1343). Andrea of Hungary, her first husband, whom she murdered, her second husband, Louis of Taranto, and Boccaccio are the other historical personages. [6s., Mills & Boon.]

1348. "HARE, Christopher." Felicità: a Romance of Old Siena. 1904

A somewhat unreal romance of Siena, illustrated with good photographs of the streets and architecture, and of pictures by Martini and Pinturicchio. Period of the Black Death. [6s., Harper; $1.25, Stokes, New York.]

M. 14th cent. "WYNNE, May." The Master Wit: a Story of Boccaccio. 1911

Florence in the time of Boccaccio, whose genius for weaving plots is made strange use of to promote a friend's love-affair. [6s., Greening.]

WILLIAMS, Egerton R., Junr. Ridolfo: the Coming of the Dawn: a Tale of the Renaissance. 1906

The story of Ridolfo de' Baglioni, despot of Perugia (whose character is drawn from one of his family who ruled in the early 16th century). A fierce narrative of pitiless despotism, plots, torture, and murder, with the redemption of Ridolfo by the influence of a gentle wife. The Baglioni were in power from 1390 to 1535. The personages here are all fictitious, though names and traits are typical of the family. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

LANCE, Rupert. The Crowning Hour. 1910

A complicated romance of passion and exciting adventure in mediæval Italy. All the personages appear to be fictitious. [6s., Blackwood.]

HENTY, G. A. The Lion of St. Mark: a Tale of Venice in the 14th century. [juvenile] 1888

[3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1355. FORMAN, Justus Miles. The Island of Enchantment. 1911

Romantic stories chiefly of the Middle Ages. Title-story (1905) is concerned with Venice and the islands of N. Dalmatia at the time of the attack by Louis of Hungary. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

ROSCOE, Thomas (tr.). The Italian Novelists: trans. from the Original. 1825

Selections from the *Novelle Antiche*, Boccaccio, Sacchetti, Ser Giovanni Fiorentino, Massuccio, Sabadino degli Arienti, Sozzini, Agnolo Firenzuola, Gentile Sermini, Giovanni Brevio, Girolamo Parabosco, Giovambattista Giraldi Cinthio, Anton-Francesco Grazzini, Ortensio Lando, Straparola, Bandello, Sansovino, Anton-Francesco Doni, Erizzo, Ascanio Mori da Ceno, Malespini, Maiolino, Bisaccioni, Colombo, Bargagli, Bottari, Capacelli, Soave, Altanesi, Magalotti, Lodoli, Maria Manni, Girolamo Padovani, Luigi Sanvitale, Carlo Gozzi, Luigi Bramieri, Robustiano Gironi. [1s. 6d. n., Warne, 1880.]

BOCCACCIO, Giovanni [1313–75]. The Decameron [1358]. 1886

A hundred stories supposed to be related in ten consecutive days, for mutual delectation, by a party of ten ladies and gentlemen, who had retreated to a charming asylum from plague-stricken Florence in the year 1348. Some of the stories are tragedies, some are comic, some idylls; love is the dominant motive throughout. Boccaccio took most of his plots from the current fiction of his time, from the popular French *fabliaux*, from Oriental and classical sources, from actual history, and from tradition. Many of the subjects are sensual and very frankly dealt with; but contemporary manners and morals, which are faithfully reflected, are responsible for this, as the author's sentiment is not impure. [Transl. by John PAYNE (1886), *illustrated* by L. CHALON, 2 vols., 63s. n., Lawrence & Bullen, 1893: o.p. (the most literal English translation); with introd. by Thomas WRIGHT (1873), 10s. 6d. n., Murray, Derby, 1878; by SHARPE, 4 vols., 10s. n., Gibbings, 1896; *Forty Tales from the Decameron*, 1s., Routledge, 1884; by J. M. RIGG, with preface by J. A. SYMONDS (Library of Early Novelists), 6s. n., Routledge, 1905 (the best working edition).]

GREEN, E. EVERETT-. In Northern Seas. [juvenile] 1906

The voyage and explorations of the great Venetian navigator Nicolo Zeno (*c.* 1340–95) to Frislanda (the Färoes), Engronelanda (Greenland)—where a settlement and monastery are established—the Orkneys, Caithness, and Ireland, and across the Atlantic, with Sir Henry Sinclair, the great Earl or Prince of Orkney. Based on the narrative supposed to be derived from Antonio Zeno's account, which was destroyed. [2s., Nelson.]

HEWLETT, Maurice. Little Novels of Italy. 1899

Five stories of Renaissance times, the work of a scholar learned in the history and the literature of the period. *The Duchess of Nona* tells how an Italian adventurer brought home his beautiful and stupid English bride, and tried to make her a tool in his ambitious schemes, but was checkmated by her simple fidelity. *Madonna of the Peach Tree* is the apotheosis of a peasant girl, a half-poetical fantasy, of which the materials are taken from ordinary life in mediæval cities. All reflect the swift changes from comedy to tragedy, the dramatic contrasts of exquisite culture and diabolical crime that characterized the epoch. The pregnant and nervous prose resembles Meredith's. [6s., 2s. n., Macmillan.]

SCUDDER, Vida O. The Disciple of a Saint: being the Imaginary Biography of Neri di Landoccio dei Paglairesi. 1907

Neri di Landoccio is a Tuscan poet and secretary to St. Catherine of Siena. A very thoughtful and artistic study of the period, in which the saint and the chief historical figures are a background to portraits of less-known or fictitious personages, the influence of St. Catherine on the lives of those about her being, however, finely brought out. The plague at Siena and the papal Court at Avignon are vividly described. [$1.50, Dutton, New York; 4s. 6d. n., Dent.]

1374. CAPES, Bernard. The Love-Story of St. Bel. 1909

Imaginary characters involved in a complicated vendetta upon which the influence of St. Catherine of Siena is brought to bear. St. Catherine herself is the principal character from history, and after her Nicolo di Toldo and Stefano Maconi, her favourite disciple. Scene, Siena and neighbourhood. [6s., Methuen.]

c. 1390–1402. SCOLLARD, Clinton. A Man-at-Arms. 1898

Adventures of a soldier of fortune under Gian Galeazzo Visconti, Lord of Pavia. Scenes, Pavia, Milan, Brescia, Lake Como, etc. [$1.50, 50c., Page, Boston; 6s., Nash.]

BECK, William. Hawkwood the Brave: a Tale of Mediæval Italy. [juvenile] 1910

A vivid account of the exploits of Sir John Hawkwood, the finest strategist among the great English soldiers of the Hundred Years' War, and his company of free companions in the wars of the dukes of Milan and Florence. Hawkwood was made captain-general of the latter city. [3s. 6d., Blackie.]

"BOWEN, Marjorie." The Viper of Milan. 1906

An imaginative portrayal of Gian Galeazzo Visconti, Duke of Milan (1395–1402), a figure of Machiavellian astuteness, lust for blood, and a strain of hereditary madness that gave him the reputation of being in league with the evil one. [6s., Rivers; $1.50, Doubleday, New York.]

GIOVANNI FIORENTINO, Ser. The Pecorone (*Il Pecorone*—the Big Sheep, the Simpleton) [1378; first printed, 1558]. 1897

In inception, this book, the author and true date of which are to some extent conjectural, was an imitation of the *Decameron*, especially in the framework, a priest and a nun, in love with each other, telling stories alternately. First come a number of amusing stories chiefly of erotic adventure, which are not dissimilar to Boccaccio's, with a moral as a rule by no means on the side of the angels. There follow a series of historical anecdotes recounting the feuds of Guelf and Ghibelline (Ser Giovanni was himself a Guelf, but is fair to both sides), and of the Neri and Bianchi, with other episodes in Florentine history of the 14th century; and finally adaptations or excerpts from the Italian chronicles of Giovanni Villani (with whom our author is sometimes identified), and even historical and legendary stories out of Livy. [Dated 1378; first printed Milan, 1558; now first transl. into English by W. G. WATERS, *illustrated* by E. R. HUGHES, 1897: o.p.]

1433–83. KINGSFORD, Mrs. A. The Painter of Venice: a Story of the 15th century. *See* p. 331

Two artists in Florence—Domenico Veneziano and Andrea del Castagno—in the days of Cosmo de' Medici.

c. 1440. HEWLETT, Maurice. Brazenhead the Great. 1911

Four episodes in the life of a swaggering, imaginative, bombastic, ranting soldier of fortune, whose speeches and doings are recited in Mr. Hewlett's most ranting and bombastic style. In *The Duke of Milan*, Captain Brazenhead hires himself out as assassin or executioner to the last Visconti Duke of Milan, a gentleman who "collected murders as other men bronzes." This is just before Francesco Sforza defeated Visconti and married his daughter in 1441. [See also *Countess of Picpus*, p. 251, *Captain of Kent*, p. 33, *The Last Adventure*, p. 35; 3s. 6d., 2s. n., Smith & Elder.]

1412–69. FARRINGTON, Margaret Vere. Fra Lippo Lippi. 1890

A touching little love-romance, into which are woven the facts of the painter's history, with abundant use of Italian local colour. [$1.75 (6s.), Putnam.]

1456–69. ANDERSON, A. J. The Romance of Fra Lippo Lippi: a New Version of the Story of the Friar-artist and the Nun Lucrezia (*Romance of a Friar and a Nun*). 1909

The story of Fra Filippo's love for the nun Lucrezia Buti thrown into the form of a novel. The author shows the artist as no Don Juan, but a good husband, and in the appendix discusses the versions by Vasari and others. [10s. 6d. n., Stanley Paul; $2.50 n., Dodd & Mead, New York.]

c. 1470. HEWLETT, Maurice. The Love Chase. 1905

Three suitors court a maid of honour to the Duchess of Milan—a politic, masterful, sensual cardinal; his secretary, the poet and humanist Nello Nelli; and a murderous condottiere. The characters all repellent, but keenly, terribly alive. The hot, passionate life of the Sforza period is drawn with the author's usual brilliance and sardonic contempt for sentimentality. The chronology has been adjusted slightly. [In *Fond Adventures*, 6s., 2s. n., Macmillan; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

c. 1470. READE, Charles. The Cloister and the Hearth. *See* p. 349

c. 1470–80. CRAWFORD, F. Marion. Marietta: a Maid of Venice. 1901

A Venetian story of Murano and Venice. Marietta, daughter of a wonderful old glass-blower of enormous wealth, loves and is loved by her father's workman, a Dalmatian, who is assailed by the jealous plots of the citizens. The history of the period, the local details, and the artistic matters are carefully studied, and the story is true in the main. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

1476. CAPES, Bernard. A Jay of Italy. 1905

How a beautiful boy, bred in a monastery, believing he has a divine mission to preach a new gospel of Christ in Arcady, sets out alone to reform the bestial Court of Galeazzo Sforza, Duke of Milan, and for a time successful, falls a victim to the tyrant's jealousy and suspicion. Historical characters: the Duke and Duchess, Ludovico and Catherine Sforza, and a group of personages implicated in the assassination of the Duke. [6s., Methuen.]

MASSUCCIO [mid. 15th century]. Novellino. 1895

A collection of fifty disconnected stories, bluntly realistic after the manner of Boccaccio. A few are in the vein of genuine *buffo*, a few are tragedies pure and simple, but the majority of the others satirize or castigate the clergy and unchaste women. [Transl. by W. G. WATERS, *illustrated* by E. R. HUGHES, 2 vols., 63s. n., Lawrence & Bullen: o.p.]

1477. MAUGHAM, H. Neville. Richard Hawkwood. 1906

The great-grandson of the famous freelance (see *Hawkwood the Brave*, p. 335) enters the service of Lorenzo de' Medici at Florence, and is privy to the conspiracy of the Pazzi, in which the Pope, Salviate, Archbishop of Pisa, and Lorenzo himself are embarked, the object of the last being to acquire the titular as well as the actual sovereignty of Florence. He witnesses a meeting of the conspirators, the murder of Giuliano de' Medici, and Lorenzo's vengeance; and besides narrating these events, gives a vivid picture of Florentine life and of the intellectual and artistic interests of the time. Botticelli and Pico della Mirandola come on the stage. [6s., Blackwood.]

1472–89. TURNBULL, Mrs. Lawrence. The Royal Pawn of Venice: a Romance of Cyprus. 1911

The story of Caterina Cornaro (1454–1510), whose portrait by Titian is in the National Gallery at Berlin. The daughter of an ancient senatorial house at Venice, she married Janus (or James) II, king of Cyprus, one of the Lusignans, who died in 1473 leaving her the kingdom. After many troubles with rival claimants and other enemies she abdicated in 1489, transferring the kingdom of Cyprus to the Venetian republic. [6s. ($1.50), Lippincott.]

ANDERSON, A. J. The Romance of Sandro Botticelli; woven from his Paintings. 1912

A reconstruction of Sandro's personality, life (1447–1515?), and surroundings, in the form of a novel. Takes a very fresh view of the subject; depreciates the supposed influence of Savonarola, ascribes the pathos of Botticelli to his affection for a beautiful godchild, and calls him the "post-impressionist" of his day. [10s. 6d. n., Stanley Paul.]

BAILEY, H. C. Springtime (*Under Castle Walls*). 1906

A fantastic romance—quarrelling cities, banditti, love and jealousy, treachery, black magic—in Lombardy at the time Boccaccio was read in manuscript. [6s., Murray; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1492–1789. FROM THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA TO THE FRENCH REVOLUTION

1485–1506. STABLES, Dr. W. Gordon. Westward with Columbus. [juv.] 1893

Genoa, Italy, and America. [5s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

OSBORNE, Duffield. The Angels of Messer Ercole. 1907

The times of Perugino (1446–1524). [$1.25, Stokes, New York.]

c. 1492–8. STOWE, Mrs. Agnes of Sorrento. 1862

Fifteenth-century Italy. A nobleman's love for a girl of the people, whose sterling piety is offended by his infidelity to the Church, but who is won at last. Minute delineation of mediæval society, the religious sentiments of various classes, and the religious and political movements of an unsettled age, pictures of monastic life, etc. Savonarola's crusade and death form an important episode; the plot introduces encounters with bandits, escapes from profligate nobles, etc. [$1.50, Houghton, Boston; 2s., Smith & Elder.]

MUDDOCK, J. E. Preston. The Scarlet Seal.

A tale of the Borgias, opening when Rodrigo Borgia (Alexander VI) is seeking election as Pope. Lucrezia and Cesare Borgia play dramatic parts in a complicated plot. [6s., Long.]

1492–1507. WARDE, Evelyn B. Elena. 1910

A romance of Rome and Italy at the time of Charles VIII's invasion, with good character-portraits of Cesare and Lucrezia Borgia. [6s., Simpkin.]

1492–1509. "ELIOT, George." Romola. 1863

Based on a special study of Florentine history in the days of Lorenzo de' Medici; the saintliness and all-conquering energy of Savonarola are finely portrayed. *Romola* is a tragic problem-novel of temptation, crime, and retribution. The weak, butterfly Tito mortally wrongs his benefactor and believes himself safe from the consequences; but the net of destiny closes round, and he meets with his proper doom. The spiritual growth of Romola, tried by many ordeals and many undeserved wrongs, is the artistic contrast to the base career of Tito. [3s. 6d., 2 vols. 5s., Blackwood; 75c., Caldwell, Boston, 1896; 50c., Harper, New York; ed., with introd. and notes, by Dr. Guido BIAGI (160 *illus.*), 10s. n., Unwin, 1907.]

1494–5. JAMES, G. P. R. Leonora d'Orco; or, The Times of Cæsar Borgia. 1857

The "veracious history" of Leonora and Lorenzo Visconti. The French Charles VIII's invasion of Italy is followed in all its stages, and the relations of England and France come in with the episode of Charles VIII's marriage with Anne of Brittany. Cesare Borgia and Leonardo da Vinci appear. [2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

1494–1519. MEREZHKOWSKI, Dmitri. The Forerunner. 1902

Called in Russian *The Resurrection of the Gods*, because Merezhkowski sees in the Renaissance a new fusion of Pagan and Christian ideals. The strength of the book is the character and career of that many-sided genius, Leonardo da Vinci, a memorable study of the artistic temperament; Raphael, Michelangelo, Savonarola are disparaged, and not more successful is the multitude of historical characters—Alexander VI, Cesare Borgia, Charles VIII, Machiavelli, Benedetto, etc. As spectacular in method as *The Death of the Gods*, owing to the width and multiplicity of the subject; weaker as a story. The last member of the trilogy *Anti-Christ* presents Peter the Great. [6s., Constable.]

c. 1494–9. KENNY, Louise M. Stacpoole. At the Court of Il Moro. 1912

Milan; the Court of Beatrice d'Este and her husband, Ludovico Sforza, "the Moor"; hero, a young Englishman in love with Beatrice Visconti. Leonardo da Vinci appears. [6s., Long.]

1495. DRUMMOND, Hamilton. Sir Galahad of the Army. 1913

The French retreat from Naples and the battle of Fornovo. Historical in its study of character and the times, and in figures like Charles VIII and Commines. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

1495. ROLFE, F. Don Tarquinio: a Kataleptic Romance. 1905

Half extravaganza; a day of crowded life in the Rome of the Borgias. Shows an intimate knowledge of mediæval history and archæology, literature and philosophy; and conveys the effect of life and action in spite of an affected style. [6s., Chatto.]

ALCOCK, Deborah. The Roman Students; or, On the Wings of the Morning: a Tale of the Renaissance. 1882

[3s. 6d., Unwin.]

SCOLLARD, Clinton. The Cloistering of Ursula: Chapters from the memoirs of Andrea, Marquis of Ucelli. 1902

Imaginary adventures in Central Italy in Renaissance times. [6s., Cassell; $1.50, Page, Boston.]

1497–1503. FORMONT, Maxime. The She-Wolf: a Romance of the Borgias (*La Louve*). 1913

A crude, sensational, and bloodthirsty story of Cesare Borgia and his criminal achievements, from the murder of the Duke of Gandia, his brother, to the death of his father Pope Alexander VI. The author points to his hero as an actual example of Nietzsche's superman. Based on the standard authorities, and correct as regards matters of fact. [Transl., 6s., Stanley Paul.]

1498–1503. SABATINI, Rafael. The Shame of Motley. 1908

Scene, chiefly Pesaro. Cesare and Lucrezia Borgia, Giovanni Sforza and Ramiro de Lorqua are among the characters. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1500. GALLIZIER, Nathan. The Court of Lucifer: a Tale of the Renaissance. 1901

The story of Alfonso of Ferrara's wooing of Lucrezia Borgia in the year of the last great jubilee of the Catholic Church. Coerced by his father, Duke Ercolé, who has lent too willing an ear to the envoys of Pope Alexander VI, Alfonso has come to Rome to investigate the rumours, branding Lucrezia as the most infamous woman of the age, "the daughter, daughter-in-law, and mistress of Alexander" (Sanazzaro). After thrilling escapes from the traps laid by Cesare Borgia, duke of Romagna, and a meeting in the Vatican with Lucrezia herself, Alfonso becomes convinced of her innocence and takes her to Ferrara as his wife. The treatment of Lucrezia Borgia's character in this work is based upon the latest historical researches by Ferdinand Gregorovius, which clear her of the damnable crimes with which the legends of her time had invested her and which posterity blindly accepted. The love-story of Cesare Borgia and Fiamma Colonna, daughter of the banished Stephen Colonna, a captive of her betrayer in Castel San Angelo, forms a subsidiary plot. In the background move Alexander VI the supreme pontiff, Julia Farnesé his mistress; the cardinal Juliano Delle Roveré afterwards Pope Julius II; Paolo Orsino in love with but spurned by Lucrezia; Bruno Lanfranchi the disciple of Savonarola; the Duke of Gravina head of the house of Orsini; the Colonna, the Orsini, the Savelli and their clans, and the entire pomp and panoply of the splendid Court of Alexander VI, whose death at the banquet at the villa of the Cardinal Adrian di Corneto makes a striking chapter in the book. [$1.50, Page, Boston.]

ROBINSON, Emma. Cæsar Borgia. 1846

A strong picture of this turbulent age, by the author of *Whitefriars*. Deals with the contention for the kingdom of Naples and the duchy of Milan, and is a good example of the style of historical fiction inaugurated by G. P. R. JAMES. [2s., Routledge: o.p.]

1500. SABATINI, Rafael. Love at Arms. 1907

A romance of the times of the Borgia dominion. Scene, central Italy. The author knows the period thoroughly and grasps his characters with the sureness of a biographer. [6s., Hutchinson.]

ASTOR, William Waldorf. Valentino. 1885

The intrigues of Cesare Borgia (k. 1507), a variety of Italian types and plenty of incident. [75c., Scribner, New York.]

c. 1500–4. YEATS, Sidney Kilner LEVETT-. The Honour of Savelli. 1896

A romance of intrigue and action in the Italy of the Borgias, Machiavelli, etc. [2s. 6d., Low; $1, 50c., Appleton, New York.]

1502. SABATINI, Rafael. The Justice of the Duke. 1912

Seven further episodes in the career of Cesare Borgia (of whom the author has written a life); many of his more important contemporaries play a part. Scene, chiefly Romagna. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

1497–1507. McCarthy, J. H. The Gorgeous Borgia. 1908

Cesare Borgia, according to the traditional view, portrayed as an incredible monster. Scene, Rome, where he is killed at the Castle of San Angelo after the election of Pope Julius II. [6s., Hurst; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1503. TAPPARELLI-D'AZEGLIO, Marquis M. The Challenge of Barletta (*Ettore Fieramosca*). 1880

An episode in the war which arose between the French and the Spaniards after they had jointly overrun the kingdom of Naples in concert with the troops of Cesare Borgia. Gonsalvo de Cordova throws himself into the town of Barletta, and is besieged by the Duc de Nemours, sallying out on the arrival of reinforcements and defeating the French at Ceregnola and Garighano. Two tournaments which are finely described were historic events. Gonsalvo, Bayard, Prospero, Fabrizio, and Vittoria Colonna, Cesare Borgia, Pope Alexander, and the Duke of Gandia, with other well-known names, are among the characters. [Transl. by Lady Louisa MAGENIS, 2 vols., 21s., W. H. Allen, 1880: o.p.; *sub tit. Hector Fieramosca; or, The Challenge of Barletta*, 188?: o.p.]

1509. GARDNER, Edmund G. Desiderio. 1902

The warlike times of that redoubtable Pope, Julius II; the opulent and luxurious life of the cities, intrigues in Court and Church. A story of love and hate. Desiderio is of the Arvirardi, Dukes of Cittanova. [4s. 6d. n., Dent.]

c. 1510. HAUSRATH, Adolf D. Father Maternus (*Pater Maternus*) [1898]. 1911

An unbeautiful view of Rome under Pope Julius II, as seen by a German Augustinian monk. He finds hypocrisy and scepticism rampant among the priests, the Jews oppressed, and his pious expectations woefully stultified. Raphael figures in an unattractive light (see also p. 302).

1512. FRITH, Henry. Under Bayard's Banner. [juvenile] 1893

The Chevalier de Bayard, battle of Ravenna, etc. [3s. 6d., Cassell.]

1523–7. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. The Constable de Bourbon. 1866

Battle of Pavia, sack of Rome, Bayard. [2s., Routledge; 75c., Dutton, New York.]

1527. SURREY, George. 'Mid Clash of Swords: a Story of the Sack of Rome. [juvenile] 1908

[5s., Frowde.]

c. 1525. GODWIN, William. St. Leon: a Tale of the Sixteenth Century. 1799

By Rosicrucian arts the hero discovers the elixir of life, attaining immortality and inexhaustible riches; but these supernatural gifts fail to ensure true happiness to a human creature. He is pursued by misfortune, distrusted by friends, imprisoned and persecuted by the Spanish Inquisition. Not really historical, though the reign of Francis I, the battle of Pavia, etc., are introduced. [o.p.]

1525–45. SABATINI, Rafael. The Strolling Saint: being the Confessions of the High and Mighty Agostino d'Anguissola, Tyrant of Mondolfo and Lord of Carmina in the State of Piacenza. 1913

The Saint is the son of a warlike Ghibelline noble and a religious mother; the latter wants him to be a priest. A time of strife between Papacy and people is vigorously portrayed, and the intellectual atmosphere of the Renaissance well reflected. Paul III, the Farnese Pope, and his son Pier Luigi, duke of Parma, are historical characters. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

1529–30. TAPPARELLI-D'AZEGLIO, Marquis Massimo. The Maid of Florence; or, Niccolò dei Lapi. 1853

The defence of Florence against the arms of Clement VII and Charles V, described from Varchi's account, and a vivid imaginative picture of the people of Florence themselves in the passions and anxieties of that strenuous time. [Transl. by W. FELGATE, 3 vols., Bentley: o.p.]

1530. WHITING, Mary B. The Plough of Shame. 1906

The stormy times of Francis I, Clement VII, and Charles V, and the League of Cambray—a narrative crowded with historical personages and fictitious or historical incident, and a lively picture of Ferrara, Bologna, Florence, Mantua, etc., during the vicissitudes of the great struggle. Closes with the defeat of Ferrucio at Gavinana by the Prince of Orange, who was killed in the battle. Tasso, Ariosto, and Michelangelo are introduced. [6s., Dent.]

STRAPAROLA, Giovanni Francesco. The Nights [1550–3]. 1894

Seventy-four stories are related during thirteen nights by a company of ladies and gentlemen, to amuse the Duke of Milan's daughter. Derived from various sources. Fantasy and fairy romance predominate. There are also stories of knights and of the bourgeois classes, and characteristic drolleries; while the rich, voluptuous life of the Italian nobility is depicted in warm colours as a background. [Transl. by W. G. WATERS, *illustrated* by E. R. HUGHES, 2 vols., 63s. n., Lawrence & Bullen: o.p.]

c. 1537. CLEVELAND, Treadwell, Jr. A Night with Alessandro: an Episode in Florence under the last Medici. 1904

[$1.25, Holt, New York.]

1540. DUMAS, Alexandre. Ascanio. *See* p. 256

KAYE, W. M. The Honour of Bayard. 1912

Bayard is defending a town in Italy against the Spaniards, and a great lady tries to betray his plans to the enemy through the agency of her daughter. A sensational plot-novel. [6s., Greening.]

SCOLLARD, Clinton. Count Falcon of the Eyrie. 1903

Venice and Rome. [$1.50, Page, Boston.]

ASTOR, W. W. Sforza: a Story of Milan. 1889

Loosely connected scenes of Milanese life in the 16th century, with historical accompaniments. [$1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1563–5. BRERETON, Capt. F. S. A Knight of St. John: a Tale of the Siege of Malta. [juvenile] 1905

The siege of Havre and the great siege of Malta by the Turks and Algerians under Mustapha Pasha in 1565, with the heroic defence by the Grand Master, La Valette, whose fame is perpetuated in the name of Valetta. [3s. 6d., Blackie.]

1565 FINNEMORE, John. A Captive of the Corsairs. [juvenile] 1906

Adventures in the Mediterranean fighting Barbary corsairs, and the siege of Malta by the Turks. [5s., Nelson.]

1565–71. MANNING, Anne. The Commentaries of Ser Pantaleone. 1856

The story of Tasso and Leonora d'Este, sister of the Duke of Ferrara, told by the lady's gentleman-usher. The poet's supposed attachment to this princess is said, with more or less foundation, to have been one of the causes that led to his confinement in 1579. [o.p.]

1565–1607. TURNBULL, Mrs. Lawrence. The Golden Book of Venice: an Historical Romance of the 16th century. 1900

Based on the career of the friar Paolo Sarpi (1552–1629), champion of the Republic against the Church. The historical materials are carefully studied; the politics, the dialectics, and the artistic atmosphere are rendered with sympathy; and the heroine, an artist's daughter, in her home beautiful with treasures of art, is portrayed with tenderness. [$1.50, Century Co., New York.]

"SAND, George." The Master Mosaic-Workers (*Les Maîtres Mosaïstes*) [1838]. 1895

A picture of 16th-century Venetian life in the palmy days of the Republic, the interest centring in two master-mosaists and their work. [Transl. by C. C. JOHNSTON, 3s. n., Dent, with *The Devil's Pool* ($1.25, Little & Brown, Boston); same tr., 1s. 6d. n., Dent.]

BANDELLO, Matteo [1480–1562]. Le Novelle [1554–73]. 1890

Bandello, Bishop of Agen, was the most important of the Italian *novellieri*. His *novella* is a popular story, derived from the French *fabliau*, full of spirited action, and true to the life of his time, a dissolute period. The subjects and manner of treatment are extremely various, tragic and comic, romantic and amatory, with a good deal of thin and rather clumsy satire of the clergy, well exemplified by several in this selection. He constantly boasts that they are founded on fact, and the actual incidents introduced are said to have been very offensive to various families of high rank. Many Elizabethan plays took their plots from Bandello. [*Le Novelle*, 2 vols., C. BARI; Giuseppe Laterza e figli, 11 lire, 1910. Transl. by John PAYNE, 6 vols., *subscr.*, £7 7s., Villon Society; *Twelve Stories*, selected and transl. by Percy E. PINKERTON, 7s. 6d. n., Nimmo, 1894: o.p.]

1578–9. "MONTGOMERY, K. L." The Cardinal's Pawn: how Florence set, how Venice checked, and how the Game fell out. 1904

A romance founded on the intrigues of Cardinal Ferdinando Medici to prevent his brother the Grand Duke Francesco's marriage with the latter's mistress Bianca Capello (1578). The Cardinal's enmity and his subsequent poisoning of the Grand Duke and the Duchess Bianca in Florence are actual historical episodes. Venetian life is vividly described—the factions and jealousies of the gondoliers, the pageants and festas, and the terror of Venice under the Council of Ten. Period covered, a few months. [6s., Unwin; 75c., McClurg, Chicago.]

1598–9. GUERAZZI, F. D. Beatrice Cenci [1854]. 1858

Deals with the subject of Shelley's famous tragedy (1819). [2s., Ward & Lock: o.p.]

c. 1600. PEMBERTON, Max. Signors of the Night. 1899

Adventures in Venice, time of Fra Paolo Sarpi. [3s. 6d., Pearson; $1.50, Dodd & Mead.]

1628–30. MANZONI, Alessandro. The Betrothed (*I Promessi Sposi*) [1825]. 1875

The greatest of Italian romances. Milan and the shores of Lake Como are the scenes, at the time of the Spanish domination in the 17th century; and the author is careful to array his authorities for the historical details worked in. The saintly Cardinal Federigo Borromeo is portrayed eulogistically. Milan in the agonies of famine and pestilence is an impressive episode, though Goethe objected to the elaboration of its historical treatment. Affords a faithful picture of life in Italy, full of insight into human nature, and of sympathy with the poor and lowly; the descriptive passages show a poet's love of beauty. [116 Italian editions have been issued (37 printed at Milan, 18 at Florence, 11 at Naples, 7 at Lugano, 6 at Turin, 3 at Parma, 3 at Mendrisio, 2 at Leipzig, 2 at Malta, 1 each at Leghorn, Placentia, Pesaro, Vienna, Rome, Brussels, and London, 20 in Paris). Of translations, 17 in German, 19 French, 10 English, 3 Spanish, 1 Greek, Swedish, Dutch, Russian, Hungarian, and Armenian. (*Athenæum*, August 18th, 1877). (Bohn's Lib.), 5s., Bell; $1.50, Macmillan, New York; (Minerva Lib.), 2s. (75c.), Ward & Lock, 1889.]

1622–85. SHORTHOUSE, J. H. John Inglesant. *See* p. 67

The latter part of this fine novel relates to Italy, and gives a vivid picture of life in that country, especially of religious life. Certain episodes, like the election of Pope and the plague at Naples, are among the most memorable historical pictures ever painted.

1647. COTTON, Albert Louis. The Company of Death. 1905

The ten days' revolt in Naples against the Spanish domination; the fisherman dictator, Tommaso Aniello (Masaniello), the painter Salvator Rosa, etc. [6s., Blackwood.]

CRAWFORD, F. Marion. Stradella: an Old Italian Love-Tale. 1909

Posthumous. A romantic love-comedy of Venice and Southern Italy. Stradella, a Sicilian and a great composer, wins the betrothed of a Venetian senator and the pair take flight, ultimately overcoming their enemies and receiving the blessing of the Pope. The story brings in the assassins of the Marchese Giovanni Monaldeschi, who was put to death by the command of Queen Christina of Sweden (1652), with the figures of Queen Christina herself, Pope Clement X, and Cardinal Alfieri. [3s. 6d. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

ZANGWILL, Israel. Dreamers of the Ghetto. 1898

The first story, *Joseph the Dreamer*, is a study of a visionary Jew, Giuseppe de' Franchi, and of the Roman ghetto. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1700. RODOCANACHI, E. Tolla the Courtezan. 1905

Private life and manners at Rome. The loves of Tolla Boccadileone with Prince Constantine Sobieski and Don Gaetano Cesarini; told in letters. Almost severely historical, notes being appended and authorities quoted. Quite suitable for general reading. [Transl. from French by Frederick LAWTON, 6s., Heinemann.]

1702. McMANUS, Miss L. Lally of the Brigade. 1899

The surprise and defence of Cremona during the War of the Spanish Succession, when the armies of Louis XIV and the Austrian Emperor were contending for possession of the Italian provinces. The author's aim is to give colour and romance to an event in which the Irish Brigade won much distinction in the French service and helped to save the city. Lally is a young captain in the regiment of Dillon. The chief historical figures are "James III," Louis XIV, Prince Eugène, Marshal Villeroy, O'Mahony who commanded the brigade, and the priest who betrayed Cremona. [2s. 6d., 1s., Unwin; $1.25, 25c., Page, Boston.]

1721–41. HEWLETT, Maurice. The Fool Errant: being the Memoirs of Francis Strelley, Esq., Citizen of Lucca. 1905

A true spiritual Quixote—an English gentleman, committing what the world considered a venial sin, but he in his supramundane morality thinks a crime, flings away rank and wealth, and sets out on a fantastic pilgrimage to earn forgiveness. His adventures among all classes are as good as any picaresque romance; but the main interest is in his strong visionary character, and the diversity of figures he meets with in that unconventional and profoundly unmoral society. His lack of humour is a fertile occasion of comedy. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

1740–86. "SAND, George." Consuelo. *See* p. 308

—— The Countess of Rudolstadt [*sequel*]. *See* p. 308

1774–95. WHARTON, Edith. The Valley of Decision. 1902

Italian society at the time of the French Revolution, and a study of temperament. Alfieri is sketched. [6s., Murray; $1.50, Scribner.]

1779–92. "M'AULAY, Allan." The Eagle's Nest. *See* p. 275

c. 1780. BUCHAN, John. A Company of Marjolaine. 1912

Last years of Prince Charles Edward in Italy, and the offer he is said to have received of the throne of America. [In *The Moon Endureth*, 6s., Blackwood.]

1783–90. CAPES, Bernard. A Rogue's Tragedy. 1906

Savoy in the reign of Victor Amadeus III, titular King of Sardinia and Duke of Savoy, under whom Cartouche, the rogue and libertine, takes service. The finical Duke and his fancy Court are elaborately sketched. The rogue is deputed to circumvent and destroy the Illuminati, a secret political society endeavouring to introduce the new revolutionary doctrines from France into Italy. There is an incidental sketch of Jacques Balmat and the first ascent of Mont Blanc. [6s., Methuen.]

1789–1900. FROM THE OUTBREAK OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION TO THE PRESENT DAY

1794–*c.* 1800. FORBES, Lady Helen. His Eminence: a Story of the Last Century. 1904

Character and intrigue in an ancient town of northern Italy, which Bonaparte was on the point of invading—an ambitious cardinal, the widowed Duchess, and the Court circle. [6s., Nash.]

1796. LAMBTON, Arthur. The Splendid Sinner: an Historical Neapolitan Romance of the Days of Lady Hamilton. 1911

A plot against Sir John Acton, the generalissimo and prime minister of Queen Caroline of Naples, and virtually King of Naples. Lady Hamilton appears. [6s., Nash.]

1797. PEMBERTON, Max. Beatrice of Venice. 1904

Love-adventures of a French officer in Venice, while Napoleon was fighting his campaigns in Italy. [6s., 1s. n., Hodder; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1797. PICKERING, Sidney. The Key of Paradise. 1903

Love-tale of an English soldier and a half-English girl united by a marriage of convenience to an Italian prince. Scenes, Italy, Rome, etc. [6s., Arnold; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

1798–9. COOPER, J. Fenimore. Wing-and-Wing; or, Le Feu-follet. *See* p. 284

1806. GRANT, James. The Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp. 1848

Campaigning and multifarious adventure in Italy during the operations of the English troops under Sir John Stuart, who crossed from Sicily into Calabria against the French general Regnier; the battle of Maida and the siege of Scylla. Zingari, brigands, patriots, French and British soldiers, all play their part in this long romance. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1814–6. "STUART, Esmé." For Love and Ransom. [juvenile] 1904

The defeat of Murat, King of Naples, by the Austrians, and his expulsion, capture, and death (October, 1815). Opens and closes in England. [3s. 6d., Jarrold.]

1814–49. HARTLEY, M. Beyond Man's Strength. 1909

Book I deals with 1814–24 and recounts the fortunes of a Piedmontese nobleman during the Piedmontese rising and its collapse (1821). Book II relates to 1847–9, and deals with the later rising and the Austrian victory at Novara. Carlo Alberto, Cavour, Shelley, and Byron come on the scene. [3s. n., Heinemann.]

"STENDHAL, De." The Chartreuse of Parma [1839]. 1901

A picture of Italian society, opening with an account of the battle of Waterloo which is still famous; showing the author's love of minor and precise "documentary" details, and his analytic methods. The view of Napoleon is very favourable. [Transl. by Lady Mary LOYD, with introd. by Maurice HEWLETT, 7s. 6d., Heinemann.]

1815–20. CROCKETT, S. R. The Silver Skull. 1901

A rousing story of Apulia in the time of the struggle between France and Austria and the suppression of the brigands, with an Amazonian heroine, and a bountiful supply of plots, escapes, gory deeds, and thrilling adventures. The author has utilized the papers left by Sir Richard Church, general in the service of Ferdinand I, King of the Two Sicilies, who pacified the province, as well as the local knowledge he gained in a sojourn there. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

LEVER, Charles. Gerald Fitzgerald the Chevalier. 1899

A novel of adventure; the fortunes of a legitimate son of the Young Pretender. He is recognized as a claimant to the English Crown, comes in contact with many interesting celebrities—Mirabeau, Alfieri, Madame Roland, etc., and meets with many extraordinary incidents. Appeared as a serial in the *Dublin University Magazine*; republished twenty-seven years after Lever's death. [6s., Downey; $1.50, New Amsterdam Book Co., New York; 40c., Harper, New York.]

1830–46. BLACK, L., and R. LYND. The Mantle of the Emperor. *See* p. 290

ANDERSEN, Hans Christian [1805–75]. Improvisatore; or, Life in Italy (*Improvisatoren*) [1835]. 1845

A fanciful story of Rome and theatrical life, with an autobiographical element and that the most charming part. The pictures of old Italy before the revolution are full of strong imaginative life and poetic colour. He wrote the book after his return from Rome, and it was the beginning of his popularity. [Transl. by Mary HOWITT, 2s., Ward & Lock; 50c., 25c., Bonner, New York.]

1833–46. VOYNICH, Mrs. E. L. The Gadfly. 1898

Young Italy before the revolution: patriots, conspirators, assassins, in their struggle with Austrian authorities, spies and ecclesiastics. Object, to show a strong, passionate, magnanimous character driven by wrong and contumely into atheism. The Gadfly, unacknowledged son of a priest, in his onslaught on religion and authority ultimately comes into collision with his own father, now a famous cardinal. [6s., Heinemann; $1.25, Holt, New York; 50c., Fenno, New York.]

1838–41. —— An Interrupted Friendship [*sequel*]. 1910

Clears up an hiatus in the history of the Gadfly by relating his adventures in Ecuador. It is a tragic story, the tragedy accentuated by the sombre humour; the character-drawing incisive as ever. [6s., Hutchinson; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

1847–9. HARTLEY, M. Beyond Man's Strength. *See* p. 344

1848. MEREDITH, George. Vittoria [*sequel to* Sandra Belloni.] 1866

Life of a great singer who is a leading spirit in the abortive insurrection of 1848. The whole history of the rising, from the preliminary conspiracies to the final collapse, is told with enthusiasm for liberty, but with impartial consideration of the motives on both sides. Italian patriots and agitators, Austrian officers and English sympathizers, are among the numerous personages. [6s., 2s. 6d. n., Constable; $1.50, 75c., Scribner, New York.]

LEVER, Charles. The Daltons. 1852

Incidents of the war with Austria and revolutionary movements in Italy, military life in both countries, Anglo-Italian life at Florence, the doings of priests, etc. Lever was a resident at Florence from 1847. [2 vols., ea. 3s. 6d., Routledge: o.p.]

1848–9. ROBERTS, Mary. Mademoiselle Mori: a Tale of Modern Rome. 1860

Life in Rome during the insurrectionary period. To begin with the interest is personal, the domestic life of the orphan children of an English artist, their struggle with adversity, and their twofold love-story; a series of typical English and Italian characters are introduced. Then the private matters are merged in the public events, historic names and incidents are constantly alluded to, and there is a full account of the French siege of Rome. [2s., Longman.]

1848–9. SPENDER, Miss E. A Soldier for a Day. 1901

A tale of love and adventure, written in ardent sympathy with the revolutionaries. [6s., White.]

1848–9. HOOD, Hon. Alexander Nelson. Adria: a Tale of Venice. 1902

First and last a novel of locality. The author shows a fine appreciation of Venice, its people, its art, and the subtle spirit of the place. Time of the revolt headed by Manin, and the bombardment and capture by the Austrians. [10s. 6d. n., Murray.]

1849. DEEPING, Warwick. The Lame Englishman. 1910

A tragic story of English, Welsh, and Italian people, connected with the Garibaldi rebellion. Gives a fully detailed account of the siege of Rome. [6s., Cassell.]

WHITE, W. Hale. Clara Hopgood. 1896

England and Italy fifty years before; Mazzini a minor character. Some of the author's more heterodox opinions on ethics and religion are propounded by means of character development and incident. [3s. 6d., Unwin; $1.25, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1848–59. JÓKAI, Maurus. Manasseh. *See* p. 313

Italy and Transylvania.

1831–7. RUFFINI, Giovanni Domenico [1807–81]. Lorenzo Benoni [1853]. 1853

The life of an Italian patriot and revolutionary, written in English by a refugee. Embodies the stories of Ruffini himself and his brother (Mazzini is introduced as "Fantasio"). Begins with his schoolboy republicanism; then we have the story of 1831, its conspiracies and revolution, and a host of romantic personal episodes. [Transl., Constable, Edinburgh: o.p.]

1859. "Grier, S. C." One Crowded Hour. 1912

The last few months of the kingdom of the Two Sicilies, and the victory of Garibaldi and the Thousand. An admirable picture of the life of all classes of the people, who, on the whole, appear a worthless lot. [6s., Blackwood.]

Hopkins, Tighe. For Freedom. 1899

The war of liberation. [6s., Chatto.]

Kingsley, Henry. Silcote of Silcotes. 1867

Shifts from England to Italy, where the war of liberation is going on, and to the battlefields of Montebello and Palestro. [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock; $1.25, Longman.]

1859–60. Henty, G. A. Out with Garibaldi: a Story of the Liberation of Italy. [juvenile] 1900

The preliminary chapters go back as far as 1849, and deal with the abortive revolutionary movements. The real action is the famous invasion of the Two Sicilies by the Thousand, the fighting at Palermo, Milazzo, and the great battle of the Volturno being fully described. [5s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1860. Ludlow, J. M. Avanti! 1902

The Garibaldian invasion of Sicily, and the plot that led to union with the kingdom of Italy. Paints Sicilian scenery, and tells of the superstitions of the common people, their peculiar disposition, and the unrest of the period. [Revell, New York.]

Hayens, Herbert. One of the Red Shirts: a Story of Garibaldi's Men. [juvenile] 1901

The brief campaign of the Thousand in Sicily and S. Italy, ending at the meeting with Victor Emmanuel and the disbanding of Garibaldi's army. Garibaldi himself is the chief historical character, but his son Menotti appears as well as his chief officers, including Bixio. [2s. 6d., Nisbet.]

Fogazzaro, Antonio. The Patriot (*Piccolo Mondo Antico*) [1895]. 1906

—— The Man of the World (*Piccolo Mondo Moderno*) [1901]. 1907

—— The Saint (*Il Santo*) [1905]. 1906

Interest both personal and historical—a suite of novels somewhat analogous in scheme to *John Inglesant* and *Robert Elsmere*. The first describes old-world life in the Valsolda and the Alpine environs of Lugano. The war of 1859 comes in later, and then we are plunged into the problems of the later era—agnosticism, modernism, etc. [Transl. by M. Prichard-Agnetto, ea. 6s., Hodder.]

1848–58. Ruffini, G. D. Doctor Antonio. 1855

The love-story of an Italian patriot and the daughter of an exclusive English baronet. The three characters are strongly yet delicately individualized, and the interpreting of motive and feeling gives some excellent comedy. [2s. 6d., Stott (75c. n., McClurg, Chicago): o.p.]

About, Edmond François Valentin. Tolla [1855].

A summary of the problems of modern Italy, and a satire on the proud and poverty-stricken nobility. The gist of the story is said to be true. The domestic life of the decayed patricians in their gloomy palaces, the picturesque life of the humbler classes, the beautiful scenes of nature and art, are depicted with truth and sympathy. [10c., Munro, New York.]

Garibaldi, Giuseppe [1807–82]. The Rule of the Monk (*Clelia, ovvero il Governo del Monaco*) [1870]. 1870

A poor romance of 1848–64 by the great patriot. [2 vols., 21s., Cassell: o.p.]

WARD, Mrs. Humphry. Eleanor. 1900

The political and social life of modern Italy is studied minutely, but the main interest lies in the drama of passion, two women of fine character loving the hero, a literary man of high intellectual gifts. The minor personages comprise many representatives of the ideas, forces, and tendencies working for change in Italy, especially of the antagonism between the Papacy and the Italy of Garibaldi and Cavour. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

CRAWFORD. Saracinesca. 1887

—— Sant' Ilario [*sequel*]. 1889

—— Don Orsino [*sequel*]. 1892

—— Corleone: a Sicilian Story [*sequel*]. 1898

These four novels afford a panorama of Roman society from 1865 to the present time in the form of annals of a princely house. The first two comprise a romance of passion and jealousy, in which the loves of the chaste and beautiful Corona and Sant' Ilario are the principal motive; family feuds and reconciliations, duels, battles, suicide, furnish the more violent incidents, while Roman life is depicted in many genre pictures and portraiture of numerous characters—public and private. Priests of all grades are drawn with familiarity; and while the more dramatic personages are gallant nobles like Prince Saracinesca and Sant' Ilario, Don Orsino (son of the latter, grandson of the former), Count Spicca, and other prominent members of Roman society, there are many side studies of inconspicuous people. The corruption of public life is disclosed, and the obscure forces that agitate the financial world are the subject of special study in *Don Orsino*, for the young hero occupies himself with the building speculations that were such a striking phenomenon in the recent history of Roman business. *Corleone* is a Sicilian episode in the story of the Saracinesca, where they are brought into contact with the Corleone, "the worst blood in Italy," and with the Mafia. Some of the scenes are thrilling; an ardent love-story runs through them. In this sequence of novels, the national types and modes of thought are represented with extreme fidelity, and the political, social, and financial history of Rome is related with ample knowledge by one who, as an American diplomatist at Rome, familiarized himself with all classes of Italians. [(1) $1, Macmillan, New York (3s. 6d., Blackwood); (2) $1 (3s. 6d.); (3) $1.50 (3s. 6d.); (4) $1 (6s), Macmillan. *Illustrated* by O. LOWELL, 2 vols., $5, Macmillan, New York.]

c. 1886. "AYSCOUGH, John." Marotz. 1908

A crowded and well-informed picture of Sicilian life at the time of Victor Emmanuel III and Pope Leo XIII. The interest of the story is emotional and spiritual; but the by-characters include a variety of typical figures. [6s., Constable; 2s. n., Chatto; $1.50, Putnam, New York.]

ZOLA, Émile. Rome [1895]. 1896

The second novel of *The Three Cities* (see p. 297). A naturalistic delineation of all sides of Roman life, and a condemnation of the Roman Catholic Church as a hopeless engine for the social regeneration of the world. [Transl. by VIZETELLY, 3s. 6d., Chatto; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

1898–1900. WHITING, Mary B. The Torchbearers. 1904

Contains a good study of political parties and tendencies. Describes the Bread Riots of 1898, and the assassination of King Humbert. [4s. 6d. n., Dent.]

HUTTON, Edward. Frederic Uvedale. 1901

A sketch of a beautiful, unworldly character, a young Roman Catholic. His education in England and experiences among the Italian clergy and in the riots at Milan are the outer incidents; but the main interest is spiritual. [6s., Blackwood.]

1900. THOMAS, H. W. The Sword of Wealth. 1906

The Bread Riots at Milan, assassination of King Humbert, and the radical democratic movement in Italy. [$1.25, Putnam, New York.]

"Ouida." The Waters of Edera. 1900

At once a picture of the squalid inhabitants of an Italian district, and a denunciation of the corruption and tyranny of the Government. The tragic story tells how a primitive and pagan lord of the soil fights against a foreign company representing civilization and industrialism, and fails hopelessly. [3s. 6d., Chatto.]

Barry, William. Arden Massiter. 1900

A young English socialist, in Italy as a newspaper correspondent, gets immersed in the strife of the Camorra and the various revolutionary forces devastating and transforming the country. A broad picture full of realistic detail is drawn of the overburdened peasantry, the intriguing clergy, the corrupt politicians, and the general conditions of Italian life today. [6s., Unwin.]

Trollope, Thomas Adolphus. Beppo the Conscript. 1864

A faithful study of the agricultural, domestic, and religious life of the peasants of Romagna, and their political and economic conditions, centring in the daily history of a prosperous family, related with plenty of familiar details; shows up the secret power of the priests. [2s., Ward & Lock; $1.50, Petersen, Philadelphia.]

Grant, Charles. Stories of Naples and the Camorra. 1897

A book that will be of historical value one day, as an accurate picture of the tradespeople and lazzaroni of Naples, among whom Grant lived from 1872 to 1878. The stories simply relate typical acts and scenes, without any romantic bias. [With introductory memoir by J. B. Capper, 6s. ($1.75), Macmillan: o.p.]

THE NETHERLANDS

HOLLAND AND BELGIUM

1298–1302. CONSCIENCE, Hendrik. The Lion of Flanders; or, The Battle of the Golden Spurs. 1838

At the opening of the story Flanders, deserted by her English allies who are fighting Wallace, is occupied by Philip le Bel. A splendid picture is painted of the wealthy cities of Ghent and Bruges, whose burgesses are secretly raging and conspiring against their conqueror. Then comes the terrific outbreak, the massacre of Bruges, and the bloody victory of Courtrai, where 20,000 Flemings defeat 47,000 French under Robert d'Artois. [3s., Burns & Oates; $1.25, Kelly, Baltimore.]

1345. LENNEP, Jacob van. The Rose of Dekama (*De Roos van Dekama*). 1836

Haarlem and Friesland in the turbulent times of William IV, last of the Counts of Hainault, who ruled the country before it came to the house of Burgundy. A good romance in Scott's style. [Transl. by F. WOODLEY (Lib. of For. Romance): o.p.]

1380–2. HOARE, E. N. A Turbulent Town; or, A Story of the Arteveldts. [juvenile] 1884

Rebellious Ghent in the days of Philip van Artevelde, and his defeat and death at the battle of Rosebecque. [3s., S.P.C.K.]

1381–2. BRAY, Mrs. The White Hoods. [juvenile] 1828

Bruges, Ghent, and Antwerp during the struggle of the citizens, headed by Philip van Artevelde, against Louis III, Count of Flanders. Mrs. Bray took great pains with her history and her local colour, and many of the scenes were written from observation on the spot. [3s. 6d., Chapman, 1884.]

c. 1400. KINGSLEY, Henry. Old Margaret. 1871

A story of the people of Ghent in the time of Philip the Good of Burgundy. Plenty of action, description and character, and of Henry Kingsley's peculiar touches of human nature. The Van Eycks are brought in, together with many other characters of burghers, the factory hands, etc. [3s. 6d., 2s., Ward & Lock, 1885; $1.25, Longman, New York.]

1456–77. JAMES, G. P. R. Mary of Burgundy; or, The Revolt of Ghent. 1833

A similar theme to that of Scott's *Quentin Durward*, but treated differently; the turbulent history of the burghers of Flanders and their incessant revolts from their several lords. Heroine, Mary, daughter of Charles the Bold; hero, the patriotic young president, Albert Maurice, citizen of Ghent. [2s., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

1468. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Quentin Durward. *See* p. 254

c. 1470. READE, Charles. The Cloister and the Hearth. 1861

A huge romance of the Middle Ages, which, taking the hero from the Netherlands through Germany and France to Italy and Rome, depicts the state of all these countries. Based on laborious study of history and literature; a vivid reconstruction of the whole life of the time. The hero is said to be the father of Erasmus, and his story to be true in the main. Loving a girl of singular beauty of character, he is forced to leave her, and in his travels encounters a host of plots and perils, but returns at length only to hear she is dead. He

enters the Church before he learns his wife is alive, and the sadness of this separation renders the close of the story nobly pathetic. A narrative filled from beginning to end with rapid adventure, with brilliant and diversified scenes of life, and inspired throughout with a brotherly feeling for human nature in all its phases. [3s. 6d. (St. Martin's Lib.), 2s. n., 2s., 1s. 6d., Chatto; 4 vols., 14s., *illustrated* $7, Dodd & Mead, New York, 1893.]

1528–80. DUMAS, Alexandre. The Page of the Duke of Savoy. *See* p. 256

1544–74. HAGGARD, H. Rider. Lysbeth: a Tale of the Dutch. 1901

A story of the Netherlandish revolt against Philip II, beginning at Leyden when Lutheranism was just beginning to lay hold of the northern Netherlands, and ending with the siege of that city, and with a picture of the principal characters living peacefully in the author's beloved city of Norwich. Written from the point of view of a strong Protestant and thorough Englishman. [6s., Longman.]

KINGSTON, W. H. G. The Merchant of Haarlem: a Tale of King Philip's Reign in the Netherlands. [juvenile] 1874

Days of Philip II, King of Spain and lord of the Netherlands. [1s. 6d., Partridge.]

1558–75. WALKER, Frances M. COTTON-. Cloister to Court: Scenes from the Life of Charlotte of Bourbon, Abbess of Jouarre, Princess of Orange. 1909

Life of Princess Charlotte, daughter of the Duc de Montpensier, afterwards wife of William the Silent—her unwilling entrance into the convent as postulant, the inner life of the convent, her elevation as abbess, escape during the wars of the Fronde, life as a refugee at the Court of Heidelberg, and the episodes in the career of William the Silent with which she was associated. Ends with their marriage, which took place seven years before his assassination. The narrative follows history punctiliously, and brings before us the chief personages of that age: Henry II, King of France, and Catherine de Medicis, Mary Stuart just before her marriage to the Dauphin, Antoine, Duc de Vendôme, titular King of Navarre by his union with Jeanne d'Albret, Louis Duc de Montpensier, and scions of the houses of Guise and Nevers, the De la Marcks, seigneurs of Sedan, and Charlotte's sister, the Duchess of Sedan. [3s. 6d., Longmans.]

1558–81. MASON, Caroline A. A Lily of France: a Romance of the 16th Century. 1901

The struggles of Protestants in France and Holland. Scenes, first the Abbey of Notre-Dame de Jouarre, near Meaux, France, and then the Low Countries and Germany, Middelburg, Breda, Antwerp, and Dillenburg, afterwards returning to France and then changing again to Heidelberg and Middelburg. William the Silent and Charlotte Princess of Bourbon-Montpensier, afterwards his wife, are hero and heroine; and among a crowd of historical characters are Mme. Louise de Long-Vic, Abbess of Jouarre, several nuns of the Abbey and the Princess's attendants, the Duc de Montpensier, father of the Princess, and his family, Henry II of France, Catherine de Medicis, Diane de Poitiers, the Duke of Alva, Count Egmont, Mary Stuart, Jeanne d'Albret, Queen of Navarre, Jan Rubens, father of the painter, Gaspard d'Anastro, implicated in the attempt to assassinate the Prince of Orange (1581), Count Brederode the "Great Beggar," Admiral Coligny, the Elector Palatine and his family, Mondragon and d'Avila, Spanish generals in Holland, etc. The development of William the Silent and his career are the main theme; but the life of his wife Charlotte is also related with great fullness. Around the life and love of this pair a story is woven in which the fortunes of certain fictitious characters, as well as of many historical personages, are made to illustrate the affairs of this great epoch. [$1.10 n., Griffith, Philadelphia; 6s., Hodder.]

1559–73. COLERIDGE, Gilbert, and Marion. Jan van Elselo. 1902

Opens at time of treaty of Cateau Cambrésis. The four hostages from Philip II of Spain—the Duke of Alva, the Duke of Aerscott, Count Egmont, and the Prince of Orange (William the Silent)—go stag-hunting with Henry II of France, and the project of Henry and Philip for rooting out heresy in France and Holland by introducing the Inquisition is unfolded. Jan goes with letters to Holland to warn Count Horn, who calls a council of Dutch nobles. Jan, who has met the heroine at Brederode Castle, is sent on a mission to England and Elizabeth; he is guest of Sir Thomas Gresham, describes London in his letters, and introduces the starched ruff to the Court. Accompanying Count Horn to Spain in King Philip's fleet, he witnesses an *auto da fé* at Valladolid. Jan intrigues with the Princess Eboli,

learns state secrets of Philip and Alva's, and returns to Holland. Abroad for some years, he returns to take part in the siege of Haarlem (1573), described from a contemporary diary. When the camp at Hermigny is surprised, he saves the life of William of Orange, subsequently winning the heroine. Besides those mentioned the following characters appear—Count Brederode, Ruy Gomez, Count Hoogstraten, Marquis St. Aldegonde, Admiral Coligny, Count de la Marck, and Walter Kapell of Dixmuyde: Paris, St.-Quentin (lately sacked by the Spaniards), Toledo, Valladolid, Haarlem, Antwerp, London, Brederode, and Hermigny are the various scenes. Great research was undertaken to perfect the historical details. [6s., Macmillan.]

1563–72. "WALLIS, A. S. C." In Troubled Times. 1883

A romance based on research, and subordinating its characters and incidents throughout to historic truth. The leading actors of the period in which Holland laid the foundations of her greatness (Margaret of Parma, Alva, Van Brederode, the Prince of Orange, etc.) are firmly drawn and presented with scrupulous regard for ascertained facts; and the national movement is finely described. Of the purely fictitious characters, Helena, daughter of a recluse and bookworm, is a heroine of a noble stamp, whilst the two characters who may be regarded as hero and anti-hero are excellent studies. Reynold de Meerwonde is a professed atheist, and plays the part of traitor in the camp of the Beggars. [Transl. by E. J. IRVING, 6s., Sonnenschein: o.p.]

1565. SARGENT, H. Garton. A Woman and a Creed. 1902

A slight tale of Antwerp and Bergen-op-Zoom, at the time of the persecution of the Lutherans. [6s., Blackwood.]

1565–84. ALCOCK, Deborah. Dr. Adrian: a Tale of Old Holland. [juv.] 1897

The tyranny of Alva, the siege of Leyden, and other incidents of the struggle with Spain. A story dominated by the noble figure of William the Silent, and inspired by Protestant enthusiasm. [3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

1566. CONSCIENCE, Hendrik. The Year of Miracles (*In't Wonderjaer*) [1837]. 1837

Scenes in the Flemish rebellion against Spain. The author was by origin French, born in Antwerp; he wrote in Flemish. [o.p.]

1566. SPEAR, John W. Rudolph of Rosenfeldt: a Story of the Times of William the Silent. [juvenile] 1892

The Low Countries after the Beggars' League, Cologne, Coblentz, and Valenciennes. The "Vehmgerichte," siege of Valenciennes, etc. The story is about a Dutch Protestant persecuted by the Inquisition. William the Silent appears. [7s. 6d., Hodder.]

1567–73. CONSCIENCE, Hendrik. Ludovic and Gertrude. 1895

A romance dealing with the domination of Spain in the Netherlands, the rule of Alva, and the revolt of the Gueux. Scene, Antwerp. [$1, Murphy, Baltimore; with *Wooden Clara*, 2s., Burns & Oates.]

1567–75. BELL, Gertrude. True to the Prince. [juvenile] 1892

Period of the revolt and the Inquisition. [6s., Digby & Long.]

1568–70. CORNFORD, L. Cope. The Master Beggars. 1897

Period of the revolt and the Inquisition. [4s. 6d. n., Dent; $1.50, $1, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

1568–72. LIEFDE, Jacob B. de. The Beggars; or, Founders of the Dutch Republic. 1868

Brussels; confederacy of the Gueux. [3s. 6d., Hodder; $1, 75c., Scribner, New York.]

1568–74. KIRKE, Violet T. Brothers Five. [juvenile] 1910

The first victory of the patriots, at Appingadam, the battle of Ems, capitulation of Mons, and the fatal battle of Mookerhyde. William of Orange and Count Louis of Nassau are foremost characters. [2s., S.P.C.K.]

1571–4. LEE, Albert. The Prince's Messenger: a Story of the Early Days of the Dutch Republic.

Chiefly laid in Leyden; deals with the struggles of the Dutch for liberty from Spanish tyranny, under the Prince of Orange. The Prince's messenger discovers the plot to assassinate Orange, and sets himself the task of frustrating it. Into the story come the Duke of Alva and the Blood Council; also Boisot and the Beggars of the Sea. The hero then travels to Paris with a message for the King from Orange, and while there is in jeopardy because of the massacre of St. Bartholomew. On his return he passes through the fearful siege of Leyden, and when it is relieved he saves the Prince's life from a would-be assassin.

POLLARD, Eliza F. The Scarlet Judges: a Tale of the Inquisition in the Netherlands. [juvenile] 1900

Period of the revolt and of William the Silent. [6s., Partridge.]

1572. BERTRAM, Paul. The Shadow of Power. 1912

The supposed journal (very long and loaded with footnotes) of a Spanish count, governor of Goertruidenberg, his marriage to a persecuted girl, secession to the Prince of Orange, and many sensational and lurid events. [6s., Lane.]

1572–3. BEVAN, Tom. Beggars of the Sea. [juvenile] 1903

Earlier stages of the protracted struggle with Spain; the Gueux; the terrible siege of Haarlem (1573), etc. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

1572–3. BAILEY, H. C. My Lady of Orange. 1901

A tale of the Dutch rising against Philip II, consisting of a typical series of deeds of derring-do ending with the relief of Alkmaar; the narrator an English soldier of fortune. The Duke of Alva, Chiapin Vitelli, William the Silent, and Diedrich Sonoy are introduced. [6s., Longman.]

1572–84. HENTY, G. A. By Pike and Dyke: a Tale of the Rise of the Dutch Republic. [juvenile] 1889

William the Silent, and the sieges of Haarlem, Leyden, and Antwerp. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1573–4. LEE, Albert. The Key of the Holy House: a Romance of Old Antwerp. 1898

The Holy House is the seat of the Inquisition in Antwerp, and the "Key," which comes by the chances of a street fray into the hands of Caspar Ursulens, helps to free many an innocent victim from the Inquisition dungeons. Describes the struggles of the Netherlanders to free themselves from the Spanish yoke, the exact period treated being when the Duke of Alva was succeeded as viceroy of the Netherlands by Don Luis de Requesens. Also describes the exploits of William the Silent's forces on land, and of the "Water Beggars" on the sea. The doings of "The Council of Troubles," which forced wealth from the citizens, and the atrocities of Spanish rule are told, mainly centring in Antwerp. Historic lines are followed with fidelity. Gives a glimpse of English life under Elizabeth. [6s., Pearson.]

1573–4. BURCH, Henriette E. Wind and Wave fulfilling his Word: a Tale of the Siege of Leyden. [juvenile] 1901

[2s., R.T.S.; $1.25, Bradley, Boston.]

1574. EBERS, Georg. The Burgomaster's Wife: a Tale of the Siege of Leyden (*Die Frau Bürgermeisterin*) [1882]. 1882

Story of that decisive event in the foundation of Holland's independence, the siege of Leyden by Valdez, when the starving and plague-stricken Dutch cut the dykes and let the sea inundate their rich lands that the Gueux might sail up to the walls and relieve them. [4s. 6d., Macmillan; 20c., Munro, New York.]

SEAMAN, Augusta H. Jacqueline of the Carrier Pigeons: a Story of the Siege of Leyden. [juvenile] 1910

Domestic annals of Dutch people in the time of the great siege by Valdez. [3s. 6d., Sidgwick; Sturgis.]

1574–84. BAILEY, H. C. Raoul, Gentleman of Fortune. 1907

Revolt of the Netherlands—siege of Leyden and relief by the fleet, and the siege of Antwerp. The Prince of Parma and Queen Margaret of Navarre come into the story, which concerns the fortunes of a French adventurer. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1576. COMSTOCK, Seth Cook. Monsieur le Capitaine Douay. 1904

The defence of Antwerp, and the Spanish occupation. [6s., Long.]

1576–7. BEVAN, Tom. The Grey Fox of Holland: a Tale of Adventure in Holland during the Insurrection against Philip II. [juv.] 1908

[2s., Nelson.]

1576–84. BRAMSTON, Miss M. For Faith and Fatherland. [juvenile] 1876

Home life in a farm-house near Delft during the struggle against the Spanish soldiery after the pacification of Ghent, and the years from the Union of Utrecht to his assassination. Scenes, Delft, Namur, and Antwerp. [2s., S.P.C.K.]

1577–84. COMSTOCK, S. C. The Rebel Prince. 1905

The scene is the Netherlands, the rebel prince is William of Orange, and the hero, a protégé of Sidney's, sent by Walsingham to watch the doings of Don John of Austria and intercept the correspondence of the Duke of Anjou, Elizabeth's suitor. The narrative of adventure is pretty blood-curdling. [6s., J. Long.]

1580–4. LEE, Albert. King Stork of the Netherlands: a Thrilling Romance of the Early Days of the Dutch Republic and the Spanish Inquisition. 1902

The action begins when Philip II of Spain put a ban on the head of William Prince of Orange, the reward offered to anyone who will assassinate him being 25,000 crowns and a patent of nobility. The hero, a young Netherlander, plays an important part in saving his master from Balthazar Gerard, by whose hand the Prince of Orange is eventually slain. King Stork is the Duke of Anjou, who, pretending to be the friend of the prince and people, plots with the Prince of Parma for the surrender of Antwerp and other cities, to hand them over to Spanish hands. Describes the struggle of the Dutch against the terrible Inquisition, while Anjou, son of the cruel *intrigante*, Catherine de Medicis, is disposed to follow her behest and repeat the St. Bartholomew massacre in the Netherlands. An historical version of the fable of King Log and King Stork. [3s. 6d., Jarrold; $1, Appleton, New York.]

1585. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. Shut In: a Tale of the Wonderful Siege of Antwerp. [juvenile] 1894

The siege by the Duke of Parma, the fireships, and the surrender. [5s., Nelson.]

1585. PICKERING, Edgar. The Cruise of the Angel: a Tale of Adventure with the Beggars of the Seas. [juvenile] 1907

[3s. 6d., Warne.]

1585–1604. HENTY, G. A. By England's Aid; or, The Freeing of the Netherlands. [juvenile] 1890

Siege of Sluys, the Spanish Armada; scenes in Holland, Spain, and France during the religious wars; the surprise of Breda, battle of Ivry, sieges of Steenwyk and Gertruidenberg, Vere and Raleigh's attack on Cadiz (1596), the battle of Nieuport and repulse of the Spaniards at Ostend. The hero at one time falls into the hands of the Barbary corsairs. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1590. LIEFDE, Jacob B. de. Walter's Escape; or, The Capture of Breda. [juvenile] 1870

[2s., Warne.]

PICKERING, Edgar. Silas Verney. [juvenile] *see* p. 76

1632–77. AUERBACH, Berthold. Spinoza: the Life of a Thinker (*Spinoza; ein Denkerleben*) [1839]. 1882

An idealizing study of the man and the philosopher in the form of a novel by a Jew who likewise had embraced Christian philosophy. It gives the cardinal events of Spinoza's life; the Spanish persecutions, his love for a Christian girl, excommunication from the Synagogue, etc., together with the essence of his philosophy, in conversations that reproduce verbally the *Ethics* and *Tractatus*. [Transl. by E. NICHOLSON, 2 vols. (Tauchnitz), Low ($1, Holt, New York).]

ZANGWILL, Israel. The Maker of Lenses. 1898

A fine study of Spinoza. [In *Dreamers of the Ghetto*, 6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Harper.]

For William of Orange (William III of England) and the English Revolution see pp. 89–96.

1672–5. DUMAS, Alexandre. The Black Tulip (*La Tulipe noire*) [1850]. 1895

A love-romance, with which are interwoven scenes from Dutch history, when William of Orange lent himself to the agitation directed against the brothers De Witt, the patriotic defenders of Dutch liberty. The Haarlem tulip craze is the theme of some of the episodes. [Transl. by CONNOR, with introd. by R. GARNETT, 7s. 6d., Heinemann, 1901; 2s., Routledge; 3s. 6d. (with *Tales of the Caucasus*), Dent; $1.25 (with *Sylvandire*), Little & Brown, Boston.]

1702. BURTON, J. BLOUNDELLE-. The Sword of Gideon. 1905

The brave emprise of a cavalry officer, broken for duelling. The siege of Liège, and other events of the time when Marlborough (then Earl) was fighting in Flanders, narrated with studious accuracy. [6s., Cassell.]

1746–50. "M'AULAY, Allan." Beggars and Sorners. 1912

Jacobite refugees and intriguers in Holland after the '45; the Young Pretender and a conspiracy in which a Scottish lady unexpectedly gets involved. [6s., Lane.]

c. 1793. CONSCIENCE, Hendrik. Veva; or, The War of the Peasants. 1853

Invasion of Belgium by the French. [3s., Burns & Oates.]

c. 1794. —— The Fisherman's Daughter. [juvenile] 1893

A tale of Flanders in the time of the French Revolution. [$1, Brentano, New York; 1s. 6d., Burns & Oates, 1906.]

LANE, Mrs. John. Kitwyk. 1895

Cranford-like sketches of the society and individuals of a little old-fashioned town in Holland a hundred years ago; playful, sentimental, and full of affectionate observation. Little episodes, complete in themselves, are knit together into a longer narrative. [6s. ($1 n.), Lane.]

CONSCIENCE, Hendrik. Tales of Flemish Life. 1840

The Recruit, Mine Host Gansendonck, Blind Rosa, The Poor Nobleman. [6s., Longman; $1.25, Kennedy, New York: o.p.]

RUSSIA AND POLAND

FROM EARLY TIMES TO THE FRENCH REVOLUTION

14th cent. SIENKIEWICZ, Henryk. The Knights of the Cross: an Historical Romance of Poland and Germany. 1900

An heroic epoch of Polish history, when strife was hot with the Germans, headed by the savage and detestable Knights of the Cross. The plot is a natural blending of national history with the deeds of a Polish knight and his love-romance, the characters are conceived on an heroic scale, and stupendous events occur in the narrative. Exhibits a graphic picture of life in Poland and Lithuania in a little-known period. [Transl. by Jeremiah CURTIN, $2, Little & Brown, Boston (2 vols., 9s. n., Dent); 3s. 6d., Sands.]

TOLSTOY, Count A. K. The Terrible Czar (*Prince Serebryany*). 1904

A very fine and accurate study of the times of Ivan (IV) the Terrible, admirable in its artistic setting. [Transl. by Captain H. C. FILMORE, Low: o.p.; transl., 6d., Hutchinson; there are translations by Princess GALITZINE, *Prince Serebrenni* (1874), by Jeremiah CURTIN, *Prince Serbryani* (New York and London, 1892): both o.p.]

1544–84. WHISHAW, Fred. A Boyar of the Terrible: a Romance of the Court of Ivan the Cruel, First Tsar of Russia. 1896

A tale of adventure, giving a sketch of Ivan's lawless boyhood and tyrannical reign. Ivan loves the woman who becomes the hero's wife, and there is bitter enmity between them. Brings in Ivan's commercial relations with England, and the acquisition of Siberia. [6s. ($1.25), Longman.]

—— The Tiger of Muscovy. 1904

Adventures of a spirited and sprightly English girl at the Court of Ivan the Terrible. [6s. ($1.50), Longman.]

1570–4. CHETWODE, R. D. The Lord of Lowedale. [juvenile] *see* p. 259

GOGOL, N. V. Taras Bulba. 1886

A prose epic, dealing with an episode of the bloody wars of the Zaporogian Cossacks against the Poles. Taras with his own hand shoots one of his sons who turns traitor, and the other is captured and put to torture before his father's eyes. Taras exacts a terrible revenge by devastating the country, and dies in the midst of his foes. The scenes of tumult and battle ring with the names of heroes, and the blows and wounds of personal encounters. The rhythm is that of some fierce old *chanson de geste*. Gogol, himself a Cossack, incorporated in this work legends handed down among his people. [Transl. by Isabel F. HAPGOOD, $1, Crowell, New York: o.p.; 2s. 6d., Vizetelly: o.p.; 3s. 6d., W. Scott, 1907.]

1602–3. BAIN, Frances W. Dmitri: a Tragi-Comedy. 1890

The false Demetrius (see below). [6s., Percival & Co.; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1603–5. WHISHAW, Fred. A Splendid Impostor. 1903

The story of the false Dmitri, who impersonated the murdered son of Ivan the Terrible, and backed up by the Poles, supported also, it is said, by a Jesuit conspiracy to introduce Roman Catholicism, actually attained the crown of the Tsars, but was murdered by the boyars. [6s., Chatto.]

1647–1751. SIENKIEWICZ, Henryk. With Fire and Sword: an Historical Novel of Poland and Russia (*Ogniem i mieczem*). 1890

—— The Deluge: an Historical Novel of Poland, Sweden, and Russia [*sequel*] (*Potop*). 1891

—— Pan Michael: an Historical Novel of Poland, Russia, and the Ukraine [*sequel*] (*Pan Wolodyjowski*). 1893

Three books which together contain the romance of the history of Poland from 1647 to 1751. The scheme is even wider in the multitude of personages introduced than Tolstoy's *War and Peace*. The first recounts the terrible war that arose when the Ukraine Cossacks, aided by Tartars and Ottomans, revolted from Poland, triumphing at Korsún and suffering defeat at Zbaraj; the next, still more voluminous, deals with the overwhelming invasion of Poland and Lithuania by the Swedes under Charles Gustavus (1654–5), and the splendid rally of the Poles; and the third continues the story of the war with the Tartars. This huge romance may be regarded as an accumulation of episodes connected by various characters and their histories. The personal interest is considerable, a number of figures, principally of nobles, standing out from the crowd, many of them striking, others humorous or grotesque, others studies of historical personages like Sobieski, the Russian Hmelnitski, the treacherous Radziwill, and King Kazimir. The impression left by this work is that of a succession of scenes of battle, carnage, devastation, lust, and fiery heroism. But there are quieter scenes of village life, the domestic life of the gentry, etc. [(1) $1.50 (4s. 6d. n.), 75 c.; (2) 2 vols., $3 (9s. n.); (3) $1.50 (4s. 6d. n.), 75c., Little & Brown, Boston (Dent).]

1669–72. WHISHAW, Fred. Nathalia: a Tale of the Events leading up to the Birth of Peter the Great of Russia. 1913

Nathalia Narishkina is the second wife of the Tsar Alexis, father of Peter the Great (nominal father, the real parent is said to have been a boyar of the Court). Full of historical incidents connected with the choice of a wife by Alexis and the eventual birth of the great Peter. Nathalia was brought up in the house of a boyar who married a Scotch woman in the Tsar's service; and the romance consists in the fact that she won the heart of a young Scot (as well as other hearts), but preferred to accept the great position offered her. Deals not only with the controversy about Peter's birth, but also describes the feuds of the Narishkins (Nathalia's relations), and the Miloslefskys (family of the former Tsaritza), the barbarous doings of the Streltzi (the hereditary caste of soldiers), and the pathetic story of Nathalia's Scottish lover, nephew by marriage of the generalissimo Matvyeef. [6s., Digby & Long.]

1682. TAYLOR, M. Imlay. On the Red Staircase: a Russian Story. 1896

The intrigues of the two Court parties after the death of the Tsar Feodor. Opening with the election of Peter and Ivan by popular acclamation in the Red Place of the Kremlin at Moscow, the story deals with the intrigues that precipitated the terrible riot of the Streltzi, and raised the Tsarevna Sophia to the regency. Historical characters, the Tsaritza Nathalia, the boy Tsar, the Chancellor Matvyeef, the Patriarch Joachim, Prince Basil Galitzyn, Dr. von Gaden. [6s., Percival & Co; $1.50, Appleton, New York.]

1682–3. SIENKIEWICZ, Henryk. The Field of Glory (*On the Field of Glory; an Historical Romance of Poland in the Reign of King John Sobieski*) [*c.* 1900]. 1906

A strenuous national romance, opening in the winter of 1682–3 (the times of John Sobieski) with fine spectacular scenes of adventure in the forests and fierce warfare against the Turks. [Transl. by Henry BRITOFF, 6s., Lane; $1.50, 75c., Little & Brown, Boston.]

1682–3. TAYLOR, M. Imlay. The Rebellion of the Princess. 1905

A similar romance to *On the Red Staircase*, giving also the riot of the Streltzi, but dealing more with the Regent Sophia and her favourite, Prince Basil Galitzyn. [$1.50, McClure, New York; 75c., Fenno, New York; 6s., Pitman.]

1683. KER, David. The Wizard King. [juvenile] *see* p. 307

1687–1709. WHISHAW, Fred. Mazeppa. 1902

Mazeppa and the Cossacks; battle of Pultowa. [6s., Chatto.]

1692–6. —— Once Bitten, twice Shy: a Tale of Peter the Great. [juv.] 1910

The Tsar appears as a young man of about twenty. [2s. 6d., Nelson.]

—— The Lion Cub. [juvenile] 1901

A story of the youth of Peter the Great. [3s. 6d., Griffith & Farran.]

—— A Lost Army: a Tale of the Russians in Central Asia. [juv.] 1895

[Ea. 3s. 6d. ($1.25), Nelson.]

c. 1700–9. —— Boris the Bear Hunter: a Story of Peter the Great and his Times. [juvenile] 1894

The youthful days of Peter the Great, his fight with Sweden, defeat of Charles XII at Pultowa, and final ascendancy over the hearts of his people. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Nelson.]

1703. TAYLOR, M. Imlay. An Imperial Lover. 1897

Intrigues of the Court just after Peter the Great divorced his first wife Eudoxia, and before Catherine Shavronsky was established in power. Historical characters, Peter the Great, Catherine Shavronsky, Menshikov, Mme. Golovin, Prince Dolgoruky. [$1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

1706–27. KRASZEWSKI, J. I. The Countess Cosel. 1901

The Countess is the reigning favourite at the Court of Augustus the Strong, Elector of Saxony, sometime King of Poland; and her story is one of intrigue, interesting but unedifying. History predominates over romance. [Trans]. by Count DE SOISSONS, 10s. 6d. n., Downey: o.p.]

1718. WHISHAW, Fred. Near the Tsar, near Death. 1903

The unpleasant story of Peter the Great's relations with his hopeless son Alexis, who is ultimately put to death. [3s. 6d., Chatto.]

MEREZHKOWSKI, Dmitri. Peter and Alexis. 1905

Completes the trilogy begun in *The Death of the Gods* and continued in *The Forerunner*. Peter the Great and his imbecile son Alexis are but the protagonists of a vast and crowded drama, representing the whole life of Russia at that epoch. [6s., Constable; *sub tit. Peter the Great*, $1.50, Putnam, New York.]

1716–8. DICKSON, Harris. She That Hesitates. 1904

A story of the Princess Charlotte of Brunswick who married Alexis, son of Peter the Great. Opens in Dresden. Stockholm, and the Chancellor von Goertz of Sweden; the Swedish intrigue to prevent the marriage of Charlotte and Alexis; Brunswick-Wolfenbuttel, and the Duke Anton Ulrich; the character of Alexis of Russia. The Tsar Peter figures conspicuously, with various persons of his Court. Marriage of Charlotte to Alexis at the Castle of Torgau. The Chevalier d'Aubant, a young Frenchman who loves Charlotte, follows her to Russia. Alexis is brutal to her, and is supposed to have killed her. Officially she is dead; as a matter of fact she has been saved by some German servants, and after the death of her husband, killed by his father, she slips off to Louisiana, joins d'Aubant and is married to him there. There is much authority for the story that the Tsarevna was not killed by Alexis. Prince Maurice of Saxony recognized her years after in Paris. Voltaire and Gayarré (*Hist. of Louisiana*) allude to the case, and Lady G. Fullerton wrote a novel about it, *Too Strange not to be True* (Tauchnitz Lib.), Unwin. [6s., Ward & Lock; $1.50, Bobbs-Merrill Co.]

WHISHAW, Fred. Peter the Great. [juvenile] 1911

Aims to draw a careful and impartial portrait of the Great Tsar, and of his principal friend and lieutenant Menshikov. Deals accurately with the history of the period. [6s., Digby Long.]

1718. HOPE, Miss Graham. The Triumph of Count Ostermann. 1903

Opens in Peter the Great's reign, who rewarded his brilliant German foreign minister with the hand of the heiress of an old Russian family. Most of the incidents and the principal characters are historical and reflect the moods of their time. The manners are described from contemporary English memoirs. The period is singularly fascinating, with its transition from Eastern barbarism to the civilization of the West. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Holt, New York.]

1719. POYNTER, H. May. Madamscourt: Adventures of a Fugitive Princess. [juvenile] 1901

The fortunes of the fugitive Stuarts (see p. 103). [2s., Nelson.]

1720. MASON, A. E. W. Clementina. *See* p. 103

1740–1. WHISHAW, Fred. A Forbidden Name. 1901

A romance of the child Tsar Ivan, who was imprisoned by the Empress Elizabeth (daughter of Peter the Great) in the fortress of Schlusselberg. [6s., Chatto.]

1740–1. HELPS, Sir A. Ivan de Biron; or, The Russian Court in the Middle of Last Century. 1874

Biron, or Bühren, was the favourite of the Empress Anna Ivanovna (1730–40), at whose request Augustus III of Poland made him Duke of Courland. His fall was brought about by Marshal Münnich (who had fought the Turks brilliantly in the war of 1736–9). Biron, Münnich, the Regent, Anna of Brunswick (during the brief reign of Ivan, Anna's successor), Princess (afterwards Empress) Elizabeth, and the Princess Marie are prominent figures, and the conspiracies and revolutions of that unsettled period are fully related. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Isbister: o.p.]

1741–62. SWAN, Edgar. The Mark of the Cross. 1911

The throne of Russia from Elizabeth, Peter the Great's daughter, to the accession of Catherine. [6s., Digby Long.]

1745. WHISHAW, Fred. Her Highness. 1906

Her Highness is the Empress Catherine in her character as a newly wedded bride—her first experience of reciprocated love. [6s., John Long.]

1745–62. —— Many Ways of Love (*At the Court of Catherine the Great*). 1899

A romance of the Court of Catherine the Great, who is the central character. Deals with the period prior to the accession of her husband, Peter III, with his murder, several of her historical lovers, and the Court life of the time. [4s. 6d. n., Dent; $1.25, Stokes, New York.]

1761–2. DRUMMOND, Hamilton. Shoes of Gold. 1909

Catherine the Great's *coup d'état* and seizure of the throne, and the assassination of the Tsar Peter by Alexei Orlov. The story is of an intrigue to detach Russia from Prussian influence and substitute France, Paul de Saintonge being sent to fascinate Catherine and win over Peter. The historical characters comprise Louis XV of France, the Duc de Choiseul, French minister of war, the Marquis de Breteuil, ambassador at Petersburg, Peter III, Catherine afterwards Catherine II, and the Orlovs. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

1762. WHISHAW, Fred. An Empress in Love. 1910

A third epoch in Catherine's life and reign. The general intention of these three novels is to contrast her greatness as Tsaritza with her littleness as woman; to emphasize the hopeless incompatibility of character between her and her husband Peter; to let the reader form his own opinion as to her guilt or innocence of Peter's assassination, and to give an accurate picture of the strange Court life of Russia at this time. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

BRAINE, Sheila E. A Polish Hero. [juvenile] 1898

Originally *A Turkish Automaton*—the supposed automaton went to Petersburg and actually played with the Empress Catherine the Great, she and many other characters appearing under their real names. [3s. 6d., Blackie.]

1774–80. DANILEVSKI, G. P. The Princess Tarakanova: a Dark Chapter of Russian History. 1891

Adventures of an alleged daughter of the Empress Elizabeth by Count Razoumovski. Prince Radziwill, leader of the confederation of Radomski, takes advantage of Catherine's troubles with Turkey and with Pougachev's rebellion on the Volga to forward the claims of the "Princess"—in whose authenticity Danilevski has considerable faith, and puts forward the evidence of a remarkable diary. The "Princess" was entrapped on board a Russian warship by Count Orlov, and carried to Petersburg, where she died in prison. [Transl. by I. DE MONCHANOFF, 10s. 6d., Sonnenschein: o.p.]

1775. PUSHKIN, A. S. The Captain's Daughter. 1894

Pronouncedly Slavonic in character. A story of real life—the affairs of two lovers during the perilous times when Pougachev was defying the forces of Catherine II and ravaging Eastern Russia. [Transl. by J. F. HANSTEIN, 1859; and in *Prose Tales*, transl. by T. KEANE (Bohn's Lib.), 3s. 6d., Bell ($1 n., Macmillan, New York).]

ZANGWILL, Israel. Dreamers of the Ghetto. *See* p. 354

The Master of the Name is a story of Polish Jews.

1789–1910. FROM THE FRENCH REVOLUTION TO THE PRESENT DAY

1794–1800. PORTER, Jane. Thaddeus of Warsaw. 1803

Suggested by the exploits and tragic after-life of Kosciusko. Count Thaddeus Sobieski is a faultless hero of romance, disinterested, valiant, performing mighty deeds in his country's last struggle; while as a refugee in London, where he lives as a teacher of languages, the unparalleled nature of his misfortunes gives him a mysterious dignity. [Ed. by E. A. BAKER (Half-forgotten Books), 2s., Routledge, 1905. *Illustrated*, 3s. 6d. n., Nisbet, 1892.]

1801. CARLING, John R. By Neva's Waters: being an Episode in the Secret History of Alexander I, Czar of all the Russias. 1908

Story of the conspiracy that consummated the assassination of the Tsar Paul I. Elizabeth of Baden, Alexander's wife, is a conspicuous figure. [6s., Ward & Lock; $1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1800–25. ALCOCK, Deborah. The Czar: a Tale of the Time of the First Napoleon. [juvenile] 1891

The character and reign of Alexander I are illustrated, and Napoleon's Russian campaign with the invasion of France by the allies (1813–4) is described, but the story is not strictly historical. [6s., Nelson.]

1805–20. TOLSTOY, Count Lyof Nikolaievitch. War and Peace [1860]. 1886–9

Before Tilsit (1805–7); *The Invasion* (1807–12); *The French at Moscow*, and *Epilogue* (1812–20). A panorama of Russian affairs, public and private, during the war with Napoleon, in the guise of a family chronicle; as De Vogüé asserts, "a summary of the author's observations on human life in general." Portrays a multitude of characters, officers and men, on both the French and the Russian side, the hostile emperors and their suites, people living quietly in Moscow or on their estates, great people of fashion, serfs, etc. The more important characters are portrayed from the inside, and the reader beholds, through their eyes and coloured by their emotions, the entire life of the nation throughout this tremendous epoch. Real personages occupy as much space as fictitious; while in Prince André Bolkonski and Pierre Bezushov, whose life histories run through the book, are personified two significant types of the Russian nobleman. Bezushov exhibits the ideas and sentiments which were most powerfully at work on the nation, and which bore fruit

in the liberal movement, the Nihilism and the theosophy of a later date. Like Levine in *Anna Karénina*, and like Count Tolstoy himself, Bezushov is initiated by a peasant into the gospel of resignation to God's will. The battle pieces, Austerlitz, Friedland, Borodino, are not merely historical studies, but graphic analyses of the perceptions and emotions of a combatant. [Transl. by N. H. DOLE, 2 vols., $3, Crowell, New York (4 vols. in 2, 7s., W. Scott); by E. GARNETT, 3 vols. (Library Edn.), 22s. 6d., 1 vol. 3s. 6d. n., Heinemann; 3 vols., $6 n., McClure, New York; 1 vol., $1.75 n., Lane, New York, 1904–11; by Leo WIENER, 4 vols., ea. $1.50, Dana Estes, Boston (ea. 3s. 6d. n., Dent), 1905; repr. in 3 vols. (Everyman's Lib.), ea. 1s. n., Dent (ea. 35c. n., Dutton, New York), 1911.]

1806. OPENSHAW, Mary. The Cross of Honour. 1910

Poland during the Napoleonic wars. Madame Walewska and Napoleon the supposed parents of Comte Walewski (1810–68). Scenes, Paris and Warsaw, chiefly the latter. [6s., Laurie.]

1806–12. "GASIOROWSKI, Waclaw." Napoleon's Love-Story. 1905

A somewhat heavy historical study rather than a novel. Madame Walewska's self-abandonment to Napoleon for her country's sake. A novel, says the *Speaker*, "that cannot be neglected by students of Napoleonic literature." [Transl. by the Count DE SOISSONS, 6s., Duckworth.]

1812. "MERRIMAN, H. Seton." Barlasch of the Guard. 1903

Side scenes of Napoleon's Russian campaign—the spy system that made Europe a network of intrigue; the plots of *émigrés* and patriotic Prussians; adventures of private soldiers, like Barlasch, the devoted, war-worn soldier of the Guard. Opens at Danzig with the marriage of a young lieutenant in Napoleon's secret service to the daughter of an *émigré*, who is head of a secret society. Describes the gallant defence of Danzig by Rapp. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

1812. WHISHAW, Fred. Moscow: a Story of the French Invasion of 1812. 1906

Story of a French and Russian pair of lovers; the French girl enlists, and follows her sweetheart through the campaign. [6s., Longman: o.p.]

1812. "TUR, Eugenia." The Shalonski Family: a Tale of the Invasion of Russia. 1882

The quiet country life of a pious Russian and his family, and the troubles created by the irruption of the French; a simple story, related by a young girl. [Transl. by C. J. COOKE, 10s. 6d., Remington: o.p.]

1812. HENTY, G. A. Through Russian Snows: a Story of Napoleon's Retreat from Moscow. [juvenile] 1895

An outline of the operations, for the most part, with full accounts of Smolensk and Borodino; based on the narratives of Sir Robert Wilson, British commissioner with the Russian army, and of Count Segur. [5s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1812–3. POLLARD, Eliza F. For the Emperor. [juvenile] 1909

Experiences of a young girl during the invasion and the retreat from Moscow. [2s. 6d., Nelson.]

YONGE, Charlotte M. Kenneth; or, The Rear Guard of the Grand Army. [juvenile] 1850

Napoleon's retreat from Moscow. [5s., Parker; $1, Appleton, New York.]

1825. JÓKAI, Maurus. The Green Book; Freedom Under the Snow. 1897

The story of a Nihilist conspiracy under Alexander I of Russia. Depicts realistically and with strong individual characterization the various classes of the Russian people, the stormy politics and seething discontent. Court intrigue affords some scenes of comedy. [Transl. by Mrs. WAUGH, 6s., Jarrold, 1897; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

M. 19th cent. VERNE, Jules. Michael Strogoff; the Courier of the Czar. [juv.] 1877

The daring journey of a courier from Moscow to Irkutsk carrying dispatches through the breadth of Siberia, then infested with Tartar hordes in rebellion against the government. [Transl. by W. H. G. KINGSTON, 3s. 6d. n., *illus.*, 10s. 6d., Low; $2, Scribner, New York; $1, Burt, New York.]

LERMONTOV, Mikhail Yurievich [1814–41]. A Hero of our Time [1839]. 1854

A poet's novel, semi-autobiographical, strongly imaginative and full of description of Circassian scenery, and of the condition of the country at the time of the war with Russia. The hero is a true Russian, a man with vague hopes and aims who accomplishes nothing and is disillusioned by life. [Transl. by T. PULSZKY, 1854; transl. by LIPMANN, 3s. 6d., Vizetelly: 1886: o.p.; text and transl. by J. N. SCHNURMANN in his *Russian Reader*, 8s., Cambridge Press ($2 n., Putnam, New York), 1899; *sub tit. The Heart of a Russian*, by J. H. WISDOM and M. MURRAY, 6s., Herbert & Daniel, 1912.]

GOGOL, N. V. [1809–52]. Tchitchikoff's Journeys; or, Dead Souls [1842]. 1886

A tale of the old days of serfdom, when the peasants were registered and counted as "souls," and those who died between the registrations were termed "dead souls." The hero, an adventurer, buys up a great number of these at nominal prices, and then raises money on the certificates. This farcical project gives occasion for humorous and often bitterly satirical pictures of the Russian landowning class, who are represented as utterly effete and ridiculous, while such men as Manielov, who talk about schemes for ameliorating the lot of the serfs, are in reality the worst of masters. The second part, posthumous and unfinished, is in all respects inferior to the first, and of interest only to students of Russian life. [Transl. by Isabel F. HAPGOOD, 2 vols., $2.50, Crowell, New York: o.p.; 2s. 6d., Vizetelly: o.p.]

DOSTOEVSKI, Feodor Mikhailovich [1821–81]. Poor Folk [1846]. 1894

—— Buried Alive; or, Ten Years' Penal Servitude in Siberia [1858]. 1881

Magnificent examples of Russian realism, and historically valuable as an accurate portrayal of the condition of the people and a revelation of the Slav character. The second deals with agitators and criminals, and is a record of Dostoevski's own experiences of captivity. [(1) Transl. by Lena MILMAN, 3s. 6d. n., Elkin Mathews; $1, Roberts, Boston; (2) 6s., Longman; $1.50, Holt, New York; 20c., Harper, New York.]

GONTCHAROV, Ivan Alexandrovich [1813–91]. A Common Story [1847]. 1894

The career of a member of the landowning classes, who has vague ideas of political and social reform. The hero goes to Petersburg, and begins his official life full of enthusiasm and belief in his future; but the deadening influences of political life soon affect him, and he is glad to return to his estates. The story reflects the struggle between the new ideas and those of the old régime. [Transl. by Constance GARNETT, 3s. 6d., Heinemann.]

TURGENEV, Ivan Sergyevich [1818–83]. A Sportsman's Sketches [1847–51]. 2 vols., 1896

—— Rudin [1855]. 1894

—— On the Eve [1859]. 1895

—— Fathers and Children [1861]. 1895

—— Smoke [1867]. 1896

—— Virgin Soil [1876]. 2 vols., 1896

These stand out among Turgenev's novels, all of which are distinguished by their consummate artistry, and the delicacy and strength of their character-drawing, as those dealing more directly with the history of social tendencies, revolutionary ideas, and political movements. The first depicts the serf and serfdom; in *Rudin*, the life of an unpractical idealist, the ineffectual liberalism of that day is subtly analysed. *On the Eve* marks the close of the Nicholas régime and the dawn of a new epoch. In *Fathers and Children* the old and the new generation are contrasted. Like the novels of Dostoevski and Tolstoy, these express the deepest thoughts of the author on political, social, and ethical questions, and form an artistic, personal, and not unimpassioned interpretation of contemporary Russian history. [Transl. by Constance GARNETT, ea. vol. 3s. n., Heinemann; $1.25, Macmillan, New York.]

1840–90. POTTER, Margaret H. The Genius. 1906

A very fine study of the life and career of Tschaikowsky, with splendid pictures of many sides of Russian life from the Court circle downwards, an account of the Moscow Conservatoire, and of the personal influences—like that of Anton Rubinstein—that reacted on Tschaikowsky's development. [$1.50 (6s.), Harper.]

1851–5. POLLARD, Eliza F. True unto Death: a Story of Russian Life. [juvenile] 1895

Experiences of an English girl at Petersburg and Moscow, and in the Crimea. Gives a good idea of Russian conditions, and explains the Eastern question. [2s. 6d., Partridge.]

1860. KRASZEWSKI, J. I. The Jew [1865]. 1890

The scene is the insurrection of 1860, the later developments of which drove the author into exile. [Transl. by KOWALEWSKA, 3s. 6d., Heinemann, New York.]

WHISHAW, Fred. Sons of Freedom; or, Fugitives from Siberia. [juvenile] 1897

[1s. 6d., Nelson.]

1861–4. CARR, M. E. A Knight of Poland. 1910

Touches on the abortive Polish revolution (1863–4); but the interest is not historical in that sense, and relates to the personal and emotional and, to a large extent, the domestic affairs of the characters. From Russia and Siberia we are taken to California and New York. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

OXENHAM, John. Hearts in Exile. 1904

—— The Long Road. 1907

Both deal with Russia's treatment of her political prisoners in Siberia, and are scrupulously true historical pictures. Dates are purposely left somewhat indefinite, *Hearts in Exile* referring to any time this last 50 years; *The Long Road* rather earlier. [(1) 1s. n., Hodder; (2) 6s., Methuen; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

1873–5. KOROLENKO, Vladimir. In Two Moods. 1892

A reticent study of the Nihilist movement; the young Russian enthusiast sketched in warm and sympathetic colours. [Transl. by "STEPNIAK," 6s., Ward & Downey; 25c., Munro, New York.]

TOLSTOY, Count Lyof N. The Cossacks: a Tale of the Caucasus in 1852. 1878

Written while serving in the army of the Caucasus, and rich in descriptions of that superb region. The story is of the love of a cultured Russian gentleman (in whom probably he sketches his own character) for a beautiful savage. The book was novel in its repudiation of the false romanticism of Byron's and other fashionable writers' attitude towards primitive people; the girl is a creature of instinct, and there is an insuperable barrier between her simple nature and the complex character of the man. [Transl. by E. SCHUYLER, $1, Gottsberger, New York: o.p.; by N. H. DOLE, *The Invaders, and other stories*, $1.50, Crowell, New York, 1899; by Leo WIENER, $1.50, Dana Estes, Boston (3s. 6d. n., Dent), 1907.]

—— Sevastopol [1855–6]. 1889

Three intensely realistic sketches of the Crimean War [1854–5], through which Tolstoy served as an officer inside Sevastopol; they give three views of the great siege, in December, May, and August; but the views are introspective and meditative, especially in the second part, which sets before us the inner life of the men engaged in the daily combat with death. For the first time since Gogol, said his contemporaries, we have a Russian who tells us the truth. [Transl. by Isabel F. HAPGOOD, $1.25, Crowell, New York (2s. 6d., W. Scott); transl., 1s. 6d. n., Greening, 1911; *Sevastopol, Two Hussars, and other Military Tales*, transl. by L. and A. MAUDE, 2s. 6d. n., Constable (1901), 1905; by Leo WIENER, see *The Cossacks, supra*.]

1877. GARSHIN, V. M. Stories [1878, etc.]. 1893

The pictures of the Russo-Turkish campaign, in which Garshin served until he was wounded, are intensely vivid. [Transl. by E. L. VOYNICH, 3s. 6d., Unwin.]

1881. CAHAN, A. The White Terror and the Red. 1905

Contemporary history in Russia. The mental development of a prince from championship of autocracy to liberalism; social life, intrigue, dynamite—a formless novel but evidently full of knowledge. The assassination of Alexander II is vividly described. [$1.50, Barnes, New York; 6s., Hodder.]

1881. "MERRIMAN, H. Seton." The Vultures. 1902

A plot of Russian Nihilists and insurgent Poles; principal scene, Warsaw. The Vultures are secret agents of foreign governments sent to obtain information. Three of them, the strong Englishman Cartoner, the witty and volatile Frenchman Deulin, and the humorous American Mangles, with his sister Joolz the platform woman, are the most striking and amusing characters. The concurrent love-story is not less engrossing than the other motive. Opens with an account of Alexander II's assassination in 1881. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

1881–4. KOROLENKO, Vladimir. The Saghalien Convict. 1892

Inspired by his own exile in the dreary, sub-Arctic province of Yakutsk, whither he was sent for refusing to take the oath to Alexander III. [Transl., with *Easter Eve*, 1s. 6d. (Pseudonym Library), Unwin.]

1881–7. HATTON, Joseph. By Order of the Czar: the Tragic Story of Anna Klosstock, Queen of the Ghetto. 1890

A sensational novel, founded on a story, said to be true, of a beautiful Jewess who was horribly tortured by the knout in the province of Warsaw, and wreaked exemplary vengeance on the governor who had sentenced her; prohibited in Russia for its bold handling of the persecution of the Jews. [2s. 6d., Hutchinson; 20c., Munro, New York.]

ROPES, Arthur R., and Mary E. On Peter's Island. 1901

Petersburg in the reign of Alexander III is the scene, and the underground world of Nihilists, secret societies, spies, and secret police is represented in a story full of varied and exciting situations. Interest centres in a business plot engineered by an "Oil King." [6s., Murray.]

GORDON, Samuel. The Ferry of Fate: a Tale of Russian Jewry. 1906

A story of Russian persecution, opening with the expulsion of Jews from the University of Odessa. Baruch makes his way into the higher bureaucracy at the expense of denying his religion. Mr. Gordon has been called the Jewish Kipling. [6s., Chatto; $1.50, Duffield, New York.]

1910. INCHBOLD, A. C. The Road of no Return. 1909

The revolution in Russia; peasant pilgrims in the Holy Land. [6s., Chatto.]

SCANDINAVIA, DENMARK, AND ICELAND

A.D. 1–1618. FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE THIRTY YEARS' WAR

Du Chaillu, P. Ivar the Viking: a Romantic History based on Facts. 1893

Facts that were the results of his investigations in writing *The Viking Age*. The life of a Norse boy of the 3rd and early 4th centuries. Du Chaillu maintains that the English are rather Norse than Saxon. [6s., Murray; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

778. Bennet, Robert Ames. For the White Christ. [juvenile] 1905

Exploits of a Norse hero on sea and land, and his courtship of Charlemagne's daughter. The war with the Moors in Spain. Style and illustrations highly coloured; but see also p. 246. [6s., Putnam; $1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

860–72. Burgess, J. Haldane. The Viking Path: a Tale of the White Christ. 1894

A romance of the ravaging Northmen, in the flowering period of the Viking age, when Harold Fairhair was putting all Norway under him, and the Vikings who would not yield were leaving Norway to find new homes in Iceland, the Färoe Isles, Shetland, the Orkneys, the

---

Hamlet in Iceland: the Ambales Saga. 1898

"Being the Icelandic romantic Ambales Saga, edited and translated, with extracts from five Ambales Rimur and other illustrative texts, for the most part now first printed, and an Introductory Essay, by Israel Gollancz." Of importance chiefly on account of the use Shakespeare made of another version of the same story. The present version belongs to the 16th or the early 17th century, the major part of it having been derived from Saxo Grammaticus, the Danish historiographer (late 12th century), and remodelled under the influence of popular folk-tales, Carolingian and Arthurian romances, and the stories of Tamburlane. But there are probably elements of the pre-Saxo legend surviving in the Icelandic text. In his learned prolegomena, Prof. Gollancz analyses the contents of this barbarous and sanguinary story, showing among other interesting derivations how the Roman legend of Junius Brutus and the Tarquinii was incorporated. [Transl. by I. Gollancz, 15s. n., Nutt.]

850–988. Egil Skallagrimsson, the Story of: being an Icelandic Family History of the Ninth and Tenth Centuries. 1893

History of a tragic feud between three generations of a great baronial house and King Harold Fairhair and his successors. Scenes changing from Norway and Iceland to Sweden, the far north, Russia, Holland, and the British Isles. There is special interest for Englishmen in Egil's dealings with Athelstan. Gives a lively account of the first settlers in Iceland. The saga is no doubt accurate in substance, though epic in style; and the pictures of home and Court life, the adventures of Vikings, and the wars in England and Norway have the stamp of reality. Egil, who at first strikes one as an overbearing savage, towers over the rest as one of the invincible champions of old, a nobler Grettir; his generosity, dauntless bravery, and keen sense of honour winning full sympathy. Kveldulf, Skallagrim, and Thorolf, his elders, and the noble Arinbjorn, his friend, are strong types of the free-spirited barons; and the tyrant king with his family is likewise powerfully drawn. Ranks high among the sagas of action and adventure. Egil (*c.* 898–988) was a great poet; his verses are well translated, and the famous lament for his sons is rendered in an adequate manner. [Transl. by Rev. W. C. Green, 6s., Stock.]

The Icelandic Sagas—the prose-histories of the fortunes of the great Icelandic houses—are the last, and also the finest expression and record of the spirit and the ideas belonging properly to the Germanic race in its own right, and not derived from Rome or Christendom.

north of Scotland, the Hebrides, the Isle of Man, and the coast of Ireland. The characters are mainly imaginary, but the strong, full life given in the Sagas is vividly and accurately pictured—love-making, fighting, feasting, seafaring, and the final burial of the Viking chieftain in his blazing dragon-ship. The story strikes an original note in showing the psychological influence of the converted apostles of the White Christ on their heathen comrades. A Christianized Viking, famous for his courage, wins souls to Christianity by triumphantly combating the passions that were the virtues of the old belief. Near the end of the story, Harold Fairhair appears on the scene crossing the North Sea to crush the Shetland Vikings, about A.D. 872. [2s., Blackwood.]

c. 935. WHISTLER, C. W. A Sea Queen's Sailing. [juvenile] 1907

Adventures of a Scottish Norseman, a West Saxon lady, and an Irish prince, with the Vikings, in the reign of Hakon the Good. Scenes, the northern and Irish coasts. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

BALLANTYNE, R. M. Erling the Bold: a Tale of the Norse Sea Kings. [juvenile] 1869

Depicts the life of the Norsemen ("Vikings" does not mean "Sea-Kings") as they appear in the *Heimskringla* and other Sagas. [3s. 6d., Nisbet.]

900–1100. HAGGARD, H. Rider. Eric Brighteyes. 1891

A story of Iceland and the Norsemen. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Longman.]

Before 890–1031. Laxdaela Saga. 1899

This famous saga, probably first put together in the 13th century, contains some of the greatest characters and grandest scenes in northern literature. After the customary historical and genealogical recital, full of interesting minor episodes, come the stories of Hoskuld and his son Olaf the Peacock, two of the noblest Icelanders; then the careers of the brave and chivalrous Kjärtan Olafson (978–1003) and his foster-brother Bolli; and side by side with these the dramatic story of Gudrun and her four marriages. The great tragic event of the story is the slaying of Kjärtan by Bolli, which is followed by the usual series of blood-feuds. Snorri the priest makes his appearance towards the end of the saga. "It is a modern prose version of the Niblung tragedy. . . . Kjärtan stands for Sigurd; Gudrun . . . in the place of Brynhild, wife of Gunnar" (Prof. W. P. Ker). [Transl. by Muriel A. C. PRESS, 1s. 6d. n., Dent.]

c. 930–60. Kormaks Saga: the Life and Death of Cormac the Skald. 1902

Prose and verse, the latter rendered with great spirit. The love-tale of a poet, poor, proud, wayward, but true, and a frivolous woman who jilts him (not howbeit without excuse) and despises the greatness of his passion. His genius and daring contrast dramatically with her fickleness and selfishness. Cormac, Irish in name and nature, turns Viking, and performs many deeds of valour. Much like a modern romance in feeling, yet substantially true. Put into literary form probably between 1250 and 1300, and a faithful transcript of the oral version two centuries older. Contains the best account of *Holmgang*, the Icelandic duello. [Rendered into English by W. G. COLLINGWOOD and Jon STEFANSSON. *Illustrated* by W. G. COLLINGWOOD, 4s., Holmes, Ulverston.]

930–78. Gisli the Outlaw, The Story of. 1866

Finest of the lesser Sagas. Scene N.W. of Iceland. A tragic story of extreme pathos, the cruel system of blood-feuds carrying havoc into the bosom of an affectionate family, and an unmerited curse pursuing Gisli to his death. Brave, generous, and faithful, he is one of the most engaging of the heathen champions. His verses, charmingly translated by Dasent, are by a 13th-century writer. The entire story is poetical, the beautiful idea of the Dream Ladies lifting these grim episodes into the higher realm of imagination. Nevertheless, the everyday scenes, the family relations, the ancient observances and superstitions, manners and morals, and the scenes of swift action, are described in such a minute and familiar manner as carries instant conviction to the reader's mind. [From the Icelandic, by Sir George Webbe DASENT, 7s. 6d., Edmonston & Douglas.]

Viga Glum's Saga. 1866

One of the earliest sagas. "Murdering Glum" is a grim, unscrupulous, implacable character, who has fits of laughter when the appetite for killing comes upon him. A sombre picture of the savage heathen days, and the events true; time, middle and end of 10th century. The verses interspersed are genuine. [The *Story of Viga Glum*; translated, with notes and introductions by the Rt. Hon. Sir Edmund HEAD, 5s., Williams & Norgate: o.p.]

DASENT, Sir G. W. The Vikings of the Baltic. 1875

A modern version by this famous Icelandic scholar of the Saga of the Vikings of Jomsburg, found in the 11th book of the *Fornmanna Sögur*. These Vikings were a free company of sea-rovers who established themselves on the Baltic shores at the mouth of the Oder, and were a thorn in the side of the Wendish kings and the rulers of Denmark. Sweyn, King of Denmark, craftily stirred up Sigvald, successor to their first captain Palnatoki, to attack the formidable Hakon, king of Norway, which led to their downfall. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Chapman: o.p.]

963–1000. LEIGHTON, Robert. Olaf the Glorious: an Historical Story of the Viking Age. [juvenile] 1894

Embodies life of Olaf Trygvasson, first Christian king of Norway, his boyhood as a slave in Esthonia, life at the Court of Valdemar of Russia, his invasion of England and the battle of Maldon, and his glorious death at the great battle of Svold. [(With Map) 3s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York; $1 n., Burt, New York.]

c. 986–1006. BALLANTYNE, R. M. The Norsemen in the West; or, America before Columbus. [juvenile] 1872

The pre-Columbian discovery of America. [3s. 6d., Nisbet.]

RUFFIN, M. E. Henry. The North Star: a Tale of Norway in the Tenth Century. [juvenile] 1904

Love and adventure in Norway and Ireland, with Olaf Trygvasson as hero. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

c. 995–1000. LILJENCRANTZ, Ottilie A. The Thrall of Leif the Lucky: a Story of Viking Days. 1904

An essay in the saga style, telling about a young English noble, captured by the Danes, and sold into slavery in Norway, in the days of Olaf Trygvasson. Tells of an expedition to the continent of North America. [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock; $1.50, McClurg, Chicago.]

Hensa-Thoris Saga: the Story of Hen Thorir. 1890

"An old saga, belonging to the earliest group of the domestic tales of ancient Iceland." The artless style and construction are thoroughly in keeping with the primitive manners and passions it delineates. Hen Thorir is an avaricious and evil-minded pedlar, an Icelandic Shylock, to whose greed and resentment, through the curious legal customs, the public-spirited chief Blund-Ketil is tragically sacrificed. Date of Blund-Ketil's burning, A.D. 964 or 965. The consequent lawsuit led to Thord Gelli's constitutional reforms, *c.* 964. Scene, S.W. of Iceland. [(Saga Library), 7s. 6d. n., Quaritch.]

959–1011. Njal's Saga [*c.* 1230–80]. 1861

The greatest of the Sagas, whether in the national scope of its action, the beauty and distinction of the characters, or in the pathos and epical grandeur of the narrative. Njal is one of the old statesmen and lawgivers, a reverend figure; his friend Gunnar, among the noblest of the great chiefs; Hallgerda, an evil woman drawn on a heroic scale; and the minor characters are boldly delineated. Falls naturally into three parts. The first, representing probably a lost "Gunnar's Saga," is the touching story of Njal and Gunnar's friendship, and the fatal enmity of their wives, with the woes it brings on the two households; in the second part is worked out the tragedy that culminates in the magnificent scene of Njal's burning; and the third, where the champions Flosi and Kari are protagonists, relates the events down to the battle of Clontarf, whereby retribution is wrought on the burners. The saga has furthermore high importance as history, giving a detailed picture of the social and political life centring in the Althing, with portraits of the foremost Icelanders of the time. Vigfússon calls it "the Saga of Law." He points out also (Prolegomena to *Sturlunga Saga*) that the author, or editor, was unquestionably a lawyer, and an Eastlander, who makes blunders as to the Westland topography, and handles the facts with considerable freedom. Period, 850–1017, especially the years 959–1011. [The *Story of Burnt Njal;* from the Icelandic, by Sir G. W. DASENT, 2 vols., 20s., Edmonston & Douglas, 1861: o.p.; with an abridgement of DASENT's learned introduction on history, religion, and social life, 6s., De la More Press, 1900; also an abridgement for children, with introd., etc., by Allan FRENCH; *sub tit. Heroes of Iceland, illustrated*, 5s., Nutt, 1905.]

995–1000. GROSS, Myra. The Star of Valhalla: a Romance of Early Christianity in Norway. 1907

Based on Saga of Olaf Trygvasson (*Heimskringla* version), and concerns itself especially with the introduction of Christianity into Norway. Olaf attempts to force the new religion on the Thrandheim district, and is met with fierce opposition from priests and people. Story ends with the people's acceptance of the Christianity which they have seen embodied in the character of a Christian maiden captured on the shores of the Mediterranean. Besides Olaf, Jarnskegge or Iron Beard, the last of the Norse priests, and Thangbrand, a Christian priest, are historical. Incidents of the Norse discovery of America are included. [$1.50, Stokes, New York.]

995–1000. OUTRAM, M. F. In the Van of the Vikings; or, How Olaf Trygvasson Lost and Won. [juvenile] 1909

[2s. 6d., R.T.S.]

MORRIS, William, and Eiríkr MAGNÚSSON [trs.]. Three Northern Love-Stories; and other Tales. 1875

The first three have many marked features in common, all turn on the enforced marriage of a daughter in love with another man, each contains charming sketches of impromptu verse. *The Story of Gunnlaug the Worm-tongue and Raven the Skald* is supposed to be the work of Ari. Scenes, W. Iceland, England, and Norway, A.D. 985–1008. Two rival poets, the masterful, hot-blooded Gunnlaug, and the dark, vengeful Raven, love a maiden. The cunning Raven supplants his gallant rival, whom she loves, and betrays him in the Holmgang. Historical in substance; gives interesting glimpses of the northern Courts. *Frithiof the Bold* is a 14th-century romance, based perhaps on an early historical poem or saga. The son of a bersir loves a sister of the Kings of Sogn, who despise and hate him, but after many wild adventures he brings their schemes to naught. In his reckless bravery, his song-craft, and chivalrous sense of honour, Frithiof is a regular troubadour. The Swedish poet Tegnér (1782–1846) composed a *Frithiof's Saga*. *Viglund the Fair*, a 15th-century story, is pure romance, and strangely modern in sentiment. The episode of Viglund's parents is like the story of young Lochinvar. He loves the sister of his foemen, and a witch-wife is suborned to destroy him. The dénouement is remarkable for a display of the nice sense of honour that is so foreign to the earlier savagery. *Hogni and Hedinn*, amplified from a tale in the Skáldskaparmál, is an absurd blend of mythology and hero-tale. *Roi the Fool* is a Norse adaptation of an Oriental story. *Thorstein Staff-Smitten* is a genuine little saga telling of a youth's unexpected derring-do; the principle of revenge is tempered here by a more chivalrous personal feeling. [6s. n. ($2 n.), Longmans.]

c. 976–1036. Thrond of Gate, The Tale of: commonly called Færeyinga Saga. 1896

From the 14th-century Icelandic MS. called Flateybook, where the story is distributed into chronological segments here put together again. Written probably *c.* 1230. History of two lifelong rivals. Thrond is a hard, crafty, selfish nature, sure to succeed by hook or by crook, a heathen who resists the introduction of Christianity into the Färoes by Olaf Trygvasson. He is the centre of the picture; but the reader's sympathies are with his gallant adversary Sigmund, and still more with Sigmund's wife, "the Mighty Widow." A number of characters firmly drawn, dramatic incidents, and something of the artistic unity of a plot; such are this saga's characteristics. Sigmund's last fight is one of the finest scenes of action in the literature. [Englished by F. York POWELL, 10s. 6d. n., Nutt: o.p.]

986–98. Eyrbyggja Saga: the Story of the Ere-Dwellers. 1891

With *The Story of the Heath Slayings*. Translated by William MORRIS and Eiríkr MAGNÚSSON, who describe it as "a mixture of a saga or dramatically told tale, and a chronicle record of events outside its aim and purpose." It is in fact one of the most miscellaneous of the sagas, comprising the stories and traditions belonging to a whole district, and full of information about the manners and institutions of the heathen ages. The salient personages are Snorri the Priest, a wily schemer, no great fighter, but vengeful and pitiless when opportunity serves; the brave and generous Arnkel; Steinthor of Ere; and the romantic champion Biorn, lover of Thurid. Vendettas, piracies, hauntings, and pitched combats form the various threads of interest. Period 884–1031; principal events between 986 and 998. Written between 1230 and 1260 according to Vigfússon. [(Saga Library), 7s. 6d. n., Quaritch.]

c. 997–1031. GOULD, Rev. S. BARING-. Grettir the Outlaw. [juvenile] 1889

An exciting story of desperate feats, combats with berserks and with the spirit of Glam, etc., and an instructive account of the old Icelandic mode of life. Based on a famous saga, for which see below. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

c. 1000–20. CORBETT, Julian. The Fall of Asgard: a tale of St. Olaf's Days. [juvenile] 1886

Reigns of Olaf Trygvasson and St. Olaf; the introduction of Christianity. Describes Norse manners and customs at the period of transition; authorities the *Heimskringla* and other sagas. Einar Thambarskelver and the leading men of St. Olaf's Court. The chief historical event is the great naval battle of Nessje (1016). [2 vols., 12s., Macmillan; 25c., Harper, New York.]

Olaf Trygvasson. The Saga of Olaf Trygvasson, who reigned over Norway A.D. 995 to A.D. 1000. 1895

Neither history nor fiction, but, like Southey's *Cid*, a compilation of general sagas containing both; it is told in the simple epic manner, and contains scenes and passages of like order to the best in the Sagas proper. This life of Olaf Trygvasson, the favourite hero of Norse history, and as Carlyle says, "the wildly beautifullest man in body and in soul that one has ever heard of in the north," is a redaction of the following part of Snorri's *Heimskringla*, the legendary life of Olaf by Odd Monk (late 12th century), extracts from *Landnamabok* and *Kristni Saga*, the greater part of *Hallfred's Saga*, a summary of *Laxdaela*, Sigmund Prestisson's life in the *Færyinga* (see *Thrond of Gate*), various poetical extracts, and a number of miscellaneous stories and minor sagas otherwise unknown. To distinguish it from the *Heimskringla* narrative, which is a great epical history of the kings of Norway, this is often known as the *Great O.T. Saga*. The text is taken from Fornmanna Sögur (printed 1825). The story goes back as far as the times of Harold Fairhair; the birth, life, and reign of King Hakon (b. 918, d. 960) are related. Then there is an account of the unsettled times before Earl Hakon (d. 995), and Hakon's reign, probably all from the *Heimskringla*. The early adventures of Olaf as a refugee in Garda (Muscovy) and as a Viking launch us at once on the main current of heroic story. Olaf's wars and warlike attempts to spread the Christian faith, and the subsidiary episodes, lead in a great climax to the tremendous battle of Swold. But the chronicler disbelieves in Olaf's death by drowning, and supplies an apocryphal history of his deeds after his miraculous disappearance. The supernatural plays a conspicuous part; the Devil appears as Odin, the enemies of the faith figure as Trolls; there are innumerable prophetic dreams, portents, and premonitory warnings. The translator would place the date of the compilation about the middle of the 13th century. [Transl. by J. SEPHTON, 18s. n., Nutt.]

c. 997–1031. Grettis Saga: the Story of Grettir the Strong. 1869

A sombre story, simpler in plan than most of the sagas, and less encumbered with genealogical and other extraneous matter; has much the same plan as a modern biographical novel. Grettir is a man of prodigious strength and indomitable courage, whose irascible temper gets him into a succession of scrapes, for men illegally slain, and involve him at last in outlawry. He holds his own in defiance of innumerable foes for nearly twenty years, and then is killed lying on his sick-bed. As a prose epic of simple, heroic character, of strenuous deeds, and unflinching bravery, it is one of the finest things in northern story; the supernatural episodes are peculiarly Icelandic in character. Vigfússon sees in the saga three separate parts: the 1st, historical, based on an original Grettis Saga; the 2nd, mythical, comprising an Icelandic version of the Beowulf legend; and a 3rd, fabulous and romantic, derived from indigenous folk-tales and from foreign romance. He thinks the saga was edited into this final shape about 1300–10. [Transl. by Eiríkr MAGNÚSSON and William MORRIS, 8s., F. S. Ellis.]

Prob. 1001–3. Howard the Halt, The Story of. 1890

With *The Branded Men* and *Hen Thorir*; transl. by William MORRIS and Eiríkr MAGNÚSSON. A brief and very dramatic saga, the human nature in which comes home to one powerfully. The main story is how the aged and worn-out Howard is worried and excited by his wife to such a pitch that he avenges his murdered son with unexpected prowess. This characteristic—the valour of a doddering old man—is reiterated in Atli the Little's surprising energy, and, with a difference, in the slaying of a champion by two lads. Has a solid historical basis with local and genealogical inaccuracies due to the reciter's ignorance. [Transl. by W. MORRIS and E. MAGNÚSSON (Saga Library), 7s. 6d. n., Quaritch.]

1020. KENNEDY, C. Rann. The Winterfeast. 1908
A dramatic romance formerly written as a play—theme, the mischief of a lie. A Viking returns from twenty years' absence in America, and learns from the woman whom he had loved, and who is another man's wife, of his father's treachery and the lie that had separated them. [$1.25, Harper, New York.]

1030–66. WHISHAW, Fred. Harold the Norseman. [juvenile] *see* p. 12

1030–90. DRUMMOND, Hamilton. A Man's Fear. 1903
Pagan Norway when Christianity was gaining ground. Balder grants Furker a boon; Furker, obsessed by the fear of death, chooses that he shall not die till he so wills. As changes and evil days come, with the loss of those he loves, he gives back the boon. An essay in the saga style. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

HODGETTS, J. F. Kormak the Viking: a Story of Norway and England in Alfred the Great's Time. [juvenile] 1902
[3s. 6d., R.T.S.]

FRENCH, Allen. The Story of Rolf and the Viking's Bow. [juv.] 1904
The strife between paganism and Christianity in Iceland. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

1204. INGEMANN, B. S. Waldemar (*Valdemar Seier*) [1826]. 1841
An historical novel about mediæval Denmark, in Scott's style. [3 vols., 31s. 6d., Bentley, 1864: o.p.]

c. 1340–50. RYDBERG, Prof. Viktor. Singoalla: a Mediæval Legend [1858]. 1904
A fantastic saga-like romance of Sweden at the time of the Black Death. A knight weds a mysterious gipsy, loses his recollection, and after marrying a woman of his own race, is visited by the son of his early marriage, a youth with hypnotic powers. Describes a remote, wild life on the borders of Christianity and heathenism. By the learned author of *Teutonic Mythology*. The introduction misleading. [Transl. from Swedish by J. FREDBÖRG, 6s., Scott.]

1523–60. JENSEN, Wilhelm. Karine (*Karin von Schweden*) [1872].
Reign of Gustavus Vasa. [Transl. by E. A. ENDLICH, $1, McClurg, Chicago.]

c. 1560. "WALLIS, A. S. C." Royal Favour (*Vorstengunst*). 1884
The hero is Iövan Person, son of a relapsed priest; Melanchthon trains him to be a learned and high-spirited man. He begins life at the Court of Gustavus Vasa; after vicissitudes he becomes chancellor to Vasa's son and successor, Eric XIV, and finds himself insensibly degraded until he is looked upon, and virtually is, the minister of the weak king's tyranny and cruelty. [Transl. by E. J. IRVING, 6s., Sonnenschein: o.p.]

1568–1606. ALCOCK, D. Not for Crown or Sceptre. [juvenile] 1902
The chequered life of Gustaf Ericson Vasa, son of the imbecile Eric XIV of Sweden. A sympathetic and thoughtful picture of the times, with careful character drawing. [6s., Hodder.]

Heiðarviga Saga: the Story of the Heath-Sayings. 1892
"Unquestionably the oldest of all the sagas of Iceland"; originally rough and incoherent in style, has come down to us in a sadly mutilated state. Dramatic account of how Bardi exacts signal vengeance on the Gislungs for the murder of his brother Hall, the climax being a battle on the great heath connecting the N. and W. of Iceland, between Northlanders and Southlanders. Snorri the priest, with his wonted cunning, acts the part of conciliator. Date not certain, somewhere between 1013 and 1021. [Transl. by W. MORRIS and E. MAGNÚSSON, with *Eyrbyggja Saga* (Saga Library), 7s. 6d. n., Quaritch.]

c. 1050–60. Bandamanna Saga: the Story of the Banded Men. 1890
"The latest of the independent Icelandic sagas." A comedy, the only complete example among the sagas. The story of a great lawsuit, or, as the translators put it, "the greatest legal conspiracy known in the time of the Icelandic commonwealth"; a singularly sarcastic narrative of greed and chicanery, with caustic personal sketches. Throws a searching light on the Icelandic legal system and the way the later nobles utilized its forms as instruments of private aggrandizement, whilst the spirit of the law was despised and flouted. Scene in N. Iceland. "An essentially plebeian story." [Transl. by William MORRIS and Eiríkr MAGNÚSSON, with *Howard the Halt* and *Hen Thorir* (Saga Library), 7s. 6d. n., Quaritch.]

1618–1900. FROM THE OUTBREAK OF THE THIRTY YEARS' WAR TO THE PRESENT DAY

For The Thirty Years' War see also Germany, etc., pp. 304–6

1630–4. HENTY, G. A. The Lion of the North. *See* p. 305

1631–5. TOPELIUS, Zacharias. The King's Ring (*Gustave Adolf and the Thirty Years' War*). *See* p. 305

1656–97. —— Times of Battle and of Rest. 1883

Times of Charles X and XI; the former's conquests in Poland and Denmark, his march across the Little Belt (1658), and the peaceful reign of the second, with the persecutions for witchcraft and the great Reduction. This is the second cycle of the "Surgeon's Stories," and continues the history of the Bertelskölds and the Larssons. Scenes, Sweden and Finland. [Transl., 75c., McClurg, Chicago.]

1696–1702. HENTY, G. A. A Jacobite Exile: being the Adventures of a young Englishman in the Service of Charles XII of Sweden. [juv.] 1893

Adventures in Lancashire, Derbyshire, etc., after the Assassination Plot; then service in Sweden and Russia; battle of Narva (1700), passage of the Dwina, and defeat of the Poles and Saxons at Klissow (1702). [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1697–1718. HEIDENSTAM, Verner von. A King and his Campaigners. 1902

Vague, impressionistic sketches of Charles XII and Sweden; the battle of Pultowa. *The Keeper of the Castle Stores*, the tale of an old woman's heroism, is perhaps the best. [Transl., 2s. n., Duckworth.]

1700–18. TOPELIUS, Zacharias. The Times of Charles XII. 1884

Third cycle of the "Surgeon's Stories"—Swedish and Finnish history identified with the private fortunes and public services of the Counts Bertelsköld and the burgher Larssons. Opens with a view of the Swedish Court in 1700 and an account of the feelings that led to the outbreak of hostilities with Russia. After the defeat of Charles XII at Pultowa (1709) by Peter the Great had checked the tide of Swedish victory, and while the King was in exile with the Turks, there is a patriotic uprising at home, and the Swedish general Stenbock takes the field, winning a victory at Helsingborg. Then we have an account of the Plague, the battle of Storkyro, the popular insurrection at Stockholm in favour of peace (1714), the loss of Finland, the King's adventurous return, and his assassination in 1716. The chief statesmen and soldiers of the reign appear in person. [75c., McClurg, Chicago.]

1699–1719. CAREY, Wymond. Monsieur Martin: a Romance of the Great Swedish War. 1902

—— For the White Rose [*sequel*]. *See* p. 103

1718–40. TOPELIUS, Zacharias. The Times of Frederic I. 1883

Fourth cycle of the "Surgeon's Stories," picturing the times succeeding the eventful reign of Charles XII, whose sister Ulrica Eleonora put the government into the hands of her consort, Frederic of Hesse-Cassel. We have a series of charming episodes in *Spring in the Wilderness*. Interest alternates between domestic life in country and town, Finland and Stockholm, the family affairs of the Bertelskölds and of the Larssons, one of whom, the worthy Lars Larsson, member of the diet for Wasa, is hailed as "the Burgher King"; and we hear about national affairs, the peace of Nystad (in which Russia restores Finland in return for heavy compensations), and the troubles at Court, especially the famous strife of the "Hats and Caps." [75c., McClurg, Chicago.]

1750–71. TOPELIUS, Zacharias. The Times of Linnæus. 1884

In this fifth cycle of the "Surgeon's Stories," the home life and scientific labours of Linnæus and his disciples are the centre of a chronicle involving Court affairs and national interests. We hear more about Lars Larsson, "the Burgher King," and of the Bertelskölds, especially the "Freethinker," Paul Bertelsköld. Frederick Adolf's great progress through Finland and Sweden, Count Tessin and other public men, the death of the King in 1771, etc., come into the domestic chronicle as side-issues. [75c., McClurg, Chicago.]

" SAND, George." The Snow Man (*L'Homme de Neige*) [1859]. 1871

A romance of Swedish life in the 18th century, with passages descriptive of sport, hunting, and winter scenery. Opens with a great entertainment in the castle of a powerful baron, where a player of marionettes makes his appearance. He is the rightful heir of the barony, and here is the key to the plot. [Transl. by VAUGHAN, $1 n., Little & Brown, Boston.]

1771–2. TOPELIUS, Zacharias. The Times of Alchemy. 1883

Sixth and last of the " Surgeon's Stories." The period is the reign of Gustaf III, and the characters are drawn from the Bertelsköld family and the grandchildren of Lars Larsson " the Burgher King." The scenes vary between East Gothland and the Court at Stockholm. [75c., McClurg, Chicago.]

1772–92. HESEKIEL, J. G. L. Two Queens. 1869

Based on Baron Ivan M. Simolin's Memoirs; Denmark in 1772—Caroline Matilda, George III's sister; and France in 1792—Marie Antoinette. [1s. 6d., Sonnenschein.]

1789–92. COLERIDGE, M. E. The King with Two Faces. 1897

A romance dealing with the events that led to the assassination of Gustavus III of Sweden in 1792, the cabals of the nobility, the siege of Gothenburg, the King's revocation of the constitution, etc. The Parisian episodes introduce Marie Antoinette, Count Fersen, Mme. de Staël and others. [6s. ($1.50), Arnold.]

CAINE, Hall. The Bondman. 1890

A crude kind of modern saga of Iceland and the Isle of Man in the days of the Napoleonic wars. [3s. 6d., Heinemann; $1.50, 50c., Appleton, New York.]

Patriot, The. 1910

The life of Grundtvig (1783–1872), Danish poet, historian, theologian, and educator, chiefly during the Napoleonic era, when Denmark was twice attacked by England. Peter Willemoes, a young officer of considerable distinction, who died in action in 1808, is another figure. Historical notes. [2s. n., Headley.]

LIE, J. L. I. The Barque Future; Life in the Far North (*Tremasteren Fremtiden*) [1872]. 1879

A social study of the progress of industrialism and the decline of old-established orders in the community. A great commercial house, whose chief is ruined by a scoundrel, is the focus of interest; the rescuer and inheritor of its fortunes is a capable and energetic man of the people. [$1, Scott, Chicago.]

PONTOPPIDAN, Henrik. Emmanuel; or, Children of the Soil (*Muld*) [1891]. 1892

—— The Promised Land (*Det Forjaettede Land*) [*sequel*; 1892]. 1896

First two parts of a trilogy by a great Danish novelist. The career of a Danish pastor who enters with enthusiasm into the cause of the peasants at the time of their struggle in the 'seventies against reaction, marries a peasant girl, and adopts their manner of life. [Ea. 3s. 6d. n., Dent.]

BREMER, Fredrika [1801–65]. Novels; trans. by Mary HOWITT. 1843–50

—— I. The Neighbours, Hopes, Twins, Solitary, Comforter, Suppers, Trälinnan.

—— II. The President's Daughter, 2 parts.

—— III. The Home, or, Life in Sweden; Strife and Peace.

—— IV. A Diary, the H—— Family, Axel and Anna.

The Neighbours (1837, translated 1844) is the best example of her quiet delineations of domestic life in Sweden; much in the style of Jane Austen. *The H—— Family* (in the second series of her *Sketches of Everyday Life*) (1831, translated 1844) shows her quiet humour to best advantage. This book made her reputation as a novelist. *The Home* contains admirable portraiture of a large family circle, embracing all ages. The interest is strongly ethical, and is well sustained, many very fine scenes opening out as the drama of human life proceeds on its quiet way. The period is the early part of the 19th century. [4 vols. (Bohn's Lib.), ea. 3s. 6d., Bell; ea. $1, Macmillan, New York; *The Home*, 2 vols., $2.50, Putnam, New York.]

SPAIN AND PORTUGAL

FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE FRENCH REVOLUTION

A.D. 303–4. FIDELIS, Sister Mary. In Holiest Troth: the Story of S. Eucratida, one of the Martyrs of Saragossa, A.D. 304. 1903

Scene, Lusitania (Portugal). [3s. 6d., Burns & Oates.]

986. PARK, Mrs. Kendall. Riquilda. 1912

A vehement story of passion and warfare, with, as dramatic background, Almanzor the great Moorish soldier's conquest of Catalonia and its recovery by the Spanish. Riquilda is the daughter of Borrell, Count of Barcelona, and her villainous lover apostatizes to the Moors. [6s., Murray.]

1053. TRUEBA Y LA QUINTANA, Don Antonio de. The Cid Campeador: an Historical Romance. 1895

A modern recension of the ancient history of the Cid (see below). [Transl. by H. J. GILL, 2s. 6d., 2s., Gill.]

1355. BRAY, Mrs. The Talba; or, Moor of Portugal. [juvenile] 1830

Story of Ines de Castro, favourite and afterwards wife of Pedro, son of Alfonso IV, killed by order of her royal father-in-law; written in a grandiose style, inspired by a Royal Academy picture of Ines de Castro, honoured by coronation six years after her death. The Talba is a Moorish sage. [3s. 6d., Chapman, 1884.]

1361. DUMAS, Alexandre. Agenor de Mauléon [1846]. 1897

An epic of the great wars of the 14th century, founded on a story told to Froissart by the redoubtable Bastard de Mauléon; the mediæval chronicler appears in Dumas' romance *in propriâ persona*. A narrative of action introducing such paladins of romance as Du Guesclin, Chandos, the Black Prince, and such a monster as Pedro the Cruel of Spain. Spain is the stage on which most of the events are played out; date, 1361. [2 vols., 5s. n., Dent.]

c. 1360–7. ROULET, Mary F. NIXON-. God, the King, my Brother. [juv.] 1901

Period of Edward III of England and of Pedro the Cruel, king of Castile, and the Black Prince's Spanish expedition. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

1366–7. DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. The White Company. *See* p. 251

1367. YONGE, Charlotte M. The Lances of Lynwood. [juvenile] 1855

The Black Prince in Spain, alliance with Pedro the Cruel, King of Castile, and defeat of Pedro's brother Enrique of Trastamare at the battle of Navarrete. [3s. 6d., 2s. 6d., 1s. n. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

1469–93. COOPER, J. Fenimore. Mercedes of Castile. *See* p. 168

EÇA DE QUEIROZ, J. M. Our Lady of the Pillar (*Defunto*). 1906

A story of passionate love and jealousy, mystery and horror, told with intense imagination and vivid realism, and also with fine artistic economy. [Transl. by E. PRESTAGE, 2s. 6d. n., Constable.]

1480. ARDAGH, W. M. The Knightly Years. 1912

An exciting and picturesque romance describing life in the Canary Islands and Spain in the times of Ferdinand and Isabella. [6s., Lane.]

1482–92. —— The Magada. 1910

A romance turning upon the Spanish capture of the Grand Canary. Graphic descriptions of scenery and all sides of life in Canaria. A Magada is a nun of the Canario religion. [6s. ($1.50), Lane.]

1481–92. LEE, Albert. The Black Disc: a Story of the Conquest of Granada. 1897

Opens with the claim by Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain for the payment of tribute withheld by the Moors, and the direct refusal from the Sultan Abu-l-Hassan, who immediately raids Spanish territory and captures Zahara. Spain retaliates, and there follows the war of conquest. Deals with the best period of Spanish chivalry, and is richly coloured in its scenes, introducing the most prominent warriors and the rival Sultans, who fight in vain against the irresistible advance of Ferdinand's armies, and Granada falls. All the leading characters are historical. [6s., Digby & Long.]

1491–2. LYTTON, Lord. Leila; or, The Siege of Granada. 1838

A Spanish and Moorish romance, laid amid the stormy incidents of the conquest of Granada. [With others, 3s. 6d., 2s., Routledge; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

IRVING, Washington. The Alhambra: a Series of Tales and Sketches of the Moors and Spaniards. 1832

The legends and fairy-tales that have sprung up around the ruins of the Alhambra. [$1 (6s.), 3s. 6d; *Illustrated* ("Darro Edn.," 2 vols.), $6 (25s. n.), Putnam; *Illustrated* by Joseph PENNELL, 6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1491–1501. HAGGARD, Sir H. Rider. Fair Margaret (*Margaret: a novel of England in the time of Henry VII*). 1907

A romance of the usual type, beginning and ending in England in Henry VII's reign, but chiefly laid in the Spain of Ferdinand and Isabella, where Margaret, daughter of a converted Jew, meets with terrifying adventures when the Inquisition is persecuting her race. [3s. 6d., Hutchinson; $1.50, Longman, New York.]

Cid, Chronicle of the: from the Spanish, by Robert Southey. 1808

Translated from three books: (1) *Cronica del Cid* (printed 1552), a secondary history based on Alfonso's *Estoria de Espanna;* (2) *Cronica General de España* (printed 1541), which may possibly have been the source of the former chronicle; both are of high antiquity as MSS.; (3) *Poema del Cid* (composed *c.* 1135–75), the oldest poem in Spanish. Southey also made some use of the *Romancero del Cid*, ancient ballads of little historical authority. The real Cid, Ruy Diaz de Bivar (b. 1030–40, d. 1099) was probably as selfish, unscrupulous, and ferocious as he was brave and patriotic; the Cid of romance, as he is here depicted, is a more perfect hero than Amadis, Esplandian, or Palmerin. In effect, Southey's compilation ranks as an historical novel, though the documents on which it is based purport to be history. In spite of the idealizing tendency alluded to, the recital has the strength and the dramatic energy of reality, and differs from other Spanish romances of chivalry as a hero-saga differs from an Italian opera. The career of the Cid as here related gives a unity and an order like that of epic narrative to the incidents of the wars between the Kings of Castile, Aragon, and Navarre, and the struggles with the Moors. The outstanding episodes are the repeated banishment of the Cid, his wars with the Moors, the capture of Valencia which he erects into a kingdom for himself, the outrage of the Cid's sons-in-law, the Infantes of Carrion, upon his daughters (who, by the way, are mythical) and the avenging thereof, with the death of the Cid and the last battle, where his dead body puts the Moors to flight. [1s. 6d., Warne.]

Amadis of Gaul [1508]. 1803

Like the Arthurian and Carolingian romances, portrays the manners, the religion, and the ideas of love, honour, and morality that prevailed when it was written. A marvellous romance of knight-errantry, with no other claim to be in the slightest degree historical. [Transl. by Robert SOUTHEY, 1803; New ed., Reeves & Turner, 3 vols., 1872.]

1492. AGUILAR, Grace. The Vale of Cedars; or, The Martyr. [juv.] 1850
Persecution of the Jews in Spain. [3s. 6d., 2s., 1s. 6d., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York).]

c. 1525. GODWIN, William. St. Leon: a Tale of the Sixteenth Century.
" *See* p. 340

POLLARD, Eliza F. Soldiers of the Cross. [juvenile] 1905
England in Henry VII's reign and Spain under Ferdinand and Isabella, with the struggle of Spaniards and Moors. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

1540–68. ALCOCK, Deborah. The Spanish Brothers: a Tale of the Sixteenth Century. [juvenile] 1870
The quest for their father by two sons of a Spanish nobleman, who find him in the dungeons of the Inquisition, which he leaves only for a martyr's death. [2s., Nelson.]

1558–9. MOORE, H. C. A Devonshire Lass. 1908
A Protestant story of adventures in Spain when the Inquisition was active; description of an *auto-da-fé*. [3s. 6d., R. Scott.]

1568–76. GREEN, E. EVERETT-. In Fair Granada: a Tale of Moors and Christians. [juvenile] 1901
The second Morisco rebellion in the time of Philip II. Don Juan's campaign, fall of the Moorish strongholds, massacre of prisoners in the Albaycin. [5s. ($1.50), Nelson.]

1571–8. "BOWEN, Marjorie." A Knight of Spain. 1913
The knight is Don John of Austria (1547–78), son of Charles V, victor of the Turks at Lepanto (1571), viceroy of the Netherlands (1576–8). This is an attempt—on the lines of *God and the King*—to make him a hero of the tragic order, setting his half-brother Philip II in the place of villain. His victories and failures are paralleled in the gloomy history of the Infante Don Carlos. [6s., Methuen.]

1574. CRAWFORD, F. Marion. In the Palace of the King. 1900
A story of passion, laid in the Court of Philip II at Madrid, which in the brevity and compactness of the action strongly resembles a play. The King's brother, the chivalrous Don John, loves a lady of the Court, and by his determination to marry her brings himself into collision with his hard and cruel brother and with the more powerful of his counsellors. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan.]

ROSCOE, Thomas [tr.]. The Spanish Novelists: trans. from Originals. 1832
Selections from Manuel, *Lazarillo de Tormes*, Alemán, Cervantes, Quevedo, Juan Pérez de Montalbán, Antonio de Eslava, Donna María de Zayas i Soto Mayor, Matías de los Reyes, Christoval Lozano, Luis Vélez de Guevara, Isidro de Robles, Alonzo del Castillo Salórzano. [1s. 6d. (8oc.), Warne, 1880.]

Lazarillo de Tormes, The Pleasant History of [1554]. 1576
The first *novela picaresca*, or rogue-story. Autobiography of Lazaro, the son of a miller and a trull. His adventures take him through all phases of Spanish life, which he describes with inexhaustible vivacity, wit, and satire. [Transl. (with Alemán's *Guzman*) by BRADY, 2 vols., 15s., Nimmo, 1882: o.p. The great translation was ROWLAND'S, 1576.]

ALEMÁN, Mateo [*c.* 1550–1609]. Adventures of Guzman of Alfarache [1599]. 1885
Another famous rogue-story, giving a lively view of people and manners in Spain and Italy. Guzman, a low, canting scoundrel, whose rascally doings either get himself into trouble or injure his employers, appears as street mendicant, man of fashion, sharper, pimp, religious student, and in other rôles. [Transl. by E. LOWDELL, 3s. 6d., Vizetelly: o.p.; there was a previous transl. by J. MABBE, *sub tit. The Rogue* (1623), which was very popular: see also *Lazarillo, supra.*]

1585–1604. HENTY, G. A. By England's Aid. [juvenile] *see* p. 353

1587–8. HOCKING, Joseph. A Flame of Fire. 1903

Three Englishmen in Spain when Philip was preparing the Armada. Father Parsons and his relations with England and Spain, the sailing of the Armada and its fate, together with a picture of the Inquisition in Toledo and elsewhere, and a careful portrait of Philip of Spain. [6s., Cassell; $1.50, Revell, New York.]

1592–1616. GRIFFITH, George. John Brown, Buccaneer. 1908

The curse of the Spanish Inquisition is the theme, a scene at Seville in 1592 striking the keynote, which rings through the story of English seamen thrashing the Spaniards, enervated by the Inquisition, in the W. Indies. [6s., White.]

KAYE, M. W. For Braganza: a Romance. 1911

Portugal under Spanish domination. [6s., Greening.]

1643. AINSWORTH, W. Harrison. The Spanish Match; or, Charles Stuart at Madrid. 1865

Charles I and Buckingham in Spain. [5s., 3s. 6d. ($1.25), 2s., 1s., (Pocket Edn), 1s., Routledge.]

1700–5. BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-. The Last of her Race. 1908

War of the Spanish Succession; the Archduke Charles of Austria, Philip V of France, General Killigrew, and the Earl of Peterborough. The love-story of a lady of ancient family, who is led to believe that her lover has betrayed Spain and Austria to the French. [6s., Milne.]

GRIFFITHS, Major A. Thrice Captive. 1908

Exciting adventures of a young English gentleman, chiefly in Spain during Peterborough's campaigns. That daring general is a prominent figure. The siege of Barcelona and the actions at Monjuich, Almanza, etc., are described. [6s., White.]

CERVANTES SAAVEDRA, Miguel de. Don Quixote de la Mancha [1605–15]. 1612–20

One of the greatest books in the world—a satire on romances of chivalry. Incidentally, as it were, the story depicts with perfect realism the Spanish world of the time in all its principal phases. The minor characters are the everyday people whom the author and his readers were best acquainted with, and are strongly national and even local in their traits. No better representation exists of Spanish life at that period. [Transl. by H. E. WATTS, 5 vols., 105s., Quaritch; $8, Macmillan, New York, 1888–9 (the best transl. for the scholar and bibliophile; has lavish notes and excursuses); by J. ORMSBY, 4 vols., 50s., Smith & Elder; $6, Dodd & Mead, New York, 1885; cheap edn., ed. by J. F. KELLY, 4 vols., ea. 1s. n., Gowans & Gray, Glasgow, 1901; by P. A. MOTTEUX (1822), 2 vols. (Bohn's Lib.), 7s., Bell; $2, Macmillan, New York, 1882; by C. JARVIS (1801), 2 vols. in 1, 3s. 6d. ($1.50), Routledge, 1889.]

—— Exemplary Novels [1613]. 1855

Picaresque stories, miniature romances, etc., that give striking pictures of all grades of society, but more especially the picaresque classes, in whose adventures Cervantes relates his own experiences in Spain and abroad. MABBE translated only six of these novelettes, but in an admirably racy style; KELLY'S translation is complete, but dull and inaccurate; the best is MACOLL'S, which is fluent and faithful, both in letter and spirit. [Transl. by J. MABBE (1640), 2 vols., 5s. n., Gibbings; $2, Lippincott, Philadelphia, 1900; transl. by W. K. KELLY (1846) (Bohn's Lib.), 3s. 6d., Bell ($1, Macmillan, New York); transl. by N. MACOLL, 2 vols., ea. 1s. n., Gowans, Glasgow.]

QUEVEDO Y VILLEGAS, Francisco Gomez de [1580–1645]. Pablo de Segovia [1626]. 1892

A rogue-novel, consisting of roughly sketched scenes of the bohemian student life with which Quevedo had mixed freely in his youth. The hero, son of a barber and a loose woman, engages in all sorts of rascally and licentious escapades, is imprisoned, and ends a disreputable career by emigrating to America. [*Illustrated* by D. VIERGE, 7 3s. 6d. n., Unwin; $20, Putnam, New York.]

1705–6. HENTY, G. A. The Bravest of the Brave; or, With Peterborough in Spain. [juvenile] 1886

Career of Charles Mordaunt Earl of Peterborough from the Revolution in 1688 onwards; based on the memoir by C. Warburton. Deals fully with the war in Spain, the capture of Barcelona, relief of Valencia, and dissensions with his allies and colleagues. Practically ends with Peterborough's return to England in 1707. [5s., Blackie; $1 n., Burt, New York.]

1755. KER, David. Torn from the Foundations: from Brazilian Forests to Inquisition Cells. [juvenile] 1902

Brazil and Portugal and the earthquake of Lisbon. [3s. 6d., Melrose.]

1758. BURTON, J. BLOUNDELLE-. Fortune's my Foe. *See* p. 117

1789–1870. FROM THE FRENCH REVOLUTION TO THE PRESENT DAY

1785–1810. CAPES, Bernard. A Castle in Spain: Certain Memoirs, thus entitled, of Robin Loïs, ex-Major of his Majesty's 109th Regiment of Foot. 1903

A self-conscious adventurer, given to analysing his emotions, goes from the Netherlands, via England, to the Peninsula, to rescue the alleged Dauphin, Louis XVII (whose legend is accepted as true), from a Talavera convent and bring him to a place of safety. Strange scenes and characters, mysterious spies, ingratiating traitors, carnage-piled battlefields, and haunted forests—depicted in a curiously inlaid style, full of ghoulish suggestiveness. The Comte de Provence (afterwards Louis XVIII), the Duke of Wellington, General Cuesta, and other historical people are introduced. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1804–12. ALARCÓN, Don Pedro de. The Three-Cornered Hat. 1905

An amusing little love-tale of the still romantic days before modern Spain. Scene, a village in Andalusia. [Transl. by Lady GOODENOUGH, 2s. 6d., Nutt.]

1705–7. CARLETON, Captain George. The Memoirs of an English Officer. 1728

Most probably authentic memoirs, though it was long put down as one of Defoe's fictions. A realistic narrative of the wars, particularly of the Earl of Peterborough's daring but unfortunate campaign in the Peninsula. [In Defoe's *Works* (Bohn's Lib.), 3s. 6d., Bell ($1, Macmillan, New York).]

LESAGE, Alain Réné [1666–1747]. Asmodeus; or, The Devil on Two Sticks [1707]. 1896

—— Gil Blas [1715–35]. 1885–6

—— Vanillo Gonzales; and, The Bachelor of Salamanca [1736]. 1881

Satires and picaroon novels, saturated with the comic spirit. *Asmodeus*, a string of witty and caustic episodes, is based on a novel by Guevara. *Gil Blas*, a "comedy in a hundred acts," borrows its form, its characters and incidents from Spain, delineating all sides of life and all classes of people. The other two are similar representations of contemporary life in Spain. [Transl. by H. VAN LAUN, 4 vols., 9s. n.; another transl., $1.25, Routledge, New York; (2) transl. by H. VAN LAUN, 3 vols., 63s., Simpkin; by Tobias SMOLLETT (1761), ed. by G. SAINTSBURY, 3 vols., 22s. 6d., Nimmo, 1881: o.p.; same transl., 2s. 6d., with introd. by Morton FULLERTON. (Early Novelists), 6s. n., Routledge; 75c., Caldwell, Boston, 1897; (3) transl., 7s. 6d., Nimmo: o.p.; (4) transl. by J. TOWNSEND, 7s. 6d., Nimmo: o.p.]

1805. PÉREZ GALDÓS, B. Trafalgar. *See* p. 140

1808–9. —— Saragossa (*Zaragoza*). 1899

The siege of Saragossa. [Transl., $1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

DAUDET, Ernest. Rafael (*Don Rafaël: Aventures espagnoles*) [1895]. 1895

Charles IV and Napoleon. [Transl. by Mrs. Cashel HOEY, 6s., Low.]

1804–14. LEVER, Charles. Charles O'Malley, the Irish Dragoon. 1841

A story of the Peninsular War, a medley of boisterous fun, humorous character, love-making, and martial adventure, many being good stories redressed. The great war amid which these scenes are enacted, and the romantic countries and inhabitants of Portugal, Spain, and France, afford a great variety of scenery, of adventure, and of comic and tragic incident—the interest never flags for a moment. The humorous figure Major Monsoon is a real personage, who was actually present at occurrences that Lever could never otherwise have heard about. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), 2s., 1s. 6d. ($3), Routledge; 2 vols., $5, Little & Brown, Boston. *Illustrated* by RACKHAM, 2s. 6d., Nisbet ($1, Putnam, New York), 1897.]

1783–1812. —— Tom Burke of Ours. 1844

A similar story of Irish soldiers on service abroad, the Peninsular chapters founded largely on Napier's history of the war. Opens in Ireland, and has the usual measure of Irish anecdote; the sketches from French life based on Lever's own experiences. Napoleon's portrait is carefully drawn, and the campaigns of Austerlitz and Jena are described with considerable fullness. [2s., 1s. 6d., Routledge ($1, Dutton, New York); 2 vols., $5, Little & Brown, Boston. *Illustrated* by "PHIZ," 3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

CHAMPION DE CRESPIGNY, Mrs. The Spanish Prisoner. 1907

Trafalgar from the Spanish point of view. The Spanish heroine comes to England as substitute for a cousin who broke his parole. Valladolid and Portsmouth are the scenes. [6s., Nash.]

1808. FENN, G. Manville. 'Tention! a Story of Boy-Life during the Peninsular War. [juvenile] 1906

The most interesting episode is a rescue of the dethroned king of Spain from the French, followed by an interview with Sir Arthur Wellesley. [5s., Chambers; $1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

1808–9. HENTY, G. A. With Moore at Corunna: a Tale of the Peninsular War. [juvenile] 1898

British expedition to Portugal under Sir Arthur Wellesley; battle of Vimiera and convention of Cintra. Campaign of Sir John Moore in north of Spain, his retreat, and the battle of Corunna. Hero is an Irishman, a colonel in the Portuguese army, and we are now taken back to Portugal, witness the capture of Oporto, and Wellesley's expulsion of Soult's army and advance into Spain. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

AVERY, Harold. Firelock and Steel: a Story of the Good Old Days [juvenile] 1906

[5s., Nelson.]

1808–9. FORTESCUE, Hon. J. W. The Drummer's Coat. 1899

Exmoor, the Peninsular War, Corunna. [4s. 6d., Macmillan.]

1808–9. "STRANG, Herbert." Boys of the Light Brigade: a Story of Spain and the Peninsular War (*The Light Brigade in Spain*). [juvenile] 1904

Moore's retreat and the battle of Corunna; Palafox and the defence of Saragossa: accurate historically. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Putnam, New York.]

1809. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. Rain of Dollars (in *Shakespeare's Christmas*). *See* p. 56

1808–9. Woods, Margaret L. Sons of the Sword: a Romance of the Peninsular War. 1901

Adventures of an Irish girl at Madrid and elsewhere in Spain during the Peninsular War. She comes into contact with Napoleon, who is ably portrayed; Sir John Moore also is introduced. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, McClure, New York.]

1808–13. —— The King's Revoke: an Episode in the Life of Patrick Dillon. 1905

An Irishman attempts to rescue Ferdinand VII, rightful king (confined at Valençay), during Joseph Bonaparte's usurpation of the throne of Spain. Crammed with dramatis personæ; among the fictitious stands out the unscrupulous Irishman D'Haguerty, among the historical Talleyrand. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

1808–14. Henty, G. A. The Young Buglers: a Tale of the Peninsular War. [juvenile] 1879

An outline of the whole war in the guise of an adventure story about two Eton boys, beginning with the passage of the Douro and Wellesley's expulsion of Soult from Portugal. Battles of Talavera, the Coa, and Busaco, Torres Vedras, battle of Albuera, storming of Badajos and Ciudad Rodrigo, battles of Salamanca, Vittoria, and Toulouse (maps of chief engagements). [3s. 6d., Griffith & Farran; $1.25, Dutton, New York; $1 n., Burt, New York.]

1808–14. Gilson, Captain Charles. The Spy: a Tale of the Peninsular War. [juvenile] 1910

The battle of Roleia and the siege of Badajos—the latter very fully described, with plan. Wellington, Picton, Kempt, and Crauford appear. [6s., Frowde.]

Grant, James. The Romance of War; or, The Highlanders in Spain. 1846

Grant's typical romance—love-making in Perthshire, Highlanders in the Peninsular War, and the Waterloo campaign; battle scenes, duels, flirtations, and sketches of Spanish character and manners; the narrative ending with the hero's return to Scotland and union with his love. [2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

1809–12. Henty, G. A. Under Wellington's Command: a Tale of the Peninsular War. [juvenile] 1899

Continues the story of Terence O'Connor from the expulsion of Soult from Portugal. Terence is in command of the Minho regiment of Portuguese peasants, and besides the regular battles we are afforded many glimpses of guerilla warfare. The first big engagement is Talavera. Random adventures by land and sea are followed by the actions at Busaco, Torres Vedras, and Fuentes d'Onoro, the storming and sack of Ciudad Rodrigo, and the battle of Salamanca. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1809–12. Ferryman, A. F. Mockler-. Lads of the Light Division: a Tale of the Peninsular War. [juvenile] 1909

The battle of Talavera (July, 1809), the lines of Torres Vedras, and storming of Ciudad Rodrigo (January, 1812), Badajos, surprise of Almaraz, etc. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

Gleig, Rev. George Robert [1796–1888]. The Subaltern. 1825

Less a novel than actual reminiscences of the last stages of the Peninsular War, in which the author (afterwards Chaplain-General of the Forces) served as ensign—the siege of San Sebastian, Pampeluna, St. Jean de Luz (1812–5). [2s., cr. 8vo, 1900, also 1s. n., 12mo, Blackwood, 1907.]

1811–2. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. The Lamp and the Guitar (in *Shakespeare's Christmas*). *See* p. 56

1812. —— The Adventures of Harry Revel. *See* p. 142

—— The Laird's Luck; and other Fireside Tales. 1901

The Laird's Luck is an eerie tale of Scotland and Quatre Bras (1815). *Three Men of Badajoz* refers to the assault on that town (1812); *The Two Scouts* to the Peninsular campaigns of 1811–2; *D'Arfel's Vengeance* is a story of the Canary Islands in 1428; *The Poisoned Ice* is of Panama in 1671; and *Margery of Lawhibbet* a Fowey tale of 1644. [6s., Cassell; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1812–3. "GRIER, S. C." A Young Man Married. 1909

Episodes of the war from the fall of Badajoz to the battle of Vittoria, comprising the battle of Salamanca and the occupation of Madrid. Most of the characters, except the Duke of Wellington, are fictitious. [6s., Blackwood.]

MAXWELL, W. H. The Bivouac; or, Stories of the Peninsular War. 1837

Similar in style to *Stories of Waterloo;* short stories of Badajoz, Vittoria, etc., much after the manner of Lever. [6d. (80c.), Routledge.]

1812–3. FINNEMORE, John. The Story of a Scout. [juvenile] 1903

Peninsular War, from siege of Burgos to Vittoria. [6s., Pearson; $1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

1813. COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-. Corporal Sam; and other Stories. 1910

Corporal Sam is a tale of a soldier carried away by his human feelings during the horrors of the storming of San Sebastian (August, 1813); the other stories are largely humorous, but likewise give us intensely vivid glimpses of the realities of warfare in its unrecorded aspects. *The Copernican Convoy* is an episode of December, 1643, when Waller and the Parliamentarians were quartered at Farnham and the Royalists at Winchester and Alton; and *Red Velvet* is about the Parliamentarians in Cornwall in August, 1644. [6s., Elder.]

Time of the Carlist Wars

1834. OLDMEADOW, Ernest. Antonio. 1909

The suppression of the monasteries in Portugal after the Civil War, the sustained efforts of a young monk to raise money in the Anglo-Portuguese wine trade and buy back the monastic buildings from the Government, and his tragic struggle between love and religious scruple. [6s., Richards; $1.30 n., Century, New York.]

c. 1829–40. COWPER, Edith E. Viva Christina. [juvenile] 1904

Love and adventures of a young Scot with the British Legion, etc., and among brigands during the Carlist insurrection of 1835. [3s. 6d., Chambers; $1.25, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

c. 1829–40. CROCKETT, S. R. The Firebrand. 1901

Queen Christina and the Carlists. Of small historical interest. [6s., Macmillan; $1.50, McClure, New York.]

1835. HAYENS, Herbert. The British Legion: a Tale of the Carlist War. [juvenile] 1908

The Carlist war in North Spain—mainly the doings of the British Legion under General de Lacy Evans and General Chichester. Of the Spaniards, the most detailed account is of General Jaureguay (El Pastor). Formerly entitled *A Soldier of the Legion.* [2s., Nelson.]

1835–7. HENTY, G. A. With the British Legion: a Story of the Carlist Wars. [juvenile] 1903

The British Legion (under Sir George de Lacy Evans) was raised to support the cause of Queen Christina and the infant Queen Isabella. [6s., Blackie; $1.20 n., Scribner, New York.]

1838–40. "MERRIMAN, H. S." In Kedar's Tents. 1897

The adventures of an Irishman who enters the Spanish service against the Carlists, with the inner history of a desperate plot to kill the Queen Regent. Sketches of typical Spaniards, of life in the Peninsula, and of scenery. Style vivacious and epigrammatic. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.25, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1860. HEWLETT, Maurice. The Spanish Jade. 1908

An Englishman in Spain falls in with a sort of Carmen and becomes involved in a fierce vendetta—a story not a bit like Merimée's. [6s., 1s. n., Cassell; 90c. n., Doubleday, New York.]

1868. CRAIGIE, Mrs. ("John Oliver Hobbes"). The School for Saints. 1897

One of the best episodes in this many-sided novel treats of the Carlist outbreak, and contains a vivid portrait of Marshal Prim. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Stokes, New York.]

1870. "MERRIMAN, H. S." The Velvet Glove. 1901

Spain under Marshal Prim, in the turmoil of Carlist agitation. Opens at Saragossa with the assassination of a wealthy nobleman. The plots and counterplots to get his fortune into Jesuit hands for the service of Don Carlos, and on the other side to secure it for his daughter, are exciting to read about, and give the novelist opportunity to develop some fine types of Spanish gentlemen and others. Hard on the Jesuits. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1835–9. BORROW, G. H. The Bible in Spain; or, The Journeys, Adventures, and Imprisonments of an Englishman in an attempt to Circulate the Scriptures in the Peninsula. 1843

Admirable descriptions of every shade of life in the Peninsula by a master of characterization. [2 vols., with map and *illus.*, cr. 8vo, 12s., Murray, 1896; 1 vol., 6s., Murray; cheap edn., 2s. 6d. ($1 n., Scribner, New York); Pocket Edn. (New Universal Lib.), 1s. n., Routledge (50c., Dutton, New York).]

AFRICA

ANCIENT EGYPT (BEFORE THE CHRISTIAN ERA)

17th cent. B.C. KELLY, W. P. The Stonecutter of Memphis. 1904

A tale of ancient Egypt, in the reign of Pharaoh Apepi, the last of the Shepherd Kings, who is personally introduced. Turns chiefly on the singular animal-worship of the period, with its consequences both tragic and comic. The author's aim is to give a complete picture of the period of which he is treating. The heroine, accused of killing a holy cat, is sentenced to be sold for a slave, but is saved by the interposition of the patriarch Joseph. [6s., Routledge; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

c. 1600 B.C. HENTY, G. A. The Cat of Bubastes: a Tale of Ancient Egypt. [juvenile] 1888

A detailed picture of Egypt in the reign of Thothmes III, painted from Sir J. G. Wilkinson and archæologists of that date. Thothmes carries an expedition to the shores of the Caspian, and conquers a people called the Rebu. Henty assumes that the Israelites were still in Egypt, and introduces Moses, implying that the Exodus took place forty years later. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

c. 1500 B.C. FITZGERALD, Ena. The Witch Queen of Khem. 1909

A romance of Egyptian Thebes when it was the metropolis of the Pharaohs. [6s., Greening.]

1489 B.C. EBERS, Georg. Uarda: a Romance of Ancient Egypt (*Uarda*). [1877] 1877

Scene, Egyptian Thebes, 14th century B.C., the reign of Rameses II. Inner history of the regent's conspiracy to usurp the throne while Rameses was warring against the Aramæans, whom he defeated at Kadesh. The conspirators are among the chief characters; while the more agreeable ones include the daughter of Rameses, the half-Greek Uarda, and the poet Pentaur, hero of the national epos. A mass of learned details about manners and habits of life, religious rites and superstitions, and the various currents of thought, rationalistic and reactionary, are worked in. The plot is a modern one of infants changed at birth, and a happy resolution of difficulties crowned by marriage; the motives and passions are those of our own time and people. [Transl., 2 vols. (Tauchnitz, Leipzig), 4s. n., cloth, Low; $1, 75c., Caldwell, Boston.]

1342 B.C. "WHISPER, A." King and Captive. 1910

By the author of *Black Mark* (1909). A romance of Egyptian Thebes in the reign of Seti, son of Minephthah. The Pharaoh loves a waif from the desert who becomes a dancing-girl at the Court. [6s., Blackwood.]

WALLOTH, Wilhelm. The King's Treasure House: a Romance of Ancient Egypt (*Das Schatzhaus des Königs*). 1886

Egypt before the Exodus. [Transl. by Mary J. SAFFORD, 50c., Gottsberger, New York: o.p.]

GAUTIER, Théophile. The Romance of a Mummy (*Le Roman de la Momie*) [1858]. 1886

An embodiment of the results of archæological research in Egypt, depicting the age of the plagues and of the flight of Israel through the Red Sea, with copious details as to manners, customs, and buildings. [$1.25, Lippincott, Philadelphia; transl. with *The Quartette*, 5s., Harrap, 1901; transl. by F. MONKSHOOD, 1s. 6d. n., Greening.]

HAGGARD, Sir H. Rider, and Andrew LANG. The World's Desire. 1891

A sensational romance of ancient Egypt that brings in both the Exodus of the Israelites and the death of Ulysses. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Longman.]

c. 1550 B.C. BIRD, Robert. Joseph the Dreamer. *See* p. 392

c. 1320 B.C. MILLER, Elizabeth. The Yoke. *See* p. 392

INGRAHAM, J. H. The Pillar of Fire. *See* p. 392

YONGE, Charlotte M. Pilgrimage of the Ben Beriah. *See* p. 392

All deal with different episodes or aspects of the Exodus. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

11th cent. B.C. GLOVATSKI, A. The Pharaoh and the Priest (*Faraoh*) [1897]. 1902

Reign of Rameses XIII. The struggle between the secular and the ecclesiastical forces. [Trans. from Polish by Jeremiah CURTIN, $1.50, Little & Brown, Boston.]

528–2 B.C. EBERS, Georg. An Egyptian Princess (*Eine ägyptische Königstochter*) [1864]. 1879

A romance of ancient Egypt, by a learned Egyptologist, who founds the details of his work chiefly on Herodotus, supplemented and corrected by the results of modern research, the records of the cuneiform inscriptions, etc. Not, however, a slavish reconstruction of bygone ages; the writer deals with his materials imaginatively, and makes his characters think and feel as modern Europeans. He takes some historic personages, such as Cambyses, Amasis, or Sappho, and weaves fact and fiction together, not refraining from an occasional anachronism. The romance opens in Hellas, passes into Persia, and finally makes Egypt the theme of events. [Transl., 2 vols., 3s. (Tauchnitz), Low; transl. by Emma S. BUCHHEIM (Bohn's Lib.), Low; $1, Macmillan, New York, 1887.]

280 B.C. DICKESON, Alfred. Tychiades: a Tale of the Ptolemies. 1903

A too erudite story of Ptolemy II and the second Arsinoë, supposed to be written in Greek and saved from the Alexandrian library. Contains some anachronisms, but is an interesting picture of life in the still youthful city. Adventures of a young Greek. [6s., Unwin.]

274 B.C. EBERS, Georg. Arachne: a Historical Romance. 1898

Scene, Alexandria in the reign of the second king of the house of Ptolemy. Portrays the life of Greek sculptors and their models, and glances at the licentious society of the Court ruled by Queen Arsinoë and her boon companions. There are some violent scenes. Arachne is a statue; and there is much studio talk about æsthetics, realism, etc., in art, that sounds very like the 19th century. [Transl. by Mary J. SAFFORD, 2 vols., 75c., Appleton, New York: o.p.]

160 B.C. —— The Sisters (*Die Schwestern*). 1880

The times of Ptolemy Philometer and Euergetes. [2 vols., 4s. (Tauchnitz edn.), Low; 40c., Gottsberger, New York.]

—— Cleopatra [1894]. 1894

The latter days of Cleopatra. [Transl. by Mary J. SAFFORD, $1.50, 80c., Appleton, New York: o.p.]

HAGGARD, Sir H. Rider. Cleopatra. 1889

[3s. 6d. ($1.25), Longman.]

Ancient Carthage

241–36 B.C. FLAUBERT, Gustave. Salammbô [1862]. 1886

The realistic methods of *Madame Bovary* are applied here to the reconstruction of the life of an early age; but the sensational nature of the subject makes this a very different book. Salammbô is a Carthaginian princess, the sister of Hannibal; and the history of the imperial city of Africa in its death struggle with the revolted mercenaries involves a succession of gorgeous and appalling scenes. Episodes of riot and torture, the horrid ceremonial of the worship of Moloch, the barbarous personality of the various leaders, are brought before the eye with tremendous vividness. All the details that could be ascertained as to the life of the age are worked into the tale, and the artist's imagination completes the picture. [Transl. by CHARTRES, 3s. 6d., Gibbings; by J. W. MATTHEWS, 3s. 6d. n., De la More Press, 1901; another transl., 1s. 6d. n., Greening, 1908.]

221–16 B.C. HENTY, G. A. The Young Carthaginian: a Story of the Times of Hannibal. [juvenile] 1886

Opens at Carthage with a description of her polity and social conditions. Follows Hannibal in the Spanish campaign, taking of Saguntum (219), passage of the Rhone and the Alps (according to views of W. J. Law), battles of the Trebia (218), Lake Trasimene (217), Cannæ (216). Summarizes further course of the war to 204. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

250–8. CHARLES, Elizabeth. Lapsed, not Lost (*Lapsed, but not Lost*). [juvenile] 1877

Christians at Carthage in the reign of Decius. St. Cyprian appears. [2s., S.P.C.K.; $1, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

253–8. NEALE, J. M. The Farm of Aptonga: a Story for Children of the times of S. Cyprian. [juvenile] new ed., 1902

Aptonga is sixty miles south of Carthage, and with that city is the scene of Christian persecutions. Cyprian was bishop of Carthage and primate of Africa. [2s., S.P.C.K.; 80c., Young, New York.]

250. NEWMAN, Cardinal J. H. Callista: a Sketch of the Third Century. 1856

Religious story of a martyr in Africa in the third century, and a study of demoniacal possession. Strong local colour; passages descriptive of the ravages of the locusts. Dissertations on theological and devotional themes, eternal punishment, etc. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Longman, 1890.]

ANCIENT EGYPT (AFTER THE CHRISTIAN ERA)

EBERS, Georg M. The Emperor (*Der Kaiser*). 1881

Richly and intimately pictorial, describing the Roman dominion and the early growth of Christianity in Egypt. Hadrian and the Empress Sabina figure. [Transl. by Clara BELL, 2 vols., 7s. 6d., 1882; transl., 50c., Hurst, New York, 1908.]

c. A.D. 160. CARPENTER, W. Boyd. Narcissus. *See* p. 318

"FRANCE, Anatole." Thais [1890]. 1909

Ancient Egypt and Alexandria, with their philosophies and courtesans, epicures and Christian anchorites; viewed in the light of a sceptical Parisian's philosophy, and depicted with irony and double-edged banter. A debauchee turned hermit is the chief figure of the fable. His devotion, or rather the hallucinations that result from an ascetic and introspective mode of life, sends him on the perilous errand of converting Thais the courtesan, the light o' love of his unregenerate days. He converts her, but the image of carnal-beauty lost comes to haunt him in his cell in the Lybian desert and to drive him from salvation. [Transl. by Ernest TRISTAN, 1902, 1s. 6d. n., Greening.]

EBERS, Georg. Per Aspera: a Thorny Path (*Per Aspera*) [1892]. 1893

Alexandria, *temp.* Emperor Bassianus (Caracalla); later Roman imperial period. [Transl., 2 vols. (Tauchnitz, Leipzig), 4s. n., cloth, Low.]

253–60. MOORE, Thomas. The Epicurean. 1827

A tale somewhat akin to *Vathek*, supposed to be translated from a Greek manuscript found in Egypt; not of much account as an historical romance. Supernatural and other adventures of an Epicurean philosopher, who embraces Christianity and is persecuted by the Memphian hierarchy; reign of Diocletian. [2s. 6d., Longman, 1864.]

303–13. NEALE, J. M. The Egyptian Wanderers: a Story for Children of the Great Tenth Persecution. [juvenile] 1854

Christian fugitives in the deserts. [2s., S.P.C.K.]

391. EBERS, Georg. Serapis. 1885

Alexandria in the time of Theodosius I, struggles of Christians and Pagans, destruction of the temple of Serapis. The heroine, a heathen girl, is painted as yielding reluctantly to the new faith, and regretting the glories of pagan worship. [Transl. by Clara BELL, 4s., Paul: o.p.]

413–5. KINGSLEY, Charles. Hypatia; or, New Foes with an Old Face. 1853

Hellenic Egypt in the 5th century, when Christianity and paganism were at war. Goths, Romans, Greeks, and a crowd of minor races, come on the stage; and there is great variety of situation and incident, of dramatic and emotional passages. The main story is concerned with the famous votress and martyr of Neo-Platonism, and many episodes of deep personal interest are connected therewith; while the polemics of old heresies and old religions have a significant bearing on recent controversies, and enable Kingsley to exalt "Muscular Christianity" at the expense of what he held to be modern errors. [(Eversley Edn.), 2 vols., 10s. ($2.50), 3s. 6d. ($1.25); (Pocket Edn.), 1s. 6d. (75c.), 1s., 6d., Macmillan; *Illustrated* by SPEED, 2s. 6d., Nisbet, 1896.]

NEALE, J. M. The Quay of the Dioscuri; a History of Nicene Times. [juvenile] 1859

"Written in Greek by Macarius, Merchant of Tunnies and Palemydes, and now translated from the Alexandrian MSS." Life in Alexandria, Rome, and Nicæa; the Church, Athanasius, and the Arian heresy. [1s., Parker, Oxford: o.p.]

EGYPT IN THE MIDDLE AGES

643. EBERS, Georg. The Bride of the Nile (*Die Nilbraut*). 1887

The Moslem invasion and an outburst of native patriotism, religious sectarianism, and ecclesiasticism, all in conflict. Christians, Moslems, and pagans, Egyptians, Greeks, and Ethiopians, are shown in the tumult of strife. [Transl. by Clara BELL, 2 vols., $1.80, $1, Gottsberger, New York.]

BUTCHER, C. H. Armenosa of Egypt. 1897

The Arab conquest. [6s., Blackwood.]

1171. MORDECAI, Margaret. The Last of the Fatimites (in *The Flower of Destiny*). *See* p. 399

1212–22. DURRANT, W. S. Cross and Dagger. [juvenile] *see* p. 401

1212–35. BAERLEIN, Henry. On the Forgotten Road. *See* p. 401

1248–50. BUTCHER, C. H. The Oriflamme in Egypt. 1905

The crusade of St. Louis (IX) and Earl Longsword, the capture of Damietta and the defeat at Mansourah. There is also a glimpse at Henry III's England, and village life in the days of the miracle plays. Matthew Paris (the writer's authority) figures. Dr. Butcher has been engaged at Cairo for a quarter of a century in historical research. An interesting account of the Coptic Church. [4s. 6d. n., Dent.]

1247–72. HOLLIS, Gertrude. A Slave of the Saracens. [juvenile] *see* p. 402

AFRICA IN MODERN TIMES

1534–5. HOLLIS, Gertrude. Two Dover Boys. [juvenile] *see* p. 40

1561–72. DURAND, John. John Temple, Merchant Adventurer, Convict, and Conquistador. 1911

The main action dates 1571–2, and relates to the attempt of Francisco Barreto to establish a great Portuguese South African empire—an enterprise on a parallel, though it failed, with the achievement of Cortez and Pizarro in Mexico and Peru. John Temple was suggested by the Englishman who bore a letter from Queen Elizabeth to Akbar, the Great Mogul, was captured by the Portuguese and carried to Goa. Unlike Temple, however, this man escaped and eventually was instrumental in founding the East India Company. Mr. Durand travelled over the ground in the Zambezi valley, and refers to the actual history related in Theal's *Records of S.E. Africa*. [6s., Macmillan.]

c. 1700. BALFOUR, Andrew. The Golden Kingdom. [juvenile] 1903

Frankly an adventure-story in the style of Stevenson and Rider Haggard, concerning an attempt to discover the fabled empire of Monomotapa in South Africa. The Fen country, London and the Pool, the dreaded West Coast of Africa, the Gaboon region, the Cape under the Dutch, Natal, and what is now the Eastern Transvaal, are the successive scenes; and the horrors of the slave-ship, the habits and customs of the early Dutch settlers and of Kaffirs and Bushmen are depicted. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1746–8. BRYDEN, H. A. An Exiled Scot: Passages in the Life of Ranald Cameron. 1899

Adventures of a Jacobite refugee in the neighbourhood of Capetown. Overflows with incident, perils among savages, etc.: the picture of life among the Dutch colonists is carefully drawn. [6s., Chatto; $1.50, New Amsterdam Book Co., New York.]

1789–92. COBBAN, James MacLaren. The Red Sultan. 1893

A novel of action, laid in Morocco, and rich in local colour. The Sultan is supposed to be half Irish. [3s. 6d., Chatto; 50c., Rand & M'Nally, Chicago.]

1822. "COLLINGWOOD, Harry." A Middy of the Slave Squadron: a West African Story. [juvenile] 1910

Slaver-catching off the West Coast and adventures among savages in the interior. [6s., Blackie.]

BEDDOE, D. M. The Lost Mameluke. 1913

The collapse of the Mameluke dominion in Egypt, the plots and intrigues that preceded its downfall, and the events of Bonaparte's invasion and the French occupation, all described with intimate knowledge from the Egyptian and Mameluke point of view. [6s., Dent.]

The South African Colonies

1836. HAGGARD, Sir H. Rider. Swallow. 1899

A story of the Great Trek, when the Dutch migrated from Cape Colony owing to the hatred and unrest excited by the home Government at the era of the freeing of the slaves. [3s. 6d. ($1.50), Longman.]

1836–8. —— Marie. 1912

A sequel to *Allan Quatermain*, with a thoroughly good picture of the Zulu military empire in the days of Dingaan, the massacre of the Dutch general Retief, and the sufferings of the Boers during the Great Trek in the veld near Delagoa Bay. [6s., Cassell.]

1836–40. MITFORD, Bertram. The Induna's Wife. 1898

The wars of the great heroes of Zululand, Dingaan and Umzilikazi, with the Boers. [3s. 6d., White.]

1846–51. HOWARTH, Anna. Sword and Assegai. 1899

Adventures during 1834–51, but chiefly the Kaffir wars of 1846 and 1851, based on actual incident and local knowledge. [6s., Smith & Elder: o.p.]

GROVES, J. Percy. The War of the Axe [juvenile] 1887

South Africa in the 'forties. [2s., Blackie.]

1857. HAYENS, Herbert. A Fighter in Green. *See* p. 292

1859. HOWARTH, Anna. Katrina: a Tale of the Karoo. 1898

Domestic life at the time of the great epidemic of smallpox; Katrina is a Dutch girl. [6s., Smith & Elder: o.p.]

PARKER, Sir Gilbert. The Weavers: a Tale of England and Egypt Fifty Years ago. 1907

"Not intended to be an historical novel . . . but all that is essential in the tale is based upon, and drawn upon, the life of both countries." [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1873–4. BRERETON, Captain F. S. With Wolseley to Kumasi: a Story of the First Ashanti War. [juvenile] 1908

The young English manager of a gold mine near Kumassi takes part in Wolseley's expedition and the capture of the chief town of the Ashantis. [6s., Blackie.]

1873–4. HENTY, G. A. By Sheer Pluck: a Tale of the Ashanti War. [juvenile] 1883

Adventures among the savages; British advance under Wolseley, attack on Elmina, battle of Amoaful, and capture of Kumassi. [5s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

—— Through Three Campaigns. [juvenile] 1903

The wars in Chitral, Tirah, and Kumassi (Ashanti). [6s., Blackie; $1.20 n., Scribner, New York.]

MITFORD, Bertram. 'Tween Snow and Fire. 1892

Adventures in frontier warfare with Kaffirs, mixed up with an unedifying story of an illicit intrigue. [3s. 6d., Heinemann; 75c., 50c., Cassell, New York.]

1877–8. MITFORD, Bertram. A Romance of the Cape Frontier. 1891

The first of a long series of narratives of adventure among the savages and wild beasts of South Africa, usually concerned with such eventful periods as those of the Zulu, Matabele, and Boer wars; and with English colonists and soldiers, Dutch, Kaffirs, Zulus, etc., for dramatis personæ. A romantic love-tale runs through these pictures of wild life, warfare, and scenery. [3s. 6d., Heinemann.]

HAGGARD, Sir H. Rider. Black Heart and White Heart; and other Stories. 1900

The title-story deals with the loves of two Zulus, in which an English trader plays a sinister part. Cetewayo is a prominent figure. *Elissa* is a tale of the Phœnician Zimbabwe in Rhodesia. *The Wizard* is a vigorous tale of missionary effort in Central Africa. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Longman.]

JOHNSTON, William. The Yellow Shield. [juvenile] 1904

Zulu War, Isandhlwana, Rorke's Drift, and Ulundi, from the Zulu point of view; Cetewayo and his rival Methlagazulu. [2s. 6d., Partridge.]

1873–9. HENTY, G. A. The Young Colonists. [juvenile] 1884

Zulu War, Isandhlwana and Ulundi, and the campaign against the Boers, Laings Nek and Majuba Hill. [3s. 6d., Blackie.]

OXENHAM, John. Giant Circumstance. 1906

Founded on the death of the Prince Imperial (Eugène Napoleon), from the point of view of the leader of his escort. Deals also with the Soudan campaigns. [6s., Hodder.]

RALLI, Constantine S. The Strange Story of Falconer Thring. 1907

Zulu War; battle of Isandhlwana the cardinal incident. [6s., Hurst & Blackett.]

1878–9. MITFORD, Bertram. The Gun Runner: a Romance of Zululand. 1893

[3s. 6d., Chatto; $1.25, 50c., Fenno, New York.]

—— The Luck of Gerald Ridgeley: a Tale of the Zulu Border. 1893

[2s., Chatto.]

—— The Word of the Sorceress. 1902

Laid at the time of the Zulu war; brings in Cetewayo, and describes the catastrophe of Isandhlwana. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1879. BRERETON, Captain F. S. With Shield and Assegai: a Tale of the Zulu War. [juvenile] 1900

Campaign against Cetewayo—massacre of Isandhlwana, defence of Rorke's Drift, attack upon Ulundi. Lord Chelmsford is a prominent figure. [3s. 6d., Blackie.]

1879. GLANVILLE, Ernest. The Lost Heiress: a Tale of Love, Battle, and Adventure. [juvenile] 1891

[3s. 6d., 2s., Chatto; 40c., Harper, New York.]

1881. COBBAN, J. MacLaren. Cease Fire! a Story of the Transvaal War of '81. 1900

Adventures of a young Afrikander who witnesses the battles of Laings Nek and Ingogo. Written with British sympathies, but containing fair portraits of distinguished men on both sides—Colley, Cronje, etc. [3s. 6d., Methuen.]

c. 1881. CULLUM, Ridgwell. The Compact. 1909

Life in Bechuanaland after Majuba, German intrigues and other plots, and the desperate compact of a husband with his wife's lover. [6s., Chapman; $1.20 n. Doran, New York.]

The Egyptian and Soudan Wars

1882. HENTY, G. A. A Chapter of Adventures; or, Through the Bombardment of Alexandria. [juvenile] 1890

[3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

1882. ST. LEGER, H. Billets and Bullets. [juvenile] 1901

A good account of the military operations at Tel-el-Kebir and Cairo. [3s. 6d., Griffith & Farran.]

NEUFELD, Charles. The Rebel's Reign. [juvenile] 1900

The Soudan under the dominion of the Mahdi, whose prisoner Mr. Neufeld was for many years. [3s. 6d., Wells Gardner.]

THRELFALL, T. R. The Great Magician. [juvenile] 1901

Soudan in the present day. [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock.]

DOYLE, Sir A. Conan. The Tragedy of the Korosko. 1898

The disasters and hairbreadth escapes that befell a pleasure party of Europeans in a trip up the Nubian Nile, where they fell into the hands of the Baggaras. A lively presentment of the lawlessness and savagery of the Dervishes outside the pale of military occupation. [6s., Smith & Elder.]

1884–5. HENTY, G. A. The Dash for Khartoum: a Tale of the Nile Expedition. [juvenile] 1891

Suakin, El Teb, Tamai (1884), Abu Klea (1885), and other actions in the expedition to relieve Gordon. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

POLLARD, Eliza F. With Gordon at Khartoum. [juvenile] 1906

The revolt at Alexandria, a boy's adventures going up the Nile to Khartoum, the massacre at Khartoum, and experiences as a prisoner in the camp of the Mahdi. 2s. 6d., Blackie.]

MASON, A. E. W. The Four Feathers. 1902

A study of the moral ideals by which high character is forged and tempered, and a romance of adventure with an exciting plot. The son of a line of soldiers, though brave in the highest sense, mistrusts his nerve, and is branded a coward. As a captive at Omdurman he expiates his error nobly. [6s., Smith & Elder; $1.50, 25c., Macmillan, New York.]

HENTY, G. A. With Kitchener in the Soudan: a Tale of Atbara and Omdurman. [juvenile] 1902

[6s., Blackie; $1.20 n., Scribner, New York.]

The South African Colonies before the late War

c. 1890–3. MITFORD, Bertram. The Sign of the Spider: an Episode. 1896

Fighting with Matabele, etc., and love-making among Europeans. [3s. 6d., Methuen; $1.25, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

1893. —— The King's Assegai: a Matabele Story. 1894

[3s. 6d., Chatto; $1.25, 50c., Fenno, New York.]

WHISHAW, Fred. The White Witch of the Matabele. [juvenile] 1897

[5s., Griffith & Farran.]

1896. CHALMERS, J. Fighting the Matabele. [juvenile] 1898

Adventures in the Matopo mountains during the great rising of the Matabele. [3s., Blackie.]

1897. LEIGHTON, Robert. In the Land of Ju-Ju: a Tale of Benin, the City of Blood. [juvenile] 1903

Massacre of Mr. Phillips's ill-fated mission to Benin, and the subsequent punitive expedition under Admiral Rawson. [6s., Melrose.]

1853–1902. ROBERTS, Morley. The Colossus. 1899

A mixture of fact and fiction about a man for whom Mr. Cecil Rhodes is obviously the model, setting forth his grandiose schemes for the exploitation of Africa, and how these were affected by a woman's falling in love with him. A graphic account of the financial scheming and intrigue before the late war. [6s., Arnold; $1.25, Harper, New York.]

SCHREINER, Olive. Trooper Peter Halket of Mashonaland. 1897

A tract on the black and white problem of South Africa, in which Jesus Christ coming in the flesh to Mashonaland is the principal spokesman. A powerful attack on Rhodesianism. [2s. 6d., 1s. n., Unwin, 1905; $1.25, Little & Brown, Boston.]

HYATT, S. Portal. The Makers of Mischief. 1911

A sympathetic account of Lobengula's resistance to the white deluge, showing Oom Paul and the Germans in an ugly light. [6s., Laurie.]

RUSSELL, George Hansby. Under the Sjambok: a Tale of the Transvaal just before the war. 1899

[6s., Murray.]

BLACKBURN, Douglas ["Sarel Erasmus"]. Prinsloo of Prinsloosdorp: a Tale of Transvaal Officialdom. 1899

A satire on the Dutch régime just before the war. [3s. 6d., 1s., MacLeay.]

LOWTH, Alys. A Daughter of the Transvaal. 1899

[6s., Hutchinson.]

HOWARTH, Anna. Nora Lester. 1902

Life of Dutch and English in the Transvaal just before the last war, and the sufferings of English refugees; worked into a complicated love-story. [6s., Smith & Elder: o.p.]

BLACKBURN, Douglas. A Burgher Quixote. 1903

Sarel Erasmus, nominal author of the amusing satire on Boer officialdom, *Prinsloo of Prinsloosdorp*, is the supposed autobiographer. In this ironical narrative he satirizes certain dishonest traits of the Boer character in the persons of those rogues and skulkers who fought for their country from various discreditable motives. Sarel the law-agent, his brother the horse-stealer, the traitor Andries Brink, and the humorous Paul du Plooy, all depict their own characters, so to speak. Ben Viljoen and Joubert are drawn with generous appreciation. [6s., Blackwood.]

1899. MITFORD, Bertram. Aletta: a Tale of the Boer Invasion. 1900

A sensational story of an Englishman married to a Boer girl, portraying the Boer at home in a much more favourable light than usual, and giving an excellent picture of Oom Paul. [3s. 6d., White.]

1900–1. The South African War

1899–1900. "Rhoscomyl, Owen." Old Fireproof: being the Chaplain's Story of certain events in the South African War. 1906

The deeds of a fine Welsh soldier in South Africa—a novel fiercely inspired with a passion for heroism and an intense hatred of officialdom and incompetency. [6s., Duckworth.]

1900–1. Ironside, John. Forged in Strong Fires. 1912

Illustrates the awkward situations arising between well-disposed neighbours, Boer and English. Scenes, S. Africa and England. [6s., Methuen.]

1900–1. Hayens, Herbert. Scouting for Buller. [juvenile] 1901

The Natal campaign from Glencoe to Lydenburg, including Spion Kop and the siege of Ladysmith. General Buller is prominent. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

1899–1900. Henty, G. A. With Buller in Natal; or, A Born Leader. [juvenile] 1901

Battle of Elandslaagte, siege of Ladysmith, Komati-Poort, battle of Colenso, Spion Kop, relief of Ladysmith. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1900–1. Brereton, F. S. One of the Fighting Scouts: a Tale of Guerilla Warfare in South Africa. [juvenile] 1902

[5s., Blackie.]

1900–2. Pocock, Roger. A Frontiersman. 1903

[6s., Methuen & Co.]

1900–1. Glanville, Ernest. Max Thornton. [juvenile] 1901

A story of the Boer war, based on intimate knowledge of the localities and the people, native and European. The hero is engaged as a scout in many exciting though minor episodes of the conflict. [5s., Chatto.]

Swinton, Major ["Ole Luk-Oie"]. The Green Curve; and other Stories. 1909

Magazine stories (originally "written for the entertainment of soldiers"), describing military incidents in the South African and other wars in a way that has the advantages of technical knowledge as well as dramatic and literary skill. [6s., Blackwood.]

1900–1. Rousseau, Victor. Derwent's Horse. 1901

A vigorous picture of everyday life with a body of irregular horse during the Boer War. The motley set of troopers are sketched with the vivid touches of one who has served among them, and the fighting and other incidents are described with realism, if occasionally overcoloured. [6s., Methuen.]

1900–2. Janson, Gustaf. Abraham's Sacrifice. 1903

A sermon against war, with the struggle in South Africa for text. Anti-British, and emphatic on the alleged "methods of Barbarism." A Boer general finds that his son has indiscreetly betrayed a secret—hence the sacrifice. [Transl. from the Swedish, 6s., Methuen.]

Henty, G. A. With Roberts to Pretoria: a Tale of the South African War. [juvenile] 1902

Second phase of the war: (1) operations of Lord Methuen for relief of Kimberley—Belmont, Graspan, the Modder, and the Magersfontein disaster—life as a prisoner of war at Pretoria and escape; (2) Lord Roberts' advance—relief of Kimberley, battle of Paardeberg, relief of Mafeking, and the triumphant advance to Pretoria. [6s., Blackie; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

ROBERTS, Morley. Taken by Assault. 1901

A love-story and tale of adventure in the last Boer War and on the veld. The indomitable hero gets into Pretoria to rescue a man as the price of his betrothal to the heroine. [6s., Sands.]

The German Colonies in Africa

1903–4. FRENSSEN, Gustav. Peter Moor's Journey to South-West Africa: a Narrative of the German Campaign. 1908

Experiences of a volunteer private, illustrating with powerful realism the hardships of military life in camp, on the march, and in the field, and the horrors and unnecessary cruelty of war. The German war of extermination against the Herreros is the campaign referred to. [Transl. by Margaret May WARD; $1.25, Houghton, Boston.]

1911–2. JANSON, Gustaf. Pride of War (*Lögnerna*). 1912

Scenes of the war in Tripoli between the Turks and Italians sketched, as it were, by an onlooker, with fearful realism and actuality—a harrowing impeachment of the utter wrongness, the inseparable barbarity, and the uselessness of war. The art of the book, says *The Athenæum*, "sets its author at once among the great writers of Europe." In *The Anarchist* is exhibited the gradual brutalization of a simple peasant; *Hamza and Hanifa* and *A Fantasia* sketch the Arab; *The Victor's Meed* is a sardonic tale of a sanguine lieutenant; *Lies*, a downright denunciation of the essential falsehood of war. [6s., Sidgwick & Jackson.]

ASIA

BEFORE THE CHRISTIAN ERA

BARMBY, Beatrice H. The Slave of Lagash. 1903

A short tale of ancient Chaldæa. [In *Rosslyn's Raid*, 1s. 6d. n., Duckworth.]

The Jews in Egypt and Palestine

c. 1550 B.C. BIRD, Robert. Joseph the Dreamer. 1895

[5s., Longman; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

c. 1320 B.C. MILLER, Elizabeth. The Yoke: a Romance of the Days when the Lord redeemed the Children of Israel from the Bondage of Egypt. 1904

Based on scriptural research and the works of authoritative Egyptologists. [6s., Stevens; $1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

INGRAHAM, Rev. J. H. The Pillar of Fire; or, Israel in Bondage. [juvenile] 1859

[2s. 6d., 2s., Routledge; $2, Roberts, Boston.]

YONGE, Charlotte M. Pilgrimage of the Ben Beriah. [juvenile] 1897

The exodus of Israel from Egypt, the wanderings in the desert, and the death of Moses. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

c. 1250. EBERS, Georg. Joshua: a Tale of Biblical Times (*Josua*). 1867

[2 vols., 4s. (Tauchnitz edn.), Low.]

c. 1000 B.C. CAHUN, Léon. The Adventures of Captain Mago; or, A Phœnician Expedition 1000 B.C. (*Les Aventures du Capitaine Magon*). 1876

[$1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1058 B.C. MORE, E. Anson. A Captain of Men. 1905

The times of Hiram, King of Tyre (seventy years after the conquering reign of Tiglath-Pileser I): Asshur-al-aram, an Assyrian usurper, attacks the Hittites. (King David is among the characters.) Under the Captain of Men, Syrian traders make their first voyage to Cornwall and inaugurate the lucrative traffic in tin. [6s., Rivers; $1.50, Page, Boston.]

c. 900 B.C. McLAWS, Miss L. Jezebel. 1902

A romance of the days when Ahab was King of Israel. [6s., Constable; $1.50, Lothrop, Boston.]

ASHTON, Mark. Jezebel's Husband (*Azalim*). 1904

The story of Obadiah and Ahab, Jezebel and the prophet Elijah. [6s., Nash; $1.50, Page.]

DAVENPORT, Arnold. By the Ramparts of Jezreel. 1903

Death of Elijah, career of Elisha, Ahab, and Jezebel, and the invasion by the Syrians. [6s., Longman.]

CLARK, Alfred. Lemuel of the Left Hand: a Biblical Romance. 1909

Times of Ahab, Jezebel, Naboth, Jehu, Obadiah; the war of the kings of Jerusalem and of Samaria against the Syrians. Chief scenes, Jezreel and Jerusalem. [6s., Low.]

740 B.C. KELLY, Wm. Patrick. The Assyrian Bride. 1905

A tale of ancient Nineveh and Jerusalem. The heroine, a young Assyrian, becomes the wife of a Hebrew officer sent to request Assyrian aid for King Ahaz of Judah, and the story turns on the consequences of this marriage and the struggle between orthodoxy and idolatry at Jerusalem. The heroine, for violating the Temple, is struck with leprosy and dies miserably. The hero, sentenced by his father the Nazi to lose an eye, is redeemed by the father's sacrificing his own eye. Historical personages introduced: Ahaz, King of Judah; Tiglath-Pileser III, King of Assyria. [6s., Routledge ($1.50, Dutton, New York).]

The Assyrian and Persian Empires

c. 1100 B.C. GARDINER, G. S. Rustem, Son of Zal. 1911

The famous story of the legendary Iranian warrior who saved his king from the Turanian invader, and unwittingly slew his own son in single combat. Based on Firdausi's *Shahnamah*. [6s., Greening.]

8th cent. B.C. PEPLE, Edward. Semiramis: a Tale of Battle and Love. 1907

Based on the legendary history of the Assyrian queen and her husband Ninus, the founder of Nineveh. [6s., Greening; $1.50, Moffat, New York.]

MELVILLE, G. J. WHYTE-. Sarchedon: a Tale of the Great Queen. 1871

Egypt and Assyria in the times of Semiramis. Mainly a story of action, with some character-drawing. The hero shows simple soldierly loyalty, and Ishtar, the queen of his affections, is the embodiment of maidenly grace and purity. The priests of Baal play a conspicuous rôle, and by a bold anachronism the author introduces events in Egypt at the period before the Exodus. [3s. 6d. ($1), Ward & Lock; $1.25, Longman, New York; 60c., Appleton, New York.]

c. 580. BEDDOES, Captain Willoughby. A Son of Ashur. 1905

The times of Nebuchadnezzar, the marvels and splendours of Babylon at its zenith, also Persian and Egyptian scenes depicted with a pious pen. [3s. 6d., Sonnenschein.]

538 B.C. POTTER, Margaret Horton. Istar of Babylon: a Phantasy. 1902

A so-called "phantasy"—Istar is the daughter of Sin, the great moon god, and is incarnated in the form of a beautiful woman. Cyrus, Cambyses, and the prophet Daniel play a part in the devious story. [$1.50 (6s.), Harper.]

800 B.C. CRAWFORD, F. Marion. Zoroaster. 1885

A Persian romance of the times of Darius and the prophet Daniel, a detailed restoration of the life of the time, brilliant in *mise-en-scène*, the ideas modern. Opens with a rich tableau of Belshazzar's feast. [$1.50 (3s. 6d.), Macmillan.]

JENKINS, R. Wade. "O King, Live for Ever!" or, The Last Days of Babylon. 1911

Appendix contains historical and Biblical notes. [5s. n., Watts.]

DAVIS, William Stearns. Belshazzar: a Tale of the Fall of Babylon. 1902

[$1.50, Doubleday, New York; 6s., De la More Press.]

BUCHANAN, Thompson. Judith Triumphant. 1905

The story of the siege of Bethulia by Holofernes, the straits of the besieged, and Judith's self-sacrifice and heroism—from the Book of Judith in the Apocrypha. [$1.50, Harper, New York.]

Life of the Buddha

GJELLERUP, Karl. The Pilgrim Kamanita: a Legendary Romance. 1911

The last few years in the life of the Buddha and his death—a romance grounded on Deussen's works on the Upanishads and the Vedanta philosophy, and other authorities, and rendering the historical atmosphere of India with striking power and imagination. Also an admirable rendering of the philosophy and spiritual beauty of Buddhism, which touches us deeply, through the portrayal of Kamanita, the Hindu disciple, a man of cultivated and subtle intellect who traverses all the stages of conversion to the final initiation. [Transl. by J. E. LOGIE, 6s., Heinemann.]

c. 500 B.C. KARNEY, Evelyn S. The Dust of Desire; or, In the Days of the Buddha. 1912

The teaching of Gautama the Buddha. Scene, Benares. Illustrates its influence on family life, and insufficiency to satisfy the wants of humanity. Preface on Buddhism by Dr. W. O. E. OESTERLEY. [3s. 6d. n., R. Scott.]

The Persian and Alexandrian Empires

c. 486–65 B.C. KINGSLEY, Florence M. The Star of Love. [juvenile] 1909

The story of Esther, Vashti, and Ahasuerus (Xerxes), with a glance at Thermopylæ and Salamis. [$2, Appleton, New York.]

WALKER, Agnese Laurie. Hadassah, Queen of Persia. 1912

The story of Esther and a good picture of the Court of Persia. [2s. 6d. n., R. Scott.]

334–26 B.C. CHURCH, Rev. A. J. A Young Macedonian in the Army of Alexander the Great. [juvenile] *see* p. 318

For Alexander's Conquest see also Greece, etc., pp. 317–8.

The Jews before the Coming of Christ

175–164 B.C. JOHNSON, Gillard. Raphael of the Olive. 1913

A love-romance of the days of Judas Maccabæus. The author obviously knows his period in thorough detail; descriptions of scenes like the Olympic games and the Bacchanalian orgies are brought in very artistically. [$1.50 (6s.), Century Co., New York.]

174 B.C. YONGE, Charlotte M. The Patriots of Palestine. [juvenile] 1898

The rising of the Maccabees. [3s. 6d., Nat. Soc.; $1.25, Whittaker.]

174 B.C. CHURCH, Rev. A. J., and R. SEELEY. The Hammer. 1889

A story of Maccabæan times. [5s., Seeley; $1.25, Putnam, New York.]

166–4 B.C. LUDLOW, J. M. Deborah: a Tale of the Times of Judas Maccabæus. 1901

Judas Maccabæus and the attempt of Antiochus Epiphanes to subdue the Holy Land. Portrays contemporary Judaism, especially in relation to Greek thought and its conflict with the

power of Syria. Deborah personifies the ideal "Daughter of Jerusalem," her sorrows, faith, courage. Her lover Dion is a Greek soldier. Judas Maccabæus dominates the story, and his warlike schemes and the place of his deeds in the history of the Jewish race are strongly brought out. [$1.50, Revell, New York; 6s., Nisbet.]

50 B.C. STRAUSS, F. Helon's Pilgrimage to Jerusalem: a picture of Judaism in the century which preceded the Advent of Our Saviour (*Helons Wallfahrt nach Jerusalem*). 1824

[o.p.]

A.D. 1-1272. FROM THE BIRTH OF CHRIST TO THE LAST CRUSADE

The Life of Christ and His Apostles

7 B.C.-A.D. 38. WALLACE, Lew. Ben Hur; or, The Days of the Messiah. 1880

A long and gorgeously coloured romance of Oriental life in the first century, abounding in florid scenes of pageantry. The plot is intricate, and the grammar not always faultless. [*Illustrated* (Garfield Edn.), $4, Harper, New York; 2s., 1s., Routledge.]

"FRANCE, Anatole." Balthazar [1889]. 1909

A novel version of the Bible tale of the Magi. [Transl. by Mrs. John LANE, 6s., Lane.]

BRADLEY, S. C. Jesus of Nazareth. 1908

A life of Christ from his childhood to his ministry; a serious imaginative attempt to fill up the gap in our records. [$2 n., Sherman & French, Boston.]

A.D. 20–30. COOLEY, William Forbes. Emmanuel: the Story of the Messiah. 1889

A study of the life of Christ and his relations with his disciples and others, most prominent among whom is the doubter Thomas; a serious study of motives and actions, never departing far from the Biblical narrative. [$1.50, Dodd & Mead, New York.]

INGRAHAM, Rev. J. H. The Prince of the House of David; or, Three Years in the Holy City: scenes in the life of Christ. [juv.] 1855

[5s., 3s. 6d., 1s. 6d., Routledge; and many other editions; $2, 50c., Roberts, Boston; $1, Little & Brown, Boston.]

A.D. 30–5. ELLIS, J. Breckenridge. Adnah: a Tale of the Time of Christ. [juvenile] 1902

Scenes, Capernaum, Jerusalem, etc., in 30 A.D., and, later on, Italy. [2s., R.T.S.; $1.25, Jacobs, Philadelphia.]

ROSEGGER, Peter. I.N.R.I.: a Prisoner's Story of the Cross. 1905

Perhaps it is risky to class this as fiction rather than as a personal statement of the writer's theology. An unlearned man, a prisoner condemned to death, sets himself to write a life of Christ. [Transl. by Elizabeth LEE, 6s., Hodder.]

A.D. 28–9. SCHUYLER, William. Under Pontius Pilate: being a part of the correspondence between Caius Claudius Proculus in Judea and Lucius Domitius Ahenobarbus at Athens in the years 28 and 29 A.D.; transl. and ed. by W. SCHUYLER. 1906

The three years' ministry of Christ among the Jews, supposed to be recorded by the nephew of Pontius Pilate in letters to a learned Greek. The former becomes a Christian. Mary Magdalen is a powerful character. [$1.50, Funk & Wagnalls, New York.]

ANONYMOUS. The Life of Saint Mary Magdalen [*c.* 14th cent.]. 1903

A story that shows the same simple and childlike imagination as that of the mediæval artists who painted the storied windows in the churches. The author, probably a little Italian burgher, turned Franciscan, transfers to Palestine the scenery and manners of his own land. He tells of the feast at Bethany, the death and restoration of Lazarus, and the tragedy of Passion Week. Its pure and fervent piety and its quaintness have the charm of the Pre-Raphaelite painters. [Transl. by Valentina HAWTREY, 6s., Lane.]

ROBERSON, Mrs. H. G. Mary of Magdala. 1909

The real Mary Magdalene, the good woman who has been confused with the courtesan. The story is supposed to be told by St. John, in exile on Patmos. [$1.50, Saalfield, Akron, Ohio.] (See also a story with the same title by Edgar Saltus, 3s. 6d., Greening.)

A.D. 30. BROOKS, Elbridge S. A Son of Issachar. 1890

A melodramatic romance, of which the two principals are Judas Iscariot and the young man of Nain whom Christ raised from the dead. Attempts elaborately to justify Judas's motives, and for this purpose brings in a complicated series of plots and insurrections against Herod and the Romans. [$1.25, Putnam.]

CORELLI, Marie. Barabbas: a Dream of the World's Tragedy. 1893

A melodrama founded on the Gospel story of the betrayal and crucifixion of Christ. The motives of Judas and Barabbas are attributed to sexual passion or patriotic zeal. Splendiferous scenic accompaniments. [6s., Methuen; $1, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

ANDREEV, Leonid M. Judas Iscariot [1907]. 1907

—— Ben Tobit [1903]. 1906

—— Eleasar [1906]. 1906

These three psychological stories are published in English in one volume, and form a small trilogy relating to the life of Christ. The first-named is a new interpretation of the character of Judas, whose mind is presented vividly from within, the development of madness through the influences of excessive egotism, intense love of Christ, and jealousy, being portrayed convincingly. *Eleasar* describes the life of Lazarus after his resurrection. Those who come within his influence are brought face to face with the reality of death and numbed to uttermost despair. The terrible atmosphere of this sketch reminds one of Poe at his strongest. Ben Tobit is a merchant of Jerusalem who, all the while the Crucifixion is going on, suffers torture from an aching tooth and pays no heed to external events. [Transl. by W. H. LOWE, 5s. n., Griffiths.]

BYATT, H. The Testament of Judas. 1909

Judas Iscariot's own story—supposed to be edited by a Phœnician. He is imagined as the victim of megalomania. [6s., Long.]

HOBBS, Roe R. The Court of Pilate: a Story of Jerusalem in the Days of Christ. 1906

Illustrates the hatred of the conquered Jews and the Romans, and the turbulent life of Jerusalem. Hero, one of Pilate's centurions, the object of two women's love, a Roman and a Jewess. [$1.50, Fenno, New York.]

FLAUBERT, Gustave. Herodias (in *Stories, translated*). 1877

Herod Antipas, Tetrarch of Galilee (whom Jesus called "the Fox"), son of Herod the Great, casts aside the daughter of Aretas, King of the Nabathæans, and marries Herodias, his half-brother's wife, involving the country in war. [Transl. by G. B. IVES, with introd. by Sir F. T. MARZIALS (Little French Masterpieces), $1, Jack; $1, Putnam, New York.]

A.D. 54. [JACOBS, Joseph.] As Others Saw Him. 1895

Jesus and his work from the Jewish point of view. [6s., Heinemann; $1.25, Houghton, Boston.]

The Holy Land in the Times of the Early Christians

KINGSLEY, Florence Morse. Titus: a Comrade of the Cross. [juvenile] 1895

Expanded from the Gospel story; ends with the Resurrection. [o.p., Altenus, Philadelphia; 1s., Ward & Lock; 3s. 6d., 1s. 6d., Hodder.]

ABBOTT, Edwin A. Philochristus. 1878

Memoirs of a disciple of the Lord. [12s., Macmillan.]

KINGSLEY, Florence Morse. Love Triumphant; or, A Street Boy of Jerusalem. [juvenile] 1905

American title, *Tor; or, A Street Boy of Jerusalem*. More romantic interest than in the former book. The whole of the quintette is based on interpreters of the most orthodox school, e.g. Geikie, Edersheim, Farrar, Conybeare and Howson, etc. [1s., Ward & Lock.]

—— Stephen, a Soldier of the Cross. [juvenile] 1896

[$1.25, Altenus, Philadelphia; 3s. 6d., Sunday School Union.]

—— Paul, a Herald of the Cross. [juvenile] 1897

Expands the Gospel narrative, and closes with the Resurrection. [$1.50, Altenus, Philadelphia; 3s. 6d., Ward & Lock.]

A.D. *c.* 36–7. MILLER, Elizabeth. Saul of Tarsus: a Tale of the Early Christians. 1906

The Roman Empire at the advent of Christianity—Jerusalem, Alexandria, Rome, and Damascus. Mary of Magdala and Saul of Tarsus are the chief dramatic characters, but Stephen, Herod, Agrippa, and the emperors Tiberius and Caligula also come in. [6s., Stead's Publishing House; $1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

BIRD, Robert. Paul of Tarsus. [juvenile] 1900

[6s., Nelson.]

ABBOTT, E. A. Onesimus, Christ's Freedman: Memoirs of a disciple of St. Paul. 1882

[$1.25, Revell, New York; 5s., Oliphant, Edinburgh.]

KINGSLEY, Florence Morse. The Cross Triumphant. [juvenile] 1900

The dawn of Christianity from the old Hebraic point of view, with consideration of the hereditary influences at work and the relations between the new faith and the old. The hero is a prominent actor during the siege of Jerusalem. [3s. 6d., Ward & Lock.]

SMYTH, Samuel Phillips Newman. The Story of the Child that Jesus Took. [juvenile] 1907

Imaginary biography of a boy whom Jesus noticed in a house at Capernaum. Tells of his conversion and old age, awaiting the Second Advent. Dr. Smyth lived in the Holy Land. [50c., Pilgrim Press, Boston.]

A.D. 50. MASON, Caroline A. The White Shield. 1904

An expansion of the legend of the life and persecution of the "Holy Maid of Phrygia," St. Thekla, from the *Acta Pauli et Theklæ*, which Professor Ramsay holds to be in part historical, and that Thekla was a real person who was brought into relations with the greatest figures of the Galatic province, viz. Paul, Queen Tryphena, and the Roman governor. Scenes, Iconium and Antioch of Pisidia. Chief historical characters, Paul, Onesiphorus citizen of Iconium, and his family, Theokleia a noble lady of Iconium and

her daughter Thekla, Alexander high priest of Cæsar, Flavius Roman governor of Galatia, Tryphena cousin to Claudius Cæsar, widowed Queen of Pontus. Driven from Iconium by persecution, Thekla comes to Antioch, where she is again sentenced but rescued from the wild beasts; the Queen of Pontus later becoming a preacher of the Word. [$1 n., Griffith & Rowland, Philadelphia.]

69–70. The Destruction of Jerusalem

HENTY, G. A. For the Temple: a Tale of the Fall of Jerusalem. [juvenile] 1888

Derived from Josephus. The troubles in Tiberias, march of the legions, sieges of Jotapha, Gamala, and Jerusalem. The hero enters the service of Josephus, leads a band of guerillas, fights for the Temple, is a slave in Alexandria, and returns to Galilee with the favour of Titus. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner New York.]

70. HAGGARD, Sir H. Rider. Pearl Maiden. 1902

A tale of the fall of Jerusalem. Spectacular and crudely exciting, quite untouched by the historical spirit. Finely *illustrated* by Mr. Byam Shaw. [6s., Longman.]

67–70. MELVILLE, G. J. WHYTE-. The Gladiators. *See* p. 327

CARLING, J. R. The Doomed City. 1910

Tells of the siege and fall of Jerusalem. [6s., Ward & Lock; $1.50, Clode, New York.]

COWPER, Frank. The Forgotten Door: a Tale of the Siege of Jerusalem. [juvenile] 1909

Defeat of the legions under Sestius Gallus sent to relief of Roman garrison in Jerusalem, and the internecine massacres of the moderate party under Ananus, the followers of Eleazar, and the zealots led by John of Giscala. [1s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

67–8. WEBB, Mrs. J. B. Naomi; or, The Last Days of Jerusalem. [juv.] 1840

[5s. ($1.25), 3s. 6d., 2s., Routledge.]

70. MILLER, Elizabeth. The City of Delight: a Love Drama of the Siege and Fall of Jerusalem. 1908

[6s., James Clarke; $1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

c. 70. "FRANCE, Anatole." The Procurator of Judæa [1892]. 1908

A sardonic sketch of Pilate, who in a conversation many years later avows that he cannot remember the cause célèbre of the trial of Christ and the Crucifixion. [In *Mother of Pearl* (*L'Étui de Nacre*), transl. by A. ALLINSON, 6s., Lane.]

CROLY, George. Salathiel, the Immortal: a History. 1827

The story of the Wandering Jew, imaginatively told, with impressive use of oriental scenery and oriental grandiloquence. [Repub. under title *Tarry Thou Till I Come*, 6s. n., Funk & Wagnalls.]

CHARLES, Mrs. Diary of Brother Bartholomew; with other Tales and Sketches of Christian Life in different Lands and Ages. [juvenile] 1870

For the title-story, see p. 299. *The Cripple of Antioch, The False Christ: a Tale of the Second Fall of Jerusalem*, and two other tales, are all pictures from religious history in a framework of fiction. [o.p.]

India and Japan

1st cent. CARUS, Paul. Amitabha: a Story of Buddhist Theology. 1906

An Indian noble, prevented from attaining Nirvana in a Buddhist monastery, falls in love, and discusses the problem of self-renunciation and celibacy, and the divergences of Buddhist and Brahminist doctrines, with a Buddhist philosopher. [50c., Open Court, Chicago.]

REDESDALE, A. B. F. Mitford, Lord. Tales of Old Japan. 1891

Hardly fiction in the ordinary sense, but a collection of folk-tales and popular native literature, belonging to the period 1603–1867, but illustrating almost every period of Japanese history. [3s. 6d., Macmillan.]

From the Fall of Jerusalem to the Crusades

WARE, William. Zenobia; or, The Fall of Palmyra. 1836

A series of letters written from Palmyra by a Roman, and depicting in an imaginative manner the splendours of the desert city and its overthrow by Aurelian. A good historical picture of the life and manners of the early 3rd century when Paganism and Christianity were at war. The author was a traveller and a scholar. [$1, Burt, New York; $1, Caldwell, Boston; 5s., 2s. 6d. ($1.25), Warne.]

315–23. GEE, Annie L. The Victory that Overcometh: a Story of the Days of Constantine. [juvenile] 1898

The persecution of the Christians by Licinius (chief scene, Sebaste in Cappadocia), and the struggle for supremacy between Licinius, Augustus in the East, and Constantine, ending with the battle of Adrianople. [1s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

330. EBERS, Georg. Homo Sum (*Homo Sum*) [1878]. 1878

A story of the Anchorites, who sought to escape from the world and from themselves at the foot of Sinai. The title implies not only "I am a man," but also "and a sinner." [Transl. by Clara BELL, 2 vols. (Tauchnitz), Leipzig (4s. n., cloth, Low).]

WARE, William. Julian; or, Scenes in Judæa. 1841

The hero is a Roman Jew; the apostate emperor Julian is a prominent character-study. A fine picture of the pageantry and barbarities of ancient Rome. [$2.50, Estes, Boston; 2s. 6d. ($1.25), Warne.]

E. 5th cent. WEBB, Mrs. J. B. Julamerk: a Tale of the Nestorians. [juv.] 1848

Nestorians in Persia. [1s. 6d., Ward & Lock.]

MORDECAI, Margaret. The Flower of Destiny: Old Days of the Serail. 1910

Oriental tales—*The Flower of Destiny* (Persia in 7th century A.D.), *The Last of the Fatimites* (Egypt in 1171), *The New Moon of Islam* (Hungarians and Turks in the Balkans in 1444), *The Heart of Bosnia* (1815). [6s. ($1.50), Putnam.]

c. 786–809. CRELLIN, H. N. Tales of the Caliph. 1895

Chiefly essays in imitation of the *Arabian Nights*; the Caliph is, of course, the immortal Haroun-al-Raschid. [2s., Chatto.]

M. 11th cent. DOLE, Nathan Haskell. Omar the Tentmaker. 1899

Omar Khayyám, author of the Rubáiyát, imagined as hero of an old Persian love-story. Introduces such celebrities as Malik Shah Seljuki, the minister Nizámu 'l Mulk, etc. [$1.50, L. & C. Page, Boston; 6s., Duckworth.]

The Crusades

1095–1272. CHURCH, A. J. The Crusaders: a Story of the War for the Holy Sepulchre. [juvenile] 1905

The Wandering Jew is supposed to tell his experiences as an eyewitness of the First, Third, and Eighth Crusades. Propaganda of Peter the Hermit, taking of Antioch, Christians besieged there, taking of Jerusalem and Godfrey made King (1096–9), Saladin takes Jerusalem, siege of Acre, Richard and Saladin (1189–92). The Children's Crusade (1212), and St. Louis' Crusade with the disasters of Damietta and Mansourah (1270–2). [5s., Seeley.]

1095–9. DAVIS, W. Stearns. God Wills It: a Story of the First Crusade. 1902

The story revolves round the adventures of Richard Longsword, a redoubtable young Norman cavalier settled in Sicily. He wins the hand of the Byzantine princess, takes the vows of the Crusader in expiation of a crime, is robbed of his bride by the Egyptian Emir, but regains her under romantic circumstances at the storming of Jerusalem by the French. Godfrey of Bouillon, Tancred, Peter the Hermit, and Urban II figure. [$1.50 (6s.), Macmillan, New York.]

1098. SCOTT, Sir Walter. Count Robert of Paris. *See* p. 14

c. 1146–9. CRAWFORD, F. Marion. Via Crucis. *See* p. 15

c. 1185–99. HAGGARD, Sir H. Rider. The Brethren. 1904

Pays more attention than usual with this writer to character and motive. Two brethren are in love with one woman, niece of Saladin, who kidnaps her from England, and the romantic events then work themselves out in Palestine. Ends with the capture of Jerusalem. [6s., Cassell.]

1187. HOLLIS, Gertrude. Between Two Crusades: a Tale of A.D. 1187. [juvenile] 1908

The downfall of the Latin kingdom of Jerusalem; chief character from history, Saladin. [2s. 6d., S.P.C.K.]

1188–99. HEWLETT, Maurice. Richard Yea-and-Nay. *See* p. 18

1189. HOLT, Emily S. Lady Sybil's Choice: a Tale of the Crusades. [juvenile] 1879

Guy de Lusignan, King of Jerusalem. [5s., J. F. Shaw; $1.50, Carter, New York.]

1189–92. SCOTT, Sir Walter. The Talisman: a Tale of the Crusaders. 1825

A vigorous romance of the Third Crusade; scene, Palestine. The dramatis personæ include Cœur de Lion and Saladin, who have several picturesque encounters both peaceful and in arms; Berengaria; the Archduke Leopold of Austria; Philip Augustus of France; Conrad of Montferrat (who is assassinated after his election as King of Jerusalem); the Archbishop of Tyre, the Grand Master of the Knights Templars; and the Prince Royal of Scotland, who, disguised as an obscure knight, is the nominal hero. The jealousies and squabbles of the generals of Christendom are comic; but the most humorous scenes are those in which Richard and his faithful old counsellor, the Lord of Gilsland, are the chief actors. [In Everyman's Lib.; see p. 14.]

1189–99. HARRISON, F. Bayford. Brothers in Arms: a Story of the Crusades. [juvenile] 1884

The whole course of the Crusade—passage of the Rhone (1190), siege of Messina, siege of Acre; deposition of Guy and election of the Marquis of Tyre as King (1192), return to Europe, adventures on the Border and in Scotland (1193–9), feuds of the Douglases and Carmichaels, etc. [2s., Blackie.]

1191. MEAKIN, Nevill Myers. The Assassins. 1902

A glittering, hot-blooded romance of the Third Crusade. Philip of France, Cœur de Lion, and Saladin appear in familiar rôles, but interest is focussed on their enemies, and the hero is an Arab owning allegiance to the Sheik of the Mountain, head of the assassins. The author, unacquainted personally with the East, paints his scenes of Oriental splendour and luxury in gorgeous colours. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Holt, New York.]

CRESWICK, Paul. With Richard the Fearless: a Tale of the Red Crusade. [juvenile] 1904

[3s. 6d., Nister; $1.50, Dutton, New York]

1190–4. HENTY, G. A. Winning his Spurs: a Tale of the Crusades. [juvenile] 1897

A boy's adventures in England, Palestine, and on the Continent during the Third Crusade. Opens at Evesham, and later the siege of Evesham Castle comes in. The preaching of the Crusade, the doings of Richard and his companions-in-arms, Berengaria, Richard's captivity and home-coming, are all detailed. [2s. 6d., Low.]

1194–1254. CAHUN, Léon. The Blue Banner. [juvenile] *see* p. 402

WARD, Bryan W. Sir Geoffrey de Skeffington. 1896

A romance of the Third Crusade. [6s., Digby & Long.]

1202. LUDLOW, J. M. Sir Raoul: a Tale of the Theft of an Empire. *See* p. 319

1212. STEVENS, Sheppard. The Sign of Triumph: a Romance of the Children's Crusade. [juvenile] 1904

Gives the story of the French army of children—30,000. Of these, 6000 reached Genoa, and after many adventures were sold into slavery, nothing being heard of their fate for eighteen years. [6s., Chapman; $1.50, Page, Boston.]

1212. GREEN E EVERETT-. The Children's Crusade: a Story of Adventure. [juvenile] 1904

[3s. 6d., Nelson.]

BEGBIE, Harold. The Distant Lamp. 1912

The adventures of three French children with the infant Crusaders. [6s., Hodder.]

1212–22. DURRANT, W. Scott. Cross and Dagger: the Crusade of the Children, 1212. [juvenile] 1910

The French phase of this extraordinary Crusade. The hero "is sold as a slave to the Old Man of the Mountain, meets St. Francis at Damietta, and returns to Europe" (*Athenæum*, where the writer's claim to have authenticated his narrative is challenged). [3s. 6d., Methuen; $1.50, Lane, New York.]

1212–35. BAERLEIN, Henry. On the Forgotten Road: a Chronicle of the Crusade of Children. 1909

An imaginary autobiography, beginning in France in the time of Philip Augustus, and after twenty-three years' captivity in Egypt returning to the France of St. Louis. [6s., Murray.]

1202–20. SMITH, E. K. SETH-. Friedhelm. *See* p. 299

1228–9. EVERARD, William. Sir Walter's Ward. [juvenile] 1887

A story of the Crusaders, opening in Thuringia, and describing the coronation of the Emperor Frederick II (*Stupor Mundi*) as King of Jerusalem. [3s. 6d., Blackie.]

1247–72. HOLLIS, Gertrude. A Slave of the Saracen: a Tale of the Seventh Crusade. [juvenile] 1907

St. Louis of France and the Seventh Crusade. Scenes successively, France, Egypt, and the Holy Land. [2s., Nelson.]

1248–50. EDGAR, J. G. The Boy Crusaders: a Story of the Days of St. Louis IX. [juvenile] 1865

Seventh Crusade. [1s., Nelson.]

1248–50. BUTCHER, C. H. The Oriflamme in Egypt. *See* p. 385

1270–2. YONGE, Charlotte M. The Prince and the Page. [juvenile] *see* p. 23

1194–1254. CAHUN, Léon. The Blue Banner: Adventures of a Mussulman and a Pagan in the time of the Crusades and the Mongol conquest (*La Bannière bleue*). [juvenile] 1877

Scenes, Mongolia, Turkestan, Syria. [2s. 6d., Low; $3, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

1205. POTTER, Margaret H. The Flame Gatherers. 1904

[6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

1272–1800. FROM THE CRUSADES TO THE END OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

India and the East before the British Conquest

CLIFFORD, Sir Hugh. The Downfall of the Gods. 1911

A romanticized version of the overthrow of the Khmer empire of Cambodia, in the 13th century, the violation of the temples, the expulsion and massacre of the Brahmins, and the subsequent anarchy. Sir Hugh tries to concentrate the glamour and insensate passion of the East in the unbridled desire of the insurgent Chun for a beautiful slave of the temple, and the violent tragedy which was its consummation. [6s., Murray; $1.50, Dutton, New York.]

FITZGERALD, Ena. Patcola: a Tale of a Dead City. 1908

The greatness and the fall of the imperial city of Vijayanagar in Southern India, under its Hindu monarchs Krishna and Achyuta—a story told by a hermit in the year 1602. This powerful kingdom, established in 1336, fought a series of wars with the Mohammedan Sultans in the Deccan, and was ultimately destroyed in 1565. The majestic ruins of the city are carefully preserved. [6s., Greening.]

1540–52. HOLLIS, Gertrude. The Pearl Fishers: a Story of St. Francis Xavier. [juvenile] new ed., 1907

Missionary work of St. Francis Xavier in India and on the islands in the Indian Ocean. Scenes, first Portugal, then the East. [2s., Nelson.]

1545–58. NEALE, J. M. The Bride of Ramcuttah. [juvenile]

[o.p., Parker, Oxford.]

1565–1616. RAMAKRISHNA, T. Padmini: an Indian Romance. 1903

Hardly a romance: a gathering of romantic facts, legends, and folk-lore, illustrating life in India during the 16th century, written in English by a native Indian. Relates the story of the Mohammedan defeat of the Hindus at Talikota (1565) and the disruption of the great empire of Vijayanagar, which had ruled over a whole third of the Indian continent. [With introduction by Rt. Hon. James BRYCE, 3s. 6d., Sonnenschein.]

c. 1590–1600. TAYLOR, Meadows. A Noble Queen: a Romance of Indian History. 1878

A romance of Indian history, illustrating one of the most important periods in the history of the Deccan. "The character of the Noble Queen, Chand Beebee (contemporary with Elizabeth), is still popular in the country, and her memory is reverenced not only as the preserver of Beejapoor, but for the heroic resistance she made to the Mogul armies in their first invasion of the Deccan and siege of Ahmednugger." [3s. 6d., Paul, 1878–80.]

c. 1600. RAMAKRISHNA, T. The Dive for Death: an Indian Romance. 1912

A short story of Southern India, revealing in a very intimate and subtle way the thought and feeling of the Hindu. The description of Hindu superstitions and other lore is vivid and well informed. [3s. 6d., Allen.]

1611–5. TRACY, Louis. Heart's Delight (*The Great Mogul*). 1907

Two Yorkshiremen (starting in prologue from London in James I's time) visit the Court of Jahangir and his empress. Brings in the famous mission of Sir Thomas Roe. [6s., Ward & Lock; $1.50, Clode, New York.]

STEEL, Mrs. F. A. A Prince of Dreamers. 1908

A very thorough-going study of Akbar, the Great Mogul, and his ideals for the regeneration of the world. Mrs. Steel's intimate acquaintance with all the native types, and their creeds and religious feelings, enables her to enter fully into the mystical side of Akbar's work and aspirations, and to portray the multitudinous life of the period [cont. with Eliz.] with the realism exemplified in her modern stories of India. [6s., Heinemann; $1.25, Doubleday, New York.]

DUTT, Romesh C. The Slave Girl of Agra. 1909

[6s., Unwin.]

1646–66. MACMILLAN, Michael. In Wild Maratha Battle: a Tale of the Days of Shivaji. [juvenile] 1905

The era of Shivaji, founder of the Mahratta empire—career of Nettaji Palkar, afterwards commander-in-chief of Shivaji's army during the Mahratta struggle for freedom. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1657. TAYLOR, Colonel Meadows. Tara: a Mahratta Tale. 1863

c. 1757. —— Ralph Darnell. 1865

1857. —— Seeta. 1873

A series of three powerful tales illustrating three epochs in the history of India. "The historical events which form the foundation of each of these works are not only of the highest importance and interest, but, occurring strangely at almost exact intervals of a hundred years, are not exceeded in dramatic power by any actions in the history of India. The first tale, *Tara*, illustrates the remarkable epoch of 1657, when the Mahrattas cast off their allegiance, rose to power under Shivaji and defeated the army of Beejapoor. The Mahrattas, after sixteen years of warfare, defeated Aurungzib in 1707, and his death and the distractions of the Mohammedan empire enabled them to extend their conquests, till by 1757 they became the most powerful State confederacy in India." In that year a new political power arose in the English, and Clive won the battle of Plassey. *Tara* deals with the 1657 epoch; the personages are all native, and the manners, customs, and turbulent conditions of the land are carefully reproduced. *Ralph Darnell* deals with the events of 1757 and the terrible Black Hole tragedy; and in *Seeta* the literal fulfilment of a prediction that the rule of the English Company should come to an end in a hundred years is a motive in a narrative of the Mutiny (1857). "In each tale the great opposing interests are personified by great men, the characteristics of the rival races are brought out in examples which command admiration, and the romantic interest is secured by female characters of entirely novel types." In the last, e.g., is portrayed a beautiful and noble Hindu woman, by marrying whom an Englishman scandalizes the European ladies, but who proves her worth by dying for him. The violent aspects of the Mutiny are hardly touched upon. [6s., 3s. 6d., Paul.]

c. 1660–85. "Grier, Sydney C." In Furthest Ind: the Narrative of Mr. Edward Carlyon of the H.E.I.C.'s service. 1894

An imaginary autobiography, describing life in the English settlements on the West Coast in Charles II's reign, and the colonial ambitions and jealousies of the French, Dutch, and Portuguese in Southern India. The Inquisition at Goa, an embassy to Aurungzib, and a visit to Shivaji furnish episodes. [2s., Blackwood.]

Macmillan, Michael. The Princess of Balkh: a Tale of the Wars of Aurungzebe. [juvenile] 1904

Scots Jacobite in Central Asia during the wars of Aurungzib, the Mogul Emperor: Delhi, Cabul, etc. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

c. 1700. Stace, Henry. The Adventures of Count O'Connor in the Dominions of the Great Mogul. 1907

Ironical narrative of the exploits of an Irish adventurer and impostor at the Court of Aurungzib. [1s., Rivers.]

Japan, Arabia, Persia, etc.

E. 17th cent. Hayashi, Viscount [ed.]. For his People: being the True Story of Sogoro's Sacrifice. 1903

Entitled in the original Japanese version, *The Cherry Blossom of a Spring Moor*. Based on one of the old heroic plays of Japan. The village headman appeals to the Shogun on behalf of his fellows, knowing well that death is the inevitable penalty. The stilted diction gives the right Japanese flavour. A life-like picture of the manners and oppressive conditions of the "feudal age." Contained also in *Tales of Old Japan*, by Lord Redesdale (see p. 399). [5s., Harper.]

1648. Zangwill, Israel. Dreamers of the Ghetto. 1898

The Turkish Messiah is a study of Sabbataï Sebi, a Jewish mystic, who was believed to be the promised Messiah. His father was in close relations, as Smyrna agent to English merchants, with the Fifth Monarchy men, and Manasseh Ben Israel appealed to Cromwell on behalf of his claims. It was believed that the year 1666 would witness his divine revolution. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Harper, New York.]

1730–46. Alcock, Deborah. In the Desert. [juvenile] 1881

The true story of Désubas, one of the martyred "Pastors of the Desert"—Protestant pastors of the 18th century—with only a slight setting of fiction. Rabaut, the most famous of the "Desert Pastors," is also introduced. [3s. 6d., J. F. Shaw.]

1736–47. Durand, Sir Henry Mortimer. Nadir Shah. 1908

The author proposed to write a history of the Nadir Shah, but found that the materials were more fitted for a romance. In describing the career of the great conqueror he has throughout treated known facts with proper respect. Sir Mortimer's knowledge of Persian life and history is hardly surpassed. [10s. 6d. n., Constable; $3 n., Dutton, New York.]

The Arabian Nights' Entertainments. 1839–41

The most famous product of Arabian literature: a large collection of entertaining tales of unknown origin. Scheherazade, a tyrannical Sultan's wife, is supposed to tell a story each night to her lord in order to avert the decree that each of his brides shall live but one day. The stories of *Aladdin*, of *Sinbad the Sailor*, of Haroun-al-Raschid, the jovial Caliph, of *Ali Baba and the Forty Thieves*, and many others, are as well known to English people of every age as any stories from their native literature. The stories are fantastic, but the portraiture of Oriental life is the most graphic and authentic that we have. [Transl. by E. W. Lane (1839–41), 3 vols., ea. 7s. 6d., Chatto (1839–41), 1877; transl. by Lane, *illustrated* by Brangwyn, 6 vols., 15s. n., Gibbings; $6, Lippincott, Philadelphia, 1896; ed. by F. W. L. Griffis from text of Dr. Jonathan Scott, 4 vols., illustrated, $6, Lothrop, Boston; transl. by Galland, 3s. 6d., Routledge; also the limited o.p. editions of Payne and Burton.]

1762–8. PALGRAVE, W. Gifford. Hermann Agha: an Eastern Narrative. 1872

Purports to be the true story of Hermann Wolff, a Saxon, who was carried into Asia by Turkish marauders, and afterwards became the favourite officer of Ali Bey, who revolted from the Porte in 1768, ruled Egypt till 1771, when he overran Syria, but was at last defeated. A thrilling narrative of Hermann's adventures at Bagdad, Diyār-Bekr, and in the desert, and of his perilous amour with a beautiful Arab. Tense with the passionate love of the desert, and of the free life of the Bedouin, as *Lavengro* is with the outdoor spirit of the gipsy. The author, who lived as a Jesuit missionary among the scenes he describes so brilliantly, claims that his story is truer than even the *Arabian Nights* to the true Orient. [H. S. King & Co., second edn., 1872: o.p.]

The British Conquest of India

1751–7. HENTY, G. A. With Clive in India; or, The Beginnings of an Empire. [juvenile] 1884

[3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1754–7. "STRANG, Herbert." One of Clive's Heroes: a Story of the Fight for India (*In Clive's Command*). [juvenile] 1906

Both these recitals of adventure give a graphic picture of the struggle that laid the foundations of our Indian Empire, and of the state of the country and the character of the native inhabitants. [6s., Hodder; $1.50, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.]

c. 1756. UPWARD, Allen. Athelstane Ford. 1899

The same events, and the Black Hole incident. [6s., Pearson.]

1755–7. "GRIER, S. C." Like Another Helen: the Cruel Misfortunes of a young Lady of Virtue and Sensibility residing at Bengal during the Years 1755–7. 1899

The capture of Calcutta by the Nawab Siraj-u-Daula, the Black Hole, the recovery of the city, and the battle of Plassey. Clive, Holwell, Padre Bellamy, and Admiral Watson, and also Warren Hastings (as a young man) come into the story. Told in letters between two girls, one of whom strongly resembles Richardson's Clarissa; the language and sentiment of the period elaborately reproduced. [6s., Blackwood.]

1757. TAYLOR, Colonel Meadows. Ralph Darnell. *See* p. 403

1778–9. WALLIS, H. M. As it Happened. 1909

Begins with the "Madras Cabal" and the deposition, imprisonment, and murder of Lord Pigot, the governor, by his mutinous council. Vice-Governor Rumbold and Sir "Robin" Fletcher, commander-in-chief of the Madras army, appear. Reaching England, we find the American War languishing and chaos at the War Office. "Old Q" the Duke of Queensberry, and Mr. Secretary Jenkinson come in here. A later episode is the great siege of Gibraltar, Sir George Eliott (aft. Lord Heathfield) commanding. The heroine is an orphan girl, hero an elderly major of infantry. Note of the whole—the supreme value of character. [6s., Hutchinson.]

POLLARD, Eliza F. The Silver Hand: a Story of India in the 18th Century. 1908

A romance of the Mahratta wars and the fulfilment of an old prophecy. Warren Hastings, Hyder Ali, Tippoo Sahib, etc. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

1777–85. "GRIER, S. C." The Great Proconsul: The memoirs of Mrs. Hester Ward, formerly in the family of the Honble. Warren Hastings, Esq., late Governor-General of India. 1904

The Indian career of Warren Hastings, from Francis's attempt to usurp the government to his return home. Told—from the point of view of a member of his household—in the form of a journal. The duel with Francis and the Benares journey are introduced, and nearly all the personages, save hero and heroine, are historical—e.g. Sir Eyre Coote, Philip Francis, Sir Elijah Impey. [6s., Blackwood.]

1780. SCOTT, Sir Walter. The Surgeon's Daughter. 1827

In every way a minor work. A lover induces a girl to come to India to marry him, and sells her to Tippoo Sultan in exchange for being made governor of a city. This melodramatic story is said to be founded on fact. Scenes, Fifeshire and India. [See p. 14.]

1788–9. TAYLOR, Colonel Meadows. Tippoo Sultaun: a Tale of the Mysore War. 1840

In Sir Walter Scott's style; a very full and elaborate picture of the times. Colonel Meadows Taylor had a well-nigh unparalleled knowledge of the native Indian races. [3s. 6d., Paul.]

c. 1794–1804. COMPTON, H. E. A Free Lance in a Far Land. 1895

Marvellous exploits and experiences of a free adventurer among Mahrattas, etc., at the end of the 18th century: eventually he becomes a petty king. [3s. 6d. (50c.), Cassell.]

BAṄKIMACHANDRA CHAṬṬOPĀDHYĀYA. Chandra Shekhar. 1904

The adventures of a spirited girl married to a staid old Brahmin. She runs away with a rascally Englishman, but eventually returns in penitence. The Nawab and the Begum of Bengal appear. Wretchedly translated. [6s., Luzac & Co.]

1795–9. GILSON, Captain Charles. The Lost Empire: a Tale of Many Lands [juvenile] 1909

Bonaparte and Tippoo Sahib; also Nelson, Barras, Pichegru, Berthier, Augereau, etc. Opens with the blockade of Genoa and battle of Loano. Scene changes to Paris and the revolution of Fructidor (3 September, 1897). Then Napoleon at Milan discloses his scheme for a great eastern empire—which scheme is overthrown, first by the battle of the Nile (plan and detailed account given), secondly by the defeat and death of Tippoo Sultan at Seringapatam. Carefully based on documentary evidence. [6s., Frowde.]

1798–9. GROVES, J. Percy. The Duke's Own. [juvenile] 1887

Tippoo, and the siege of Seringapatam. [5s., Griffith & Farran.]

1790–9. HENTY, G. A. The Tiger of Mysore: a Story of the War with Tippoo Sahib. [juvenile] 1895

The Mysore War and the taking of Seringapatam; Tippoo Sahib and Lord Cornwallis. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

1795–1815. GRIFFITHS, Major Arthur. A Royal Rascal. *See* p. 140

1801–1900. THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

c. 1800. GRIFFITHS, Major Arthur. Before the British Raj: a Story of Military Adventure in India. 1903

A soldier of fortune in the days of the Mogul empire; he fights under Lord Lake (1803). [3s. 6d., Everett.]

1803. BRERETON, Captain F. S. Jones of the 64th: a Tale of the Battles of Assaye and Laswaree. [juvenile] 1907

The crushing campaign of Sir Arthur Wellesley and General Leslie against the Mahrattas; battles of Assaye and Laswari. [6s., Blackie; $1.50, Cardwell; New York.]

1779–1804. HENTY, G. A. At the Point of the Bayonet: a Tale of the Mahratta War. [juvenile] 1901

A son of a British officer, kidnapped and brought up as a Mahratta, becomes an officer in the service of a Mahratta prince, and afterwards receives a commission in the H.E.I.C. army. The battles of Assaye, Laswari, and Bhurtpore are the great episode. The Mahratta leaders Holkar and Scindia are prominent. [6s., Blackie; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

1814–5. GIBBON, Frederick P. The Prisoner of the Gurkhas. [juvenile] 1903

Adventures of a young ensign in Ochterlony's victorious campaign against the Gurkhas. [3s. 6d., Routledge.]

1817–8. MACMILLAN, Michael. The Last of the Peshwas: a Tale of the third Maratha War. [juvenile] 1906

Elphinstone and Baji Rao. [2s. 6d., Blackie.]

c. 1820–30. ROWNEY, Horace Bickerstaff. The Young Zemindar. 1883

[3 vols., 31s. 6d., Remington: o.p.]

1824–6. HENTY, G. A. On the Irrawaddy: a Story of the First Burmese War. [juvenile] 1897

A young man from a commercial house in Calcutta obtains a post on the staff of Sir Archibald Campbell, and serves through the whole campaign. [3s. 6d., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

HUNTER, Sir William Wilson [1840–1900]. The Old Missionary. 1895

A sympathetic picture of India in the early days of the 19th century, with a dignified and touching central figure. [2s. 6d. n. (40c. n.), Frowde.]

Persia, Syria, etc.

MORIER, James Justinian. The Adventures of Hajji Baba of Ispahan. 1824

A rogue-story of Persia, by a great traveller and diplomat who had an unrivalled knowledge of the people, their manners, ideas, and their foibles. A faithful picture of life in early 19th century Persia, and a masterpiece of comic literature. [2 vols., 7s., Methuen, 1895; 2s., Routledge, 1877; 6d., Downey, 1897. *Illustrated*, 21s. n., Lawrence & Bullen, 1896: o.p.; by G. CURZON, 2s. 6d. ($1.50), Macmillan, 1895.]

1828–32. BEDDOE, David M. The Honour of Henri de Valois. 1905

Describes Mehemet Ali's conquest of Syria, capture of Acre, etc. A spirited story of love, heroism, and a soldier's honour, worked out with due regard to historical fact. [6s., Dent.]

1801–18. HOCKLEY, W. B. Pandurang Hari. 1826

The adventurous career of a Hindu in the Deccan early in the 19th century, purporting to be a rough-and-ready translation from a native MS.; full of knowledge of the Mahrattas during the close of the rule of the Peshwas and the anarchy that preceded the British occupation of their country. [With preface by Sir Bartle FRERE (1875), 2s., Chatto, 1891.]

ANONYMOUS. Hartley House, Calcutta: a Novel of the days of Warren Hastings. 1789

The author of this novel has never been discovered. It was of some note in its day, and throws light on the Anglo-Indian society of the period. [Reprinted from the edn. of 1789. With notes by J. MACFARLANE, 7s. 6d. n., Thacker, Calcutta.]

India before the Mutiny

1831–2. TAYLOR, Colonel Meadows. Confessions of a Thug." 1839

An Indian romance of adventure and local colour, by an Indian officer who possessed an intimate and extensive knowledge of native life and character. The incidents very sensational, though based on the statements of a member of the secret brotherhood who turned informer. [6s., 3s. 6d., Paul.]

1837–41. DIVER, Maud. The Hero of Herat: a Frontier Biography in Romantic Form. 1912

The hero is Eldred Pottinger (1811–43), and the great episode his conduct of the defence of Herat, besieged by the Russians. Good descriptions of nature in Afghanistan, and of the first Afghan war. A sequel promised. [6s., Chatto.]

1838–42. HENTY, G. A. To Herat and Cabul. [juvenile] 1901

The first Afghan war. Eldred Pottinger's defence of Herat, and the disastrous retreat from Cabul. Criticizes the policy of Auckland and Ellenborough. [5s., Blackie; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

1839–42. HAYENS, Herbert. Clevely Sahib: a Tale of the Khyber Pass. [juvenile] 1896

The British expedition into Afghanistan when the throne had been seized by Dost Mohammed on the deposition of Shah Shujah—occupation of Cabul, opposition of Akbar Khan, negotiations by Sir Wm. Macnaghten and his murder, the treaty and its violation. The politicals Pottinger and Haughton, Brigadier Skelton, leader of the ill-fated 44th, are characters. The retreat through the pass, the massacre, and the march to Cabul of the avenging army under Pollock. [3s. 6d., Nelson.]

1845–9. HENTY, G. A. Through the Sikh War: a Tale of the Conquest of the Punjaub. [juvenile] 1894

The two Sikh wars (1845–6 and 1848–9); Sir Henry Hardinge, second in command under Gough, and Sir Henry Lawrence, appear. A good account of the Punjab during the later years of its independence. [3s. 6d., Blackie; 75c., Scribner, New York.]

1847. WALLIS, H. M. An old Score. 1906

Embodies an authentic story of Lord Gough's Sikh campaign, how at the crisis of an indecisive battle the army was saved by a modest hero; how honours, rewards, and the thanks of both Houses went to a poltroon, but fifty years later matters were righted by the marriage of the grandchildren of the rivals. Lords Gough and Hardinge appear. [6s., Ward & Lock.]

---

c. 1849. ARNOLD, William Delafield. Oakfield; or, Fellowships in the East. 1853

The hero, a young Oxford man, brought up in strict ideas of duty and conduct, goes to India and is revolted by the dissipation and indifference of the English, both military and civil, and their total neglect of the natives' well-being. His censures are sharpened by his ignorance of real life. Includes a narrative of the second Sikh war and the battle of Chillianwallah. [2 vols., 21s., Longman.]

LANG, John. The Wetherbys; or, A Few Chapters of Indian Experience. 1850

A journalist's picture of Anglo-Indian life and manners before the Mutiny; caustic in its satire and caricatures of bygone types of English and half-castes. Ferozeshah supplies a battle-piece. [1s. 6d., Chapman & Hall, 1853: o.p.]

"GRIER, S. C." The Path to Honour. 1909

—— The Keepers of the Gate [*sequel*]. 1911

Political and patriotic romances of India and a frontier state seventy years ago, the sequel dealing with the Mutiny. Actual history and accurate knowledge of Indian life give both stories a sound foundation. [Ea. 6s., Blackwood.]

—— The Advanced Guard. 1903

A frontier novel, with a fine British soldier (perhaps a study of Lord Roberts) as most conspicuous personage. The love affairs go tragically. Contains a terrible picture of a native dungeon and of an officer who succumbs to its tortures and embraces Mohammedanism. The period is that just before the Mutiny. [6s., Blackwood.]

1851–7. PEARCE, Charles E. A Star of the East. 1912

Tragic story of a beautiful Eurasian, child of an English officer slain at Moodke, and the officer's old comrade—her lover. The dissolute Queen of Delhi, the plots of a detestable hag who runs a dancing troupe, and the murderous frenzy of the mutineers, furnish terror and suspense; and the politics of that day, Dalhousie's forward policy and other controversial topics, are discussed by the characters. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

1852. YEATS, S. K. LEVETT-. A Galahad of the Creeks; and other Stories. 1897

Title-story relates to the Burmese War. *The Quest of Susanna Hope* is a "Lost Hakluyt." The other tale is not historical. [6s., Longmans.]

"GRIER, Sydney C." The Warden of the Marches. 1901

Scene, a fort on the Khemistan frontier, which the Warden, one of the forward school, has made strong against the turbulent tribesmen, until a new commissioner, a theorist and bureaucrat, comes and upsets his policy, and a brisk war results. A love-story is mixed up with these matters. Forms a sequel to *The Advanced Guard*, which appeared later. [2s., Blackwood.]

The Indian Mutiny

1854–8. IRWIN, H. C. With Sword and Pen: a Story of India in the 'Fifties. 1904

Annexation of Oudh, life in a native Court, siege and relief of Lucknow, etc. An adventure-story with plenty of go. [6s., Unwin.]

CHESNEY, Sir G. T. The Dilemma: a Tale of the Mutiny. 1876

Shows how the English in an up-country station are surprised by the Mutiny, and forced to defend their home desperately against odds. A dramatic story, founded on first-hand information (the author went through the outbreak), and full of the interest of individual character. [6s., Blackwood; 75c., Harper, New York; $1.50, Abbott, New York.]

1857. WENTWORTH, Patricia [Mrs. G. F. Dillon]. The Devil's Wind. 1912

A love-tale of the Mutiny, giving an excellent account of life in official circles, especially at Cawnpore. [6s., Melrose.]

FENN, Clive Robert. For the Old Flag. [juvenile] 1899

[5s., Low.]

HENTY, G. A. In Times of Peril: a Tale of India. [juvenile] 1883

Outbreak of the Mutiny, Delhi, siege of Cawnpore, Lucknow, storming of Delhi, relief and capture of Delhi. [5s., Griffith & Farran; $1.25, Dutton, New York.]

FORREST, R. E. The Sword of Azrael: a Chronicle of the Great Mutiny, by John Hayman, Major-General. 1903

Adventures of an English officer escaping from among the revolted Sepoys. [6s., Methuen.]

—— Eight Days: a Tale of the Indian Mutiny. 1891

The Eight Days of the escape from Delhi; historically correct. Contains a portrait of General Nicholson. [2s. 6d., 2s., Smith & Elder.]

"STRANG, Herbert." Barclay of the Guides: a Story of the Indian Mutiny. [juvenile] 1908

The siege of Delhi; Lumsden, Hodson of Hodson's Horse, Sir Henry Daly, and John Nicholson. The boy-hero has thrilling adventures in Afghanistan, joins the Guides, and is in the march to Delhi. [5s., Frowde; $1.25 n., Doran, New York.]

1856–7. STEEL, Mrs. F. A. On the Face of the Waters: a Tale of the Mutiny. 1896

An elaborate history of the Indian Mutiny; minutely accurate, fiction never interfering with fact. Full of terrible scenes, like the massacre at Meerut, and the storming of the Delhi gate; with careful studies of various native types, and portraits of English officers and civilians, e.g. Bahadur Shah, Zeenut Mahl, Bukt Khan, Nicholson, and Hodson. Pays much attention to sex problems, Ibsenism, and other modern fashions. [6s., Heinemann; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

HARCOURT, Colonel A. F. P. Jenetha's Venture: a Story of the Siege of Delhi. 1899

Jenetha is in the besieged city, and her adventures bring before us most of the historic personages connected with the episode, e.g. Bukt Khan, Rujub Sing (Hodson's spy), Hodson himself, Montgomery, Nicholson, Brind, Norman, Hill, Tombs, and Becher. [6s., Cassell.]

TAYLOR, Colonel Meadows. Seeta. *See* p. 403

HARCOURT, Colonel A. F. P. The Peril of the Sword. 1903

The march to Cawnpore and the relief of Lucknow. The author's chief anxiety is to be accurate historically, and he succeeds. [6s., Skeffington.]

GIBBON, Frederick P. The Disputed V.C. [juvenile] 1903

Siege of Delhi and relief of Lucknow; portraits of Nicholson, Edwardes, and the Lawrences. [5s., Blackie.]

"MERRIMAN, H. Seton." Flotsam: the Study of a Life. 1896

Siege of Delhi. [6s. ($1.25), Longmans.]

BRERETON, Captain F. S. A Hero of Lucknow: a Tale of the Indian Mutiny. [juvenile] 1904

Cawnpore, capture of Delhi, and relief of Lucknow. [5s., Blackie.]

1857. TRACY, Louis. The Red Year: a Story of the Indian Mutiny. 1908

"History, not romance," says the author, tightly. The events of the Mutiny related with ghastly realism. [6s., White; $1.50, Clode, New York.]

RAINES, G. P. Terrible Times: a Tale of the Mutiny. [juv.] 1899

A sensational story for boys, opening at a station near Meerut. [2s. 6d., Routledge.]

1857. PEARCE, Charles E. Love Besieged: a Romance of the Residency in Lucknow. 1909

Background the siege of Lucknow; historical events carefully followed. [6s., Stanley Paul.]

"GRAY, Maxwell." In the Heart of the Storm. 1891

A novel in which the events of the Indian Mutiny play a main part, though the author continually finds opportunity for talk on women's rights and similar topics. [6s., Paul; 75c., 50c., Appleton, New York.]

China and Japan at the time of the Japanese Revolution

MACLAY, A. C. Mito Yashiki. 1889

Japan in the 'fifties. [$1.50, Putnam.]

FRASER, Mrs. Hugh. The Stolen Emperor. 1903

A tale of the old time when the power was actually in the hands of the great feudatories. The authoress is familiar with Japan and its history, and writes with tenderness and imagination. [6s., Long.]

1853. BENNET, R. A. The Shogun's Daughter. 1910

Portrays the nature and characteristics of the Japanese, their mode of life, etc., during the Shogunate, shortly before the admission of foreigners. The plot revolves about the American mission to Japan under Commodore M. C. Perry. The Shogun Iyeyoshi, Keiki, afterwards the last Shogun, the Princes of Mito and Owari, the Daimio of Satsuma, and Ii Kamon-no-kami who subsequently opened Japan to foreign intercourse, are among the characters. The hero is a descendant of Will Adams, the English pilot who reached Japan in 1600, and who was the only foreigner ever ennobled under the Shogunate. He befriends a young Japanese patriot who travels through the Occident to carry home knowledge of the Western nations. The arrival of the American fleet, the consequent panic in Yedo, and the assassination of the Shogun, are combined with a series of fictitious events illustrating the historical conditions of Japan. The story is based on a thoroughgoing study of the best authorities. [$1.35 n., McClurg, Chicago.]

1864. MARCHANT, Bessie. Among Hostile Hordes: a Story of the Tai-ping Rebellion. [juvenile] 1902

A vivid account of the sufferings of missionaries, traders, doctors, and other foreigners in the heart of China. General Gordon is prominent. [2s. 6d., Gall & Inglis.]

1867–8. ADAMS, J. W. Shibesawa; or, The Passing of Old Japan. 1906

A romance telling of the fall of the Shogun and the restoration of the Mikado, and giving a good account of the transformation of old manners and customs with the progress of Western culture. [$1.50, Putnam, New York.]

Palestine and Syria

1860–82. PICKTHALL, Marmaduke. Saïd the Fisherman. 1903

The career of an Oriental adventurer, who begins life as a poor fisherman on the Syrian coast, takes part in the Druses' massacre of Christians, becomes a rich merchant in Damascus, is ruined, and after grievous vicissitudes perishes at Alexandria in Arabi's revolt. Rivals *Hajji Baba* in the perfection with which the author has captured and portrayed the Eastern mind, and depicted Eastern humanity, its humours, selfishness, fatalism, and the modes of thought usually so inscrutable to Europeans. Not less remarkable as a work of art for its complete objectivity of manner, and self-effacement of the author. [6s., Methuen.]

"ELIOT, George." Daniel Deronda. 1876

Deronda and Mordecai are leaders in a scheme for repossessing the Holy Land. [See p. 163.]

LAGERLÖF, Selma. Jerusalem. 1903

Partly Sweden, partly Jerusalem. Describes the tragic history of a Zionist colony in which the authoress took part. [Transl. from Swedish by Jessie BRÖCHNER, 6s., Heinemann.]

GRAHAM, Winifred. The Zionists. 1902

Marriage of a Jew with a Christian. [6s., Hutchinson.]

1857–1900. India from the Mutiny to the Present Day

1857–77. OLIPHANT, Philip Laurence. Maya. 1908

Maya, daughter of an English officer killed in the Mutiny, is born in the harem of a Rajah, and brought up to serve in the temple of Vishnu. Afterwards she marries an English civil servant. Throws light on native life and religious ideas. [6s., Constable.]

GREENHOW, H. M. Brenda's Experiment. 1896

Story of an English girl who marries an Indian Mohammedan; full of learning about the people and their religion, drawn from the Koran and from actual life in the country. The events of the Mutiny as they affected one small district are told in a straightforward way. [2s. 6d., Jarrold.]

1869–72. CHESNEY, Sir George Tomkyns. A True Reformer. 1873

Opens with chapters on Anglo-Indian life at Simla under Lord Mayo, and continues the hero's autobiography in England, where he tries as M.P. to pass a measure for reforming the Army. Contains a large amount of special technical knowledge which is carefully explained. Originally appeared in *Blackwood's Magazine*. [3 vols., 25s. 6d., Blackwood: o.p.]

1877–80. HENTY, G. A. For Name and Fame; or, To Cabul with Roberts. [juvenile] 1885

The hero is with General Roberts in the advance through the Khyber to Peiwar Kotal, is taken prisoner and carried to Cabul, whence he is transferred to Candahar, and takes part in the final defeat of the army of Ayoub Khan. [5s., Blackie; $2, Scribner, New York.]

1878–9. DURAND, Sir Henry Mortimer. Helen Treveryan; or, The Ruling Race. 1892

The adventures and love-affairs of a young English officer who is killed by Afghans. The second Afghan war is described in full and circumstantial style (the author was present), and there are passages of criticism of the position of the British in India. [3s. 6d., Macmillan.]

1878–80. GRANT, James. The Duke of Albany's Highlanders. [juvenile] 1880

Second Afghan war. [2s., Routledge; $1, Dutton, New York.]

HAMILTON, Lillias. A Vizier's Daughter: a Tale of the Hazara War. 1900

A novel of Afghan life, as tragic and sombre as actual life under the Ameer is said to be. It narrates the brief and unhappy career of an heroic daughter of the Hazaras, a rude but worthy race of highlanders. She has to flee the pursuit of a savage general, seeks refuge in the household of a royal minister at Cabul, and lays down her life for her protector. The delineation of manners and ways of life in Afghanistan make the book much more than a novel; the author was Court physician to the Ameer, whose idiosyncrasies are the subject of a careful portrait. [6s., Murray.]

THORBURN, S. S. His Majesty's Greatest Subject. 1897

The inner side of the political career of a Governor-General of India, written by a member of the Bengal Civil Service. [3s. 6d., Constable; $1, 50c., Appleton, New York.]

1880. BRERETON, Captain F. S. With Roberts to Candahar: a Tale of the Third Afghan War. [juvenile] 1907

Siege of Cabul and the march to Candahar. The hero's father was one of those who disappeared in the insurrection signalized by the massacre of Major Cavagnari and his native escort, and the young officer is intent on finding his father. [5s., Blackie.]

DIVER, Maud. Captain Desmond, V.C. 1907

—— The Great Amulet. 1908

—— Candles in the Wind. 1909

Chequered love-stories picturing fully the various incidents of military life on the North-West frontier a generation ago, fighting with Pathans, society in cantonment and at Simla, desperate conflicts with cholera, the characters and habits of the natives, etc. [Ea. 6s. ($1.50), Lane.]

1893–1900. HENTY, G. A. Through Three Campaigns: a Story of Chitral, Tirah, and Ashantee. [juvenile] 1903

The Chitral campaign (1893), Lockhart's expedition into Tirah, forcing of the Dargai Pass, etc. (1897–8), and the relief of Kumassi (1900). [6s., Blackie; $1.20 n., Scribner, New York.]

JEPSON, E. and Captain D. BEAMES. On the Edges of the Empire. 1899

Realistic sketches—of the note-book order—of frontier life in the native Indian regiments and in cities. [6s., Heinemann; $1.25, Scribner, New York.]

Burma, Arabia, etc.

HALL, Henry Fielding. Palace Tales. 1900

Light and airy stories of Court life in Burma, supposed to be transcriptions from stories that were current among the courtiers before the country became British, fifteen years ago, but obviously Anglicized in more than the language. Mysteries, drolleries and love-scenes of a fairyland order, bedecked with the flowers and odours and brilliance of a tropical land. [6s. ($1.50), Harper.]

1894–7. ALCOCK, Deborah. By Far Euphrates. [juvenile] 1897

Written to arouse sympathy for the American Christians who suffered in the massacres. The late Miss Shattuck (called Miss Celandine) is the most prominent. She refused to leave during the massacre, and alone in Urfa saved a multitude of lives. Her young helper, Miss Mellringer, came to England to plead for her adopted people, and supplied many of the facts narrated here. [3s. 6d., 2s., Hodder.]

China and Japan in Recent Times

1899–1900. LESLIE, Edwin. Knights Who Fought the Dragon. 1906

Boxer rebellion and siege of Pekin; chief characters, the American Dr. Gilmour, and others engaged in missionary work. [$1 n., Sunday School Times Co., Philadelphia.]

1900. GILSON, Captain Charles. The Lost Column: a Story of the Boxer Rebellion in China. [juvenile] 1908

The siege of Tien-tsin, relief of the Tien-tsin concessions by the allied forces, and capture of the city, and Admiral Seymour's attempt to relieve the Pekin legations. [6s., Frowde.]

1898–1900. HENTY, G. A. With the Allies to Pekin: a Story of the Relief of the Legations. [juvenile] 1903

Hero sees the outbreak of the Boxer movement, joins Admiral Seymour's column at Tien-tsin, goes on alone to Pekin and assists the besieged. He is subsequently present at the storming of Tien-tsin and at the march of the allied forces to Pekin. [6s., Blackie.]

STRATEMEYER, Edward. On to Pekin; or, Old Glory in China. 1900

Sequel to the *Old Glory Series*, comprising *Under Dewey at Manila, Under MacArthur in Luzon*, etc. (see p. 244). The hero goes from the Philippines with the Ninth Regiment to take part in the rescue of the beleaguered British embassy at Pekin by the international forces. [*Illustrated* by A. B. SHUTE, $1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

HYATT, S. Portal. The Little Brown Brother. 1908

Shows up American maladministration in the Philippines; the hero an Englishman under a cloud who is concerned in the discovery of a native plot to eject the Yankees. The sketches of Filipino life and character strongly coloured by imperialist prejudice. [6s., Constable; $1.50, Holt, New York.]

MCCALL, Sidney. The Breath of the Gods. 1905

A study of Japan at the outbreak of the Russian war, by one who knows the country and loves it. Clear insight into the character of the people, and enthusiastic appreciation of the national ideals, are the salient features. The centre of attraction is a Japanese girl educated in America. [$1.50, Little & Brown, Boston; 6s., Hutchinson.]

STRATEMEYER, Edward. Under the Mikado's Flag; or, Young Soldiers of Fortune (sequel to *On to Pekin*). [juvenile] 1904

Adventures of two young Americans in Korea and Manchuria during the outbreak of the great war between Russia and Japan. Closes with the great battle of Liao-yang. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

—— At the Fall of Port Arthur; or, A Young American in the Japanese Navy [*sequel*]. [juvenile] 1905

Larry Russell joins the Japanese navy, and under Admiral Togo assists at the bombardment of Port Arthur. Life in the Japanese navy is described in detail, and also life in Port Arthur during the siege and bombardment. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

BRERETON, Captain F. S. A Soldier of Japan: a Tale of the Russo-Japanese War. [juvenile] 1905

Two Englishmen with the Japanese before Port Arthur, a fight between Chunchuses and Cossacks, and the battle of the Yalu. [5s., Blackie.]

"STRANG, Herbert." Kobo: a Story of the Russo-Japanese War. [juvenile] 1904

The chief naval actions and General Kuroki's campaign, with the battle of the Yalu. [5s., Blackie; $1.50, Putnam, New York.]

"STRANG, Herbert." Brown of Moukden: a Story of the Russo-Japanese War. [juvenile] 1905

Adventures of a young hero in the Russian lines at Liao-yang and Moukden, and fighting for the Japanese. The writer knows his subject thoroughly, and shows keen insight into the characteristic qualities of the men on either side. A certain leader of Chunchuses is admirably portrayed. [5s., Blackie; $1.50, Putnam, New York.]

1905. "FARRÈRE, Claude." The Battle. 1912

An extremely fine study of a great naval action, the battle of Tsu-Shima, and a subtle diagnosis of Japanese character. The Marquis and Marchioness Yorisaka are leaders in Japanese-European circles and exert wonderful diplomacy on behalf of their country. [Transl. by E. de Claremont TONNERE, 6s., Mills & Boon.]

STRATEMEYER, Edward. Under Togo for Japan; or, Three Young Americans on Land and Sea. 1906

The battle of the Sea of Japan and Admiral Togo's wonderful victory, and the fortunes of Ben and Gilbert Pennington on land. [$1.25, Lothrop, Boston.]

AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA

HYNE, C. J. Cutcliffe. Sandy Carmichael. 1908

The adventures of two fugitives from the 'Forty-five rebellion on a voyage through the Pacific islands, when they were almost entirely unknown and inhabited by savages and cannibals. [6s., Low; $2, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

GOWEN, H. H. Hawaiian Idylls of Love and Death. 1908

Eleven stories, chiefly of incidents in the life of Kamehameha I ("the Great"), who lived from 1736 to 1819 and unified the Hawaiian archipelago in 1795. The author has lived in Honolulu and written several books on the Pacific. [$1, Cochrane, New York.]

1787–90. BECKE, G. L., and Walter JEFFREY. The Mutineer: a Romance of Pitcairn Island. 1898

A story founded on the history of the famous mutiny on H.M.S. *Bounty* in 1790, and the subsequent settlement of the mutineers on a desert isle. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Lippincott, Philadelphia.]

1787–92. —— A First Fleet Family. 1895

Almost more fact than fiction, and wholly dressed in historical garb, with close reproduction of 18th-century expressions and ways of thinking—the story of the sailing of the First Fleet from Portsmouth in 1787, laden with convicts for the colonization of New South Wales, with sketches of the felon-colonists and their governors. [6s., Unwin; $1.50, Macmillan, New York.]

1769–77. MAKGILL, Sir George. Outside and Overseas. [juvenile] 1903

Captain Ballas, who was out in the '45, proposes to found a Stuart kingdom, and then goes empire-making on his own account in New Zealand, where he fights French and Maoris. Chief events occur in 1777. Native life well brought out. [6s., Methuen: o.p.]

HAY, William. Herridge of Reality Swamp. 1907

A grim story of the cruel sufferings of convicts in New South Wales in the 'thirties, perils from savages, Herridge's superb heroism, and melodrama to wind up with. [6s., Unwin.]

CLARKE, Marcus A. H. For the Term of his Natural Life. 1874

A famous account of the penal settlement at Port Arthur in Tasmania, picturing with great power and realism the tyranny and mismanagement of the authorities, the cruelties and unspeakable horrors inflicted on the convicts, and the dehumanized life of both the gaolers and their victims—a record based on a most laborious investigation of the records. First published as a serial in 1873, it was modified considerably at the advice of Sir Charles Gavan Duffy, and made less revolting and more artistic before appearing in London and Melbourne in 1874. [6s., Macmillan; 20c., Munro, New York.]

HAY, William. Captain Quadring. 1912

Also deals with Tasmania in the convict days. Story of a feud between two brothers (Englishmen unaware of their relationship). [6s., Unwin.]

BECKE, G. L. Helen Adair. 1903

Helen is an Irish girl who gets herself convicted as a felon in order that she may follow her father, transported to Botany Bay. [6s., Unwin.]

WARUNG, Price. Tales of Australian Early Days. 1894

Powerful, grim tales of early convict days, most graphically portraying the horrors of the old penal system in Norfolk Island, which made bad men fiends and converted even good men into tyrants. [2s. 6d., Sonnenschein.]

WARUNG, Price. Tales of the Isle of Death (Norfolk Island). 1897
A continuation of the author's revelation of the iniquities, brutalities, and grim humours of the transport settlement. [3s. 6d., Sonnenschein.]

HORNUNG, E. W. The Rogue's March. 1896
The theme is unpleasant, but this is a vigorous narrative of convict life in early New South Wales. [3s. 6d., Cassell; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

"BOLDREWOOD, Rolf." The Squatter's Dream: a Story of Australian Life. 1895
Pictures of colonial life, particularly of sheep-farming on the large scale in the old times before gold was discovered. A spirited romance of adventure with bushrangers and natives, and experiences of drought and floods, is constructed on a groundwork of personal experience. [3s. 6d. ($1.25), Macmillan.]

M. 19th cent. KINGSLEY, Henry. The Recollections of Geoffrey Hamlyn. 1859
An important character is a transported criminal, who is followed to Australia by a number of his connections. A fascinating picture of bush-life, and adventures with bushrangers. The colonial scenes are the fruit of personal experience. [3s. 6d., 2s., 1s., 6d., Ward & Lock; $1.25, Longmans, New York.]

"BOLDREWOOD, Rolf." Nevermore. 1892
A spirited story of the wild life of Ballarat and the goldfields in the 'fifties. [3s. 6d., Macmillan.]

DYSON, Edward. In the Roaring 'Fifties. 1906
The Australian goldfields at the time of the gold rush; by an Australian. [6s., Chatto.]

BRUCE, Robert. Benbonuna: a Bush Tale of the 'Fifties. 1904
[6s., J. Long.]

1853. HORNUNG, E. W. Denis Dent. 1903
Ballarat goldfields, Inkerman, and England. [6s., Isbister.]

BRERETON, Captain F. S. With the Dyaks of Borneo: a Tale of the Head Hunters. [juvenile] 1904
Rajah Brooke of Sarawak. [6s., Blackie.]

OXENHAM, John. White Fire. 1905
History of the redemption of a South Sea island, founded on life of Tamate, James Chalmers. [2s. 6d. n., 2s. n., Hodder.]

ANDREWS, Mrs. T. R. Stephen Kyrle: an Australian Story. 1901
Life of immigrants fifty years ago, in Melbourne and at the goldfields; with both character-drawing and incident. [6s., Unwin.]

GOLDSMITH, Henry. Euancondit. 1895
A story of Australia in the 'sixties. [3s. 6d., Sonnenschein.]

"BOLDREWOOD, Rolf." Robbery under Arms. 1888
—— The Miner's Right. 1890
—— A Colonial Reformer. 1890
—— A Sydney-side Saxon. 1891
—— Babes in the Bush. 1900
Stories of bushrangers, of gold-digging, farming, exploring, trekking, duelling, etc., which give a lively, and for the most part a roseate, view of Australia (chiefly New South Wales) in mid-century years. Most of them splendid advertisements to would-be emigrants. [Ea. 3s. 6d., Macmillan.]

OUTHWAITE, R. L., and C. H. CHOMLEY. The Wisdom of Esau. 1901

A plain story, with little pretensions to literary qualities, but stamped with sincerity, dealing with colonial life in Victoria half a century ago. The authors expose the ill working of the Gavan-Duffy Land Act and the infamous proceedings of the land-grabbers. The pioneer farmer who is the hero suffers a terrible series of wrongs. [6s., Unwin.]

The Maori War

COWAN, James. The Adventures of Kimble Bent: a Story of Wild Life in the New Zealand Bush. 1911

The hero deserted, lived with the Maoris for thirteen years about the middle of the 19th century, and witnessed horrible scenes of cannibalism and massacre in the ruthless war of British conquest. [5s. n., Whitcombe & Tombs.]

The 'Sixties. HENTY, G. A. Maori and Settler. [juvenile] 1890

The New Zealand War, second period, and massacre of Poverty Bay. [5s., Blackie; $1.50, Scribner, New York.]

HORSLEY, Reginald. In the Grip of the Hawk: a Story of the Maori Wars. [juvenile] 1907

Not a history of any particular period of the long struggle with the Maoris, but based throughout on facts. A vivid account of the superstitions and savage atrocities of the Maoris. [2s., Jack.]

"BOLDREWOOD, Rolf." War to the Knife; or, Tangata Maori. 1899

Life and adventure in New Zealand in the 'sixties, at the time of the Maori War. The hero is a love-lorn English gentleman, who emigrates, and takes part in the fighting. A mixture of fiction and fact; Bishop Selwyn appears. [6s. ($1.50), Macmillan.]

INDEX OF AUTHORS, TITLES, HISTORICAL NAMES, PLACES, EVENTS, ALLUSIONS, ETC.

Authors' names are in small capitals (ABBOTT, E. A.), Titles of books in ordinary print (Abbess of Vlaye, The), Subjects, etc., in italics (*à Becket, Thomas*). In the references the headings of Sections are also given in small capitals. American authors, when known to be such, are marked [Am.]. Dates of birth and death are given in many cases after the names of authors. The references to persons, places, events, etc., do not of course make any pretence to being exhaustive, but at any rate endeavour to index all special studies of the particular subjects. Contiguous stories will usually yield further matter on the same subjects.

A

à Becket, Thomas, 16, The Damsel Dark, Dolphin of he Sepulchre, Agnes de Tracy, The Lady and the Priest, The Shadow of the Raggedstone, Fair Rosamund.

Abafi, Michael, see *Apafi, Michael*.

Abassids, 319, Theophano.

Abbess of Vlaye, The, 262.

Abbot, The, 47.

Abbot's Bridge, The, 27.

ABBOTT, Rev. Edwin Abbott [*b.* 1838], 328, Silanus the Christian.

— 397, Onesimus, Philochristus.

Abdera, 317, The Republic of Fools.

Abderiten, Die, 317.

Abdurrahman, 412, A Vizier's Daughter.

Abercrombie, Sir Ralph, 132, At Aboukir and Acre.

— 188, Roger the Ranger.

Aberdeen, 29, Kate Cameron of Brux.

— 46, The Unwedded Bride.

Aberfilly, Siege of, 24–5, WAR OF SCOTTISH INDEPENDENCE

Abernethy, 140, Holborn Hill.

Abershaw, Jerry, 129, The Refugee.

Abingdon, 11, Alfgar the Dane.

Abolitionists, see *Slavery*.

ABOUT, Edmond François Valentin [1828–85], 291, Madelon.

— 322, The King of the Mountains.

— 346, Tolla.

About Catherine de Médicis, 257.

Abraham's Sacrifice, 390.

Absentee, The, 136.

Absenteeism, 136, Maria EDGEWORTH'S tales.

Abu Klea, 388, The Dash for Khartoum.

Abu-l-Hassan, Sultan, 373, The Black Disc.

Acadia, 174, ACADIA AND NEW FRANCE.

— 183–4, NEW FRANCE.

— 187, ACADIA AFTER THE CESSION TO GREAT BRITAIN.

Accolade, The, 27.

ACHARD, Louis Amédée Eugène [1814–75], 267, 320, The Golden Fleece.

Achill Island, 50, Grace O'Malley.

Achyuta, 402, Patcola.

"Ackworth, John" [Rev. F. R. Smith; *b.* 1854], 108, The Coming of the Preachers.

Acosta, Uriel, 310, Dreamers of the Ghetto.

Acre, Siege of, 132, At Aboukir and Acre.

— 284, A Pawn in the Game, The God of Clay.

— 400, Brothers in Arms, The Crusaders.

— 407, The Honour of Henri de Valois.

Across the Delaware, 196.

Across the Salt Seas, 97.

Across the Spanish Main, 47, 170.

Acté, 326.

Active Service, 322.

Acton, Sir John, 343, The Splendid Sinner.

Adam Bede, 135.

Adam Hepburn's Vow, 83.

Adamnan, 7, How Nechtan kept his Vow.

ADAMS, Andy [Am., *b.* 1859], 241, The Log of a Cowboy.

— 242, The Outlet.

ADAMS, HENRY [Am.], 240, Democracy.

ADAMS, Rev. Henry Cadwallader [1817–97], 101, In the 'Fifteen.

— 113, For James or George.

ADAMS, J. William [Am.], 411, Shibesawa.

Adams, John, President of the United States, 201, With the Flag in the Channel.

— 206, The Conqueror.

Adams, Samuel, 195, With Warren at Bunker Hill, My Lady Laughter, Under Colonial Colours.

Adams, Will, 410, The Shogun's Daughter.

Addings, 7, The Shaven Crown.

Addiscombe, 7, The Shaven Crown.

ADDISON, Joseph [1672–1719], 99, The Spectator.

Addison, Joseph, 96, Henry Esmond.

— 99, The Baronet in Corduroy.

— 100, Esther Vanhomrigh.

— 101, Devereux.

ADDISON, Julia de Wolf [Am.], 249, 333, Florestane the Troubadour.

Adeline Mowbray, 134.

Adirondacks, 224, Eben Holden.

— 229, The Deserter.

ADKIN, J. H. KNIGHT-, 1, The Woman Stealers.

Admiral, The, 132.

Adnah, 395.

Adolf of Cleves, 253, Martin the Mummer.

Adopted, The, 279.
Adria, 345.
Adrianople, Battle of, 399, The Victory that Overcometh.
Advanced Guard, The, 409.
Adventures of a Bank-note, The, 118.
Adventures of a Black Coat, 118.
Adventures of a Cat, The, 118.
Adventures of a Goldsmith, The, 285.
Adventures of a Guinea, 118.
Adventures of a Lap-dog, 118.
Adventures of a Rupee, The, 118.
Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp, 141, 344.
Adventures of an Equerry, 82.
Adventures of Captain Mago, 392.
Adventures of Count O'Connor, The, 404.
Adventures of François, The, 282.
Adventures of Gerard, 288.
Adventures of Harry Revel, The, 142, 379.
Adventures of Harry Rochester, The, 97.
Adventures of Humfrey Chatteris, The, 23.
Adventures of Rob Roy, The, 101.
Adventures of Susan, The, 127.
Adventures of the Comte de la Muette, 281.
Adventures of Timothy, The, 63.
Adventurous Simplicissimus, The, 304.
Ægina, 318, Aristipp.
Ægospotami, Battle of, 317, ...The Fall of Athens.
Ägyptische Konigstochter, Eine, 382.
Ælius Lamia, 4, The Count of the Saxon Shore.
Æmilius, 328.
Æscendune, 11, Edwy the Fair, Alfgar the Dane.
— 14, The Rival Heirs.
Aetius, 330, Attila and his Conquerors.
Affair of Dishonour, An, 81.
Afghanistan, 408, Clevely Sahib, The Hero of Herat, To Herat and Cabul.
— 410, Barclay of the Guides.
— 412, A Vizier's Daughter, Helen Treveryan, The Duke of Albany's Highlanders.
— 413, With Roberts to Candahar.
Afloat with Nelson, 132, 139.
Africa, 104, Captain Singleton.
— 381–91, Africa.
— 386–91, South African Colonies.
— 390–1, South African War.
After Worcester, 75.
Aftermath, 222.
Against the Stream, 135.
Agatha of Hungary, 11, Edward the Exile.
Agenor de Mauléon, 372.
Agincourt, 32, 251.
Agincourt, Battle of, 30, Mistress Margery.
— 32, Coronation, Agincourt, At Agincourt.
— 251, Hundred Years' War.
Agnes, 295.
Agnes and the White Dove, 64.
Agnes de Tracy, 16.
Agnes of Sorrento, 337.
Agnes Surriage, 185.
Agra, 403, The Slave Girl of Agra.
Agricola, 2, For Queen and Emperor.
— 3, Durobrivæ.
Agrippa, 397, Saul of Tarsus.
Agrippina, 2, Pomponia.
— 325, Psyche.
— 326, Nero.
Aguilar, Grace [1816–47], 24, The Days of Bruce.
— 374, The Vale of Cedars.
Ahab, 392, Jezebel, Jezebel's Husband.
— 393, By the Ramparts of Jezreel, Lemuel of the Left Hand.
Ahasuerus, 394, The Star of Love.
Ahaz, King of Judah, 393, An Assyrian Bride.
Ahmednugger, Siege of, 403, A Noble Queen.
Ahnen, Die, 298.
Aidan, St., 8, A Scholar of Lindisfarne.
Ailsa Paige, 229.
Aimée, 89, 269.
Ainsworth, William Harrison [1809–82], 39, Windsor Castle.
— 43, The Constable of the Tower.
— 44, Cardinal Pole, The Tower of London.
— 58, Guy Fawkes.
— 59, The Lancashire Witches.
— 60, The Star Chamber.
— 66, The Leaguer of Lathom.
— 75, Boscobel, Ovingdean Grange.
— 80, Old St. Paul's.
Ainsworth, William Harrison (*cont.*), 98, St. James's.
— 102, Preston Fight.
— 105, Jack Sheppard, The South Sea Bubble.
— 107, Rookwood.
— 109, Beau Nash.
— 111, The Miser's Daughter.
— 148, Mervyn Clitheroe.
— 183, 270, John Law.
— 256, 340, The Constable de Bourbon.
— 258, Crichton.
— 375, The Spanish Match.
Aïssé, Mlle., 272, Mlle. Aïssé.
Aitkin, J. R., 11, The Sins of a Saint.
Aix-la-Chapelle, Peace of, 274–5, Reign of Louis XV.
Akbar, 385, John Temple.
— 403, A Prince of Dreamers.
Alabama, 240, The Bishop of Cottontown.
"*Alabama*," 230, On the Old Kearsarge, Blue and Grey.
Aladdin, 404.
Aladdin O'Brien, 229.
Alamo, The, 217–8, The Revolution in Texas.
Alarcón, Pedro Antonio de [1833–91], 376, The Three-Cornered Hat.
Alaric, 330, Antonina.
Alban, Saint, 3, A Daughter of the Druids, A Fair Haven, No. XIII.
— 7, The Two Martyrs of Verulam.
Albania, 319, The Captain of the Janizaries.
Albans, St., 17, Forest Outlaws.
— 29, The Banner of St. George.
Albans, St., Battle of, 34, The Queen's Men.
Albany, Duke of, 29, Ian of the Orcades.
— 30, The Fair Maid of Perth.
Albaycin, 374, In Fair Granada.
Albemarle, 2nd Duke of (*Christopher Monk*), 180, The Hispaniola Plate.
"*Albermarle*" *Ironclad*, 230, Running the Gauntlet.
Alberoni, Cardinal, 103, Monsieur Martin, and sequel.
Albert Maurice, 349, Mary of Burgundy.
Albigenses, 248, The Most Famous Loba, The Albigenses.
— 249, Prince and Priest.
Albigenses, The, 248.
Albini, 21, William d'Albini.
Alboin, 331, Rosamunda the Princess.

Albrecht of Brandenburg, Archbishop and Elector of Mainz, 302, Prince Albrecht of Brandenburg.
Albret, Jeanne d', Queen of Navarre, 256, The Gage of Red and White.
— 257, A Man of his Age.
— 258, St. Bartholomew's Eve.
— 350, Cloister to Court, A Lily of France.
Albuera, Battle of, 378, The Young Buglers.
Alcibiades, 316, The Stranger from Ionia, Gorgo, Alcibiades.
— 317, Pericles and Aspasia, On the Knees of the Gods, The Fall of Athens.
ALCOCK, Deborah, 42, No Cross, no Crown.
— 46, The Days of Knox.
— 169, Under the Southern Cross.
— 255, 303, Under Calvin's Spell.
— 265, The Friends of Pascal.
— 269, Done and Dared in Old France.
— 300, Crushed, yet Conquering.
— 305, The King's Service.
— 338, The Roman Students.
— 351, Dr. Adrian.
— 359, The Czar.
— 369, Not for Crown or Sceptre.
— 374, The Spanish Brothers.
— 404, In the Desert.
— 413, By Far Euphrates.
Alcuin, 246, For the White Christ.
Aldgate, The, 58.
Alemán, Mateo [*c.* 1550–1609], 374, Adventures of Guzman of Alfarache.
Alemanni, 298, Hermann and Thusnelda, A Captive of the Roman Eagles, Jetta.
Alençon, François, Duc d', 259, The Lord of Lowedale.
— 260, Marguerite de Valois, La Dame de Monsoreau, An Enemy to the King.
— 261, The Forty-Five.
Aletta, 389.
Alexander IV, 249, Arnoul the Englishman.
— 334, The Challenge of Barletta.
Alexander VI, 338, The Forerunner.
— 339, The Court of Lucifer.
Alexander VII, 338, The She-Wolf.
Alexander the Great, 317, Alexander the Prince, and sequels.
— 318, A Young Macedonian.
Alexander I of Russia, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
— 359, The Czar.
— 360, The Green Book.
Alexander II, Assassination of, 363, The White Terror and the Red, The Vultures.
Alexander III, 363, The Saghalien Convict, On Peter's Island.
Alexander III of Scotland, 22, Sir Valdemar the Ganger.
ALEXANDER, Mrs. [Annie Alexander Hector, *née* French; 1825–1906], 102, The Heritage of Langdale.
— 315, Maid, Wife, or Widow?
ALEXANDER, Eleanor, 332, The Lady of the Well.
ALEXANDER, Miriam, 93, The House of Lisronan.
Alexandria, 3, No. XIII.
— 318, Narcissus.
— 324, The Four Sons.
— 329, On the Emperor's Service.
— 382, Arachne.
— 383, Thais.
— 384, The Quay of the Dioscuri.
— 388, A Chapter of Adventures, With Gordon at Khartoum.
— 394, PERSIAN AND ALEXANDRIAN EMPIRES.
— 397, Saul of Tarsus.
— 398, For the Temple.
— 411, Saïd the Fisherman.
Alexis, Tsar, 356, Nathalia.
Alexis, son of Peter the Great, 357, Near the Tsar, near Death, Peter and Alexis, She that Hesitates.
"ALEXIS, Wilibald" [Georg Wilhelm Heinrich Häring; 1798–1871], 301, The Burgomaster of Berlin.
Alexius I (Comnenus), Greek Emperor, 319, Count Robert of Paris.
Alexius IV (Angelus), Greek Emperor, 319, Sir Raoul.
Alfieri, Cardinal, 342, Stradella.
Alfieri, Count Vittorio, 343, The Valley of Decision.
— 344, Gerald Fitzgerald the Chevalier.
Alfgar the Dane, 11.
Alfonso of Ferrara, 339, The Court of Lucifer.
Alfred the Great, 7, Alfred the Deliverer.
Alfred the Great, 9–10.
Algeciras, Action of, 128, Tom Bowling.
Algeria, 292, A Fighter in Green.
— 296, A Campaign in Kabylia, A Modern Legionary.
Algerians, 207, Trinity Bells.
— 341, A Knight of St. John.
Algiers, 50, In the Grip of the Corsair.
— 62, Boys of Baltimore.
— 260, The Ark of the Curse.
Alhambra, The, 373.
Ali Baba and the Forty Thieves, 404.
Ali Bey, 405, Hermann Agha.
Ali Pasha, 321, The Lion of Janina.
Alice Lorraine, 144.
Alice of Old Vincennes, 200.
Alkibiades, 316.
Alkmaar, Siege of, 352, My Lady of Orange.
All for the Love of a Lady, 61.
Allan, John, 218, The Raven.
Allan Quatermain, 386.
ALLARDYCE, Alexander [*b* 1846], 101, Balmoral.
Alleghanies, 206, Charles Brockden BROWN'S books.
Allen (Nelson's Servant), 139, Ben Brace.
Allen, Ethan, 195, The Green Mountain Boys (twice).
ALLEN, James Lane [Am.; *b.* 1849], 206, The Choir Invisible.
— 222, A Kentucky Cardinal, Aftermath.
All's Well, 45.
Alma, Battle of, 161–2, THE CRIMEAN WAR.
— 162, Ravenshoe.
Almanza, Battle of, 375, Thrice Captive.
Almanzor, 372, Riquilda.
"*Almirante Condell*," 243, The President's Scouts.
"*Almirante Lynch*," 243, The President's Scouts.
Alphonse d'Erlach, 170.
Alps, 299, Ekkehard.
— 312, The Forest Schoolmaster.
— 324, Anerœstes the Gaul.
— 346, The Saint.
Alsace, 267, The Clash of Arms.
— 283, Madame Thérèse.
— 293, The Castle of the White Flag, and sequel.
"*Alsatia*" (*or Old Whitefriars*), 58, The Fortunes of Nigel.

Alsatia, 81, Whitefriars.
— 91, My Lady Bellamy, and sequel.
Alston, Philip, 209, Round Anvil Rock.
Althing, 366, Njal's Saga.
Alton, 379, Corporal Sam.
Alton Locke, 160.
ALTSHELER, Joseph Alexander [Am.; *b.* 1862], 189, A Soldier of Manhattan.
— 195, The Young Trailer series.
— 198, The Sun of Saratoga, In Hostile Red.
— 203, My Captive.
— 205, The Wilderness Road.
— 213, A Herald of the West.
— 220, The Quest of the Four.
— 228, In Circling Camps.
— 234, Before the Dawn.
— 238, The Horsemen of the Plains.
— 241, The Last of the Chiefs.
Alva, Duke of, 303, The Cripple of Nuremberg, The Duke's Page.
— 350, A Lily of France, Jan Van Elselo.
— 351, Dr. Adrian, In Troubled Times; Ludovic and Gertrude.
— 352, The Prince's Messenger, My Lady of Orange, The Key of the Holy House.
Alvarado, Jean Bautista, 216, John Charity.
Alypius of Tagaste, 330.
Amabel and Amoris, 248.
Amadis of Gaul, 373.
Amasis, 382, An Egyptian Princess.
Amateur Gentleman, The, 145.
Amazing Duke, The, 81.
Ambales Saga, 364.
Amber Witch, The, 304.
Amboise, Duc d', 280, A Girl of the Multitude.
Amboise, Bussy d', 260, La Dame de Monsoreau.
Amboise, Conspiracy of, 258, The Traitor's Way.
Amboise, Tumult of, 256, The Two Dianas.
Ambrose, Saint, 11, Edward the Exile.
— 330, Leo of Mediolanum.
Ambrosius, 6, A Love in Ancient Days.
Ambrosius Aurelianus, 6, A Love in Ancient Days.
Amelia, 111.
America, 16, Prince Madog.
— 167–245, AMERICA.
— 369, The Winterfeast.
America, pre-Columbian discovery of, 167, The Norsemen in the West, Randvar the Songsmith, The Iron Star, Prince Madog.
— 168, In Northern Seas.
— 367, The Star of Valhalla.
America, South, 214–5, SOUTH AMERICA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.
— 222, THE WEST INDIES AND SOUTH AMERICA.
— 239, THE PARAGUAYAN WAR.
American Civil War, 222–32, THE UNITED STATES BEFORE THE CIVIL WAR.
— 218, The Man of Destiny.
American in Paris, The, 295.
American King, An, 178.
American Legation, 231, A Diplomatic Adventure.
American Mission to Japan, 411, The Shogun's Daughter.
American Prisoner, The, 145.
American Revolution, 186, The Scarlet Cloak.
— 192–3, ANTECEDENTS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.
— 193–203, AMERICAN REVOLUTION.
American War of 1812, 144, Poison Island.
— 180, John GALT'S novels
— 209, Zachary Phips.
— 210, Out of the Cypress Swamp, The Sign of the Prophet.
— 211, THE WAR OF 1812.
Americans abroad, 268, The Refugees, Margot.
— 293, The Maids of Paradise.
— 296, The Red Republic.
— 323, In the Shadow of Islam.
— 413, By Far Euphrates, Knights who Fought the Dragon.
Americans in the Philippines, 414.
Amherst, Jeffrey, Baron, 185–6, THE CAPTURE OF LOUISBOURG.
— 187, ACADIA.
— 187–90, THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR AND THE CONQUEST OF CANADA.
— 190, The Heroine of the Strait.
Amiens, 292, The Frontiers of the Heart.
Amitabha, 399.
Amoaful, Battle of, 386, By Sheer Pluck.
Among Hostile Hordes, 411.
Among the Camps, 235.
Amor Victor, 318, 327.
Ampthill Towers, 40.
Amulet, The, 191.
Amyas Egerton, Cavalier, 69.
Amyot, Jacques, 256, The Page of the Duke of Savoy.
Amyot Brough, Some Account of, 118, 188.
Anarchist, The, 391.
Anarchists, 391, The Anarchist.
Anastasius, 320.
Anaxagoras, 317, Pericles and Aspasia.
Anchorites, see *Hermits*.
Anciens Canadiens, Les, 170.
Andalusia, 376, The Three-Cornered Hat.
Anderida, 13, The Andredsweald.
Andersen, Hans Christian, 344, Improvisatore.
ANDERSON, A. J., 336, The Romance of Fra Lippo Lippi.
— 337, Sandro Botticelli.
ANDERSON, ADA [*née* Woodruff; Am.], 240, The Heart of the Ancient Firs.
André, Major, 197, Janice Meredith.
— 198, Valley Forge.
— 199, Hugh Wynne.
— 200, Hurricane Hurry.
— 201, THE TREASON OF BENEDICT ARNOLD.
Andrea of Hungary, 333, The Sword Decides.
— 334, Jehanne of the Golden Lips.
Andreas Hofer, 311.
Andreds-weald, The, 13.
ANDREEV, Leonid M. [*b.* 1871; Russian], 396, Judas Iscariot, Ben Tobit, Eleasar.
Andrew Goodfellow, 139.
Andrew Marvel, 63.
Andrewes, Bishop Lancelot, 59, Shepperton Manor.
ANDREWS, Mrs., see "HARE, Christopher."
ANDREWS, Marion, 18, Sir Guy's Trust.
— 91, Cousin Isabel.
— 102, Sylvia's Romance.
ANDREWS, Mary Raymond Shipman [Mrs. W. Shankland Andrews; Am.], 158.
— 232, The Perfect Tribute.
— 290, Vive l'Empereur.
ANDREWS, Mrs. T. R., 417, Stephen Kyrle.
Andros, Sir Edmund, 180, A Daughter of New France.
— 181, The Charter Oak.
Anercœstes the Gaul, 324.

Angamos, Battle of, 243, Under the Chilian Flag.
Ange Pitou, 276.
Angel of the Covenant, The, 70.
ANGELLOTTI, Marion Polk [Am.], 251, The Burgundian.
Angelo, Michael, see *Michelangelo*.
Angelot, 287.
Angels of Messer Ercole, The, 337
Anglesea, 14, Gerald the Sheriff.
Anglo-Indians, 409–11, THE INDIAN MUTINY.
— 412, INDIA FROM THE MUTINY.
Anglo-Saxons, see *Saxons*.
Angus, Archibald Douglas, 5th Earl of, 37, The Braes of Yarrow.
Anhalt-Dessau, Prince of, 309, The Surge of War.
Aniello, Tommaso, 342, The Company of Death.
Anjou, Duke of (suitor of Elizabeth), 259, The Man-at-Arms, The Lord of Lowedale.
— 260, La Dame de Monsoreau.
— 261, The Forty-Five.
Anjou, Philippe d'Orléans, Duc d' ("Monsieur"), 266, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
— 353, The Rebel Prince, King Stork.
Anna Ivanovna, Empress, 358, Ivan de Biron.
Anna of Brunswick, 358, Ivan de Biron.
Annahotaha, 177, The Romance of Dollard.
Annals of an Anglo-Saxon Family, 7.
Annals of the Parish, The, 126, 150.
Annapolis, 193, The Make-Believe.
Annapolis Valley, 187, ACADIA.
Anne, Queen of England, 86, A Reputed Changeling.
— 88, The Oak Staircase.
— 93, The King's Spy.
— 94, The King's Agent.
— 95, A Lady of Mettle.
— 96–100, REIGN OF ANNE.
Anne of Argyle, 74.
Anne of Austria, 60, In High Places.
— 263, My Lady of Intrigue.
— 264, The Cardinal's Past, The Three Musketeers, and sequels.
— 265, Richelieu.
— 265–6, REIGN OF LOUIS XIV.
Anne, Duchess of Brittany, 36, The Captain of the Wight.
— 255, A Maid of Brittany.
— 338, Leonora d'Orco.
Anne of Cleves, 41, The Fifth Queen, and sequels.
Anne of Denmark, 57, Court Cards.
— 59, Morcar.
Anne of Geierstein, 254, 301.
Anne of the Barricades, 296.
Anne-Queen's Chronicle, The, 41.
Anne Scarlett, 181.
Anselm, St., 7, Alfred the Deliverer.
— 14, In the Days of St. Anselm.
— 15, A Saxon Maid.
Anthony Everton, 61.
Anthony Wilding, 87.
Anti-Slavery, see *Slavery*.
Antinomians, 174, The Golden Arrow.
Antinous, 328.
Antioch, 328, Æmilius.
— 329, An Emperor's Service.
— 398, The Cripple of Antioch.
— 400, The Crusaders.
Antioch of Pisidia, 397, The White Shield.
Antiochus Epiphanes, 394–5, JEWS.
Antipater, Son of Herod, 325, Virgilius.
Antiquary, The, 133.
Anton Ulrich, Duke, 357, She that Hesitates.
Antonia, 174.
Antonina, 330.
Antoninus, Marcus Aurelius, see *Marcus Aurelius*.
Antonio, 379.
Antrim, Randal MacDonnell, 2nd Earl of, 62, Silk and Steel.
Antrim, 28, Return of Claneboy.
— 31, Corby MacGillmore.
— 55, Sir Ludar.
— 92, The Boyne Water.
— 148, The Knight of Gwynne.
Antrim, Battle of, 131, The Northern Iron, O'Hara.
Antwerp, 259, A King's Treachery.
— 349, The White Hoods.
— 350, A Lily of France, Jan van Elselo.
— 351, A Woman and a Creed, Ludovic and Gertrude.
— 352, By Pike and Dyke, The Key of the Holy House.
— 353, Raoul, Monsieur le Capitaine Douay, For Faith and Fatherland, Shut In.
Apaches, 238, The Heritage of Unrest.
— 240, Tonio.
Apafi, Michael, 307, 'Midst the Wild Carpathians, The Slaves of the Padishah.
Apepi, 381, The Stone-cutter of Memphis.
Aphrodite, 316.
Apicius, 325, Neæra.
Apollonius of Tyana, 327, Masters of the World.
Apostles, 395–6, LIFE OF CHRIST.
— 397–8, THE HOLY LAND.
Appin Murder, 115, David Balfour.
Appingadam, Battle of, 351, Brothers Five.
Appleby Castle, 77, Of Mistress Eve.
Appomattox, Battle of, 228, The Patriots.
— 233, Mohun.
Apprentice, The, 150.
Apulia, 344, The Silver Skull.
Aquæ Sulis, 2, The Hot Swamp.
Aquileia, Siege of, 330, Attila and his Conquerors.
Aquinas, St. Thomas, 249, Arnoul the Englishman.
Aquitaine, 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
Arab Conquest of Egypt, 384, Armenosa of Egypt.
Arabella Stuart, 58.
Arabia, 404–5, JAPAN, ARABIA, PERSIA. See also *Arabs*.
Arabian Nights' Entertainments, 404.
Arabi's Revolt, 411, Saïd the Fisherman.
Arabs, 384–5, EGYPT IN THE MIDDLE AGES.
— 391, A Fantasia.
— 399, Tales of the Caliph.
— 404, Arabian Nights.
— See also *Arabia, Saracens*.
Arachne, 382.
Aram, Eugene, 118, Eugene Aram.
Aramæans, 381, Uarda.
Arbela, Battle of, 317, The Golden Hope.
— 318, A Young Macedonian.
Arblay, Mme. d', see *Burney, Fanny*.
Arc, Jeanne d', 252–3, JOAN OF ARC.
ARDAGH, W. M., 373, The Knightly Years, The Magada.
Arden Massiter, 348.
Ardnaree, 132.
Ards of Down, 131, The Pikemen.
Arethusa, 319.
Argenis, 59.
Argent, Jambe d', 279, Queen of the Guarded Mounts.

Argent, L', 292.
Argentina, 210, Ponce de Leon, El Ombú.
— 215, The Tiger of the Pampas.
— 239, A Vanished Nation.
Arginusæ, 317, The Fall of Athens.
Argyle, 2nd Duke of, 107, The Heart of Midlothian.
Argyle, 1st Marquis of, 71, John Splendid, The Red Reaper, A Legend of Montrose.
— 74, Major Weir, Cavalier and Covenant, Magnus Sinclair.
Argyle, 5th Earl of, 47, The Queen's Maries.
Argyleshire, 71, John Splendid.
Arian Heresy, 384, The Queen of the Dioscuri.
Arinbjorn, 364, Egil Skallagrimsson.
Ariosto, 340, The Plough of Shame.
Aristipp, 318.
Aristophanes, 316, The Street of the Flute-player.
— 317, Pericles and Aspasia.
Aristotle, 317, The Golden Hope.
Arizona, 238, The Heritage of Unrest.
— 240, Tonio.
Ark of the Curse, The, 260.
Arkaig, Loch Arkaig Treasure, 114, Hills of Home.
— 133, Children of Tempest.
Arkansas, 193, Prisoners of Chance.
— 237, Expiation.
Arles, 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
Arles, Council of, 3, The Camp on the Severn.
Arlington, Mass., 196, Menotomy.
Arlington House, 215, Arlington House.
Armada, Spanish, see *Spanish Armada*.
Armadin, 15.
Armagnacs, 30, Dame Joan of Pevensey.
— 32, Agincourt.
— 250, De Foix.
Armed Ship America, The, 213.
Armenosa of Egypt, 384.
Arminius, 298, Hermann and Thusnelda.
ARMITAGE, Alfred, 35, Red Rose and White.
Armorica, 246, Ierne of Armorica.
Armour, Jean, 126, Highland Mary
Armourer's Prentices, The, 37.
Arms and the Man, 87.
Armstrong, Archie, 55, Court Cards.
ARMSTRONG, Jessie, 41, My Friend Anne.
Armstrong, The, 38, Moor and Moss, A King's Masquerade.
Arnay-le-Duc, Battle of, 259, For the Admiral.
Arnim, Marie von, 310, Goethe and Schiller.
Arnkel, 367, Eyrbyggja Saga.
Arnold, Benedict, 192, Brinton Eliot.
— 195, At the Siege of Quebec.
— 197, Peggy Owen, The Fight for the Valley.
— 198, The Son of a Tory.
— 199, My Lady of Doubt.
— 200, Hurricane Hurry.
— 201, THE TREASON OF BENEDICT ARNOLD.
ARNOLD, Edwin Lester, 320, The Constable of St. Nicholas.
Arnold, Hannah, 201, A New England Maid.
ARNOLD, William Delafield [1828–59], 408, Oakfield.
Arnoul the Englishman, 249.
Arrah Neil, 63.
Arras, 282, A Woman from the Sea.
Arras, Cardinal-Bishop of, 267, His Indolence of Arras.
Arrow of the North, The, 37.
Arrows of the Almighty, 237.
Arsinoë II, 382, Tychiades, Arachne.
Art MacMurrough Kavanagh, 28.
Artagnan, D', 264, The Three Musketeers.
— 266, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
— 267, A Demoiselle of France.
Artevelde, Jacob van, 25, St. George for England.
— 26, Hugh the Messenger.
Artevelde, Philip van, 29, A March on London.
— 251, Susanne.
— 349, A Turbulent Town, The White Hoods.
Arthur, King, 5–6, ARTHURIAN EPOCH.
Arthur, Prince, 20, Wolf's Head.
— 248, Philip Augustus.
ARTHUR, Frederick, 281, The Mysterious Monsieur Dupont.
Arthur Blane, 264.
Arthur Mervyn, 206.
Arthurian Epoch, The, 5–6.
Artois, Comte d', 279, Queen of the Guarded Mounts.
— 289, The Knights of Liberty.
Artois, Robert d', 349, The Lion of Flanders.
Artois, 271, 274, Seraphica.
Arundel, Thomas, Archbishop of York, 30, Mistress Margery.
Arundel, 12th Earl of, 43, The Royal Sisters.
— 300, The Cardinal's Page.
As it Happened, 124, 405.
As Others Saw Him, 396.
As we Sweep through the Deep, 129.
Ascanio, 256, 345.
Ascham, Roger, 41, Dorothy Dymoke.
— 44, The Daughters of Suffolk.
Ashanti War, 386, By Sheer Pluck, With Wolseley to Kumasi, Through Three Campaigns.
Ashby, Turner, 228, Surry of Eagle's Nest.
Ashby-de-la-Zouch, 18, Ivanhoe.
Ashdown, Battle of, 10, The Dragon and the Raven.
Ashdown Forest, 133, A Friend of Nelson.
Ashes of Empire, 295.
ASHTON, Mark, 392, Jezebel's Husband.
Asia, 392–415.
Asia, Central, 357, A Lost Army.
Ask Mamma, 160.
Askew, Anne, 42, Anne Askew.
Asmodeus, 376.
Aspasia, 317, Pericles and Aspasia, Aspasia.
Aspasia, 317.
Assassination Plot, 94–5, THE ASSASSINATION PLOT.
— 95, Snarleyyow, Kit of the Carabineers.
— 96, Henry Esmond.
— 370, A Jacobite Exile.
Assassins, 401, The Assassins, Cross and Dagger.
Assaye, Battle of, 135, The Sentinel of Wessex.
— 406, Jones of the 64th.
— 407, At the Point of the Bayonet.
Asser, 9, The Chronicle of Ethelfled.
— 10, God Save King Alfred.
Asshur-al-aram, 392, A Captain of Men.
Assingdon, 11, The Ward of King Canute.

Assisi, 333, The Story of Antonio.
Assommoir, L', 291.
Assyria, 392, JEWS IN EGYPT AND PALESTINE.
— 393–4, ASSYRIAN AND PERSIAN EMPIRES.
Assyrian Bride, The, 393.
Astley, Sir Jacob, 72, A Soldier of the King.
ASTON, John, see "STRANG, Herbert."
Astor, John Jacob, 210, Astoria.
ASTOR, William Waldorf [*b.* 1848; Am.], 339, Valentino.
— 341, Sforza.
Astoria, 210.
Astrologers, 253, The Seven Houses.
Astrologer's Daughter, The, 316.
Astry, Sir Samuel (Clerk to the Queen's Bench), 94, By the North Sea.
Asylum Christi, 268.
At Aboukir and Acre, 132.
At Agincourt, 32, 251.
At all Hazards, 85.
At Lathom's Siege, 66.
At Odds, 287, 310.
At Odds with the Regent, 272.
At Sea under Drake, 47, 170.
At Sunrise, 2.
At the Court of Catherine the Great, 358.
At the Court of Il Moro, 338.
At the Court of the King, 263.
At the Fall of Montreal, 188.
At the Fall of Port Arthur, 414.
At the King's Right Hand, 10.
At the Point of the Bayonet, 407.
At the Point of the Sword, 215.
At the Siege of Havana, 192.
At the Siege of Quebec, 195.
At the Sign of the Blue Anchor, 196.
At the Sign of the Golden Fleece, 39.
At the Sign of the Guillotine, 282.
At the Sign of the Queen Pédauque, 273.
At War with Pontiac, 191.
Atabalipa, 169, The Inca's Ransom.
Atbara, 388, With Kitchener in the Soudan.
Atelier du Lys, The, 280.
Athanasius, 384, The Quay of the Dioscuri.
Athelney, 10, The Dragon and the Raven, The Dragon of Wessex.
— See also *Ethandune*.
Athelstan, 364, Egil Skallagrimsson.
Athelstane Ford, 405.
Athens, 316, The Astrologer's Daughter, Alkibiades, The Stranger from Ionia, The Street of the Flute-player, Three Greek Children.
— 317, Pericles and Aspasia, On the Knees of the Gods, The Fall of Athens.
— 318, Aristipp, Charicles, Narcissus, The Last Athenian.
— 322, In Greek Waters.
— 326, Glaucia.
ATHERTON, Gertrude Franklin [*née* Horn; Am.], 206, The Conqueror.
— 209, Rezánov.
— 219, The Valiant Runaways.
— 220, The Splendid Idle 'Forties.
— 222, The Gorgeous Isle.
— 242, Senator North.
Athlone, Siege of, 92, Orange and Green, Leixlip Castle.
ATKINSON, Eleanor [*née* Stackhouse; *b.* 1863; Am.], 192, 275, Mamzelle Fifine.
Atlanta, Burning of, 233, Cicely.
Atlantis, 167, The Lost Continent.
Atli the Little, 368, Howard the Halt.
Attack on the Mill, The, 296.
Attaque du Moulin, L', 296.
Atterbury, Bishop, 105, The Lion's Skin.
Attigny, 246, For the White Christ.
Attila, 330.
Attila and his Conquerors, 330.
Au Bonheur des Dames, 291.
AUBERT DE GASPÉ, Philippe [Canadian], 170, Canadians of Old.
— 188, Cameron of Lochiel.
Aubigné, T. A. d', 304, The Long Night.
Aucassin et Nicolete, 248.
Auckland, Earl of, 408, To Herat and Kabul.
Audrey, 184.
AUERBACH, Berthold [1812–82], 306, Spinoza.
— 308, Two Stories.
— 309, Poet and Merchant.
— 313, Black Forest Tales.
— 314, Waldfried.
— 354, Spinoza.
Auerstadt, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
Augereau, Marshal, 406, The Lost Empire.
Aughrim, Battle of, 92, The MacMahon, Leixlip Castle, Colonel Torlogh O'Brien.
Augustine, St., of Canterbury, 6, The Doomed City.
— 7, Imogen, The Shaven Crown, The Paladins of Edwin the Great, Sketches of Christian Life.
— 8, Harold the Boy-Earl.
Augustine, St., of Hippo, 329, On the Emperor's Service.
— 330, Conquering and to Conquer, Leo of Mediolanum, Alypius of Tagaste.
Augustus, Caius Octavius, 324, Two Thousand Years Ago.
— 325, Gallus.
Augustus III of Poland, 358, Ivan de Biron.
Augustus the Strong, Elector of Saxony, sometime King of Poland, 357, The Countess Cosel.
Aulus Plautius, 2, Pomponia.
Aurelian, 328, Aurelian.
— 399, Zenobia.
Aurelian, 328.
Auriel Selwode, 98.
Aurelius, Marcus, see *Marcus Aurelius*.
Aurungzib, 403, Tara.
— 404, Count O'Connor, In Farthest Ind, The Princess of Balk.
Ausonius, 298, A Captive of the Roman Eagles.
AUSTEN, Jane [1775–1817], 144, Sense and Sensibility, Pride and Prejudice, Mansfield Park, Emma, Persuasion, Northanger Abbey.
Austerlitz, Battle of, 286, Fleur-de-Camp.
— 359, War and Peace.
— 377, Tom Burke of Ours.
AUSTIN, Mrs. Jane [*née* Goodwin; 1831–94; Am.], 172, Standish of Standish, Betty Alden, David Alden's Daughter.
— 176, A Nameless Nobleman, Dr. le Baron.
AUSTIN, Mary [*née* Hunter; *b.* 1868; Am.], 219, Isidro.
Austin, Stephen, 218, The Lone Star.
Austin Elliot, 163.
Australasia, 416–8.
Australia, 163, Geoffrey Hamlyn, It is Never too Late to Mend.
— 416–8, AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA.

Austria, 298–315, GERMANY, SWITZERLAND, AUSTRIA, AND HUNGARY.
— 303, Stories from Foreign Lands, The Second Report of Dr. John Faustus.
— 375, The Last of her Race.
Austrian Succession, War of the, 273, "No. 101."
Austrian War, 314–5, AUSTRO-PRUSSIAN WAR.
Austrians, 309, The Governor's Daughter.
— 344, Beyond Man's Strength, The Silver Skull, For Love and Ransom.
— 345, The Gadfly, Vittoria, The Daltons, Adria.
Austro-Prussian War, 314–5.
Auvergne, 286, Madeleine.
Avalon, 5–6, ARTHURIAN EPOCH.
Avanti, 346.
Avarice Chastised, 269.
AVELING, Francis, 249, Arnoul the Englishman.
Aventeuerliche Simplicissimus, Der, 304.
AVERY, Charles Harold [*b.* 1867], 138, In Days of Danger.
— 145, 289, With Wellington to Waterloo.
— 153, Captain Swing.
— 377, Firelock and Steel.
Avignon, 26, Red Eve.
— 250, Golden Hawk.
— 277, The Red Fleur-de-Lys, The White Terror.
— 335, The Disciple of a Saint.
Axel and Anna, 371.
Axholme, Isle of, 60, The MS. in the Red Box.
— 64, Captain John Lister.
Ayacucho, Battle of, 215, At the Point of the Sword.
Aydie, Chevalier d', 272, Mlle. Aïssé.
Aylesbury, 6, The Doomed City.
Ayoub Khan, 412, For Name and Fame.
Ayrshire, 24, Castle Dangerous.
— 48, The Dule Tree of Cassillis.
— 49, The Lords of Cunninghame.
— 57, The Kings of Carrick, The Grey Man.
— 126, Guy Mannering.
— 147, Ayrshire Legatees.
— 150, John GALT'S novels.
— 159, Chronicles of Glenbuckie.
Ayrshire Legatees, The, 147, 150.
"AYSCOUGH, John" [Right Rev. Monsignor F. D. BICKERSTAFFE-DREW; *b.* 1858], 146, Hurdcote.
— 149, 284, Dromina.
— 229, Faustala.
— 332, San Celestino.
— 347, Marotz.
Aythan Waring, The, 152.
Azalim, 392.
AZEGLIO, Marquis M., see TAPPARELLI D' AZEGLIO.
Azores, 54, The Treasure of Don Andres.
Aztec Treasure-House, The, 243.
Aztecs, 168, THE CONQUEST OF MEXICO.
— 243, The Aztec Treasure-House.

B

BAAL, 393, Sarchedon.
Babcock, William Henry [*b.* 1849; Am.], 4, The Two Lost Centuries of Britain.
— 6, Cian of the Chariots.
— 173, The Tower of Wye.
— 234, Kent Fort Manor.
Babes in the Bush, 417.
Babington, Anthony, 53, One Queen Triumphant.
Babington Plot, 53, Unknown to History, The Master of Gray, One Queen Triumphant, Come Rack, Come Rope!
Babylon, 318, A Young Macedonian.
— 393–4, ASSYRIAN AND PERSIAN EMPIRES.
Bacchanalian Orgies, 394, Raphael of the Olive.
BACHELLER, Irving Addison [*b.* 1859; Am.], 212, D'ri and I.
— 224, Eben Holden.
— 238, Cricket Heron.
— 325, Vergilius.
Bachelor of Salamanca, 376.
Back o' the Moon, 125.
Backwoodsmen, see *Pioneers*.
Bacon, Francis, 56, The Failure of a Hero.
— 57, A Maid of the Malverns.
Bacon, Nathaniel, 178–9, BACON'S REBELLION.
Bacon, Roger, 21, John o' London.
— 23, De Montfort's Squire, Fryer Bacon.
Bacon's Rebellion, 178–9, THE PERIOD OF BACON'S REBELLION.
Bad Lands, 241, The Watchers of the Plains.
Bad Old Times, The, 307.
Bad Times, The, 165.
Badajos, Siege of, 378, Lads of the Light Division, The Young Buglers, The Spy.
— 379, Three Men of Badajoz, A Young Man Married, The Bivouac.
BADEAU, A, 222, Conspiracy.
Baden, Elizabeth of, 359, By Neva's Waters.
Baden, 267, The Red Neighbour.
— 305, Beleaguered.
Badenoch, 28, For the Soul of a Witch.
Badlesmere, Lord de, 25, The Siege of Leeds Castle.
Badon, Battle of, 6, A Love in Ancient Days.
BADRICK, Frederick C., 79, "The Golden Buckle."
— 107, Peckover's Mill.
— 133, King's Ferry.
BAERLEIN, Henry, 248, 384, 401, On the Forgotten Road.
Bagdad, 404, Arabian Nights' Entertainments.
— 405, Hermann Agha.
BAGE, Robert [1728–1801], 128, Hermsprong.
Baglioni, The, 334, Ridolfo.
Bahadur Shah, 410, On the Face of the Waters.
Baiæ, 327, Quintus Claudius.
BAILEY, Henry Christopher [*b.* 1878], 46, The Lonely Queen.
— 47, The Sea Captain.
— 53, The Master of Gray.
— 68, Colonel Stow.
— 85, Beaujeu.
— 279, Storm and Treasure.
— 284, The God of Clay.
— 306, Karl of Erbach.
— 337, Springtime.
— 352, My Lady of Orange.
— 353, Raoul.
Baillie, George, 90, A Merry Heart.
Baillie, Lady Grizel, 90, A Merry Heart.
Baillie, Robert, of Jerviswood, 90, A Merry Heart.
BAILLY, Auguste, 332, The Divine Minstrels.
BAIN, Frances W., 355, Dmitri.
Bainbridge, Commodore William, 212, Commodore Bainbridge.
Baird, Sir David, 140, A Royal Rascal.
Baji Rao, 407, The Last of the Peshwas.
BAKER, Emily, 120, Peggy Gainsborough.

BAKER, H. Barton, 89, For the Honour of his House.
BAKER, James [*b.* 1847], 32, The Cardinal's Page.
— 300, The Gleaming Dawn, The Cardinal's Page.
Balaclava, Battle of, 161–2, THE CRIMEAN WAR.
Balcarres, 3rd Earl of, 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
Baldearg O'Donnell, 92.
Balder, 369, A Man's Fear.
Baldi, Ottavio, 56, The Failure of a Hero.
Baldwin II, 332, The Cardinal.
Baldwin, Count of Flanders, 319, Count Robert of Paris, Sir Raoul.
Bale Marked Circle X, 230.
BALFOUR, Andrew [*b.* 1873], 52, 53, 170, By Stroke of Sword.
— 101, To Arms.
— 149, 288, Vengeance is Mine.
— 385, The Golden Kingdom.
Balfour of Burley, John, 84, Old Mortality.
Balkan States, 316–24, GREECE, THE BALKAN STATES, AND TURKEY.
Ball, John, 28–9, PEASANTS' REVOLT OF 1381.
Ballads of the Dauphine, 253.
BALLANTYNE, Robert Michael [1825–94], 2, The Hot Swamp.
— 167, 366, The Norsemen in the West.
— 216, Ungava.
— 239, The Red Man's Revenge.
— 322, In the Track of the Troops.
— 365, Erling the Bold.
Ballarat, 417, Nevermore, Denis Dent.
Balmaceda, President, 243, The Hunting of the Auk, The President's Scout.
Balmat, Jacques, 343, A Rogue's Tragedy.
Balmoral, 101.
Balsamo, Baron Joseph (Count de Cagliostro), 274, Memoirs of a Physician.
— 275, The Queen's Necklace.
Balthazar, 395.
Baltic, 366, The Vikings of the Baltic.
Baltic, Battle of the, 133, With Nelson in Command, A Friend of Nelson.
Baltimore, 2nd Lord, 173, Mistress Brent.
Baltimore, 3rd Lord, 179, Rob of the Bowl.
Baltinglass, Massacreat, 49, The Pale and the Septs.
Balue, Cardinal, 254, Quentin Durward.
— 301, Yolanda.
Balzac, Sieur de, Seigneur d'Entragues, 257, About Catherine de Médicis.
BALZAC, Honoré de [1799–1850], 257, About Catherine de Médicis.
— 281, An Episode of the Terror.
— 285, The Chouans.
Balzac, Honoré de, 290, The Fiery Dawn.
Bamborough Castle, 102, Dorothy Forster.
Banda Oriental, 222, The Purple Land.
— See also *Uruguay* and *America, South*.
Bandamanna Saga, 369.
BANDELLO, Matteo [1480–1562], 341, Le Novelle.
Banfi, Denis, 307, 'Midst the Wild Carpathians.
BANGS, Ella M. [Am.], 194, The King's Mark.
BANIM, John [1798–1842], 92, The Boyne Water.
— 93, The Denounced.
BANIM, John and Michael BANIM [1796–1874], 131, The Croppy.
— 148, John Doe.
— 157, Tales of the O'Hara Family.
BANIM, Michael, 148, Crohoore of the Bill-hook, Father Connell.
BAṄKIMACHANDRA CHAṬṬOPĀDHYĀYA, 406, Chandra Shekhar.
BANKS, Mrs. G. Linnæus [Isabella, *née* VARLEY; 1821–99], 124, Forbidden to Wed.
— 127, God's Providence House.
— 143, Bond Slaves.
— 147, The Manchester Man.
— 155, Caleb Booth's Clerk.
BANKS, Nancy [*née* HUSTON; Am.], 209, Round Anvil Rock.
— 224, Oldfield.
Banner of Blue, The, 159.
Banner of St. George, 29.
Bannière bleue, La, 402.
Bannockburn, Battle of, 24–5, WAR OF SCOTTISH INDEPENDENCE.
Bantry Bay, 5, The Invasion.
— 129, The O'Donoghue.
— 213, A Loyal Traitor.
Bar-le-Duc, 262, The Secret of Narcisse.
Barabbas, 396.
Barbados, 86, For Faith and Freedom.
— 175, Christopher Ferringham.
Barbara Blomberg, 303.
Barbara Ladd, 194.
Barbara Winslow, 87.
Barbarossa (Kheyr-ed-Din), 40, Two Dover Boys.
— 47, The Sea Captain.
Barbary Corsairs, 341, A Captive of the Corsairs.
— 353, By England's Aid.
— See also *Algerians*.
BARBER, Margaret Fairless, see "FAIRLESS, Michael."
Barbour's Poem of the Brus, 24, The Scottish Chiefs, The King's Friend, Castle Dangerous.
Barcelona, Siege of, 375, Thrice Captive.
— 376, The Bravest of the Brave.
Barchester Towers, 162.
Barclay, Sir George, 91, My Lady Bellamy, and sequel.
— 94–5, THE ASSASSINATION PLOT.
BARCLAY, John [1582–1621], 59, Argenis.
Barclay of the Guides, 410.
Bardelys the Magnificent, 264.
Bards, 5, Kings and Vikings.
BARGONE, Frédéric-Charles-Pierre-Édouard, see "FARRÈRE, Claude."
BARING-GOULD, S., see GOULD, S. BARING-.
Barlasch of the Guard, 287, 360.
Barletta, 339, The Challenge of Barletta.
BARMBY, Beatrice Helen [*d.* 1904], 57, Rosslyn's Raid.
— 105, The Gods are Just.
— 392, The Slave of Lagash.
Barnaby Lee, 176.
Barnaby Rudge, 124.
BARNES, Annie Maria [*b.* 1857; Am.], 182, Little Betty Blue, and sequel.
— 184, The Laurel Token.
BARNES, James [*b.* 1866; Am.], 51, 171, Drake and his Yeomen.
— 196, For King or Country.
— 201, With the Flag in the Channel.
— 212, Commodore Bainbridge, The Hero of Lake Erie, Midshipman Farragut.
— 213, A Loyal Traitor.

BARNES, James (*cont.*), 214, The Giant of Three Wars.
— 228, The Son of Light Horse Harry.
Barnet, Battle of, 34, The Last of the Barons.
— 35, The Chantry Priest of Barnet.
BARNETT, J., 115, The Prince's Valet.
Barns of Ayr, 24–5, WAR OF SCOTTISH INDEPENDENCE.
Baron and Squire, 304.
Baron of Ill-Fame, The, 333.
Baronet in Corduroy, The, 99.
Baron's Heir, The, 39.
Baron's Sons, The, 313.
Barons' Wars, 22, Simon de Montfort.
— 22–3, BARONS' WARS.
Barque Future, The, 371.
BARR, Amelia Edith [*née* HUDDLESTON; *b.* 1831; Am. by adoption], 76, The Lion's Whelp, Friend Olivia.
— 107, Thyra Varrick.
— 109, Bernicia.
— 153, I, Thou, and the Other One.
— 175, The Maid of Old New York.
— 182, The Black Shilling.
— 184, The House on Cherry Street.
— 186, The Bow of Orange Ribbon.
— 193, The Strawberry Handkerchief.
— 197, The Song of a Single Note.
— 206, The Maid of Maiden Lane.
— 207, Trinity Bells.
— 213, The Belle of Bowling Green.
— 216, She Loved a Sailor.
— 217, Remember the Alamo.
BARR, Robert [1850–1912], 39, A Prince of Good Fellows.
— 68, Over the Border.
— 239, In the Midst of Alarms.
— 263, Cardillac.
— 300, Countess Tekla, The Swordmaker, The Strong Arm.
Barra, 32, St. Clair of the Isles.
Barras, P. J. F. N., 282, Leroux.
— 283, The Shadow of a Throne.
— 284, The Lost King.
— 406, The Lost Empire.
Barreto, Francisco, 385, John Temple.
BARRETT, Frank [*b.* 1848], 79, A Set of Rogues.
— 85, The Obliging Husband.
— 145, Perfidious Lydia.
BARRETT, Wilson [1846–1904; Am.], and Elwyn Alfred BARRON [*b.* 1855; Am.], 186, In Old New York.
BARRINGTON, Michael, 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
— 122, 275, Sir Barrington Beaumont, Bart.
— 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
— 249, The King's Fool.
Barrington, 158.
BARRON, E. A., see BARRETT, Wilson, 185.
Barrow Bridge, near Bolton, Lancs., 156, Sybil.
Barry, Gerald de, see *Giraldus Cambrensis*.
BARRY, Rev. William Francis [*b.* 1849], 292, The Dayspring.
— 348, Arden Massiter.
Barry Lyndon, 122, 309.
Bartolomé, General Mitre, 239, A Vanished Nation.
BARTON, Hester, 333, The Baron of Ill-Fame.
BARTRAM, George, 143, Lads of the Fancy, The Longshoremen.
"*Bart's*," 140, Holborn Hill.
Basel, 301, Swiss Heroes.
— 302, True Heart.
Basil II, Eastern Emperor, 331, The Dragon of the North.
Basile the Jester, 46.
Basile the Page, 52.
Basques, Rising of the, 250, Cressy and Poictiers.
Bass Rock, 84, The Cherry Ribband.
— 94, My Lady of the Bass.
BASSET, May E. Stone [Am.], 264, The Little Green Door.
Basset, 156.
Bassianus, Emperor, 384, Per Aspera.
Bassompierre, François, Baron de, 263, At the Court of the King.
Bastille, 101, To Arms!
— 114, Denounced.
— 263, At the Court of the King, My Lady of Intrigue.
— 265, Richelieu.
— 268, The Huguenot.
— 271, Sylvandire, The Regent's Daughter.
— 276, The Marquis's Heir, Ange Pitou.
BATCHELLOR, D. O., 169, The Unstrung Bow.
BATEMAN, J. C. [Am.], 246, Ierne of Armorica.
Bath, 2, The Hot Swamp.
— 6, A Love in Ancient Days, The Druidess.
— 101, Veronica Playfair.
— 109–10, BATH AT THE TIME OF BEAU NASH.
— 116, Humphry Clinker.
— 120, Peggy Gainsborough.
— 122, A Nest of Linnets.
— 139, The Yarn of Old Harbour Town.
— 144, Jane AUSTEN's novels.
— 185, Lady Good-for-Nothing.
Bath Comedy, The, 109.
Bâton Sinister, The, 85.
Battersea, 82, My Lord Winchenden.
Batthiany, Count Louis, 313, Red, White, and Green.
Battle, The, 415.
Battle Ground, The, 235.
Battle in the West, The, 3.
Battle of New York, The, 232.
Battle of the Strong, The, 124, 276.
Battle of the Weak, The, 135.
Battlement and Tower, 68.
Batz Conspiracy, 283, The Red Shirts.
Bautzen, Battle of, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
Bavaria, 301, Max, Fritz, and Hob.
— 305, My Lady's Kiss.
— 308, The Lonely Guard.
— 310, At Odds.
Baville, Intendant, 270, The Scourge of God.
BAXTER, J. Dowling, 4, The Meeting of the Ways.
Baxter, Richard, 65, Whitehall, The Draytons and the Davenants, and sequel.
— 78, Untrue to his Trust.
Bay Path, The, 173.
Bayard, Chevalier de, 255, 340, Under Bayard's Banner,
— 255, Renée.
— 256, 340, The Constable de Bourbon.
— 339, The Challenge of Barletta.
— 341, The Honour of Bayard.
Bayard's Courier, 229.
BAYERLEIN, Franz Adam, 315, "Jena" or "Sedan."
Bayle, Jacob, 269, Done and Dared in Old France.
BAYLY, Ada Ellen, see "LYALL, Edna."
Bayreuth, 308, A Gentle Knight of Old Brandenburg.

Bazán, E. Pardo, see Pardo Bazán, E.
Beaconsfield, Earl of, see Disraeli, Benjamin, 156.
Beale, Anne, 155, Rose Mervyn.
Beames, Captain D., see Jepson, E., 413.
"Bear Flag" War, 219, Captain Courtesy.
Bearer of Dispatches, A, 65.
Béarn, 264, Under the Red Robe.
Bearne, Catherine Mary [*née* Charlton], 251, The Cross of Pearls.
Beatrice, Dante's, 333, The God of Love.
Beatrice Cenci, 342.
Beatrice of Venice, 344.
Beatrix of Clare, 35.
Beattie, William B., 267, The Werewolf.
Beau Nash, 109.
Beauce, La, 258, Gaston de Latour.
Beauchamp's Career, 161.
Beaufort, Cardinal Henry, Bishop of Winchester, 32, Richard Raynal.
— 300, The Cardinal's Page.
Beaufoy, Sieur de, 253, Beaufoy Romances.
Beaufoy Romances, The, 253.
Beauharnais, Josephine, see *Josephine*.
Beaujeu, 85.
Beaulieu, 25, The Winning of the Golden Spurs.
Beauly, 112, Colonel Kate.
Beaumanoir, 250, Sir Nigel.
Beaumarchais, P. A. C. de, 192, Brinton Eliot.
Beauregard, General, 228, Surry of Eagle's Nest.
Beau's Comedy, The, 185.
Beautiful Rebel, A, 211.
Beauty Retires, 87.
Because of the Angels, 159.
Becher, 410, Jenetha's Venture.
Bechuanaland, 387, The Compact.
Beck, William, 335, Hawkwood the Brave.
Becke, George Louis [*b.* 1848], and Walter Jeffery, 410, The Mutineer, A First Fleet Family.
Becker, Wilhelm Adolf [1796–1846], 318, Charicles, Gallus.
— 325, Gallus.
Beddoe, David M., 385, The Lost Mameluke.
— 407, The Honour of Henri de Valois.
Beddoes, Captain Willoughby, 393, A Son of Ashur.
Bedegraine, see *Sherwood*.
Bedford, 6, The Doomed City.
— 78, The Coming of the King.
Bedford Castle, Siege of, 21, The Rout of the Foreigner, The Robber Baron of Bedford Castle.
Bedfordshire, 40, Ampthill Towers.
Bedlam, 120, The Fool of Quality.
Bedouins, 405, Hermann Agha.
Beecher, Henry Ward, 225, Norwood.
Beejapoor, 403, Tara.
Beethoven, Ludwig van, 312, John Christopher.
Before Adam, 1.
Before the British Raj, 406.
Before the Dawn, 234.
Before Tilsit, 359.
Bégart, Armande, 267, A Demoiselle of France.
Begbie, Harold [*b.* 1871], 401, The Distant Lamp.
Beggars, The, 351.
Beggars and Sorners, 114, 354.
Beggars of the Sea, 352.
Begg'd at Court, 61.
Begum of Bengal, 406, Chandra Shekhar.
Begum's Daughter, The, 181.
Behind the Veil, 14.
Behn, Mrs. Aphra [1640–89], 174, Oroonoko.
Belden, Jessie [*née* Van Zile; *b.* 1857; Am.], 174, Antonia.
Beleaguered, 305.
Belfry of St. Jude, The, 295.
Belgium, 277, The Trampling of the Lilies.
— 349–54, The Netherlands.
Belinda, 136.
Belisarius, 319, Blue and Green.
— 330, The Scarlet Banner, A Struggle for Rome, Veranilda.
Bell, Gertrude, 351, True to the Prince.
Bellamy, Padre, 405, Like Another Helen.
Bellamy, Edward [1850–98; Am.], 204, The Duke of Stockbridge.
Belle-Isle, Marshal de, 273, The Quest of Glory, The Right Hand.
Belle of Bowling Green, The, 213.
Bellevue, 294, Great-Heart Gillian.
Bellingham, Richard, Governor of Massachusetts, 176, A Little Puritan's First Christmas.
Belloc, Hilaire [*b.* 1870], 278, The Girondin.
Belmont, Battle of, 390, With Roberts to Pretoria.
Belmont County, Ohio, 229, Bonnie Belmont.
Belshazzar, 393, Zoroaster, "O King, Live for Ever," Belshazzar.
Belshazzar, 393.
Beltane, 2, At Sunrise.
Belvoir, 68, A Cavalier Stronghold.
Bem, General Józef, 313, Red, White, and Green.
Ben Brace of Nelson's Agamemnons, 139.
Ben Comee, 189.
Ben Hur, 325, 395.
Ben Tobit, 396.
Benares, 394, The Dust of Desire.
Benbecula, Isle of, 133, Children of the Tempest.
Benbonuna, 417.
Benbow, Admiral, 97, Humphrey Bold.
— 94, John Deane.
Benburb, Battle of, 62, Silk and Steel, The Chances of War.
Bendon, Alice, of Staplehurst, Kent, 45, All's Well.
Bendysh, Bridget, 94, By the North Sea.
Benedetto, 338, The Forerunner.
Benevento, Battle of, 332, Castel del Monte.
Benin, 389, In the Land of the Ju-Ju.
Bennet, Robert Ames [*b.* 1870; Am.], 208, A Volunteer with Pike, 246, 364, For the White Christ.
— 411, The Shogun's Daughter.
Bennett, John [*b.* 1865; Am.], 56, Master Skylark.
— 176, Barnaby Lee.
Bennett, Louie, 131, A Prisoner of his Word.
Benson, Blackwood Ketcham [*b.* 1845; Am.], 228, Who Goes there? A Friend with the Countersign.
— 229, Bayard's Courier.
— 232, Old Squire.
Benson, Edward Frederick [*b.* 1867], 321, The Vintage, and sequel.

BENSON, Very Rev. Monsignor Robert Hugh [*b.* 1871; bro. of prec.], 32, Richard Raynal, Solitary.
— 40, The King's Achievement.
— 45, The Queen's Tragedy.
— 50, By what Authority?
— 53, Come Rack, Come Rope.
Benson, Thomas, 116, Ivor.
Benson, Oxfordshire, 6, The Doomed City.
Bentinck, William, see *Portland, 1st Earl of.*
Beowulf, 368, Grettis Saga.
Beppo the Conscript, 348.
Berengaria, 18, Richard Yea-and-Nay, The Talisman.
— 401, Winning his Spurs.
Bergen - op - Zoom, 351, A Woman and a Creed.
Bergerac, see *Cyrano de Bergerac.*
Bergeret, Monsieur, 297, The Wicker-Work Woman.
Beric the Briton, 3.
Berkeley, Sir William, 175, The Old Dominion.
— 178–9, BACON'S REBELLION.
Berkhampstead, 20, Wolf's Head.
— 27, Minstrel Dick.
Berkshire, 151, Our Village.
Berlin, 301, The Burgomaster of Berlin.
— 308, A Gentle Knight of Old Brandenburg, Berlin and Sans Souci, The Merchant of Berlin, Consuelo, and sequel.
— 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
— 315, The Breaking of the Storm.
Berlin and Sans Souci, 308.
Berlioz, Hector, 290, Journeyman Love.
Bermudas, 171, Mary Paget.
— 173, The Maid and the Miscreant.
Bernard, St., of Clairvaux, 15, Via Crucis.
— 17, The Knight of the Cave.
— 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
Bernard, Claude, 293, Dr. Pascal.
Bernhard of Saxe-Weimar, 306, Karl of Erbach.
Bernicia, 109.
Berri, Duchesse de, 289, The She-Wolves of Machecoul.
— 290, The Fiery Dawn, A Nest of Royalists.
Berry Pomeroy, 18, Henry de Pomeroy.
Berserks, 365, Gisli the Outlaw, Viga-Glum's Saga.
— 368, Grettir the Outlaw, Grettis Saga, Howard the Halt.
— 370, The King's Ring, Times of Battle and of Rest, The Times of Charles XIV, The Times of Frederick, The Times of Linnæus.
— 371, The Times of Alchemy.
Berthier, Marshal, 406, The Lost Empire.
BERTRAM, Paul, 300, The Fifth Trumpet.
— 352, The Shadow of Power.
Bertrand of Brittany, 250.
BERTZ, E., 315, The French Prisoners.
Berwick, Duke of, 90, The House of Egremont.
— 92, In Sarsfield's Days.
— 95, A Lady of Mettle, The King's Highway.
— 273, His Honour and his Love.
BESANT, Sir Walter [1836–1901], 86, For Faith and Freedom.
— 102, Dorothy Forster.
— 111, The World went very well then.
— 115, The Lady of Lynn.
— 117, No Other Way.
— 119, A Fountain Sealed, The Orange Girl.
— 127, St. Katherine's by the Tower.
— 140, 'Twas in Trafalgar's Bay.
— 161, By Celia's Arbour.
BESANT, W., and James RICE, 120, The Chaplain of the Fleet.
— 181, Le Chien d'Or.
Bess of the Woods, 117.
Bête Humaine, La, 292.
Bethulia, 394, Judith Triumphant.
Bethune Family, 37, The Witch's Sword.
Betrothed, The, 17, 342.
BETT, Henry, 108, The Watch Night.
Betty Alden, 172.
Between the Lines, 230.
Between Two Crusades, 400.
Between Two Thieves, 290.
Beugnot, Comte de, 280, A Girl of the Multitude.
BEVAN, Tom, 9, A Lion of Wessex.
— 28, The Fen Robbers.
— 29, Red Dickon the Outlaw.
— 33, Held by Rebels.
— 41, The Chancellor's Spy.
— 48, Sea Dogs All!
BEVAN, Tom (*cont.*), 79, The Goldsmith of Chepe.
— 305, A Trooper of the Finns.
— 328, A Hero in Wolf-Skin.
— 352, Beggars of the Sea.
— 353, The Grey Fox of Holland.
BEYLE, Marie-Henri, see "STENDHAL, De."
Beyond Man's Strength, 344, 345.
Bezushov, Pierre, 359, War and Peace.
Beziers, 240, The Lady of Tripoli.
Bhurtpore, Battle of, 407, At the Point of the Bayonet.
Bianca, 332, A Son of the Emperor.
Bianchi, The, 335, The Pecorone.
Bible and Sword, 84.
Bible in Spain, The, 380.
BICKERSTAFFE-WARD, Right Rev. Monsignor, see "AYSCOUGH, John."
Bid for Loyalty, A, 294.
BIDDER, Mary, 18, Westminster Cloisters.
— 25, In the Shadow of the Crown.
Bienville, Sieur de, Governor of Louisiana, 183, The Black Wolf's Breed.
Big Brother, The, 212.
Big John Baldwin, 65, 173.
BIGGS, A. H., 276, The Marquis's Heir.
BIKÉLAS, Demetrios, 321, Loukis Laras.
Billets and Bullets, 388.
Biloxi, 183, The Black Wolf's Breed.
Bimini, Island of, 168, The Romance of the Fountain.
Binding of the Strong, The, 66.
BINDLOSS, Harold [*b.* 1866], 240, The Cattle-baron's Daughter.
Biorn, 367, Eyrbyggja Saga.
Biorn the Falconer, 9, Wulfric.
BIRD, Robert, 382, 392, Joseph the Dreamer.
— 397, Paul of Tarsus.
BIRD, Robert Montgomery [1803–54; Am.], 205, Nick o' the Woods.
"BIRMINGHAM, G. A." [Rev. James Owen HANNAY; *b.* 1865], 131, The Northern Iron.
— 165, The Bad Times.
Birmingham, 163, It is Never too Late to Mend.
Biron, Ivan de, 358, Ivan de Biron.

Birth of Liberty, The, 179.
Birthright, The, 109.
Bishop of Cottontown, The, 240.
Bishops, Seven, see *Seven Bishops.*
Bismarck, Prince von, 292, The Drums of War.
Bissula, 298, 329.
Bivouac, The, 379.
Bixio, 346, One of the Red Shirts.
BLACK, Ladbroke Lionel Day [*b.* 1877], and Robert LYND, 290, 344, The Mantle of the Emperor.
BLACK, William [1841–98], 59, Judith Shakespeare.
Black Arrow, The, 34.
"Black Bartholomew," 86, For Faith and Freedom.
Black Cuirassier, The, 305.
Black Danes, The, 9.
Black Death, 25, St. George for England.
— 26, The Glory and Sorrow of Norwich, Red Eve, In the Days of Chivalry.
— 27, The Gathering of Brother Hilarius.
— 29, Red Dickon the Outlaw.
— 250, Sir Nigel.
— 369, Singoalla.
Black Disc, The, 373.
Black Douglas, The, 33, 253.
Black Dwarf, The, 100.
Black Familiars, The, 46.
Black Forest, 299, Hohenzollern.
— 319, Sir Raoul.
— 313, Black Forest Tales.
Black Friday, 240.
Black Heart and White Heart, 387.
Black Hole of Calcutta, 403, Ralph Darnell.
— 405, Athelstane Ford, Like Another Helen.
Black Mary, 133.
Black Mass, 99, A Kent Squire, and sequels.
Black Partridge, 211.
Black Pilgrim, The, 321.
Black Prince, 25–7, HUNDRED YEARS' WAR.
— 250–1, *The Hundred Years' War.*
— 372, Agenor de Mauléon, God, the King, My Brother, The White Company, The Lances of Lynwood.
Black Prophet, The, 158.
Black Shilling, The, 182.
Black Tor, The, 60.
Black Tulip, The, 354.
Black Wolf's Breed, The, 183, 271.
BLACKBURN, Douglas, 389, A Burgher Quixote, Prinsloo of Prinsloosdorp.
Blackfoot Agency, 241, The Log of a Cowboy.
Blackheath, 125, Innocent Masqueraders.
BLACKMORE, Richard Doddridge [1825–1900], 83, Lorna Doone.
— 123, Mary Anerley.
— 125, The Maid of Sker.
— 138, Springhaven.
— 144, Alice Lorraine.
— 153, Perlycross.
Blackwater River, 166, Onora.
Bladud, 2, The Hot Swamp.
Bladys of the Stewponey, 127.
Blair of Balaclava, 162.
BLAKE, Bass, 97, A Lady's Honour.
BLAKE, M. M., 14, The Siege of Norwich Castle.
— 26, The Glory and Sorrow of Norwich.
— 288, Grantley Fenton.
Blake, Admiral Robert, 75, Prince Rupert the Buccaneer, Sea Puritans.
— 76, Scapegrace Dick, Memoirs of a Buccaneer.
BLAKE-FORSTER, Charles ffrench, 93, The Irish Chieftains.
Blake-Forster Clans, 93, The Irish Chieftains.
"Blanco Encalada," 243, The President's Scouts.
Blandy, Mary, 117, Charms.
Blankenstein, Sack of, 300, The Cardinal's Page.
Blaye, 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
Blayney, Lord, 62, Silk and Steel.
BLAYNEY, Owen, 92, The MacMahon.
Blazed Trail, The, 223.
BLEACKLEY, Horace William [*b.* 1868], 120, A Gentleman of the Road.
Bleak House, 154.
Blenheim, Battle of, 95, Kit of the Carabineers.
— 96, Henry Esmond.
— 97, With Marlborough to Malplaquet, Harry Rochester, A Rose of Blenheim.
Blennerhasset, Harman, 208, Blennerhassett.
Blessington, Sir Andrew, 150, Sir Andrew Wylie.
Blessington, Marguerite, Lady, 290, The Flower of Destiny.
Bletson, 75, Woodstock.
Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green, 23, The Prince and the Page.
Blind Rosa, 354.
BLISSETT, Nellie K., 81, 267, The Silver Key.
— 248, The Most Famous Loba.
Blithedale Romance, The, 219.
Block House on the Prairie, The, 175.
Blockade of Phalsbourg, The, 288.
Blockade Runners, The, 230.
Blockade-running, 230, THE NAVAL SIDE OF THE AMERICAN CIVIL WAR.
Blocus, Le, 288.
Blois, Henry de, 15, Armadin.
Blois, 261, The King's Mignon, The Coming of Navarre, Henry of Guise.
— 263, Cardillac.
— 266, The Lovers of Yvonne.
— 290, A Nest of Royalists.
Blondel, 304, The Long Night.
Blood, Colonel, 81, Whitefriars.
— 83, Peveril of the Peak.
Bloody Assizes, 86–8, MONMOUTH'S REBELLION.
— 89, Under Three Kings.
Blot on the 'Scutcheon, A, 279.
BLOUNDELLE-BURTON, J. E., see BURTON, J. E. BLOUNDELLE-.
Blount, Misses, 105, In Clarissa's Day.
Blücher, Prince, 287, Face to Face with Napoleon.
— 288, In the Year of Waterloo.
— 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels, Napoleon and Blucher.
Blue and Green, 319, 330.
Blue and Grey, 230.
Blue Banner, The, 401, 402.
Blue Bonnets Up, 106.
Blue Dragon, The, 37.
Blue Flag, The, 87.
Blue Ocean's Daughter, The, 201.
Blue Pavilions, The, 93.
Blund-Kétil, 366, Hensa-Thoris Saga.
BLUNDELL, Mrs. Frances, see "FRANCIS, M. E."
BLYTH, James [*b.* 1864], 79, The King's Guerdon.
— 136, A Hazardous Wooing.
— 294, A Bid for Loyalty.

Boadicea, 2, For Queen and Emperor.
— 3, Britain's Greatness Foretold, Boudicca, Beric the Briton.
— 326, Under the Roman Eagles.
Boats of the Glen-Carrig, The, 51.
Bob Hampton of Placer, 241.
Bocage, Le, 278–9, La Vendée.
Boccaccio, Giovanni, 334, The Decameron.
Boccaccio, Giovanni, 334, Jehanne of the Golden Lips, The Master Wit.
Boccadileone, Tolla, 342, Tolla the Courtezan.
Bodkin, Matthias M'Donnell [*b.* 1850], 121, In the Days of Goldsmith.
— 129, Lord Edward Fitzgerald.
— 130, The Rebels.
— 136, True Man and Traitor.
Boers, 386–91, The South African Colonies.
— 390–1, South African War.
Bog of Stars, The, 49.
Bogue, H. C., 225, Dareford.
Bohemia, King of, 251, The Cross of Pearls.
— 300–1, The Hussite Wars.
— 308, Consuelo, and sequel.
Bois Gilbert, Brian de, 18, Ivanhoe.
Bo'ld, Paul, 167, The Temple of Dreams.
"Boldrewood, Rolf," 417, Robbery under Arms, The Miner's Right, A Colonial Reformer, A Sydney-Side Saxon, Babes in the Bush, Nevermore, The Squatter's Dream.
— 418, War to the Knife.
Boleyn, Anne, 38, The White Queen.
— 39, The Baron's Heir, Westminster Abbey, Windsor Castle, Defender of the Faith.
— 40, Ampthill Towers, The King's Achievement.
— 41, The House of the Wizard, The Anne-Queen's Chronicle, My Friend Anne, The Chancellor's Spy.
— 44, The Daughters of Suffolk.
Bolingbroke, 1st Viscount, 98, The White Gauntlet.
— 99, Madame, Will You Walk?
— 100, Esther Vanhomrigh.
— 101, Veronica Playfair, Devereux.
— 105, Mohawks.
— 111, Dick of Temple Bar.
Bolivar, Simon, 214, In the Grip of the Spaniard.
— 215, At the Point of the Sword.
Bolli, 365, Laxdaela Saga.
Bolkonski, Prince André, 359, War and Peace.
Bologna, 332, A Son of the Emperor.
— 340, The Plough of Shame.
Bolton, Duchess of, see *Lowther, Miss.*
Bolton, 1st Baron, see *Orde, Thomas.*
Bomb, The, 242.
Bompart, Admiral, 130, The Shan Van Vocht.
"*Bon Homme Richard*," 201, Richard Carvel.
Bonaparte, Prince Jerome, 208, Hearts Triumphant.
— 287, 311, Love and Honour.
— 311, If Youth but Knew.
Bonaparte, Joseph, 378, The King's Revoke.
Bonaparte, Napoleon, see *Napoleon.*
Bouchamps, General de, 278, The White Cockade.
— 279, The King's Cockade.
Bond, Oliver, 130, The House in the Rath.
Bond Slaves, 143.
Bondman, The, 134, 371.
Bone, Florence, 66, A Rose of York.
— 108, The Morning of To-day.
Boniface, St., 319, Sir Raoul.
Bonner, Bishop Edmund, 45, Lest We Forget.
— 46, The Lonely Queen.
Bonner, Geraldine [*b.* 1870; Am.], 221, The Emigrant Trail.
Bonnet Conspirators, The, 146.
Bonneville, Captain, 217, Captain Bonneville.
Bonnie Belmont, 229.
Bonnie, Prince Charlie, 112, 272
Boone, Daniel, 193, Daniel Boone.
— 198, The Defence of Fort Henry.
— 204, The Crossing.
— 236, The Missourian.
Bordeaux, 27, The Accolade.
— 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
— 266, The War of Women.
Border, Scottish, 29–30, Scotland and the Border.
— 32, St. Clair of the Isles.
— 33, The Mawkin of the Flow.
— 37, The Arrow of the North.
— 38, Moor and Moss.
— 40, The Last Foray.
— 43, The Monastery.
Border, Scottish (*cont.*), 49, With the Warden of the Marches.
— 53, The Outlaws of the Marches.
— 57–8, Scotland and the Border.
— 74, Marquis Sinclair, The Burning Cresset.
— 74, 77, Of Mistress Eve.
— 100, My Aunt Margaret's Mirror, The Black Dwarf.
— 106, The Raiders, and sequel.
— 134, The Luck of Barerakes.
— 400, Brothers in Arms.
Border Watch, The, 195.
Borgia Family, 338, Don Tarquinio, The She-Wolf.
— 339, Love at Arms, The Honour of Savelli.
Borgia, Cesare, 338, Leonora d'Orco, The Forerunner, The She-Wolf, The Shame of Motley.
— 339, The Court of Lucifer, Cæsar Borgia, Valentino, The Justice of the Duke, The Gorgeous Borgia.
Borgia, Lucrezia, 338, The Shame of Motley.
— 339, The Court of Lucifer.
Borgia, Lucrezia and Cesare, 337, The Scarlet Sea, Elena.
Borgia, Rodrigo, see *Alexander VI.*
Boris the Bear Hunter, 357.
Borneo, 417, With the Dyaks of Borneo.
Borodino, Battle of, 359, War and Peace.
— 360, Through Russian Snows.
Boroughbridge, Battle of, 25, The Siege of Leeds Castle, Dudley Castle.
Borrell, Count of Barcelona, 372, Riquilda.
Borromeo, Cardinal Federigo, 342, The Betrothed.
Borron, Robert de, 5, Merlin.
Borrow, George Henry [1803–81], 380, The Bible in Spain.
Boscobel, 75, Boscobel, The House of the Oak, After Worcester.
Bösig, Battle of, 300, The Gleaming Down.
Bosnia, 321, The Heart of Bosnia.
Bosphorus, 323, Disenchanted.
Boss System, 238, Coniston.
Bossuet, J. B. (*Bishop of Meaux*), 268, The Huguenot.
Boston, Lincolnshire, 182, The Black Shilling.

Boston, Mass., 183, The Prisoner of Mademoiselle.
— 185, Agnes Surriage, Lady Good-for-Nothing.
— 186, Free Soil, Free Soul.
Boston, Siege of, 193–6, Opening Events of Revolutionary War.
Boswell, James, 122, A Nest of Linnets, The Jessamy Bride.
— 140, Holborn Hill.
Bosworth Field, Battle of, 35, Sir Roland Preederoy.
— 36, Under the Red Rose, The Woodman, The Luck of Chervil, The Fortunes of Perkin Warbeck.
Botany Bay, 134, The Inimitable Mrs. Massingham.
— 155, Caleb Booth's Clerk.
— 416, Helen Adair.
Both Sides the Border, 30.
Bothwell, 4th Earl of, 46–7, Mary Queen of Scots.
— 49, With the Warden of the Marches.
Bothwell, 47.
Bothwell Brig, 84, Old Mortality.
Botticelli, 337, Richard Hawkwood, Sandro Botticelli.
Bottle in the Smoke, A, 17.
Boucher, François, 274, The Order of Release.
Boudicca, 3.
Boufflers, Marshal de, 273, His Honour and his Love.
Bouillé, Marquis de, 276, The Marquis's Heir.
Bouillon, Godfrey de, see *Godfrey*.
Boulogne, 286, Fleur-de-Camp. Uncle Bernac.
Bountiful Hour, The, 121.
Bourbaki, General, 296, The Dream of Peace.
Bourbon, Charles, Duc de, Constable Bourbon, 255, A Ward of the King.
— 256, The Constable de Bourbon.
Bourbon, Louis Henry, Duc de, 273, His Honour and His Love.
Bourbon-Montpensier, Princess Charlotte de, 350, Cloister to Court, A Lily of France.
Bourchier, M. H., 285, The Adventures of a Goldsmith.
Bourdaloue, Louis, 267, The Preacher and the King, Traitor or True.
Bourgeois Queen of Paris, The, 258.
Bouvines, Battle of, 248, Philip Augustus.
Bow and Arrow, Discovery of, 1, The Master Girl.
Bow of Orange Ribbon, The, 186.
"Bowen, Marjorie" [Gabrielle Margaret Vere Campbell], 82, 90, I Will Maintain, Defender of the Faith.
— 90, God and the King.
— 94, The Glen o' Weeping.
— 116, The Rake's Progress.
— 253, The Leopard and the Lily.
— 273, The Quest of Glory.
— 333, The Sword Decides.
— 335, The Viper of Milan.
— 374, A Knight of Spain.
"*Bowen, Richard*," 128, Tom Bowling.
Bowie, Colonel, 217–8, The Revolution in Texas.
Bowker, Alfred, 15, Armadin.
Bowles, Emily, 98, Auriel Selwode.
Boxers, 413, Knights who Fought the Dragon.
— 414, The Lost Column, With the Allies to Pekin.
Boy and the Baron, The, 299.
Boy Captive, The, 183.
Boy Courier of Napoleon, The, 286.
Boy Crusaders, The, 402.
Boy 'Forty-Niners, The, 221.
Boy Lincoln, The, 214.
Boy of the First Empire, A, 287.
Boy Soldiers of 1812, 212.
Boyar of the Terrible, A, 355.
Boyce, Rev. John [1810–64], 49, The Spae-Wife.
Boycotting, see *Fenians, Land League*.
Boyle, Sir Richard, see *Cork, 1st Earl of*.
Boyle, Thomas, 213, The Cruise of the "Comet."
Boyles, Kate [Am.], and Virgil D. Boyles [Am.], 224, Langford of the Three Bars.
Boyne, Viscount, see *Hamilton, Gustavus*.
Boyne, Battle of the, 90, The Lifeguardsman.
— 91, 92, The Knights of the White Rose.
— 92, The Boyne Water, The MacMahon, Orange and Green, My Sword for Patrick Sarsfield.
Boyne Water, The, 92.
Boys, Captain Edward, 138, Scarlet Town.
Boys and Girls of '77, 198.
Boys of Baltimore, 62.
Boys of 1745, 185.
Boys of the Border, 186.
Boys of the Light Brigade, 377.
Boy's Ride, A, 20.
Brabant, 90, Graham of Claverhouse.
Bracegirdle, Mrs., 86, In the Choir of Westminster Abbey.
Brackenbury, Sir Robert, 35, Beatrix of Clare.
Braddock's defeat, 119, The Virginians.
— 187–90, The French and Indian Wars and Conquest of Canada.
Braddon, Mary Elizabeth [Mrs. John Maxwell; *b.* 1837], 60, In High Places.
— 78, London Pride.
— 105, Mohawks.
— 108, The Infidel.
— 291, Ishmael.
Braden, James Andrew [*b.* 1872; Am.], 205, Far Past the Frontier, The Connecticut Boys, The Trail of the Seneca.
Bradley, S. C. [Am.], 395, Jesus of Nazareth.
Bradshaw, John, Regicide, 65, Whitehall.
— 69, Holmby House.
Brady, Rev. Cyrus Townsend [*b.* 1861; Am.], 127, The Adventures of Susan.
— 128, 284, The Two Captains.
— 187, The Quiberon Touch.
— 201, The Blue Ocean's Daughter.
— 211, For the Freedom of the Sea.
— 213, In the Wasp's Nest.
— 220, In the War with Mexico.
— 228, The Patriots.
— 230, On the Old "Kearsarge."
— 233, A Little Traitor to the South, The Southerners.
— 299, Hohenzollern.
Braes of Yarrow, The, 37.
Bragelonne, Vicomte de, 266, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
Bragg, General, 232, The Honour of a Lee.
Brahmins, 399, Amitabha.
— 402, The Downfall of the Gods.
— 406, Chandra Shekhar.
Braine, Sheila E., 23, Humfrey Chatteris.
— 308, The King's Blue Boys.
— 358, A Polish Hero.
Brakespeare, 26, 250.
Brambletye House, 77.
Bramham Moor, Battle of, 31, Harry of Athol.
Bramleighs of Bishop's Folly, The, 158.

Bramston, Miss Mary [*d.* 1912], 7, The Shaven Crown.
— 29, The Banner of St. George.
— 56, The Failure of a Hero.
— 305, A Cat and a Cake.
— 309, Pastor Oberlin.
— 353, For Faith and Fatherland.
Bran, 2, By the King and Queen.
Brand, Captain Jack [Am.], 213, By Wild Waves Tossed.
Brandane, John, 115, My Lady of Aros.
Branded Men, The, 368.
Brandenburg, 301, The Burgomaster of Berlin.
— 308, Gentle Knight of Old Brandenburg.
Brandon, Charles, see *Suffolk, Duke of.*
Brandt, Joseph, 197, The Maid-at-Arms.
Brandt, Molly, 185, Cardigan, 197, The Maid-at-Arms.
Brandywine, Battle of, 198–9, Washington's Campaigns.
Branwen, 2, The Hot Swamp.
Bräsig, Uncle, 314, Seed Time and Harvest.
Brave Men of Eyam, The, 80.
Brave Resolve, A, 304.
Bravest Gentleman in France, The, 264.
Bravest of the Brave, The, 97, 376.
Braxfield, Lord, 149, Weir of Hermiston.
Bray, Anna Eliza [afterwards Mrs. C. A. Stothard, *née* Kempe; 1790–83], 18, Henry de Pomeroy.
— 45, The Protestant.
— 53, Fitz of Fitz-Ford.
— 62, Courtenay of Walreddon.
— 70, Warleigh.
— 86, Trelawny of Trelawne.
— 108, Hartland Forest.
— 250, De Foix.
— 279, The Orphans of La Vendée, The Adopted.
— 349, The White Hoods.
— 372, The Talba.
Bray, Colonel Claude Arthur [*b.* 1858], 89, A Cuirassier of Arran's.
Brazenhead the Great, 336.
Brazil, 187, 376, Torn from the Foundations.
— 215, With Cochrane the Dauntless.
— 239, A Vanished Nation.
— 376, Fortune's My Foe.
Bread Riots of 1819, 148, The Revolution in Tanner's Lane.
Bread Riots of 1898, 347, The Torchbearers, Frederic Uvedale, The Sword of Wealth.
Breaking of the Storm, The, 315.
Breath of the Gods, The, 414.
Breauté, Falkes de, 21, The Rout of the Foreigners.
Brebner, Percy James [*b.* 1864], 87, The Brown Mask.
— 98, The White Gauntlet.
— 144, A Royal Ward.
— 281, A Gentleman of Virginia.
Brecknock, 35, Red Rose and White.
— 152, Aythan Waring.
— 155, The Sheep Stealers, Rose Mervyn.
Breda, 78, A Health unto His Majesty.
— 350, A Lily of France.
— 353, Walter's Escape.
Breda, Peace of, 81, The Dutch in the Medway.
Breda, Surprise of, 353, By England's Aid.
Brederode, Count Van, 350, A Lily of France.
— 351, In Troubled Times.
Breitenfeld, Battle of, 305, The Lion of the North, The King's Ring.
Bremer, Fredrika [1801–65], 371, Novels.
Brendan, St., 5, Kings and Vikings.
Brenda's Experiment, 412.
Brereton, Capt. Frederick Sadlier [*b.* 1872], 73, In the King's Service.
— 161, A Gallant Grenadier.
— 168, Roger the Bold.
— 188, How Canada was Won.
— 243, Under the Spangled Banner.
— 279, Foes of the Red Cockade.
— 294, A Hero of Sedan.
— 320, 341, A Knight of St. John.
— 386, With Wolseley to Kumasi.
— 387, With Shield and Assegai.
— 390, One of the Fighting Scouts.
— 406, Jones of the 64th.
— 410, A Hero of Lucknow.
— 413, With Roberts to Candahar.
— 414, A Soldier of Japan.
— 417, With the Dyaks of Borneo.
Brescia, 335, A Man-at-Arms.
Brest, Battle off, see *First of June.*
Breteuil, Marquis de, 358, Shoes of Gold.
Brethren, The, 17, 400.
Breton, Frederick, 28, God Save England.
— 302, True Heart.
Bretons, 12, Karadac.
— 293, The Maids of Paradise.
— See also *Brittany, Mont St. Michel.*
Bretwaldas, 7, The Son of Ælla, The Paladins of Edwin the Great, Sketches of Christian Life.
Brewster, William, 172, Soldier Rigdale.
Brian Boru, 5, Kings and Vikings.
Brian Fitz Count, 15.
Bricks Without Straw, 237.
Bride of Lammermoor, The, 94.
Bride of Ramcuttah, The, 402.
Bride of the Nile, 384.
Bridgewater, 9, A Thane of Wessex.
Brienne, 284, A Pawn in the Game.
Brigand, The, 258.
Brigands, 256, John of Strathbourne.
— 258, The Brigand.
— 322, The King of the Mountains.
— 344, Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp, The Silver Skull.
Bright, John, 162, Phineas Finn, and sequel.
Bright Face of Danger, The, 263.
Brighthelmstone, 75, Ovingdean Grange.
— 125, In Four Reigns.
— 139, The Infamous John Friend.
— 147, Yeoman Fleetwood.
— 154, The Story of Susan.
— 204, Love Like a Gipsy.
— 283, Diana Please.
Brigid, St., 5, Kings and Vikings.
Brind, Sir James, 410, Jenetha's Venture.
Brink, Andries, 389, A Burgher Quixote.
Brinton Eliot, 192.
Brinvilliers, Marchioness of, 267, The Marchioness of Brinvilliers.
Bristoe, Action of, 233, Mohun.

Bristol, John Digby, 1st Earl of, 62, Silk and Steel.
— 117, Charms.
— 121, The King's Deputy.
Bristol, 12, Gytha's Message.
— 122, Bristol Diamonds.
— 290, Journeyman Love.
Bristol Channel, 108, The Man at Odds.
Bristol Diamonds, 122.
Bristol Riots, 153, Under the Mendips, Chippinge.
Bristol, Siege of, 63, The Dogs of War.
— 64, No Quarter.
— 65, The Last of the Cliffords, Whitehall.
— 67, Cornet Strong of Ireton's Horse.
— 68, The King's Cause.
— 69, Rupert by the Grace of God, The Two Swords, In Colston's Days.
Britain under the Romans, 2–4.
— 326, The Burning of Rome.
— See also *Britons, Ancient*.
Britain's Greatness Foretold, 3.
British Isles, 1–166.
British Legion, 379, The British Legion, With the British Legion.
— See also *Carlists*.
BRITON, E. Vincent, 118, 188, Amyot Brough.
Britons, Ancient, 1–2, PREHISTORIC TIMES.
— 2–4, BRITAIN UNDER THE ROMANS.
— 4–6, ARTHURIAN EPOCH.
— 6–8, CONQUEST OF ENGLAND.
— 326, The Gladiators.
— 328, Valerius.
Brittany, 12, Karadac.
— See 25–8, THE HUNDRED YEARS' WAR.
— 33, The Black Douglas.
— 251, The Castle of Twilight.
— 253, The Leopard and the Lily.
— 255, A Maid of Brittany.
— 270, The Singer of Marly.
— 271, The Regent's Daughter.
— 276, The Battle of the Strong.
— 278–9, LA VENDÉE.
— 283, Paths Perilous.
— 285, The Island of the English, The Chouans, The Companions of Jehu.
— 294, Great-Heart Gillian.
— See also *Bretons*.
BRITTEN, Frank Curzon, 35, Sir Roland Preederoy.
Broad Highway, The, 145.
Brock, Sir Isaac, 211, Love Thrives in War, A Beautiful Rebel.
Broken Rosary, A, 272.
Broken Sword, The, 89.
BROMBY, Charles Hamilton, 316, Alkibiades.
Bronau, Battle of, 308, The Lonely Guard.
Bronson of the Rabble, 214.
BRONTË, Duke of, see HOOD, Hon. Alexander N.
BRONTË, Charlotte [1816–55], 143, Shirley.
Brook Farm, 219, The Blithedale Romance.
BROOKE, Henry [1708–83], 120, The Fool of Quality.
Brooke, Sir James, Rajah of Sarawak, 417, With the Dyaks of Borneo.
BROOKFIELD, Mrs. Charles Frances Mary [*née* GROGAN], 41, A Friar Observant.
— 55, My Lord of Essex.
Brooklyn, Attack on, 200, Hurricane Hurry.
BROOKS, Asa Passavant [Am.], 230, The Reservation.
BROOKS, Elbridge Streeter [*d.* 1902; Am.], 181, In Leisler's Times.
— 198, In Blue and White.
— 209, A Son of the Revolution.
— 241, Master of the Strong Hearts.
— 287, A Boy of the First Empire.
— 396, A Son of Issachar.
Brooks, Rev. Joshua, 147, The Manchester Man.
BROOKS, Mansfield, 218, The Newell Fortune.
Broom-Squire, The, 125.
BROSTER, D. R., and G. W. TAYLOR, 279, Chantemerle.
Brother Bartholomew, 299.
Brother Bartholomew, Diary of, 398.
Brothers Five, 351.
Brothers in Arms, 18, 400.
Brothers of Peril, 171.
Brougham, Lord, 147, A Lady of the Regency.
— 153, Chippinge.
Brougham Castle, 77, Of Mistress Eve.
Broughton, Andrew, 72, A Soldier of the King.
Broussen, Claude, 268, Done and Dared in Old France.
Brown, Colonel, of Augusta, 202, Mellichampe.
BROWN, Charles Brockden [1771–1810; Am.], 206, Wieland, Ormond, Arthur Mervyn, Edgar Huntly.
Brown, Capt. John, 223, Time and Chance, Diane.
— 226, The Welding, Manassas.
— 228, Surry of Eagle's Nest.
BROWN, Katherine Holland [Am.], 223, Diane.
BROWN, Rev. Theron [*b.* 1832; Am.], 219, Under the Mulberry Trees.
Brown, 146.
Brown Mask, The, 87.
Brown of Moukden, 415.
BROWNE, George Waldo [*b.* 1851; Am.], 187, With Rogers's Rangers.
Browne, Sir Thomas, 80, Sir Thomas Browne.
BROWNE, Thomas Alexander, see "BOLDREWOOD, Rolf."
Browne, William (of Tavistock), 61, The Lady Mary of Tavistock.
Bruce, Robert, 24–5, THE WAR OF SCOTTISH INDEPENDENCE.
BRUCE, Robert, 417, Benbonuna.
Brude, King, 7, The Isles of Flame.
Bruges, 349, The Lion of Flanders, The White Hoods.
Brummell, Beau, 136, Rodney Stone.
— 147, Yeoman Fleetwood.
Brunanburh, Battle of, 11, Thorstein of the Mere.
"Brunel's Folly," 153, Kitty Alone.
Brunswick-Wolfenbattel, 357, She that Hesitates.
Brussels, 303, Barbara Blomberg.
— 351, The Beggars.
Bryan, William Jennings, 245, The Leader.
BRYDEN, Henry Anderson [*b.* 1854], 114, 385, An Exiled Scot.
Buccaneer, The, Sir Henry Morgan, 96.
Buccaneers, 75, Prince Rupert the Buccaneer.
— 76, The Memoirs of a Buccaneer.
— 88, The Quest of the "Golden Hope."
— 96, THE BUCCANEERS.
— 179, Lost Endeavour.
— 181, THE DARIEN SCHEME.
— See also *Drake, Sir Francis*.
Buccleuch, 33, The Mawkin of the Flow.

Buch, Captal de, 251, The Cross of Pearls.
Buchan, Earl of, 29, The Wolfe of Badenoch.
BUCHAN, John [*b.* 1875], 29, The Riding of Ninemileburn.
— 83, John Burnet of Barns.
— 113, A Lost Lady of Old Years.
— 316, The Lemnian.
— 343, A Company of Marjolaine.
BUCHANAN, Robert Williams [1841–91], 288, The Shadow of the Sword.
BUCHANAN, Thompson [*b.* 1877; Am.], 394, Judith Triumphant.
Buckingham, George Villiers, 1st Duke of, 58, The Fortunes of Nigel.
— 60, The Duke's Servants, The Three Musketeers, In High Places.
— 172, Saxby.
— 263, My Lady of Intrigue.
— 264, The Three Musketeers.
— 375, The Spanish Match.
Buckingham, George Villiers, 2nd Duke of, 77, Of Mistress Eve, The King's Signet.
— 81, The Amazing Duke, Simon Dale, Whitefriars.
— 82, Purple Love.
— 83, Peveril of the Peak.
— 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
Buckingham, Henry Stafford, 2nd Duke of, 35, Beatrix of Clare, Red Rose and White.
— 36, Under the Red Rose.
Buckland, Edward, 180, The Trail of the Sword.
Buckley, Edward, 186, Penelope's Suitors.
BUCKLEY, R. Wallace, 234, The Last of the Houghtons.
BUCKLEY, William, 131, Croppies Lie Down.
Buddha, 394, Life of the Buddha.
— 399, Amitabha.
Buena Vista, 218, With Taylor on the Rio Grande.
— 220, The Quest of the Four.
Bug-Jargal, 207.
Bühren, Ivan de, 358, Ivan de Biron.
Builders of the Waste, 6.
Bukt Khan, 410, On the Face of the Waters, Jenetha's Venture.
Bulgarians, 321, The Black Pilgrim.
— 322, Under the Yoke, By Command of the Prince.
Bull Run, Battle of, 226, The Welding, Manassas.
— 228, Surry of Eagle's Nest.
— 229, With Lee in Virginia.
BULLEN, Frank Thomas [*b.* 1857], 75, Sea Puritans.
Buller, General, 390, Scouting for Buller.
Bumppo Natty, 189, J. Fenimore COOPER'S tales.
Bunbury, Sir Charles, 135, Rose of the Garden.
Bungay, Friar, 23, Fryer Bacon.
BUNGENER, Louis Felix [1814–74], 267, The Preacher and the King.
Bunker Hill, Battle of, 192, The Road to Paris.
— 193–6, OPENING EVENTS OF REVOLUTIONARY WAR.
BUNYAN, John [1628–88], 86, The Pilgrim's Progress, The Life and Death of Mr. Badman.
Bunyan, John, 65, Whitehall, The Draytons and the Davenants, and sequel.
— 78, The Coming of the King.
Buondelmonte's Saga, 331.
Burbage, William, 56, The Failure of a Hero, Shakespeare's Christmas.
— 57, A Gentleman Player.
BURCH, Henriette E., 352, Wind and Wave.
BURCHELL, Sidney Herbert, 58, In the Days of King James.
— 60, The Duke's Servants.
— 70, The Prisoner of Carisbrook.
— 79, Daniel Herrick.
— 94, My Lady of the Bass.
— 99, Madame, Will you Walk?, The Mistress of the Robes.
Burdett, Sir Francis, 142, The Stooping Lady.
Buren, Martin van, 216, John Morland.
— 217, In Treaty with Honour.
Bures, Suffolk, 9, The Wooing of Osyth.
BURGESS, James John Haldane, 54, The Treasure of Don Andres.
— 364, The Viking Path.
Burgh, Hubert de, 21, The Good Sword Belgarde, The Constable's Tower, The Rout of the Foreigner.
Burgh, William de, Earl of Ulster, 28, The Return of Claneboy.
Burgher Quixote, A, 389.
Burgomaster of Berlin, The, 301.
Burgomaster's Wife, The, 352.
Burgos, Siege of, 379, The Story of a Scout.
Burgoyne, General, 195, With Warren of Bunker Hill.
— 197–8, GENERAL BURGOYNE'S CAMPAIGN AND CAPITULATION AT SARATOGA.
Burgstein, Defence of, 300, The Cardinal's Page.
Burgundian, The, 251.
Burgundians and Armagnacs, 30, Dame Joan of Pevensey.
— 32, Agincourt.
— 250–1, THE HUNDRED YEARS' WAR.
Burgundy, Duchess of, 249, The Chatelaine of Vergi.
Burgundy, Marie Adelaide, Duchess of, 271, The King's Blue Ribband, A Fair Jacobite.
Burgundy, Duke of, 98, The Glory of War.
Burgundy, Dukes of, see *Charles the Bold, Philip the Good*.
Burgundy, 246, The Cook and the Captive.
— 249, The Chatelaine of Vergi.
— 253, Martin the Mummer.
Burial of the Guns, The, 234.
Buried Alive, 361.
Burke, Edmund, 121, In the Days of Goldsmith.
— 122, Bristol Diamonds, Jessamy Bride.
— 288, Lauristons.
Burke, Richard, 50, Grace O'Malley.
Burleigh, Lord, 44, Seething Days.
— 46, The Lonely Queen, England's Elizabeth.
— 47, The Sea Captain.
— 48, Pam the Fiddler.
— 51, Kenilworth.
— 52, Dorothy Vernon of Haddon Hall.
— 53, The Master of Gray, One Queen Triumphant.
— 55, MacCarthy More.
Burley, Capt. John, 70, Warleigh.
Burma, 413, Palace Tales.
Burmese War, 407, On the Irrawaddy.
— 409, A Galahad of the Creeks.
Burnet, Bishop Gilbert, 79, My Mistress the Queen.
— 83, John Burnet of Barns.
— 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.

BURNETT, Frances Eliza [*née* HODGSON, afterwards Mrs. Stephen TOWNSEND; *b.* 1849; Am. by adoption], 93, A Lady of Quality, His Grace of Osmonde.
— 225, The De Willoughby Claim.
BURNEY, Frances [Mme. D'ARBLAY; 1752–1840], 123, Evelina, Cecilia.
Burney, Frances, 123, Fanny's First Novel.
Burning Cresset, The, 103.
Burning of Rome, The, 326.
Burns, Robert, 126, Nancy Stair, Highland Mary, The Rhymer.
Burnside, 230, The Drummer Boy.
Burnt Njal, The Story of, 366.
Burr, Aaron, 196, For King or Country, An Express of '76.
— 198, The Stirrup Cup.
— 206, The Conqueror.
— 208, A Volunteer with Pike, The Minister's Wooing, Hearts Triumphant, Lewis Rand, Blennerhassett.
— 209, Zachary Phips, A Son of the Revolution.
— 280, A Lady-in-Waiting.
Burton, Lady, 164, A Son of Empire.
BURTON, John Edward BLOUNDELLE-, 54, The Sea-Devils.
— 85, 180, The Hispaniola Plate.
— 95, 182, A Gentleman Adventurer.
— 97, The Sword of Gideon, Across the Salt Seas.
— 100, The Intriguer's Way.
— 114, Denounced.
— 117, 189, 376, Fortune's my Foe.
— 184, The Land of Bondage.
— 256, Under the Salamander.
— 261, The King's Mignon.
— 263, Within Four Walls.
— 264, Knighthood's Flower.
— 267, Traitor and True, The Clash of Arms.
— 269, In the Days of Adversity.
— 270, The Scourge of God.
— 272, Servants of Sin, A Fair Martyr.
— 273, The Right Hand.
— 278, The Year One.
— 282, A Woman from the Sea, The Fate of Valsec.
— 354, The Sword of Gideon.
— 375, The Last of her Race.
Burton, Sir Richard, 164, A Son of Empire.
Bury St. Edmunds, 17, A Bottle in the Smoke.
— 27, The Abbot's Bridge.
— 80, Sir Thomas Browne.
Busaco, Battle of, 378, The Young Buglers, Under Wellington's Command.
Bushrangers, 417, The Squatter's Dream, Geoffrey Hamlyn, "Rolf BOLDREWOOD's" tales.
Business in Great Waters, A, 128.
BUTCHER, C. H., 384, Armenosa of Egypt.
— 385, 402, The Oriflamme in Egypt.
Bute, 3rd Earl of, 118, Chrysal.
— 156, Lothair.
Bute, 22, The Thirsty Sword.
Buti, Lucrezia, 336, The Romance of Lippo Lippi.
Butler, Walter, 185, Cardigan.
— 198, The Son of a Tory.
Butler Family, 197, The Reckoning, The Maid-at-Arms.
BUTT, Isaac [1813–79], 92, The Gap of Barnesmore.
Butt, Isaac, 165, The Bad Times.
BUTTERWORTH, Hezekiah [Am.] 204, In the Days of Jefferson.
— 214, In the Boyhood of Lincoln.
Button's Inn, 216.
Buxton, 124, Forbidden to Wed.
By Allan Water, 106.
By Celia's Arbour, 161.
By Command of the Prince, 322.
By Conduct and Courage, 132.
By Dulvercombe Water, 87.
By England's Aid, 353, 375.
By Far Euphrates, 413.
By Neva's Waters, 359.
By Order of the Company, 172.
By Order of the Czar, 363.
By Pike and Dyke, 352.
By Right of Conquest, 168.
By Sheer Pluck, 386.
By Stroke of Sword, 52, 53, 170.
By the Eternal, 213.
By the King and Queen, 2.
By the North Sea, 94.
By the Ramparts of Jezreel, 393.
By Weeping Cross, 251.
By What Authority?, 50.
By Wild Waves Tossed, 213.
BYATT, H., 396, The Testament of Judas.
Bye Plot, 58, Arabella Stuart.
Byng, Admiral, 118, Chrysal.
Bynghan, Richard, 50, A Queen of Men.
BYNNER, Edwin Lassetter [1842–93; Am.], 181, The Begum's Daughter.
— 185, Agnes Surriage.
— 186, Penelope's Suitors.
— 209, Zachary Phips.
Byrd, Colonel, of Westover, 176, King Noanett.
Byron, George Noel Gordon, 6th Baron, 134, The Lake of Wine.
— 146, LORD BYRON.
— 321, Maid of Athens.
— 344, Beyond Man's Strength.
Byron, William, Lord, 105, Fortuna Chance.
Bytton, Thomas de, Bishop of Exeter, 24, Prentice Hugh.
Byzantine Empire, 318–20.
Byzantium, see *Constantinople*.

C

CABLE, George Washington [*b.* 1844; Am.], 209, The Grandissimes.
— 219, Old Creole Days.
— 224, Dr. Sevier.
— 227, Kincaid's Battery.
— 234, The Cavalier.
— 236, John March.
Cabul, 408, To Herat and Cabul, Clevely Sahib.
— 412, For Name and Fame, A Vizier's Daughter.
Cache la Poudre, 241.
Cade, Jack, 33, Held by Rebels, The Captain of Kent, Richard de Lacy.
Cadet Days, 201.
Cadillac, Sieur de, 180, A Daughter of New France.
— 183, The Siege of Lady Resolute.
Cadiz, 53, A Fair Prisoner.
— 55, My Lord of Essex.
— 76, Memoirs of a Buccaneer.
— 353, By England's Aid.
Cadoudal, Georges, 285, The Island of the English, The Companions of Jehu, General George.
— 286, The House of the Combrays.
Cædmon, 7, Annals of an Anglo-Saxon Family.
— 331, Cædmon.
Cædmon, 331.
Cædwalla, 8.
Caerleon, 11, Elgiva.
Cæsar, Julius, 325, Marcus, A Friend of Cæsar.

Cæsar Borgia, 339.
Caffinière, Admiral de la, 180, A Daughter of New France.
Caged Lion, The, 31.
Cagliostro, Count, see *Balsamo, Baron Joseph.*
Cagots, 260, The Ark of the Curse.
CAHAN, Abraham [*b.* 1860; Am.], 363, The White Terror and the Red.
Cahors, 262, In King's Byways.
— 277, The Red Cockade.
CAHUN, Léon, 392, The Adventures of Captain Mago.
— 401, 402, The Blue Banner.
CAINE, O. V., 74, Wanderer and King.
— 261, The Coming of Navarre.
— 285, Sons of Victory.
— 287, 311, Face to Face with Napoleon.
— 288, In the Year of Waterloo.
CAINE, Thomas Henry Hall [*b.* 1853], 77, The Shadow of a Crime.
— 122, The Deemster.
— 134, 371, The Bondman.
Cairo, 388, Billets and Bullets.
Calabria, 331, The Dragon of the North.
— 344, Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp.
Calais, Old Fort of, 256, The Page of the Duke of Savoy, The Two Dianas.
Calais, Siege of, see 25–8, THE HUNDRED YEARS' WAR.
— 250, Cressy and Poictiers.
Calcutta, 407, On the Irrawaddy.
Calcutta, Capture of, 405, Like Another Helen.
CALDWELL, James FitzJames [Am.], 240, The Stranger.
Caleb Booth's Clerk, 155.
Caleb Williams, 128.
Caledonia, see *Scotland.*
Calhoun, J. C., 216, John Morland.
— 221, Fifty-four forty or Fight.
— 222, The Issue.
— 226, The Welding.
California, 209, Rezánov.
— 216, In the Hands of the Cave-Dwellers, John Charity.
— 219–20, THE REVOLUTION IN CALIFORNIA.
— 223, Gabriel Conway.
— 225, The Colonel's Story.
— 238, Ramona.
— 242, The Octopus, and sequel.
— 362, A Knight of Poland.
Caligula, 325, Psyche, The Senator Licinius.
— 397, Saul of Tarsus.
Callao, Bombardment of, 243, Under the Chilian Flag.
Called to the Field, 235.
Callicratidas, 317, The Fall of Athens.
Callista, 383.
CALLWELL, J. M., 31, A Champion of the Faith.
Calvert, Governor, 176, Barnaby Lee.
— See also *Baltimore, Lord.*
Calvin, John, 59, Argenis.
— 255, 303, Under Calvin's Spell.
Calvinists, 224, Eleanor Dayton.
— 258, The Cardinal and his Conscience.
Calvo, Marquis Casa, 208, The Code of Victor Jallot.
Camalodunum, see *Colchester.*
Cambodia, 402, The Downfall of the Gods.
Cambrai, 271, The Laird's Legacy.
Cambrai, League of, 340, The Plough of Shame.
Cambria's Chieftain, 30.
Cambridge, Duke of, 290, Between Two Thieves.
Cambridge, 28, The Fen Robbers.
— 64, The Lady of Loyalty House.
Cambridgeshire, 76, The Lion's Whelp.
— 146, Brown.
— See also *Ely.*
Cambyses, 382, An Egyptian Princess.
— 393, Istar of Babylon.
Camden, Battle of, 203, Scouting for Light Horse Harry.
Cameron, Archie, 115, The Prince's Valet.
Cameron, Donald, of Lochiel, 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
— 115, The Prince's Valet.
— 188, Cameron of Lochiel.
Cameron of Lochiel, 188.
Cameronians, 83–4, SCOTLAND DURING THE PERSECUTION OF THE COVENANTERS.
Camisards, 270, The Scourge of God, Flower o' the Corn, Isabeau's Hero, The Cobbler of Nîmes.
Camorra, The, 348, Arden Massiter, Stories of Naples.
Camp Fire of Mad Anthony, The, 195.
Camp of Refuge, The, 13.
Camp on the Severn, The, 3.
Campaign in Kabylia, A, 296.
Campaign in the Jungle, The, 244.
CAMPBELL, A. Godric, 286, Fleur-de-Camp.
Campbell, "Lady Anne", 74, Cavalier and Covenant.
Campbell, Sir Archibald, 407, On the Irrawaddy.
CAMPBELL, Gabrielle Margaret Vere, see "BOWEN, Marjorie."
Campbell, Mary, 126, Highland Mary.
CAMPBELL, Wilfrid [*b.* 1861], 29, Ian of the Orcades.
— 211, A Beautiful Rebel.
Camperdown, Battle of, 129, As we Sweep through the Deep.
— 130, The House in the Path, Kilgorman.
— 132, By Conduct and Courage.
Campion, Father Edmund, 50, By What Authority?
— 53, Come Rack! Come Rope!
Campo Basso, 301, Yolanda.
Camposampiero, Tiso di, 332, The Vicar of the Marches.
Canada, 170, 177, CANADA AND NEW FRANCE.
— 179, LA SALLE'S EXPLORATION OF THE MISSISSIPPI REGION.
— 180–1, NEW FRANCE UNDER FRONTENAC.
— 183, The Boy Captive in Canada.
— 183–4, NEW FRANCE.
— 187–90, THE CONQUEST OF CANADA.
— 192, The Road to Paris.
— 204, CANADA DURING REVOLUTIONARY WAR AND AFTER.
— 212, The Hero of Lake Erie, With Perry on Lake Erie.
— 216–7, CANADA IN THE SECOND QUARTER OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.
— 217, The Pomp of the Lavilettes, When Valmond came to Pontiac, In Treaty with Honour.
— 239, THE RED RIVER REBELLION.
— 240, Raw Gold.
— 241, The Silver Maple, The Trail of the Axe.
— 243, CANADA IN RECENT TIMES.
— 265, The Grey Cloak.
Canadian Rebellion, 1837–8, 217, The Old Judge.

Canadians of Old, 170.
Canary Islands, 373, The Knightly Years, The Magada.
— 379, D'Arfel's Vengeance.
CANAVAN, Michael Joseph [Am.], 189, Ben Comee.
Candahar, 412, For Name and Fame.
— 413, With Roberts to Candahar.
Candles in the Wind, 413.
CANFIELD, Chauncy L. [Am.], 221, The City of Six, The Diary of a 'Forty-Niner.
Cannæ, Battle of, 324, The Lion's Brood.
— 383, The Young Carthaginian.
CANNING, Hon. Albert S., 92, Baldearg O'Donnell.
Canning, George, 151, Melincourt.
— 156, Vivian Grey.
Cannington, 9, A Thane of Wessex.
Canterac, General, 215, At the Point of the Sword.
Canterbury, 14, In the Days of St. Anselm.
— 16, Dolphin of the Sepulchre, Agnes de Tracy.
— 28, The Seven Nights.
— 45, All's Well, In Perilous Times.
Canterbury Pilgrims, 33, The Captain of Kent.
Canute, 1, The Iron Star.
— 11, The Ward of King Canute.
Caoba the Guerilla Chief, 239.
Cape Breton, 185–6, Capture of Louisbourg.
Cape Cod, 175, Christopher Ferringham.
Cape Colony, 386–91, THE SOUTH AFRICAN COLONIES.
Cape of Good Hope, 128, Tom Bowling.
— 385, The Golden Kingdom, An Exiled Scot.
Capécé, 332, Castel del Monte.
— 333, The Hill of Venus.
Capel, Monsignor, 156, Lothair.
Capello, Bianca, 342, The Cardinal's Pawn.
Capernaum, 395, Adnah.
— 397, The Child that Jesus Took.
CAPES, Bernard Edward Joseph, 16, Historical Vignettes, Fair Rosamund.
— 55, Queen Elizabeth.
— 118, Jemmy Abercraw.
— 124, 283, Diana Please.
— 129, 264, Love like a Gipsy.
— 134, The Lake of Wine.
CAPES, Bernard Edward Joseph (*cont.*), 160, The Secret of the Hill.
— 254, The Prior of St. Come.
— 270, Louis XIV.
— 275, 343, A Rogue's Tragedy.
— 281, Comte de la Muette, Our Lady of Darkness.
— 284, 376, A Castle in Spain.
— 335, The Love Story of St. Bel.
— 336, A Jay of Italy.
Capitaine Magon, Les Aventures du, 392.
Capito, Wolfgang Fabricius, 302, True Heart.
Cap'n Nat's Treasure, 123.
Capri, 325, Psyche, Neæra, Et tu, Séjane!
Capsina, The, 321.
Captain, The, 231.
Captain Bonneville, 217.
Captain Courtesy, 219.
Captain Dallington, 98.
Captain Desmond, 413.
Captain Fortune, 64.
Captain Fracasse, 263.
Captain Jack, 188.
Captain Jacobus, 76.
Captain John Lister, 64.
Captain Kid's Millions, 96.
Captain Kirke Webbe, 141, 288.
Captain Latymer, 73.
Captain Love, 104.
Captain Margaret, 88.
Captain of Irregulars, 9, 214.
Captain of Kent, The, 33.
Captain of Men, A, 392.
Captain of the Guard, The, 33.
Captain of the Janizaries, The, 319.
Captain of the Wight, The, 36.
Captain Phil, 233.
Captain Quadring, 416.
Captain Ravenshaw, 54.
Captain Sam, 214.
Captain Satan, 266.
Captain Singleton, 104.
Captain Swing, 153.
Captain Wyvern's Adventures, 67.
Captain's Daughter, The, 359.
Captive of the Corsairs, A, 341.
Captive of the Roman Eagles, A, 298, 329.
Captivity of the Great Paracoussi, 170.
Capture of Killeshin, The, 28.
Captured, 245.
Capua, 324, Prusias.
Carabobo, Battle of, 214, In the Grip of the Spaniard.
Caracalla, Emperor, see *Bassianus*.
Caracas, 51, Drake and his Yeomen.
Caraccioli, Execution of, 283, Diana Please.
Caractacus, 2, By the King and Queen, A Story of Ancient Wales.
Carbonari, 289, The Knights of Liberty.
— 290, The Mantle of the Emperor.
Carcassonne, 248, The Most Famous Loba.
Cardiff Castle, 71, Two Girls in a Siege.
Cardigan, 185.
Cardillac, 263.
Cardinal, The, 332.
Cardinal and his Conscience, A, 258.
Cardinal Pole, 44.
Cardinal's Musqueteer, The, 264.
Cardinal's Page, The, 32, 300.
Cardinal's Past, The, 264.
Cardinal's Pawn, The, 342.
Carette of Sark, 133, 286.
Carew, Bampfylde Moore, 62, Courtenay of Walreddon.
— 176, King Noanett.
CAREY, Wymond, 103, 370, Monsieur Martin, For the White Rose.
— 273, "No. 101."
Carheil, Stephen de, 180, A Daughter of New France.
Carinus, 328, A Christian but a Roman.
Carisbrooke, 11, Alfgar the Dane.
— 36, The Captain of the Wight.
— 69, Amyas Egerton.
— 70, The Prisoner of Carisbrooke, The Cavaliers, The White King's Daughter.
CARLETON, Captain George [*c.* 1728], 98, 376, Memoirs.
CARLETON, William [1794–1869], 91, Redmond, Count O'Hanlon.
— 106, Willy Reilly.
— 157, Traits and Stories of Irish Peasantry, Fardarougha the Miser, Valentine McClutchy, The Emigrants of Ahadarra.
— 158, Rody the Rover, The Black Prophet, The Tithe-Proctor.
CARLING, John R., 359, By Neva's Waters.
— 398, The Doomed City.
Carlisle, Countess of, 69, Rupert by the Grace of God.
— 70, The Prisoner of Carisbrooke.

Carlisle, 113, For James or George.
— 126, The Two Drovers.
Carlist Insurrection of 1835, 379, Viva Christina, The Firebrand, The British Legion.
— 380, The School for Saints, The Velvet Glove.
Carlo Alberto, 344, Beyond Man's Strength.
Carlos, Infante Don (*Son of Philip II*), 374, A Knight of Spain.
Carlos, Don, 380, The Velvet Glove.
— See also *Carlist*.
CARLOS, Louisa Cooke DON- [Am.], 17, A Bottle in the Smoke.
Carlota, 220.
Carlovingians, see *Carolingians*.
Carlowitz, 303, The Duke's Page.
Carlyles, The, 234.
Carmarthenshire, 153, Trewern.
Carmichaels, 400, Brothers in Arms.
Carnarvon, 24, The Lord of Dynevor.
— 51, The Shrouded Face.
Carnegie, Andrew, 238, Cricket Heron.
Carolan the Bard, 92, The Boyne Water.
Carolina, North and South, 184, The Laurel Token, The Yemassee, Doris Kingsley.
— 192, Woodhull.
— 201–3, WAR IN THE CAROLINAS.
— 219, Kate Beaumont.
— 224, Plantation Sketches.
— 226–34, AMERICAN CIVIL WAR.
— 233, The Haydocks' Testimony, Southern Buds and Sons of War.
— 237, Rodman the Keeper.
— 241, Cache la Poudre.
Carolina Cavalier, A, 201.
Caroline of Anspach, Queen of George II, 105, In Clarissa's Day.
— 107, The Heart of Midlothian.
Caroline of Denmark, 280, Two Queens.
Caroline, Queen of Naples, 343, The Splendid Sinner.
Caroline Amelia Elizabeth, Queen of George IV, 147, The Queen Can Do No Wrong, A Lady of the Regency, The Ayrshire Legatees.
Caroline Amelia Elizabeth (*cont.*), 142, The Palace of Spies.
Caroline Matilda, George III's Sister, 371, Two Queens.
Carolingians, 246–7, CHARLEMAGNE.
— 249, Amis and Amile.
Carpathians, 307, 'Midst the Wild Carpathians, The Wizard King.
— 312, For the Right.
CARPENTER, Edward Childs [*b.* 1872; Am.], 208, The Code of Victor Jallot.
— 219, Captain Courtesy.
CARPENTER, Right Rev. William Boyd [*b.* 1841; *Bishop of Ripon*], 318, 383, Narcissus.
"*Carpet-Baggers*," 237, Red Rock, A Fool's Errand, The Invisible Empire.
CARR, M. E., 287, 311, Love and Honour.
— 362, A Knight of Poland.
Carreg Cennen, 15, Pabo the Priest.
CARREL, Frederick, 328, Marcus and Faustina.
Carrick, 57, The Kings of Carrick.
Carried off, 177.
Carrier, Jean Baptiste, 279, Storm and Treasure.
Carrion, Infantes of, 373, The Cid.
Cartagena, 48, When Hawkins Sailed the Sea.
— 51, Drake and his Yeomen.
— 52, Sir Mortimer.
— 88, The Island Providence.
— 116, Roderick Random.
— 117, Fortune's My Foe.
— 138, The Log of a Privateersman.
CARTER, Miss J. F. M., 77, Diana Polworth, Royalist.
Carthage, 324, Lords of the World.
— 329, On the Emperor's Service.
— 330, The Last Galley.
— 383, ANCIENT EGYPT.
— See also *Punic War*.
Cartier, Jacques, 170, Marguerite de Roberval.
Cartwright, Peter, 209, Round Anvil Rock.
CARUS, Paul [*b.* 1852; Am.], 399, Amitabha.
Carved Cartoon, The, 80.
Carver, Jonathan, 172, Idler Rigdale.
Casa Grande, 220.
Casco Bay, 176, Ye Romance of Casco Bay.
— 178, An Island Refuge.
Casket Letters, 46, The Queen's Quair.
Cass, Lewis, 211, Love Thrives in War.
Cassillis, Earls of, see *Kennedys*.
Cassius, Avidius, 328, Marcus and Faustina.
Casson, Dollier de, 180, The Trail of the Sword, A Daughter of New France.
Castagno, Andrea del, 336, The Painter of Venice.
Castaway, The, 146.
Castel del Monte, 332.
Castelnaudary, Battle of, 264, The Bravest Gentleman in France.
Castile, 251, The White Company.
— 372–5, SPAIN AND PORTUGAL.
CASTLE, Agnes Sweetman, and Egerton, 80, My Merry Rockhurst.
— 109, The Bath Comedy, Incomparable Bellairs.
— 110, French Nan, Love Gilds the Scene.
— 115, The Young Conspiracy.
— 147, Wroth.
— 150, Flower o' the Orange.
— 310, The Pride of Jennico.
— 311, If Youth but Knew.
CASTLE, Egerton [*b.* 1858], 145, The Light of Scarthey.
Castle Daly, 159.
Castle Dangerous, 24.
Castle in Spain, A, 284, 376.
Castle Inn, The, 120.
Castle Meadow, 123.
Castle of Ehrenstein, The, 299.
Castle of the White Flag, The, 293.
Castle of Twilight, The, 251.
Castle Omeragh, 73.
Castle Rackrent, 105.
Castle Richmond, 158.
Castlebar, 134, Memoirs of a Person of Quality.
Castlemaine, Lady, 78, London Pride, The Touchstone of Fortune.
— 81, Nell Gywn, Comedian, The Adventures of an Equerry.
Castlereagh, Viscount, 130, The Rebels.
— 131, Croppies Lie Down, Up for the Green.
— 147, A Lady of the Regency.
Castracani, Castruccio, Duke of Lucca, 333, Valperga.

Castriola, George (*Scanderbeg*), 319, The Captain of the Janizaries.
Castro, General, 219, Captain Courtesy.
Castro, Ines de, 372, The Talba.
Cat of Bubastes, The, 381.
Catalonia, Conquest of, 372, Riquilda.
Catchpole, Margaret, 154, Margaret Catchpole.
Catesby, Monsignor, see *Capel*.
Catesby, Sir William, 35, Beatrix of Clare.
Cathach, 130, Nuala.
Cathelineau, Jacques, 277, The Queen's Fillet.
— 278–9, La Vendée.
Catherine of Siena, St., 335, The Disciple of a Saint, The Story of St. Bel.
Catherine II, Empress of Russia, 309, Joseph II.
— 358, The Mark of the Cross, Her Highness, Many Ways of Love, Shoes of Gold, An Empress in Love, A Polish Hero.
— 359, The Princess Tarakanovna, The Captain's Daughter.
Catherine of Aragon, 37–42, Reign of Henry VIII.
— 44, The Daughters of Suffolk.
Catherine de Médicis, 51, A Ladder of Swords.
— 256, Ascanio, The Two Dianas, The Page of the Duke of Savoy.
— 257, Orrain, About Catherine de Médicis.
— 258, The Traitor's Way, A Cardinal and his Conscience.
— 260, Marguerite de Valois, Love in Armour, An Enemy to the King.
— 261, Henry of Guise.
— 350, Cloister to Court, A Lily of France.
Catherine, 143.
Catherine Douglas, 32.
Catherwood, Mary Hartwell [1847–1902; Am.], 109, Lazarre.
— 174, The Lady of Fort St. John.
— 177, The Romance of Dollard, The White Islander, The Chase of St. Castin.
— 179, The Story of Tonty.
— 204, Old Kaskaskia.
— 221, The Queen of the Swamp.
— 223, Spanish Peggy.
Catherwood, Mary Hartwell (*cont.*), 252, The Days of Jeanne d'Arc.
— 284, Lazarre.
Catholic Emancipation, 137, O'Donnell, The O'Briens and the O'Flahertys.
Catholics, Roman, 48, Pam the Fiddler, Love While Ye May, The Gentleman Pensioner.
— 50, By What Authority?
— 54, Under the Rose.
— 55, A Knight of God.
— 58, Father Darcy, Guy Fawkes.
— 62, Boys of Baltimore.
— 77, Of Mistress Eve.
— 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
— 90, The Parson's Wood.
— 91, Danver's Papers, A Man's Foes.
— 92–4, The Settlement of Ireland.
— 94, The Last Link.
— 105, Fortuna Chance.
— 106, Willy Reilly.
— 121, John Maxwell's Marriage.
— 133, Children of Tempest.
— 145, Crowborough Beacon.
— 163, Ravenshoe.
— 166, Hogan, M.P.
— 220, For the Soul of Rafael.
— 255–6, Reign of Francis I.
Cato Street Conspiracy, 148, Starvecrow Farm, Devil's Brew.
Catriona, 115.
Cattle Ground, 223, The Throwback, Where the Trail Divides.
— 224, Langford of the Three Bars.
— 241, The Virginian.
— 242, The Outlet.
Cattle-baron's Daughter, The, 240.
Caucasus, 362, The Cossacks.
Cavagnari, Major, 413, With Roberts to Candahar.
Cavalier, Jean, 270, The Scourge of God, Flower o' the Corn, Isabeau's Hero.
Cavalier, The, 234.
Cavalier and Covenant, 74.
Cavalier of Fortune, A, 87.
Cavalier Stronghold, A, 68.
Cavaliers, The, 70.
Cave-men, 1–2, Prehistoric Times.
Cavelier de la Salle, Robert, 179, La Salle's Exploration of the Mississippi Region.
— 180, A Daughter of New France.
Cavour, Count di, 344, Beyond Man's Strength.
— 347, Eleanor.
Cawnpore, 409–11, The Indian Mutiny.
Caxton, William, 34, White Roseleaves.
— 35, The Chantry Priest of Barnet.
Caxtons, The, 162.
Cease Fire! 387.
Cease Firing, 231.
Ceawlin, King of Wessex, 6, The Doomed City.
Cecil, Sir Robert, 55, My Lord of Essex, For Queen and King.
Cecil, Sir William, see *Burleigh, Lord*.
Cecilia, 123.
Cefn Mably, 71, Two Girls in a Siege.
Celandine, Miss, 413, By Far Euphrates.
Celestine V, 332, San Celestino.
Cellamare Conspiracy, 271, The Chevalier d'Harmental, and sequel.
— 272, At Odds with the Regent.
Cellini, Benvenuto, 256, Ascanio.
Celts, 1, The Woman Stealers.
— 2, The Hot Swamp, At Sunrise.
— 2–4, Britain under the Romans.
— 4–6, Arthurian Epoch.
— 5, Ireland in the Middle Ages.
Cenci, Beatrice, 342, Beatrice Cenci.
Centreville, Battle of, 228, Where the Red Volleys Poured.
Ceregnola, Battle of, 339, The Challenge of Barletta.
Cerise, 270.
Certain Rich Man, A, 238.
Cervantes Saavedra, Miguel de, 375, Don Quixote de la Mancha, Exemplary Novels.
Cervantes Saavedra, Miguel de, 50, In the Grip of the Corsair.
Cervera, Admiral, 244, Fighting in Cuban Waters.
Cevennes, 183, The Siege of Lady Resolute.
— 268, Asylum Christi.
— 270, The Scourge of God, Flower o' the Corn, Isabeau's Hero, The Cobbler of Nîmes.

Cetewayo, 387, Black Heart and White Heart, The Yellow Shield, The Word of the Sorceress.
Chaco, 210, In the Dictator's Grip.
Chad, St., 8, A Scholar of Lindisfarne, St. Cedd's Cross.
Chæronea, Battle of, 317, Alexander the Prince, and sequels.
Chainbearer, The, 186.
Chaldæa, 57, 392, The Slave of Lagash.
Chaldean Magician, The, 329.
Chalgrove Field, Battle of, 63, Fairleigh Hall.
— 65, To Right the Wrong, The Last of the Cliffords.
Challenge of Barletta, The, 339.
Challier, 278, The Red Caps of Lyons.
CHALMERS, G., 389, Fighting the Matabele.
Chalmers, James, 417, White Fire.
CHALMERS, Stephen, 57, When Love calls Men to Arms.
— 149, The Vanishing Smuggler.
Châlons, 253, The Ballads of the Dauphine.
— 330, Attila and his Conquerors.
CHAMBERS, Robert William [*b.* 1865; Am.], 185, Cardigan.
— 197, The Reckoning, The Maid-at-Arms.
— 228, Special Messenger.
— 229, Ailsa Paige.
— 293, The Maids of Paradise, Lorraine.
— 295, Ashes of Empire.
— 296, The Red Republic.
CHAMIER, Captain Frederick [1796–1870], 128, 207, Tom Bowling.
— 139, Ben Brace of Nelson's Agamemnons, The Life of a Sailor, The Saucy "Arethusa," Jack Adams.
Chamillard, 271, The King's Blue Ribband.
Chamillé, Assault of, 278–9, LA VENDÉE.
Champe, Sergeant John, 201, A Traitor's Escape.
CHAMPION DE CRESPIGNY, Mrs. Philip [Rose, *née* COOPER-KEY], 45, The Mischief of a Glove.
— 104, The Rose Brocade.
— 262, The Grey Domino.
— 270, From Behind the Arras.
— 377, The Spanish Prisoner.
Champion of the Faith, The, 3.
Champlain, Lake, 171, Longfeather the Peacemaker.
— 212, Midshipman Paulding.
Chancellor's Spy, The, 41.
Chancellorsville, Battle of, 229, With Lee in Virginia.
— 231, The Red Badge of Courage, The Long Roll.
Chances of War, The, 62.
Chand Beebee, 403, A Noble Queen.
Chandler, Edward, Prince Bechof of Durham, 122, Bristol Diamonds.
Chandos, Sir John, 25, St. George for England.
— 26, Eric the Archer.
— 250, Sir Nigel.
— 251, The White Company.
— 372, Agenor de Mauléon.
Chandra Shekhar, 406.
Channel Isles, 247, The Fall of the Grand Sarrasin.
— 286, Carette of Sark.
— See also *Jersey, Guernsey, and Sark*.
Chantemerle, 279.
Chantry Priest of Barnet, The, 35.
Chanzy, General, 295, The Young Franctireurs.
Chaplain of the Fleet, The, 120.
Chaplet of Pearls, The, 259.
CHAPMAN, Mrs. Anne S. [Am.], 199, Mary Derwent.
Chapter of Adventures, A, 388.
Charette de la Contrie, François, 278–9, LA VENDÉE.
Charicles, 318.
Charing, 28, The Seven Nights.
Chariots of the Lord, The, 88.
Charlemagne, 246–7, CHARLEMAGNE AND THE CAROLINGIANS.
— 364, For the White Christ.
— 298, Ingo and Ingraben.
Charlemont, 1st Earl of, 121, The King's Deputy.
Charles V, Emperor, 40, Two Dover Boys.
— 256, Ascanio, Under the Salamander, The Page of the Duke of Savoy, Under the Rose.
— 302, The Friar of Wittenberg.
— 303, The Duke's Page, The Cripple of Nuremberg, Barbara Blomberg.
— 340, Maid of Florence, The Plough of Shame.
Charles VI, Emperor, 98, The Glory of War.
Charles I, King of England, 58, The Fortunes of Nigel.
— 59, John a Dale.
— 60, The Star Chamber.
— 60–72, REIGN OF CHARLES I.
— 263, My Lady of Intrigue.
— 266, Twenty Years After.
— 375, The Spanish Match.
Charles II, 65, The Last of the Cliffords.
— 71, Restoration House.
— 72, The Royalist Brothers, To Pleasure Madame.
— 73–4, CHARLES II IN SCOTLAND.
— 74–5, THE BATTLE OF WORCESTER AND THE ESCAPE OF CHARLES II.
— 77, God Save the King, Richard Somers, The King's Signet.
— 78, A Health unto His Majesty.
— 78–85, REIGN OF CHARLES II.
— 86, In the Choir of Westminster Abbey.
— 88, John Stuart.
— 89, Under Three Kings.
— 268, Checkmate.
— 404, In Farthest Ind.
Charles VI, King of France, 251, REIGN OF CHARLES VI, Susanne.
Charles VII, 252–3, REIGN OF CHARLES VII.
— 253, Noémi.
Charles VIII, 36, The Captain of the Wight.
— 255, REIGN OF CHARLES VIII.
— 337, St. Elena.
— 338, Leonora d'Orco, The Forerunner, Sir Galahad of the Army.
Charles IX, 257–60, REIGN OF CHARLES IX.
— 260, Love in Armour.
Charles X, 289–90, REIGNS OF LOUIS VIII, CHARLES X, etc.
Charles IV, King of Spain, 377, Saragossa.
Charles X, King of Sweden, 370, The King's Ring, Times of Battle and of Rest.
Charles XI, 370, The King's Ring, Times of Battle and of Rest.
Charles XII, 357, Boris the Bear Hunter.
— 370, Monsieur Martin and sequel, The Times of Frederick I, The Times of Charles XII, A Jacobite Exile, A King and his Campaigners.

Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, 34, Grisly Grisell.
— 254, Quentin Durward, Marcelle the Mad, Yolanda, The Duke's Vengeance.
— 301, The Swiss Heroes, Anne of Geierstein, Yolanda.
Charles of Austria, Archduke, 311, Andreas Hofer.
— 375, The Last of her Race.
Charles of Anjou, 332, Castel del Monte.
— 333, The Hill of Venus, Provenzano the Proud.
CHARLES, Elizabeth [*née* RUNDLE; 1828–96], 7, Sketches of Christian Life.
— 67, The Draytons and the Davenants, On Both Sides of the Sea.
— 108, Mrs. Kitty Trevelyan.
— 135, Against the Stream.
— 252, Joan the Maid.
— 299, Brother Bartholomew.
— 302, Schönberg - Cotta Family.
— 327, The Victory of the Vanquished.
— 330, Conquering and to Conquer, Attila and his Conquerors.
— 383, Lapsed, not Lost.
— 398, Diary of Brother Bartholomew.
Charles Albert, King of Sardinia, 344, Beyond Man's Strength.
Charles Edward Stuart, 107, Katie Stewart.
— 112–4, THE JACOBITE REBELLION OF 1745.
— 114, White Webs.
— 115, The Prince's Valet, High Treason, The Shoes of Fortune.
— 117, Oil of Spikenard.
— 126, Redgauntlet.
— 271, A Fair Jacobite.
— 272, Bonnie Prince Charlie.
— 273, Petticoat Government.
— 309, A Fallen Star.
— 343, A Company of Marjolaine.
— 344, Gerald Fitzgerald the Chevalier.
— 354, Beggars and Sorners.
Charles Gustavus, 356, The Deluge.
Charles O'Malley, 137, 286, 377.
Charles the Grete, 246.
Charleston, 201–3, THE WAR IN THE CAROLINAS.
— 230, THE NAVAL SIDE OF THE AMERICAN CIVIL WAR.
— 233, A Little Traitor to the South.
Charlestown, 184, Return.
Charlotte of Bourbon, Princess of Orange, 350, Cloister to Court, A Lily of France.
Charlotte of Brunswick, 357, She that Hesitates.
Charlotte Sophia, Queen of George III, 123, Lady Bell, Queen Charlotte's Maidens.
— 147, A Lady of Regency.
Charlottenburg, Treaty of, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
Charming Sally, The, 192.
Charms, 117.
Charnock, 94, THE ASSASSINATION PLOT.
Charnwood Forest, 22, The Forest Prince.
Charny, Comte de, et Comtesse de, 277, La Comtesse de Charny.
Chartists, 153, Felix Holt.
— 156, The King of Andaman, Sybil.
— 160, Alton Locke.
— 165, The Waterdale Neighbours.
Chartres Cathedral, 258, Gaston de Latour.
Chartreuse of Parma, The, 289, 344.
Chase of Saint Castin, The, 177.
Chatauqua Hills, 216, Button's Inn.
Châteaubriant, Comtesse de, 255, A Ward of the King.
Châteaurenaud, the French Admiral, 97, Across the Salt Seas.
Chatelaine of Vergi, 249.
Chatham, 1st Earl of, 110, Lady Grizel.
— 118, Jemmy Abercraw, Chrysal.
— 120, The Castle Inn.
— 126, Nancy Stair.
CHATRIAN, Alexandre, see ERCKMANN, Émile.
Chaucer, 27, In Chaucer's Maytime, The Accolade.
— 28, John Standish.
— 29, Long Will.
Chauvelin, Marquis de, 275, Monsieur de Chauvelin's Will.
Chavigni, 265, Richelieu.
Chaworth, Lady, 146, He Loved but One.
Chaworth, William, 105, Fortuna Chance.
Cheap-Jack Zita, 146.
Check to the King, 89.
Checkmate, 268.
Cheddar, 136, Under Cheddar Cliffs.
— 144, Two Men o' Mendip.
Cheke, Sir John, 44, The Daughters of Suffolk.
Chelmsford, Lord, 387, With Sword and Assegai.
Chelsea, 27, Minstrel Dick.
— 39, The Household of Sir Thomas More.
— 82, My Lord Winchenden.
— 98, The Old Chelsea Bunhouse.
Chénier, André, 277, The Queen's Fillet.
Chenier, Jean Olivier, 217, In Treaty with Honour.
Chepstow, 64, No Quarter.
— 71, Two Girls in a Siege.
Cherbourg, 252, Philip the Leal.
Cherea, Cassius, 325, The Senator Licinius.
Cherokees, 184, The Yemassee.
— 191, The Amulet.
Cherry and Violet, 80.
Cherry Blossom of a Spring Moor, 404.
Cherry Ribband, The, 84.
Cherry Valley Massacre, 199–200, THE WYOMING MASSACRES AND SULLIVAN'S EXPEDITION.
Chesapeake, 193, The Make-Believe.
— 234, Kent Fort Manor.
— 174, Sir Christopher.
— 212, Smith Brunt.
Cheshire, 33, The Queen's Badge.
— 103, Madamscourt.
— 162, Cranford.
CHESNEY, Sir George Tomkyns [1830–95], 409, The Dilemma.
— 412, A True Reformer.
CHESSON, Norah, 31, Father Felix's Chronicles.
Chester, 2, A Story of Ancient Wales.
— 37, The Blue Dragon.
— 124, Forbidden to Wed.
— 127, God's Providence House.
Chester, St. Mary's Nunnery, 23, Ida.
Chesterfield, 4th Earl of, 119, The Virginians.
CHETWODE, R. D., 15, The Knight of the Golden Chain.
— 256, John of Strathbourne.
— 259, 355, The Lord of Lowedale.
Chevalier d'Auriac, The, 262.
Chevalier de Maison-Rouge, The, 280.
Chevalier d'Harmental, The, 271.
Chevalier of the Splendid Crest, The, 25.

Chevreuse, Marie de Rohan, Duchesse de, 263, My Lady of Intrigue.
— 264, The Cardinal's Past.
— 265, Marie de Mancini.
— 266, My Sword's My Fortune, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
Cheyenne, 241, Bob Hampton, Little Smoke, The Last of the Chiefs.
Cheyenne Indians, 238, The Horsemen of the Plains.
Chicago, 242, The Bomb, The Octopus, and sequel.
Chicamauga, 232, The Rock of Chicamauga, A Little Union Scout.
Chicheley, Henry, Archbishop of Canterbury, 33, Richard de Lacy.
Chichester, General, 379, The British Legion.
Chichester, 8, Caedwalla.
Chicot, Jester, 260, La Dame de Monsoreau.
— 261, The 'Forty-Five.
Chief of St. Donats, The, 24.
Chien d'Or, Le, 181.
Children of Tempest, 133.
Children of the Cliff, 2.
Children of the New Forest, The, 69.
Children of Usnach, 55.
Children of Wrath, 181.
Children's Crusade, 400, The Crusaders.
— 401, The Sign of Triumph, The Children's Crusade, The Distant Lamp, Cross and Dagger, On the Forgotten Road.
Children's Crusade, The, 401.
Child's Bank, 111, Dick of Temple Bar.
Chile, 214, A Captain of Irregulars.
— 215, With Cochrane the Dauntless.
— 243, War between Chile and Peru.
Chillianwallah, Battle of, 408, Oakfield.
China, 411, China and Japan.
— 413–5, China and Japan in Recent Times.
Chingachgook, 189, J. Fenimore Cooper's tales.
Chippenham, 10, At the King's Right Hand, The Dragon of Wessex.
Chippinge, 153.
Chippinge Borough, 153.
Chiquita River, California, 216, In the Hands of the Cave-Dwellers.
Chiswick, 112, The House with the Dragon Gates.
Chitral Campaign, 386, 413, Through Three Campaigns.
Chivalry, 6, A Yankee at the Court of King Arthur.
— 18, Richard Yea-and-Nay, Ivanhoe.
— 20, The Forest Lovers.
— 26, The Old Country.
— 30, The New June.
— 31, Men of Iron.
— 252, Jehan de Saintré.
— 254, Quentin Durward.
— 372, The Cid Campeador, Agenor de Mauléon, The White Company, The Lances of Lynwood.
— 373, The Cid, Amadis of Gaul.
— 375, Don Quixote de la Mancha.
— See also under Mediæval periods, *passim*.
Chloris of the Island, 139.
Choir Invisible, The, 206.
Choiseul, Duc de, 274, Memoirs of a Physician, The Order of Release.
— 358, Shoes of Gold.
Chomley, C. H., see Outhwaite, R. L.
Chopin, F. F., 290, Journeyman Love.
Chosen Valley, The, 242.
Chouans, 279, Queen of the Guarded Mounts.
— 278–9, La Vendée.
— 283, Paths Perilous.
— 285, The Island of the English, The Chouans, The Companions of Jehu, General George.
— 287, Angelot.
Chouans, The, 285.
Chris Cunningham, 129.
Christ, Jesus, 328, Silanus the Christian.
— 395–6, The Life of Christ.
— 398, The Procurator of Judæa.
Christ or Anti-Christ, 329.
Christchurch, Hants, 153, The Smugglers of Haven Quay.
Christian but a Roman, A, 328.
Christian Gellert, 308.
Christianity, see *Christians, Church, Clergy, Covenanters, Dissenters, Kirk, Presbyterians, Puritans, Wesleyans*, etc.
Christianity in Norway, 367, The Star of Valhalla, Throne of Gate.
— 368, The Fall of Asgard.
Christians, Early, 2, Pomponia.
— 3, Beric the Briton, Evanus.
— 246, Perpetua.
— 298, Our Forefathers.
— 318, Narcissus, The Last Athenian, Gathering Clouds.
— 325–37, Ancient Rome.
— 369, A Man's Fear, Rolf and the Viking's Bow, Singoalla.
— 372, In Holiest Troth.
— 383, Lapsed but not Lost, The Farm of Aptonga, Calista.
— 384, The Epicurean, The Egyptian Wanderers, Serapis, The Quay of Dioscuri.
— 395–6, Life of Christ.
— 397–8, The Holy Land.
— 398, Destruction of Jerusalem.
— 399, Zenobia, The Victory that Overcometh.
— See also *Christianity in Norway*.
Christie Carew, 165.
Christina, Queen of Spain, 379, Viva Christina, The Firebrand, With the British Legion.
— 380, In Kedar's Tents.
Christina of Sweden, 342, Stradella.
Chronicle of Ethelfled, The, 9.
Chronicle of Little Jehan de Saintré, 252.
Chronicles of Glenbuckie, 159.
Chronicles of the Canongate, 126.
Chronicles of the Schönberg-Cotta Family, 302.
Chrysal, 118.
Chrysostom, St., 318, Gathering Clouds.
Chudleigh, Elizabeth (Duchess of Kingston), 123, Lady Bell.
Church the Traitor, 193, The Colonials.
Church, Rev. Alfred John [1829–1912], 4, The Count of the Saxon Shore.
— 35, The Chantry Priest of Barnet.
— 63, With the King at Oxford.
— 247, Stories of Charlemagne.
— 316, Three Greek Children.
— 317, The Fall of Athens.
— 318, 394, A Young Macedonian.
— 318, 326, The Crown of Pine.
— 324, Lords of the World, Two Thousand Years Ago.
— 326, The Burning of Rome.
— 328, To the Lions.
— 400, The Crusaders.

CHURCH, A. J., and R. SEELEY, 394, The Hammer.
Church, Sir Richard, 344, The Silver Skull.
CHURCH, Samuel Harden [*b.* 1858], 73, John Marmaduke.
— 76, Penruddock of the White Lambs.
Church, Early British, 3, A Daughter of the Druids, Evanus, The Camp on the Severn, A Fair Haven, No. XIII, Faith's First Christmas.
— 3, Stories for Sunday Evenings.
— 4, A Duke of Britain, The Villa of Claudius, Nikanor, The Shepherd Prior, etc.
— 5, The Great Handwriting, etc., Kings and Vikings.
— 6, The Star in the West.
— 7, Imogen, The Shaven Crown, The Isles of Flame, Island of the Blest, Imogen, etc., The Paladins of Edwin the Great, Sketches of Christian Life, The Peace of the Church.
— 8, A Scholar of Lindisfarne, Harold the Boy-Earl, St. Cedd's Cross, Caedwalla.
— 10, Keepers of England.
— 12, Malcolm Canmore's Pearl, A Goodly Pearl.
— 14, In the Days of St. Anselm.
— 16, Dolphin of the Sepulchre.
— 59, Shepperton Manor.
— 61, A Fair Haven.
— See also *Christianity, Dissenters, Puritans, Recusants*, etc.
Church, Greek, 320, Theodora Phranza.
Church, Welsh, 15, Pabo the Priest.
Churchill, Charles, 118, Chrysal.
Churchill, John, see *1st Duke of Marlborough*.
CHURCHILL, Winston [*b.* 1871; Am.], 201, Richard Carvel.
— 204, The Crossing.
— 226, The Crisis.
— 238, Coniston.
— 240, Mr. Crewe's Career.
Cian of the Chariots, 6.
Cibber, Colley, 101, Devereux.
Cicely, 233.
Cid Campeador, 372, The Cid Campeador.
Cid, Chronicle of the, 373.
Cimabue, 333, Florestane the Troubadour.
Cincinnati, 224, Eleanor Dayton.
— 235, They that took the Sword.
Cinq-Mars, Marquis de, 265, Cinq-Mars, Richelieu.
Cinque Ports, 28, God Save England.
— 107, Peckover's Mill.
— 120, Denis Duval.
— See also *Rye*.
Cintra, Convention of, 377, With Moore at Corunna.
Circuit Rider, The, 219.
Circuit Riding, 219, The Circuit Rider.
Cirencester, 6, The Druidess.
— 64, The Invaders of Fairford.
Cistercians, 249, Arnoul the Englishman.
Citizen Bonaparte, 276, 284.
Citizen of the World, 119.
Citoyenne Jacqueline, 280.
City and the Castle, The, 302.
City of Delight, The, 398.
City of Six, The, 221.
Ciudad Rodrigo, Siege of, 142, Harry Revel.
— 378, The Lads of the Light Division, The Young Buglers, Under Wellington's Command.
Civil War, 63–71, GREAT CIVIL WAR.
— 71–2, SECOND CIVIL WAR.
— 226–36, AMERICAN CIVIL WAR.
Claiborne, William, Secretary of State for Virginia, 173, The Tower of Wye.
Claiborne, William Charles Cole, Governor of Louisiana, 208, The Code of Victor Jallot.
— 209, A Son of the Revolution
Claiborne-Calvert Contest, 173, The Tower of Wye.
Clancarty, 4th Earl of, 88, The Oak Staircase.
— 95, My Lady Clancarty.
Clancarty, Lady Betty, 95, My Lady Clancarty.
Clanranald, 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
Clansman, The, 237.
Clapham, 123, Lady Bell.
Clara Hopgood, 345.
"CLARE, Austin" [Miss W. M. JAMES], 55, 57, Court Cards.
— 80, The Carved Cartoon.
Clare, County, 73, Castle Omeragh.
— 157, The Munster Festivals.
— 166, Hurrish.
Clare Avery, 54.
Clare Island, 50, A Queen of Men.
Clarence, Duke of, see *William IV*.
Clarendon, Earl of, 78, London Pride.
CLARETIE, Jules, 295, Agnes.
Clarissa Harlowe, 110.
CLARK, Alfred, 324, Woe to the Conquered.
— 393, Lemuel of the Left Hand.
CLARK, Felicia Buttz, 303, The Cripple of Nuremberg.
CLARK, Imogen [Am.], 190, The Domine's Garden.
CLARK, Janet M., 258, The Bourgeois Queen of Paris.
Clarke, Colonel George Rogers, 195, The Border Watch.
— 200, The Rangers.
— 204, The Crossing.
CLARKE, Mrs. Henry, 22, Ralph the Outlaw.
— 37, A Trusty Rebel.
— 44, The Roskerry Treasure.
— 90, In Jacobite Days.
— 124, The Copplestone Cousins.
CLARKE, Marcus Andrew Histop [1846–81], 416, For the Term of his Natural Life.
CLARKE, S. M. S. [*née* PEREIRA], 303, The Duke's Page.
Clarkson, Thomas, 135, Against the Stream.
Clash of Arms, The, 267.
Claude of Brittany, Princess, 255, Renée.
Claudia, 2, Pomponia.
— 326, The Burning of Rome.
Claudian, 4, A Duke of Britain.
Claudius, Emperor, 2, Pomponia.
— 325, The Senator Licinius.
— 326, The Crown of Pine.
Claverhouse. See *Dundee, Viscount*.
Clay, Henry, 205, A Kentucky Chronicle.
— 216, John Morland.
— 222, The Issue.
— 226, The Welding.
Claybornes, The, 231.
"CLEEVE, Lucas" [Mrs. KINGSCOTE, *née* WOLFF; *d.* 1908], 186, Free Soil, Free Soul.
— 253, Our Lady of Beauty.
CLEGHORN, Sarah N. [Am.], 204, A Turnpike Lady.
Cleland, Colonel (supposed original of Will Honeycomb), 101, Devereux.
CLELAND, Robert, 159, Inchbracken.

Cleland, William (Poet), 84, Old Mortality.
Clelia, ovvero il Governo del Monaco, 346.
Clemens, Flavius, 327, The Slaves of Sabinus.
CLEMENS, Samuel Langhorne, see "TWAIN, Mark."
Clement IV, 332, Castel del Monte.
Clement VII, 340, Maid of Florence, The Plough of Shame.
Clement X, 342, Stradella.
Clément, Jacques, 261, The King's Mignon.
Clementina, 103, 358.
Clementina Sobieska, Princess, 103, Madamscourt, The King over the Water, Clementina.
Clementina's Highwayman, 111.
Clemm, Virginia, 218, The Raven.
Cleopatra, 325, A Friend of Cæsar.
— 382, Cleopatra (twice).
Cleopatra (twice), 382.
Clergy, Anglican, 134, The Tramping Methodist.
Clergy, Persecutions of, 76, Under Puritan Rule.
Clerk of Oxford, A, 23.
Cleveland, President Grover, 238, Crowded out o' Crowfield.
CLEVELAND, Treadwell, Junr. [*b.* 1872; Am.], 341, A Night with Alessandro.
Clevely Sahib, 408.
Clèves, Olympe de, 272, Olympe de Clèves.
Cliff-dwellers, 2, Children of the Cliff.
— 253, Noémi.
Clifford, Lady Anne, 77, Of Mistress Eve.
CLIFFORD, Sir Hugh [*b.* 1866], 402, The Downfall of the Gods.
Clifford, Rosamund, see *Fair Rosamund*.
CLIMENSON, Emily J., 115, Strange Adventures in the County of Dorset.
Clinton, Sir Henry, 197, NEW YORK DURING ENGLISH OCCUPATION.
— 199, Patriot and Tory, My Lady of Doubt.
— 201, A Traitor's Escape.
Clive, Robert, Baron, 403, Ralph Darnell.
— 405, With Clive in India, One of Clive's Heroes, Athelstane Ford, Like Another Helen.
Clockmaker, The, 217.
Cloister and the Hearth, The, 300, 336, 349.
Cloister to Court, 257, 350.
Cloistering of Ursula, 338.
Clonmel, Defence of, 73, When Cromwell came to Drogheda, Castle Omeragh.
Clontarf, Battle of, 366, Njal's Saga.
Clovis, 246, Ierne of Armorica.
Cluster of Flowers, A, 331.
Clutch of Circumstance, The, 6.
Clyde, Firth of, 149, The Vanishing Smuggler.
Coa, Battle of the, 378, The Young Buglers.
Coast of Freedom, The, 181.
COBB, James F., 109, The Watchers on the Longships.
— 295, In Time of War.
— 303, Stories from Foreign Lands.
COBBAN, James MacLaren, 70, The Angel of the Covenant.
— 156, The King of Andaman.
— 385, The Red Sultan.
— 387, Cease Fire!
Cobbett, William, 142, The Stooping Lady.
Cobbler of Nîmes, The, 270.
COBBOLD, Richard, 154, Margaret Catchpole.
Cobham, Lord, see *Oldcastle, Sir John*.
Cobham, 8th Baron, 58, Arabella Stuart.
Cobham House, 31, A Champion of the Faith, Couling Castle.
Coblentz, 351, Rudolph of Rosenfeldt.
COCHRAN, Judge John Salisbury, 229, Bonnie Belmont.
Cochrane, Thomas, see *Dundonald, Earl of*.
Cockermouth, 113, The Hearth of Hutton.
Coconnat, Comte Annibal de, 260, Marguerite de Valois.
Code of Victor Jallot, The, 208.
Cœur d'Alene, 242.
Cœur d'Alene Riots, 242, Cœur d'Alene, The Led Horse Claim, John Bodewin's Testimony.
COFFIN, Charles C. [Am.], 193, Daughters of the Revolution.
Coffin, Eli, 226, Manassas.
Coignard, Abbé, 273, At the Sign of the Queen Pédauque.
Coil of Carne, The, 161.
Coke, Edward, 52, The Pedlar and his Dog.
Coke, George, Bishop of Hereford, 63, In Spite of All.
Colbert, Jean-Baptiste, 266, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
— 267, A Demoiselle of France.
Colchester, 3, For Queen and Emperor.
— 3, Britain's Greatness Foretold, Boudicca, Beric the Briton.
— 4, The Villa of Claudius.
Colchester, Siege of, 72, The Siege of Colchester, The Royalist Brothers, The Fair Maid of Graystones.
Cold Harbor, Battle of, 229, With Lee in Virginia.
Coleman, Edward, 172, The Half Moon.
Colenso, Battle of, 390, With Buller in Natal.
Colepeper, Sir John, 25, The Siege of Leeds Castle.
COLERIDGE, Christabel Rose [*b.* 1843], 27, Minstrel Dick.
— 104, Lady Betty.
— 301, Max, Fritz, and Hob.
COLERIDGE, Hon. Gilbert James Duke [*b.* 1859], and Marion [*née* DARROCH], 350, Jan van Elselo.
COLERIDGE, Mary E. [1861–1907], 290, The Fiery Dawn.
— 371, The King with Two Faces.
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, 151, Melincourt.
Colet, John, 37, The Armourer's Prentices.
Coligny, Admiral Gaspard de, 256, The Page of the Duke of Savoy.
— 257, For the Religion.
— 258, The Bourgeois Queen of Paris, St. Bartholomew's Eve.
— 259, For the Admiral, A King's Treachery.
— 350, A Lily of France, Jan van Elselo.
Coligny, Murder of, see *St. Bartholomew, Massacre of*.
Collegians, The, 157.
Colley, Sir George Pomeroy, 387, Cease Fire!
Collingwood, Cuthbert, Lord, 139, England Expects.
— 140, Holborn Hill.
"COLLINGWOOD, Harry" [William J. C. LANCASTER], 47, 170, Across the Spanish Main.
— 138, 207, The Log of a Privateersman.
— 230, Blue and Grey.

"Collingwood, Harry" (*cont.*), 243, Under the Chilian Flag, The Cruise of the "Thetis."
— 385, A Middy of the Slave Squadron.
Collingwood, W. G. [*b.* 1854], 11, Thorstein of the Mere.
Collins, William Wilkie [1824–89], 330, Antonina.
Colloquies of Edward Osborne, 43.
Collot d'Herbois, 278, The Red Caps of Lyons.
Colman, Edward, 58, The Half Moon.
Cologne, 299, Farina.
— 351, Rudolph of Rosenfeldt.
Colombia, 168.
Colonel Fairfax, 186.
Colonel Greatheart, 68.
Colonel Jacque, 104.
Colonel Kate, 112.
Colonel Stow, 68.
Colonel Torlogh O'Brien, 92.
Colonel's Christmas, The, 236.
Colonel's Story, The, 225.
Colonial Reformer, A, 417.
Colonials, The, 193.
Colonies, British, 171–3, English Colonies in North America in Early Seventeenth Century.
— 175–7, The English Colonies in Later Seventeenth Century.
— 385–91, Africa in Modern Times.
— 416–8, Australasia and Oceania.
Colonna, Fiamma, 339, The Count of Lucifer.
Colonna, Vittoria, 339, The Challenge of Barletta.
Colony under Albert, The, 170.
Colorado, 208, A Volunteer with Pike.
— 238, The Horsemen of the Plains.
— 245, The Scarlet Shadow.
Colossus, The, 389.
Colston, Edward, 69, In Colston's Days.
Columba, or Columcille, St., 5, The Last Monarch of Tara, Kings and Vikings.
— 7, The Isles of Flame, An Island of the Blest, How Nechtan kept His Vow.
— 130, Nuala.
Columbia, 210, Astoria.
Columbus, Christopher, 168, The Discovery of America (by Columbus).
Columcille, St., see *Columba*.
Colville, Harriet E., 122, Life's Anchor.
Combe Abbey, 58, The Young Queen of Hearts.
Come Rack! Come Rope! 53.
Comforter, 371.
Comical Romance, The, 269.
Coming of Navarre, The, 261.
Coming of the King, The, 3, 78.
Coming of the Preachers, The, 108.
Commander of the "Hirondelle," 129.
Commentaries of Ser Pantaleone, The, 341.
Commines, Philippe de, 254, 255, Quentin Durward.
— 255, A King's Scapegoat, A Ward of the King.
— 338, Sir Galahad of the Army.
Common Story, A, 361.
Commodore Bainbridge, 212.
Commonwealth, 72–8, The Commonwealth.
Commune, 240, Black Friday.
— 292, The Dayspring.
— 293, The Maids of Paradise.
— 294, The Downfall.
— 295, Under the Iron Flail, In Time of War, The Commune, The American in Paris, Paris at Bay.
Commune, The, 295.
Como, Lake, 333, Marco Visconti.
— 335, A Man-at-Arms.
— 342, The Betrothed.
— 345, Vittoria.
Compact, The, 387.
Companions of Jehu, The, 285.
Companions of Jehu, see *Jehu*.
Company of Death, The, 342.
Company of Marjolaine, A, 343.
Compiègne, 147, Wroth.
Compton, Herbert E., 134, The Inimitable Mrs. Massingham.
— 142, The Palace of Spies.
— 147, The Queen can do no Wrong.
— 406, A Free Lance in a Far Land.
Compton Bassett, 95, A Lady of Mettle.
Comrades Four, 229.
Comstock, Harriet Theresa [*née* Nichols; *b.* 1860; Am.], 43, Tower or Throne.
— 56, The Queen's Hostage.
Comstock, Seth Cook [Am.], 353, Monsieur le Capitaine Douay, The Rebel Prince.
— 254, Marcelle the Mad.
Comtesse de Charny, La, 277.
Comyns, Rev. Michael, 137, Jack Hinton.
Con Cregan, 157.
Concon, Battle of, 243, The President's Scouts.
Concord, 196, Menotomy.
Condé, Henry II de Bourbon, Prince de, 261, A Gentleman of France.
— 264, Cardinal's Musqueteer.
Condé, Prince Henry of, 273, His Honour and His Love.
Condé, Louis I de Bourbon, Prince de, 258, Traitor's Way, St. Bartholomew's Eve.
— 259, For the Admiral, The Man-at-Arms.
Condé, Louis II de Bourbon, Prince de ("*The Great Condé*"), 77, God Save the King.
— 82, His Counterpart.
— 265, John Marston Hall.
— 266, My Sword's My Fortune, The War of Women, Vicomte de Bragelonne.
— 306, Won by the Sword.
Condottieri, 333, Sigismondo Pandolfo Malatesta.
Confederate Chieftains, The, 62.
Confederates, 226–34, American Civil War.
Confederation, Wars of the, 62–3, Ireland at the Time of the Catholic Confederation and the Massacre of 1641.
Confessions in Elysium, 318.
Confessions of a Thug, 408.
Confessions of Con Cregan, The, 157.
Conflans, Admiral, 117, Fortune's my Foe.
Congreve, Richard, 86, In the Choir of Westminster Abbey.
Coningsby, 156.
Coniston, 238.
Coniston Water, 11, Thorstein of the Mere.
Conjurer's House, 204.
Connaught, 73, Ethne, The Silk of the King.
— 136, The Wild Irish Girl.
— See also *Clare Island, Connemara, Galway, Mayo, Sligo*.
Connecticut, 173, The Bay Path.
— 183, Steadfast.
— 185, The Beau's Comedy.
— 194, Barbara Ladd.
— 219, Under the Mulberry Trees.
— 240, The Stranger.

Connecticut Boys of the Western Reserve, 205.
Connemara, 157, The Martins of Cro' Martin.
— 159, Castle Daly.
CONNOLLY, J. B., 323, An Olympic Victor.
Conquering and to Conquer, 330.
Conqueror, The, 206.
Conquest of Plassans, The, 291.
Conrad II, 332, The Vicar of the Marches.
Conrad of Mountferrat, Marquis of Tyre, 400, The Talisman.
CONRAD, Joseph [Joseph Conrad KORZENIOWSKI; *b.* 1856], 164, The Nigger of the "Narcissus."
— 239, Nostromo.
CONRAD, Joseph, and F. M. HUEFFER, 151, 215, Romance.
Conradin of Hohenstaufen, Duke of Swabia, 332, Cristina.
— 333, The Hill of Venus, Provenzano the Proud.
CONSCIENCE, Hendrik [1812–83], 349, The Lion of Flanders.
— 351, The Year of Miracles, Ludovic and Gertrude.
— 354, Veva, The Fisherman's Daughter, Tales of Flemish Life.
Conservative Party, 156, Coningsby.
Conspiracy, 222.
Conspiracy of Le Genré, The, 170.
Constable, John, 129, The Refugee.
Constable de Bourbon, The, 256, 340.
Constable of St. Nicholas, The, 320.
Constable of the Tower, The, 43.
Constable's Tower, The, 21.
Constance, Council of, 300, The Fifth Trumpet.
Constance, Lake, 298, A Captive of the Roman Eagles.
Constantine the Great, 3, 329, Evanus, No. XIII.
— 4, 399, The Victory that Overcometh.
— 329, On the Emperor's Service.
Constantine, Sir John, 274, Sir John Constantine.
Constantinople, 11, Edward the Exile.
— 249, King Constans.
Constantinople (*cont.*), 319, Blue and Green, Theophano, Count Robert of Paris, Sir Raoul, Arethusa, The Captain of the Janizaries.
— 320, The Old Seraglio, Halil the Pedlar, Theodora Phranza, The Fall of Constantinople, The Prince of India.
— 323, The Pasha, In the Shadow of Islam, Disenchanted.
— 329, Sancta Paula.
— 332, The Cardinal.
Constantius Chlorus, 3, A Daughter of the Druids, The Camp on the Severn.
"*Constellation*," *frigate*, 207, Little Jarvis.
"*Constitution*," *frigate*, 209, With Preble at Tripoli.
— 211, With Rodgers on the "President," For the Freedom of the Sea.
— 212, Commodore Bainbridge.
— 213, By Wild Waves Tossed.
Consuelo, 308, 343.
Consulate, 285–6, THE CONSULATE.
Contest, The, 330.
Continental Dragoon, The, 197.
CONVERSE, Florence [*b.* 1871; Am.], 29, Long Will.
Converted, 300.
Convicts, 104, Moll Flanders, Colonel Jacque.
— 116, Ivor.
— 134, The Inimitable Mrs. Massingham.
— 154, Margaret Catchpole.
— 155, Caleb Booth's Clerk.
— 416, A First Fleet Family, Herridge of Reality Swamp, For the Term of His Natural Life, Captain Quadring, Helen Adair, Australian Early Days.
— 417, Tales of the Isle of Death, The Rogues' March.
— See also *Criminals, Highwaymen, Prisons*.
CONWAY, Moncure Daniel [1832–1907; Am.], 225, Pine and Palm.
Conway Abbey, 16, Prince Madog.
Conway Castle, Siege of, 68, Battlement and Tower.
CONYERS, Dorothea, 260, For Henri and Navarre.
Cook and the Captive, The, 246.
COOK, G. Oram, 236, Roderick Taliaferro.
COOKE, Grace [*née* MACGOWAN; *b.* 1863; Am.], and ALICE MACGOWAN [*b.* 1858; Am.], 184, Return.
COOKE, J. H., 23, Ida.
COOKE, John Esten [1830–86; Am.], 171, My Lady Pokahontas.
— 175, The Old Dominion.
— 186, Colonel Fairfax.
— 192, Leather-Stocking and Silk, The Virginia Comedians, Henry St. John, Stories of the Old Dominion.
— 194, Henry St. John.
— 207, Leather-Stocking and Silk.
— 228, Surry of Eagle's Nest.
— 233, Hilt to Hilt, Mohun.
COOKE, Rose [*née* TERRY; 1827–92; Am.], 183, Steadfast.
COOKE, W. Bourne, 63, Her Faithful Knight.
Cookham, 184, In the Shadow of the Lord.
Cooldrevne, Battle of, 5, The Last Monarch of Tara.
COOLEY, William Forbes [Am.], 395, Emmanuel.
COOLIDGE, A. C. [Am.], 191, Prophet of Peace.
COOPER, James Fenimore [1789–1851; Am.], 168, 372, Mercedes of Castile.
— 178, The Wept of the Wish-Ton-Wish.
— 186, Satanstoe, The Chainbearer, The Redskins.
— 189, The Leather-Stocking Tales.
— 195, Lionel Lincoln.
— 197, The Spy.
— 200, The Pilot.
— 284, 344, Wing-and-Wing.
Coote, Sir Charles, 62, The Chances of War.
Coote, Sir Eyre, 405, The Great Proconsul.
Cope, General, 273, The Right Hand.
CopernicanConvoy,The, 64, 379.
Coplestone, John, 70, Warleigh.
Coplestone Cousins, The, 124.
Copperhead, The, 234.
Coptic Church, 385, The Oriflamme in Egypt.
Corbet, Thomas, 137, The O'Briens and the O'Flahertys.
CORBETT, Julian Stafford [*b* 1854], 47, 170, For God and Gold.
— 128, A Business in Great Waters.
— 368, The Fall of Asgard.

Corby MacGillmore 31.
Corday, Charlotte, 280, Citoyenne Jacqueline, The Dream Charlotte.
Cordova, Gonsalvo di, see *Gonsalvo*.
Cordova, 319, Theophano.
CORELLI, Marie, 396, Barabbas.
Corinth, 316, Three Greek Children.
— 317, On the Knees of the Gods.
— 318, Aristipp.
— 324, Lords of the World.
— 326, Glaucia, The Crown of Pine.
"*Corinthians*," 136, Rodney Stone.
— 145, The Amateur Gentleman.
Cork, Sir Richard Boyle, Earl of, 49, Ralph Wynward.
— 59, The Splendid Knight.
Cork, 121, The Two Chiefs of Dunboy.
— 157, Glenanaar.
Cork, County, 164, Ismay's Children.
Corleone, 347.
Cormac, King of Leinster, 6, The Clutch of Circumstance.
Cormac, 365, Kormaks Saga.
Corn Laws, 159, Driven.
— 160, M. Betham EDWARDS' novels.
Cornaro, Caterina, 337, A Royal Pawn of Venice.
Cornbury, Viscount, 182, Free to Serve.
"*Corner in Gold*," 240, Black Friday.
Cornet of Horse, A, 97.
Cornet Strong of Ireton's Horse, 67.
CORNFORD, Leslie Cope [*b.* 1867], 51, Sons of Adversity.
— 76, Captain Jacobus.
— 177, The Last Buccaneer.
— 351, The Master Beggars.
CORNISH, Francis Warre [*b.* 1839], 160, Sunningwell.
Cornwall, Richard, Duke of, 22, A Stout English Bowman.
— 332, A Son of the Emperor.
Cornwall, Edmund, 2nd Earl of, 24, A Forgotten Hero.
Cornwall, 8, A Prince Errant.
— 40, The Heir of Treherne.
— 56, Captain Wyvern's Adventures.
— 60, Sir Bevill.
— 64, The Splendid Spur, Captain Fortune.
— 69, Rupert by the Grace of God.
— 70, Warleigh.
— 88, Captain Margaret.
Cornwall (*cont.*), 103, Duance Pendray.
— 108, Mrs. Kitty Trevelyan.
— 109, Israel Pendray, The Birthright, The Watchers on the Longships.
— 113, Mistress Nancy Molesworth.
— 138, The Luck of Ledge Point.
— 139, Chloris of the Island, The Yarn of Old Harbour Town.
— 144, Poison Island.
— 160, Red Spider.
— 252, Joan the Maid.
— 379, Corporal Sam.
Cornwallis, Marquis, 131, Up for the Green.
— 198, Valley Forge.
— 199, Patriot and Tory, Joscelyn Cheshire.
— 201–3, THE WAR IN THE CAROLINAS.
— 406, The Tiger of Mysore.
Cornwallis, Surrender of, 103, CLOSE OF REVOLUTIONARY WAR.
Coronation, 32, 251.
Corot, J. B. C., 290, The Fiery Dawn.
Corporal Sam, 379.
Corporal Violet, 289.
Corrageen in '98, 132.
Corsica, 132, By Conduct and Courage.
— 273, King for a Summer.
— 274, Sir John Constantine.
— 275, 283, The Eagle's Nest, The Empress Josephine.
— 288, Vengeance is Mine.
— 289, The She-Wolves of Machecoul.
— 292, The Isle of Unrest.
Corsican Brothers, The, 289.
Cortez, Hernando, 168, THE CONQUEST OF MEXICO.
— 169, Montezuma's Daughter.
Corunna, Battle of, 56, 377, Rain of Dollars.
— 142, The Fen Dogs.
— 377, With Moore at Corunna, Firelock and Steel, The Drummer's Coat, Boys of the Light Brigade.
Cosel, Countess, 357, Countess Cosel.
Cossacks, 321, The Black Pilgrim.
— 355, Taras Bulba.
— 356, With Fire and Sword.
— 357, Mazeppa.
— 362, The Cossacks.
Cossacks, The, 362.
Cossham, Handel, 143, John Halifax, Gentleman.
COSTELLO, Frederick Hankerson [*b.* 1851; Am.], 141, Nelson's Yankee Boy.
COTES, Mrs. Everard [Sara Jeannette, *née* DUNCAN; *b.* 1861; Canadian], 243, The Imperialist.
Cotswolds, 13, The Sword and the Cowl.
COTTON, Albert Louis, 342, The Company of Death.
Cotton, John, 173, A Puritan Knight-Errant.
Cotton Famine, 164, Probation.
COUCH, Sir Arthur Thomas QUILLER- [*b.* 1863], 56, Shakespeare's Christmas.
— 64, The Copernican Convoy. The Splendid Spur.
— 67, Captain Wyvern's Adventures, Red Velvet.
— 93, The Blue Pavilions.
— 108, Hetty Wesley.
— 138, Frenchman's Creek, Ye Sexes Give Ear, The Mayor of Troy, Hi-Spy-Hi.
— 142, 379, Harry Revel, The Westcotes.
— 144, Poison Island.
— 185, Lady Good-for-Nothing.
— 189, Fort Amity.
— 274, Sir John Constantine.
— 377, Rain of Dollars.
— 379, The Lamp and the Guitar, The Laird's Luck, Corporal Sam.
Coucy, Comte de, 358, The Bourgeois Queen of Paris.
Coucy, Sire de, 248, Philip Augustus.
Couling Castle, 31, A Champion of the Faith, Couling Castle.
Couling Castle, 31.
Count Falcon of the Eyrie, 341.
Count Hannibal, 259.
Count of the Saxon Shore, The, 4.
Count Robert of Paris, 14, 319, 400.
Countess Cosel, The, 357.
Countess Maud, 27.
Countess of Dammartin, The, 253.
Countess of Picpus, The, 251.
Countess of Rudolstadt, The, 308, 343.
Countess Tekla, The, 300.
Country in Danger, The, 277.
Coup d'état of 1851, 290, THE SECOND REPUBLIC.
Courage of Captain Plum, The, 223.
Court Cards, 55, 57.
Court Life Under the Plantagenets, 16.

Court of Lucifer, The, 339.
Court of Pilate, The, 396.
Court of Rath Croghan, The, 17.
Courtenay of Walreddon, The, 62.
Courtier Stoops, The, 310.
Courtship of Morrice Buckler, 88, 307.
Courtship of Sarah, The, 105.
COURTNEY, Etta, 268, Checkmate.
Courtrai, 249, A Lady of France.
Courtrai, Battle of, 349, The Lion of Flanders.
Cousin Hugh, 141.
Cousin Isabel, 91.
Couthon, Georges, 278, The Red Caps of Lyons.
Covenanters, 70, SCOTTISH PHASE OF GREAT CIVIL WAR.
— 73–4, CHARLES II IN SCOTLAND.
— 83–4, SCOTLAND DURING THE PERSECUTION OF THE COVENANTERS.
— 90, Graham of Claverhouse.
— 91, The Standard Bearer, Ringan Gilhaize, A Little Candle.
— See also *Cameronians*.
Covent Garden, 95, A Lady of Mettle.
Coventry, 58, The Young Queen of Hearts.
Coverdale, Miles, 39, At The Sign of the Golden Fleece.
COWAN, James, 418, The Adventures of Kimble Bent.
Cowpens, Battle of, 201–3, THE WAR IN THE CAROLINAS.
COWPER, Edith E., 64, The Invaders of Fairford.
— 112, The House with the Dragon Gates.
— 116, The Moonrakers.
— 139, Lady Fabia.
— 379, Viva Christina.
COWPER, Frank [*b.* 1849], 8, Caedwalla.
— 36, The Captain of the Wight.
— 243, The Hunting of the Auk.
— 285, The Island of the English.
— 398, The Forgotten Door.
Cowper, William, 121, On the Banks of the Ouse, The Poet and his Guardian Angel.
"CRADDOCK, Charles Egbert" [Mary Noailles MURFREE; *b.* 1850; Am.], 188, Old Fort Loudon.
— 191, A Spectre of Power, The Amulet.
— 234, The Storm Centre.
CRAIG, R. MANIFOLD-, 40, The Weird of "The Silken Thomas."
CRAIGIE, Pearl Mary Teresa [*née* RICHARDS; "John Oliver HOBBES"; 1867–1906; Am. by birth], 380, The School for Saints.
CRAIK, Dinah Maria [*née* MULOCK; 1826–87], 143, John Halifax, Gentleman.
CRAKE, Rev. Augustus David, 3, 329, Evanus.
— 3, The Camp on the Severn.
— 6, The Doomed City.
— 11, Alfgar the Dane, Edwy the Fair.
— 13, The Andreds-weald.
— 14, The Rival Heirs.
— 15, Brian Fitz Count.
— 22, The House of Walderne.
— 40, The Heir of Treherne.
— 41, The Last Abbot of Glastonbury.
— 63, Fairleigh Hall.
— 328, Æmilius.
— 329, The Victor's Laurel.
CRAKE, Rev. E. E., 30, Dame Joan of Pevensey.
— 38, The Tragedy of the Dacres.
— 44, In the Days of Queen Mary.
— 54, In Mortal Peril.
— 70, When the Puritans were in Power.
— 72, The Royalist Brothers.
— 128, Henri Duquesne.
CRAMP, Walter S. [Am.], 325, Psyche.
CRANE, Stephen [1870–99; Am.], 229, The Little Regiment.
— 231, The Red Badge of Courage.
— 244, Wounds in the Rain, The Open Boat.
— 322, Active Service.
Cranford, 162.
Cranmer, Archbishop, 39, Westminster Abbey.
— 42, The Fifth Queen, and sequels.
— 43, A Noble Wife.
Crauford, General Robert, 378, The Spy.
Craven, Charles, Governor of Carolina, 184, The Yemassee.
Crawford, Lord, Commander of the Scottish Archers, 254, Quentin Durward.
Crawford, Sir David Lindsay, 1st Earl of, 30, The Fair Maid of Perth.
Crawford, William Lindsay, 18th Earl of, 91, My Lady Bellamy, and sequel.
CRAWFORD, Francis Marion [1854–1909; Am.], 15, 400, Via Crucis.
— 319, Arethusa.
— 336, Marietta.
— 342, Stradella.
— 347, Saracinesca, and sequels.
— 374, In the Palace of the King.
— 393, Zoroaster.
Crecy, Battle of, see 25–8, 250–1, HUNDRED YEARS' WAR.
— See also *Cressy*.
CRELLIN, H. N., 320, The Old Seraglio.
— 399, Tales of the Caliph.
Cremona, 343, Lally of the Brigade.
Creoles, 209, The Grandissimes.
— 219, Old Creole Days.
— 224, Suzette.
Cressy and Poictiers, 26, 250.
CRESWICK, Paul [*b.* 1866], 10, In Alfred's Days, Under the Black Raven, Hastings the Pirate.
— 18, 401, With Richard the Fearless.
— 19, Robin Hood and his Adventures.
— 125, The Ring of Pleasure.
Crete, Reconquest of, 319, Theophano.
Crichton, Admirable, 258, Crichton.
Crichton, 258.
Cricket Heron, 238.
Crickhowell, 152, Aythan Waring.
— 155, The Sheep Stealers.
Crimean War, 5, Three Women of the Last Century.
— 161–2, THE CRIMEAN WAR.
— 163, Ravenshoe.
— 296, Three Wars.
— 362, True unto Death, Sevastopol.
Criminals, 105, Jack Sheppard.
— 118, Eugene Aram.
— See also *Bushrangers, Convicts, Highwaymen, Prisons*.
Crimson Conquest, The, 169.
Crimson Sign, The, 91.
Crimson Wing, The, 293, 315.
Cripple of Antioch, 398.
Cripple of Nuremberg, The, 303.
CRIPPS, Arthur Shearly, 34, Magic Casements
Crisis, The, 226.
Cristina, 332.
Crittenden, 244.
Croats, 305, A Trooper of the Finns

Crockett, David, 217–8, The Revolution in Texas.
Crockett, Samuel Rutherford [*b.* 1859], 33, Maid Margaret of Galloway.
— 33, 253, The Black Douglas.
— 57, The Grey Man.
— 84, The Cherry Ribband, The Men of the Moss-Hags.
— 91, The Standard Bearer, Lochinvar.
— 106, The Raiders, The Dark o' the Moon.
— 149, Strong Mac.
— 159, The Banner of Blue.
— 261, The White Plumes of Navarre.
— 270, Flower o' the Corn.
— 296, Anne of the Barricades, The Men of the Mountain.
— 300, Joan of the Sword-Hand.
— 306, The Red Axe.
— 344, The Silver Skull.
— 379, The Firebrand.
Croghan, Rath, 17, The Court of Rath Croghan.
Crohoore of the Bill-hook, 148.
Croker, Right Hon. J. W., 145, Vanity Fair.
— 156, Coningsby.
Croly, George [1780–1860], 398, Salathiel, the Immortal.
Crome, John, 123, Castle Meadow.
Cromwell, Elizabeth (*mother of the Lord Protector*), 67, In the Iron Time.
Cromwell, Oliver, 62, Boys of Baltimore.
— 63–71, see Great Civil War.
— 172, Saxby.
Cromwell, Oliver, Granddaughter of, see *Bendysh, Bridget.*
Cromwell, Richard, 101, Devereux.
Cromwell, Thomas, Lord, 39, At the Sign of the Golden Fleece, Westminster Abbey, Defender of the Faith.
— 40, The Heir of Treherne, The King's Achievement.
— 41, The Chancellor's Spy, Dorothy Dymoke, Fair Rosalind.
— 41, 42, The Fifth Queen, and sequels.
— 46, England's Elizabeth.
Cromwell of Virginia, The, 178.
Cromwell's Own, 66.
Cronje, General, 387, Cease Fire!
Crook, General George, 238, The Heritage of Unrest.
— 241, Red Men and White.
Croppies Lie Down, 131.
Croppy, The, 131.
Crosbie, W. J., 132, David Maxwell.
Crosfield, H. C., 93, For Three Kingdoms.
Crosfield, Truda H., 6, A Love in Ancient Days.
Cross, Mary Anne, see "Eliot, George."
Cross and Dagger, 384, 401.
Cross of Honour, The, 286, 360.
Cross of Pearls, The, 251.
Cross Triumphant, The, 397.
Crossing, The, 204.
Crossraguel Abbey, 48, The Dule Tree of Cassilis.
Crotch, William, 123, Castle Meadow.
Crottie, Julia M., 121, The Lost Land.
Crouch, Archer Philip, 139, Nellie of the Eight Bells.
Crowborough Beacon, 145.
Crowded out o' Crowfield, 238.
Crowley, Mary Catherine [Am.], 180, A Daughter of New France.
— 190, The Heroine of the Strait.
— 211, Love Thrives in War.
— 217, In Treaty with Honour.
Crown and Sceptre, 68.
Crown of Pine, The, 318, 326.
Crowned Queen, A, 322.
Crowned with the Immortals, 282.
Crowning Hour, The, 334.
Croyland, 10, The Dragon and the Raven.
Crozat, Anthony, 183, The Siege of Lady Resolute.
Cruise of the "Angel," The, 353.
Cruise of the "Comet," The, 213.
Cruise of the "Enterprise," 207.
Cruise of the "Golden Fleece," 45.
Cruise of the "Midge," The, 152.
Cruise of the "Thetis," The, 243.
Crusade, First, 14, Behind the Veil.
Crusade, Third, 17, The Betrothed.
Crusaders, The, 400.
Crusades, 319, Theophano.
— 400–2, The Crusades.
Crushed, yet Conquering, 300.
Cuba, 132, By Conduct and Courage.
— 222, Conspiracy.
— 239, Caoba.
— 243–5, Spanish-American War.
Cuckoo, The, 257.
Cudjo's Cave, 226.
Cuesta, General, 376, A Castle in Spain.
Cuirassier of Arran's, A, 89.
Cullen, W. R., 46, The Unwedded Bride.
Culloden, Battle of, 112–4, The Jacobite Rebellion of 1745.
— 272, Bonnie Prince Charlie.
Cullum, Ridgwell [*b.* 1867; Am.], 241, The Watchers of the Plains, The Trail of the Axe, The One Way Trail.
— 387, The Compact.
Cumberland, Duke of, 112–4, The Jacobite Rebellion of 1745.
— 117, Second to None.
— 118, Amyot Brough.
— 273, The Right Hand.
Cumberland, 11, Thorstein of the Mere.
— 38, Moor and Moss.
— 77, The Shadow of a Crime.
— 103, Under the Wolf's Fell.
— 113, Willowdene Will, The Hearth of Hutton.
— 126, Redgauntlet, The Two Drovers.
— 135, Moll o' the Toll Bar.
— 152, Lizzie Lorton of Greyrigg.
"*Cumberland*" *Sloop*, 230, On the Old "Kearsarge."
Cumberland, Army of, The, 232, Norman Holt, The Rock of Chicamauga.
Cumberland Mountains, 232, The Sword in the Mountains.
Cunedda, Kenneth, 4, A Duke of Britain.
Cuninghame, Lady Fairlie-, 279, The Little Saint of God.
Cunningham, Allan [1784–1842], 17, Sir Michael Scott.
Cunninghames (*Earls of Glencairn*), 49, The Lords of Cunninghame.

CUNNINGHAME, Alice, 16, 248, The Love Story of Giraldus.
Curée, La, 291.
Curious Career of Roderick Campbell, The, 114.
Curran, J. C., 121, The King's Deputy.
— 129, Lord Edward Fitzgerald.
— 130, The Island of Sorrow.
— 136, True Man and Traitor.
— 137, Jack Hinton, Robert Emmet.
Curran, Sarah, 136, True Man and Traitor, Robert Emmet.
— 137, Robert Emmet.
CURTIES, Henry, 255, Renée.
CURTIS, A. C., 21, The Good Sword Belgarde.
CURTIS, Felicia, 54, Under the Rose.
Curtis, George Washington [Am.], 215, Arlington House.
CURWOOD, James Oliver [*b.* 1878], 223, The Courage of Captain Plum.
Cushing, Lieutenant William Barker, 230, Running the Gauntlet.
Custer, General, 238, The Horsemen of the Plains.
— 241, Bob Hampton, Little Smoke, Master of the Strong Hearts, The Last of the Chiefs.
Cuthbert, Lord of Lowedale, 259.
CUTHELL, E. C., see FOSTER, A. J.
Cuthwolf, 6, The Doomed City, The Druidess.
Cutts, Lord, 97, One of Marlborough's Captains, A Rose of Blenheim.
CUTTS, Rev. E. L., 4, The Villa of Claudius.
— 8, St. Cedd's Cross.
Cuzco, Siege of, 169, The Virgin of the Sun.
Cynic Philosophers, 318, Aristipp, Confessions in Elysium.
Cyprian, St., 383, Lapsed but not Lost, The Farm of Aptonga.
Cyprus, 322, In Greek Waters.
— 337, The Royal Pawn of Venice.
Cyrano de Bergerac, 266, Captain Satan.
— 267, The Werewolf.
Cyrano de Bergerac, Adventures de, 266.
Cyrenaics, 318, Aristipp.
Cyrus, 393, Istar of Babylon.
CZAJKOWSKI, Michael [afterwards SADYK PASHA; 1808–86], 321, The Black Pilgrim.
Czar, The, 359.

D

Dacian Virgin, The, 318.
Dacians, 318, A Royal Story Book.
Dacre, 19th Baron, 38, The Tragedy of the Dacres.
Dacre, Magdalene, 45, The Queen's Tragedy.
Dagger and the Cross, The, 80.
Dagonet the Jester, 70.
DAHLINGER, C. W. [Am.], 228, Where the Red Volleys Poured.
DAHN, Julius Sophus Felix [*b.* 1834], 298, 329, A Captive of the Roman Eagles.
— 298, 330, Felicitas.
— 330, The Scarlet Banner, A Struggle for Rome.
Dakota, 223, Where the Trail Divides.
— 224, Langford of the Three Bars.
— 240, The Sifting of Philip.
— 241, The Watchers of the Plains.
Dakyns, Lady Margaret, Lady — 242, The Moccasin Ranch.
Margaret Hoby, 54, A True Gentlewoman.
DALE, Mrs. Hylton, 282, Crowned with the Immortals.
Dalhousie, Earl of, 409, A Star of the East.
Dalmatia, 334, The Island of Enchantment.
Daltons, The, 345.
D'Altons of Crag, The, 159.
Daly, Sir Henry, 410, Barclay of the Guides.
Damascus, 397, Saul of Tarsus.
— 411, Saïd the Fisherman.
Dame de Monsoreau, La, 260.
Dame Joan of Pevensey, 30.
Damietta, Battle of, 385, The Oriflamme in Egypt.
— 400, The Crusaders.
— 401, Cross and Dagger.
Dammartin, 253, The Countess of Dammartin.
DAMPIER, E. M. Smith, 117, Oil of Spikenard.
Damsel Dark, The, 16.
Dan Monroe, 194.
Dana, C. A., 219, The Blithedale Romance.
Danby, 1st Earl of, 39, Defender of the Faith.
— 82, Purple Love.
Dandolo of Venice, 319, Sir Raoul.
DANE, Joan, 16, 167, Prince Madog.
Danes, 364–71, SCANDINAVIA.
— 13, The Sword and the Cowl.
— See also *Vikings*.
Danes in Britain, 8, A King's Comrade.
— 9–12, FROM EGBERT TO THE NORMAN CONQUEST.
Daniel, 393, Istar of Babylon, Zoroaster, "O King, Live for Ever," Belshazzar.
Daniel Boone, 193.
Daniel Deronda, 163, 412.
Daniel Herrick, 79.
DANILEVSKI, Gregory Petrovich [1829–90], 359, The Princess Tarakanova.
Dante Alighieri, 333, Florestane, The Troubadour, The God of Love, The Baron of Ill-Fame.
— 339, The Gorgeous Borgia.
Danton, George Jacques, 276, Robert Tournay.
— 277, La Comtesse de Charny.
— 280–3, THE REIGN OF TERROR.
Danube, 298, House of the Wolfings, Roots of the Mountains.
— 318, A Royal Story Book.
— 322, The War Correspondent.
— 328, A Hero in Wolf-Skin.
Danvers Papers, The, 91.
Danzig, 360, Barlasch of the Guard.
Dareford, 225.
D'Arfel's Vengeance, 379.
Dargai Pass, 413, Through Three Campaigns.
Darien, 50, Hurrah for the Spanish Main!
— 95, 182, THE DARIEN SCHEME.
Darien, 95, 182.
Darius III, 317, The Golden Hope.
— 318, A Young Macedonian.
— 393, Zoroaster, "O King, Live for Ever," Belshazzar.
Dark o' the Moon, The, 106.
Darkness and Dawn, 326.
DARMESTETER, Mrs. James, see ROBINSON, Mary.
Darnley, 38.
Darnley, Lord, 46–7, MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.
Dartmoor, 2, At Sunrise.
— 41, The Last Abbot of Glastonbury.

Dartmoor (cont.), 51, Guavas.
— 53, Fitz of Fitz-ford.
— 86, Martin Hyde.
— 124, The Coplestone Cousins.
— 140, The French Prisoner.
— 147, Royal Georgie.
— 151, Eve.
— 153, Kitty Alone.
— 213, A Loyal Traitor.
DASENT, Sir George Webbe [1820–96], 366, The Vikings of the Baltic.
Dash for Khartoum, The, 388.
Dashwood, Sir Francis (Baron le Despenser), 118, The Portrait, Sir Richard Escombe, Chrysal.
DAUDET, Alphonse [1840–97], 291, The Nabob.
— 295, Robert Helmont.
DAUDET, Ernest, 377, Rafael.
Daughter of France, A, 174, 187.
Daughter of New France, A, 180.
Daughter of Strife, A, 100.
Daughter of the Confederacy, A, 235.
Daughter of the Druids, A, 3.
Daughter of the Klephts, A, 321.
Daughter of the Manse, A, 159.
Daughter of the Transvaal, A, 389.
Daughter of Tyrconnell, 56.
Daughters of Suffolk, The, 44.
Daughters of the Revolution, 193.
Dauntless, 62.
Dauphin Louis XVII, 209, Lazarre.
— 275, Marie Antoinette and Her Son.
— 280, The Chevalier de Maison-Rouge.
— 283–4, THE REPUBLIC.
— 291, The Last Hope.
— 376, A Castle in Spain.
Dauphine Island, 183, The Siege of Lady Resolute.
Dauphiny, 263, St. Martin's Summer.
DAVENPORT, Arnold, 393, By the Ramparts.
Davenport, Rev. John, 176, The Judge's Cave.
David, King, 392, A Captain of Men.
David, J. L., the Painter, 281, Our Lady of Darkness.
"David," 233, A Little Traitor to the South.
David Alden's Daughter, 172.
David Balfour, 115.
David Copperfield, 154.
David March, 85.
David Maxwell, 132.
DAVIDSON, Mary H., 11, Edward the Exile.
Davies, Miss Delmé, 66, The Binding of the Strong.
DAVIES, Rev. G. S., 327, Gaudentius.
— 329, Julian's Dream.
DAVIES, Naunton, 22, The King's Guide.
Davis, Jefferson, 216, Gilbert Holmes.
— 226, The Welding, Manassas.
— 234, Before the Dawn.
DAVIS, William Stearns [*b.* 1877; Am.], 249, Falaise of the Blessed Voice.
— 299, The Saint of Dragon's Dale.
— 302, The Friar of Wittenberg.
— 316, A Vicar of Salamis.
— 325, A Friend of Cæsar.
— 332, 400, God Wills It.
— 393, Belshazzar.
DAWSON, A. J. [*b.* 1871], 96, The Fortunes of Farthings.
Day in the Wilderness, A, 229.
Day of Wrath, The, 311.
Days Before History, 1.
Days of Bruce, The, 24.
Days of Jeanne d'Arc, The, 252.
Days of Knox, The, 46.
Dayspring, The, 292.
De Albinet, see *Albini*.
De Callières (Governor of Montreal), 180, A Daughter of New France.
DE CRESPIGNY, Mrs. Philip CHAMPION, see CHAMPION DE CRESPIGNY.
De Foix, 250.
DE FOREST, John William [1826–1906; Am.], 219, Kate Beaumont.
— 227, Miss Ravenel's Conversion.
DE HAVEN, Aubrey [Am.], 186, The Scarlet Cloak.
DE LA RAMÉE, Marie Louise, see "OUIDA."
De l'Isle Family, 36, The Captain of the Wight.
De Montfort's Squire, 23.
DE MORGAN, William [*b.* 1839], 81, An Affair of Dishonour.
DE QUINCEY, Thomas [1785–1859], 306, Klosterheim.
De Ruyter, see *Ruyter*.
DE STOURTON, John, see LETHBRIDGE, Olive.
De Willoughby Claim, The, 225.
De Witt, Cornelius and Jan, 82, I will Maintain, and sequel.
— 354, The Black Tulip.
Dead-Men's Bells, 107.
Dead Souls, 361.
Deal with the King, A, 102.
DEAN, Rev. John Marvin [Am.], 245, The Promotion.
Dean Forest, 64, No Quarter.
Deane, John, 94, John Deane.
DEANE, Mary, 104, The Rose-Spinner.
Deans, Effie and Jeanie, 107, The Heart of Midlothian.
Dean's Hall, 125.
Dearer than Life, 27.
Dearforgil, the Princess of Breffny, 17.
DEARMER, Mabel [*née* WHITE, wife of following], 129, The Orangery.
DEARMER, Rev. Percy [*b.* 1867], 10, The Dragon of Wessex.
Death of the Gods, The, 318, 329.
Death of the Laird's Jock, 57, 100.
"Death or Glory Boys," 162, Blair of Balaclava.
Deb Clavel, 87.
Débâcle, La, 294.
DEBENHAM, Mary H., 3, 61, A Fair Haven.
— 3, Faith's First Christmas.
— 4, The Shepherd Prior.
— 5, The Great Handwriting.
— 6, The Star in the West.
— 7, An Island of the Blest, How Nechtan Kept his Vow, The Peace of the Church.
— 10, Keepers of England.
— 12, A Goodly Pearl.
— 38, Moor and Moss.
— 88, Fair Meadows Farm.
— 91, A Little Candle.
— 124, My God-Daughter.
— 271, The Laird's Legacy.
Debenham's Vow, 230.
Debit and Credit, 314.
Deborah, 394.
Deborah's Diary, 79.
Debts of Honour, 313.
Decameron, The, 334.
Decatur, 209, Decatur and Somers.
Decatur and Somers, 209.
Deccan, 402, Padmini, Patcola.
— 403, A Noble Queen.
— 407, Pandurang Hari.
Decebal's Daughter, 318.
Decembrists, 359, Epilogue to War and Peace.
Decius, 328, Æmilius.
— 383, Lapsed but not Lost.

Dee, Dr. John, 46, The Lonely Queen.
Dee, 3, One Traveller Returns.
Deemster, The, 122.
DEEPING, George Warwick [*b.* 1877], 5, Uther and Igraine, Love among the Ruins.
— 20, Joan of the Tower.
— 22, The Red Saint.
— 79, Mad Barbara.
— 117, Bess of the Woods.
— 250, Bertrand of Brittany.
— 345, The Lame Englishman.
Deerslayer, The, 189.
Deeside, 29, Kate Cameron of Brux.
— 101, Balmoral.
Defence of Fort Henry, The, 198.
Defender of the Faith, 39, 82, 90.
Defending his Flag, 227.
Deffand, Mme. du, 274, Lady Rose's Daughter.
DEFOE, Daniel [1661–1731], 70, 305, Memoirs of a Cavalier.
— 80, A Journal of the Plague Year.
— 104, Robinson Crusoe, Captain Singleton, Moll Flanders, Colonel Jacque, The Fortunate Mistress, Lady Roxana.
Defoe, Daniel, 87, The Splendid Stranger.
— 99, The Baronet in Corduroy.
Defunto, 372.
" DEHAN, Richard " [Clotilde GRAVES], 290, Between Two Thieves.
Deira, 6, Builders of the Waste.
— 7, The Soul of a Serf, The Son of Ælla, The Paladins of Edwin.
Delagoa Bay, 386, Marie.
Delaware, 173, In Castle and Colony.
Delaware Indians, 205, Far Past the Frontier, and sequels, The Prairie Bird.
Delft, 353, For Faith's Fatherland.
Delhi, 404, The Princess of Balkh.
— 409–11, THE INDIAN MUTINY.
Delhi, Queen of, 409, Star of the East.
Delphi, 317, The History of Agathon.
Deluge, The, 356.
Dem Good Ole Times, 224.
Dembrinski, 313, Red, White, and Green.
Demetrius, see *Dmitri*.
Democracy, 240.
Democritus, 317, The Republic of Fools.
Demoiselle of France, A, 267.
Demosthenes, 317, The Golden Hope.
DEMPSTER, Charlotte Louisa Hawkins [1835–1913], 294, Iseulte.
Denbigh, Siege of, 68, Battlement and Tower.
Denis Dent, 417.
Denis Duval, 120.
Denmark, 329, Waldemar.
— 364–71, SCANDINAVIA.
— 371, Two Queens.
Denonville (Governor of Quebec), 180, A Daughter of New France.
Denounced, 93, 114.
Deptford, 111, The World went very well then.
Derby, 7th Earl of, 66, The Leaguer of Lathom.
Derby, Charlotte de Tremoille, Countess of, 66, At Lathom's Siege.
— 83, Peveril of the Peak.
Derby, March to, 112–4, THE JACOBITE REBELLION OF 1745.
Derbyshire, 18, Ivanhoe.
— 60, The Black Tor, The Duke's Servants.
— 80, The Brave Men of Eyam, The Dagger and the Cross.
— 83, Peveril of the Peak.
— 105, Fortuna Chance.
— 125, The Gentle Thespians.
— 135, Adam Bede.
— 370, A Jacobite Exile.
Derry, see *Londonderry*.
Dervishes, 388, The Rebel's Reign, The Great Magician, The Tragedy of the " Korosko," Dash for Khartoum, With Gordon at Khartoum, The Four Feathers, With Kitchener in the Soudan.
Derwent's Horse, 390.
Derwentwater, Earl of, 102, Preston Fight, Dorothy Forster, Lucy Arden.
— 103, Under the Wolf's Fell, The Burning Cresset.
Desborough, Colonel, 75, Woodstock.
Deserter, The, 229.
Desiderio, 340.
DESLYS, Charles, 247, The Last of the Paladins.
Desmond, Sir John, 51, A Gentleman of England.
Desmonds, 49–50, IRISH REBELLION OF THE O'NEILLS AND THE DESMONDS.
Desmoulins, Camille, 280, Mademoiselle Mathilde.
— 282, Crowned with the Immortals.
Despenser, Hugh le, the elder, Earl of Winchester, 24, A Forgotten Hero.
Despenser, Hugh le, 25, The Siege of Leeds Castle, Dudley Castle, The Whistling Maid.
Destiny, 150.
Désubas, 404, In the Desert.
Détenus, 137, The Rogue of Rye, A Prisoner of War.
— 141, Roy, Cousin Hugh.
Detroit, 180, A Daughter of New France.
— 190–1, PONTIAC CONSPIRACY AND INDIAN WARS.
— 193, The Colonials.
— 211, Love Thrives in War.
Dettingen, Battle of, 112, 272, Bonnie Prince Charlie.
Deutsche Pioniere, 175.
DEVEREUX, Margaret [Am.], 224, Plantation Sketches.
DEVEREUX, Mary [Mrs. WATSON, *née* DEVEREUX; Am.], 194, From Kingdom to Colony.
— 214, Lafitte of Lousiana.
Devereux, Penelope, see " *Stella*."
Devereux, Walter, 54, A True Gentlewoman.
DEVEREUX, William, and S. LOVELL, 60, Sir Walter Raleigh.
Devereux, 101.
Devil's Brew, 148.
Devil's Wind, The, 409.
Devon Boys, The, 117.
Devonshire, 1st Duke of, 89, The Sword of Freedom.
— 95, My Lady Clancarty.
Devonshire, 4th Duke of, 105, Fortuna Chance.
Devonshire, Christiana, Countess of, 69, The King's Liege.
Devonshire, 2, At Sunrise.
— 6, The Druidess.
— 8, A Prince of Cornwall.
— 40, The Heir of Treherne.
— 62, Courtenay of Walreddon.
— 69, Amyas Egerton.
— 70, Warleigh.
— 71, Henry Masterton.
— 79, My Mistress the Queen, His Grace o' the Gunne.
— 86, Martin Hyde.
— 88, Captain Margaret.
— 90, For Prince or Pope, In Jacobite Days.

Devonshire (*cont.*), 93, My Lady of Cleeve.
— 100, Parson Croft.
— 108, Hartland Forest.
— 125, The Ring of Pleasure, The Maid of Sker.
— 127, Ropes of Sand.
— 134, Jim Davis.
— 142, Parson Peter, The Westcotes.
— 153, Perlycross.
— 160, Red Spider.
— 249, Arnoul the Englishman.
Devonshire Lass, A, 374.
Dew Ponds, 1, Days before History.
Dewey, Admiral, 414, Under Dewey at Manila.
Diabolism, 99, The Shadow of a Throne.
Diamond Necklace, 275, The Queen's Necklace, Marie Antoinette and her Son.
Diamond Rock, 207, Diamond Rock, His Majesty's Sloop "Diamond Rock."
Diamond Rock, 207.
Diana of Quebec, A, 204.
Diana Please, 124, 283.
Diana Polworth, 77.
Diana's Crescent, 140.
Diane, 223.
Diane de Poitiers, 256, Ascanio.
— 257, The Hand of Diane, Orrain.
— 258, The Brigand.
— 350, A Lily of France.
Diaries of Three Women of the Last Century, 151.
Diarmaid, 5, The Last Monarch of Tara.
Diary, A, 371.
Diary of a 'Forty-Niner, The, 221.
Diary of Lady Willoughby, 61.
Diary of Mrs. Kitty Trevelyan, 108.
Dichter und Kaufmann, 309.
Dick Massey, 148.
Dick of Temple Bar, 111.
Dick o' the Fens, 134.
Dick Trevanion, 138.
DICKENS, Charles [1812–70], 124, Barnaby Rudge.
— 154, Sketches by Boz, The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club, Oliver Twist, Nicholas Nickleby, The Old Curiosity Shop, Martin Chuzzlewit, Dombey and Son, David Copperfield, Bleak House, Hard Times, Little Dorrit, Great Expectations, Our Mutual Friend, The Mystery of Edwin Drood.
— 282, A Tale of Two Cities.
DICKESON, Alfred, 382, Tychiades.
Dickinson, Lieutenant Almeron, 218, The Lone Star.
DICKSON, Harris [*b.* 1868; Am.], 183, Gabrielle Transgressor.
— 183, 271, The Black Wolf's Breed, The Siege of Lady Resolute, She that Hesitates.
— 236, The Ravenels.
— 357, She that Hesitates.
Dicoll (*Discoll*), 8, Caedwalla.
DIDEROT, Denis, 277, Rameau's Nephew.
Dieppe, 110, My Lady Nan.
Digby, Lord, see *Bristol, 1st Earl of*.
Dijon, 276, A Romance of Dijon.
Dinan, 295, In Time of War.
Dingaan, 386, Marie, The Induna's Wife.
Dilemma, The, 409.
Dilemma of Engeltie, The, 182.
Dilettante Society, 118, The Portrait.
DILL, Bessie, 102, The Silver Glen.
— 110, My Lady Nan.
DILLON, Mrs. G. F., see WENTWORTH, Patricia.
DILLON, Mary [*née* JOHNSON; Am.], 216, The Patience of John Morland.
— 226, In Old Bellaire.
— 245, The Leader.
Dinwiddie, Robert, 119, The Virginians.
Diocletian, 3, A Daughter of the Druids, Evanus, The Camp on the Severn, No. XIII.
— 328, A Christian but a Roman.
— 329, The Chaldean Magician, Fabiola.
— 384, The Epicurean.
Dionysius of Syracuse, 317, The Fall of Athens.
Dionysius the Areopagite, 326, Glaucia.
Diplomatic Adventure, A, 231.
Directory, The, 283, The Whites and the Blues.
— 284, THE DIRECTORY.
— 285, Sons of Victory.
Disaster, The, 294.
Disciple of a Saint, The, 335.
Disciples, 395–6, LIFE OF CHRIST.
— 397–8, THE HOLY LAND.
Disenchanted, 323.
Disputed V.C., The, 410.
DISRAELI, Benjamin, Earl of BEACONSFIELD, 156, Vivian Grey, Coningsby, Sybil, Lothair, Endymion.
Dissenters, 105, The Courtship of Sarah.
— 148, The Revolution in Tanner's Lane.
— 163, Lloyd of the Mill.
— See also *Cameronians, Covenanters, Irvingites, Puritans, Quakers, Wesleyans*, etc.
Dissolution of the Monasteries, 40, The King's Achievement.
— 41, The Earl's Signature, The Lady of Blossholme, Like a Rasen Fiddler, Dorothy Dymoke, The Last Abbot of Glastonbury, A Friar Observant.
Distant Lamp, The, 401.
Diva, see *Chester*.
Dive for Death, The, 403.
DIVER, Maud Katherine Helen [*née* MARSHALL], 408, The Hero of Herat.
— 413, Captain Desmond, The Great Amulet, Candles in the Wind.
Divine Minstrels, The, 332.
DIX, Beulah Marie [*b.* 1876; Am.], 63, Hugh Gwyeth.
— 64, The Fighting Blade.
— 65, Merry-lips.
— 66, James Blount of Breckenhow.
— 72, The Little Captive Lad, The Fair Maid of Graystones.
— 172, Soldier Rigdale.
— 175, Christopher Ferringham.
DIX, B. M., and Carrie A. HARPER [Am.], 185, The Beau's Comedy.
DIXON, Thomas [*b.* 1864; Am.], 237, The Clansman, and sequel.
DIXON, W. Wilmott, 137, The Rogue of Rye.
Diyār Bekr, 405, Hermann Agha.
Dmitri, 355, Dmitri, A Splendid Impostor.
Dobson, William, 59, Morcar.
Dr. Adrian, 351.
Doctor Antonio, 346.
Dr. Le Baron and his Daughters, 176.
Doctor Pascal, 292.
Dr. Sevier, 224.
Dr. Thorne, 162.
DODD, Anna Bowman [Am.], 317, On the Knees of the Gods.
Dodington, Bubb, 118, Chrysal.

Dog Fiend, The, 95.
Dogs of War, The, 63.
Dole, Nathan Haskell [*b.* 1852; Am.], 399, Omar the Tentmaker.
Dolgoruky, Prince, 357, An Imperial Lover.
Dollard, 177, The Romance of Dollard.
Dollier de Casson, see *Casson.*
Dolphin of the Sepulchre, 16.
Dombey and Son, 154.
Domesday Book, 13, In the New Forest.
Domestic Life, see *Manners and Social Life.*
Domestic Manners of the Americans, The, 215.
Domine's Garden, The, 190.
Dominique de Yourges, 170.
Domitia, Empress, 327, Masters of the World, Quintus Claudius, Domitia.
Domitia, 327.
Domitian, 329, The Slaves of Sabinus, Domitia, Masters of the World, Quintus Claudius.
Don-Carlos, Louisa Cooke, see Carlos.
Don Orsino, 347.
Don Quixote de la Mancha, 375.
Don Rafaël, 377.
Don Tarquinio, 338.
Donaldson, M. E. M., 7, The Isles of Flame.
Donauwörth, Storming of, 96, Henry Esmond.
Done and Dared in Old France, 269.
Doneraile Murder Conspiracy, 157, Glenanaar.
Donne, John, 56, The Failure of a Hero.
— 59, Shepperton Manor.
— 67, A Haunt of Ancient Peace.
Dooley, Mrs. James H. [Am.], 224, Dem Good Ole Times.
Doom Castle, 115.
Doomed City, The, 6, 398.
Doones, The, 83, Lorna Doone.
Dorchester, Battle of, 201–3, The War in the Carolinas.
Dorchester (*Dorsetshire*), 87, The Brown Mask.
Dorchester, Mass., 182, Little Betty Blue, A Lass of Dorchester.
Dorchester (*Oxfordshire*), 3, Evanus.
— 6, The Doomed City.
— 11, Alfgar the Dane.
— 15, Brian Fitz Count.
— 17, Forest Outlaws.
Dordogne, 253, Noémi.
Doris Kingsley, 184.
Dormer, Jane, 45, The Queen's Tragedy.
Dorothy Dymoke, 41.
Dorothy Forster, 102.
Dorothy South, 225.
Dorothy Vernon of Haddon Hall, 52.
Dodd, Julia Caroline [*née* Ripley; *b.* 1825; Am.], 99, In Kings' Houses.
Dorrington, Dr. Noel, 283, The Shadow of a Throne.
Dorset, 6th Earl of, 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
Dorset, 27, The Accolade.
— 86, Martin Hyde.
— 96, The Fortunes of Farthings.
— 115, Strange Adventures in the County of Dorset.
— 117, Moonfleet.
— 140, The Trumpet Major.
— 274, Under the Pompadour.
— 282, A Woman from the Sea.
D'Orsay, Count, 290, The Flower of Destiny.
Dostoevski, Feodor Mikhailovich [1821–81], 361, Poor Folk, Buried Alive.
Dou, Gerard, 76, Scapegrace Dick.
Doué, Battle of, 279, The Orphan of La Vendée.
Dougall, Lily [*b.* 1858], 216, The Mormon Prophet.
Doughty, Thomas, 52, Sir Mortimer.
Douglas, Archibald, 5th Earl of, 32, Catherine Douglas.
Douglas, Catherine, 32, Catherine Douglas, A King's Tragedy.
Douglas, Frederick, 226, Manassas.
Douglas, George, 47, The Abbot.
Douglas, Sir George Brisbane Scott [*b.* 1856], 58, The New Border Tales.
Douglas, Sir James ("*Black Douglas*"), 24, Castle Dangerous.
Douglas, Margaret ("*The Fair Maid of Galloway*"), 33, Maid Margaret of Galloway.
"Douglas, Theo." [Mrs. H. D. Everett], 114, White Webs.
— 141, Cousin Hugh.
— 278, A Golden Trust.
Douglas, William, 6th Earl of, 33, The Black Douglas.
Douglas, William, 8th Earl of, 33, Maid Margaret of Galloway.
Douglas, Sir William, Earl of Morton, 47, The Abbot.
— 400, Brothers in Arms.
Douglas, House of, 33, The Captain of the Guard.
Dove in the Eagle's Nest, The, 301.
Dover, 81, Simon Dale.
Dover, Sed fight off, 21, The Good Sword of Belgarde, The Constable's Tower.
Dover, Siege of, 20, Runnymede and Lincoln Fair, The Good Sword of Belgarde, The Constable's Tower.
Dowdall, George, Archbishop of Armagh, 49, For Church and Chieftain.
Down the O-hi-o, 227.
Downfall, The, 294.
Downfall of the Gods, The, 402.
Doyle, Sir A. Conan [*b.* 1859], 26, 250, Sir Nigel.
— 27, 251, 372, The White Company.
— 78, The Refugees.
— 87, Micah Clarke.
— 136, Rodney Stone.
— 145, 289, The Great Shadow.
— 268, The Refugees.
— 286, Uncle Bernac.
— 287, Brigadier Gerard.
— 288, Adventures of Gerard.
— 330, The Last Galley.
— 388, The Tragedy of the "Korosko."
Draft Riot, 232, The Battle of New York.
Draga, Queen of Servia, 322, The Red-Hot Crown.
Dragon and the Raven, The, 10.
Dragon of the North, The, 331.
Dragon of Wessex, The, 10.
Dragonnades, 265–6, Reign of Louis XIV.
Dragoon's Wife, A, 269.
Dragut Reis, 47, The Sea Captain.
Drake, Sir Francis, 47–8, Elizabethan Adventures on the Spanish Main.
— 50, By What Authority?, Hurrah for the Spanish Main!
— 51, Drake and his Yeomen, Under Drake's Flag.
— 52, Westward Ho! In the Days of Drake, Sir Mortimer, The Wounds of a Friend, Basil the Page.
— 53, By Stroke of Sword, A Fair Prisoner.
— 54, In Mortal Peril, The Sea Devils.
— 170–1, Drake and other Elizabethans on the Spanish Main.

Drake, Captain John, 48, Sea Dogs All!
Drake and his Yeomen, 51, 171.
Dram-Shop, The, 291.
Dramali, 321, The Capsina.
Draytons and the Davenants, The, 67.
Dream Charlotte, The, 280.
Dream of a Throne, A, 220.
Dream of John Ball, The, 29.
Dream of Peace, The, 296.
Dreamers of the Ghetto, 306, 310, 342, 359, 404.
Dred, 225.
Drei Getreuen, Die, 315.
Dresden, 310, Goethe and Schiller.
— 357, She that Hesitates.
Dreux, Battle of, 257, For the Religion.
Dreyfus Case, 296, Our Lady of Deliverance.
— 297, The Wicker-Work Woman, Truth.
D'ri and I, 212.
DRISCOLL, Clara [Am.], 218, In the Shadow of the Alamo.
Driven, 159.
Drogheda, Taking of, 70, Friends though Divided.
— 73, John Marmaduke, When Cromwell came to Drogheda, Castle Omeragh, Captain Latymer.
— 175, The Wooing of Judith.
Dromina, 149, 284.
DROWER, Mrs. E. M., see "STEVENS, E. S."
Druidess, The, 6.
Druids, 2, At Sunrise, A Story of Ancient Wales.
— 3, Britain's Greatness Foretold, One Traveller Returns, A Daughter of the Druids.
— 4, A Duke of Britain.
— 6, The Druidess.
— 22, The Forest Prince.
Druimceta, Convocation of, 6, The Druidess.
Drumclog, Skirmish at, 84, Old Mortality.
Drummer Boy, The, 230.
Drummer's Coat, The, 377.
DRUMMOND, Hamilton, 250, A Lord of the Soil.
— 253, The Beaufoy Romances, The Seven Houses.
— 254, The Justice of the King.
— 255, A King's Scapegoat.
— 257, The Cuckoo, For the Religion.
— 261, A King's Pawn.
— 338, Sir Galahad of the Army.
— 358, Shoes of Gold.
— 369, A Man's Fear.
Drums of War, The, 292, 314.
Drury, Sir William, 43, The Maid of London Bridge.
— 51, A Gentleman of England.
Druses, 411, Saïd the Fisherman.
Drusus, 325, Psyche.
Drusus, Quintus, 325, A Friend of Cæsar.
Dryad, The, 319.
Dryden, John, 76, Penruddock of the White Lambs.
— 178, White Aprons.
Du Barry, Madame, 274, The Order of Release, Memoirs of a Physician.
— 275, Monsieur du Chauvelin's Will.
— 280, Monsieur de Paris.
Du Bellay, Joachim, 256, The Page of the Duke of Savoy.
DU CHAILLU, Paul Belloni [1837–1903], 364, Ivar the Viking.
Du Guesclin, Bertrand, 25, St. George for England.
— 250, Brakespeare, Under the Flag of France, Bertrand of Brittany.
— 251, The White Company.
— 372, Agenor de Mauléon.
Du Plooy, Paul, 389, A Burgher Quixote.
Duance Pendray, 103.
Dublin, 17, The Falcon King.
— 55, The Flight of the Eagle, Hibernian Nights' Entertainments.
— 63, The Separatist.
— 92, Colonel Torlogh O'Brien.
— 121, A Left-handed Swordsman.
— 122, Sir Jacques Carew.
— 130, Kilgorman.
— 131, Ninety-Eight, Up for the Green.
— 137, Robert Emmet, Ravensdale.
— 166, Hogan, M.P.
Dubois, Abbé, 271, The Chevalier d'Harmental, and sequel.
Dubois-Crance, General, 278, The Red Caps of Lyons.
Ducasse, Admiral, 97, Humphry Bold.
Duchess of Nona, The, 335.
DUCLAUX, Mme., see ROBINSON, Mary.
DUDENEY, Mrs. Henry [*née* WHITTIER; *b.* 1866], 135, Gossips' Green.
— 154, The Story of Susan.
DUDEVANT, "Baronne," see "SAND, George."
Dudley, Deputy-Governor, 181, Anne Scarlett.
Dudley, Lord Guildford, 43, The Royal Sisters.
— 44, The Daughters of Suffolk, A Queen of Nine Days.
Dudley Castle, 25.
Dudley Castle, Siege of, 25, Dudley Castle.
Duels, see *Holmgang*.
Duffy, Sir Charles Gavan, 416, For the Term of his Natural Life.
Duke of Albany's Highlanders, The, 412.
Duke of Britain, A, 4.
Duke of Devil-may-Care, 236.
Duke of Milan, The, 336.
Duke of Stockbridge, The, 204.
Duke's Motto, The, 263.
Duke's Own, 406.
Duke's Page, The, 303.
Duke's Servants, The, 60.
Duke's Vengeance, The, 254.
Duke's Ward, The, 28.
Duke's Winton, 88.
Dulcibel, 182.
Dule Tree of Cassillis, The, 48.
Duluth, 180, A Daughter of New France.
Dulvercombe, 87, By Dulvercombe Water.
DUMAS, Alexandre Davy de la Pailleterie [1802–70], 60, 264, The Three Musketeers.
— 72, 266, Twenty Years After.
— 256, 350, The Page of the Duke of Savoy.
— 256, 341, Ascanio.
— 256, The Two Dianas.
— 260, Marguerite de Valois, La Dame de Monsoreau.
— 261, The 'Forty-five.
— 266, The War of Women, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
— 271, Sylvandire, The Chevalier d'Harmental, The Regent's Daughter.
— 272, Olympe de Clèves.
— 274, Memoirs of a Physician, Monsieur de Chauvelin's Will.
— 275, The Queen's Necklace.
— 276, Ange Pitou.
— 277, La Comtesse de Charny.
— 280, The Chevalier de Maison-Rouge.
— 281, The Woman with the Velvet Necklace.
— 283, The Whites and the Blues.
285, The Companions of Jehu.
— 289, The She-Wolves of Machecoul.
— 354, The Black Tulip.
— 372, Agenor de Mauléon.

Dumbarton, Battle of, 47, The Abbot.
Dumfries, 84, The Cherry Ribband.
Dunbar, Battle of, 74, For Kirk and King, Cavalier and Covenant.
Dunbolg, 5, Kings and Vikings.
— 56, Ulrick the Ready.
DUNCAN, Sara Jeanette, see COTES, Mrs. Everard.
Dundee, John Graham of Claverhouse, Viscount, 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword, The Cherry Ribband, Old Mortality, Men of the Moss-Hags, For Crown and Covenant.
— 90–1, THE SCOTTISH RISING AND THE BATTLE OF KILLIECRANKIE, especially Graham of Claverhouse.
Dundee, Sack of, 73, Harry Ogilvie.
Dundonald, Earl of (Admiral Cochrane), 152, Frank Mildmay.
— 215, With Cochrane the Dauntless, At the Point of the Sword.
Dunes, Battle of the, 77, God Save the King.
Dunfermline, 12, A Goodly Pearl.
— 252, A Monk of Fife.
Dunferry Risin', The, 164.
Dunkirk, Sale of, 78, The Touchstone of Fortune.
Dunluce Castle, MacDonnell of, 49, The Spanish Wine.
— 55, Sir Ludar.
Dunnottar Castle, 74, The Safety of the Honours.
— 101, Balmoral.
Dunseverick, Lord, 131, The Northern Iron.
Dunstable Priory, 30, The Spurs of Gold.
Dunstan, Saint, 11, Edwy the Fair, The Sins of a Saint.
Duplay Household, 278, A Golden Trust.
Dupont, Gainsborough, 120, Peggy Gainsborough.
DURAND, Rt. Hon. Sir Henry Mortimer [*b.* 1850], 404, Nadir Shah.
— 412, Helen Treveryan.
DURAND, John, 385, John Temple.
Durch Nacht zum Licht, 312.
Durham, 1st Earl of, 217, In Treaty with Honour.
Durham, 48, Love While Ye May.
Durobrivæ, 3.
Durocina, see *Dorchester*.
DUROS, Edwin, 29, Otterbourne.
DURRANT, W. Scott, 384, 401, Cross and Dagger.
Dust of Desire, The, 394.
Dutch, 60, The MS. in the Red Box.
— 64, Captain John Lister.
— 171, A History of New York.
— 173, In Castle and Colony.
— 174, Antonia.
— 175, The Maid of Old New York.
— 182, Free to Serve, The Dilemma of Engeltie.
— 186, The Bow of Orange Ribbon, The Dutchman's Fireside.
— 198, In the Valley.
— 213, The Belle of Bowling Green.
— 349–54, THE NETHERLANDS.
— 385, The Golden Kingdom, An Exiled Scot.
— 386–91, THE SOUTH AFRICAN COLONIES.
Dutch in the Medway, The, 81.
Dutch War, The, 75, Sea Puritans.
— 76, Scapegrace Dick.
— 78, London Pride.
— 79, The King's Guerdon, Mistress Nanciebell.
— 80, When London Burned.
— 81, The Dutch in the Medway, An Affair of Dishonour.
— 82, His Counterpart.
Dutchman's Fireside, The, 186.
DUTT, Romesh C., 403, The Slave Girl of Agra.
Duval, Claude, 81, Whitefriars.
Dwyer, Michael, 137, Robert Emmet, Ravensdale.
Dyer, Edward, 52, Penshurst Castle.
Dynevor, 15, Pabo the Priest.
DYSON, Edward, 417, In the Roaring 'Fifties.

E

Eagle's Nest, The, 275, 283, 343.
Earl's Signature, The, 41.
Early, General, 228, Surry of Eagle's Nest.
— 233, Hilt to Hilt.
Early-Victorian, 150.
East and West, 205.
East Angels, 224.
East Anglia, 8, King Penda's Captain, A King's Comrade.
— 9, A Son of Odin, Wulfric the Weapon Thane, The Black Danes, Wulnoth.
— 10, The Martyr's Victory.
— 26, Red Eve.
— 72, The Royalist Brothers.
Eastbourne, 138, In Days of Danger.
Easter Eve, 363.
Eastern Counties, 41, The Lady of Blossholme.
— 63, The Dogs of War.
Eastern Empire, 318–20.
Eastern Question, 362, True unto Death.
Eaton, General John Henry, 216, John Morland.
Eben Holden, 224.
EBERS, Georg Moritz [1837–98], 299, In the Time of the Forge.
— 302, In the Blue Pike.
— 303, Barbara Blomberg.
— 352, The Burgomaster's Wife.
— 381, Uarda.
— 382, An Egyptian Princess, Arachne, The Sisters, Cleopatra.
— 383, The Emperor.
— 384, The Bride of the Nile, Per Aspera, Serapis.
— 392, Joshua.
— 399, Homo Sum.
"EBLANA," 5, The Last Monarch of Tara.
EÇA DE QUEIROZ, José Maria [1843–1900], 372, Our Lady of the Pillar.
Eccelin da Romano, Lord of Verona, 332, The Lord of the Dark Red Star, The Vicar of the Marches.
ECCOTT, W. J., 86, Fortune's Castaway.
— 113, The Hearth of Hutton.
— 267, A Demoiselle of France, His Indolence of Arras, The Red Neighbour.
ECKSTEIN, Ernst, 316, Aphrodite.
— 324, Prusias.
— 326, Nero.
— 327, Quintus Claudius.
— 329, The Chaldean Magician.
Ecuador, 345, An Interrupted Friendship.
Eddystone Lighthouse, 95, The First Light on the Eddystone.
Eden, Mr. (Chaplain), 163, It is Never Too Late to Mend.

EDEN, C. H., 47, 170, At Sea Under Drake.
— 132, 139, Afloat with Nelson.
EDGAR, John George [1834–64], 20, Runnymede and Lincoln Fair.
— 23, How I Won my Spurs.
— 26, 250, Cressy and Poictiers.
— 402, The Boy Crusaders.
Edgar Huntley, 206.
Edgehill, Battle of, 60, The Spanish Poniard.
— 63–71, GREAT CIVIL WAR.
EDGEWORTH, Maria [1767–1849], 105, Castle Rackrent.
— 136, Belinda, Tales of Fashionable Life, The Absentee.
Edinburgh, 33, The Black Douglas, The Captain of the Guard.
— 46, The Unwedded Bride, The Queen's Quair.
— 47, The Abbot.
— 53, The Master of Gray.
— 57, Court Cards.
— 61, All for the Love of a Lady.
— 74, Cavalier and Covenant, Major Weir.
— 83, John Burnet of Barns.
— 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
— 91, The Standard Bearer, My Lady Bellamy, and sequel.
— 101, To Arms!
— 107, The Heart of Midlothian.
— 112, Waverley, Colonel Kate.
— 113, A Lost Lady of Old Years.
— 114, Favours from France.
— 126, Nancy Stair, Chronicles of the Canongate, Lady Jean's Son.
— 149, Weir of Hermiston, St. Ives.
— 150, Susan Edmondstone FERRIER'S novels.
Edinburgh School of Medicine, 101, To Arms!
Edinburgh University, 83, John Burnet of Barns.
Edington Hill, 10, King Alfred's Vikings. See also *Ethandune*.
Edmund the Martyr, King of East Anglia, 9, The Wooing of Osyth, The Black Danes, Wulnoth, Wulfric the Weapon Thane.
Edmund Ironside, 11, The Ward of King Canute.
Edragil, 112.
Edred, 11, Edwy the Fair.
EDRICK, Grace W. [Am.], see WILEY, Belle [Am.].
Edward the Elder, 10, God Save King Alfred.
— 11, Edward the Exile.
Edward the Confessor, 11, Elgiva.
Edward I, 22, Ralph the Outlaw.
— 22–3, BARONS' WARS.
Edward II, 24, A Forgotten Hero.
— 25, REIGN OF EDWARD III.
Edward III, 25–8, REIGN OF EDWARD III.
— 33, New Canterbury Tales.
— 250–1, HUNDRED YEARS' WAR.
— 372, God, the King, my Brother, The White Company.
Edward IV, 34, Magic Casements.
— 34–5, REIGN OF EDWARD IV.
Edward V, 35–6, REIGNS OF EDWARD V AND RICHARD III.
— 36, The King who was Never Crowned.
Edward VI, 42, The Prince and the Pauper.
— 42–3, REIGN OF EDWARD VI.
— 44, The Daughters of Suffolk.
— 46, The Lonely Queen.
Edward the Black Prince, see *Black Prince*.
Edward, Prince of Wales (son of Henry VI), 34, The Last of the Barons.
— 35, In the Wars of the Roses.
Edward the Exile, 11.
Edwardes, Sir Herbert B, 410, The Disputed V.C.
EDWARDS, Amelia Ann Blandford [1831–92], 230, Debenham's Vow.
EDWARDS, Matilda Barbara BETHAM- [*b.* 1836], 160, The Lord of the Harvest, A Suffolk Courtship, A Humble Lover, Mock Beggars' Hall.
— 276, A Romance of Dijon.
— 280, The Dream Charlotte, A Storm Rent Sky.
Edwin, Son of Ælla, 7, The Soul of a Serf, The Son of Ælla, The Paladins of Edwin, Annals of an Anglo-Saxon Family.
Edwin Drood, 154.
Edwin the Boy Outlaw, 19.
Edwy the Fair, 11.
Egan, Father Boethius, Chaplain-General of the Irish Army, 62, Silk and Steel.
EGAN, Pierce [1772–1849], 151, Life in London, Adventures of Tom, Jerry, and Logic.
Egbert, 8, A King's Comrade.
EGGLESTON, Edward [1837–1902; Am.], 191, The Hoosier Schoolboy.
— 210, Roxy.
— 219, The Hoosier Schoolmaster, The Circuit Rider.
— 221, The Graysons.
EGGLESTON, George Cary [*b.* 1839; Am.], 129, Southern Soldier Stories.
— 201, A Carolina Cavalier.
— 212, The Big Brother.
— 214, Captain Sam, and sequel.
— 223, 231, Two Gentlemen of Virginia.
— 224, Irene of the Mountains.
— 225, Dorothy South.
— 227, The Master of Warlock.
— 230, Bale Marked Circle X.
— 231, The Warrens of Virginia, Two Gentlemen of Virginia.
Egil Skallagrimsson, 364.
Eginhard, 246, For the White Christ.
Egmont, Count, 256, The Page of the Duke of Savoy.
— 350, A Lily of France, Jan van Elselo.
Egypt, 132, At Aboukir and Acre.
— 284, Phantasma.
— 328, Antinous.
— 329, Sancta Paula.
— 381–4, AFRICA.
— 384–5, EGYPT IN THE MIDDLE AGES.
— 392, JEWS IN EGYPT.
— 393, Sarchedon.
— 399, The Last of the Fatimites.
— 402, A Slave of the Saracens.
Egyptian Princess, An, 382.
Egyptian Wanderers, The, 384.
Egyptian War, 283, The Whites and the Blues.
— 284, A Pawn in the Game.
— 388, AFRICA IN MODERN TIMES.
Eight Days, 410.
Ekkehard, 299.
El Caney, Capture of, 244, Under Dewey at Manila, and sequel.

El Teb, 388, The Dash for Khartoum.
Elandslaagte, Battle of, 390, With Buller in Natal.
Elba, Isle of, 141, Young Days.
— 288, Grantley Fenton, Vengeance is Mine, Lauristons.
Elchingen, Passage of, 286, Fleur-de-Camp.
Eleanor of Aquitaine, 15, Via Crucis.
— 16, The Love Story of Giraldus, The Damsel Dark, Fair Rosamund.
— 18, Westminster Cloisters.
Eleanor of Castile, 24, A Forgotten Hero.
Eleanor of Poitou, see *Eleanor of Aquitaine*.
Eleanor, 347.
Eleanor Dayton, 224.
Eleasar, 396.
Eleazar, 398, The Forgotten Door.
Elena, 337.
Elford (*Devonshire Royalist*), 70, Warleigh.
Elgiva, 11.
Elijah, Prophet, 392, Jezebel's Husband.
— 393, By the Ramparts of Jezreel.
"ELIOT, George" [Mary Ann CROSS, *née* EVANS; 1819–80], 135, Adam Bede, Silas Marner.
— 153, Felix Holt.
— 161, Scenes of Clerical Life, Middlemarch.
— 163, The Mill on the Floss.
— 163, 412, Daniel Deronda.
— 338, Romola.
Eliot, Sir John, 60, Sir Bevill.
Elisha, 393, By the Ramparts of Jezreel.
Elizabeth Patrovna, Empress of Russia, 358, Ivan de Biron.
— 359, Princess Tarakanova.
Elizabeth of Baden, Wife of Alexander I of Russia, 359, By Neva's Waters.
Elizabeth, Queen of England, 15, Rewards and Fairies.
— 16, Historical Vignettes.
— 43, The Royal Sisters.
— 44, The Daughters of Suffolk.
— 45, The Queen's Tragedy, In Perilous Times.
— 46–58, REIGN OF ELIZABETH.
— 59, Argenis.
— 261, Frank and Saxon, The Coming of Navarre.
— 303, The Duke's Page.
Elizabeth Stuart, Queen of Bohemia, 58, The Young Queen of Hearts.
— 65, The Last of the Cliffords.
— 70, The Lion's Whelp.
— 304, Heidelberg.
— 305, A Trooper of the Finns.
— 306, The Winter Queen, The Fairest of the Stuarts.
ELIZABETH, Queen of Roumania, see "SYLVA, Carmen."
Elizabeth, Princess, daughter of Charles I, 70, The White King's Daughter.
Elizabeth, daughter of Peter the Great, 358, A Forbidden Name, The Mark of the Cross.
Elkawatanah, 211, Love Thrives in War.
Ellenborough, Lord, 408, To Herat and Cabul.
ELLIS, Beth, 37, A King of Vagabonds.
— 82, 93, The King's Spy.
— 87, Barbara Winslow, Rebel.
— 109, The Moon of Bath.
— 271, The King's Blue Ribband.
ELLIS, Edward Sylvester [*b.* 1840; Am.], 278, Uncrowning a King, and sequel, The Last Emperor of the Old Dominion.
— 191, Pontiac.
— 199, Patriot and Tory.
— 221, Seth Jones and New Hampshire.
— 239, Fire, Snow, and Water.
ELLIS, J., Breckenridge [*b.* 1870], 7, The Soul of a Serf.
— 395, Adnah.
Elm Tree on the Mall, The, 297.
Elmet, Battle of, 6, Builders of the Waste.
Elmina, Attack on, 386, By Sheer Pluck.
Elphinstone, Lady, 91, My Lady Bellamy, and sequel.
Elphinstone, Mountstuart, 407, The Last of the Peshwas.
ELRINGTON, Miss H., 2, A Story of Ancient Wales.
— 31, In the Days of Prince Hal.
— 36, The Luck of Chervil.
— 49, Ralph Wynward.
— 158, The Schoolboy Outlaws.
Eltham, 156, Early-Victorian.
Elusive Pimpernel, The, 282.
ELY, Herbert, see "STRANG, Herbert."
Ely, 13, The Sword and the Cowl, Hereward the Wake, The Camp of Refuge.
— 67, In the Iron Time.
— 146, Cheap-Jack Zita.
Emancipation Act, 157, The Martins of Cro' Martin.
Emanuel Philibert, Duke of Savoy, 256, The Page of the Duke of Savoy.
EMBREE, Charles Fleming [Am.], 220, A Dream of a Throne.
EMERSON, Dr. P. H., 239, Caoba.
Emigrant Trail, The, 221.
Emigrants of Ahadarra, The, 157.
Emigrés, 127, Noblesse Oblige.
Emma, 144.
Emmanuel (by H. PONTOPPIDAN), 371.
Emmanuel (by W. F. COOLEY), 395.
Emmet, Robert, 130, The Island of Sorrow.
— 136, True Man and Traitor.
— 137, Robert Emmet, Ravensdale.
Emperor, The, 383.
Emperor's Doom, An, 236.
Emperor's Trumpeter, The, 285.
Empress in Love, An, 358.
Empress Josephine, The, 192, 275.
Empress Octavia, 326.
Ems, Battle of, 351, Brothers Five.
Enclos, Ninon del', see *L'Enclos*.
Endymion, 156.
Enemy to the King, An, 260.
Enghien, Duc d', 275, Marie Antoinette and her Son.
— 284, The Lost King.
England, 1–165.
England Expects, 139.
England's Elizabeth, 46.
English Channel, 243, The Hunting of the Auk.
English Colonies, see *Colonies*.
English Revolution, 85, At All Hazards.
— 85–9, REIGN OF JAMES II.
— 89–93, ENGLISH REVOLUTION.
Englishman's Haven, 185.
Enniskillen, 2nd Lord, 131, Up for the Green.
Enrico of Castile, Don, 333, The Hill of Venus.
Enrique of Trastamare, 372, The Lances of Lynwood.
Entail, The, 150.
Enzio, King of Sardinia and Corsica, 332, A Son of the Emperor, The Cardinal.

Éon, Chevalier d', 281, Our Lady of Darkness.
Epernon, Duc d', 263, Within Four Walls.
Ephesus, 327, Amor Victor.
EPHTALIOTIS, Argyris, 322, Tales from the Isles of Greece.
Epictetus, 328, Silanus the Christian.
Epicurean, The, 384.
Epicureans, 317, History of Agathon.
Episode of the Terror, An, 281.
Eponina, 327, The Slaves of Sabinus.
Epping, 10, At the King's Right Hand.
Epsom, 120, The Chaplain of the Fleet.
Erasmus, Desiderius, 37, The Armourer's Prentices.
— 39, The Baron's Heir, The Household of Sir Thomas More.
— 41, Hans the Painter.
— 302, True Heart.
— 349, The Cloister and the Hearth.
"ERASMUS, Sarel," see BLACKBURN, Douglas.
Erastus, 303, Klytia.
ERCKMANN, Émile [1822–99], and Alexandre CHATRIAN [1826–90], 290, A Man of the People.
— 276, The Story of a Peasant.
— 277, The Country in Danger.
— 283, Year One of the Republic, Madame Thérèse.
— 284, Citizen Bonaparte.
— 287, The History of a Conscript of 1813.
— 288, The Invasion of France in 1814, The Blockade of Phalsbourg.
— 289, Waterloo.
— 293, The Plébiscite.
— 296, A Campaign in Kabylia.
Erfurt, Conference of, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
Eric XIV of Sweden, 369, Royal Favour, Not for Crown or Sceptre.
Eric Brighteyes, 305.
Eric the Archer, 26.
Erigena, Scotus, 10, God Save King Alfred.
Erlach, Alphonse d', 170, Alphonse d'Erlach.
Erling the Bold, 365.
Errand Boy of Andrew Jackson, The, 213.
Erskine of Alva, Lady, 102, The Silver Glen.
Escalade, 304, The Long Night.
Escape Agents, The, 286.
Escape from the Tower, An, 103.
Esmond, 96, Henry Esmond.
Essex, Arthur Capel, 1st Earl of, 62, Silk and Steel.
— 65, Whitehall.
— 68, Maid Molly.
Essex, Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of, 51, A Gentleman of England.
— 52, The Wounds of a Friend.
— 54, In Mortal Peril.
— 55, For Queen and King, My Lord of Essex.
— 56, With Essex in Ireland, The Failure of a Hero.
— 55–6, IRELAND AT THE PERIOD OF TYRONE'S REBELLION AND THE EXPEDITION OF ESSEX.
— 58, The Hand of the North.
Essex, Frances, Countess of, 58, Arabella Stuart.
Essex, 6, Cian of the Chariots.
— 9, The Wooing of Osyth.
— 28, The Fen Robbers.
— 90, For Prince or Pope.
— 177, Carried Off.
"Essex," frigate, 212, Smith Brunt, With Porter in the "Essex," Midshipman Farragut, Midshipman Stuart.
Este, Beatrice d', 338, At the Court of Il Moro.
Este, Leonora d', 341, Ser Pantaleone.
Esther, 394, The Star of Love, Hadassah.
Esther Vanhomrigh, 100.
Esthonia, 366, Olaf the Glorious.
Esquimaux, 216, Ungava.
— 245, The Magnetic North, The White Trail.
Et tu, Sejane! 325.
Étampes, Duchesse d', 256, Ascanio, Under the Salamander.
Eternal Struggle, The, 176.
Ethandune, 9, Wulnoth the Wanderer.
— 10, At the King's Right Hand, The Dragon and the Raven, The Dragon of Wessex, King Alfred's Viking, In Ælfred's Days, and sequels.
Ethelbert, King of the East Angles, 8, A King's Comrade.
Ethelbert, King of Kent, 6, The Druidess.
— 7, The Shaven Crown.
Ethelfrith, 7, The Soul of a Serf.
Ethelred the Unready, 11, King Olaf's Kinsman.
Ethelred, King of the West Saxons, etc., 9, A Lion of Wessex, Wulnoth the Wanderer.
— 10, At the King's Right Hand, The Dragon and the Raven.
Ethelwulf, 9, A Thane of Wessex.
Ethne, 73.
Ettore Fieramosca, 339.
Euancondit, 417.
Eucratida, St., 372, In Holiest Troth.
Eudoxia, 1st wife of Peter the Great, 357, An Imperial Lover.
Eugène, Prince, 97, Harry Rochester, One of Marlborough's Captains.
— 98, The Glory of War, Repton.
— 268, 307, Prince Eugene.
— 343, Lally of the Brigade.
Eugene Aram, 118.
Eugène Napoleon, 387, Giant Circumstance.
Eugénie, Empress, 290, The Flower of Destiny.
— 294, A Bid for Loyalty, Ashes of Empire.
Euripides, 317, The Republic of Fools.
Eustace the Monk, 21, The Good Sword Belgarde.
Eutaw, 202.
Euxine, 318, A Royal Story Book.
Evans, Warder, 163, It is Never Too Late to Mend.
Evans, General De Lacy, 379, The British Legion, With the British Legion.
Evans, Elizabeth, 135, Adam Bede.
EVANS, Mary Anne, see "ELIOT, George."
Evanus, 8, 329.
Eve, 151.
Evelina, 123.
Evelina's Garden, 191.
Evelyn, John, 77, Diana Polworth, Royalist.
— 85, Margaret Somerset.
Evelyn Byrd, 225.
EVERARD, William, 299, 401, Sir Walter's Ward.
EVERETT, Mrs. H. D., see "DOUGLAS, Theo."
EVERETT-GREEN, E., see GREEN, Evelyn EVERETT-.
Every Inch a King, 31.

Evesham, 6, The Doomed City.
— 401, Winning his Spurs.
Evesham, Battle of, 22–3, BARONS' WARS.
Evesham, Vale of, 1, The Woman Stealers.
Eveshams, The, 109.
Evil May-Day, 38.
Exemplary Novels, 375.
Exeter, 13, The Sword and the Cowl.
— 24, Prentice Hugh.
— 41, The Last Abbot of Glastonbury.
— 61, Winifrede's Journal.
— 108, Hartland Forest.
Exiled Scot, An, 114, 385.
Exmoor, 83, Lorna Doone.
— 120, Katerfelto.
— 377, The Drummer's Coat.
Exmouth, 1st Viscount (*Sir Edward Pellew*), 135, When George III was King.
Exodus, 381, The Cat of Bubastes.
— 382, The World's Desire, The Yoke, The Pillar of Fire, The Pilgrimage of the Ben Beriah.
— 392, JEWS IN EGYPT.
— 393, Sarchedon.
Expiation, 237.
Exploits of Brigadier Gerard, The, 287.
Express of '76, An, 196.
Extracts from the Diary of Brother Bartholomew, 299.
Extraordinary Confessions of Diana Please, The, 283.
Eyam, 80, The Brave Men of Eyam, The Dagger and the Cross.
Eyes like the Sea, 313.
Eylau, Battle of, 286, Fleur-de-Camp.
Eyrbyggja Saga, 367.
Ezzelino da Romano, see *Eccelin*.

F

Fabiola, 329.
Face to Face with Napoleon, 287, 311.
Færeyinga Saga, 367.
Failure of a Hero, 56.
Fair Enchantress, The, 125.
Fair God, The, 168.
Fair Haven, A, 3, 61.
Fair Jacobite, A, 98, 271.
Fair Maid of Graystones, The, 72.
Fair Maid of Perth, The, 30.
Fair Margaret, 37, 373.
Fair Martyr, A, 272.
Fair Moon of Bath, The, 109.
Fair Prisoner, A, 53.
Fair Rosalind, 41.
Fair Rosamond (twice), 16.
Fair Saxon, A, 165.
Fairest of the Stuarts, The, 306.
Fairfax, Earl of, 187, The Virginia Cavalier.
Fairfax, Sir Thomas, 3rd Baron, 66, At Lathom's Siege, The Siege of York.
— 68, Colonel Stow, In the Smoke of War, The King's Cause.
— 69, Holmby House, King by the Grace of God.
— 72, The Royalist Brothers.
Fairford, 64, The Invaders of Fairford.
Fairleigh Hall, 63.
"FAIRLESS, Michael" [Margaret Fairless BARBER, 1869–1901], 27, The Gathering of Brother Hilarius.
Fairmeadows Farm, 88.
Faith-healing, 297, Lourdes.
Faithful, but not Famous, 255.
Faith's First Christmas, 3.
Falaise of the Blessed Voice, 249.
Falcon King, The, 17.
Falkirk, Battle of, 24–5, WAR OF SCOTTISH INDEPENDENCE.
Falkirk Muir, Battle of, 113, The Hearth of Hutton.
Falkland, Viscount, 63, In Spite of All.
— 65, The Last of the Cliffords, Whitehall, Miriam Cromwell.
FALKNER, John Meade [*b.* 1858], 117, Moonfleet.
Fall of Asgard, The, 368.
Fall of Athens, The, 317.
Fall of Constantinople, The, 320.
Fall of the Grand Sarrasin, The, 12, 247.
Fallen Star, A, 309.
Falmouth, 138, Frenchman's Creek.
— 144, Poison Island.
False Christ, The, 398.
FALY, Patrick, 131, 'Ninety-Eight.
Fame's Pathway, 264.
Famine, see *Irish Famines*.
Famous Historie of Fryer Bacon, 23.
FANU, J. Sheridan LE, see LE FANU, J. Sheridan.
Fanny's First Novel, 123.
Fanshawe, Sir Richard, 67, An Old London Nosegay.
Fanshawe of the Fifth, 134.
Fantasia, A, 391.
Far in the Forest, 224.
Far Past the Frontier, 205.
Faraoh, 382.
Fardarougha the Miser, 157.
Farel, Guillaume, 255, Faithful but not Famous.
— 303, Under Calvin's Spell.
Farina, 299.
Farm of Aptonga, The, 383.
FARMER, James Eugene [*b.* 1867; Am.], 192, Brinton Eliot.
Farnese, Julia, 339, The Court of Lucifer.
Farnham, 379, Corporal Sam.
FARNINGHAM, Marianne, 295, A Window in Paris.
FARNOL, Jeffery [*b.* 1879], 145, The Broad Highway, The Amateur Gentleman.
Faroes, 335, The Northern Seas.
— 364, The Viking Path.
— 367, Thrond of Gate.
Farquhars, the Old Lairds of Balmoral, 101, Balmoral.
Farragut, Admiral, 227, Kincaid's Battery.
FARRAR, Frederick William [Archdeacon, 1831–1903], 318, 330, Gathering Clouds.
— 326, Darkness and Dawn.
FARRER, Reginald, 41, The Anne Queen's Chronicle.
"FARRÈRE, Claude" [Frédéric-Charles-Pierre-Édouard BARGONE; *b.* 1876], 415, The Battle.
FARRINGTON, Margaret Vere, 330, Fra Lippo Lippi.
Fastolf, Sir John, 32, Coronation.
— 300, The Gleaming Dawn.
Fastrada, 246, For the White Christ.
Fat and the Thin, The, 291.
Fatal Gift, The, 122.
Fatal Oak, The, 70.
Fate of Father Sheehy, 121.
Fate of Valsec, The, 282.
Fated to Win, 7.
Father and the Daughter, The, 134.
Father Connell, 148.
Father Darcy, 58.
Father Felix's Chronicles, 31.
Father Maternus, 302, 340.
Fathers and Children, 361.
Faustbuch, 303.
Faustina, Empress, 328, Marcus and Faustina.
Faustula, 329.

Faustus, Dr., 303, History of Dr. John Faustus.
Favour of Princes, The, 273.
Favours from France, 114.
Fawcetts, 73, Captain Latymer.
Fawkes, Guy, see *Gunpowder Plot*.
Fea, Allan, 86, My Lady Wentworth.
Feast of Stories from Foreign Lands, A, 303.
Fécondité, 297.
Federals, 226–34, American Civil War.
Feilding, Beau, "Orlando" of the "Spectator," 101, Devereux.
Felicità, 334.
Felicitas, 298, 330.
Felix Holt, Radical, 153.
Felton, John, 60, The Duke's Servants, The Three Musketeers, In High Places.
Fen Dogs, The, 142.
Fen Robbers, The, 28.
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe, 82, His Counterpart.
— 271, The Laird's Legacy.
Fenians, 164–5, Ireland during the Fenian Movement.
— 239, In the Midst of Alarms.
Fenn, Clive Robert, 409, For the Old Flag.
Fenn, George Manville [1831–1909], 9, The King's Sons.
— 60, The Black Tor.
— 68, Crown and Sceptre.
— 102, In Honour's Cause.
— 111, Ned Leger.
— 117, The Devon Boys.
— 134, Dick o' the Fens.
— 261, Frank and Saxon.
— 325, Marcus.
— 377, 'Tention!
Fens, 15, The Serf.
— 134, Dick o' the Fens.
— 142, The Fen Dogs.
— 146, Cheap-Jack Zita.
Fenwick, Sir John, 94–5, The Assassination.
— 96, Henry Esmond.
Fenwick's Career, 127.
Feodor, Tsar, 356, On the Red Staircase.
Ferdinand I of Sicily, 344, The Silver Skull.
Ferdinand V of Spain, 373, Fair Margaret, The Knightly Years, The Black Disc.
— 374, Soldiers of the Cross.
Ferdinand VII, 378, The King's Revoke.
Ferdinand of Brunswick, 118, Chrysal.
Ferguson, Dugald, 24, The King's Friend.
Ferguson, Robert, the Plotter, 87, Micah Clarke.
— 95, For Liberty's Sake, Shrewsbury.
Ferguson, Sir Samuel [1810–86], 28, The Capture of Killeshin, The Return of Claneboy.
— 31, Corby MacGillmore.
— 40, The Rebellion of Silken Thomas.
— 55, Hibernian Nights' Entertainments.
Fergusson, R. Menzies-, 102, The Silver Shoe-Buckle.
Ferozeshah, 408, The Wetherbys.
Ferrar, Nicholas, 61, A Fair Haven.
— 67, John Inglesant, A Haunt of Ancient Peace.
Ferrar, William John, 12, 247, The Fall of the Grand Sarrasin.
Ferrara, 339, The Court of Lucifer.
— 340, The Plough of Shame.
— 341, Ser Pantaleone.
Ferrier, Susan Edmondstone [1782–1854], 150, Marriage, The Inheritance, Destiny.
Ferriot, M. de, 272, Mlle. Aïssé.
Ferry of Fate, The, 363.
Ferryman, Lieut.-Col. Augustus Ferryman Mockler- [*b.* 1856], 378, Lads of the Light Division.
Fersen, Count Axel, 122, Sir Barrington Beaumont.
— 277, La Comtesse de Charny.
— 284, The Lost King.
— 371, The King with Two Faces.
Ferumbras, 247.
Feudalism, 6, A Yankee at the Court of King Arthur.
— 15, The Serf, Brian Fitz Count.
— 253, The Countess of Dammartin.
— See also *Chivalry* and under names of countries and monarchs.
Feuds, see *Sagas, Vendettas*.
Feversham, Louis, Earl of, 87, The Red Seal.
— 89, A Cuirassier of Arran's.
Fiddler of Lugau, The, 311.
Fidelis, Sister Mary, 372, In Holiest Troth.
Field, Mrs. E. M. [*née* Story; *b.* 1856], 10, At the King's Right Hand.
— 73, Ethne.
Field of Glory, The, 356.
Field of the Cloth of Gold, 37, The Armourer's Prentices.
— 38, Darnley, The Tragedy of the Dacres.
— 255, Renée.
Fielding, Henry [1707–54], 110, Joseph Andrews, Mr. Jonathan Wild.
— 111, Tom Jones, Amelia.
Fielding, 119, The Virginians.
"Fielding, Henry," see Hall, Henry Fielding.
Fiennes, Nathaniel, 64, No Quarter!
Fiery Dawn, The, 290.
Fife and Drum at Louisbourg, 185.
Fifeshire, 100, A Daughter of Strife.
— 107, Katie Stewart.
— 126, The Surgeon's Daughter, The Green Graves of Balgowrie.
— 133, The Antiquary.
— 406, The Surgeon's Daughter.
Fifth Monarchy Men, 78, A Lost Leader.
— 83, Peveril of the Peak.
— 404, Dreamers of the Ghetto.
Fifth Queen, The, 41.
Fifth Queen Crowned, The, 42.
Fifth Trumpet, The, 300.
Fifty-four forty or Fight, 221.
Fight for the Valley, The, 197.
Fighter in Green, A, 292, 386.
Fighting Blade, The, 64.
Fighting Lads of Devon, The, 53.
Fighting in Cuban Waters, 244.
Fighting the Matabele, 389.
Fighting with Frémont, 220.
Figs and Thistles, 227.
Filleul, Marianne, 42, Pendower.
Finance, 225, The Way of a Man.
— 232, The Battle of New York.
— 236, John March.
— 238, A Certain Rich Man.
— 240, Black Friday.
— 242, The Octopus, and sequel, Mr. Salt.
— 315, The Breaking of the Storm.
— 317, Saracinesca, and sequels.

FINDLATER, Jane Helen, 100, A Daughter of Strife.
— 126, The Green Graves of Balgowrie.
— 149, The Story of a Mother.
FINDLAY, J. T., 102, A Deal with the King.
Finish to the Adventures of Tom, Jerry, and Logic, 151.
Finistère, 285, The Island of the English.
Finland, 370, The King's Ring, Times of Battle and of Rest, The Times of Frederick I, The Times of Charles XII, The Times of Linnæus.
FINLAY, Rev. T. A., S.J., 62, The Chances of War.
Finlay the Informer, 131, The Northern Iron.
FINNEMORE, John, 77, The Red Men of the Dusk.
— 88, The Lover Fugitives.
— 162, In the Trenches.
— 341, A Captive of the Corsairs.
— 379, The Story of a Scout.
Finns, 305, A Trooper of the Finns.
— 370, The Times of Charles XII.
Fire in Stubble, 83.
Fire of London, 79–80, THE PLAGUE AND THE FIRE OF LONDON.
— 81, Whitefriars.
Fire, Snow, and Water, 239.
Firebrand, The, 379.
Firelock and Steel, 377.
First Fleet Family, A, 416.
First Light on the Eddystone, A, 95.
First of June, Battle of the, 128, A Business in Great Waters.
— 132, By Conduct and Courage.
First Voyage of Rihault, The, 170.
Fischer, Johann, 120, Peggy Gainsborough.
Fisher, Bishop John, 40, The King's Achievement.
Fisher, Kitty, 120, A Gentleman of the Road.
Fisher Hill, Battle of, 283, My Lady of the North.
Fisherman's Daughter, The, 354.
FITCHETT, Rev. William Henry, 129, The Commander of the "Hirondelle."
— 284, A Pawn in the Game.
Fitz of Fitz-ford, 53.
Fitz-ford, 53, Fitz of Fitz-ford.
Fitzgerald, Lord Edward, 129, Lord Edward Fitzgerald, Kathleen Mavourneen.
— 130, The House in the Rath, Kilgorman, The Island of Sorrow, The Rebels.
— 131, A King's Woman, Up for the Green.
— 281, Our Lady of Darkness.
FITZGERALD, Ena, 381, The Witch Queen of Khem.
— 402, Patcola.
Fitzgerald, Gerald, see *Kildare, 11th Earl of.*
Fitzgerald, Pamela, 281, Our Lady of Darkness.
Fitzgerald, Lord Thomas, see *Kildare, 10th Earl of.*
Fitzherbert, Mrs., 125, To My King Ever Faithful.
— 139, The Infamous John Friend.
— 147, Yeoman Fleetwood.
— 204, Love like a Gipsy.
FITZHUGH, Percy K., 180, The Galleon Treasure.
FitzOsbert, William, 18, Longbeard.
FITZPATRICK, T., 73, The King of Claddagh.
Fitz Warine, Fulk, 21, Fulk Fitz Warine.
Fitzwilliam, Sir William, 50, A Queen of Men.
Flamborough, 123, Mary Anerly.
Flame Gatherers, The, 402.
Flame of Fire, A, 53, 375.
Flamingo Feather, The, 170.
Flanders, 32, Agincourt.
— 33, The Captain of the Guard.
— 251, Susanne.
— 254, Quentin Durward.
— 270, Flower o' the Corn, In the Irish Brigade.
— 349–54, THE NETHERLANDS.
FLAUBERT, Gustave [1821–80], 291, The Sentimental Education.
— 383, Salammbô.
— 396, Herodias.
Flavius, Roman governor of Galatia, 397, The White Shield.
Fleet, Henry, 173, The Tower of Wye.
Fleet Prison, 120, The Chaplain of the Fleet.
Flemings, see *Flemish.*
Flemington, 112.
Flemish, 28, The Seven Nights.
— 55, Tales of Rye Town.
— 251, Susanne.
— 254, Quentin Durward.
— 349–54, THE NETHERLANDS.
Fletcher, Andrew, of Saltoun, 88, The Oak Staircase.
FLETCHER, J. [*b.* 1863], 52, 171, In the Days of Drake.
— 61, Anthony Everton.
— 66, Mistress Spitfire, When Charles the First was King.
— 85, David March.
Fletcher, Sir "Robin," 405, As it Happened.
Fleur-de-Camp, 286.
Fleury, Cardinal, 272, Olympe de Clèves.
Flight, Famine, and the Bloody Feast of the Fugitives, 170.
Flight of Georgiana, The, 114.
Flight of the Eagle, The, 55.
Flodden, Battle of, 37, SCOTLAND UNDER JAMES I AND THE BATTLE OF FLODDEN.
Flore, 265.
Florence, 27, The Gathering of Brother Hilarius.
— 250, Cressy and Poictiers.
— 331, Buondelmonte's Saga.
— 333, Provenzano the Proud, Valperga.
— 334, The Decameron, The Master Wit.
— 335, Hawkwood the Brave, The Pecorone.
— 337, Richard Hawkwood.
— 338, Romola.
— 340, The Maid of Florence, The Plough of Shame.
— 342, The Cardinal's Pawn.
— 345, The Daltons.
Florestane the Troubadour, 249, 333.
Florida, 98, The Queen's Serf.
— 168, The Romance of the Fountain.
— 170, THE CONQUEST OF FLORIDA.
— 177, When the Land was Young.
— 184, The Yemassee, Doris Kingsley.
— 237, Rodman the Keeper.
— 257, For the Religion.
Flosi, 366, Njal's Saga.
Flotsam, 410.
Flower o' the Corn, 270.
Flower o' the Orange, 115, 150.
Flower of Destiny, The, 290, 399.
Flower of France, The, 252.
Flower-girl of Sicyon, The, 331.
Flowers of the Dust, 295.
FLOYER, Edith S., 269, The Young Huguenots.
Flushing, 52, Sir Mortimer.
Foes of the Red Cockade, 279.

Fogazzaro, Antonio [1842–1911], 346, The Patriot, The Man of the World, The Saint.
Foix, 255, A King's Scapegoat.
Folkestone, 127, A Romance of Old Folkestone.
Follow the Gleam, 65.
Fontainebleau, 258, The Brigand.
— 263, My Lady of Intrigue.
— 274, A Robin Hood of France, The Little Huguenot.
Fontenoy, Battle of, 11, Treasure Trove.
— 112, 272, Bonnie Prince Charlie.
Fontévrault, 268, The Heiress of the Forest.
— 269, A Dragoon's Wife.
Fool Errant, The, 343.
Fool of Quality, The, 120.
Fool's Errand, A, 237.
Foote, Mary [*née* Hallock; *b.* 1847; Am.], 190, The Royal Americans.
— 242, The Chosen Valley, Cœur d'Alene.
Foote, Samuel, 118, Chrysal.
For a Free Conscience, 79.
For Braganza, 375.
For Church and Chieftain, 49.
For Crown and Covenant, 84.
For England, Home, and Beauty, 128.
For Faith and Fatherland, 353.
For Faith and Freedom, 86.
For Freedom, 346.
For God and Gold, 47, 170.
For Henri and Navarre, 260.
For his People, 404.
For James or George, 113.
For Kett and Countryside, 43.
For King or Country, 196.
For King or Empress, 15.
For King or Parliament, 63.
For Kirk and King, 74.
For Liberty's Sake, 95.
For Love and Ransom, 344.
For Name and Fame, 412.
For Prince or Pope, 90.
For Queen and Emperor, 2.
For Queen and King, 55.
For Rupert and the King, 64.
For Sceptre and Crown, 314.
For Stark Love and Kindness, 37.
For the Admiral, 259.
For the Cause, 202.
For the Emperor, 287, 360.
For the Freedom of the Sea, 211.
For the Honour of his House, 89.
For the Liberty of Texas, 218.
For the Master's Sake, 44.
For the Old Flag, 409.
For the Old Land, 164.
For the Red Rose, 34.
For the Religion, 257.
For the Right, 312.
For the Sake of Charles the Rover, 106.
For the Soul of a Witch, 38.
For the Soul of Rafael, 220.
For the Temple, 398.
For the Term of his Natural Life, 416.
For the White Christ, 246, 364.
For the White Cockade, 113.
For the White Rose, 103, 370.
For the White Rose of Arno, 113.
For Three Kingdoms, 93.
Forayers, The, 202.
Forbes, Duncan, of Culloden, 107, The Lady of Hirta.
Forbes, Lady Helen Emily [*b.* 1874], 343, His Eminence.
Forbes, General John, 188, The Head of Iron.
Forbes, Hon. Mrs. Walter R. D. [Eveline Louisa, *née* Michell; *b.* 1866], 282, Leroux.
Forbidden Name, A, 358.
Forbidden to Wed, 124.
Ford, Paul Leicester [1865–1902; Am.], 197, Janice Meredith.
Ford, Thomas Murray, see "Le Breton, John."
Fordham College, 218, The Raven.
Foreman, Stephen, 142, The Fen Dogs.
Forerunner, The, 61, 338.
Forest, J. W. De, see De Forest, J. W.
Forest Days, 23.
Forest Lovers, The, 20.
Forest Folk, 143.
Forest Outlaws, 17.
Forest Prince, The, 22.
Forest Runners, The, 195.
Forest Schoolmaster, The, 312.
Forge in the Forest, The, 187.
Forged in Strong Fires, 390.
Forgotten Door, The, 398.
Forgotten Hero, A, 24.
Forjaettede Land, Det, 371.
Forman, Justus Miles [*b.* 1875; Am.], 334, The Island of Enchantment.
Formont, Maxime, 338, The She-Wolf.
Fornmanna Sögur, 366.
Fornovo, Battle of, 338, Sir Galahad of the Army.
Forrest, General Nathan Bedford, 232, A Little Union Scout.
Forrest, R. E., 410, The Sword of Azrael, Eight Days.
Forrest, Thorpe, 6, Builders of the Waste.
Forster, C. ff. Blake-, see Blake-Forster, C. ff.
Forster, Robert Henry [*b.* 1867], 28, The Mistress of Aydon.
— 31, Harry of Athol.
— 34, In Steel and Leather.
— 37, The Arrow of the North.
— 40, The Last Foray.
— 55, Midsummer Morn.
— 100, A Jacobite Admiral.
— 102, Strained Allegiance.
Forster, "Captain-General" Thomas, 102, Dorothy Forster, Lucy Arden.
— 103, Under the Wolf's Fell, The Burning Cresset.
Fort Amity, 189.
Fort Chartres, 191, A Sword of the Old Frontier.
Fort Dearborn, 211, When Wilderness was King, Black Partridge, The Shadow of Victory.
Fort Duquesne, 187, A Soldier of Virginia.
— 188, The Head of Iron.
Fort Frontenac, 188, A Soldier of the Wilderness.
Fort George, 212, With Perry on Lake Erie.
Fort in the Forest, The, 188.
Fort in the Wilderness, The, 190.
Fort Kearney, 223, Signal Lights.
Fort Loudon, 188, Old Fort Loudon.
Fort Niagara, 187, Marching on Niagara.
Fort Pontchartrain, 180, A Daughter of New France.
Fort Prince George, 188, Old Fort Loudon.
Fort Schuyler, 197, The Fight for the Valley.
Fort Stanwix, 197, The Maid-at-Arms.
— 198, The Son of a Tory.
Fort Sumter, Bombardment of, 226, Manassas.
Fort William Henry, 188, The Fort in the Forest, With Wolfe in Canada, How Canada was Won, Roger the Ranger.

FORTESCUE, Hon. John William [*b.* 1859], 377, The Drummer's Coat.
Fortuna Chance, 105, 113.
Fortunate Lovers, The, 257.
Fortunate Mistress, Lady Roxana, 104.
Fortune-Hunter, The, 304.
Fortune of the Rougons, 291.
Fortune's Castaway, 86.
Fortune's my Foe, 117, 189, 376.
Fortunes of Claude, The, 113.
Fortunes of Farthings, The, 96.
Fortunes of Fifi, The, 286.
Fortunes of Nigel, The, 58.
Fortunes of Oliver Horn, The, 226.
Fortunes of Perkin Warbeck, The, 36.
'Forty-Five, The, 261.
'Forty-Niners, 221, The Westward Movement.
FOSTER, A. J., 40, Ampthill Towers.
FOSTER, A. J., and E. C. CUTHELL, 21, The Robber Baron of Bedford Castle.
FOSTER, Frances E. KNOWLES-, 334, Jehanne of the Golden Lips.
Foster Brothers of Doom, The, 130.
FOTHERGILL, Jessie [1851–91], 164, Probation.
FOTHERINGHAME, Josephine, 22, Sir Valdemar the Ganger.
Fou Jégof, Le, 288.
Fouché, Joseph, Duc d'Otrante, 278, The Red Caps of Lyons.
— 283, The Shadow of a Throne.
— 284, The God of Clay, Marie Antoinette and her Son.
— 287, A Boy of the First Empire.
— 288, In the Year of Waterloo.
Foul Play, 163.
FOULKE, William Dudley [*b.* 1848; Am.], 169, Maya.
Fountain of Youth, 168, The Romance of the Fountain.
Fountain Sealed, A, 119.
Fountains Abbey, 18, Sir Guy's Trust.
Fouquet, Nicholas, 266, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
— 267, A Demoiselle of France.
Fouquier-Tinville, 16, Historical Vignettes.
— 281, A Marriage under the Terror.
Four Feathers, The, 388.
Four Sons, 324.
Foure Sonnes of Aymon, The, 246.
Fowey, 379, Margery of Lawhibbet.
Fox, Alice Wilson, 39, The Baron's Heir.
— 189, A Regular Madam.
Fox, Charles James, 122, Sir Barrington Beaumont.
— 130, The Island of Sorrow.
— 136, Rodney Stone.
— 139, The Infamous John Friend.
— 201, Richard Carvel.
— 284, A Pawn in the Game.
— 288, Lauristons.
FOX, Frances Margaret, 220, Carlota.
Fox, George, 67, The Draytons and the Davenants, and sequel.
— 76, Friend Olivia, A Gallant Quaker.
— 81, Yesterday's To-morrow.
Fox, Henry, 1st Baron Holland, 118, Chrysal.
FOX, John, Junr. [*b.* 1863; Am.], 226, The Little Shepherd of Kingdom Come.
— 244, Crittenden.
FOX, Marion, 28, The Seven Nights.
— 55, 58, The Hand of the North.
— 121, The Bountiful Hour.
Fra Lippo Lippi, 336.
Fragonard, J. H., 274, The Order of Release.
Framley Parsonage, 162.
"FRANCE, Anatole" [Jacques Anatole THIBAULT; *b.* 1844], 273, At the Sign of the Queen Pédauque.
— 297, The Wicker-Work Woman, The Elm Tree on the Mall.
— 383, Thaïs.
— 395, Balthazar.
— 398, The Procurator of Judæa.
France, 140–1, FRENCH WAR (1805–14).
— 192, The Road to Paris.
— 246–97, FRANCE.
— 310, The Rose of Disentis.
— 371, Two Queens.
— See also *French, Napoleonic*, etc.
Francczka, 272.
Franchi, Giuseppe de', 310, 342, Dreamers of the Ghetto.
Francia, Dr., 210, In the Dictator's Grip.
FRANCILLON, Robert Edward [*b.* 1841], 127, Ropes of Sand.
Francis of Assisi, St., 332, The Divine Minstrels.
— 333, The Story of Antonio.
— 401, Cross and Dagger.
Francis, Emperor, 311, Andreas Hofer.
Francis I, 38, When Knighthood was in Flower, The White Queen, Darnley.
— 255–6, REIGN OF FRANCIS I.
— 340, The Plough of Shame, St. Leon.
Francis II, 257, REIGNS OF HENRY II AND FRANCIS II.
— 258, The Traitor's Way.
Francis II, Duke of Burgundy, 253, The Leopard and the Lily.
— 255, The Tailor of Vitré.
FRANCIS, Marian, 107, Where Honour Leads.
"FRANCIS, M. E." [Mrs. Francis BLUNDELL, *née* SWEETMAN], 127, Noblesse Oblige.
— 135, Lychgate Hall.
— 147, Yeoman Fleetwood.
Francis, Sir Philip, 136, Rodney Stone.
— 405, The Great Proconsul.
Francis Cludde, 45.
Franco-German Frontier, 297, The Frontier.
Franco-Italian War, 296, Three Wars.
FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR, 292–6.
— 314–15, FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR.
Francs-tireurs, 295, The Young Franctireurs.
Frangipani, Giovanni, and Raniero, 333, The Hill of Venus.
Frank and Saxon, 261.
Frank Mildmay, 152, 215
Frankfort, 300, The Sword-maker.
— 305, The Lion of the North.
Frankland, Sir Charles Henry, 185, Agnes Surriage.
Franklin, Benjamin, 101, Veronica Playfair.
— 192, Brinton Eliot.
— 196, An Express of '76.
— 200, Paul Jones.
— 201, With the Flag in the Channel.
— 206, The Maid of Maiden Lane.
Franklin, Sir John, 216, North Overland with Franklin.
Franks, 246–7, FRANCE, ANCIENT AND MEDIÆVAL.
FRANZOS, Karl Emil, 312, For the Right.
FRASER, E., 138, Jack Chaloner.

FRASER, Mrs. Hugh [*née* CRAWFORD], 411, The Stolen Emperor.
— 184, In the Shadow of the Lord.
Fraser, Simon, Lord Lovat, 107, The Lady of Hirta.
— 112, Colonel Kate.
— 113, For the White Cockade, A Lost Lady of Old Years.
Frau Bürgermeisterin, Die, 352.
FREAR, R. L. [Am.], 203, Nancy Hart.
FREDERIC, Harold [1856–98; Am.], 35, How Dickon came by his Name, Where Avon unto Severn Flows.
— 198, In the Valley.
— 229, The Deserter.
— 234, The Copperhead, Marséna.
Frederic Uvedale, 347.
Frederick I, Emperor, 299, Hohenzollern.
Frederick II, Emperor, 299, The Wanton.
— 299, 401, Sir Walter's Ward.
— 332, The Lord of the Dark Red Star, A Son of the Emperor, The Cardinal, The Lady of the Well.
Frederick III, Emperor, 301, The Dove in the Eagle's Nest.
Frederick III, German Emperor, 315, John of Gerisau, The Crimson Wing.
Frederick II, the Great, of Prussia, 118, Chrysal.
— 307, The Little Marquis of Brandenburg.
— 308, A Gentle Knight of Old Brandenburg.
— 308–10, REIGN OF FREDERICK THE GREAT.
Frederick I of Sweden, 370, The Times of Frederick I.
Frederick V, Elector Palatine, 304, Heidelberg.
Frederick Adolf, 370, The Times of Linnæus.
Frederick of Baden, or of Austria, 333, The Hill of Venus.
Frederick the Great and his Family, 308.
Frederick William I, 307, The Red Cravat.
— 308, A Gentle Knight of Old Brandenburg.
Frederick William IV, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
Fredericksburg, 228, Where the Red Volleys Poured.
— 229, With Lee in Virginia.
Free Companies, 26, Sir Robert Knowles.
— 26, 250, Brakespeare.
— 251, The Countess of Picpus.
— 299, The Grip of the Wolf.
— 335, Hawkwood the Brave.
— 336, Brazenhead the Great.
Free Joe, 226.
Free Lance in a Far Land, A, 406.
Free Lances, The, 220.
Free Rangers, 195.
Free Soil, Free Soul, 186.
Free to Serve, 182.
Freebooters of the Wilderness, 242.
Freehold, N. J., 199, Patriot and Tory.
"*Freeman, Mrs.*," see *Duchess of Marlborough*.
FREEMAN, J. Rogers, see MORGAN, J. Brown, 30.
FREEMAN, Mary E. Wilkins, see WILKINS, Mary E.
Freemasons, 274, Memoirs of a Physician.
Freiburg, Battle of, 306, Won by the Sword.
Frémont, Colonel, 219, Captain Courtesy.
— 220, Fighting with Frémont.
FRENCH, Alice, see "THANET, Octave."
FRENCH, Allen [*b.* 1870; Am.], 6, Sir Marrok.
— 193, The Colonials.
— 369, The Story of Rolf and the Viking's Bow.
French and English, 188.
French at Moscow, The, 359.
French Dukes of Athens, 319, The Dryad.
French in North America, 103, CANADA DURING REVOLUTIONARY WAR AND AFTER.
— 170, CANADA AND NEW FRANCE.
— 174, ACADIA AND NEW FRANCE.
— 175, The Block House on the Prairie.
— 177, CANADA AND NEW FRANCE.
— 179, LA SALLE'S EXPLORATION OF THE MISSISSIPPI REGION.
— 180, NEW FRANCE UNDER FRONTENAC.
— 183–4, NEW FRANCE.
— 184, THE ENGLISH COLONIES.
— 185–6, THE CAPTURE OF LOUISBOURG.
French in North America (*cont.*), 187, ACADIA.
— 187–90, THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR AND THE CONQUEST OF CANADA.
— 190–1, PONTIAC CONSPIRACY AND INDIAN WARS.
— 193, THE FRENCH CONQUEST OF LOUISIANA.
— 207, THE NAVAL WAR WITH FRANCE.
— 208, THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE.
— 231, AMERICAN CIVIL WAR.
French Invasion of Belgium, 354, Veva, The Fisherman's Daughter.
French Invasion of Germany, 310, A Rose of Disendis, At Odds.
— 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels, The Nameless Castle, Love and Honour, Andreas Hofer, With the Red Eagle, and sequel, The Fiddler of Lugau, If Youth but Knew, Face to Face with Napoleon.
— 312, In the Year '13, Regina.
French Invasion of Russia, 359, The Czar, War and Peace.
— 360, The Shalonski Family, Through Russian Snows, For the Emperor, Kenneth, Barlasch of the Guard, Moscow.
French Nan, 110.
French Prisoner, The, 140, 315.
French Revolution, 122, Sir Barrington Beaumont.
— 127, Noblesse Oblige.
— 128, Henri Duquesne.
— 130, Kilgorman.
— 199, My Sword for Lafayette.
— 276, A Romance of Dijon, The Battle of the Strong.
— 276–8, THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.
— 343, The Valley of Decision, A Rogue's Tragedy.
French Siege of Rome, 345, Mademoiselle Mori, The Lame Englishman.
French War (1778–83), 124, THE WAR WITH FRANCE AND SPAIN (1778–83).
— 128–9, THE WAR WITH FRANCE (1793–97).
— 132–3, THE WAR WITH FRANCE.
— 152, Captain MARRYAT'S novels.
Frenchman's Creek, 138.

Frenssen, Gustav [*b.* 1863], 315, The Three Comrades.
— 391, Peter Moor's Journey.
Freshfield, Frances Heath, 85, At All Hazards.
Freytag, Gustav [1816–95], 298, Our Forefathers.
— 314, Debit and Credit.
Friar Observant, A, 41.
Friar of Wittenberg, The, 302.
Friedhelm, 299, 401.
Friedland, Battle of, 359, War and Peace.
Friend of Cæsar, A, 325.
Friend of Nelson, A, 133.
Friend of the People, The, 281.
Friend Olivia, 76.
Friend with the Countersign, A, 228.
Friends of Pascal, The, 265.
Friends though Divided, 70.
Friendship of Amis and Amile, 249.
Friesland, 349, The Rose of Dekama.
Frith, Henry, 55, For Queen and King.
— 255, 340, Under Bayard's Banner.
Frithiof the Bold, 367.
Froben the Printer, 302, True Heart.
Froissart, Jean, 372, Agenor de Mauléon.
From Behind the Arras, 270.
From Kingdom to Colony, 194.
From Playground to Battlefield, 145, 289.
From Powder-Monkey to Admiral, 141.
From the Memoirs of a Minister of France, 262.
Fronde, Insurrection of the, 265, John Marston Hall.
— 266, Twenty Years After, Stray Pearls, My Sword's My Fortune, The War of Women, The Lovers of Yvonne.
— 350, Cloister to Court.
Front-de-Bœuf, 18, Ivanhoe.
Frontenac, Count, 179, Robert Cavalier.
— 180–1, New France under Count Frontenac.
Frontier, The, 297.
Frontiers of the Heart, The, 293.
Frontiersman, A, 390.
Frost, Thomas Gold [*b.* 1866; Am.], 218, The Man of Destiny.
Frothingham, Jessie Peabody [Am.], 230, Running the Gauntlet.
Froude, James Anthony [1818–94], 121, The Two Chiefs of Dunboy.
Frown of Majesty, The, 268.
Fruitfulness, 297.
Fuentes d'Onoro, 378, Under Wellington's Command.
Fugitive Slave Law, see *Slavery*.
Fulk Fitz Warine, The, 21.
Fuller, Hulbert, 179, Vivian of Virginia.
Fuller, Margaret, 219, The Blithedale Romance.
Fuller, Robert Higginson [*b.* 1864; Am.], 317, The Golden Hope.
Fullerton, Lady Georgiana [*née* Leveson-Gower; 1812–85], 33, A Stormy Life.
Fulton, D. Kerr, 37, The Witch's Sword.
Funny Club, 121, The King's Deputy.
Fur-traders, 177, Canada and New France.
— 204, The Story of the Trapper, Old Kaskaskia, Conjurer's House.
— 209, Lords of the North.
— 210, Astoria.
— 216, Ungava.
— 239, Fire, Snow, and Water, The Silent Places.

G

Gabelle, 269, Done and Dared in Old France.
Gabriel Conway, 223.
Gabrielle Transgressor, 183.
Gaden, Dr. von, 356, On the Red Staircase.
Gadfly, The, 345.
Gaffney, "Margaret," 155, The Gate-Openers.
Gage, General, 193, The Colonials, Minute Boys of Lexington, and sequel.
— 194, From Kingdom to Colony.
— 195, With Warren at Bunker Hill.
Gage of Red and White, The, 256.
Gaines, Charles K., 316, Gorgo.
Gainsborough, Molly, 120, Peggy Gainsborough.
Gainsborough, Thomas, 120, Peggy Gainsborough.
— 127, The Parson's Daughter.
Galahad of the Creeks, 409.
Galba, 3, Beric the Briton.
Galdós, B. Pérez, see Pérez Galdós.
Galen, 328, Marius the Epicurean.
Galeotti the Astrologer, 254, Quentin Durward.
Galilee, 398, For the Temple.
— See also *Palestine*.
Galitzyn, Prince Basil, 356, On the Red Staircase, The Rebellion of the Princess.
Gallant Grenadier, A, 161.
Gallant of Gascony, A, 261.
Gallant Quaker, A, 76.
Galleon Treasure, The, 180.
Gallet, Louis, 266, Captain Satan.
Gallizier, Nathan [*b.* 1866; Am.], 331, The Sorceress of Rome.
— 332, Castel del Monte.
— 333, The Hill of Venus.
— 339, The Court of Lucifer.
Galloping Dick, 77.
Galloway, 4, A Duke of Britain.
— 24, Castle Dangerous.
— 33, The Black Douglas, Maid Margaret of Galloway, The Captain of the Guard.
— 83, John Burnet of Barns.
— 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword, Old Mortality, The Men of the Moss-Hags.
— 91, The Standard-Bearer.
— 113, A Loyal Maid.
— 115, The Master of Ballantrae.
— 126, Guy Mannering, Redgauntlet.
— 149, Strong Mac.
— 150, Flowers o' the Orange.
— 159, The Banner of Blue.
— See also *Border, Solway*, etc.
Gallus, Roman Emperor, 328, A Hero in Wolf-Skin.
Gallus, Sestius, 398, The Forgotten Door.
Gallus, 318, 325.
Galt, John [1779–1839], 91, Ringan Gilhaize.
— 126, 150, The Annals of the Parish.
— 147, 150, The Ayrshire Legatees.
— 150, The Provost, Sir Andrew Wylie, The Entail, The Last of the Lairds.
Galway, 50, Grace O'Malley, The Last of the Catholic O'Malleys, A Queen of Men.
— 62, The Wild Rose of Lough Gill.
— 73, The King of Claddagh.
— 93, The Irish Chieftains.
— 159, Castle Daly.
Gambetta, 292, The Dayspring.
Game-laws, 160, Yeast.

Gandia, Duke of, 338, The She-Wolf.
— 339, The Challenge of Barletta.
Gap of Barnesmore, The, 92.
Garden of Swords, The, 293.
Gardiner, Sir Christopher, 173, The Maid and the Miscreant.
GARDINER, G. S., 393, Rustem, Son of Zal.
Gardiner, Stephen, Bishop of Winchester, 41, The Fifth Queen, and sequels.
— 44, Lest we Forget.
— 46, The Lonely Queen.
GARDNER, Chris G., 25, Dudley Castle.
GARDNER, Edmund Garratt [*b.* 1869], 340, Desiderio.
GARIBALDI, Giuseppe [1807–82], 346, The Rule of the Monk.
Garibaldi, Giuseppe, 156, Lothair.
— 346, One Crowded Hour, Avanti, One of the Red Shirts.
— 347, Eleanor.
Garibaldians, 239, Nostromo.
Garigliano, Battle of, 339, The Challenge of Barletta.
GARLAND, Hamlin [*b.* 1860; Am.], 242, The Moccasin Ranch.
GARNETT, Mrs. R. S., 139, The Infamous John Friend.
GARNIER, Russell H., 32, 251, When Spurs were Gold.
— 38, 255, The White Queen.
— 82, 267, His Counterpart.
Garrick, David, 119, The Virginians.
— 121, In the Days of Goldsmith.
— 122, A Nest of Linnets, The Jessamy Bride.
— 123, Fanny's First Novel.
— 201, Richard Carvel.
Garrick, Mrs., 140, Holborn Hill.
Garrison, Lloyd, 226, The Welding.
GARSHIN, Vsévolod Mikhailovich [1855–88], 363, Stories.
Garter, Order of the, 26, A Lady of the Garter, Cressy and Poictiers.
Gascony and Gascons, 261, A Gallant of Gascony.
— 263, Cardillac.
— 264, The Three Musketeers.
— 282, On the Edge of the Storm.
"GASIOROWSKI, Waclaw" [Count Jozef F. T. GRABOWSKI], 286, 360, Napoleon's Love-Story.
GASKELL, Lady Catherine Milnes, 99, Old Shropshire Life.
GASKELL, Elizabeth Cleghorn [*née* STEPHENSON; 1810–65], 133, Sylvia's Lovers.
— 162, Mary Barton, Ruth, Cranford, North and South, Lizzie Leigh, Wives and Daughters.
GASPÉ, Philippe Aubert DE, see AUBERT DE GASPÉ, Philippe.
Gaston de Latour, 258.
Gate-Openers, The, 155.
Gates, General, 201–3, THE WAR IN THE CAROLINAS.
Gathering Clouds, 318, 330.
Gathering of Brother Hilarius, The, 27.
Gaudentius, 327.
Gaugamela, Battle of, 317, The Golden Hope.
Gaul, 246–7, FRANCE, ANCIENT AND MEDIÆVAL.
— 324, Anercœstes the Gaul.
GAULOT, Paul, 283, The Red Shirts.
Gaunt, Elizabeth, 87, Deb Clavel.
Gaunt, John of, see *John of Gaunt*.
Gauriel, 304.
Gautama, 394, LIFE OF THE BUDDHA.
GAUTIER, Théophile [1811–72], 263, Captain Fracasse.
— 381, Romance of a Mummy.
Gautier, Théophile, 290, The Fiery Dawn.
Gavan Duffy Land Act, 418, Wisdom of Esau.
Gaveston, Piers, 24, A Forgotten Hero.
— 25, The Knight of the Splendid Crest, In all Time of our Tribulation.
Gaviana, Battle of, 340, The Plough of Shame.
GAY, Florence, 6, The Druidess.
GAY, Geraldine M., 316, The Astrologer's Daughter.
GAY, Marie Françoise Sophie [*née* DE LA VALETTE; 1776–1852], 265, Marie de Mancini.
GEE, Annie L., 4, 399, The Victory that Overcometh.
— 10, Through the Door of Hope.
— 15, Won—not by Might.
Gelimer, 330, The Scarlet Banner.
Gellert, C. F., 308, Christian Gellert.
Gendarme of the King, A, 309.
General George, 285.
General's Double, The, 230.
Generous Lover, The, 269.
Geneva, 228, Where the Red Volleys Poured.
— 263, Within Four Walls.
— 296, The Men of the Mountain.
— 303, Under Calvin's Spell.
— 304, The Long Night.
Genius, The, 362.
Genlis, Mme. de, 281, Our Lady of Darkness.
Genoa, 27, The Accolade.
— 168, 337, Westward with Columbus.
— 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
— 284, 406, The Lost Empire.
Gentle Knight of Old Brandenburg, A, 308.
Gentle Thespians, The, 125.
Gentleman, The, 139.
Gentleman Adventurer, A, 95, 182.
Gentleman of England, A, 51.
Gentleman of France, A, 261.
Gentleman of London, A, 138.
Gentleman of the Road, A, 120.
Gentleman of Virginia, A, 281.
Gentleman Pensioner, The, 48.
Gentleman Player, A, 57.
Geoffrey of Monmouth, 5, Morte d'Arthur.
Geoffrey Hamlyn, The Recollections of, 417.
George I, 16, Historical Vignettes.
— 98, The Glory of War.
— 100–6, REIGN OF GEORGE I.
George II, 104, The Rose Brocade.
— 105, In Clarissa's Day.
— 106–19, REIGN OF GEORGE II.
— 273, The Right Hand.
George III, 119, A Fountain Sealed.
— 119–42, REIGN OF GEORGE III.
— 125, In Four Reigns.
George IV, 125, In Four Reigns.
— 136, Rodney Stone.
— 138, The Sovereign Power.
— 140, The Immaculate Young Minister.
— 142, The Palace of Spies.
— 143–150, THE REGENCY.
— 204, Love like a Gipsy.
— 206, The Mills of God.
George of Denmark, Prince, 89, The Broken Sword.
— 94, The King's Agent.

George à Green, 19.
Georgia, 103, Nancy Hart.
— 184, Return, Doris Kingsley.
— 222, Old Times in Middle Georgia.
— 224, East Angels.
— 226, Free Joe, The Welding.
— 233, Cicely.
— 235, A Plantation Printer, Home Folk.
— 237, Rodman the Keeper.
Gepidæ, 331, Rosamunda the Princess.
Gerald de Windsor, 15, Pabo the Priest.
Gerald Fitzgerald the Chevalier, 344.
Gerald O'Connor, 92.
Gerald of Wales, see *Giraldus Cambrensis*.
Gerald the Sheriff, 14.
Geraldine, Fair, 39, Windsor Castle.
GERARD, Dorothea [Madame Longard de LONGGARDE; *b.* 1858], 323, A Red-hot Crown.
"GERARD, Morice" [Rev. John Jessop TEAGUE; *b.* 1856], 53, A Fair Prisoner.
— 77, The King's Signet.
— 82, The Adventures of an Equerry, Purple Love.
— 87, The Red Seal.
— 89, The Broken Sword, Check to the King.
— 94, The Last Link.
— 97, One of Marlborough's Captains, A Rose of Blenheim.
— 137, A Lieutenant of the King.
— 138, A Gentleman of London.
— 299, The Grip of the Wolf.
Gerent, King of the West Welsh, 8, A Prince of Cornwall.
Gering, George, 180, The Trail of the Sword.
Germanos, Archbishop, 321, The Vintage.
Germans, 291, Madelon.
— 297, The Frontier.
— 331, The Sorceress of Rome.
— 355, Knights of the Cross.
— 358, The Triumph of Count Ostermann.
— 387, The Compact.
— 389, The Makers of Mischief.
— 391, SOUTH AFRICAN COLONIES.
Germany, 70, Memoirs of a Cavalier.
— 192, The Road to Paris.
— 292, The Drums of War.
— 292–6, THE FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR.
— 298–315, GERMANY, AUSTRIA, ETC.
— 319, Sir Raoul.
Germinal, 292.
Gerson, Jean, Chancellor of Paris, 300, The Last Days of John Hus.
Gertruidenberg, 352, The Shadow of Power.
— 353, By England's Aid.
Gesta Roberti Wiscardi, 331.
Gettysburg, Battle of, 225, Norwood.
— 226, In Old Bellaire.
— 228, In Circling Camps, The Patriots, Where the Red Volleys Poured, Who Goes There?, and sequel.
— 230, The General's Double.
— 232, Stonewall's Scout, Old Squire.
— 233, Mohun.
Gettysburg Speech, 232, The Perfect Tribute.
Ghent, 26, Hugh the Messenger.
— 349, The Lion of Flanders, A Turbulent Town, The White Hoods, Old Margaret, Mary of Burgundy.
Ghent, Pacification of, 353, For Faith and Fatherland.
Ghibellines, 332, The Lady of the Well, The Lord of the Dark Red Star, A Son of the Emperor, The Cardinal.
— 333, The Hill of Venus.
— 335, The Pecorone.
— 340, The Strolling Saint.
Giant Circumstance, 387.
Giant of Three Wars, The, 214.
GIBBON, Charles [1843–90], 37, The Braes of Yarrow.
GIBBON, Frederick P., 407, The Prisoner of the Gurkhas.
— 410, The Disputed V.C.
Gibbons, Grinling, 80, The Carved Cartoon.
GIBERNE, Agnes, 31, Couling Castle.
— 76, Under Puritan Rule.
— 89, 269, Aimée.
— 141, Roy.
GIBNEY, Somerville, 21, John o' London.
— 43, The Maid of London Bridge.
Gibraltar, 140, A Royal Rascal.
Gibraltar, Capture of, 94, John Deane.
— 97, With Marlborough to Malplaquet.
Gibraltar, Siege of, 124, Held Fast for England, The Rock of the Lion.
— 405, As it Happened.
GIBSON, G. B., 17, Dearforgil, the Princess of Breffny.
GIFFORD, Evelyn, 333, Provenzano the Proud.
Gil Blas, 376.
GILBERT, George D., 85, The Bâton Sinister.
— 125, To my King ever Faithful.
— 130, 137, The Island of Sorrow.
Gilbert Gurney, 152.
GILCHRIST, R. Murray [*b.* 1868], 125, The Gentle Thespians.
Gilian the Dreamer, 150.
GILKES, A. H., 324, Four Sons, Kallistratus.
GILLIAT, Rev. E., 10, God Save King Alfred.
— 17, Forest Outlaws.
— 19, In Lincoln Green.
— 20, Wolf's Head.
— 24, The King's Reeve.
— 28, John Standish.
— 41, Dorothy Dymoke.
— 268, Asylum Christi.
Gilmour, Dr., 413, Knights who Fought the Dragon.
Gilsland, Sir Thomas de Vaux of, 400, The Talisman.
GILSON, Captain Charles James Louis, 89, The Sword of Freedom.
— 129, The Refugee.
— 278, The White Cockade.
— 284, 406, The Lost Empire.
— 378, The Spy.
— 414, The Lost Column.
Giotto, 333, The Baron of Ill-Fame.
Giovanni of Naples, see *Joanna*.
GIOVANNI FIORENTINO, Ser, 335, The Pecorone.
Gipsies, 104, Captain Singleton.
— 106, The Raiders, and sequel.
— 120, Smalilou.
— 126, Guy Mannering.
— 134, Memoirs of a Person of Quality.
— 312, An Hungarian Nabob.
— 380, The Spanish Jade.
Gipsy Count, The, 255.
Giraldus Cambrensis, 16, The Love Story of Giraldus.
— 17, Forest Outlaws.

Girardin, Madame de, 290, Journeyman Love.
Girl at the Half-way House, The, 238.
Girl of the Multitude, A, 280.
Girl who Won, The, 93.
Girondin, The, 278.
Girty, Simon, 198, The Defence of Fort Henry.
Gisli the Outlaw, 365.
Gislungs, 369, Heiðarviga Saga.
GISSING, George Robert [1857–1903], 330, Veranilda.
GISSINGHAM, James, 90, For Prince or Pope.
GJELLERUP, Karl Adolf [*b.* 1857], 394, The Pilgrim Kamanita.
Gladiators, The, 326, 398.
Gladwin, Major (*English Commander at Detroit*), 190, The Heroine of the Strait.
— 191, A Sword of the Old Frontier.
Glamorgan, Earl of (*afterwards Marquis of Worcester*), 65, St. George and St. Michael.
Glamorganshire, 125, The Maid of Sker.
GLANVILLE, Ernest [*b.* 1856], 387, The Lost Heiress.
— 390, Max Thornton.
Glanville, Sir John, 53, Fitz of Fitz-ford.
GLASGOW, Ellen Anderson Gholson [*b.* 1874; Am.], 235, The Battle Ground.
— 236, The Voice of the People.
Glasgow, 101, Rob Roy.
— 126, A Prophet's Reward.
— 133, Richard Kennoway.
— 186, The Scarlet Cloak.
Glastonbury, 8, A Prince of Cornwall.
— 9, A Thane of Wessex.
— 24, The King's Reeve.
— 41, The Last Abbot of Glastonbury.
Glaucia, 326.
Gleaming Dawn, The, 300.
GLEIG, Rev. George Robert [1796–1888], 378, The Subaltern.
Glen o' Weeping, The, 94.
Glenanaar, 157.
Glenarvon, 146.
Glenchree, Capture of, 49, The Pale and the Septs.
Glencoe, Massacre of, 94, The Glen o' Weeping.
Glendower, Owen, 30, Both Sides the Border, Cambria's Chieftain, Hearts of Wales.
— 31, Harry of Athol.
Glenmalure, Battle of, 49, The Pale and the Septs.
Glenshiel, Battle of, 103, Monsieur Martin, and sequel.
— 273, His Honour and his Love.
Globe Theatre, 56, The Queen's Hostage, Shakespeare's Christmas.
— 57, A Gentleman Player, A Maid of the Malverns.
Glory and Sorrow of Norwich, The, 26.
Glory of War, The, 98.
Gloucester, Duke of, son of William III, 94, Kensington Palace.
— 95, A Lady of Mettle.
Gloucester, Gilbert, Earl of, 24, My Lady Joanna.
Gloucester, Henry, Duke of, 76, Penruddock of the White Lambs.
Gloucester, Humphrey, Duke of, 31, A Champion of the Faith.
— 252, Philip the Leal.
Gloucester, 6, The Druidess.
Gloucestershire, 2, By the King and Queen.
— 35, Malvern Chase.
— 64, No Quarter.
— 104, The Rose-Spinner.
— 109, The Spiritual Quixote.
— 110, My Lady Nan.
GLOVATSKI, Aleksander, 382, The Pharaoh and the Priest.
Goa, 385, John Temple.
— 404, In Furthest Ind.
God and the King, 90.
God of Clay, The, 284.
God of Love, The, 333.
God Save England, 28.
God Save King Alfred, 10.
God Save the King, 77.
God, the King, my Brother, 27, 372.
God Wills it, 332, 400.
Godfrey of Bouillon, 7, Saxon and Norman.
— 319, Count Robert of Paris.
— 400, The Crusaders, God Wills It.
Godiva, Lady, 16, Historical Vignettes.
Godolphin, Earl of, 98, Captain Dallington, The White Gauntlet.
Gods are Just, The, 105.
God's Providence House, 127.
Godseeker, The, 301.
GODWIN, William [1756–1836], 128, Caleb Williams.
— 340, 374, St. Leon.
— 134, Adeline Mowbray.
Goertz, von, Chancellor of Sweden, 357, She that Hesitates.
Goethe, 206, The Mills of God.
— 310, Goethe and Schiller, The Courtier Stoops.
— 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
Goethe and Schiller, 310.
Goffe, William, 76, Penruddock of the White Lambs.
— 176, The Judge's Cave.
GOGOL, Nikolai Vasilievich [1809–52], 355, Taras Bulba.
— 361, Tchitchikoff's Journeys.
Gold-diggers, 221, The Boy 'Forty-Niners, The City of Six, The Diary of a 'Forty-Niner.
— 225, The Colonel's Story.
— 245, The Magnetic North, The White Trail.
— 417, "Rolf BOLDREWOOD's" tales, In the Roaring 'Fifties, Denis Dent, Stephen Kyrle.
Golden Arrow, The, 174.
Golden Book of Venice, The, 341.
Golden Buckle, The, 79.
Golden Dog, The, 181.
Golden Fleece, The, 267, 320.
Golden Galleon, The, 54.
Golden Hawk, 250.
Golden Hope, The, 317.
Golden Kingdom, The, 385.
Golden Trust, A, 278.
Goldfields, see *Gold-diggers*.
GOLDRING, Maude, 125, Dean's Hall.
GOLDSMITH, Henry, 417, Euancondit.
GOLDSMITH, Oliver [1728–74], 119, The Citizen of the World.
— 120, The Vicar of Wakefield.
Goldsmith, Oliver, 121, In the Days of Goldsmith.
— 122, A Nest of Linnets, The Jessamy Bride.
Goldsmith of Chepe, The, 58, 79.
Golovin, Mme., 357, An Imperial Lover.
Gondomar, Spanish Ambassador, 60, The Star Chamber.
Gonsalvo de Cordova, 339, The Challenge of Barletta.
GONTCHAROV, Ivan Alexandrovich [1813–91], 361, A Common Story.
Good Souls of Cider Land, 156.
Good Sword Belgarde, The, 21.

Goodly Pearl, A, 12.
Goodrich, 11, Elgiva.
GOODWIN, Maud [*née* WILDER; *b.* 1856; Am.], 101, Veronica Playfair.
— 173, The Head of a Hundred.
— 174, Sir Christopher.
— 177, White Aprons.
Gordale Scar, 154, The Plunder Pit.
Gordon, 1st Duke of, 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
Gordon, General Charles George, 241, The Silver Maple.
— 388, The Dash for Khartoum.
— 411, Among Hostile Hordes.
Gordon, Lord George, and the Gordon Riots, 124, The Gordon Riots, Barnaby Rudge.
— 200, Hurricane Hurry.
GORDON, Colonel H. R., 211, Black Partridge.
GORDON, Samuel [*b.* 1871], 363, The Ferry of Fate.
GORDON, W. J., 185, Englishman's Haven.
Gordon Keith, 237.
Gorgeous Borgia, The, 339.
Gorgeous Isle, The, 222.
Görges, Arthur, 313, Red, White, and Green.
Gorgo, 316.
Goring, Lord, 68, In the Smoke of War.
— 71, Henry Masterton.
Goring, 4, The Villa of Claudius.
Gorleston, 79, The King's Guerdon.
— 136, A Hazardous Wooing.
Gosford, Lord, Governor of Lower Canada, 217, In Treaty with Honour.
GOSSE, Edmund [*b.* 1849], 262, The Secret of Narcisse.
Gossip's Green, 135.
GÖTHE, see GOETHE.
Gothenburg, Siege of, 371, The King with Two Faces.
Gothland, East, 371, The Times of Alchemy.
Goths, 298, Hermann and Thusnelda, Our Forefathers, The House of the Wolfings, Roots of the Mountains, A Captive of the Roman Eagles, Felicitas, Jetta.
— 328, A Hero in Wolf-Skin.
— 330, Veranilda.
— 384, Hypatia.
Gottsucher, Der, 301.
Gotzkowski, 308, The Merchant of Berlin.
Gouffier, Charlotte, 265, The Friends of Pascal.
Gough, Lord, 408, Through the Sikh War, An Old Score.
Gould, Jay, 240, Black Friday.
GOULD, Rev. Sabine BARING- [*b.* 1834], 15, Pabo the Priest.
— 51, Guavas the Tinner.
— 86, Urith.
— 125, The Broom-Squire.
— 127, Bladys of the Stewponey.
— 146, Cheap-Jack Zita.
— 147, Royal Georgie.
— 151, Eve.
— 153, Kitty Alone.
— 155, In Dewisland.
— 160, Red Spider.
— 246, Perpetua.
— 253, Noémi.
— 276, In Exitu Israel.
— 327, Domitia.
— 368, Grettir the Outlaw.
Gourock, 133, Richard Kennoway.
Governor's Daughter, The, 309.
Gow, Harry, 30, The Fair Maid of Perth.
GOWEN, Rev. Herbert H., 416, Hawaiian Idylls of Love and Death.
Gower, 1st Earl, 116, Ivor.
Gower, John, 28, John Standish.
— 29, Long Will.
Gower, Lord William, 135, Rose of the Garden.
Gowrie Conspiracy, 57, Court Cards, Gowrie, Gowrie's Vengeance.
Gowrie, 57.
Gowrie's Vengeance, 57.
Grace O'Malley, 50.
Græco-Turkish Campaign, 322, Active Service.
Graham of Claverhouse, 90.
Graham of Claverhouse, see *Dundee, Viscount*.
GRAHAM, John W., 125, The Ring of Pleasure,
— 325, Neæra.
Graham, Sir Robert, 32, Catherine Douglas.
GRAHAM, Winifred, 412, The Zionists.
Gramont, Comte de, 78, The Touchstone of Fortune.
Granada, 373, Leila.
Grandissimes, The, 209.
Grange, Lady, 107, The Lady of Hirta.
Grange, Lord, 107, The Lady of Hirta.
Granicus, Battle of the, 317, The Golden Hope.
— 318, A Young Macedonian.
Granson, Battle of, 301, Anne of Geierstein.
GRANT, Charles [1841–88], 348, Stories of Naples.
GRANT, James [1822–87], 33, The Captain of the Guard.
— 36, The Yellow Frigate.
— 39, Jane Seton.
— 42, Mary of Lorraine.
— 47, Bothwell.
— 73, Harry Ogilvie.
— 91, The Scottish Cavalier.
— 101, Adventures of Rob Roy.
— 102, Lucy Arden.
— 117, Second to None.
— 128, 207, Oliver Ellis.
— 141, 344, The Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp.
— 141, 378, The Romance of War.
— 161, Lady Wedderburn's Wish, Laura Everingham, The Lord Hermitage, One of the Six Hundred, Under the Red Dragon.
— 226, The Crisis.
— 264, Arthur Blane.
— 304, Philip Rollo.
— 412, The Duke of Albany's Highlanders.
Grant, General Ulysses S., 218, The Man of Destiny.
— 226–34, AMERICAN CIVIL WAR.
— 233, My Lady of the North.
— 234, Before the Dawn.
Grantley Fenton, 288.
Granvella, Cardinal de, 303, The Duke's Page.
GRAS, Félix [1845–1901], 277, The Reds of the Midi, and sequels.
— 283, The White Terror.
Graspan, Battle of, 390, With Roberts to Pretoria.
Grattan, Henry, 121, The King's Deputy.
— 129, Lord Edward Fitzgerald.
— 130, The Foster Brothers of Doon.
— 131, Up for the Green.
— 147, A Lady of the Regency.
Gravelines, Battle of, 251, Susanne.
Gravelotte, Battle of, 293, The Castle of the White Flag.
— 294, The Return of Pierre.
— 315, John of Gerisau.
GRAVES, Clotilde, see "DEHAN, Richard."
GRAVES, or GREAVES, Richard [1715–1804], 109, The Spiritual Quixote.

Gray, Patrick, 6th Lord, 46, The Queen's Quair.
— 47, Queen Mary's Holdfast.
— 53, The Master of Gray.
GRAY, J. Thompson [Am.], 205, A Kentucky Chronicle.
"GRAY, Maxwell" [Miss M. G. TUTTIETT], 411, In the Heart of the Storm.
GRAYDON, W. Murray, 53, The Fighting Lads of Devon.
— 173, With Musqueteer and Redskin.
Graysons, The, 221.
Great Amulet, The, 413.
GREAT CIVIL WAR, 63–72.
Great Crosby, 135, Lychgate Hall.
Great Dismal Swamp, The, 225, Dred.
— 231, In the Shadow of the Pines.
Great Expectations, 154.
Great Handwriting, The, 5.
Great-Heart Gillian, 294.
Great Magician, The, 388.
Great Mogul, The, 403.
Great O.T. Saga, 368.
Great Proconsul, The, 405.
Great Shadow, The, 145, 289.
Great Todescan's Secret Thrust, The, 150.
Great Treason, A, 201.
Great Trek, 386, Swallow, Marie.
Great White Deeps, The, 115.
GREAVES, Richard, see GRAVES, Richard.
Greeley, Horace, 224, Eben Holden.
— 226, The Welding.
GREEN, Evelyn EVERETT- [*b.* 1856], 23, A Clerk of Oxford.
— 24, My Lady Joanna, The Lord of Dynevor.
— 26, 250, In the Days of Chivalry.
— 30, Cambria's Chieftain.
— 35, White Wyvill and Red Ruthven, In the Wars of the Roses.
— 37, The Heir of Hascombe Hall, The Secret Chamber at Chad.
— 38, Evil May-Day.
— 44, Under Two Queens.
— 54, Loyal Hearts and True.
— 57, Gowrie's Vengeance.
— 58, The Lost Treasure of Trevlyn.
— 72, Ruth Ravelstan.
— 75, After Worcester.
— 80, The Sign of the Red Cross.
— 88, In Taunton Town.
GREEN, Evelyn EVERETT- (*cont.*), 97, Tom Tufton's Travels, Tom Tufton's Toll.
— 98, Fallen Fortunes.
— 112, A Hero of the Highlands.
— 122, Knights of the Road.
— 168, 335, In Northern Seas.
— 179, The Young Pioneers.
— 188, French and English.
— 293, The Castle of the White Flag, Ringed by Fire.
— 353, Shut In!
— 374, In Fair Granada.
— 401, The Children's Crusade.
Green Book, The, 360.
Green Curve, The, 390.
Green Graves of Balgowrie, 126.
Green Mountain Boys, 195, The Green Mountain Boys (twice).
GREENE, Frances Nimmo, 245, Into the Night.
Greene, General Nathaniel, 198, In Blue and White.
— 199, Patriot and Tory, Joscelyn Cheshire.
— 201–3, THE WAR IN THE CAROLINAS.
GREENER, William, 34, The Men of Harlech.
GREENHOW, H. M., 412, Brenda's Experiment.
Greenland, 335, In Northern Seas.
Greenwich, 41, The Fifth Queen.
— 42, Privy Seal, and sequel.
— 44, Under Two Queens.
— 58, Fortunes of Nigel.
— 125, Innocent Masqueraders.
Greece, 316–24, GREECE, BALKAN STATES, etc.
— 324, Lords of the World.
— 382, An Egyptian Princess, Tychiades, Arachne.
— 384, The Quay of the Dioscuri.
Greek Revolution, 321–3.
— 320, Anastasius.
— 331, The Dragon of the North.
— 384, Hypatia.
Greeks in Italy, 324, Four Sons.
Greeley, Horace, 224, Eben Holden.
— 226, The Welding.
GREGG, Hilda, see "GRIER, S. C."
Gregory VII (Hildebrand), 331, The Pilgrim.
— 332, A Son of the Emperor.
Grenville, Sir Bevill, 60, Sir Bevill.
Grenville, Sir John, 77, The King's Signet.
Grenville, Sir Richard, 52, Westward Ho!
— 54, The Golden Galleon.
— 61, The Lady Mary of Tavistock.
— 69, Amyas Egerton.
Gresham, Sir Thomas, 350, Jan van Elsclo.
Gretna Green, 134, The Inimitable Mrs. Massingham.
— 143, Lads of the Fancy.
— 145, Perfidious Lydia.
— 151, Three Women of the Last Century.
Grettir the Outlaw, 368.
Grettis Saga, 368.
Greville, Hon. Charles, 125, The Ring of Pleasure.
Greville, Fulke, 52, Penshurst Castle.
Grey, Lady Catherine, 44, The Daughters of Suffolk.
GREY, Cyril, 84, For Crown and Covenant.
Grey, Lady Jane, 43, The Royal Sisters.
— 44, The Daughters of Suffolk, A Queen of Nine Days, The Tower of London, Under Two Queens.
— 46, The Lonely Queen.
Grey, Sir Richard, 35, Beatrix of Clare.
GREY, Zane, 240, Riders of the Purple Sage.
Grey Cloak, The, 265.
Grey Domino, The, 262.
Grey Fox of Holland, The, 353.
Grey Man, The, 57.
GRIBBLE, Francis Henry [*b.* 1862], 290, A Romance of the Tuileries.
— 296, The Dream of Peace.
"GRIER, Sidney Carlyon" [Hilda GREGG; *b.* 1868], 379, A Young Man Married.
— 322, An Uncrowned King, and sequel.
— 346, One Crowded Hour.
— 404, In Furthest Ind.
— 405, Like Another Helen, The Great Proconsul.
— 409, The Warden of the Marches, The Path to Honour, The Keepers of the Gate (sequel), The Advanced Guard.
GRIFFIN, C. Aceituna, 61, A Servant of the King.
GRIFFIN, Gerald [1803–40], 5, The Invasion.
— 157, Tales of the Munster Festivals, The Collegians.
GRIFFIS, W. C., 200, Pathfinders of the Revolution.

GRIFFITH, George, 92, The Knights of the White Rose.
— 169, The Virgin of the Sun.
— 375, John Brown, Buccaneer.
GRIFFITHS, Major Arthur George Frederick [1839–1908], 140, 406, A Royal Rascal.
— 161, The Thin Red Line.
— 375, Thrice Captive.
— 406, Before the British Raj.
GRIFFITHS, D. Ryles, 11, Elgiva, Daughter of the Thegn.
GRIMMELSHAUSEN, Hans Jacob Christoph von [1625–76], 304, The Adventurous Simplicissimus.
Grimsby, 7, Havelok the Dane.
Grindal, Archbishop, 50, By What Authority?
GRINDROD, C. F., 16, The Shadow of the Ragged Stone.
Grip of the Wolf, The, 299.
Grisly Grisell, 34.
GROGAN, Walter E., 68, The King's Cause.
GROSS, Geraldine Myra [Mrs. F. Harry GROSS, *née* FITZGERALD; *b.* 1872], 367, The Star of Valhalla.
GROSSI, Tommaso [1791–1853], 333, Marco Visconti.
GROVES, J. PERCY-, 386, The War of the Axe.
— 406, The Duke's Own.
Gruffyd, Prince of Wales, 12, A Northumbrian in Arms.
Grumkow, 308, A Gentle Knight of Old Brandenburg.
Grundtvig, 371, The Patriot.
Guadeloupe, 205, The Prairie Bird.
Guadeloupe, Capture of, 128, Oliver Ellis.
Guardian Angel, A, 236.
Guavas the Tinner, 51.
Gudrun, 365, Laxdaela Saga.
Guelfs, 331, Buondelmonte's Saga.
— 332, The Lord of the Dark Red Star, The Lady of the Well, A Son of the Emperor, The Cardinal.
— 333, The Hill of Venus, Provenzano the Proud, Valperga, Marco Visconti.
— 335, The Pecorone.
Guenevere, 5–6, ARTHURIAN EPOCH.
GUERAZZI, Francesco Domenico [1804–73], 342, Beatrice Cenci.
Guernsey, 12, The Fall of the Grand Sarrasin.
— 72, To Pleasure Madam.
Guerre des Femmes, La, 266.
"Guerrière," frigate, 211, With Rodgers on the "President." For the Freedom of the Sea.
Guert Ten Eyck, 194.
Gueux, Les, 350, Jan van Elselo.
— 351, In Troubled Times, The Year of Miracles, Ludovic and Gertrude, Rudolph of Rosenfeldt, True to the Prince, The Master Beggars, The Beggars.
— 352, The Prince's Messenger, Beggars of the Sea, The Key of the Holy House, Wind and Wave Fulfilling His Word, The Burgomaster's Wife, Jacqueline of the Carrier Pigeons.
— 353, Raoul, The Cruise of the "Angel."
Guichard, Bishop of Troyes, 249, A Lady of France.
Guides, The, 410, Barclay of the Guides.
Guienne, Duke of, 254, The Duke's Vengeance.
Guildford, 50, The Knight of the Needle Rock.
Guilford, Battle of, 203, On Guard, Scouting for Light-Horse Harry.
Guise, Claude de Lorraine, 4th Duke of Guise, 263, My Lady of Intrigue.
Guise, François le Balafré, Duke of, 256, The Gage of Red and White.
Guise, Henry I de Lorraine, 3rd Duke of, 260, An Enemy to the King.
— 261, For the White Plumes of Navarre, The King's Mignon, The Coming of Navarre, Henry of Guise.
— 262, In King's Byways.
Guises, 255–6, REIGN OF FRANCIS I.
— 257–60, REIGN OF CHARLES IX.
— See also *Mayenne, Duke of*.
Guizot, F. P. G., 290, Journeyman Love.
GULL, Cyril Ranger ["Guy THORNE"; *b.* 1875], 15, The Serf.
— 45, The House of Torment.
Gun Runner, The, 387.
Gundling, 307, The Red Cravat.
Gundulf, Bishop of Rochester, 12, Gundulf the Good.
Gundulf the Good, 12.
Gunnar, 366, Njal's Saga.
Gunner Aboard the Yankee, A, 244.
Gunning, Misses, 122, The Fatal Gift.
Gunning, Peter, 77, Diana Polworth, Royalist.
Gunnlaug the Worm-tongue and Raven the Skald, 367.
GUNPOWDER PLOT, 58, REIGN OF JAMES I.
Gunter, Colonel, 74, Wanderer and King.
Gurkhas, 407, The Prisoner of the Gurkhas.
Gustav Adolf, 305.
Gustave Adolf and the Thirty Years' War, 370.
Gustavus I, Vasa, 369, Karine, Royal Favour, Not for Crown or Sceptre.
Gustavus II, Adolphus, 70, Memoirs of a Cavalier.
— 77, Richard Somers.
— 304, The Fortune Hunter.
— 305, The Lion of the North, The King's Ring, A Trooper of the Finns, A Cat and a Cake, The King's Service.
— 370, The Lion of the North, The King's Ring.
— 371, The Times of Alchemy, The King with Two Faces.
Guthrum, 9, A Son of Odin, Wulfric.
— 10, The Dragon of Wessex, The Martyr's Victory.
Guy de Lusignan, King of Jerusalem, 400, Lady Sybil's Choice.
Guy Fawkes, see GUNPOWDER PLOT.
Guy Fawkes, 58.
Guy Mannering, 126.
Guy of Tours, 247, Passe Rose.
Guyon, General, 313, A Sereshan.
Guyon, François, 180, A Daughter of New France.
Guyon, Marie-Thérèse, 180, A Daughter of New France.
Guzman of Alfarache, Adventures of, 374.
Gwyn, Nell, 78, The Touchstone of Fortune.
— 81, Nell Gwyn, Comedian, Mistress Nell, Simon Dale, I Lived as I Listed.
— 119, The Orange Girl.
Gwynett, Ambrose, 99, A Kent Squire, and sequels.
— 283, The Shadow of a Throne.

Gwynett of Thornhaugh, 99, 271.
GWYNN, Stephen Lucius [*b.* 1804], 121, John Maxwell's Marriage.
— 137, Robert Emmet.
Gytha's Message, 12.

H

H—— Family, 371.
Haarlem, 349, The Rose of Dekama.
— 350, The Merchant of Haarlem.
Haarlem, Siege of, 350, Jan van Elselo.
— 352, Beggars of the Sea, By Pike and Dyke.
Haarlem Tulip Craze, 354, The Black Tulip.
Haco, see *Hakon of Norway*.
Hadassah, Queen of Persia, 394.
Haddon Hall, 52, Sweet Doll of Haddon Hall, Dorothy Vernon of Haddon Hall.
Hadrian, 328, Antinous, Silanus the Christian.
— 383, The Emperor.
HAGGARD, Sir Henry Rider [*b.* 1856], 17, The Brethren.
— 26, Red Eve.
— 37, 373, Fair Margaret.
— 41, The Lady of Blossholme.
— 169, Montezuma's Daughter.
— 350, Lysbeth.
— 365, Eric Brighteyes.
— 382, Cleopatra.
— 386, Swallow, Marie.
— 387, Black Heart and White Heart.
— 398, Pearl Maiden.
— 400, The Brethren.
HAGGARD, Sir H. Rider, and Andrew LANG, 382, The World's Desire.
Hague, 72, A Little Captive Lad.
— 306, The Winter Queen.
Hainault, William IV, Count of, 349, The Rose of Dekama.
HAINES, Donal Hamilton, 294, The Return of Pierre.
Hajji Baba of Ispahan, Adventures of, 407.
Hakon I, "The Good," King of Norway, 365, A Sea Queen's Sailing.
— 366, The Vikings of the Baltic.
— 368, Olaf Trygvasson.
Hakon V of Norway, 22, The Thirsty Sword, Sir Valdemar the Ganger.
Hakon, Earl, 368, Olaf Trygvasson.
HALE, Edward Everett [1822–1909; Am.], 205, New Ohio.
— 208, Philip Nolan's Friends.
— 248, In his Name.
HALES, A. G. [*b.* 1860], 68, Maid Molly.
Half-breeds, 238, The Heritage of Unrest.
Half Moon, The, 59, 172.
Halfdene, 9, Wulfric.
HALIBURTON, Thomas Chandler [1797–1865], 217, The Clockmaker, The Letter Bag of the Great Western, The Old Judge.
Halicarnassus, Siege of, 318, A Young Macedonian.
Halifax, 1st Marquis of, "The Trimmer," 83, The Lady of Lyte.
— 85, Beaujeu.
Halil the Pedlar, 320.
HALL, Miss Beatrice E. ["S. G. TALLENTYRE"], 156, Early-Victorian.
HALL, H. R., 1, Days before History.
HALL, Henry Fielding ["Henry Fielding"], 413, Palace Tales.
HALL, Herbert, 16, Court Life under the Plantagenets.
"Hall, Mad Jack," of Otterbourne, 103, The Burning Cresset.
Hall, Joseph, Bishop of Exeter, 61, Winifrede's Journal.
HALL, Marie [*née* SIBREE, 1839–85], 63, Andrew Marvel.
HALL, Moreton, 285, General George.
Hall, Nathan, 194, Guert Ten Eyck.
— 198, In Blue and White.
HALL, Ruth, 174, The Golden Arrow.
HALL, Mrs. S. C. [Anna Maria, *née* FIELDING; 1802–81], 148, The Whiteboy.
Hallfred's Saga, 368.
Hallgerda, 366, Njal's Saga.
Ham, 290, The Flower of Destiny, The Mantle of the Emperor.
HAMEL, Miss Frank, 26, A Lady of the Garter.
Hamilton, 3rd Duke of, 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
Hamilton, 4th Duke of, 96, Henry Esmond.
Hamilton, Alexander, 194, Guert Ten Eyck.
— 196, For King or Country, An Empress of '76.
— 198, In Blue and White, Valley Forge.
— 199, My Lady of Doubt.
— 201, With the Flag in the Channel.
— 206, The Red City, The Conqueror.
— 208, Lewis Rand.
— 280, A Lady in Waiting.
Hamilton, Count Anthony, 78, The Touchstone of Fortune.
HAMILTON, Bernard [*b.* 1863], 32, 251, Coronation.
Hamilton, Emma, Lady, 125, The Ring of Pleasure, The Fair Enchantress.
— 127, A Romance of Old Folkestone.
— 132, The Admiral.
— 136, Rodney Stone.
— 143, John Halifax, Gentleman.
— 283, Diana Please.
— 343, The Splendid Sinner.
HAMILTON, Lord Ernest William [*b.* 1858], 33, The Mawkin of the Flow.
— 47, Mary Hamilton.
— 53, The Outlaws of the Marches.
HAMILTON, Eugene LEE- [1845–1907], 168, The Romance of the Fountain.
— 332, The Lord of the Dark Red Star.
Hamilton, Gustavus, Viscount Boyne, 91, A Man's Foes.
HAMILTON, Rev. John Arthur [*b.* 1845], 60, The MS. in the Red Box.
— 62, Captain John Lister.
HAMILTON, Lillias, 412, A Vizier's Daughter.
Hamilton, Mary, 47, Mary Hamilton.
Hamilton, Sir William, 125, The Ring of Pleasure, The Fair Enchantress.
Hamlet, 364, Hamlet in Iceland.
HAMLEY, Major-General William G., 142, Traseaden Hall.
Hammer, The, 394.
HAMMERLING, Robert, 317, Aspasia.
Hammond, Colonel Robert, 70, The Prisoner of Carisbrooke.
Hampden, John, 63, The Separatist, Fairleigh Hall.
— 65, Big John Baldwin, To Right the Wrong, The Last of the Cliffords.
— 172, Saxby.

Hampshire, 22, A Stout English Bowman.
— 32, Agincourt.
— 46, The Black Familiars.
— 88, The Lover Fugitives.
— 117, Moonfleet.
— 145, Twisted Eglantine.
Hampstead, 124, Pamela's Hero.
— 127, Up and Down the Pantiles.
Hampton Court, 42, The Fifth Queen Crowned.
— 67, An Old London Nosegay.
— 69, Amyas Egerton.
— 70, The Prisoner of Carisbrooke.
— 77, God Save the King.
— 123, Lady Bell.
Hamza and Hanifa, 391.
HANCOCK, Albert Elmer [*b.* 1870], 214, Bronson of the Rabble.
— 236, Henry Bourland.
Hancock, John, 195, With Warren at Bunker Hill, My Lady Laughter, Under Colonial Colours.
HANCOCK, Sardius, 39, Tonford Manor.
— 45, The Cruise of the "Golden Fleece."
Hand of Destiny, The, 273.
Hand of Diane, The, 257.
Hand of Léonore, The, 274.
Hand of the North, The, 55, 58.
Handel, G. F., 111, The Master of the Musicians.
Handley Cross, 160.
HANNAY, Rev. J. O., see "BIRMINGHAM, G. A."
Hannibal, 324, Anerœstes the Gaul.
— 383, Salammbô, The Young Carthaginian.
HANNIS, Margaret, see WINNS, Mary P., 193.
Hans the Painter, 41.
HARCOURT, Colonel A. F. P., 410, Jenetha's Venture, The Peril of the Sword.
Hard Cash, 163.
Hard Times, 154.
Hardenberg, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
HARDING, Newman, 176, The Eternal Struggle.
Hardinge, Sir Henry, 408, Through the Sikh War, An Old Score.
HARDY, Arthur Sherburne [*b.* 1847; Am.], 247, 298, Passe Rose.
HARDY, Thomas [*b.* 1840], 140, The Trumpet Major.
Hardy, Sir Thomas Masterman, 128, Tom Bowling.
— 133, With Nelson in Command.
"HARE, Christopher" [Mrs. ANDREWS], 268, In the Straits of Time.
— 334, Felicità.
Harems, 321, Maid of Athens.
— 323, The Pasha, Disenchanted.
Harlech Castle, 34, The Men of Harlech.
Harley, Robert, see *Oxford, 1st Earl of*,
Harold Godwinsson, King of England, 11, Elgiva.
— 12, A Northumbrian in Arms.
— 13, Wulf the Saxon, Harold, The Sword and the Cowl, Hereward the Wake.
— 15, Rewards and Fairies.
Harold, 13.
Harold Fairhair, 364, The Viking Path, Egil Skallagrimsson.
— 368, Olaf Trygvasson.
Harold Hardraada, 12, Harold the Norseman.
Harold, son of Harold Godwinsson, 14, Gerald the Sheriff.
Harold the Boy-Earl, 8.
Harold the Norseman, 12, 369.
Haroun-al-Raschid, 399, Tales of the Caliph.
— 404, Arabian Nights.
HARPER, Carrie A. [Am.], see DIX, B. M., 185.
Harper's Ferry, 226, Manassas.
— 228, Surry of Eagle's Nest.
— See also *Brown, Capt. John.*
HARRIS, Edwin, 3, Durobrivæ.
— 12, Gundulf the Good.
— 14, Odo.
— 21, William d'Albini.
— 22, Simon de Montfort.
— 25, The Siege of Leeds Castle.
— 26, Sir Robert Knowles.
— 40, Richard Watts.
— 71, Restoration House.
HARRIS, Frank [*b.* 1856], 242, The Bomb.
HARRIS, Joel Chandler [1848–1908], 226, Free Joe.
— 229, On the Wing of Occasions.
— 232, A Little Union Scout.
— 235, A Plantation Printer, The Home Folk.
HARRISON, Constance Burton [*née* CARY; *b.* 1840], 234, The Carlyles.
HARRISON, F. Bayford, 18, 400, Brothers in Arms.
HARRISON, Frederic [*b.* 1831], 319, Theophano.
HARRISON, Frederick, 23, De Montfort's Squire.
— 124, 1779.
— 139, England Expects.
— 145, From Playground to Battlefield.
Harrison, General Thomas, 75, Woodstock.
— 78, A Lost Leader.
Harrison, General William Henry, 211, Love Thrives in War.
"HARROD, Frances," 110, The Taming of the Brute.
— 299, The Wanton.
Harry of Athol, 31.
Harry Ogilvie, 73.
Harry Rochester, 97, 270.
HART, Lucie M., 260, The Secret of the Golden Key.
Hart, Robert, 125, The Ring of Pleasure.
HARTE, Francis Bret [1839–1902; Am.], 223, Gabriel Conway.
Hartford, 181, The Charter Oak.
Hartland Forest, 108.
HARTLEY, J. Wesley, 67, In the Iron Time.
HARTLEY, Mrs. May ["MAY LAFFAN"], 164, Ismay's Children.
— 166, Hogan, M.P.
HARTLEY, M., 313, A Sereshan.
— 344, 345, Beyond Man's Strength.
HARTLEY, P. J., 93, My Lady of Cleeve.
— 257, The Hand of Diane.
Hartley House, Calcutta, 407.
Harvard, 225, Pine and Palm.
— 226, Manassas.
Harvest of Memory, The, 43.
Harveys, The, 163.
Harwich, 93, The Blue Pavilions.
Hase, Battle of the, 246, For the White Christ.
Hastings, 1st Marquis of, 201–3, THE WAR IN THE CAROLINAS.
Hastings, Warren, 405, Like Another Helen, The Silver Hand, The Great Proconsul.
— 407, Hartley House.
Hastings, William, Lord, 34, The Last of the Barons.
— 35, Jane Shore, Beatrix of Clare.
— 36, Under the Red Rose.

Hastings, Battle of, 12, Gytha's Message.
— 13, Wulf the Saxon, William the Conqueror, Harold, The Andreds-weald, The Sword and the Cowl, In the New Forest.
— 14, Behind the Veil.
Hastings the Pirate, 10.
Hathaway, Ann, 56, Shakespeare's Sweetheart.
Hatteras tribe, 171, John Vytal.
HATTON, Joseph [1840–1907], 80, The Dagger and the Cross.
— 243, Under the Great Seal.
— 363, By Order of the Czar.
HAUFF, Wilhelm [1802–27], 301, Marie of Lichtenstein.
Haughton, General John Colpoys, 408, Clevely Sahib.
Haunt of Ancient Peace, 9, 67.
HAUSRATH, Adolf D. ["George TAYLOR"; *b.* 1837], 298, Jetta.
— 302, 340, Father Maternus.
— 303, Klytia.
— 328, Antinous.
Havana, Siege of, 192, At the Siege of Havana.
Havelok the Dane, 7.
HAVERFIELD, Miss E. L. [*b.* 1870], 68, Stanhope.
Havre, Siege of, 48, Willoughby Manor.
— 341, A Knight of St. John.
Hawaiian Idylls of Love and Death, 416.
Hawke, 1st Baron, 117, Fortune's My Foe.
— 187, The Quiberon Touch.
Hawkeye, 189, J. Fenimore COOPER's tales.
Hawkins, Sir John, 46, The Lonely Queen.
— 48, 170, When Hawkins Sailed the Sea, An Old-Time Yarn.
— 52, Westward Ho!, Sir Mortimer.
— 54, The Sea Devils.
Hawkwood, Sir John, 250, Brakespeare.
— 335, Hawkwood the Brave.
Hawkwood, Richard, 337, Richard Hawkwood.
Hawkwood the Brave, 335.
Hawley, General, 273, The Right Hand.
HAWORTH, Paul Leland [*b.* 1876], 189, The Path of Glory.
HAWTHORNE, Nathaniel [1804–64], 175, The Scarlet Letter.
— 191, Twice-told Tales.
— 192, Mosses from an Old Manse.
HAWTHORNE, Nathaniel (*cont.*), 219, The Blithedale Romance.
HAWTREY, Valentina, 251, Susanne, Perronelle.
HAY, Agnes Grant, 12, Malcolm Canmore's Pearl.
Hay, Colonel John, Master of Horse to 1st Pretender, 114, White Webs.
Hay, Margaret, 114, White Webs.
HAY, Marie [Baroness Herbert von HINDENBURG; *b.* 1873], 306, The Winter Queen.
HAY, William, 416, Helen Adair, Herridge of Reality Swamp.
HAYASHI, Viscount Tadasu [*b.* 1850], 404, For his People.
Haydn, Joseph, 307, Sepperl the Drummer Boy.
— 308, Consuelo, and sequel.
Haydocks' Testimony, The, 233.
HAYDON, A. L., 169, With Pizarro the Conquistador.
Haydon, Benjamin, 127, Fenwick's Career.
HAYENS, Herbert [*b.* 1861], 64, For Rupert and the King.
— 214, A Captain of Irregulars, In the Grip of the Spaniard.
— 215, At the Point of the Sword, The Tiger of the Pampas.
— 222, Under the Lone Star.
— 236, An Emperor's Doom.
— 239, A Vanished Nation.
— 243, The President's Scouts.
— 259, For the Admiral.
— 264, The Bravest Gentleman in France.
— 266, My Sword's My Fortune.
— 278, The Red Caps of Lyons.
— 292, 386, A Fighter in Green.
— 295, Paris at Bay.
— 313, Red, White, and Green.
— 346, One of the Red Shirts.
— 379, The British Legion.
— 390, Scouting for Buller.
— 408, Clevely Sahib.
HAYES, Frederick William, 99, 271, A Kent Squire, Gwynett of Thornhaugh.
— 99, 283, The Shadow of a Throne.
— 141, 288, Captain Kirke Webbe.
Haynau, Baron von, 313, Red, White, and Green.
Hayne, Colonel Isaac, 202, Mellichampe.
Hayti, 207, THE NEGRO REVOLUTION IN HAYTI.
— 222, The Gorgeous Isle.
Haywood, Dynamiter, 245, the Scarlet Shadow.
Hazara War, 412, The Vizier's Daughter.
Hazardous Wooing, A, 136.
HAZELTON, George Cochrane, Jr. [Am.], 81, Mistress Nell.
— 218, The Raven.
Hazlitt, William, 146, Hurdcott.
He Loved but One, 146.
Head, Sir Francis Bond, 217, In Treaty with Honour.
Head of a Hundred, The, 173.
Head of Iron, The, 188.
Headlong Hall, 151.
Heald, Captain Nathan, 211, When Wilderness was King.
Health unto His Majesty, A, 79.
HEARN, Lafcadio [1850–1904; Am.], 222, Youma.
Heart of a Russian, The, 361.
Heart of Bosnia, The, 321, 399.
Heart of Hope, The, 231.
Heart of Kentucky, The, 215.
Heart of Midlothian, The, 107.
Heart of the Ancient Firs, The, 240.
Heart of Washington, The, 186.
Hearth of Hutton, The, 113.
Hearts Courageous, 194.
Heart's Delight, 403.
Heart's Highway, The, 179.
Hearts in Exile, 362.
Heart's Key, The, 248.
Hearts of Wales, 30.
Hearts Triumphant, 208.
Heath Slayings, Story of the, 367.
Heathfield, Sir George Eliott, Lord, 405, As it Happened.
Hébert, le Père Duchesne, 281, A Marriage Under the Terror.
Hebrews, see *Jews*.
Hebrides, 7, The Isles of Flame.
— 22, The Thirsty Sword.
— 32, St. Clair of the Isles.
— 107, The Lady of Hirta.
— 115, My Lady of Aros.
— 133, Children of Tempest.
— 149, The Shirra.
Hecla Sandwith, 223.
Hector Fieramosca, 339.
Hedgeley Moor, Battle of, 34, In Steel and Leather.
Heidelberg, 303, Klytia.
— 304, Heidelberg.
— 306, The Winter Queen.
— 350, Cloister to Court, A Lily of France.
Heidelberg, 304.

HEIDENSTAM, Verner von, 370, A King and his Campaigners.
Heimskringla Saga, 367, 368.
Heine, 290, Journeyman Love.
— 310, Dreamers of the Ghetto.
Heir of Hascombe Hall, The, 37.
Heir of Treherne, The, 40.
Heiress of the Forest, The, 268.
Heiðarviga Saga, 369.
Held by Rebels, 33.
Held Fast for England, 124.
Helen Adair, 416.
Helen Treveryan, 412.
Hell Fire Club, 118, The Portrait, Sir Richard Escombe, Chrysal.
— 121, The King's Deputy.
HELME, Elizabeth, 32, St. Clair of the Isles.
Helmet of Navarre, The, 262.
Helon's Pilgrimage to Jerusalem, 395.
Helons Wallfahrt nach Jerusalem, 395.
HELPS, Sir Arthur [1813–75], 358, Ivan de Biron.
Helsingborg, Battle of, 370, The Times of Charles XII.
Henchman, Humphry, Bishop of Salisbury, 74, Wanderer and King.
HENDERSON, Rev. R. W. WRIGHT-, 160, John Goodchild.
HENHAM, Ernest George, 174, The Plowshare and the Sword.
— 239, Menotah.
Hennebon, Siege of, 25, The Winning of the Golden Spurs, St. George for England.
Henri Duquesne, 128.
Henrietta, Duchesse d'Orléans, 81, The Silver Key.
Henrietta Maria, 77, Richard Somers.
Henry II, Emperor, 331, The Dragon of the North.
Henry IV, Emperor, 331, The Pilgrim.
Henry I, King of England, 14, The King's Stirrup.
— 15, A Saxon Maid, Pabo the Priest, Armadin.
Henry II, 16, REIGN OF HENRY II.
— 17, The Falcon King, A Battle in the Smoke, Forest Outlaws, The Betrothed.
— 20, Maid Marian.
Henry III, 20, Runnymede and Lincoln Fair.
— 21–3, REIGN OF HENRY III.
— 249, Arnoul the Englishman.
Henry IV, 30, The New June.
— 30–1, REIGN OF HENRY IV.
Henry V, 30, The Spurs of Gold.
— 31, Harry of Athol, Every Inch a King, Jenkyn Clyffe, A Champion of the Faith.
— 31–2, REIGN OF HENRY V.
Henry VI, 32–4, REIGN OF HENRY VI.
Henry VII, 36, Under the Red Rose, The King who was never Crowned, The Woodman.
— 36–7, REIGN OF HENRY VII.
– 301, Max, Fritz, and Hob.
Henry VIII, 19, Robin Hood.
— 37, The Heir of Hascombe Hall.
— 37–42, REIGN OF HENRY VIII.
— 46, The Lonely Queen.
– 302, The Sword of the Lord.
Henry II of France, 256, The Two Dianas, The Page of the Duke of Savoy.
— 257, REIGN OF HENRY II.
— 259, For the Admiral.
— 350, Cloister to Court, A Lady of France, Jan van Elselo.
Henry III of France, 260–1, REIGN OF HENRY III.
— 262, One in a Thousand.
Henry IV of France, 59, Argenis.
— 257, A Man of His Age.
— 258, St. Bartholomew's Eve, The Princess of Cleves, The Bourgeois Queen of Paris.
— 260, For Henri and Navarre Marguerite de Valois.
— 261, REIGN OF HENRY III.
— 262–3, REIGN OF HENRY IV.
— 263, Within Four Walls.
Henry of Anjou, King of Poland, 259, The Lord of Lowedale.
Henry, Prince of Bayreuth, 308, A Gentle Knight of Old Brandenburg.
Henry, Prince of Wales, Son of James I, 58, The Young Queen of Hearts.
— 306, The Fairest of the Stuarts.
Henry, Patrick, 194, Hearts Courageous.
Henry Bourland, 236.
Henry de Pomeroy, 18.
Henry Esmond, Esq., 96.
Henry Masterton, 71.
Henry of Guise, 261.
Henry of Navarre, 259.
Henry St. John, 192, 194.
Hensa-Thoris Saga, 366.
HENSLOWE, J. R., 88, Duke's Winton.
HENTY, George Alfred [1832–1902], 33, Beric the Briton.
— 10, The Dragon and the Raven.
— 13, Wulf the Saxon.
— 18, Winning his Spurs.
— 24, In Freedom's Cause.
— 25, St. George for England.
— 29, A March on London.
— 30, Both Sides the Border.
— 32, 251, At Agincourt.
— 57, 170, Under Drake's Flag.
— 53, 375, By England's Aid.
— 70, Friends though Divided.
— 80, When London Burned.
— 92, Orange and Green.
— 97, A Cornet of Horse.
— 97, 376, The Bravest of the Brave.
— 98, 270, In the Irish Brigade.
— 112, 272, Bonnie Prince Charlie.
— 124, Held Fast for England.
— 132, At Aboukir and Acre, By Conduct and Courage.
— 141, The Young Buglers.
— 141, 377, With Moore at Corunna.
— 141, 378, Under Wellington's Command.
— 143, Through the Fray.
— 145, One of the 28th.
— 161, Jack Archer.
— 168, By Right of Conquest.
— 188, With Wolfe in Canada.
— 196, True to the Old Flag.
— 207, A Roving Commission.
— 215, With Cochrane the Dauntless.
— 216, In the Hands of the Cave-Dwellers.
— 229, With Lee in Virginia.
— 250, St. George for England.
— 258, St. Bartholomew's Eve.
— 282, In the Reign of Terror.
— 287, 360, Through Russian Snows.
— 295, The Young Franc-tireurs.
— 296, A Woman of the Commune.
— 305, The Lion of the North.
— 306, Won by the Sword.
— 309, With Frederick the Great.
— 320, A Knight of the White Cross.
— 322, In Greek Waters.
— 334, The Lion of St. Mark.
— 346, Out with Garibaldi.
— 352, By Pike and Dyke.
— 353, By England's Aid.

HENTY, George Alfred (*cont.*), 370, A Jacobite Exile, The Lion of the North.
— 378, The Young Buglers.
— 379, With the British Legion.
— 381, The Cat of Bubastes.
— 383, The Young Carthaginians.
— 386, By Sheer Pluck, Through Three Campaigns.
— 387, The Young Colonists.
— 388, A Chapter of Adventures, The Dash for Khartoum, With Kitchener in the Soudan.
— 390, With Buller in Natal, With Roberts in Pretoria.
— 398, For the Temple.
— 401, Winning his Spurs.
— 405, With Clive in India.
— 406, The Tiger of Mysore.
— 407, At the Point of the Bayonet, On the Irrawaddy.
— 408, Through the Sikh War, To Herat and Cabul.
— 409, In Times of Peril.
— 412, For Name and Fame.
— 413, Through Three Campaigns.
— 414, With the Allies to Pekin.
— 418, Maori and Settler.
Heptameron, The, 257.
Heptarchy, 7–8, CONQUEST OF ENGLAND, ETC.
Her Faithful Knight, 63.
Her Highness, 358.
Her Majesty's Rebels, 165.
Herald of the West, A, 213.
Heralds of Empire, 177.
Herbert, Arthur, Earl of Torrington, 89, The Sword of Freedom.
Herbert, George, 59, Under Salisbury Spire.
— 67, A Haunt of Ancient Peace.
Herbert, William, 3rd Earl of Pembroke, 56, Shakespeare's Christmas.
Hereford, 8, A King's Comrade.
— 22, The Lion of De Montfort.
— 23, Humfrey Chatteris.
— 35, Malvern Chase.
— 155, The Sheep Stealers, Rose Mervyn.
Hereward the Wake, 12, A Northumbrian in Arms.
— 13, The Sword and the Cowl, Hereward the Wake, The Camp of Refuge.
Hereward the Wake, 13.
Heriot, George ("*Jingling Geordie*"), 58, The Fortunes of Nigel.
Heritage, The, 205.
Heritage of Langdale, The, 102.
Heritage of the Free, The, 159.
Heritage of Unrest, The, 238.
Herkimer, General, 197, The Fight for the Valley.
HERMAN, Henry, see MURRAY, David Christie.
Hermann Agha, 405.
Hermann and Thusnelda, 298.
Hermit of Livry, The, 255.
Hermitage Castle, 49, With the Warden of the Marches.
Hermits, 383, Thais.
— 399, Homo Sum.
Hermsprong, 128.
Herne, Sir Philip, 78, Sir Ralph Esher.
Herne Bay, 146, Running Horse Inn.
Hero in Wolf-Skin, A, 328.
Hero of Herat, The, 408.
Hero of Lake Erie, The, 212.
Hero of Lucknow, A, 410.
Hero of our Time, A, 361.
Hero of Sedan, A, 294.
Hero of the Highlands, A, 112.
Herod the Great, 325, Vergilius.
— 396, A Son of Issachar.
— 397, Saul of Tarsus.
Herod Antipas, Tetrarch of Galilee, 396, Herodias.
Herodias, 396.
Heroes of Iceland, 366.
Heroine of the Strait, The, 190.
Herreros, 391, Peter Moor's Journey.
Herridge of Reality Swamp, 416.
Hertford, 3rd Marquis of, 145, Vanity Fair.
— 156, Vivian Grey, Coningsby.
Hertfordshire, 129, The Orangery.
HERVEY, Maurice H., 26, Eric the Archer.
— 69, Amyas Egerton.
HESEKIEL, J. G. L., 280, 371, Two Queens.
Hetty Wesley, 108.
HEWLETT, Maurice Henry [b. 1861], 18, 248, 400, Richard Yea-and-Nay.
— 20, The Forest Lovers.
— 33, New Canterbury Tales, The Captain of Kent.
— 35, The Last Adventure.
— 46, The Queen's Quair.
— 142, The Stooping Lady.
— 248, The Heart's Key.
— 251, The Countess of Picpus.
— 331, Buondelmonte's Saga.
— 335, Little Novels of Italy.
HEWLETT, Maurice Henry (*cont.*), 336, Brazenhead the Great, The Love Chase.
— 343, The Fool Errant.
— 380, The Spanish Jade.
Hexham, 55, The Hand of the North.
Hey for Cavaliers, 72.
HEYGATE, W. E., 9, The Black Danes.
Hi-Spy-Hi, 138.
Hibernian Nights' Entertainments, 55.
Hieronymus Rides, 301.
High Toby, The, 77.
High Treason, 115.
Highgate, 140, Holborn Hill.
Highland Mary, 126.
Highland Widow, The, 126.
Highlands of Scotland, 29, The Wolfe of Badenoch, Kate Cameron of Brux, Ian of the Orcades.
— 38, For the Soul of a Witch, The Red Fox.
— 70–1, SCOTTISH PHASE OF THE GREAT CIVIL WAR.
— 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
— 101, Balmoral, Rob Roy, The Adventures of Rob Roy, A Loyal Little Maid, To Arms.
— 107, Dead Men's Bells.
— 112, Waverley, The Kidnapped Regiment, Edragil.
— 115, David Balfour, Doom Castle, My Lady of Aros.
— 126, The Highland Widow.
— 149, Logan's Loyalty.
— 150, Gilian the Dreamer, Susan Edmondstone FERRIER'S novels.
— 159, Inchbracken.
— 378, The Romance of War.
Highwaymen, 76, Captain Jacobus, The Nest of the Sparrowhawk.
— 77, Galloping Dick, and sequels.
— 79, His Grace o' the Gunne.
— 95, The King's Highway.
— 97, Tom Tufton's Travels, and sequel.
— 98, Captain Dallington.
— 104, Captain Love, The Rose Brocade, Col. Jacque.
— 105, Jack Sheppard.
— 107, Rookwood.
— 110, Mr. Jonathan Wild.
— 111, Clementina's Highway man.
— 118, Jemmy Abercraw.
— 120, A Gentleman of the Road.
— 127, Bladys of the Stewponey.

Highwaymen (*cont.*), 129, The Refugee.
— 136, A Hazardous Wooing.
— 145, The Broad Highway.
Hilda, Abbess, 7, Annals of an Anglo-Saxon Family.
Hildebrand, see *Gregory VII.*
Hill, 410, Jenetha's Venture.
Hill, Dr. John (*Famous quack*), 118, Chrysal.
Hill, John, or John the Painter, 123, The King's Yard.
HILL, William Kirkpatrick [*b.* 1862], 89, Under Three Kings.
Hill of Venus, The, 333.
HILLARY, Max, 87, The Blue Flag.
"HILLIERS, Ashton," see WALLIS, Henry M.
Hillingdon Hall, 160.
Hills of Home, 114.
Hillsboro, North Carolina, 199, Joscelyn Cheshire.
Hillyars and Burtons, The, 163.
Hilt to Hilt, 233.
HINDENBURG, Baroness VON, see HAY, Marie.
Hindhead, 125, The Broom-Squire.
Hindus, 402–4, INDIA AND THE EAST.
HINKSON, Henry Albert [*b.* 1865], 59, 172, The Splendid Knight.
— 62, 69, Silk and Steel.
— 69, The King's Siege.
— 75, The House of the Oak.
— 98, The Glory of War.
— 121, The King's Deputy, The Point of Honour.
— 131, Up for the Green.
Hippocrates, 317, The Republic of Fools.
Hiram, King of Tyre, 392, A Captain of Men.
His Counterpart, 82, 267.
His Eminence, 343.
His Excellency, 291.
His Grace o' the Gunne, 79.
His Grace of Osmonde, 93.
His Heart's Desire, 262.
His Honour and his Love, 273.
His Indolence of Arras, 267.
His Majesty's Glove, 69.
His Majesty's Greatest Subject, 413.
His Majesty's Sloop "Diamond Rock," 207.
His Masterpiece, 292.
His Most Dear Ladye, 57.
Hispaniola Plate, The, 85, 180.
Histoire Contemporaine, 297.
Historical Vignettes, 16.
History of a Conscript of 1813, The, 287.
History of Agathon, The, 317.
History of Dr. John Faustus, The, 303.
History of New York, A, 171.
History of Over Sea, The, 249.
History of Pendennis, The, 155.
Hmelnitski, Yuri, 356, With Fire and Sword, and sequels.
HOARE, Rev. E. N., 80, The Brave Men of Eyam.
— 349, A Turbulent Town.
"HOBBES, John Oliver," see CRAIGIE, Mrs.
HOBBS, Roe Raymond [*b.* 1871; Am.], 396, The Court of Pilate.
Hobkirk's Hill, Battle of, 202, The Scout, Scouting for Light Horse Harry.
Hoby, Lady Margaret, see *Dakyns, Lady Margaret.*
Hoby, Sir Thomas Posthumous, 54, A True Gentlewoman.
Hoche, General, 129, The O'Donoghue.
— 130, Nuala.
— 276, Robert Tournay.
— 279, Storm and Treasure.
Hochkirch, Battle of, 309, With Frederick the Great.
HOCKING, Rev. Joseph, 45, Lest we Forget.
— 53, 375, A Flame of Fire.
— 65, Follow the Gleam.
— 78, The Coming of the King.
— 88, The Chariots of the Lord.
— 109, The Birthright.
— 113, Mistress Nancy Molesworth.
HOCKING, Rev. Silas Kitto [elder brother of preceding; *b.* 1850], 109, Israel Pendray.
HOCKLEY, William Brown, 407, Pandurang Hari.
HODGE, Alma, see SCOTT, Florence, 130.
HODGETTS, J. Frederick, 8, Harold the Boy-Earl.
— 10, 369, Kormak the Viking.
— 19, Edwin the Boy-Outlaw.
HODGSON, W. H., 51, The Boats of the Glen-Carrig.
Hodson of Hodson's Horse, 410, Barclay of the Guides, On the Face of the Waters, Jenetha's Venture.
Hofer, Andreas, 310, At Odds.
— 311, Andreas Hofer, With the Red Eagle, and sequel.
Hoffmann, E. T. W., 275, Monsieur de Chauvelin's Will.
Hogan, M. P., 166.
Hogni and Hedinn, 367.
Hogue, Battle of La, 269, In the Days of Adversity.
Hohenlinden, Battle of, 286, The Boy Courier of Napoleon.
— 310, At Odds.
Hohenstaufen, House of, see *Frederick II.*
Hohenstaufen Castle in Apulia, 332, Castel del Monte.
Hohensteins, The, 314.
Hohenzollern, 299.
Holbein, Ambrose, 302, True Heart.
Holbein, Hans, 39, The Baron's Heir.
— 41, Hans the Painter.
Holborn Hill, 140.
Holkar, 407, At the Point of the Bayonet.
Holland, 1st Baron, see *Fox, Henry.*
Holland, 3rd Lord, 146, Glenarvon.
HOLLAND, Josiah Gilbert [1819–81; Am.], 173, The Bay Path.
Holland, 51, Sons of Adversity.
— 76, Silas Verney, Penruddock of the White Lambs, Captain Jacobus.
— 79, My Mistress the Queen.
— 82, The Adventures of an Equerry, Mary Hollis, I will Maintain, and sequel.
— 84, For Crown and Covenant.
— 88, John Stuart.
— 93, The Blue Pavilions.
— 349–54, THE NETHERLANDS.
— 364, Egil Skallagrimsson.
HOLLIS, Gertrude, 7, The Son of Ælla.
— 8, A Scholar of Lindisfarne.
— 14, In the Days of St. Anselm.
— 16, Dolphin of the Sepulchre.
— 21, Spurs and Bride.
— 26, Hugh the Messenger.
— 29, Philip Okeover's Pagehood.
— 31, Jenkyn Clyffe, Bedesman.
— 36, The King who was never Crowned.
— 40, Two Dover Boys.
— 68, In a Royal Nursery.
— 330, Leo of Mediolanum.
— 385, A Slave of the Saracens, Two Dover Boys.
— 400, Between Two Crusades.
— 402, A Slave of the Saracens The Pearl Fisher.

Holmby House, 69.
Holmgang, 365, Kormaks Saga.
— 367, Gunnlaug the Wormtongue and Raven the Skald.
Holofernes, 394, Judith Triumphant.
HOLROYD, Caroline C., 44, Seething Days.
HOLT, Miss Emily Sarah [*b.* 1836], 7, Imogen.
— 14, Behind the Veil.
— 23, Princess Adelaide.
— 24, A Forgotten Hero.
— 25, In All Time of our Tribulation.
— 27, Under One Sceptre, Countess Maud, The White Lady of Hazlewood.
— 30, Mistress Margery.
— 34, Red and White.
— 40, Iseult Barry of Wynscote.
— 42, Lettice Eden, The Harvest of Memory.
— 44, For the Master's Sake.
— 45, All's Well, Robert Tremayne of Bodmin.
— 52, Joyce Morell's Harvest.
— 54, Clare Avery.
— 400, Lady Sybil's Choice.
Holwell, John Zephaniah, 405, Like Another Helen.
Holy Land, see *Jerusalem, Jews, Palestine.*
Holy Maid of Kent, 40, Richard Watts.
Holyrood Ball, 112, Waverley.
Home, Sir Patrick, see *Hume, Sir Patrick.*
Home, The, 371.
Home Rule, 165–6, IRELAND FROM BEGINNING OF HOME RULE MOVEMENT.
"*Homesteaders*," 240, The Cattle-baron's Daughter.
Homildon Hill, Battle of, 30, Both Sides the Border.
— 31, Harry of Athol.
Homme de Neige, L', 371.
Homo Sum, 399.
Homoselle, 224.
Honduras, 222, Under the Lone Star.
Honister Pass, 113, The Hearth of Hutton.
Honolulu, 416, Hawaiian Idylls of Love and Death.
Honorius, 4, A Duke of Britain. The Count of the Saxon Shore.
— 330, Antonina.
Honour of a Lee, The, 232.
Honour of Bayard, The, 341.
Honour of Henri de Valois, The, 407.
Honour of Savelli, The, 339.
Honour's Fetters, 98.
Hoo, 112, Thorndyke Manor.
HOOD, Hon. Alexander Nelson [Duke of Bronte, *b.* 1854], 324, Tales of Old Sicily.
— 345, Adria.
Hood, General John Bell, 232, The Rock of Chicamauga.
Hood, Robin, see *Robin Hood.*
Hood, Samuel, 1st Viscount [1788–1841], 284, The God of Clay.
HOOK, Theodore Edward, 152, Sayings and Doings, Maxwell, Gilbert Gurney, Jack Brag.
Hooker, General Joseph, 230, The General's Double.
Hooker, Richard, 56, The Failure of a Hero.
HOOPER, I., 79, His Grace o' the Gunne.
— 270, The Singer of Marly.
Hoosier Schoolboy, The, 191.
Hoosier Schoolmaster, The, 219.
"HOPE, Anthony" [Anthony Hope HAWKINS; *b.* 1863], 81, Simon Dale.
— 322, Phroso.
Hope, James, 131, The Northern Iron.
HOPE, Jessie Graham, 82, My Lord Winchenden.
— 83, The Lady of Lyte.
— 256, The Gage of Red and White.
— 258, A Cardinal and his Conscience.
— 358, The Triumph of Count Ostermann.
HOPE, Matilda, 159, Because of the Angels.
HOPE, Thomas [1770–1831], 320, Anastasius.
Hope Leslie, 215.
Hopes, 371.
Hopkins, Edward, 172, Soldier Rigdale.
HOPKINS, Louise Martin, 223, Signal Lights.
Hopkins, Dr. Samuel, 208, The Minister's Wooing.
HOPKINS, Tighe [*b.* 1856], 346, For Freedom.
HOPPUS, Mary A. M. [Mrs. Alfred MARKS; Am.], 201, A Great Treason.
— 327, Masters of the World.
Hopton, 1st Baron, 63, In Spite of All.
— 64, The Splendid Spur.
Horn, Count, 256, The Page of the Duke of Savoy.
— 350, Jan von Elselo.
HORNE, Roland, 22, The Lion of De Montfort.
Horneck, Mary, 122, The Jessamy Bride.
HORNUNG, Ernest William [*b.* 1866], 417, Denis Dent, The Rogue's March.
Horsemen of the Plains, The, 238.
Horseshoe Robinson, 203.
HORSLEY, Reginald [Am.], 232, Stonewall's Scout.
— 418, In the Grip of the Hawk.
HORTON, S., 63, For King or Parliament.
Hoskuld, 365, Laxdaela Saga.
Hot Swamp, The, 2
"*Hotspur*," see *Percy, Henry.*
HOUGH, Emerson [*b.* 1857], 183, 270, The Mississippi Bubble.
— 221, Fifty-four forty or Fight.
— 223, The Purchase Price.
— 225, 235, The Way of a Man.
— 238, The Girl at the Halfway House.
Hounslow Heath, 89, A Cuirassier of Arran's.
Hour and the Man, The, 207.
House Divided, The, 106.
House in the Rath, The, 130.
House of De Mailly, The, 184, 273.
House of Egremont, The, 90.
House of Lisronan, The, 93.
House of the Combrays, The, 286.
House of the Oak, The, 75.
House of the Wizard, The, 41.
House of the Wolf, The, 259.
House of Torment, 45.
House of Walderne, The, 22.
House in Cherry Street, The, 184.
House with the Dragon Gates, The, 112.
Household of Sir Thomas More, The, 39.
Houston, Sam, 217–8, THE REVOLUTION IN TEXAS.
How Beauty was Saved, 235.
How Canada was Won, 188.
How Dickon came by his Name, 35.
How I Won my Spurs, 23.
How Nechtan kept his Vow, 3, 7.
Howard, Catherine, 41, The Fifth Queen, and sequels.
— 46, The Lonely Queen.
HOWARD, Edward [*d.* 1841], 96, The Buccaneer.
— 152, Rattlin the Reefer, Jack Ashore.

HOWARD, J. Hamilton [Am.], 231, In the Shadow of the Pines.
Howard, John, 122, Knights of the Road.
Howard the Halt, 368.
HOWARTH, Anna, 386, Katrina, Sword and Assegai.
— 389, Nora Lester.
Howe, Richard, Earl, 117, Fortune's my Foe.
— 132, By Conduct and Courage.
— 193–203, THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.
Howe, Sir William, 193–203, THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.
Hubba, 9, Wulfric the Weapon Thane.
HUBBARD, Elbert [*b.* 1859; Am.], 223, Time and Chance.
Hubbard, General Jonathan, 196, An Express of '76.
HUBBARD, Lindley Murray [Am.], 196, An Express of '76.
Huckleberry Finn, The Adventures of, 284.
Hudibras, 2, The Hot Swamp.
HUDSON, Charles Bradford [Am.], 169, The Crimson Conquest.
HUDSON, H., 36, Wild Humphrey Kynaston.
HUDSON, H. Lindsay, see "LINDSAY, Harry."
Hudson, Henry, 59, The Half Moon.
HUDSON, W. H., 210, El Ombú.
— 222, The Purple Land.
Hudson Bay, 177, Heralds of Empire.
— 180, The Trail of the Sword.
— 204, Conjurer's House.
— 209, Lords of the North.
Hudson Bay Company, 185, Jules of the Great Heart.
— 216, North Overland with Franklin.
— 239, Fire, Snow, and Water, The Silent Places.
Hudson River, 174, Antonia.
HUEFFER, Ford Madox [*b.* 1873], 41, The Fifth Queen.
— 42, Privy Seal, The Fifth Queen Crowned.
— 59, 172, The Half Moon.
— 118, The Portrait.
— See also CONRAD, Joseph, 156, 215.
Hugh, St., Bishop of Lincoln, 17, Forest Outlaws.
Hugh Gwyeth, 63.
Hugh the Messenger, 26
Hugh Wynne, 199.
HUGO, Victor [1802–85], 207, Told under Canvas.
— 254, Notre Dame de Paris.
— 279, Ninety-Three.
— 289, Les Misérables, Toilers of the Sea.
Huguenin, Mistress Antoinette, 177, When the Land was Young.
Huguenot, The, 268.
Huguenot Family in the English Village, The, 117.
Huguenots, 48, Willoughby Manor.
— 51, A Ladder of Swords.
— 55, Tales of Rye Town.
— 59, Argenis.
— 117, The Huguenot Family in the English Village.
— 170, The Lily and the Totem, The Flamingo Feather.
— 255–6, REIGN OF FRANCIS I.
— 257–60, REIGN OF CHARLES IX.
— 260–1, REIGN OF HENRY III.
— 262–3, REIGN OF HENRY IV.
— 263–5, REIGN OF LOUIS XIII.
— 265–6, REIGN OF LOUIS XIV.
— 267, The Preacher and the King.
— 268, The Frown of Majesty, In the Straits of Time, The Huguenot, Asylum Christi.
— 269, A Dragoon's Wife, Aimée, The Young Huguenots.
— 270, The Scourge of God, Flower o' the Corn, Isabeau's Hero, The Cobbler of Nîmes.
— 280, The Dream Charlotte.
Hull, General William, 211, Love Thrives in War, A Beautiful Rebel.
Hull, 63, Arrah Neil, Andrew Marvel, For King or Parliament.
Humbert, King, 347, The Torchbearers, The Sword of Wealth.
Humbert, Bishop, 9, Wulfric the Weapon Thane.
Humbert, General, 134, Memoirs of a Person of Quality.
Humbert's Expedition to Ireland, 130, The Shan Van Vocht, The Round Tower, The Rebels.
Humble Lover, 9, 160.
Hume, or Home, Sir Patrick, 1st Earl of Marchmont, 90, A Merry Heart.
Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, see *Gloucester*.
HUMPHREY, Frank Pope [Am.], 174, A New England Cactus.
Humphrey Bold, 97.
Humphry Clinker, 116.
Hundred Days, 145, The Light of Scarthey.
— 145–6, THE HUNDRED DAYS AND THE WATERLOO CAMPAIGN.
— 149, Vengeance is Mine.
— 288–9, THE RESTORATION.
Hundred Days, The, 289.
Hundred of Hoo, 112, Thorndyke Manor.
Hundred Years' War, 25–8, REIGN OF EDWARD III.
— 250–1.
Hungarian Brothers, The, 310.
Hungarian Nabob, An, 312.
Hungary, 161, The Interpreter.
— 298–315, GERMANY, AUSTRIA, HUNGARY, etc.
— 299, 'Neath the Hoof of the Tartar.
— 306–8, War with the Turks in Hungary.
— 307, 'Midst the Wild Carpathians, The Slaves of the Padishah.
— 310, Rab Ráby, The Hungarian Brothers.
— 311, The Nameless Castle, The Day of Wrath.
— 312, An Hungarian Nabob.
— 313, The Stronger Wings, A Sereshan, The Baron's Son, Debts of Honour, Red, White, and Green.
— 399, The New Moon of Islam.
Hunger, The, 158.
Huns, 299, Ekkehard.
— 330, Antonina, Attila, Attila and his Conquerors.
Hunsdon, 1st Earl of, 48, The Gentleman Pensioner.
Hunstanton, 78, A Lost Leader.
Hunt, Henry, "Orator," 148, Devil's Brew.
HUNT, James Henry Leigh [1784–1859], 78, Sir Ralph Esher.
Hunt, James Henry Leigh, 154, Bleak House.
HUNTER, Rev. Peter Henry [*b.* 1854], 84, Bible and Sword.
HUNTER, Sir William Wilson [1840–1900], 407, The Old Missionary.
Hunting of the Auk, The, 243.
Huntingdon, 67, In the Iron Time.
HUNTINGTON, H. S., 207, His Majesty's Sloop "Diamond Rock."

Huntley, 5th Earl of, 46, The Queen's Quair.
Huon of Bordeaux, 246.
Hurdcote, 146.
Hurons, 177, The Romance of Dollard.
— 180, A Daughter of New France.
— 181, Montlivet.
— 190, The Heroine of the Strait.
Hurrah for the Spanish Main, 50.
Hurricane Hurry, 200.
Hurrish, 166.
Hurstmonceux Castle, 38, The Tragedy of the Dacres.
HURT, Walter, 245, The Scarlet Shadow.
Hus, John, 300–1, THE HUSSITE WARS.
Hutchinson, Anne, 172, Saxby.
— 173, A Puritan Knight-Errant, With Musketeer and Redskin.
— 174, The Golden Arrow.
HUTCHINSON, Horace G. [*b.* 1859], 133, A Friend of Nelson.
— 145, Crowborough Beacon.
HUTTON, Edward [*b.* 1875], 333, Sigismondo Pandolfo Malatesta.
— 347, Frederic Uvedale.
HYATT, Stanley Portal [*b.* 1877], 244, 414, The Little Brown Brother.
— 389, The Makers of Mischief.
Hyde, Anne, 78, The Touchstone of Fortune.
Hyder Ali, 405, The Silver Hand.
Hymbercourt, d', 301, Yolanda.
HYNE, Charles John Cutcliffe Wright [*b.* 1866], 75, 175, Prince Rupert the Buccaneer.
— 167, The Lost Continent.
— 286, The Escape Agents.
— 416, Sandy Carmichael.
Hypatia, 384.
Hypatius, nephew of Anastasius I, 319, Blue and Green.
Hyperbolus, 316, The Stranger from Ionia.
Hypocrites, The, 269.
Hythe, 139, The Infamous John Friend.

I

I Crown Thee King, 45.
I Lived as I Listed, 81.
I.N.R.I., 395.
I, Thou, and the Other One, 153.
I Will Maintain, 82, 90.
I Will Repay, 282.
Ian of the Orcades, 29.
Iberville, see *Le Moyne, Pierre*.
Icarians, 223, Diane.
ICELAND, 364–71, SCANDINAVIA.
Iceni, 326, Under the Roman Eagles.
Iconium, 397, The White Shield.
Ida, 23.
IDDLESLEIGH, Walter Stafford Northcote, 2nd Earl of [*b.* 1845], 117, Charms.
Ierne, 165.
Ierne of Armorica, 246.
If I were King, 253.
If Youth but Knew, 311.
Ignatius, St., 50, By What Authority?
Illinois, 190–1, THE PONTIAC CONSPIRACY AND INDIAN WARS.
— 214, In the Boyhood of Lincoln, The Boy Lincoln.
— 219, The Hoosier Schoolmaster.
— 221, The Queen of the Swamp, Zury, The McVeys, Graysons.
— 223, Spanish Peggy.
Im blauen Hecht, 302.
Im Schmiedefeuer, 299.
Immaculate Young Minister, The, 140.
Imperial Lover, An, 357.
Imperialist, The, 243.
Imogen, 2, By the King and Queen.
Imogen, 7.
Impey, Sir Elijah, 405, The Great Proconsul.
Impostor, The, 193.
Impressment, see *Press-gangs*.
Improvisatore, 344.
In a Conspiracy, 236.
In a Royal Nursery, 68.
In Ælfred's Days, 10.
In All Time of our Tribulation, 25.
In Blue and White, 198.
In Castle and Colony, 173.
In Chaucer's Maytime, 27.
In Circling Camps, 228.
In Clarissa's Day, 105.
In Clive's Command, 405.
In Colston's Days, 69.
In Connection with the De Willoughby Claim, 225.
In Days of Danger, 138.
In Dewisland, 155.
In Exitu Israel, 276.
In Fair Granada, 374.
In Four Reigns, 125.
In Freedom's Cause, 24.
In Furthest Ind, 404.
In Greek Waters, 322.
In High Places, 60.
In His Name, 248.
In Holiest Troth, 372.
In Honour's Cause, 120.
In Hostile Red, 198.
In Jacobite Days, 90.
In Kedar's Tents, 380.
In King's Byways, 262.
In King's Houses, 99.
In Leisler's Times, 181.
In Lincoln Green, 19.
In Mortal Peril, 54.
In Northern Seas, 168, 335.
In Old Bellaire, 226.
In Old New York, 186.
In Perilous Times, 45.
In Press-Gang Days, 132.
In Sarsfield's Days, 92.
In Spite of All, 63.
In Steel and Leather, 34.
In Taunton Tower, 88.
In Texas with Davy Crockett, 218.
In the Blue Pike, 302.
In the Boyhood of Lincoln, 214.
In the Camp of Cornwallis, 196.
In the Choir of Westminster Abbey, 86.
In the Day of Adversity, 269.
In the Days of Chivalry, 26, 250.
In the Days of Drake, 52, 171.
In the Days of Goldsmith, 121.
In the Days of Queen Mary, 44.
In the Days of Jefferson, 204.
In the Days of King James, 58.
In the Days of Luther, 302.
In the Days of Nelson, 132.
In the Days of Prince Hal, 31.
In the Days of S. Anselm, 14.
In the Desert, 404.
In the Dictator's Grip, 210.
In the Eagle's Talon, 208.
In the East Country, 80.
In the 'Fifteen, 101.
In the Golden Days, 85.
In the Grip of the Corsair, 50.
In the Grip of the Hawk, 418.
In the Grip of the Spaniard, 214.
In the Hands of the Cave-Dwellers, 216.
In the Heart of the Storm, 411.
In the Irish Brigade, 98.
In the Iron Time, 67.
In the Land of Ju-Ju, 389.
In the King's Favour, 37.
In the King's Service, 73.
In the Lion's Mouth, 278, 281.
In the Midst of Alarms, 239.
In the Name of Liberty, 281.
In the New Forest, 13.
In the Olden Time, 303.
In the Palace of the King, 374.

In the Queen's Service, 47.
In the Reign of Terror, 282.
In the Roaring 'Fifties, 417.
In the Service of Rachel, Lady Russell, 85.
In the Shadow, 222.
In the Shadow of Islam, 323.
In the Shadow of the Alamo, 218.
In the Shadow of the Crown, 25.
In the Shadow of the Lord, 184.
In the Shadow of the Pines, 231.
In the Smoke of War, 68.
In the Straits of Time, 268.
In the Track of the Troops, 322.
In the Time of the Forge, 299.
In the Trenches, 162.
In the Valley, 198.
In the Van of the Vikings, 367.
In the Wake of King James, 93.
In the War with Mexico, 220.
In the Wars of the Roses, 35.
In the Wasp's Nest, 213.
In the Year of Waterloo, 288.
In the Year '13, 287, 312.
In Time of War, 295.
In Times of Peril, 409.
In Treaty with Honour, 217.
In Troubled Times, 351.
In Two Moods, 362.
In Wild Maratha Battle, 403.
Ina of Wessex, 8, A Prince of Cornwall.
Incas, 169, The Conquest of Peru.
Inca's Ransom, The, 169.
Inchbald, Elizabeth [1753–1821], 128, A Simple Story, Nature and Art.
Inchbold, A. C., 284, Phantasma.
— 363, The Road of No Return.
Inchbracken, 159.
Incomparable Bellairs, 109.
Independence, Declaration of, 196, Declaration of Independence.
India, 399, India and Japan.
— 402–4, India and the East.
— 405–6, The British Conquest of India.
— 406–7, India in the 19th Century.
— 408–9, India before the Mutiny.
— 409–11, The Indian Mutiny.
— 412–3, India from the Mutiny.
Indian Mutiny, 409, The Path to Honour, and sequel.
— 409–11, Indian Mutiny.
Indian Territory, 242, The Man of Yesterday.
Indiana, 191, The Hoosier Schoolboy.
— 200, Alice of Old Vincennes.
— 210, Roxy.
— 219, The Hoosier Schoolmaster.
— 221, The Queen of the Swamp.
Indians, American, 170, The Conquest of Florida, Canada and New France.
— 171, John Vytal.
— 171–3, The English Colonies of North America in early Seventeenth Century.
— 174, Acadia and New France.
— 175–7, The English Colonies in later Seventeenth Century.
— 177, Canada and New France.
— 178, King Philip of Pokanoket and Indian Wars in New England.
— 178–9, Bacon's Rebellion.
— 179, La Salle's Exploration of the Mississippi Region.
— 180, New France under Frontenac.
— 181, The English Colonies.
— 182–3, 184, 191–2, The English Colonies.
— 183–4, New France.
— 186, Satanstoe, The Chainbearer, The Redskins, The Dutchman's Fireside.
— 187–90, The French and Indian War and the Conquest of Canada.
— 189, J. Fenimore Cooper's tales, esp. The Leather-Stocking Tales.
— 190–1, The Pontiac Conspiracy and Indian Wars.
— 192, Woodhull.
— 193, The Colonials.
— 195, The Young Trailers.
— 197–8, General Burgoyne's Campaign and Capitulation at Saratoga.
— 199–200, Wyoming Massacres and Sullivan's Expedition.
— 204–5, The Westward Movement.
— 206, The Choir Invisible, Edgar Huntly.
— 210, El Ombú.
Indians, American (*cont.*), 211, Love Thrives in War, When Wilderness was King.
— 212, The Big Brother.
— 214, In the Boyhood of Lincoln.
— 216, Ungava.
— 219, Isidro.
— 220, For the Soul of Rafael.
— 223, The Throwback, Signal Lights, Where the Trail Divides.
— 230, The Reservation.
— 238, Ramona.
— 240, Son of the Plains.
— 241, Red Men and White, Cache la Poudre, The Trail of the Axe.
— See also *Cheyenne, Hurons, Iroquois, Sioux, Yemassees*, etc.
Induna's Wife, The, 386.
Industrialism, 240, The Bishop of Cottontown.
— 242, The Bomb.
— 297, Fruitfulness, and sequels.
— 314, Debit and Credit.
— 348, The Waters of Edera.
— 371, The Barque Future.
Infamous John Friend, The, 139.
Infidel, The, 108.
Ingemann, Bernhard Severin [1789–1862], 369, Waldemar.
Ingle, Ralph, 174, Sir Christopher.
Ingo, 298.
Ingogo, Battle of, 387, Cease Fire!
Ingoldsby, Colonel, 77, The King's Signet.
Ingraben, 298.
Ingraham, Rev. J. H., 382, 392, The Pillar of Fire.
— 395, The Prince of the House of David.
Ingvar, 9, Wulfric the Weapon Thane.
Inheritance, The, 150.
Inimitable Mrs. Massingham, The, 134.
Inkermann, Battle of, 161–2, The Crimean War.
— 417, Denis Dent.
Inman, H. Escott, 9, Wulnoth the Wanderer.
Innes, J. W. Brodie, 38, For the Soul of a Witch.
Innes, Norman, 100, Parson Croft.
— 305, My Lady's Kiss.
— 308, The Lonely Guard.
— 309, The Surge of War, The Governor's Daughter.

Innocent II, 332, A Son of the Emperor, The Lady of the Well.
Innocent III, 299, The Castle of Ehrenstein.
Innocent IV, 299, The Wanton.
Innocent Adultery, The, 269.
Innocent Masqueraders, 125.
Innsbruck, 103, Madamscourt.
Inquisition, 45, Lest we Forget.
— 47, Across the Spanish Main.
— 51, Drake and his Yeomen.
— 52, In the Days of Drake.
— 53, By Stroke of Sword, A Fair Prisoner.
— 54, In Mortal Peril, The Treasure of Don Andres.
— 169, Montezuma's Daughter.
— 181, THE DARIEN SCHEME.
— 187, BRAZIL.
— 261, For the White Plumes of Navarre.
— 340, The Vale of Cedars, St. Leon.
— 351, Rudolph of Rosenfeldt, True to the Prince, The Master Beggars.
— 352, The Scarlet Judges, The Shadow of Power, The Key of the Holy House.
— 373, Fair Margaret.
— 374, The Spanish Brothers, A Devonshire Lass, Lazarillo de Tormes.
— 375, A Flame of Fire, John Brown, Buccaneer.
— 376, Torn from the Foundations.
— 404, In Furthest Ind.
In't Wonderjaer, 351.
Interloper, The, 134.
Interpreter, The, 161, 314.
Interrupted Friendship, An, 222, 345.
Into the Dark, 3.
Into the Night, 245.
"Intrepid," The, 209, Decatur and Somers.
Intriguer's Way, The, 100.
Invaders, The, 362.
Invaders of Fairford, The, 64.
Invasion, The, 5, 359.
Invasion of France in 1814, The, 288.
Inverary, 71, John Splendid.
Inverkeithing, Battle of, 73, Harry Ogilvie.
Inverleithen, 149, St. Ronan's Well.
Inverlochy, Battle of, 71, John Splendid.
Invisible Empire, The, 237.
Iona, 7, An Island of the Blest, How Nechtan kept his Vow.
Ionia, 316, The Stranger from Ionia.
Ipswich, 160, The Secret in the Hill.
Ireland, 5, IRELAND IN THE EARLY MIDDLE AGES.
— 8, A Prince Errant.
— 9, King and Viking.
— 17, IRELAND AT THE TIME OF THE NORMAN INVASION.
— 27, Under One Sceptre.
— 28, IRELAND IN THE FOURTEENTH CENTURY.
— 31, Corby MacGillmore.
— 40, IRISH REBELLION OF THE EARL OF KILDARE.
— 49, IRISH REBELLIONS OF THE O'NEILLS AND THE DESMONDS.
— 55–6, IRELAND AT THE PERIOD OF TYRONE'S REBELLION AND THE EXPEDITION OF ESSEX.
— 62, IRELAND AT TIME OF CATHOLIC CONFEDERATION AND MASSACRE OF 1641.
— 73, CROMWELL'S SUBJUGATION OF IRELAND.
— 88, John Stuart.
— 105–6, IRELAND IN THE EARLIER HALF OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.
— 91–3, THE SETTLEMENT OF IRELAND.
— 121–2, IRELAND IN THE YEARS PRECEDING THE REBELLION OF 1798.
— 129–32, THE UNITED IRISHMEN AND THE REBELLION OF 1798.
— 134, Memoirs of a Person of Quality.
— 136–7, IRELAND AT THE TIME OF THE UNION.
— 148–9, IRELAND IN THE FIRST QUARTER OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.
— 157–9, IRELAND IN TIME OF LIBERATOR O'CONNELL AND THE YOUNG IRELAND MOVEMENT.
164–5, IRELAND DURING THE FENIAN MOVEMENT.
— 165–6, IRELAND FROM BEGINNING OF HOME RULE MOVEMENT.
— 174, The Last Recruit of Clare's.
— 270, The Singer of Marly.
— 330, Attila and his Conquerors.
— 364, The Viking Path.
— 365, A Sea Queen's Sailing.
— 366, The North Star.
— See also *Irish*.
Irene of the Mountains, 224.
Ireton, General, 62, The Chances of War.
— 67, Cornet Strong of Ireton's Horse.
— 68, Colonel Stow.
— 71, Henry Masterton.
— 73, John Marmaduke.
— 77, The Lord Protector.
Irish, 136, Maria EDGEWORTH'S tales, The Wild Irish Girl.
— 217, The Pomp of the Lavilettes.
— 229, On the Wing of Occasion.
— 241, The Silver Maple.
— 277, The Red Fleur-de-Lys.
— 292, The Dayspring.
— 365, Kormaks Saga.
— 378, Sons of the Sword.
— 385, The Red Sultan.
— 404, Count O'Connor.
— 416, Helen Adair.
— See also *Ireland*.
Irish Brigade, 93, The Irish Chieftains.
— 111, The Treasure Trove.
— 114, Spanish John.
— 270, In the Irish Brigade.
— 274, The Last Recruit of Clare's.
— 343, Lally of the Brigade.
Irish Chieftains, The, 93.
Irish Famine of 1814, 148, Dick Massey.
— 158, The Black Prophet, The Hunger, Castle Richmond.
— 159, Castle Daly.
Irish Land Bill, 165, Ierne.
Irish Massacre of 1641, 62–3, IRELAND AT THE TIME OF THE CATHOLIC CONFEDERATION AND THE MASSACRE OF 1641.
Irish Rebellion, 49–50, IRISH REBELLION OF THE O'NEILLS AND THE DESMONDS.
— 129–32, UNITED IRISHMEN OF REBELLION OF 1798.
Irkutsk, 361, Michael Strogoff.
Irlandia Regiment, 114, Spanish John.
Iron Brigade, The, 230.
Iron Game, The, 293, 314.
Iron Star, The, 1, 167.
IRONSIDE, John, 390, Forged in Strong Fires.
"Ironsides," see *"Constitution," frigate*.
Iroquois, 181, Montlivet.
— 195, The Scouts of the Valley.
— 199–200, THE WYOMING MASSACRES AND GENERAL SULLIVAN'S EXPEDITION.
— 209, Lords of the North.
— 270, The Mississippi Bubble.

IRVING, Washington [1783–1859; Am.], 171, A History of New York.
— 210, Astoria.
— 217, Captain Bonneville.
— 373, The Alhambra.
Irvingites, 159, Because of the Angels.
IRWIN, H. C., 409, With Sword and Pen.
Isaac of York, 18, Ivanhoe.
Isabeau's Hero, 270.
Isabel, 332, A Son of the Emperor.
Isabel of Portugal, 253, Martin the Mummer.
Isabella, Queen of Edward II, 25, In the Shadow of the Crown, Dudley Castle, The Whistling Maid.
Isabella, Queen of Spain, 379, With the British Legion.
Isandhlwana, Battle of, 387, The Yellow Shield, The Young Colonists, Falconer Thring, The Word of the Sorceress, With Shield and Assegai.
Iseult Barry of Wynscote, 40.
Iseulte, 294.
ISHAM, Frederick Stewart [*b.* 1866; Am.], 240, Black Friday.
— 256, Under the Rose.
— 276, The Lady of the Mount.
Ishmael, 291.
Isidro, 219.
Iskander Bey, see *Scanderbeg*.
Island of Enchantment, The, 334.
Island of Sorrow, The, 130, 137.
Island of the Blest, An, 3, 7.
Island of the English, The, 285.
Island Providence, The, 88.
Island Refuge, An, 178.
Isle of Unrest, The, 292.
Isle of Wight, see *Wight*.
Isles of Flame, The, 7.
Ismay's Children, 164.
Israel, Menasseh Ben, 404, Dreamers of the Ghetto.
Israel Pendray, 109.
Israelites, see *Jews*.
Issue, The, 222.
Issus, Battle of, 317, The Golden Hope.
Istar of Babylon, 393.
Isthmian Games, 316, A Victor of Salamis, Three Greek Children.
— 326, The Crown of Pine.
It is Never Too Late to Mend, 163.
Italian Novelists, The, 334.
Italian Revolution, 345, The Daltons, Mademoiselle Mori, A Soldier for a Day, Adria, The Gadfly, and sequel, Vittoria.
— 346, One Crowded Hour, etc.
Italian War of 1859, 314, Lay Down Your Arms.
— 246, A Mediæval Garland.
— 255, A Ward of the King.
— 256, John of Strathbourne.
— 290, The Mantle of the Emperor.
— 306, Won by the Sword.
— 319, Sir Raoul.
— 324–48, ITALY.
— 391, Pride of War.
— See also *Italian Revolution*, *Italian War*, etc.
Ivan IV the Terrible, 355, The Terrible Czar, A Boyar of the Terrible, The Tiger of Muscovy, A Splendid Impostor.
— 358, A Forbidden Name.
Ivan de Biron, 358.
Ivanhoe, 18.
Ivar the Viking, 364.
Ivard, Raoul, 284, Wing and Wing.
Ivor, 116.
Ivry, Battle of, 262, One in a Thousand, Rose d'Albret.
— 353, By England's Aid.
Iyeyoshi, Shogun, 411, The Shogun's Daughter.

J

Jack Adams, 139.
Jack and his Island, 213.
Jack and the Tanner of Wymondham, 43.
Jack Archer, 161.
Jack Ashore, 152.
Jack Brag, 152.
Jack Chaloner, 138.
Jack Hinton, 137.
Jack Horner, 233.
Jack Morgan, 212.
Jack Sheppard, 105.
Jack Wilton, 42.
Jackson, General Andrew, 204, The Crossing.
— 210, Out of the Cypress Swamp.
— 213, The Errand Boy of Andrew Jackson, By the Eternal.
— 214, Captain Sam, and sequel.
— 216, John Morland, She Loved a Sailor.
JACKSON, Helen Maria [*née* FISKE, afterwards Mrs. HUNT; 1831–85; Am.], 238, Ramona.
Jackson's Stonewall, 228, Where the Red Volleys Poured, Surry of Eagle's Nest.
— 229, Bayard's Courier.
— 231, The Long Roll.
— 232, Stonewall's Scout.
JACOB, Violet [Mrs. Arthur JACOB, *née* KENNEDY-ERSKINE], 112, Flemington.
— 134, The Interloper.
— 152, Aythan Waring.
— 155. The Sheep Stealers.
Jacob and John, 105.
Jacob Faithful, 141, 152.
Jacobins, 127, St. Katherine's by the Tower.
— 150, Annals of the Parish.
Jacobite, The, 94.
Jacobite Admiral, A, 100.
Jacobite Exile, A, 370.
Jacobite Rising of 1715, 100, The Black Dwarf.
— 101–3, THE FIFTEEN.
Jacobite Rebellion of 1745, 114–5, THE FORTY-FIVE.
— 118, Amyot Brough.
Jacobites, 90, The Lifeguardsman.
— 93, The King's Spy, My Lady of Cleeve.
— 94, My Lady of the Bass, The Glen o' Weeping, John Deane.
— 98, Auriel Selwode, A Fair Jacobite, Repton.
— 99, The Baronet in Corduroy, The Shadow of a Throne.
— 100, A Jacobite Admiral, The Black Dwarf, The Intriguer's Way.
— 103–4, JACOBITES AFTER THE 'FIFTEEN AND THE ATTEMPT OF 1719.
— 106, For the Sake of Charles the Rover, By Allan Water, Blue Bonnets Up.
— 107, The Lady of Hirta, Mistress Cynthia, Where Honour Leads, Peckover's Mill.
— 108, The Morning of To-day, The Watch Night, The Two-handed Sword.
— 109, Bernicia, The Moon of Bath.
— 111, The Miser's Daughter.
— 112–14, THE JACOBITE REBELLION OF 1745.
— 114–5, THE JACOBITES AFTER THE 'FORTY-FIVE.
— 117, Oil of Spikenard.

Jacobites (*cont.*), 118, Jemmy Abercraw.
— 126, Redgauntlet, A Prophet's Reward.
— 127, St. Catherine's by the Tower.
— 128, Hermsprong.
— 133, Children of Tempest.
— 150, Flower o' the Orange.
— 185, The Span o' Life.
— 188, Cameron of Lochiel.
— 269, Love is Life.
— 270, Cerise.
— 273, Petticoat Government, His Honour and his Love.
— 309, A Gendarme of the King.
— 354, Beggars and Sorners.
— 385, An Exiled Scot.
— 370, A Jacobite Exile.
— 404, The Princess of Balkh.
— 416, Sandy Carmichael, Outside and Overseas.
— See also 89–90, ENGLISH REVOLUTION; 90–1, The SCOTTISH RISING; 91–3, THE SETTLEMENT OF IRELAND; 94–5, ASSASSINATION PLOT, AND OTHER CONSPIRACIES.
JACOBS, Joseph, 396, As Others Saw Him.
Jacqueline of the Carrier Pigeons, 352.
Jacquerie, 25, St. George for England.
— 250–1, HUNDRED YEARS' WAR.
Jacquerie, The, 250.
Jacques Bonneval, 269.
Jahangir, 403, Heart's Delight.
Jamaica, 87, Beauty Retire.
— 96, 177, Leonard Lindsay.
— 133, Black Mary.
— 236, THE JAMAICA INSURRECTION.
James I, 53, The Master of Gray.
— 56, The Daughter of Tyrconnell.
— 57, Court Cards, Gowrie, His Most Dear Ladye, When Love Calls Men to Arms.
— 58–60, REIGN OF JAMES I.
— 171, Mary Paget.
— 403, Heart's Delight.
James II, 76, Penruddock of the White Lambs.
— 77, Galloping Dick, and sequels.
— 78, Touchstone of Fortune.
— 79, The King's Guerdon.
— 81, Simon Dale, An Affair of Dishonour.
— 82, The Adventures of an Equerry, Mary Hollis.
James II (*cont.*), 84, The Cherry Ribband.
— 85, The Rebel.
— 85–90, REIGN OF JAMES II.
— 92, Colonel Torlogh O'Brien.
— 93, The Blue Pavilions.
— 94, Kensington Palace.
— 180, A Daughter of New France.
— 269, Aimée.
James I of Scotland, 31, The Caged Lion.
— 32–3, SCOTLAND UNDER JAMES I AND II.
— 252, The White Standard.
James II of Scotland, 32–3, SCOTLAND UNDER JAMES I AND II.
James III of Scotland, 36–7, SCOTLAND UNDER JAMES III.
James IV of Scotland, 37, SCOTLAND UNDER JAMES IV AND THE BATTLE OF FLODDEN.
— 37, For Stark Love and Kindness, In the King's Favour, The Witch's Sword.
James V of Scotland, 37, The Braes of Yarrow.
— 38, SCOTLAND UNDER JAMES V.
James II, King of Cyprus, 337, A Royal Pawn of Venice.
James Francis Edward Stuart, 96, Henry Esmond.
— 99, A Kent Squire, and sequels.
— 101, To Arms.
— 102, The Silver Glen.
— 103, Under the Wolf's Fell, Madamscourt, The King over the Water, Clementina.
— 273, His Honour and his Love.
— 343, Lally of the Brigade.
JAMES, George Payne Rainsford [1801–60], 23, Forest Days.
— 32, 251, Agincourt.
— 36, The Woodman.
— 38, Darnley.
— 57, Gowrie.
— 58, Arabella Stuart.
— 63, Arrah Neil.
— 71, Henry Masterton.
— 71, 265, John Marston Hall.
— 95, The King's Highway.
— 117, The Smuggler.
— 248, Philip Augustus.
— 250, The Jacquerie.
— 258, The Brigand.
— 259, The Man-at-Arms.
— 261, Henry of Guise.
— 262, One in a Thousand, and sequel.
JAMES, George Payne Rainsford (*cont.*), 265, Richelieu.
— 268, The Huguenot.
— 299, The Castle of Ehrenstein.
— 304, Heidelberg.
— 330, Attila.
— 338, Leonora d'Orco.
— 349, Mary of Burgundy.
JAMES, Miss W. M., see CLARE, Austin.
James River, 184, The Land of Bondage.
— 200, Hurricane Hurry.
— 224, Homoselle.
Jamestown, 171, My Lady Pokahontas.
— 172, By Order of the Company.
— 178, Uncrowning a King, Cromwell of Virginia, The Last Emperor of the Old Dominion.
Jan van Elselo, 350.
Jane Seton, 39.
Jane Shore, 35.
Janice Meredith, 197.
Janina, 321, The Lion of Janina.
Janizaries, 319, The Captain of the Janizaries.
JANSON, Gustaf, 309, Abraham's Sacrifice.
— 391, Pride of War.
JANVIER, Thomas Allibone [*b.* 1849; Am.], 243, The Aztec Treasure House.
Japan, 209, Rezánov.
— 399, INDIA AND JAPAN.
— 404–5, JAPAN, ARABIA, PERSIA.
— 411, CHINA, JAPAN, ASIA.
— 413–5, CHINA AND JAPAN IN RECENT TIMES.
Jarnac, Battle of, 258, St. Bartholomew's Eve.
— 259, For the Admiral, The Man-at-Arms, The House of the Wolf.
Jarnskegge, or Iron Beard, 367, The Star of Valhalla.
Jarvis, 207, Little Jarvis.
"*Jarvis, The*," 207, Little Jarvis.
Jauregay, General, 379, The British Legion.
Jay of Italy, A, 336.
Jeanne d'Albret, see *Albret*.
Jeanne d'Evreux, Queen Dowager, 251, The Cross of Pearls.
Jeanne de Bourbon, Queen of France, 251, The Cross of Pearls.
Jeanne de Navarre, 249, A Lady of France.

JEANS, A., 313, The Stronger Wings.
Jefferson, Joseph, 204, In the Days of Jefferson.
— 206, The Red City.
— 208, A Volunteer with Pike, Lewis Rand.
— 209, A Son of the Revolution.
JEFFERY, Walter [*b.* 1861], 123, The King's Yard.
— See also BECKE, G. L.
Jeffreys, Judge, 77, Galloping Dick, and sequels.
— 78, London Pride.
— 83, Lorna Doone.
— 85, David March.
— 86–8, MONMOUTH'S REBELLION.
— 89, Under Three Kings.
Jehan de Saintré, 252.
Jehanne of the Golden Lips, 334.
Jehu, 393, Lemuel of the Left Hand.
Jehu, Companions of, 285, The Companions of Jehu.
Jellachich the Ban, 313, A Sereshan, Red, White, and Green.
Jemmy Abercraw, 118.
Jena, Battle of, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
— 312, Regina.
— 377, Tom Burke of Ours.
"Jena" or "Sedan," 315.
Jenetha's Venture, 410.
JENKINS, R. Wade, 393, "O King, Live for Ever."
JENKINS, Stephen, 191, A Princess and Another.
Jenkyn Clyfie, 31.
JENNINGS, Edward W., 274, Under the Pompadour.
Jennings, Frances, 78, The Touchstone of Fortune.
JENSEN, Wilhelm [*b.* 1837], 369, Karine.
JEPSON, E. [*b.* 1864], 413, On the Edges of the Empire.
Jerome, St., 329, Sancta Paula.
— 330, Conquering and to Conquer.
Jersey, 12, Karadac.
— 51, A Ladder of Swords.
— 124, 276, The Battle of the Strong.
— 283, Paths Perilous.
Jerusalem, 2, For Queen and Emperor.
— 11, Edward the Exile.
— 318, A Young Macedonian.
— 326, The Gladiators.
— 392, JEWS IN PALESTINE.
— 393, Lemuel of the Left Hand, The Assyrian Bride.
— 394–5, JEWS BEFORE CHRIST.
Jerusalem (*cont.*), 395–6, LIFE OF CHRIST.
— 397–8, THE HOLY LAND.
— 398, THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM.
— 400–2, THE CRUSADES.
— 412, Jerusalem.
Jerusalem, 412.
Jervis, Sir John, see *St. Vincent, Lord.*
Jessamy Bride, The, 122.
Jesuits, 53, Come Rack! Come Rope!
— 67, 342, John Inglesant.
— 98, Repton.
— 175, Weeping Cross.
— 179, Robert Cavelier.
— 180, The Road to Frontenac.
— 210, El Ombú.
— 256, 341, Ascanio.
— 272, Olympe de Clèves.
— 289, The Knights of Liberty.
— 305, The King's Ring.
— 340, 374, St. Leon.
— 355, A Splendid Impostor.
— 380, The Velvet Glove.
— 405, Hermann Agha.
Jesus, see *Christ.*
Jesus of Nazareth, 395.
Jetta, 298.
Jew, The, 362.
Jewel of Ynys Galon, The, 96.
JEWETT, Sarah Orne [1849–1909; Am.], 201, The Tory Lover.
Jews, 15, For King or Empress.
— 18, Ivanhoe.
— 33, New Canterbury Tales.
— 125, The King of Schnorrers.
— 181, Children of Wrath.
— 253, Noémi.
— 304, The Jews in Prague.
— 310, 342, 359, 404, Dreamers of the Ghetto.
— 411–12, PALESTINE AND SYRIA.
— 317, The Golden Hope.
— 326, The Gladiators, The Crown of Pine.
— 327, Masters of the World.
— 340, Father Maternus.
— 354, Spinoza.
— 362, The Jew.
— 363, By Order of the Czar, The Ferry of Fate.
— 373, Fair Margaret.
— 374, The Vale of Cedars.
— 381, The Cat of Bubastes, Romance of a Mummy.
— 382, The World's Desire, The Yoke, The Pillar of Fire, The Pilgrimage of the Ben Beriah.
— 392–3, ASIA.
Jews (*cont.*), 394–5, JEWS BEFORE THE COMING OF CHRIST.
— 395–6, LIFE OF CHRIST.
— 397–8, THE HOLY LAND.
— 398, DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM.
— 399, THE FALL OF JERUSALEM.
Jezebel, 392, Jezebel, Jezebel's Husband.
— 393, Lemuel of the Left Hand.
Jezebel, 392.
Jezebel's Husband, 392.
Jezreel, 393, By the Ramparts of Jezreel, Lemuel of the Left Hand.
Jim Davis, 134.
"*Jingling Geordie*," see *Heriot, George.*
Joachim, Patriarch, 356, On the Red Staircase.
Joan of Arc, 252–3, JOAN OF ARC.
Joan, Dame, of Pevensey, 30, Dame Joan of Pevensey.
Joan of the Sword-Hand, 300.
Joan of the Tower, 20.
Joan the Maid, 252.
Joanna of Naples, 333, The Sword Decides.
— 334, Jehanne of the Golden Lips.
Joanna, Princess (*daughter of Edward I*), 24, My Lady Joanna.
John, St., 327, Amor Victor.
— 396, Mary of Magdala.
John, King of England, 18, Westminster Cloisters, Ivanhoe.
— 19, When Lion-Heart was King.
— 20–1, REIGN OF JOHN.
— 248, Philip Augustus.
John of France, 250–1, HUNDRED YEARS' WAR.
John III, King of Poland, see *Sobieski.*
John the Fearless, Duke of Burgundy, 32, When Spurs were Gold.
John of Austria, Don, 260, The Ark of the Curse.
— 303, Barbara Blomberg.
— 353, The Rebel Prince.
— 374, In Fair Granada, A Knight of Spain, In the Palace of the King.
John of Eltham, Prince, 25, In the Shadow of the Crown.
John of Gaunt, 29, Long Will.
— 251, The White Company.

John of Gerisau, 294, 315.
John of Giscala, 398, The Forgotten Door.
John a Dale, 59.
John Brown, Buccaneer, 375.
John Burnet of Barns, 83.
John Charity, 216.
John Christopher, 290, 312.
John Deane, 94.
John Doe, 148.
John Goodchild, 160.
John Halifax, Gentleman, 143.
John Inglesant, 67, 342.
John Knox's Bairns, 42.
John Law, 183, 270.
John March, Southerner, 236.
John Marmaduke, 73.
John Marston Hall, 71, 265.
John Maxwell's Marriage, 121.
John o' Jamestown, 172.
John o' London, 21.
John of Strathbourne, 256.
John Smith, Gentleman Adventurer, 172.
John Splendid, 71.
John Standish, 28.
John Stuart, 88.
John Temple, 385.
John Vytal, 53, 171.
Johnson, Esther, 100, Esther Vanhomrigh.
JOHNSON, Gillard [Am.], 394, Raphael of the Olive.
JOHNSON, Henry, 78, Untrue to his Trust.
Johnson, Sir John, 194, Philip Winwood.
JOHNSON, Owen McMahon [*b.* 1878; Am.], 237, Arrows of the Almighty.
— 281, Nicole.
Johnson, Dr. Samuel, 119, The Virginians.
— 121, In the Days of Goldsmith.
— 122, A Nest of Linnets, Life's Anchor, The Jessamy Bride.
— 123, Fanny's First Novel.
Johnson, Sir William, British-Indian Commissioner, 185, Cardigan.
— 190, The Heroine of the Strait.
JOHNSON, William Henry [*d.* 1907; Am.], 262, The King's Henchman, and sequel.
Johnson Family, 197, The Reckoning, The Maid-at-Arms.
JOHNSTON, Henry, 159, Chronicles of Glenbuckie.
JOHNSTON, Mary [*b.* 1876; Am.], 52, 171, Sir Mortimer.
— 172, By Order of the Company.
JOHNSTON, Mary (*cont.*), 175, The Old Dominion.
— 184, Audrey.
— 208, Lewis Rand.
— 231, Cease Firing, The Long Roll.
JOHNSTON, Richard Malcolm [1822–98; Am.], 222, Old Times in Middle Georgia.
JOHNSTON, William, 387, The Yellow Shield.
JOHNSTONE, Charles [*c.* 1719–*c.* 1800], 118, Chrysal, Sir Richard Escombe.
Joie de Vivre, La, 292.
JÓKAI, Maurus [1825–1904], 306, Pretty Michal.
— 307, 320, 'Midst the Wild Carpathians.
— 307, The Slaves of the Padishah, Tales from Jókai, Told by the Death's Head.
— 310, Rab Ráby.
— 311, The Nameless Castle, The Day of Wrath.
— 312, An Hungarian Nabob.
— 313, The Baron's Sons, Debts of Honour, Menasseh, The New Landlord, Eyes like the Sea.
— 320, Halil the Pedlar.
— 321, The Lion of Janina.
— 328, A Christian but a Roman.
— 345, Menasseh.
— 360, The Green Book.
Joliet, Louis (*French Canadian explorer*), 179, Robert Cavelier.
Jomsburg, 366, The Vikings of the Baltic.
Jonathan Wild, 110.
JONES, Dora M., 28, The Duke's Ward.
— 72, A Soldier of the King.
JONES, Margam, 142, The Stars of the Revival.
Jones, Paul, 120, Denis Duval.
— 124, The Rock of the Lion.
— 200, The Story of Paul Jones, Paul Jones, The Pilot.
— 201, With the Flag in the Channel, The Tory Lover, Richard Carvel.
Jones of the 64th, 406.
Jonson, Ben, 56, The Queen's Hostage, Shakespeare's Sweetheart, Shakespeare's Christmas.
— 57, A Maid of the Malverns.
Jordan, Mrs. [*Dorothy Brand*], 139, Andrew Goodfellow.
JORDAN, Humfrey, 263, My Lady of Intrigue.
Joscelyn Cheshire, 199.
Joseph, the Patriarch, 381, The Stone-cutter of Memphis.
— 392, Joseph the Dreamer.
Joseph II, 309, Joseph II and his Court.
— 310, Rab Ráby.
Joseph, Père, 306, Karl of Erbach.
Joseph II and his Court, 309.
Joseph Andrews, 110.
Joseph the Dreamer, 382, 392.
Josephine, Empress, 275, The Empress Josephine, Marie Antoinette and her Son
— 283, The Shadow of a Throne.
— 284, The God of Clay.
— 286, Fleur-de-Camp, Uncle Bernac.
— 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
Joshua, 392.
JÓSIKA, Baron Miklos [or Nicholas; 1794–1865], 299, 'Neath the Hoof of the Tartar.
Josua, 392.
Jouarre, 350, Cloister to Court, A Lily of France.
Joubert, Boer General, 389, A Burgher Quixote.
Joubert, General Barthélemy Catherine, 285, Sons of Victory.
Journal of the Lady Beatrix Graham, 70.
Journal of the Plague Year, 80
Journeyman Love, 290.
Jovinian, 329.
Joy of Life, The, 292.
Joyce, Cornet, 64, The Invaders of Fairford.
— 69, King by the Grace of God.
Joyce Morrell's Harvest, 52.
Juan of Austria, Don, see *John, Don*.
Juarez, 236, An Emperor's Doom.
Judah Pyecroft, 78.
Judas Iscariot, 396, A Son of Issachar, Barabbas, Judas Iscariot, The Testament of Judas.
Judas Iscariot, 396.
JUDD, Sylvester, 221, Margaret.
Judea, see *Palestine*.
Judges' Cave, The, 176.
Judith, 394, Judith Triumphant.
Judith Shakespeare, 59.
Judith Triumphant, 394.
Julamerk, 399.
Jules of the Great Heart, 185.

Julian the Apostate, 329, Faustula, Julian's Dream, The Death of the Gods.
Julian, Emperor, 399, Julian.
Julian, 329, 399.
Julian's Dream, 329.
Julio, 249.
Julius II, 339, The Court of Lucifer, The Gorgeous Borgia.
— 340, Desiderio, Father Maternus.
Julius Cæsar, 325, Marcus, A Friend of Cæsar.
Jumel, Mme. Betty, 208, Hearts Triumphant.
Jung-Stilling, H., 309, The Little Schoolmaster Mark.
Justice of the Duke, The, 339.
Justice of the King, The, 254.
Justinian, Emperor, 319, Blue and Green.

K

Kabyles, 292, A Fighter in Green.
— 296, A Campaign in Kabylia.
— See also *Algeria*.
Kadesh, 381, Uarda.
Kaffirs, 386–91, THE SOUTH AFRICAN COLONIES.
Kaiser, Der, 383.
Kalb, Charlotte von, 310, Goethe and Schiller.
KALER, James Otis [*b.* 1848; Am.], 178, An Island Refuge.
— 185, Boys of 1745.
— 192, At the Siege of Havana, The Charming Sally.
— 195, At the Siege of Quebec, With Warren at Bunker Hill.
— 196, A Struggle for Freedom, The Minute Boys of Long Island, Across the Delaware.
— 198, The Defence of Fort Henry.
— 201, A Traitor's Escape.
— 202, With the Swamp Fox.
— 203, With Lafayette at Yorktown.
— 207, The Cruise of the "Enterprise."
— 209, With Preble at Tripoli.
— 211, With Rodgers on the "President."
— 212, With Perry on Lake Erie, With Porter on the "Essex."
— 213, The Cruise of the "Comet," The Armed Ship "America."
Kallistratus, 324.
Kamehameha I the "Great," 416, Hawaiian Idylls of Love and Death.
Kamon-no-Kani, Ii, 411, The Shogun's Daughter.
Kampf um Rom, Ein, 330.
Kampf ums Recht, Das, 312.
Kanaris, Constantine, 321, The Capsina.
KANE, Lieut.-Colonel F., 98, Repton.
Kapell, Walter, of Dixmuyde, 350, Jan van Elselo.
Karadac, Count of Gerzy, 12, 247.
Kardinal Albrecht, 302.
Kari, 366, Njal's Saga.
Karin von Schweden, 369.
Karine, 369.
Karl the Great, see *Charlemagne*.
Karl of Erbach, 306.
KARNEY, Evelyn S., 394, The Dust of Desire.
Kasan Pasha, 260, The Ark of the Curse.
Kaskaskia, 204, Old Kaskaskia.
Kassa, 306, Pretty Michal.
Kate Beaumont, 219.
Kate Cameron of Brux, 29.
Katerfelto, 120.
Katherine Walton, 202.
Kathleen Clare, 62.
Kathleen Mavourneen, 129.
Katie Stewart, 107.
Katrina, 386.
Katte, Execution of, 307, The Little Marquis of Brandenburg.
Katzbach, Battle of, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
Katzensteg, Der, 312.
Kauffmann, Angelica, 124, Miss Angel.
Kaunitz, 309, Joseph II.
KAVANAGH, J., 286, Madeleine.
KAYE, Michael W., 148, Devil's Brew.
— 254, The Duke's Vengeance.
— 264, The Cardinal's Past.
— 274, A Robin Hood of France.
— 341, The Honour of Bayard.
— 375, For Braganza.
KAYE-SMITH, Sheila, see SMITH, Sheila KAYE-.
Kazimir, King, 356, With Fire and Sword, and sequels.
Kearny, General Philip, 219, Captain Courtesy.
"Kearsarge," corvette, 230, On the Old "Kearsarge," Blue and Green.
KEARY, Annie Maria [1825–79], 159, Castle Daly.
KEDDIE, Henrietta, see "TYTLER, Sarah."
KEELING, Elsa d'Esterre, 98, The Queen's Serf.
Keepers of England, 10.
Keepers of the Gate, 409.
KEIGHTLEY, Samuel Robert [*b.* 1859], 70, The Cavaliers.
— 91, The Crimson Sign.
— 106, 274, The Last Recruit of Clare's.
— 131, The Pikemen.
— 265, The Silver Cross.
Keiki, the last Shogun, 411, The Shogun's Daughter.
Keith, George, 10th Earl-Marischal, 273, His Honour and his Love.
— 309, A Fallen Star, With Frederick the Great.
KEITH, Marian [Am.], 241, The Silver Maple.
KELLY, Peter Burrowes, 157, The Manor of Glenmore.
KELLY, William Patrick, 316, The Stranger from Ionia.
— 325, The Senator Licinius.
— 381, The Stonecutter of Memphis.
— 393, The Assyrian Bride.
Kemeny, 307, 'Midst the Wild Carpathians.
Kemeys, Sir Nicholas, 71, Two Girls in a Siege.
Kempt, Sir James, 378, The Spy.
Ken, Bishop, 3, A Fair Haven.
— 82, My Lord Winchenden, Winchester Meads.
— 85, Margaret Somerset.
Kendall, Earl of, 19, George à Green.
Kenelm Chillingly, 162.
Kenilworth, 22, The King's Guide, The House of Walderne.
— 23, A Clerk of Oxford, Princess Adelaide.
— 51, Kenilworth.
Kenilworth, 51.
Kenmure, Lord, 103, The Burning Cresset.
KENNEDY, C. Rann [Am.], 369, The Winterfeast.
KENNEDY, John Pendleton [1795–1870; Am.], 179, Rob of the Bowl.
— 203, Horseshoe Robinson.
— 215, Swallow Barn.
KENNEDY, Sarah Beaumont [*née* CANNON; Am.], 175, The Wooing of Judith.
— 199, Joscelyn Cheshire.
— 233, Cicely.

Kennedy of Culzean, Sir Thomas, 57, The Grey Man.
Kennedy Square, 226.
Kennedys, Earls of Cassillis, 48, The Dule Tree of Cassillis.
— 57, The Kings of Carrick, The Grey Man.
Kennedys of Bargany, 57, The Kings of Carrick.
Kenneth, 287, 360.
KENNEY, Louise M. Stacpoole, 338, At the Court of Il Moro.
— 269, Love is Life.
Kensington, 147, Sir David's Visitors.
Kensington Palace, 82, I will Maintain, and sequel.
— 91, My Lady Bellamy, and sequel.
— 94, Kensington Palace.
— 95, A Lady of Mettle.
Kensington Palace, 94.
Kent, Duke of, 288, Lauristons.
Kent, 6, Cian of the Chariots.
— 7, Imogen.
— 22, Ralph the Outlaw, The Red Saint.
— 28–9, PEASANTS' REVOLT OF 1381.
— 31, A Champion of the Faith.
— 34, Magic Casements.
— 35, The Last Adventure.
— 45, The Protestant.
— 85, At All Hazards.
— 98, The Queen's Serf.
— 99, A Kent Squire, and sequels.
— 108, Starbrace.
— 112, Thorndyke Manor.
— 117, No other Way.
— 118, The Portrait.
— 134, The Tramping Methodist.
— 140, Holborn Hill.
— 145, The Broad Highway, The Amateur Gentleman, Crowborough Beacon.
— 146, St. Dunstan's Fair.
— 147, Mis'ess Joy.
— 215, Romance.
— See also *Canterbury*, *Penshurst Castle*, *Tunbridge Wells*, etc.
Kent Fort Manor, 234.
Kent Squire, A, 99, 271.
Kentish Rising, 33, Held by Rebels, The Captain of Kent.
Kentucky, 193, Daniel Boone, Won in Warfare.
— 195, The Young Trailers.
— 204, The Crossing.
— 205, A Kentucky Chronicle, The Wilderness Road, Nick o' the Woods.
— 206, The Choir Invisible.
Kentucky (*cont.*), 209, Round Anvil Rock.
— 213, A Herald of the West.
— 215, The Heart of Kentucky.
— 221, The Queen of the Swamp.
— 224, Oldfield.
— 225, Stringtown on the Pike.
— 226, The Little Shepherd of Kingdom Come.
— 237, Visiting the Sin.
Kentucky Cardinal, A, 222.
Kentucky Chronicle, A, 205.
KENYON, Charles, 193, Won in Warfare.
KENYON, Edith C., 44, A Queen of Nine Days.
— 63, The Adventures of Timothy.
— 71, Two Girls in a Siege.
KENYON, O., 318, 327, Amor Victor.
KER, David, 187, 376, Torn from the Foundations.
— 250, Under the Flag of France.
— 307, 356, The Wizard King.
Kerry, Knight of, 148, The Knight of Gwynne.
Kerry, 105, The Wild Geese.
— 157, The Munster Festivals.
KESTER, Vaughan [*b.* 1869; Am.], 172, John o' Jamestown.
— 214, A Prodigal Judge.
Kesteven, Battle of, 10, The Dragon and the Raven.
Kett, Robert, 43, The Maid of London Bridge, For Kett and Countryside, Jack and the Tanner of Wymondham.
Kevin, St., 6, The Druidess.
Kew, 120, Peggy Gainsborough.
Key, Lough, 106, Willy Reilly.
Key of Paradise, The, 344.
Key of the Holy House, The, 352.
Khartoum, 241, The Silver Maple.
— See also *Soudan*.
Khevenhuller, General, 308, The Lonely Guard.
Kheyr-ed-Din, see *Barbarossa*.
Khmer Empire, 402, The Downfall of the Gods.
Khyber Pass, 412, For Name and Fame.
KICKHAN, Charles Joseph [1826–82], 164, Sally Kavanagh, Knockagow, For the Old Land.
Kid, Captain, 96, Captain Kid's Millions.
Kidnapped, 115.
Kidnapped Regiment, The, 112.
Kildare, Lord Thomas Fitzgerald, 10th Earl of ("*Silken Thomas*"), 40, The Weird of "The Silken Thomas," The Rebellion of "Silken Thomas."
Kildare, 11th Earl of, see *Fitzgerald, Gerald*.
Kildare, 165, A Campaign Estate.
Kilgorman, 130.
Kilkenny, 148, Crohoore of the Bill-hook, Father Connell.
Kilkenny, Catholic Confederacy of, 62, Lord Roche's Daughters of Fermoy.
Killala, County Mayo, 130, The Round Tower.
Killarney, 157, The Collegians.
Killiecrankie, Battle of, 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
— 90, Graham of Claverhouse.
— 91, Lochinvar, Ringan Gilhaize, The Scottish Cavalier.
— 101, The 'Fifteen.
Killigrew, General, 375, The Last of her Race.
Kilwarden, Viscount, 137, Ravensdale.
Kimberley, Relief of, 390, With Roberts to Pretoria.
Kimble Bent, Adventures of, 418.
Kimbolton, 41, The House of the Wizard.
Kincaid's Battery, 227.
KING, General Charles [*b.* 1844; Am.], 201, Cadet Days.
— 230, Between the Lines, The General's Double, The Iron Brigade.
— 232, Norman Holt.
— 240, Tonio.
— 245, Captured.
KING, R. ASHE-, 164, The Wearing of the Green.
King, Tom, 111, Clementina's Highwayman.
King Alfred's Viking, 10.
King and Captive, 381.
King and his Campaigners, A, 370.
King and Viking, 5, 9.
King Arthur and his Knights, 6.
King by the Grace of God, 69.
King comes to Beaufoy, The, 253.
King Constans the Emperor, 249.

King Florus and the Fair Jehane, 249.
King for a Summer, 273.
King Noanett, 176.
King of Andaman, The, 156.
King of Bath, The, 110.
King of Claddagh, The, 73.
King of Schnorrers, The, 125.
King of the Mountains, The, 322.
King of Vagabonds, A, 37.
King Olaf's Kinsman, 11.
King or Knave ? 262.
King over the Water, The, 103.
King Penda's Captain, 8.
King Stork of the Netherlands, 353.
King who was never Crowned, The, 36.
King with Two Faces, The, 371.
King's Achievement, The, 40.
King's Agent, 94.
Kings and Vikings, 5.
King's Assegai, The, 388.
King's "Blue Boys," The, 308.
King's Blue Ribband, The, 271.
King's Cause, The, 68.
King's Cockade, The, 279.
King's Comrade, A, 8.
King's Deputy, The, 121.
King's Ferry, 133.
King's Fool, The, 249.
King's Friend, The, 24.
King's Guerdon, The, 79.
King's Guide, The, 22.
King's Henchman, The, 262.
King's Highway, The, 77, 95.
King's Liege, The, 69.
King's Lynn, 65, A Bearer of Dispatches.
— 115, The Lady of Lynn.
King's Mark, 194.
King's Masquerade, A, 38.
King's Master, The, 39.
King's Mignon, The, 261.
King's Mountain, Battle of, 193, Won in Warfare.
Kings of Carrick, The, 57.
King's Own, The, 129.
King's Pawn, A, 261.
King's Pistols, The, 72.
King's Prerogative, The, 58.
King's Reeve, The, 24.
King's Revoke, The, 378.
King's Ring, The, 305, 370.
King's Scapegoat, A, 255.
King's Service, The, 305.
King's Signet, The, 77, 268.
King's Sons, The, 9.
King's Spy, The, 82, 93.
King's Stirrup, The, 14.
King's Tragedy, A, 32.
King's Treachery, A, 259.
King's Treasure House, The, 381.
King's Woman, A, 131.
King's Yard, The, 123.
KINGSCOTE, Mrs., see "CLEEVE, Lucas."
KINGSFORD, A., 331, Rosamunda the Princess.
— 336, The Painter of Venice.
KINGSLEY, Rev. Charles [1819–75], 13, Hereward the Wake.
— 52, Westward Ho !
— 160, Alton Locke, Yeast.
— 384, Hypatia.
KINGSLEY, Florence M., 394, The Star of Love.
— 397, Love Triumphant, Stephen, A Soldier of the Cross, Paul, a Herald of the Cross, Titus, The Cross Triumphant.
KINGSLEY, Henry [1830–76], 163, Ravenshoe, Austin Elliot, The Hillyers and Burtons, Silcote of Silcotes, The Harveys.
— 280, Mademoiselle Mathilde.
— 294, Valentin.
— 346, Silcote of Silcotes.
— 349, Old Margaret.
— 417, The Recollections of Geoffrey Hamlyn.
Kingston, Duchess of, see *Chudleigh, Elizabeth*.
KINGSTON, William Henry Giles [1814–80], 94, John Deane.
— 141, From Powder-Monkey to Admiral.
— 200, Hurricane Hurry.
— 236, Under the Stars.
— 329, Jovinian.
— 350, The Merchant of Haarlem.
KINKAID, Mrs. Mary Holland McNeish, 242, The Man of Yesterday.
Kinmont Willie, 57, Court Cards.
Kinsale, 75, Sea Puritans.
Kinsale, Battle of, 56, Ulrick the Ready.
Kinsman and Namesake, 31.
Kinsmen, 202.
Kinzie, frontier trader, 211, When Wilderness was King.
KIPLING, Rudyard [*b.* 1865], 2, Puck of Pook's Hill, Rewards and Fairies.
— 15, Rewards and Fairies.
KIRBY, William [*b.* 1817], 181, The Golden Dog.
KIRK, James Prior, see "PRIOR, James."
Kirk of Scotland, 133, Richard Kennoway.
— 149, The Story of a Mother.
Kirk of Scotland (*cont.*), 159, SCOTLAND AND THE DISRUPTION OF THE SCOTTISH KIRK.
Kirke, Colonel, 88, The Oak Staircase.
— 89, A Cuirassier of Arran's.
KIRKE, Violet J., 351, Brothers Five.
KIRKLAND, Joseph [Am.], 221, Zury, The McVeys.
KIRKMAN, Marshall Munroe [*b.* 1842 ; Am.], 216, Gilbert Holmes.
— 317, Alexander the Prince, Alexander the King, Alexander and Roxana.
Kirkwall, 107, Thyra Varrick.
Kit of the Carabineers, 95.
Kitchener, Lord, see *Soudan*.
Kitty Alone, 153.
Kitwyk, 354.
Kjärtan Olafson, 365, Laxdaela Saga.
Klapka, 313, Red, White, and Green.
Kléber, General, 279, Storm and Treasure.
— 284, Phantasma.
Klephts, 321, THE GREEK REVOLUTION.
Klissow, Battle of, 370, A Jacobite Exile.
Klondike, 245, The Magnetic North, The White Trail.
Klosstock, Anna, 363, By Order of the Czar.
Klosterheim, 306.
Klytia, 303.
KNAPP, Adeline, 299, The Boy and the Baron.
Knaresborough, 18, Sir Guy's Trust.
Kneller, Sir Godfrey, 101, Devereux.
"Knickerbocker, Diedrich," 171, A History of New York.
KNIGHT, Charles, 61, Begg'd at Court.
Knight of God, A, 55.
Knight of Gwynne, The, 148.
Knight of Poland, A, 362.
Knight of St. John, A, 320, 341.
Knight of Spain, A, 374.
Knight of the Cave, The, 17.
Knight of the Golden Chain, The, 15.
Knight of the Golden Sword, The, 84.
Knight of the Needle Rock, 50.
Knight of the White Cross, A, 320.
Knighthood's Flower, 264.
Knightly Years, The, 373.
Knights of Liberty, The, 289.
Knights of the Cross, The, 355.
Knights of the Road, 122.

Knights of the White Rose, The, 92.
Knights-Templars, 18, Ivanhoe.
— 249, A Lady of France.
— 400, The Talisman.
Knights Who Fought the Dragon, 413.
Knockagow, 164.
Knockholt, 35, The Last Adventure.
Knole, 85, In the Golden Days.
Knolles, 250, Sir Nigel.
Knowles, Sir Robert, 26, Sir Robert Knowles.
KNOX, Dorothea H., 186, The Heart of Washington.
Knox, General Henry, 199, Patriot and Tory, My Lady of Doubt.
Knox, John, 42, John Knox's Bairns.
— 43, Magdalen Hepburn.
— 46, The Days of Knox, Basile the Jester, The Queen's Quair.
— 47, The Queen's Maries.
Knyphausen, Baron, 199, Patriot and Tory.
Kobo, 414.
KOERNER, Hermann J., 305, Beleaguered.
KÖHN, Soloman, 304, The Jews in Prague.
Kolokrotones, 321, A Daughter of the Klephts, The Capsina.
Komati-Poort, 390, With Buller in Natal.
Königgrätz, see *Austro-Prussian War*.
Korea, 414, Under the Mikado's Flag.
Kormak the Viking, 10, 369.
Kormaks Saga, 365.
Körner, K. T., 310, Goethe and Schiller.
— 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
KOROLENKO, Vladimir, 362, In Two Moods.
— 363, The Saghalien Convict.
Korsholm, Siege of, 305, The King's Ring.
Korsún, Battle of, 356, With Fire and Sword.
Kosciusko, Tadeusz, 359, Thaddeus of Warsaw.
Kossuth, Louis, 313, A Sereshan.
KRASZEWSKI, Josef Ignacy [1812–87], 357, The Countess Cosel.
— 362, The Jew.
Kremlin, 356, On the Red Staircase.
Krishna, 402, Patcola.
Kristni Saga, 368.
Kruger, President, 388–9, SOUTH AFRICAN COLONIES.
Ku Klux Klan, 237, The Clansmen, and sequels, A Fool's Errand, The Invisible Empire.
Kumasi, 386, With Wolseley to Kumasi, By Sheer Pluck, Through Three Campaigns.
— 413, Through Three Campaigns.
Kuroki, General, 414, Kobo.
Kveldulf, 364, Egil Skallagrimsson.
Kynaston, Humphrey, 36, Wild Humphrey Kynaston.

L

La Caroline, 170, The Sedition at La Caroline.
La Chaise (Confessor of Louis XIV), 270, The Scourge of God.
La Cloche, James de, 72, To Pleasure Madam.
— 81, Yesterday's To-morrow.
LA FAYETTE, Marie Madeleine Pioche, Comtesse de [*née* de la VERGNE; 1643–93], 258, The Princess of Clèves.
La Fayette, Madame de, 266, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
La Fontaine, Jean de, 266, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
— 267, A Demoiselle of France, The Red Neighbour.
La Guayra, 47, Across the Spanish Main.
La Marck, see *Marck*.
La Molle, Comte de, 260, Marguerite de Valois.
La Mothe-Launay, Chevalier de, 180, A Daughter of New France.
La Noue, François de ("*Bras de Fer*"), 262, For the Cause.
La Plata, 215, The Tiger of the Pampas.
— See also *Argentina*.
La Rochejaquelein, Henri de, 278–9, LA VENDÉE.
La Rochejaquelein, Mme. de, 279, The Orphan of La Vendée.
La Rothière, Battle of, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
La Salle, see *Cavelier de la Salle, Robert*.
La Valette, 341, A Knight of St. John.
La Vallière, Louise de, 266, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
— 267, His Indolence of Arras.
Labour riots, 242, The Bomb.
— 245, The Scarlet Shadow.
— See also *Socialists, Trade Unions*, etc.
Labour Stands on Golden Feet, 313.
Labrador, 216, Ungava.
— See also *Hudson Bay*.
Lachane, 170, Lachane the Deliverer.
Lachane the Deliverer, 170.
Lacy, Sir Hugo de, Constable of Chester, 17, The Betrothed.
Lad of the O'Friels', A, 158.
LADD, Anna Coleman [Am.], 301, Hieronymus Rides.
Ladder of Swords, A, 51.
Ladies' Paradise, The, 291.
Ladnamabok Saga, 368.
Lads of the Fancy, 143.
Lads of the Light Division, 378.
Lady and the Priest, The, 16.
Lady Bell, 123.
Lady Betty, 104.
Lady Fabia, 139.
Lady Good-for-Nothing, 185.
Lady Grizel, 110.
Lady in Waiting, A, 280.
Lady Jean's Son, 126.
Lady Mary of Tavistock, The, 61.
Lady of Blossholme, The, 41.
Lady of Fort St. John, The 174.
Lady of France, A, 249.
Lady of Hirta, The, 107.
Lady of Loyalty House, The, 64.
Lady of Lynn, The, 115.
Lady of Lyte, The, 83.
Lady of Mettle, A, 95.
Lady of Quality, A, 93.
Lady of the Garter, A, 26.
Lady of the Mount, The, 276.
Lady of the Regency, A, 147.
Lady of the Well, The, 332.
Lady of Tripoli, The, 247.
Lady Rose's Daughter, 274.
Lady Susan, Adventures of, 127.
Lady Sybil's Choice, 400.
Lady Wedderburn's Wish, 161.
Lady Willoughby, Diary of, 61.
Ladye of Lydlinch, The, 12.
Lady's Honour, A, 97.
Ladysmith, Siege of, 390, Scouting for Buller, With Buller in Natal.
Lafayette, Marquis de, 199, Mad Anthony's Young Scout, Patriot and Tory, My Sword for Lafayette.
— 206, The Conqueror.
— 215, Arlington House.
— 281, A Gentleman of Virginia.

Lafayette's Campaign, 103, CLOSE OF REVOLUTIONARY WAR.
"LAFFAN, May," see HARTLEY, Mrs. May, 166.
Lafitte, Jean, 208, A Volunteer with Fike.
— 214, Lafitte of Louisiana.
Lafitte of Louisiana, 214.
LAGERLÖF, Selma [*b.* 1858], 412, Jerusalem.
Laings Nek, Battle of, 387, The Young Colonists, Cease Fire!
Laird's Legacy, The, 271.
Laird's Luck, The, 379.
Laïs, 318, Aristipp.
Lake, Lord, 406, Before the British Raj.
Lake Champlain, Battle of, 212, Midshipman Paulding.
Lake-Dwellers, 2, Lodrix the Little Lake-Dweller.
Lake Erie, Battle of, 211, Love Thrives in War.
— 212, Jack Morgan, The Hero of Lake Erie, With Perry on Lake Erie.
Lake of Wine, The, 134.
Lally of the Brigade, 343.
Lamartine, Alphonse, 290, Journeyman Love.
LAMB, Lady Caroline [*née* SPENCER; 1785–1828], 146, Glenarvon, The Marriage of William Ashe, Hurdcote.
LAMBE, John Lawrence, 322, By Command of the Prince.
Lambert, General, 65, The Last of the Cliffords.
— 72, Hey for Cavaliers.
— 77, Richard Somers.
Lambeth, 50, By What Authority?
LAMBTON, Arthur, 343, The Splendid Sinner.
Lame Englishman, The, 345.
Lamp and the Guitar, The, 379.
Lanark, 24–5, WAR OF SCOTTISH INDEPENDENCE.
Lancashire, 58, Guy Fawkes.
— 59, The Lancashire Witches.
— 66, The Leaguer of Lathom.
— 145, The Light of Scarthy.
— 147, Yeoman Fleetwood.
— 148, The Revolution in Tanner's Lane.
— 155, Caleb Booth's Clerk.
— 164, Probation.
— 370, A Jacobite Exile.
Lancashire Witches, The, 59.
Lancaster, Duke of, see *John of Gdunt.*
Lancaster, Thomas, Earl of, 25, The Siege of Leeds Castle, Dudley Castle.
LANCASTER, William J. C., see "COLLINGWOOD, Harry."
Lancaster, 59, The Lancashire Witches.
LANCE, Rupert, 334, The Crowning Hour.
Lances of Lynwood, The, 27. 372.
Lancia, 332, Castel del Monte.
— 333, Hill of Venus.
Land League, 165–6, IRELAND FROM BEGINNING OF HOME RULE MOVEMENT.
Land of Bondage, The, 184.
Land of St. Castin, The, 176.
Landais, Pierre, The Tailor of Vitré, 254, The Tailor of Vitré.
LANDOR, Walter Savage [1775–1864], 317, Pericles and Aspasia.
Landor, Walter Savage, 154, Bleak House.
Landgrabbers, 418, The Wisdom of Esau.
Landsberg, Capture of, 305, The Lion of the North.
LANE, Elinor Macartney [Mrs. Francis Rantour LANE; *d.* 1909], 61, All for the Love of a Lady.
— 126, Nancy Stair.
— 206, The Mills of God.
LANE, Mrs. John [Anna FICHBERG, *née* KING], 354, Kitwyk.
LANE, John Haden, 179, The Birth of Liberty.
Lanfranchi, Bruno, 339, The Court of Lucifer.
LANG, Andrew [1844–1912], 252, A Monk of Fife.
— 382, see HAGGARD, Sir H. Rider.
— 103, see MASON, A. E. W.
LANG, John, 408, The Wetherbys.
Langford of the Three Bars, 224.
Langland, William, 28, The Fen Robbers, Robert Annys, John Standish, The Seven Nights.
— 29, Long Will.
Langport, 68, In the Smoke of War.
Langton, Stephen, Archbishop of Canterbury, 21, The Rout of the Foreigner.
Languedoc, 248, the Albigenses.
— 264, The Bravest Gentleman in France.
— 269, Aimée.
Languet, Hubert, 51, A Gentleman of England.
Lansdown, Battle of, 60, Sir Bevill.
— 62, Courtenay of Walreddon.
Lapelletier, Murder of, 281, Comte de la Muette.
Lapsed, not Lost, 383.
Largs, Battle of, 22, The Thirsty Sword, Sir Valdemar the Ganger.
Lark's Carol, The, 3.
Larned, Captain Charles, 211, Love Thrives in War.
Larssons, 370, The King's Ring, Times of Battle and of Rest, The Times of Charles XII, The Times of Frederick I, The Times of Linnæus.
— 371, The Times of Alchemy.
Las Flores, Battle of, 216, John Charity.
Lass of Dorchester, A, 182.
Lassalle, Ferdinand, 310, Dreamers of the Ghetto.
— 314, The Tragic Comedians.
Last Abbot of Glastonbury, The, 41.
Last Adventure, The, 35.
Last Athenian, The, 318.
Last Buccaneer, The, 177.
Last Chronicle of Barset, The, 162.
Last Days of John Hus, The, 300.
Last Days of Pompeii, The, 327.
Last Duchess of Belgarde, The, 275.
Last Emperor of the Old Dominion, The, 178.
Last Foray, The, 40.
Last Galley, The, 330.
Last Hope, The, 284, 291.
Last Link, The, 94.
Last Monarch of Tara, The, 5.
Last of her Race, The, 375.
Last of the Barons, The, 34.
Last of the Catholic O'Malleys, The, 50.
Last of the Chiefs, The, 241.
Last of the Cliffords, The, 65.
Last of the Fatimites, 384, 399.
Last of the Houghtons, The, 234.
Last of the Lairds, The, 150.
Last of the Mohicans, The, 189.
Last of the Paladins, The, 247.
Last of the Peshwas, The, 407.
Last Recruit of Clare's, The, 106, 274.
Laswari, Battle of, 406, Jones of the 64th.
— 407, At the Point of the Bayonet.

Lathom, Siege of, 66, The Leaguer of Lathom, At Lathom's Siege.
Latimer, 39, Westminster Abbey.
Laud, Archbishop, 62, Boys of Baltimore.
— 63, In Spite of All.
— 65, Follow the Gleam, Whitehall.
— 76, Under Puritan Rule.
— 306, The Woman and the Sword.
LAUDER, Sir Thomas Dick [1784–1848], 29, The Wolfe of Badenoch.
Lauderdale, 1st Duke of, 84, Old Mortality.
Launay, Marquis de, Governor of the Bastille, 274, The Order of Release.
Laura Everingham, 161.
Laurel Token, The, 184.
Laurens, Henry, 206, The Conqueror.
Lauriston, 101, To Arms!
Lauristons, 145, 288.
Laussat, French Colonial Prefect, 208, The Code of Victor Jallot.
LAUT, Mrs. Agnes C. [*b.* 1871; Canadian], 177, Heralds of Empire.
— 204, The Story of the Trapper.
— 209, Lords of the North.
— 242, Freebooters of the Wilderness.
Lauzun, Duc de, 92, In Sarsfield's Days.
Laval, the Chouan, 278, La Vendée.
Laval-Montmorenci, Monseigneur de, Bishop of Quebec, 180, A Daughter of New France.
Law, John, 183, 270, The Mississippi Bubble, John Law.
Law and the Letter, The, 193.
LAWLESS, Hon. Emily [1845–1913], 49, Maelcho.
— 56, With Essex in Ireland.
— 166, Hurrish.
Lawrence, St., see *O'Toole, St. Lawrence*.
LAWRENCE, G., see "STRANG, H.," 113, 185.
LAWRENCE, George Alfred [1827–76], 26, 250, Brakespeare.
Lawrence, Sir Henry, 408, Through the Sikh War.
— 410, The Disputed V.C.
Lawrence, Sir Thomas, 147, Sir David's Visitors.
Laxdaela Saga, 365.
Lay Down Your Arms, 314.
Lazarre, 209, 284.
Lazarillo de Tormes, The Pleasant History of, 374.
Lazarus, 396, Life of Mary Magdalen, Eleasar.
"LE BRETON, John" [Thomas Murray FORD], 147, Mis'ess Joy.
Le Despenser, Lord, see *Dashwood, Sir Francis*.
Le Despenser, Hugh, see *Despencer, Hugh le*.
LE FANU, Joseph Sheridan [1814–73], 92, Colonel Torlogh O'Brien.
Le Genré, 170, The Conspiracy of Le Genré.
Le Mans, see *Mans*.
Le Moyne, Pierre, of Iberville, 180, The Trail of the Sword.
— 183, The Siege of Lady Resolute.
"LE NOTRE, G." [Louis Léon Théodore GOSSELIN: *b.* 1857], 286, The House of the Combrays.
LE POER, John Patrick, 296, A Modern Legionary.
Le Scrope, Richard, see *Scrope, Richard le*.
Lead of Honour, The, 216.
Leader, The, 245.
League, Catholic, 257–60, REIGN OF CHARLES IX.
— 260–1, REIGN OF HENRY III.
— 262–3, REIGN OF HENRY IV.
League and Covenant, see *Covenanters*.
Leaguer of Lathom, The, 66.
Leather-Stocking and Silk, 192.
Leather-Stocking Tales, The, 189.
LEBLANC, Maurice, 297, The Frontier.
Lecouvreur, Adrienne, 272, Francezka.
LEE, Rev. Albert, 41, The Earl's Signature.
— 48, The Gentleman Pensioner.
— 99, The Baronet in Corduroy.
— 169, The Inca's Ransom.
— 259, A King's Preacher.
— 268, The Frown of Majesty.
— 285, The Emperor's Trumpeter.
— 352, The Key of the Holy House, The Prince's Messenger.
— 353, King Stork of the Netherlands.
— 373, The Black Disc.
Lee, Charles, 196, Across the Delaware.
— 199, Patriot and Tory, My Lady of Doubt.
Lee, General R. E., 226–34, AMERICAN CIVIL WAR.
— 233, Mohun, My Lady of the North.
— 234, Before the Dawn.
Lee, Major Harry, 201, A Traitor's Escape.
— 203, Scouting for Light Horse Harry.
LEE, Mary Catherine [*née* JENKINS], 88, The Oak Staircase.
— 146, St. Dunstan's Fair.
LEE, Percy T., 102, A Northumbrian Rebel.
"LEE, Vernon" [PAGET, Violet; *b.* 1856], 122, Penelope Brandling.
Leeds, 1st Duke of, see *Danby, 1st Earl of*.
Leeds, Kent, 71, Restoration House.
— 25, The Siege of Leeds Castle.
Leek, 98, Captain Dallington.
Left-handed Swordsman, A, 121.
Legend of Guernache, The, 170.
Legend of Montrose, A, 71.
Legend of Reading Abbey, A, 15.
Legends of the Province House, 191.
LEGGE, Clayton Mackenzie, 126, Highland Mary.
Legitimists, 289–90, REIGNS OF LOUIS XVIII, CHARLES X, AND LOUIS PHILIPPE.
— 292, The Dayspring.
Leicester, Robert Dudley, Earl of, 46, England's Elizabeth.
— 51, A Gentleman of England, A Ladder of Swords, Kenilworth.
— 52, Penshurst Castle, Sir Mortimer.
— 53, Dorothy Vernon of Haddon Hall, One Queen Triumphant.
Leicester, 63, Her Faithful Knight.
Leicester House, 104, The Rose Brocade.
Leicestershire, 18, Ivanhoe.
Leif Ericson, 1, The Iron Star.
LEIGHTON, Robert, 11, Olaf the Glorious.
— 22, The Thirsty Sword.
— 50, Hurrah for the Spanish Main!, In the Grip of the Corsair.

LEIGHTON, Robert (*cont.*), 54, The Golden Galleon, Under the Foeman's Flag.
— 87, The Splendid Stranger.
— 112, The Kidnapped Regiment.
— 123, Cap'n Mat's Treasure.
— 133, With Nelson in Command.
— 366, Olaf the Glorious.
— 389, In the Land of Ju-Ju.
Leila, 373.
Leinster, 27, Under One Sceptre.
— 28, Art MacMurrough Kavanagh, The Capture of Killeshin.
Leipzig, 287, A Conscript of 1813, Face to Face with Napoleon.
— 310, Goethe and Schiller.
— 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
Leisler, Jacob, 181, THE LEISLER REBELLION.
Leixlip Castle, 92.
Lemnian, The, 316.
Lemuel of the Left Hand, 393.
Lenbury, 6, The Doomed City.
L'Enclos, Ninon de, 82, His Counterpart.
— 267, His Indolence of Arras, The Werewolf.
Lengefeld, Lotte von, 310, Goethe and Schiller.
LENNEP, Jacob van, 349, The Rose of Dekama.
Lennox, Lady Sarah, 135, Rose of the Garden.
Leo I, "the Great," St., 330, Attila and his Conquerors.
Leo X, Giovanni de' Medici, 302, The Friar of Wittenberg.
Leo XIII, 347, Marotz.
Leo of Mediolanum, 330.
Leonard Lindsay, 96, 177.
Leonidas, 316, A Victor of Salamis.
Leonora d'Orco, 338.
Leopard and the Lily, The, 253.
Leopard's Spots, The, 237.
Leopold I, Emperor, 307, The Wizard King.
Leopold of Austria, Archduke, 400, The Talisman.
Lepanto, Battle of, 50, In the Grip of the Corsair.
— 374, A Knight of Spain.
Lepers, 15, Brian Fitz Count.
LERMONTOV, Mikhail Yurievich [1814–41], 361, A Hero of our Time.
Leroux, 282.
LEROY, Miss, see STUART, Esmé.
LESAGE, Alain René [1668–1747], 376, Asmodeus, Gil Blas, Vanillo Gonzales.
Lescure, the Chouan, 278–9, LA VENDÉE.
Leslie, General, 406, Jones of the 64th.
Leslie, Alexander, 1st Earl of Leven, 74, Cavalier and Covenant.
LESLIE, Edwin [Am.], 413, Knights who Fought the Dragon.
LESLIE, Emma, 10, The Martyr's Victory.
— 12, Gytha's Message.
— 27, Dearer than Life.
— 39, At the Sign of the Golden Fleece.
— 172, Saxby.
— 255, Faithful but not Famous, The Hermit of Livry.
— 326, Glaucia.
— 329, On the Emperor's Service.
Lespinasse, Mlle. de, 274, Lady Rose's Daughter.
Lest we Forget, 45.
L'ESTRANGE, C. J., see "STRANG, Herbert."
Let Erin Remember, 17.
LETHBRIDGE, Olive, and John DE STOURTON, 39, The King's Master.
Letter Bag of the "Great Western," The, 217.
Lettice Eden, 42.
Leuthen, Battle of, 309, With Frederick the Great.
Leven, 1st Earl of, see *Leslie, General Alexander*.
LEVER, Charles James [1806–72], 122, Sir Jasper Carew, Knight.
— 129, The O'Donoghue.
— 130, 284, Maurice Tiernay.
— 137, 286, 377, Charles O'Malley, Jack Hinton.
— 140, 285, 377, Tom Burke of Ours.
— 148, The Knight of Gwynne.
— 157, The Martins of Cro' Martin, Roland Cashel, The Confessions of Con Cregan.
— 158, Barrington, Luttrell of Arran, Sir Brooke Fossbrooke, The Bramleighs of Bishop's Folly, Lord Kilgobbin.
— 344, Gerald Fitzgerald the Chevalier.
— 345, The Daltons.
LEVETT-YEATS, S. K., see YEATS, S. K. LEVETT-.
Lewes, 128, Henri Duquesne.
Lewes, Battle of, 22–3, BARONS' WARS.
LEWIS, Alfred Henry [Am.], 200, Paul Jones.
— 223, The Throwback.
LEWIS, Arthur, 331, The Pilgrim.
LEWIS, Henry Harrison [*b.* 1863; Am.], 244, A Gunner aboard the Yankee.
Lewis Rand, 208.
Lewisham, 125, Innocent Masqueraders.
Lexington, 185, Cardigan.
— 189, Ben Comee.
— 193–6, OPENING EVENTS OF REVOLUTIONARY WAR.
Leyburn, Father George, 62, Silk and Steel.
Leyden, 350, Lysbeth.
— 351, Dr. Adrian.
— 352, The Prince's Messenger, By Pike and Dyke, Wind and Wave, The Burgomaster's Wife, Jacqueline of the Carrier Pigeons.
— 353, Raoul.
Liancour, De, the noted Paris fencer, 180, A Daughter of New France.
Liao-Yang, 415, Brown of Moukden.
Liberty or Death, 195.
Lichtenstein, 301.
Lichtenstein, Walther von, 302, The Friar of Wittenberg.
Licinius, Augustus, in the East, 399, The Victory that Overcometh.
Liddesdale, 38, Moor and Moss.
— 49, With the Warden of the Marches.
— 53, The Outlaws of the Marches.
LIE, Jonas Lauritz Idemil [1833–1908], 371, The Barque Future.
LIEFDE, Jacob B. de, 304, A Brave Resolve.
— 351, The Beggars.
— 353, Walter's Escape.
Liège, Siege of, 95, Kit of the Carabineers.
— 97, 354, The Sword of Gideon.
Liegnitz, Battle of, 309, With Frederick the Great.
Lies, 391.
Lieutenant of the King, A, 137.
Lieutenant under Washington, A, 198.
Life and Adventures of Robin Hood, The, 19.

Life and Death of Mr. Badman, 86.
Life and Death of Richard Yea-and-Nay, The, 18.
Life in London, 151.
Life of a Sailor, The, 139.
Life of Marianne, The, 273.
Life, Treason, and Death of James Blount of Breckenhow, 66.
Lifeguardsman, The, 90.
Life's Anchor, 122.
Light Brigade in Spain, 377.
Light of Scarthey, The, 145.
Light that Lures, The, 281.
Lightfoot, Hannah, 119, A Fountain Sealed.
LIGHTON, W. Rheem [*b.* 1866 ; Am.], 223, The Shadow of a Great Rock.
Ligonier, 1st Earl, 273, The Right Hand.
Like a Rasen Fiddler, 41.
Like Another Helen, 405.
Lilburne, John, 70, The Prisoner of Carisbrooke.
LILJENCRANTZ, Ottilie Adaline [Am.], 11, The Ward of King Canute.
— 167, The Vinland Champions, Randvar the Songsmith.
— 366, The Thrall of Leif the Lucky.
Lille, Siege of, 96, Henry Esmond.
LILLIBRIDGE, William Otis [*d.* 1909 ; Am.], 223, Where the Trail Divides.
Lilly, William, the Astrologer, 78, The Touchstone of Fortune.
Lily and the Totem, The, 170.
Lily of France, A, 257, 350.
Limerick, 50, Grace O'Malley.
— 157, The Collegians.
Limerick, Siege of, 92, The Boyne Water, Orange and Green, Leixlip Castle, My Sword for Patrick Sarsfield, In Sarsfield's Days.
Limerick, Treaty of, 92, Colonel Torlogh O'Brien.
Linacres, Thomas, 39, The Household of Sir Thomas More.
Lincoln, Earl of, 25, The Chevalier of the Splendid Crest.
Lincoln, Abraham, 214, In the Boyhood of Lincoln, The Boy Lincoln.
— 221, The McVeys, The Graysons.
— 222, The Issue.
— 223, Spanish Peggy.
Lincoln, Abraham (*cont.*), 224, Eben Holden.
— 225, Dareford.
— 226, The Crisis.
— 226–34, AMERICAN CIVIL WAR.
— 233, Cicely.
— 234, The Carlyles.
— 235, The Vagabond.
— 237, The Clansman, and sequels.
— 238, Cricket Heron.
Lincoln, 19, In Lincoln Green.
Lincoln, Siege of, 20, Runnymede and Lincoln Fair.
— 28, The Fen Robbers.
— 41, Dorothy Dymoke.
— 60, The MS. in the Red Box.
— 181, Children of Wrath.
Lindendaal, Battle of, 97, Harry Rochester.
Lindisfarne, 8, A Scholar of Lindisfarne.
Lindiswaras, 8, King Penda's Captain.
Lindsay, Patrick, 6th Lord, 47, The Abbot.
LINDSAY, C. H. FORBES- [Am.], 172, John Smith.
— 193, Daniel Boone.
"LINDSAY, Harry" [H. Lindsay HUDSON], 78, Judah Pyecroft.
— 94, The Jacobite.
LINDSEY, William [*b.* 1858 ; Am.], 248, The Severed Mantle.
Liniers, General, 210, In the Dictator's Grip.
Linley, 120, Peggy Gainsborough.
— 122, A Nest of Linnets.
Linnæus, 370, The Times of Linnæus.
LINTON, Eliza [*née* LYNN ; 1822–98], 152, Lizzie Lorton of Greyrigg.
Lion Club, The, 357.
Lion-heart, 18.
Lion of De Montfort, The, 22.
Lion of Flanders, The, 349.
Lion of Janina, The, 321.
Lion of St. Mark, The, 334.
Lion of the North, The, 305, 370.
Lion of Wessex, A, 9.
Lionel Lincoln, 195.
Lion's Brood, The, 324.
Lions of the Lord, The, 216.
Lion's Skin, The, 105.
Lion's Whelp, The, 76.
Lipau, Battle of, 300, Wenzel's Inheritance.
Lippo Lippi, Fra, 336, Fra Lippo Lippi, The Romance of Fra Lippo Lippi.
Lisbon, 54, The Treasure of Don Andres.
— 75, Sea Puritans.
Lisbon, Earthquake at, 185, Agnes Surriage, Lady Good-for-Nothing.
— 186, Free Soil, Free Soul.
— 187, BRAZIL.
— 376, Torn from the Foundations, Fortune's my Foe.
Lisle, Rouget de, 278, The Loser Pays.
Lithuania, 355, Knights of the Cross.
— 356, The Deluge.
Little Betty Blue, 182.
Little Big Horn River, 241, Bob Hampton.
Little Brown Brother, The, 244, 414.
Little Candle, A, 91.
Little Captive Lad, 72.
Little Chief, The, 172.
Little Dorrit, 154.
Little Duke, The, 247.
Little France, 187.
Little Gidding, 61, A Fair Haven.
— 67, John Inglesant, A Haunt of Ancient Peace.
Little Green Door, The, 264
Little Huguenot, The, 274.
Little Jarvis, 207.
Little King, The, 265.
Little Maid at the Door, The, 191.
Little Maid of Boston Town, A, 193.
Little Marquis of Brandenburg, The, 307.
Little Novels of Italy, 335.
Little Old Woman, A, 236.
Little Puritan's First Christmas, A, 176.
Little Regiment, The, 229.
Little Saint of God, The, 279.
Little Schoolmaster Mark, The, 309.
Little Shepherd of Kingdom Come, The, 226.
Little Smoke, 241.
Little Traitor to the South, A, 233.
Little Union Scout, A, 232.
Lively Adventures of Gavin Hamilton, The, 309.
Liverpool, 48, Willoughby Manor.
— 103, Under the Wolf's Fell.
— 123, Cap'n Nat's Treasure.
— 135, Lychgate Hall.
Lizzie Leigh, 162.
Lizzie Lorton of Greyrigg, 152.

L'Halle, Father Constantin de, 180, A Daughter of New France.
Llancarfan, 6, The Star in the West.
— 7, The Peace of the Church.
Llewelyn, 22, The King's Guide.
— 24, The Lord of Dynevor.
LLOYD, John Uri [*b.* 1849; Am.], 225, Stringtown on the Pike.
Lloyd of the Mill, 163.
Llywarch Hen, 6, Cian of the Chariots.
Llywelyn ap Gruffydd, see *Llewelyn*.
Loano, Battle of, 400, The Lost Empire.
Lobengula, 389, The Makers of Mischief.
Lobositz, Battle of, 309, The Governor's Daughter, With Frederick the Great.
LOCH, Emily, 65, A Bearer of Dispatches.
Lochinvar, 91.
Lochleven, 47, The Abbot.
LOCKHART, John Gibson [1794–1854], 328, Valerius.
Lockhart, General Sir W. S. A., 413, Through Three Campaigns.
Locusta, 325, The Senator Licinius.
Lodbrok the Dane, 9, Wulfric.
Lodging for the Night, A, 253.
Lodi, Battle of, 284, The God of Clay.
Lodrix, 2.
Loftus, Adam, Archbishop of Armagh, 49, The Pale and the Septs.
Log of a Cowboy, The, 241.
Log of a Privateersman, The, 138, 207.
Logan's Loyalty, 149.
Lögnerna, 391.
Lollards, 7, A Story of the Lollards.
— 28, Robert Annys.
— 30, Mistress Margery.
— 31, A Champion of the Faith.
— 33, Richard de Lacy.
— See also *Cobham, Lord*.
Lombard League, 299, The Wanton.
Lombards, see *Longobards*.
LONDON, Jack, 1, Before Adam.
London, 3, Beric the Briton.
— 4, Nikanor.
— 6, Cian of the Chariots.
— 10, God Save King Alfred.
— 11, Gytha's Message.
— 17, Forest Outlaws.
London (*cont.*), 18, Longbeard.
— 20, Runnymede and Lincoln Fair.
— 22, The King's Guide, Ralph the Outlaw, The Lion of De Montfort.
— 24, Prentice Hugh.
— 27, Dearer than Life, Countess Maud, Minstrel Dick.
— 28, The Fen Robbers, The Seven Nights.
— 32, Agincourt.
— 33, Richard de Lacy, The Queen's Badge.
— 35, Beatrix of Clare, Red Rose and White.
— 37, The Heir of Hascombe Hall.
— 38, Evil May-Day.
— 41, The Lady of Blossholme, Fair Rosalind.
— 44, Under Two Queens.
— 45, Robin Tremayne of Bodmin.
— 48, Love While Ye May.
— 50, The Knight of the Needle Rock.
— 52, Basil the Page.
— 54, Captain Ravenshaw.
— 56, The Queen's Hostage.
— 58, In the Days of King James, The Fortunes of Nigel.
— 60, The Duke's Servants.
— 61, Old Blackfriars, Lady Willoughby.
— 63, The Separatist.
— 65, Whitehall.
— 67, Mary Powell, An Old London Nosegay, In the Iron Time.
— 77, Diana Polworth, Royalist.
— 78, Judah Pyecroft, The Coming of the King, London Pride, The Touchstone of Fortune.
— 79, His Grace o' the Gunne.
— 79–80, THE PLAGUE AND THE FIRE OF LONDON.
— 81, Whitefriars.
— 83, Peveril of the Peak.
— 85, At All Hazards, The Obliging Husband.
— 86, Martin Hyde.
— 88, John Stuart.
— 99, Under the Dome of St. Paul's, The Baronet in Corduroy.
— 101, Veronica Playfair.
— 102, Dorothy Forster, In Honour's Cause.
— 103, Under the Wolf's Fell.
— 104, Moll Flanders, The Fortunate Mistress, Lady Roxana
London (*cont.*), 105, The House Divided, The Lion's Skin, In Clarissa's Day, Mohawks.
— 110, French Nan.
— 111, Sophia, The Miser's Daughter, Dick of Temple Bar, Tom Jones, Amelia.
— 115, High Treason.
— 116, The Wayfarers, Peregrine Pickle.
— 117, No Other Way.
— 118, Amyot Brough, Jemmy Abercraw.
— 119, The Orange Girl, The Citizen of the World, The Virginians.
— 120, The Chaplain of the Fleet, Peggy Gainsborough, A Gentleman of the Road, The Fool of Quality.
— 122, Sir Barrington Beaumont.
— 123, Lady Bell, Evelina.
— 129, The Orangery.
— 134, The Inimitable Mrs. Massingham.
— 135, When George III was King, The Sentinel of Wessex.
— 138, The Sovereign Power, The Infamous John Friend.
— 145, The Amateur Gentleman.
— 147, A Lady of the Regency.
— 148, The Revolution in Tanner's Lane.
— 150, The Ayrshire Legatees.
— 151, Life in London, Tom, Jerry, and Logic.
— 154, DICKENS's novels.
— 155, THACKERAY's novels.
— 178, White Aprons.
— 184, In the Shadow of the Lord.
— 274, Under the Pompadour.
— 350, Jan van Elselo.
— 416, For the Term of his Natural Life.
London Bridge, 11, King Olaf's Kinsman.
— 43, Edward Osborne, Old London Bridge, The Maid of London Bridge.
— See also "*Alsatia*," *Fire of London, Newgate, Old Bailey, Westminster*, etc.
London Pride, 78.
London, Tower of, 41, Fair Rosalind.
— 43, The Constable of the Tower.
— 44, The Tower of London.
— 50, The Old Moat Farm.
— 89, The Sword of Freedom.
— 102, Dorothy Forster, In Honour's Cause.

London, Tower of (*cont.*), 103, An Escape from the Tower.
— 127, St. Catherine's by the Tower.
Londonderry, 148, The Knight of Gwynne.
Londonderry, Bishop of, 121, The King's Deputy.
Londonderry, Siege of, 91, Cousin Isabel, A Man's Foes, The Crimson Sign, True to the Watchword.
— 92, Knights of the White Rose, Orange and Green.
— 93, In the Wake of King James.
Lone Adventure, The, 113.
Lone Star, The, 218.
Lonely Guard, The, 308.
Lonely Queen, The, 46.
Long Bridge Boys, 227.
Long Island, 176, Maid of Montauks.
Long Island, Battle of, 196, For King or Country, NEW JERSEY CAMPAIGN.
Long Meadow Massacre, 175, Weeping Cross.
Long Night, The, 304.
Long Road, The, 362.
Long Roll, The, 231.
Long Will, 29.
Longbeard, 18.
Longespee, William, 385, The Oriflamme in Egypt.
Longfeather the Peacemaker, 171.
Longobards, 331, Rosamunda the Princess.
Longships Lighthouse, 109, The Watchers on the Longships.
Longshoremen, The, 143.
Longsword, see *Longespee*.
Lopez, Francisco, 239, A Vanished Nation.
Lord Edward Fitzgerald, 129.
Lord Hermitage, The, 161.
Lord Kilgobbin, 158.
Lord of Dynevor, The, 24.
Lord of Lowedale, The, 259, 355.
Lord of the Dark Red Star, The, 332.
Lord of the Harvest, The, 160.
Lord of the Marches, The, 27.
Lord of the Soil, A, 250, 251.
Lord Protector, The, 77.
Lord Roche's Daughters of Fermoy, 62.
Lords of Cuninghame, The, 49.
Lords of the North, 209.
Lords of the World, 324.
Lorenzo Benoni, 345.
Lorna Doone, 83.
Lorne Government, 243, Under the Great Seal.
Lorqua, Ramiro de, 338, The Shame of Motley.
Lorraine, Cardinal of, 47, The Sea Captain.
— 256, The Gage of Red and White.
— 258, A Cardinal and his Conscience.
Lorraine, Henry de, see *Guise, Duke of*.
LORRAINE, Rupert, 306, The Woman and the Sword.
Lorraine, 267, The Clash of Arms.
Lorraine, 293.
Los Angeles, 219, Captain Courtesy.
— 220, Carlota.
Loser Pays, The, 278.
Lost Army, A, 357.
Lost Column, The, 414.
Lost Continent, The, 167.
Lost Empire, The, 284, 406.
Lost Endeavour, 94, 179.
Lost Heiress, The, 387.
Lost King, The, 284.
Lost Lady of Old Years, A, 113.
Lost Land, The, 114, 121.
Lost Leader, A, 78.
Lost Mameluke, The, 385.
Lost Treasure of Trevlyn, The, 58.
Lothair, 156.
Lothian, 94, The Bride of Lammermoor.
LOTHROP, Harriett Mulford ["Margaret SIDNEY"; Am.], 176, The Judges' Cave.
— 193, A Little Maid of Boston Town.
"LOTI, Pierre" [Louis Marie Julien VIAUD; *b.* 1850], 323, Disenchanted.
Louis VIII, King of France, 20, Runnymede and Lincoln Fair.
— 21, The Good Sword Belgarde, The Constable's Tower.
Louis IX, St., 249, Falaise of the Blessed Voice, Arnoul the Englishman.
— 385, The Oriflamme in Egypt, A Slave of the Saracens.
— 401, On the Forgotten Road.
— 402, A Slave of the Saracens, The Boy Crusaders.
Louis XI, 35, Sir Roland Preederoy.
— 253, Beaujoy Romances.
— 253–5, REIGN OF LOUIS XI.
Louis XI (*cont.*), 301, Yolanda.
Louis XII, 38, When Knighthood was in Flower, The White Queen.
— 255, REIGN OF LOUIS XII.
Louis XIII, 77, Richard Somers.
— 174, The Lady of Fort St. John.
— 263–5, REIGN OF LOUIS XIII.
Louis XIV, 16, Historical Vignettes.
— 81, Simon Dale.
— 82, His Counterpart, The Adventures of an Equerry.
— 97, A Rose of Blenheim.
— 99, A Kent Squire, and sequels.
— 179, Robert Cavelier.
— 183, The Black Wolf's Breed, The Siege of Lady Resolute.
— 258, The Princess of Cleves.
— 263, At the Court of the King.
— 320, The Golden Fleece.
— 343, Lally of the Brigade.
Louis XIV, 270.
Louis XV, 184, The House of De Mailly.
— 271–5, REIGN OF LOUIS XV.
— 358, Shoes of Gold.
Louis XVI, 192, Brinton Eliot.
— 200, Paul Jones.
— 274, Memoirs of a Physician.
— 284, A Pawn in the Game.
Louis XVII, see *Dauphin*.
Louis XVIII, 289–90, REIGN OF LOUIS XVIII.
— 376, A Castle in Spain.
Louis Napoleon, see *Napoleon III*.
Louis of Bourbon, Prince Bishop of Liège, 254, Quentin Durward.
Louis III, Count of Flanders, 349, The White Hoods.
Louis, Duke of Orleans, 254, Quentin Durward.
Louis of Hungary, 334, The Island of Enchantment.
Louis of Taranto, 334, Jehanne of the Golden Lips.
Louis Philippe, 289–90, REIGNS OF LOUIS XVIII, etc.
Louisa of Prussia, 311, Louisa of Prussia, Napoleon and the Queen of Prussia.
Louisa of Prussia and her Times, 287, 311.
Louise, Princess, sister of Charles Edward Stuart, 98, 271, A Fair Jacobite.
Louise de la Vallière, 266.

Louisbourg, 185–6, THE CAPTURE OF LOUISBOURG.
— 188, With Wolfe in Canada, How Canada was Won.
— 190, The Heroine of the Strait.
Louisiana, 183–4, NEW FRANCE.
— 193, THE FRENCH CONQUEST OF LOUISIANA.
— 204, The Crossing.
— 210, Out of the Cypress Swamp.
— 214, Lafitte of Louisiana.
— 357, She that Hesitates.
Louisiana Purchase, 208, THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE.
— 286, The Boy Courier of Napoleon.
Louisville, 205, A Kentucky Chronicle.
Loukis Laras, 321.
Lourdes, 250, De Foix.
— 297, Lourdes.
Lourdes, 297.
L'Ouverture, Toussaint, 207, THE NEGRO REVOLUTION IN HAYTI.
Louvois, 1st Marquis de, 82, His Counterpart.
— 267, The Red Neighbour.
— 268, The Huguenot.
— 269, In the Day of Adversity.
Louvre, The, 258, The Brigand.
Lovat, 12th Baron, see *Fraser, Simon*.
Love among the Ruins, 5.
Love and Honour, 287, 311.
Love and Life, 96.
Love at Arms, 339.
Love Besieged, 411.
Love Chase, The, 336.
Love Gilds the Scene, 110.
Love in Ancient Days, A, 6.
Love in Armour, 260.
Love in the Temple, 82.
Love is Life, 269.
Love like a Gipsy, 129, 204.
Love of Comrades, 62.
Love Story of Giraldus, The, 16, 248.
Love Story of St. Bel, 335.
Love that Prevailed, The, 109.
Love Thrives in War, 209, 211.
Love Triumphant, 397.
Love While Ye May, 48.
Lovelace, Richard, 67, An Old London Nosegay.
LOVELL, S., see DEVEREUX, William.
LOVER, Samuel [1779–1868], 111, Treasure Trove.
— 132, Rory O'More.
Lover Fugitives, The, 88.
Lovers of Yvonne, The, 266.
Low Countries, see THE NETHERLANDS.
LOWE, Charles, 309, A Fallen Star.
Lowestoft, 79, The King's Guerdon.
Lowndes, 123, Fanny's First Novel.
LOWTH, Alys, 389, A Daughter of the Transvaal.
Lowther, Miss, Duchess of Bolton, 118, Chrysal.
— 119, The Virginians.
Loyal Hearts and True, 54.
Loyal Little Maid, A, 101.
Loyal Little Redcoat, A, 197.
Loyal Maid, A, 113.
Loyal Traitor, A, 213.
Loyalists, 103, CANADA DURING REVOLUTIONARY WAR AND AFTER.
— 194, Philip Winwood, The King's Mark.
— 196, For King or Country.
— 197, A Loyal Little Redcoat, The Maid-at-Arms.
— 198, The Sun of Saratoga.
— 199, Mad Anthony's Young Scout.
— 201–3, THE WAR IN THE CAROLINAS.
LUCAS, Annie, 300, Wenzel's Inheritance.
— 302, The City and the Castle.
Lucas, Sir Charles, 72, The Royalist Brothers.
Lucca, 343, The Fool Errant.
Lucian, 318, Confessions in Elysium.
Luck of Barerakes, The, 134.
Luck of Chervil, The, 36.
Luck of Gerald Ridgeley, The, 387.
Luck of Ledge Point, The, 138.
Lucknow, 409–11, THE INDIAN MUTINY.
Lucy Arden, 102.
Luddites, 143, Shirley, Through the Fray, Bond Slaves, Forest Folk, John Halifax, Gentleman.
— 144, A Royal Ward.
LUDLOW, James Meeker [*b.* 1841; Am.], 319, Sir Raoul, The Captain of the Janizaries.
— 346, Avanti.
— 394, Deborah.
— 401, Sir Raoul.
Ludlow Castle, 21, Fulk Fitz Warine.
Ludovic and Gertrude, 351.
Ludwig of Nassau, Prince of Orange, 259, A King's Treachery.
— 260, Marguerite de Valois.
Lugano, 346, The Saint.
Lumbermen, 223, The Blazed Trail, and sequel.
— 241, The Silver Maple.
— 242, Freebooters of the Wilderness.
Lumsden, Sir Harry Burnett, 410, Barclay of the Guides.
Lunatics, 163, Hard Cash.
LUNDEGÅRD, Axel, 313, The Storm Bird.
Lundy Island, 108, The Man at Odds.
— 116, Ivor.
Luneberg, 287, Face to Face with Napoleon.
Lusignans, 337, A Royal Pawn of Venice.
Lusitania, 372, In Holiest Troth.
LUSK, Lewis, 44, Sussex Iron.
LUTHER, Mark Lee [*b.* 1872; Am.], 273, The Favour of Princes.
Luther, Martin, 41, A Friar Observant.
— 302, Schönberg-Cotta Family, True Heart, The Sword of the Lord, In the Blue Pike, The Friar of Wittenberg, In the Days of Luther.
— 303, The Duke's Page.
Lutherans, 257, The Hand of Diane.
— 302–6, REFORMATION AND THIRTY YEARS' WAR.
Luttrell of Arran, 158.
Lützen, Battle of, 305, The King's Ring, The King's Service, The Black Cuirassier.
Lützow, 287, Face to Face with Napoleon.
Luxembourg, Duc de, 269, Love is Life.
Luxembourg, 327, The Slaves of Sabinus.
Luynes, Duc de, 263, Cardillac.
Luzon, 244, The Campaign in the Jungle, Under MacArthur in Luzon.
"LYALL, David" [Mrs. Burnett SMITH; see also Annie S. SWAN], 159, The Heritage of the Free.
"LYALL, Edna" [Ada Ellen BAYLY; 1857–1903], 63, In Spite of All.
— 65, To Right the Wrong.
— 85, In the Golden Days.
Lychgate Hall, 135.
Lydford, 53, Fitz of Fitz-ford.
LYLE, Eugene [*b.* 1873; Am.], 218, The Lone Star.
— 236, The Missourian.
LYMAN, Olim S. [Am.], 204, The Trail of the Grand Seigneur.

Lyme Regis, 86–8, MONMOUTH'S REBELLION.
— 140, 'Twas in Trafalgar's Bay.
Lymington, 69, The Children of the New Forest.
Lynch, Stephen, 50, Grace O'Malley.
Lynching, 240, The Bishop of Cottontown.
— 245, Into the Night.
LYND, Robert, see BLACK, Ladbroke.
Lyndhurst, 31, In the Days of Bonnie Hal.
Lynmouth, 83, Lorna Doone.
LYNN, Escott, 19, When Lionheart was King.
— 36, Under the Red Rose.
— 87, A Cavalier of Fortune.
— 162, Blair of Balaclava.
Lyon, General Nathaniel, 226, The Crisis.
Lyons, 278, The Red Caps of Lyons.
Lyons, Council of, 299, The Wanton.
"Lyons Mail," 283, The Shadow of a Throne.
Lyons, Poor Men of, 248, In His Name.
LYSAGHT, Sidney Royse, 165, Her Majesty's Rebels.
Lysander, 317, The Fall of Athens.
Lysbeth, 350.
LYTTON, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, Lord [1803–73], 13, Harold.
— 34, Last of the Barons.
— 101, Devereux.
— 118, Eugene Aram.
— 162, The Caxtons, My Novel, Kenelm Chillingly.
— 292, The Parisians.
— 316, Pausanius.
— 327, The Last Days of Pompeii.
— 333, Rienzi.
— 373, Leila.

M

MacArthur, General, 244, Under MacArthur in Luzon.
Macaulay, Zachary, 218, The Newell Fortune.
MACBRIDE, Mackenzie, 8, King Penda's Captain.
Maccabæus, Judas, 394–5, JEWS BEFORE CHRIST.
MacCabe, Harry, 121, The King's Deputy.
"McCALL, Sidney" [Mary FENOLLOSA, *née* McNEILL; Am.], 414, The Breath of the Gods.
McCARTHY, Justin [1830–1911], 159, Mononia.
— 165, The Waterdale Neighbours, A Fair Saxon, Christie Carew.
McCARTHY, Justin Huntly [*b.* 1860], 64, The Lady of Loyalty House.
— 78, A Health unto His Majesty.
— 103, The King over the Water.
— 252, The Flower of France.
— 253, If I were King, and sequel.
— 263, The Duke's Motto.
— 271, 274, Seraphica.
— 319, The Dryad.
— 331, The Proud Prince.
— 333, The God of Love.
— 339, The Gorgeous Borgia.
MacCarthy More, 55.
McCHESNEY, Dora Greenwell [1871–1912; Am.], 52, The Wounds of a Friend.
— 62, Kathleen Clare.
— 65, Miriam Cromwell, Royalist.
— 67, Cornet Strong of Ireton's Horse.
— 69, Rupert, by the Grace of God.
— 81, Yesterday's To-morrow.
— 171, The Wounds of a Friend.
McClellan, General G. B., 226–34, AMERICAN CIVIL WAR.
MACDONALD, Alexander, 245, The White Trail.
MACDONALD, Allan, 37, For Stark Love and Kindness.
Macdonald, Flora, 113, The Lone Adventure.
— 114, The Macdonald Lass, The Sword of Dundee.
MACDONALD, George [1824–1905], 65, St. George and St. Michael.
Macdonald, Sir James, 217, In Treaty with Honour.
Macdonald, Sir John A., 217, In Treaty with Honour.
MACDONALD, Ronald [*b.* 1864], 77, God Save the King.
— 89, The Sword of the King.
Macdonald Lass, The, 114.
Macdonnell, Alexander, of Glengarry, 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
McDONNELL, Randal, 73, When Cromwell came to Drogheda.
— 92, My Sword for Patrick Sarsfield.
— 129, Kathleen Mavourneen.
— 132, Ardnaree.
Macdonough, Commodore Thomas, 212, Midshipman Paulding.
McDOUGALL, Ellen M. and Judith SHIMWELL, 144, Sarah's Diary.
Macedon, Philip of, see *Philip*.
Macfarlan Clan, 38, The Red Fox.
MACFARLANE, Charles [*d.* 1858], 13, The Camp of Refuge.
— 15, A Legend of Reading Abbey.
— 81, The Dutch in the Medway.
MACFARLANE, J., 38, The Red Fox.
MacGillmores, 31, Corby MacGillmore.
MACGOWAN, Alice, see COOKE, Grace M., 184.
MACGRATH, Harold [*b.* 1871; Am.], 265, The Grey Cloak.
MacGregor, Helen, 101, Rob Roy.
MACHAR, Agnes M. and T. G. Marquis, 170, Stories of Old France.
Machiavelli, Niccolo, 338, The Forerunner.
— 339, The Honour of Savelli.
MACHRAY, Rev. Robert [*b.* 1857], 50, Grace O'Malley.
— 113, Sir Hector.
McILWRAITH, Jean Newton, 114, Roderick Campbell.
— 204, A Diana of Quebec.
— See also M'LENNAN, William, 185.
MacIntosh, Brigadier, 103, The Burning Cresset.
MacIntosh, Angus, 211, Love Thrives in War.
MacIntosh, Anne, 112, Colonel Rake.
MACKAY, Charles [1814–89], 18, Longbeard.
McKay, Hugh, 90, Graham of Claverhouse.
Mackay's Scottish Regiment, 305, The Lion of the North.
MACKENZIE, Compton, 127, The Passionate Elopement.
Mackenzie, Sir George, of Rosehaugh, 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
MACKENZIE, William Cook [*b.* 1862], 107, The Lady of Hirta.
— 149, The Shirra.
Mackenzie, William Lyon, 217, In Treaty with Honour.
MACKIE, John [*b.* 1862], 239, The Prodigal's Brother.

MACKIE, Pauline Bradford [Mrs. Herbert Müller HOPKINS; *b.* 1874; Am.], 232, The Washingtonians.
McKNIGHT, E., 188, Captain Jack.
"MACLAREN, Ian" [Rev. John WATSON; 1850–1907], 90, Graham of Claverhouse.
McLAWS, Emily Lafayette [Am.], 146, Maid of Athens.
— 177, When the Land was Young.
— 226, The Welding.
— 321, Maid of Athens.
— 392, Jezebel.
MACLAY, A. C. [Am.], 411, Mits Yashiki.
MACLEAN, Norman, 114, Hills of Home.
Maclehose, Mrs. ("*Clarinda*"), 126, The Rhymer.
McLELLAN, William, 114, Spanish John.
— and Jean N. McILWRAITH, 185, The Span o' Life.
MacMahon, General, 292, A Fighter in Green.
MacMahon, The, 92.
McMANUS, Miss L., 73, Nessa, The Silk of the Kine.
— 92, In Sarsfield's Days.
— 130, Nuala.
— 343, Lally of the Brigade.
MACMANUS, Seumas [*b.* 1868], 158, A Lad of the O'Friels'.
MACMILLAN, Malcolm, 70, Dagonet the Jester.
MACMILLAN, Michael [*b.* 1853], 403, In Wild Maratha Battle.
— 404, The Princess of Balkh.
— 407, The Last of the Peshwas.
MACMILLAR, Jude [Am.], 245, A Random Shaft.
MacMurrough, Art, 17, The Court of Rath Croghan.
— 28, Art MacMurrough, Kavanagh.
MacMurrough, Dearmuid, 17, The Falcon King, Dearforgil.
Macnaghten, Sir William, 408, Clevely Sahib.
MacNally, Leonard, 137, Robert Emmet.
McNEIL, E. [Am.], 218, In Texas with Davy Crockett.
— 220, Fighting with Frémont.
— 221, The Boy 'Forty-Niners.
M'NULTY, Edward, 165, Misther O'Ryan.
Macomb, General Alexander, 211, Love Thrives in War.
Maconi, Stefano, 335, The Love-Story of St. Bel.
MACPHAIL, Andrew, 176, The Vine of Sibmah.
MACQUOID, Katherine Sarah [*b.* 1824], 98, Captain Dallington.
— 255, A Ward of the King.
— 262, His Heart's Desire.
MACRAE, J. A., 74, For Kirk and King.
McVeys, The, 221.
Mad Anthony's Young Scout, 199.
Mad Barbara, 79.
Madame Thérèse, 283.
Madame, Will you Walk? 99.
Madamscourt, 103, 358.
Madeleine, 286.
Madelon, 291.
"*Mademoiselle, La Grande*," see *Montpensier, Duchesse de*.
Mlle. Aïssé, 272.
Mademoiselle Mathilde, 280.
Mademoiselle Mori, 345.
Madison, James, 206, The Conqueror.
MADISON, Lucy Foster [*b.* 1865; Am.], 182, A Maid of Salem Town.
— 197, Peggy Owen.
Madness of Mesnil, The, 253.
Madog, Prince, 167, Prince Madog.
Madonna of the Peach Tree, 335.
"*Madras Cabal*," 405, As It Happened.
Madrid, 374, In the Palace of the King.
— 378, Sons of the Sword.
— 379, A Young Man Married.
Maelcho, 49.
Maestricht, Siege of, 82, The Adventures of an Equerry.
Mafeking, Relief of, 390, With Roberts to Pretoria.
Mafia, The, 245, Into the Night.
— 347, Corleone.
Magada, The, 373.
Magdalen Hepburn, 43.
Magdeburg, Siege of, 304, The Fortune-Hunter.
Magersfontein disaster, 390, With Roberts to Pretoria.
Magic Casements, 311.
Magicians, 23, Fryer Bacon.
— 246, Huon of Bordeaux.
— 249, Old French Romances.
— 329, The Chaldean Magician.
— 340, 374, St. Leon.
Magna Carta, 19, Edwin the Boy-Outlaw.
— 20–1, MAGNA CARTA.
MAGNAY, Sir William [*b.* 1855], 81, The Amazing Duke.
Magnetic North, The, 245.
Magnus of Norway, 14, Gerald the Sheriff.
Magnus Sinclair, 74.
MAGNÚSSON, Eiríkr, see MORRIS, William, 367.
Maguire of Fermanagh, 73, The Silk of the Kine.
Magyars, see Hungary.
Mahdi, 388, Billets and Bullets, The Rebel's Reign, With Gordon at Khartoum, The Great Magician, The Tragedy of the Korosko, The Dash for Khartoum, With Gordon at Khartoum, The Four Feathers, With Kitchener in the Soudan.
Mahomet II, 319, The Captain of the Janizaries.
Mahomet IV, 307, The Wizard King.
Mahrattas, 403, In Wild Maratha Battle, Tara.
— 405, The Silver Hand.
— 406, A Free Lance in a Far Land, Jones of the 64th.
— 407, At the Point of the Bayonet, Pandurang Hari.
Maid and the Miscreant, The, 173.
Maid-at-Arms, The, 197.
Maid Margaret of Galloway, 33.
Maid Marian, 16, Historical Vignettes.
— 19, Maid Marian and Robin Hood, George à Green.
— 20, Maid Marian.
Maid Marian, 20.
Maid Marian and Robin Hood, 19.
Maid Molly, 68.
Maid of Athens, 146, 321.
Maid of Brittany, A, 255.
Maid of Florence, The, 340.
Maid of Galloway, 33, Maid Margaret.
Maid of London Bridge, The, 43.
Maid of Maiden Lane, The, 206.
Maid of Montauks, 176.
Maid of Old New York, The, 175.
Maid of Salem Town, A, 182.
Maid of Sker, The, 125.
Maid of Stralsund, The, 304.
Maid of the Malverns, A, 57.
Maid of the Mohawk, 198.
Maid, Wife, or Widow? 315.
Maida, Battle of, 344, Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp.
Maiden and Married Life of Mary Powell, 67.

Maids of Paradise, The, 293.
Maidstone, 25, The Siege of Leeds Castle.
— 71, Henry Masterton, Restoration House.
— 72, A Soldier of the King.
Maillé, Marshal, 278, A Golden Trust.
Maimonides, Moses, 310, Dreamers of the Ghetto.
Main Plot, 58, Arabella Stuart.
Maine Coast Romances, 176.
Maintenon, Mme. de, 179, Robert Cavelier.
— 183, The Siege of Lady Resolute.
— 268, The Refugees, The Frown of Majesty, The Huguenot.
— 270, The Scourge of God.
— 271, The King's Blue Ribband, Sylvandire.
MAITLAND, Alfred L., 81, I Lived as I Listed.
Maitland, William, of Lethington, 53, The Master of Gray.
Maîtres Mosaïstes, Les, 341.
MAJOR, Charles ["Edwin CASKODEN"; *b.* 1856; Am.], 38, When Knighthood was in Flower.
— 52, Dorothy Vernon of Haddon Hall.
— 78, The Touchstone of Fortune.
— 254, 301, Yolanda.
— 265, The Little King.
— 308, A Gentle Knight of Old Brandenburg.
Major Weir, 74.
Majuba Hill, Battle of, 387, The Young Colonists, The Compact.
Make-Believe, The, 193.
Maker of Lenses, The, 354.
Makers of Mischief, The, 389.
MAKGILL, Sir George [*b.* 1868], 416, Outside and Overseas.
Making of Christopher Ferringham, The, 175.
Malaga, Sea-fight off, 94, John Deane.
Malakoff, Taking of the, 162, In the Trenches.
Malatesta, Sigismondo Pandolfo, 333, Sigismondo Pandolfo Malatesta.
Malby, Sir Nicholas, 50, Grace O'Malley.
Malcolm III (Canmore), 12, Malcolm Canmore's Pearl, A Goodly Pearl.
Malcolm Canmore's Pearl, 12.
Maldon, Battle of, 11, King Olaf's Kinsman.
— 366, Olaf the Glorious.
Malik Shah Seljuki, 399, Omar the Tentmaker.
MALLING, Matilda, 140, The Immaculate Young Minister.
— 285, The First Consul.
Malling Abbey, 12, Gundulf the Good.
Malmesbury, 67, John Inglesant.
Malmö, 47, Bothwell.
Malo St., Attack on, 119, The Virginians.
MALORY, Sir Thomas [*c.* 1430–*aft.* 1470], 5, Le Morte d'Arthur.
Malplaquet, Battle of, 96, Henry Esmond.
— 97, With Marlborough to Malplaquet.
— 98, The White Gauntlet, Repton.
Malta, Siege of, 320, 341, A Knight of St. John.
— 341, A Captive of the Corsairs.
MALTBY, A., 169, Queen—but no Queen.
Malvern Hills, 16, The Shadow of the Ragged Stone.
— 35, Malvern Chase.
— 57, A Maid of the Malverns.
Malvern Chase, 35.
Mameluke Bey, 284, Phantasma.
Mamelukes, 385, The Lost Mameluke.
Mamzelle Fifine, 192, 275.
Man, Isle of, 83, Peveril of the Peak.
— 122, The Deemster.
— 364, The Viking Path.
— 371, The Bondman.
Man-at-Arms, A, 335.
Man-at-Arms, The, 259.
Man at Odds, The, 108.
Man from Texas, The, 229.
Man in Black, The, 264.
Man in the Iron Mask, 266, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
Man of Destiny, The, 218.
Man of his Age, A, 257.
Man of Sark, A, 133, 286.
Man of the People, A, 290.
Man of the World, The, 346.
Man of Yesterday, The, 242.
Manassas, 226.
Manassas, see *Bull Run*.
Manasseh, 313, 345.
Manchester, 124, Forbidden to Wed.
— 127, God's Providence House
— 147, The Manchester Man.
— 148, Mervyn Clitheroe, The Revolution in Tanner's Lane.
Manchester, "Capture" of, 113, The Hearth of Hutton.
Manchester, Siege of, 66, The Leaguer of Lathom.
Manchester Man, The, 147.
Manchuria, 414, Under the Mikado's Flag.
Mancini, Hortense, 79, Mad Barbara.
Mancini, Marie de, 265, Marie de Mancini.
Manfred, 332, Castel del Monte.
Manhattan Island, 171, A History of New York.
Manila, Battle of, 244, The Spirit of the Service, Under Dewey at Manila, and sequel.
Manin, Daniele, 345, Adria.
MANN, Mary E. [*née* RACKHAM], 268, Margot.
Mannequin d'Osier, Le, 297.
Manners, Lord George, see *Rutland, Duke of*.
Manners, Sir John, 52, Sweet Doll of Haddon Hall, Dorothy Vernon of Haddon Hall.
Manners and Social Life, 16, Court Life under the Plantagenets.
— 23, Truths and Fictions of the Middle Ages.
— 25, The Chevalier of the Splendid Crest.
— 31, Father Felix's Chronicles.
— 34, Magic Casements.
— 38, Utopia.
— 42, The Prince and the Pauper, The Unfortunate Traveller.
— 43, Edward Osborne, Old London Bridge.
— 51, A Gentleman of England.
— 54, A True Gentlewoman.
— 58, The Fortunes of Nigel.
— 61, Old Blackfriars.
— 80, A Journal of the Plague Year.
— 86, The Pilgrim's Progress, The Life and Death of Mr. Badman.
— 96, Henry Esmond, Love and Life.
— 98, The Old Chelsea Bunhouse.
— 99, Sir Roger's Heir, The Spectator.
— 104, Lady Betty.
— 105, Castle Rackrent.
— 109, Mrs. Kitty Trevelyan.
— 110, Pamela, Clarissa Harlowe, Sir Charles Grandison, Joseph Andrews.
— 111, Tom Jones, Amelia.
— 117, No Other Way.

Manners and Social Life (*cont.*), 118, Amyot Brough.
— 119, The Virginians, The Orange Girl, The Citizen of the World.
— 120, The Vicar of Wakefield.
— 123, Lady Bell, Evelina, Cecilia.
— 124, Forbidden to Wed.
— 129, The Orangery.
— 133, Sylvia's Lovers, Richard Kennoway, The Antiquary.
— 134, Memoirs of a Person of Quality.
— 135, Adam Bede, Silas Marner.
— 136, Maria EDGEWORTH'S Tales.
— 144, Sarah's Diary.
— 147, The Manchester Man.
— 148, The Revolution in Tanner's Lane.
— 162, Mrs. GASKELL'S, Lord LYTTON'S, and Anthony TROLLOPE'S novels.
— 163, Charles READE'S, "George ELIOT'S," and Henry KINGSLEY'S novels.
— 209, The Grandissimes.
— 210, El Ombú.
— 214, In the Boyhood of Lincoln, The Boy Lincoln.
— 215, Hope Leslie, The Domestic Manners of the Americans, Swallow Barn.
— 217, The Clockmaker, The Letter Bag, The Old Judge.
— 219, The Hoosier Schoolmaster, The Circuit Rider, Kate Beaumont.
— 221, Margaret, Zury, The McVeys, The Graysons.
— 222, The Purple Land, Old Times in Middle Georgia, A Kentucky Cardinal, and sequels.
— 224, Homoselle, Suzette, East Angels.
— 225, Stringtown on the Pike, Norwood.
— 227, Miss Ravenel's Conversion, Down the Ohio, Thistles.
— 229, On the Wing of Occasions.
— 236, John March.
— 237, Red Rock.
— 246, Huon of Bordeaux.
— 248, Valentine and Orson, Paris and Vienne, Aucassin and Nicolete.
— 249, Old French Romances.
— 251, The Castle of Twilight, Perronelle.
Manners and Social Life (*cont.*), 252, Jehan de Saintré.
— 254, Notre Dame de Paris.
— 255, White Rose and the Fair Sibyl.
— 257, The Heptameron.
— 262–3, The Secret of —Narcisse.
— 263, Captain Fracasse.
— 269, The Comical Romance.
— 272, Persian Letters.
— 273, At the Sign of the Queen Pédauque, The Virtuous Orphan, The Fortunate Peasant.
— 276, The Story of a Peasant.
— 277, Rameau's Nephew, The Reds of the Midi, and sequels.
— 283, Madame Thérèse.
— 287, A Conscript of 1813.
— 288, The Invasion, The Blockade.
— 291, Madelon, The Nabob, The Sentimental Education, The Fortune of the Rougons, The Conquest of Plassans, His Excellency, ZOLA'S novels.
— 292, ZOLA'S novels.
— 304, The Adventurous Simplicissimus.
— 310, A Rose of Disentis.
— 312, In the Year '13, John Christopher, Problematic Characters, and sequel.
— 313, Labour Stands on Golden Feet, Black Forest Tales.
— 314, Waldfried, Debit and Credit, Seed Time and Harvest.
— 315, The Breaking of the Storm.
— 318, Charicles.
— 320, Anastasius.
— 321, Loukis Laras.
— 325, Gallus.
— 334, The Italian Novelists, The Decameron.
— 335, The Pecorone.
— 336, Novellino.
— 340, The Nights.
— 341, Le Novelle.
— 342, The Betrothed.
— 348, Beppo the Conscript, Stories of Naples.
— 354, Kitwyk.
— 359, War and Peace.
— 361, A Hero of Our Time, Tchitchikoff's Journeys, Poor Folk, Buried Alive, A Common Story, Ivan TURGENEV'S stories.
— 369, Heiðarviga Saga, Bandamanna Saga.
Manners and Social Life (*cont.*), 370, The King's Ring, Times of Battle and of Rest, The Times of Frederick I, The Times of Linnæus.
— 371, Fredrika BREMER'S novels, The Times of Alchemy.
— 374, The Spanish Novelists, Lazarillo de Tormes, Guzman of Alfarache.
— 375, Don Quixote de la Mancha, Exemplary Novels, Pablo de Segovia.
— 376, Memoirs of an English Officer, Asmodeus, Gil Blas, Vanillo Gonzales.
— 402, Padmini.
— 403, Tara, Ralph Darnell, Seeta.
— 404, For his People, Arabian Nights.
— 405, Hermann Agha.
— 407, Hajji Baba of Ispahan, Pandurang Hari, Hartley House, Calcutta.
— 408, Oakfield, The Weatherbys.
Mannheim, 310, Goethe and Schiller.
MANNING, Anne [1807–85], 9, The Chronicle of Ethelfled.
— 39, The Household of Sir Thomas More.
— 42, Mistress Anne Askew.
— 43, Edward Osborne, Jack and the Tanner of Wymondham.
— 67, Mary Powell.
— 79, Deborah's Diary.
— 80, Cherry and Violet.
— 98, The Old Chelsea Bunhouse.
— 140, Diana's Crescent.
— 269, Jacques Bonneval.
— 341, Ser Pantaleone.
Manny, Sir Walter, 250, Sir Nigel.
Manor of Glenmore, The, 157.
Mans, Le, 269, The Comical Romance.
Man's Fear, A, 369.
Man's Foes, A, 91.
Mansfeld, Capture of, 305, The Lion of the North.
Mansfield, Charles, Viscount, 76, Penruddock of the White Lambs.
Mansfield Park, 144.
Mansourah, Battle of, 385, The Oriflamme in Egypt.
— 400, The Crusaders.
Mantle of the Emperor, The, 290, 344.
Mantua, 340, The Plough of Shame.
MS. in the Red Box, The, 60.

Many Ways of Love, 358.
MANZONI, Alessandro [1785–1873], 342, The Betrothed.
Maori and Settler, 418.
Maoris, 416, Outside and Overseas.
— 418, THE MAORI WAR.
Mapes, Walter, 17, Forest Outlaws.
Mar, Earl of, 101, THE JACOBITE RISING OF 1715.
Marat, Jean Paul, 277, La Comtesse de Charny, The Terror.
— 280–3, THE REIGN OF TERROR.
— 284, The Lost King.
Marathon, 316, Three Greek Children.
Marblehead, 185, Agnes Surriage, Lady Good-for-Nothing.
— 194, From Kingdom to Colony.
Marburg, 293, The Frontiers of the Heart.
Marcabru, 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
Marcelle the Mad, 254.
March on London, A, 29.
MARCHANT, Bessie, 45, In Perilous Times.
— 411, Among Hostile Hordes.
Marché de Meaux, Siege of the, 251, The Cross of Pearls.
Marchers, Lords, 51, The Shrouded Face.
Marching against the Iroquois, 200.
Marching on Niagara, 187.
Marchioness of Brinvilliers, The, 267.
Marchmont, 1st Earl of, see *Hume, Sir Patrick*.
Marck, Countess la, 350, Jan van Elselo.
Marck, William de la, the Wild Boar of Ardennes, 254, Quentin Durward.
Marcks, De la, Seigneurs of Sedan, 350, Cloister to Court.
Marco Visconti, 333.
Marcus and Faustina, 328.
Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, 328, Marius the Epicurean, Marcus and Faustina.
Marcus, the Young Centurion, 325.
Mardi Gras Conspiracy, 260, Love in Arms.
Marengo, Battle of, 285, Sons of Victory.
Margaret, Saint, Queen of Scotland, 11, Edward the Exile.
— 12, Malcolm Canmore's Pearl, A Goodly Pearl.
Margaret of Anjou, 32, The Triple Crown.
— 33–5, WARS OF THE ROSES.
— 301, Anne of Geierstein.
Margaret of Valois, Queen of France, 260, Marguerite de Valois, An Enemy to the King.
— 261, A Gallant of Gascony.
MARGARET OF ANGOULÊME, Queen of Navarre, 257, The Heptameron.
Margaret of Navarre, 256, Ascanio.
Margaret Tudor, Queen and Regent of Scotland, 37, The Braes of Yarrow.
Marguerite, see *Margaret*.
Margaret, Dauphine (*Daughter of James I of Scotland*), 252, The White Standard.
— 253, The Ballads of Dauphine.
Margaret, 221, 373.
Margaret Ballentine, 218.
Margaret Catchpole, The, 154.
Margaret Somerset, 85.
Margery of Lawhibbet, 379.
Margot, the Court Shoemaker's Child, 268.
Marguerite de Valois, 260.
Marguerite de Roberval, 170.
Marguerite, General, 294, The Disaster.
MARGUERITTE, Paul and Victor, 294, The Disaster.
— 295, The Commune.
MARGUERITTE, Victor, 293, The Frontiers of the Heart.
Maria Beatrice, Queen of France, 271, A Fair Jacobite.
Maria Theresa, 308–10, REIGN OF FREDERICK THE GREAT.
Maria Louisa, Archduchess, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
Marian, Maid, see *Maid Marian*.
Marie Antoinette, 122, Sir Barrington Beaumont.
— 127, A Romance of Old Folkestone.
— 200, Paul Jones.
— 274, Memoirs of a Physician.
— 275–6, REIGN OF LOUIS XVI.
— 277, The Queen's Fillet.
— 280, The Chevalier de Maison-Rouge, A Girl of the Multitude, Two Queens, A Lady in Waiting.
— 284, A Pawn in the Game, The Lost King.
— 309, Joseph II.
— 371, Two Queens, The King with Two Faces.
Marie Antoinette and her Son, 275, 284.
Marie-Antoinette Romances, 274–80.
Marie de Médicis, 263, Within Four Walls, St. Martin's Summer, Cardillac.
— 264, The Cardinal's Musqueteer.
Marie, Princess, 358, Ivan de Biron.
Marie Leczinska, 273, His Honour and his Love.
Marie of Brabant (*wife of Philip le Hardi*), 249, The Story of a Queen.
Marie, 386.
Marie of Lichtenstein, 301.
Marie de Mancini, 265.
Marienthal, Battle of, 306, Won by the Sword.
Marietta, 336.
Marignano, see *Melegnano*.
Marigny, Enguerrand de, 249, A Lady of France.
Marino, 278, The Red Caps of Lyons.
Marion, General Francis, 201–3, THE WAR IN THE CAROLINAS.
Marius the Epicurean, 328.
Marivaux, Pierre Carlet de Chamblain de [1688–1763], 273, The Virtuous Orphan, The Fortunate Peasant.
Mark, Christopher, 87, Anthony Wilding.
Mark Alston, 164.
Mark of the Cross, The, 358.
MARKHAM, Sir Clements Robert [*b.* 1830], 7, The Paladins of Edwin the Great.
Markham, Sir Griffin, 58, Arabella Stuart.
MARKS, Mrs. Alfred, see HOPPUS, Mary A. M.
Marlborough, John Churchill, 1st Duke of, 78, The Touchstone of Fortune.
— 81, Nell Gwyn, Comedian.
— 82, His Counterpart, The Adventures of an Equerry, The King's Spy.
— 86, Fortune's Castaway.
— 87, The Red Seal.
— 89, Mistress Dorothy Marvin, Under Three Kings, Check to the King.
— 93, The Blue Pavilions, The King's Spy.
— 94, The King's Agent.
— 97, The Sword of Gordon, Across the Salt Seas, Tom Tufton's Travels, and sequel, With Marlborough to Malplaquet, Harry Rochester, One of Marlborough's Captains, A Rose of Blenheim, A Cornet of Horse, A Lady's Honour.

Marlborough, John Churchill (cont.), 98, Fallen Fortunes, The Glory of War, The White Gauntlet, Repton.
— 99, The Shadow of a Throne.
— 105, In Clarissa's Day.
— 120, The Castle Inn.
— 267, The Clash of Arms.
— 270, Flower of the Corn.
— 354, The Sword of Gideon.
Marlborough, Sarah, Duchess of, 78, The Touchstone of Fortune.
— 82, The Adventures of an Equerry.
— 82, 93, The King's Spy.
— 94, The King's Agent.
— 95, A Lady of Mettle.
— 98, Fallen Fortunes, Captain Dallington, The White Gauntlet.
— 99, The Mistress of the Robes, Madam, Will You Walk?
— 105, In Clarissa's Day.
Marlborough, 120, The Castle Inn.
Marlowe, Christopher, 171, John Vytal.
Marmont, 284, The God of Clay.
Marot, Clement, 256, Ascanio.
Marotz, 347.
MARQUIS, T. G. [Am.], 170, Marguerite de Roberval.
— See also MACHAR, Agnes M.
Marquis's Heir, The, 276.
MARRIAGE, Caroline, 134, The Luck of Barerakes.
Marriage, 150.
Marriage of William Ashe, The, 146.
Marriage under the Terror, A, 281.
MARRIOTT-WATSON, H. B., see WATSON, H. B. MARRIOTT-.
MARRYAT, Mrs. F. T. ["GRÆME, Alastor"], 58, Romance of the Lady Arbell.
MARRYAT, Captain Frederick [1792–1848], 69, The Children of the New Forest.
— 95, Snarleyyow.
— 129, The King's Own.
— 141, Newton Forster, Peter Simple, Jacob Faithful, Midshipman Easy.
— 141, 152, Frank Mildmay.
Mars-la-Tour, Battle of, 293, The Wisdom of the Serpent.
— 315, John of Gerisau.
Marseillais, Les, 277, La Comtesse de Charny.
Marseilles, 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
— 272, Servants of Sin, A Fair Martyr.
— 277, The Reds of the Midi.
Marséna, 234.
MARSH, Mrs. Anne, 58, Father Darcy.
MARSH, Frances, 127, A Romance of Old Folkestone.
— 293, 314, The Iron Game.
MARSH, John B., 19, The Life and Adventures of Robin Hood.
— 95, For Liberty's Sake.
MARSHALL, Beatrice, 48, 53, The Queen's Knight-Errant.
— 57, His Most Dear Ladye.
— 61, Old Blackfriars.
— 66, The Siege of York.
— 67, An Old London Nosegay.
MARSHALL, Emma [*née* MARTIN; 1830–99], 3, No. XIII.
— 52, Penshurst Castle.
— 54, A True Gentlewoman.
— 58, The Young Queen of Hearts.
— 59, Under Salisbury Spire.
— 61, Winifrede's Journal.
— 67, A Haunt of Ancient Peace.
— 69, The Two Swords, In Colston's Days.
— 70, The White King's Daughter.
— 80, Sir Thomas Browne.
— 82, Winchester Meads.
— 85, In the Service of Rachèl, Lady Russell.
— 86, In the Choir of Westminster Abbey.
— 94, By the North Sea, Kensington Palace.
— 95, The First Light on the Eddystone.
— 99, Under the Dome of St. Paul's.
— 103, An Escape from the Tower.
— 111, The Master of the Musicians.
— 121, On the Banks of the Ouse.
— 122, Bristol Diamonds.
— 123, Castle Meadow.
— 125, In Four Reigns.
— 127, Up and Down the Pantiles, The Parson's Daughter.
— 133, A Romance of the Undercliff.
— 153, Under the Mendips.
Marston Moor, Battle of, 63–7, see GREAT CIVIL WAR.
MARTIN, Ewan, 62, Dauntless.
Martin Chuzzlewit, 154.
Martin Hyde, 86.
Martin the Mummer, 253.
MARTINEAU, Harriet [1802–76], 207, The Hour and the Man.
Martini, 334, Felicità.
Martinique, 207, Diamond Rock, His Majesty's Sloop.
— 222, The Gorgeous Isle, Youma.
— 270, The Singer of Marly.
— 275, The Empress Josephine.
Martinique, Capture of, 128, Tom Bowling.
Martins of Cro' Martin, The, 157.
Martyrs, see *Christians, Early, Puritans*, and under names of sects and persons.
Martyr's Victory, The, 10.
Marvell, Andrew, 63, Andrew Marvell, For King or Parliament.
MARX, W. J., 259, For the Admiral.
Mary Magdalene, St., 390, St. Mary Magdalen, Mary of Magdala.
— 397, Saul of Tarsus.
Mary I, Queen of England, 41, The Chancellor's Spy, The Fifth Queen, and sequels.
— 43, The Royal Sisters.
— 44–5, REIGN OF MARY.
— 46, The Lonely Queen.
— 303, The Duke's Page.
Mary II, 79, My Mistress the Queen.
— 82, Mary Hollis, I will Maintain, and sequel, Purple Love, The King's Spy.
— 90–6, REIGN OF WILLIAM III.
— 93, The King's Spy.
— 94, Kensington Palace.
— 180, A Daughter of New France.
Mary of Modena, 86, A Reputed Changeling.
— 90, The House of Egremont.
Mary of Lorraine, Queen of James V, and Regent of Scotland, 42, John Knox's Bairns, Mary of Lorraine.
Mary, Queen of Scots, 42–3, SCOTLAND DURING THE EARLY YEARS OF MARY STUART.
— 46–7, MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS FROM HER LANDING AT LEITH TO HER FLIGHT INTO ENGLAND.
— 47, The Sea Captain.
— 48, Pam the Fiddler, The Gentleman Pensioner.
— 49, The Spae-Wife.

Mary, Queen of Scots (*cont.*), 52, Dorothy Vernon of Haddon Hall.
— 53, THE CAPTURE AND EXECUTION OF MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.
— 54, A True Gentlewoman.
— 256, The Page of the Duke of Savoy, The Two Dianas.
— 258, A Cardinal and his Conscience, The Princess of Cleves.
— 350, Cloister to Court, A Lily of France.
Mary of Burgundy, 254, 301, Yolanda.
— 349, Mary of Burgundy.
Mary Tudor, sister of Henry VIII, 38, When Knighthood was in Flower, The White Queen.
Mary Anerley, 123.
Mary Barton, 162.
Mary Derwent, 199.
Mary Hamilton, 47.
Mary Hollis, 82.
Mary Magdalen, Life of Saint, 396.
Mary of Burgundy, 349.
Mary of Lorraine, 42.
Mary of Magdala, 396.
Mary Paget, 59, 171.
Mary Powell, 67.
Mary Schweidler, 304.
Maryland, 173, Mistress Brent.
— 174, Sir Christopher.
— 176, Barnaby Lee.
— 179, Rob of the Bowl.
— 184, The House of De Mailly.
— 193, The Make-Believe.
— 194, Barbara Ladd.
— 201, Richard Carvel.
— 226, Kennedy Square.
— 226–34, AMERICAN CIVIL WAR.
Masaniello, Tommaso, see *Aniello, Tommaso*.
MASEFIELD, John, 86, Martin Hyde.
— 88, Captain Margaret.
— 94, 179, Lost Endeavour.
— 134, Jim Davis.
Maserfield, 8, King Penda's Captain.
Masham, Mrs., 98, Fallen Fortunes.
— 99, The Mistress of the Robes, Madame, Will you Walk?
Mashonaland, 389, Trooper Peter Halket of Mashonaland.
MASON, Arthur Edward Woodley [*b.* 1865], 88, 307, Morrice Buckler.
— 103, 358, Clementina.
— 388, The Four Feathers.
MASON, A. E. W., and Andrew LANG, 103, Parson Kelly.
MASON, Caroline [*née* ATWATER; *b.* 1853; Am.], 66, The Binding of the Strong.
— 257, 350, A Lily of France.
— 397, The White Shield.
Mason, Stevens Thomson, Governor of Michigan, 217, In Treaty with Honour.
Massachusetts, 171–3, ENGLISH COLONIES IN NORTH AMERICA IN EARLY SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.
— 175, Christopher Ferringham.
— 176, King Noanett, The Eternal Struggle.
— 178, The Young Puritan Series, The Old Deerfield Series.
— 180, The Galleon Treasure.
— 181, The Coast of Freedom.
— 181–2, THE WITCHCRAFT TERROR IN MASSACHUSETTS.
— 183, Boys of the Border, Boys and Girls of 'Seventy-Seven.
— 186, Penelope's Suitors.
— 204, The Duke of Stockbridge.
— 206, Oldtown Folks, Sam Lawson's Old Town Fireside Stories.
— 215, Hope Leslie.
Massasoit, 171, Longfeather the Peacemaker.
Masséna, André, Duc de Rivoli, 282, Leroux.
— 285, Sons of Victory.
Massereene, 2nd Viscount, 91, A Man's Foes.
Massey, Gerald, 153, Felix Holt.
Massinger, Philip, 57, His Most Dear Ladye.
MASSUCCIO of Salerno [mid. 15th century], 336, Novellino.
Master Beggars, The, 351.
Master Girl, The, 1.
Master Mosaic-Workers, The, 341.
Master of Ballantrae, The, 115.
Master of Gray, The, 53.
Master of Stair, The, 94.
Master of the Musicians, The, 111.
Master of the Name, The, 359.
Master of the Strong Hearts, 241.
Master of Warlock, The, 225, 227.
Master Skylark, 56.
Master Wit, The, 334.
Masters of the World, 327.
Matabele, 387, The Cape Frontier.
— 388, The Sign of the Spider, The King's Assegai.
— 389, The Makers of Mischief, The White Witch of the Matabele, Fighting the Matabele.
Mather, Cotton, 180, The Galleon Treasure.
— 181–2, WITCHCRAFT TERROR IN MASSACHUSETTS.
Mather, Increase, 182, Prisoners of Fortune.
MATHER, Z., 64, Agnes and the White Dove.
MATHESON, Annie, 253, The Story of a Brave Child.
MATHEW, Frank [*b.* 1865], 39, Defenders of the Faith.
— 43, The Royal Sisters.
— 49, The Spanish Wine.
— 53, One Queen Triumphant.
— 62, Love of Comrades.
— 132, The Wood of the Brambles.
Matier, Felix 131, The Northern Iron.
Matilda, Empress, 15, For King or Empress, Armadin, A Legend of Reading Abbey, Brian Fitz Count, Via Crucis.
Matopo Mountains, 389, Fighting the Matabele.
MATURIN, Charles Robert [1872–1824], 248, The Albigenses.
Matvyeef, Chancellor, 356, Nathalia, On the Red Staircase.
Maud, Empress, see *Matilda*.
MAUGHAM, H. Neville, 337, Richard Hawkwood.
Mauléon, Bastard of, 372, Agenor de Mauléon.
Maurice, Elector of Saxony, 303, The Duke's Page, The Cripple of Nuremberg.
Maurice of Saxony, Prince, 357, She that Hesitates.
MAURICE, C. Edmund, 33, Richard de Lacy.
Maurice, F. D., 160, Yeast.
Maurice Tiernay, 130, 287.
Mawkin of the Flow, The, 33.
Max, Fritz, and Hob, 301.
Max Kromer, 293.
Max Thornton, 390.
Maximilian I. of Austria, Emperor, 254, Yolanda, St. Lo.
— 301, Hieronymus Rides, The Dove in the Eagle's Nest.

Maximilian, Emperor of Mexico, 236, An Emperor's Doom, The Missourian, Roderick Taliaferro.
MAXWELL, Sir Herbert Eustace [*b.* 1845], 4, A Duke of Britain.
— 25, The Chevalier of the Splendid Crest.
MAXWELL, William Hamilton [1792–1850], 131, O'Hara.
— 148, Stories of Waterloo.
— 379, The Bivouac.
Maxwell, 152.
Maya, 169, 412.
Mayenne, Duke of, 262, One in a Thousand, Rose d'Albret.
Mayflower, see *Pilgrim Fathers*.
Maynooth, 40, The Weird of "The Silken Thomas."
Mayo, Lord, 412, A True Reformer.
MAYO, Mrs. J. R., 321, A Daughter of the Klephts.
Mayo, County, 73, Nessa.
Mayor of Troy, The, 138.
Mazarin, Cardinal, 262, In King's Byways.
— 265–6, REIGN OF LOUIS XIV.
— 266, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
— 306, Won by the Sword.
Mazarine, Duchesse de, 267, Traitor and True.
Mazeppa, 357.
Mazzini, 156, Lothair.
— 345, Clara Hopgood, Lorenzo Benoni, The Lame Englishman, Vittoria.
Meade, General George Gordon, 233, Mohun.
"MEADE, L. T." [Elizabeth Thomasina, Mrs. Toulmin SMITH], 135, The Witch Maid.
— 289, Corporal Violet.
MEAKIN, Nevill G. Myers [*b.* 1876], 401, The Assassins.
Meath, 5, The Great Handwriting.
Meaux, 267, The Red Neighbour.
Mecklenburg, 312, In the Year '13.
— 314, Seed Time and Harvest.
Mediæval Garland, A, 246, 252.
Mediation of Ralph Hardelot, The, 29.
Medici, Alessandro de', 341, A Night with Alessandro.
Medici, Catherine de', see *Catherine de Médicis*.
Medici, Cardinal Ferdinando, 342, The Cardinal's Pawn.
Medici, Giuliano, 337, Richard Hawkwood.
Medici, Duke Francesco de', 342, The Cardinal's Pawn.
Medici, Leo de', see *Leo XII*.
Medici, Lorenzo de', 337, Richard Hawkwood.
— 338, Romola.
Medici, Marie de', see *Marie de Médicis*.
MEDING, Oscar, see "SAMAROW, G."
Medmenham Abbey, 118, Sir Richard Escombe, Chrysal.
Meerut, 410, Terrible Times, On the Face of the Waters.
Mehemet Ali, 407, The Honour of Henri de Valois.
Meeting of the Ways, The, 4.
Meigs, Governor, 211, Love Thrives in War.
MEINHOLD, Wilhelm [1797–1851], 304, Sidonia the Sorceress, Mary Schweidler.
Meissen, Eckhardt von, 331, The Sorceress of Rome.
Meister Jordan, 313.
Melanchthon, 302, The Friar of Wittenberg, Schönberg-Cotta Family.
— 369, Royal Favour.
Melbourne, Lord William Lamb, 146, Glenarvon, The Marriage of William Ashe.
Melbourne, 416, For the Term of his Natural Life.
— 417, Stephen Kyrle.
Melegnano, Battle of, 255, Renée.
— 302, True Heart.
Melincourt, 151.
Mellichampe, 202.
MELLOR, Dora, 87, Beauty Retire.
Mellringer, Miss, 413, By Far Euphrates.
Melrose, 43, The Monastery.
— 47, The Abbot.
MELVILLE, George James WHYTE- [1821–78], 47, The Queen's Maries.
— 69, Holmby House.
— 120, Katerfelto.
— 161, 314, The Interpreter.
— 265, Sister Louise.
— 270, Cerise.
— 326, 398, The Gladiators.
— 393, Sarchedon.
Melville, Sir Robert, 46, The Queen's Quair.
— 47, The Abbot.
Member for Paris, The, 292.
Memoirs of a Buccaneer, 76, 176.
Memoirs of a Cavalier, 70, 305.
Memoirs of a Flea, 118.
Memoirs of a Person of Quality, 134.
Memoirs of a Physician, 274.
Memoirs of an English Officer, The, 376.
Memoirs of Monsieur d'Artagnan, 266.
Memphis, 384, The Epicurean.
Men of Harlech, The, 34.
Men of Iron, 31.
Men of the Moss-Hags, The, 84.
Men of the Mountain, The, 296.
Mendelssohn, Moses, 309, Poet and Merchant.
Mendelssohn-Bartholdy, J.L.F., 310, Dreamers of the Ghetto.
Mendip Hills, 136, Under Cheddar Cliffs.
— 144, Two Men o' Mendip.
Meneval, French Governor of Acadia, 180, A Daughter of New France.
Menotah, 239.
Menotomy, 196.
Menotti, Son of Garibaldi, 346, One of the Red Shirts.
Menshikov, 357, An Imperial Lover, Peter the Great.
Menteith, Earl of, 71, A Legend of Montrose.
MENZIES-FERGUSSON, R., see FERGUSSON, R. MENZIES-.
Mercedes of Castile, 168, 372.
Mercer, General Hugh, 199, My Lady of Doubt.
Merchant of Berlin, The, 308.
Merchant of Haarlem, The, 350.
Mercia, 8, A King's Comrade.
— 10, The Martyr's Victory.
— See also *Penda*.
MERCIER, Mrs. Jerome, 2, By the King and Queen.
MEREDITH, George [1828–1909], 110, The Tale of Chloe.
— 161, Beauchamp's Career.
— 299, Farina.
— 314, The Tragic Comedians.
— 345, Vittoria.
Meredith, Jasper, Vicar of Barcombe, 57, His Most Dear Ladye.
MEREZHKOWSKI, Dmitri [*b.* 1866], 318, 329, The Death of the Gods.
— 338, The Forerunner.
— 357, Peter and Alexis.
Méricourt, Théroigne de, 281, Our Lady of Darkness.
Meridor, Diane de, 260, La Dame de Monsoreau.
MERIMÉE, Prosper [1803–70], 258, Reign of Charles IX.
Merlin, 5.
"*Merrimac*," *frigate*, 230, On the Old "Kearsarge."

"Merriman, Henry Seton" [Hugh Stowell; 1863–1903], 284, 291, The Last Hope.
— 287, 360, Barlasch of the Guard.
— 292, The Isle of Unrest.
— 363, The Vultures.
— 380, In Kedar's Tents, The Velvet Glove.
— 410, Flotsam.
Merry, Andrew, 158, The Hunger.
Merry Adventures of Robin Hood, 20.
Merry Heart, A, 90.
Merrylips, 65.
"Merrymount," 173, The Maid and the Miscreant, Merry-Mount.
Merry-Mount, 173.
Mervyn Clitheroe, 148.
Merwin, Samuel [*b.* 1874], 180, The Road to Frontenac.
Mesmer, Franz Anthony, 309, Joseph II.
Messalina, 2, Pomponia.
Messenger, The, 109.
Messina, Siege of, 400, Brothers-in-Arms.
Metastasio, 308, Consuelo, and sequel.
Methlagazulu, 387, The Yellow Shield.
Methodists, 105, Fortuna Chance.
— 108–9, The Wesleys, Whitefield, and the Methodist Revival.
— 109, The Spiritual Quixote.
— 116, Humphry Clinker.
— 118, The Portrait.
— 134, The Tramping Methodist, Memoirs of a Person of Quality.
— 142, The Stars of the Revival.
— 154, The Story and Susan.
— 209, Round Anvil Rock.
— 219, The Circuit Rider.
Methuen, 3rd Baron, 390, With Roberts to Pretoria.
Methven, Battle of, 24–5, War of Scottish Independence.
Metternich, Prince, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
— 313, The Stronger Wings.
Metz, 255, White-Rose and the Fair Sibyl.
— 276, The Marquis's Heir.
— 293, The Castle of the White Flag.
— 294, The Disaster, The Virgin Fortress, A Bid for Loyalty.
— 295, Under the Iron Flail.
Meung, Jean de, 249, A Lady of France.
Mexican War, 218, The Man of Destiny.
— 220, The Mexican War.
— 228, The Son of Light Horse Harry.
Mexicans, 223, The Throwback.
Mexico, 52, In the Days of Drake.
— 168, Conquest of Mexico.
— 169, Montezuma's Daughter.
— 208, A Volunteer with Pike.
— 214, The Giant of Three Wars.
— 216, In the Hands of the Cave-Dwellers, John Charity.
— 217–8, The Revolution in Texas.
— 220, For the Soul of Rafael.
— 236, The Mexican Revolution.
— See also *Mexican War*.
Mexico City, 220, The Free Lances.
Meyer, Annie [*née* Nathan; *b.* 1867; Am.], 28, Robert Annys, Poor Priest.
Micah Clarke, 87.
Michael Strogoff, 361.
Michelangelo, 338, The Forerunner.
— 340, The Plough of Shame.
Michigan, 190–1, The Pontiac Conspiracy and Indian Wars.
— 223, The Blazed Trail, and sequel, The Courage of Captain Plum.
Mickisch, Lord Cardinal, 300, The Cardinal's Page.
'Mid Clash of Swords, 340.
Middelburg, 350, A Lily of France.
Middle West, 209, A Son of the Revolution.
Middlemarch, 161.
Middy of the Slave Squadron, A, 385.
Midshipman Farragut, 212.
Midshipman Paulding, 212.
Midshipman Stuart, 212.
'Midst the Wild Carpathians, 307, 320.
Midsummer Morn, 55.
Mier Expedition, 220, The Free Lances.
Mies, Battle of, 300, The Gleaming Dawn.
Miguel, Don Alonzo de, 169, The Inca's Ransom.
Mikado, 411, Shibesawa.
Milam, Ben, 218, The Lone Star.
Milan, 330, Leo of Mediolanum.
— 332, Castel del Monte.
— 333, Marco Visconti.
— 335, The Man-at-Arms, Hawkwood the Brave, The Viper of Milan.
— 336, A Jay of Italy, The Love Chase.
— 338, At the Court of Il Moro.
— 339, Cæsar Borgia.
— 340, The Nights.
— 341, Sforza, Le Novelle.
— 342, The Betrothed.
— 345, Vittoria.
— 347, The Torchbearers, Frederick Uvedale, The Sword of Wealth.
— 406, The Lost Empire.
Milazzo, 346, Out with Garibaldi.
Miletus, 316, Aphrodite.
Militarism, 292, The Frontiers of the Heart.
— 297, The Frontier.
— 314, Lay Down Your Arms.
— 315, "Jena" or "Sedan."
— 390, Abraham's Sacrifice.
— 391, Peter Moor's Journey, Pride of War.
Mill on the Floss, The, 163.
Miller, Elizabeth Jane [Hack, Elizabeth Jane Miller; 1878; Am.], 382, 392, The Yoke.
— 397, Saul of Tarsus.
— 398, The City of Delight.
Miller, Thomas [1807–74], 16, Fair Rosamond.
— 20, Royston Gower.
Miller, General William, 215, At the Point of the Sword.
Miller, William (Founder of the "Millerites"), 219, Under the Mulberry Trees.
Millerite Tidal Wave, 219, Under the Mulberry Trees.
Mills, Waymer, Jay- [*b.* 1880; Am.], 197, The Van Rensselaers.
Mills of God, The, 206.
Miloslefskys, 356, Nathalia.
Milton, Frances, see Trollope, Frances, 215.
Milton, John, 65, Whitehall.
— 66, The Binding of the Strong, When the Puritans were in Power.
— 67, Mary Powell.
— 76, Penruddock of the White Lambs.
— 172, Saxby.
Milton's Daughter, 79, Deborah's Diary.
Minden, Battle of, 117, Second to None.
— 309, With Frederick the Great.

Mine Host Gansendonck, 354.
Miner's Right, The, 417.
Minister's Wooing, The, 208.
Minstrel Dick, 27.
MINTO, William [1845–93], 29, The Mediation of Ralph Hardelot.
Minute Boys of Bunker Hill, 193.
Minute Boys of Lexington, 193.
Minute Boys of Long Island, The, 196.
Minuzzi, 308, The Lonely Guard.
Mirabeau, Marquis de, 277, La Comtesse de Charny.
— 344, Gerald Fitzgerald the Chevalier.
Miracle plays, 37, The Blue Dragon.
Miracles, 297, Lourdes.
Miranda, 171, My Lady Pokahontas.
Mirandola, Pico de, see *Pico*.
Miriam Cromwell, Royalist, 65.
Mischief of a Glove, The, 45.
Misérables, Les, 279.
Miser's Daughter, The, 111.
Mis'ess Joy, 147.
Miss Angel, 124.
Miss Ravenel's Conversion, 227.
Misset, Captain, 103, Madamscourt.
Missionaries, 238, Ramona.
— 245, The Promotion.
— 387, Black Heart and White Heart.
— 411, Among Hostile Hordes.
— 413, Knights who fought the Dragon.
Mississippi Region, 179, LA SALLE'S EXPLORATION OF THE MISSISSIPPI REGION.
— 183, The Siege of Lady Resolute, The Mississippi Bubble, John Law.
— 191, A Spectre of Power.
— 195, The Free Rangers.
— 209, A Son of the Revolution.
— 216, The Lead of Honour.
— 223, Diane.
— 227, Kincaid's Battery.
— 236, Duke of Devil-may-Care.
— 270, The Mississippi Bubble, John Law.
Mississippi Bubble, The, 183, 270.
Missolonghi, 321, Maid of Athens.
Missouri, 189, J. Fenimore COOPER'S Tales.
— 221, The Emigrant Trail.
— 226, The Crisis.
Missourian, The, 236.
Mr. Badman, 86.
Mr. Crewe's Career, 240.
Mr. Jonathan Wild, 110.
Mr. Midshipman Easy, 141, 152.
Mr. Salt, 242.
Misther O'Ryan, 165.
Mistress Barbara Cunliffe, 147, 153.
Mistress Brent, 173.
Mistress Content Cradock, 181.
Mistress Cynthia, 107.
Mistress Dorothy Marvin, 89.
Mrs. Kitty Trevelyan, Diary of, 108.
Mistress Margery, 30.
Mistress Nanciebell, 79.
Mistress Nancy Molesworth, 113.
Mistress Nell, 81.
Mistress of Aydon, The, 28.
Mistress of the Robes, The, 99.
Mistress Spitfire, 66.
MITCHELL, Mrs. E. Harcourt, 14, The King's Stirrup.
Mitchell, Sir Francis, 60, The Star Chamber.
MITCHELL, Silas Weir [*b.* 1829; Am.], 198, A Venture in 1777.
— 199, Hugh Wynne.
— 206, The Red City.
— 224, Far in the Forest.
— 231, A Diplomatic Adventure.
— 232, Roland Blake.
— 282, The Adventures of François.
MITFORD, Algernon Bertram FREEMAN-, see REDESDALE, Lord.
MITFORD, Bertram, 386, 'Tween Snow and Fire, The Induna's Wife.
— 387, A Romance of the Cape Frontier, The Gun Runner, The Luck of Gerald Ridgeley, The Word of the Sorceress.
— 388, The Sign of the Spider, The King's Assegai.
— 389, Aletta.
MITFORD, Mary Russell [1787–1855], 151, Our Village.
Mithradates, King of Pontas, 324, Prusias, Two Thousand Years ago.
Mito Yashiki, 411.
Mobile, 183, The Siege of Lady Resolute.
— 213, The Errand Boy of Andrew Jackson.
— 233, The Southerners.
Moccasin Ranch, The, 242.
Mock Beggars' Hall, 160.
Modern Legionary, A, 296.
Moguls, 403, The Slave Girl of Agra, Heart's Delight, A Prince of Dreamers.
— 404, In Furthest Ind, The Princess of Balkh, Count O'Connor.
— 406, Before the British Raj.
Mohammedanism, 246, For the White Christ.
— 384, The Bride of the Nile.
— 385, AFRICA IN MODERN TIMES.
— 388, EGYPTIAN AND SOUDAN WARS.
— 400–2, CRUSADES.
— 402–11, INDIA.
— 411, Saïd the Fisherman.
— 412–3, INDIA FROM THE MUTINY.
— 413, ARABIA, etc.
— See also *Turks*, etc.
Mohawk Valley, 185, Cardigan.
— 194, Philip Winwood.
— 197–8, GENERAL BURGOYNE'S CAMPAIGN AND CAPITULATION AT SARATOGA.
— 199–200, WYOMING MASSACRES AND SULLIVAN'S EXPEDITION.
— 234, The Copperhead.
Mohawks, 105.
Mohun, 5th Baron, 96, Henry Esmond.
Mohun, 233.
Moira, Battle of, 5, Kings and Vikings.
MOLANDER, Harold, 304, The Fortune Hunter.
Molay, Jacques de, 249, A Lady of France.
Molière, J. B. Poquelin, 264, Fame's Pathway.
— 266, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
— 267, A Demoiselle of France.
Moll Flanders, Mrs., 104.
Moll o' the Toll Bar, 135.
Molly MacDonald, 239.
Moloch, 383, Salammbô.
Mompesson, Sir Giles, 60, The Star Chamber.
Mompesson, Rev. William, 80, The Brave Men of Eyam, The Dagger and the Cross.
Monaldeschi, Marchese Giovanni, 342, Stradella.
Monasteries, Dissolution of, see *Dissolution of Monasteries*.
Monastery, The, 43.
Monasticism, see *Monks*.
Monckton, Colonel, 199, Patriot and Tory.
Moncontour, Battle of, 258, St. Bartholomew's Eve.
— 259, The Man-at-Arms, The House of the Wolf.

Money, 292.
Mongols, 299, 'Neath the Hoof of the Tartar.
— 402, The Blue Banner.
Monica, 329, On the Emperor's Service.
"Monitor," The, 229, With Lee in Virginia.
Monjuich, Battle of, 375, Thrice Captive.
Monk, George, 1st Duke of Albemarle, 77, Richard Somers, The King's Signet.
— 78, A Health unto His Majesty.
Monk of Fife, A, 252.
Monks, 15, A Legend of Reading Abbey.
— 16, The Shadow of the Raggedstone, Prince Madog.
— 17, A Bottle in the Smoke.
— 18, Westminster Cloisters.
— 20, Uncanonized, Joan of the Tower.
— 22, The House of Walderne, The Red Saint.
— 23, Ida, Truths and Fictions of the Middle Ages, Fryer Bacon.
— 27, The Gathering of Brother Hilarius.
— 31, Corby MacGillmore.
— 32, Richard Raynal.
— 40, The King's Achievement.
— 43, The Monastery.
— 250, A Lord of the Soil, De Foix.
— 252, A Monk of Fife.
— 257, The Heptameron.
— 299, Brother Bartholomew.
— 333, The Hill of Venus.
— 336, A Jay of Italy.
— 340, Father Maternus.
— 379, Antonio.
Monmouth, Duke of, 78, The Touchstone of Fortune.
— 81, Simon Dale.
— 82, His Counterpart, The Adventures of an Equerry.
— 84, Old Mortality, For Crown and Covenant.
— 85, The Bâton Sinister.
Monmouth's Rebellion, 85, Margaret Somerset.
— 86–8, Monmouth's Rebellion.
— 89, Under Three Kings.
Monmouth Court House, Battle of, 198, In Hostile Red.
— 199, The Battle of Monmouth Court House.
Monomaniac, The, 292.
Mononia, 159.
Monroe, Forest [Am.], 176, Maid of Montauks.
Monroe, President James, 216, John Morland.
Monroe Doctrine, 211, The Shadow of Victory.
Mons, Siege of, 259, The Lord of Lowedale.
— 351, Brothers Five.
Monsieur Beaucaire, 110.
Monsieur de Chauvelin's Will, 275.
Monsieur de Paris, 280.
Monsieur le Capitaine Douay, 353.
Monsieur Martin, 103, 370.
Monsoon, Major, 377, Charles O'Malley.
Monsoreau, Dame de, 261, The Forty-Five.
Mont Blanc, 343, A Rogue's Tragedy.
Mont St. Michel, 276, The Lady of the Mount.
— 279, Queen of the Guarded Mounts.
Montacute, Lord, 34, In Steel and Leather.
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley, 101, Veronica Playfair, Devereux.
— 103, Parson Kelly.
— 105, In Clarissa's Day.
Montague, Dr. James (Bishop of Winchester), 59, Shepperton Manor.
Montaigne, Michel, Lord de, 258, Gaston de Latour.
Montana, 240, The Sifting of Philip.
— 241, Cache la Poudre, Bob Hampton, The One Way Trail, The Log of a Cowboy.
Montcalm, Marquis de, 187–90, The Conquest of Canada.
Monte Video, Capture of, 210, In the Dictator's Grip.
Montebello, Battle of, 346, Silcote of Silcotes.
Monterey, 218, With Taylor on the Rio Grande.
Montespan, Mme. de, 179, Robert Cavelier.
— 266, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
— 267, His Indolence of Arras.
— 268, The Heiress of the Forest.
Montesquieu, Charles Louis de Secondat, Baron de la Brède et de [1689–1755], 272, Persian Letters.
Montezuma, 168, The Conquest of Mexico.
Montezuma's Daughter, 169.
Montfort, Guy de, 22, Humfrey Chatteris.
Montfort, Margaret, Countess of, 27, The White Lady of Hazelwood.
Montfort, Simon de, 22, The King's Guide, Ralph the Outlaw, Simon de Montfort.
— 22–3, Barons' Wars.
— 248, The Most Famous Loba, The Albigenses.
Montgomeries, Earls of Eglinton, 49, The Lords of Cunninghame.
Montgomery, Jemima, see Tautphæus, Baroness von.
"Montgomery, K. L." [Kathleen and Letitia Montgomery], 74, Major Weir.
— 112, Colonel Kate.
— 155, The Gate-Openers.
— 260, The Ark of the Curse.
— 342, The Cardinal's Pawn.
Montgomery, General Richard, 188, Old Fort Loudon.
— 195, The Green Mountain Boys, At the Siege of Quebec.
Montgomery, Sir Robert, 410, Jenetha's Venture.
Monthermer, Sir Ralph de, Earl of Gloucester and Hereford, 24, My Lady Joanna.
Montijo, Mlle., see *Eugénie, Empress*.
Montlivet, 181.
Montmirail, 267, The Red Neighbour.
Montmorency, Henry II, Duc de, 264, The Bravest Gentleman in France, Bardelys the Magnificent.
Montpellier, 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
Montpensier, Duchesse de, "La Grande Mademoiselle," 82, His Counterpart.
Montpensier, Louis, Duc de, 350, Cloister to Court, A Lily of France.
Montreal, 179, Robert Cavelier.
— 188, At the Fall of Montreal.
Montrevel, Marshal, 270, The Scourge of God.
Montrose, 1st Marquis of, 70–1, Scottish Phase of Great Civil War.
— 74, Major Weir.
Montrose, 2nd Marquis of, 74, Cavalier and Covenant.
Montrose, Forfarshire, 112, Flemington.
Mookerhyde, Battle of, 351, Brothers Five.
Moon Endureth, The, 343.
Moon of Bath, The, 109.

Moonfleet, 117.
Moonrakers, The, 116.
Moor and Moss, 38.
Moore, Dorothea, 91, My Lady Bellamy.
— 95, A Lady of Mettle.
— 103, Under the Wolf's Fell.
— 124, Pamela's Hero.
— 138, The Luck of Ledge Point.
— 146, Brown.
Moore, F. Frankfort [*b.* 1855], 73, Captain Latymer, Castle Omeragh.
— 81, Nell Gwyn, Comedian.
— 99, Sir Roger's Heir.
— 109, The Messenger.
— 122, The Jessamy Bride, The Fatal Gift, A Nest of Linnets.
— 123, Fanny's First Novel.
— 146, He Loved but One.
Moore, H. C., 374, A Devonshire Lass.
Moore, Dr. John, 279, The King's Cockade.
Moore, Sir John, 140, A Royal Rascal.
— 141, Roy.
— 279, The King's Cockade.
— 377, With Moore at Corunna, Firelock and Steel, The Drummer's Coat, Boys of the Light Brigade.
— 378, Sons of the Sword.
Moore, John Trotwood [Am.], 240, The Bishop of Cottontown.
Moore, Thomas [1779–1852], 384, The Epicurean.
Moors, 12, The Fall of the Grand Sarrasin.
— 40, Two Dover Boys.
— 364, For the White Christ.
— 372, Riquilda.
— 373, The Cid, Leila.
— 374, Soldiers of the Cross, In Fair Granada.
— See also *Children's Crusade, Morocco.*
Moraga, Captain, 243, The President's Scouts.
Moran, J. J., 164, The Dunferry Risin'.
Morat, Battle of, 301, Anne of Geierstein.
Moravia, 303, Stories from Foreign Lands.
— 310, The Bride of Jennico.
Moravians, 108, The Watch Night.
— 300–1, The Hussite Wars.
Morayshire, 29, The Wolfe of Badenoch.
— 38, For the Soul of a Witch.
Morcar, 59.
Morcar and Edwin, 13, The Sword and the Cowl.
Mordecai, Margaret, 320, The New Moon of Islam.
— 321, The Heart of Bosnia.
— 384, The Last of the Fatimites.
— 399, The Flower of Destiny.
More, Enoch Anson [*b.* 1854; Am.], 392, A Captain of Men.
More, Hannah, 122, Bristol Diamonds, Life's Anchor.
— 136, Under Cheddar Cliffs.
— 144, Two Men o' Mendip.
More, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas More, see *Roper, William.*
More, Sir Thomas, 38, Utopia.
More, Sir Thomas, 38, Darnley.
— 39, At the Sign of the Golden Fleece, The Baron's Heir, The Household of Sir Thomas More.
— 40, The King's Achievement.
— 41, Hans the Painter.
Moreau, General J. V., 285, Sons of Victory.
Morfill, William Richard, 300, John Hus.
Morgan, Daniel, 203, Morgan's Men, My Captive.
Morgan, George [*b.* 1854; Am.], 222, The Issue.
Morgan, Sir Henry, 96, The Jewel of Ynys Galon, The Buccaneer.
— 177, Carried off.
Morgan, J. Brown, and J. Rogers Freeman, 30, The Spurs of Gold.
Morgan, General John H., 199, My Lady of Doubt.
— 203, Morgan's Men.
— 226, The Little Shepherd of Kingdom Come.
Morgan, Sydney, Lady [*née* Owenson; 1778–1859], 136, The Wild Irish Girl.
— 137, O'Donnell, The O'Briens and the O'Flahertys.
Morgan, William De, see De Morgan, William.
Morgan's Men, 203.
Morier, James Justinian [1780–1849], 407, The Adventures of Hajji of Ispahan.
Morillo, General, 214, In the Grip of the Spaniard.
Mormon Prophet, The, 216.
Mormons, 216, The Mormon Prophet, Button's Inn, The Lions of the Lord.
— 223, The Courage of Captain Plum.
— 240, Riders of the Purple Sage.
Morne Fortune, Capture of, 207, Diamond Rock.
Morning of To-day, The, 108.
Morny, Duc de, 290, Between Two Thieves, The Flower of Destiny.
— 291, The Nabob.
Morocco, 96, The Fortunes of Farthings.
— 385, The Red Sultan.
Morrice Buckler, 88.
Morris, Gouverneur [*b.* 1876], 229, Aladdin O'Brien.
Morris, Judge W. O'Connor [*d.* 1904], 92, Gerald O'Connor.
Morris, William [1834–96], 29, The Dream of John Ball.
— 298, House of the Wolfings, The Roots of the Mountains, Old French Romances.
Morris, William, and Eiríkr Magnússon, 367, Three Northern Love Stories.
Morrone, Pietro di, 332, San Celestino.
Morte d'Arthur, Le, 5.
Mortimer, Sir Edmund de, 30, Both Sides the Border, Hearts of Wales, Cambria's Chieftain.
— 31, Harry of Athol.
Mortimer, Roger, 4th Earl of March and Ulster, 23, Humfrey Chatteris.
— 25, Dudley Castle, The Whistling Maid.
— 27, Under one Sceptre.
Morton, 4th Earl of, 42, The Monastery.
— 46, The Queen's Quair.
— 47, The Abbot.
Morton, John, Bishop of Ely, 35, Beatrix of Clare.
— 76, Under Puritan Rule.
Morton, "Roaring Tom," 173, The Maid and the Miscreant.
Moscow, 287, 360.
Moscow, 285, The Emperor's Trumpeter.
— 355–63, Russia.
Moscow Conservatoire, 362, The Genius.
Moscow, Retreat from, 288, Adventures of Gerard.
— 360, Barlasch of the Guard, Moscow, The Shalonski Family, Through Russian Snows, For the Emperor, Kenneth.

Moses, 381, The Cat of Bubastes.
— 392, The Pillar of Fire, Pilgrimage of the Ben Beriah.
Moslems, see *Mohammedans*, *Moors*, *Saracens*, etc.
Moss Troopers, see *Border*.
Mosses from an Old Manse, 192.
Most Famous Loba, The, 248.
MOTLEY, J. L. [1814–77; Am.], 173, Merry-Mount.
MOTT, Jordan Laurence [*b.* 1881; Am.], 185, Jules of the Great Heart.
Moukden, 415, Brown of Moukden.
Moulai Ismail, 96, The Fortunes of Farthings.
Mount Hope, King Philip of, see *Philip of Pokanoket, King*.
Mount Sorrel, Siege of, 20, Runnymede and Lincoln Fair.
Mountjoy, 1st Viscount, 91, A Man's Foes, True to the Watchword.
Much Wenlock, 99, Old Shropshire Life.
MUDDOCK, Joyce Emmerson Preston, 19, Maid Marian and Robin Hood.
— 29, Kate Cameron of Brux.
— 35, Jane Shore.
— 37, In the King's Favour.
— 41, Fair Rosalind.
— 46, Basile the Jester.
— 47, In the Queen's Service.
— 52, Sweet Doll of Haddon Hall.
— 113, For the White Cockade.
— 114, The Lost Laird.
— 337, The Scarlet Seal.
"MUHLBACH, Louise" [Klara MUNDT, *née* MÜLLER; 1814–73], 192, 275, The Empress Josephine.
— 268, 307, Prince Eugene and his Times.
— 275, 284, Marie Antoinette and her Son.
— 287, 311, Louisa of Prussia, Napoleon and the Queen of Prussia, Napoleon and Blücher.
— 308, Old Fritz and the New Era, Frederick the Great, and sequels, The Merchant of Berlin.
— 309, Joseph II.
— 310, Goethe and Schiller.
— 311, Andreas Hofer.
Muhlberg, Battle of, 303, The Cripple of Nuremberg.
Muld, 371.
MULHOLLAND, Rosa [Lady GILBERT], 166, Onora.
Mull, 115, My Lady of Aros.
Müller, Johannes von, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
MULOCK, Dinah, see CRAIK, Mrs.
Mummius, 324, Lords of the World.
MUNDT, Klara, see "MUHLBACH, Louise."
Münnich, Marshal, 358, Ivan de Biron.
MUNRO, Neil [*b.* 1864], 71, John Splendid.
— 115, Doom Castle, The Shoes of Fortune.
— 133, Children of Tempest.
— 150, Gilian the Dreamer.
MUNROE, Kirk [*b.* 1850; Am.], 168, The White Conquerors of Mexico.
— 170, The Flamingo Feather.
— 171, Longfeather the Peacemaker.
— 191, At War with Pontiac.
— 212, Midshipman Stuart.
— 217, With Crockett and Bowie.
— 218, Through Swamp and Glade.
Munro's Scottish Regiment, see *Mackay's Scottish Regiment*.
Munster, 121, The Lost Land.
— 159, Mononia.
Murano, 336, Marietta.
Murat, Joachim, 138, A Gentleman of London.
— 284, The God of Clay.
— 286, Fleur-de-Camp.
— 286, Uncle Bernac.
— 344, For Love and Ransom.
Mure of Auchendrane, John, 57, The Kings of Carrick, The Grey Man.
MURFREE, Mary Noailles, see "CRADDOCK, C. E."
MURPHY, James, 130, The House in the Rath, The Shan Van Vocht.
Murray, Earl of, Regent of Scotland, 43, The Monastery.
— 46, The Queen's Quair, The Queen's Maries, The Abbot.
Murray of Stanhope, Lady, 90, A Merry Heart.
Murray, Lord Charles, 103, The Burning Cresset.
MURRAY, Sir Charles Augustus [1806–95], 205, The Prairie Bird.
MURRAY, David Christie [1847–1907], and Henry HERMAN, 3, One Traveller Returns.
MURRAY, E. C. Grenville, 292, The Member for Paris.
Murray, Sir John, of Broughton, 113, A Lost Lady of Old Years.
Murray, Miss Micky, 112, Colonel Kate.
MUSICK, John Roy [*d.* 1901; Am.], 168, Columbia.
Mustapha Pasha, 341, A Knight of St. John.
MUSTERS, Mrs. Chaworth, 68, A Cavalier Stronghold.
Mutineer, The, 416.
My Aunt Margaret's Mirror, 100.
My Captive, 203.
My Friend Anne, 41.
My God-daughter, 124.
My Lady Bellamy, 91.
My Lady Clancarty, 95.
My Lady Clemency, 93.
My Lady in the Sacque, 100.
My Lady Joanna, 24.
My Lady Laughter, 195.
My Lady Marcia, 281.
My Lady Nan, 110.
My Lady of Aros, 115.
My Lady of Cleeve, 93.
My Lady of Doubt, 199.
My Lady of Intrigue, 263.
My Lady of Orange, 352.
My Lady of the Bass, 94.
My Lady of the North, 233.
My Lady of the South, 235.
My Lady Pokahontas, 171.
My Lady Rotha, 305.
My Lady Wentworth, 86.
My Lady's Kiss, 305.
My Lord of Essex, 55.
My Lord Winchenden, 82.
My Lords of Strogue, 136.
My Merry Rockhurst, 80.
My Mistress the Queen, 79.
My Novel, 162.
My Rapier and my Daughter, 150.
My Sword for Lafayette, 199.
My Sword for Patrick Sarsfield, 92.
My Sword's my Fortune, 266.
MYLECHREEST, Winifred B., 306, The Fairest of the Stuarts.
Myles the Slasher, 62, The Wild Rose of Lough Gill.
MYRICK, Herbert, 241, Cache la Poudre.
Mysore War, 406, Tippoo Sultaun, The Lost Empire, The Duke's Own, The Tiger of Mysore.
Mysteries of Marseilles, The, 290.

Mysterious Monsieur Dupont, The, 281.
Mystery of Edwin Drood, The, 154.
Mystery of the Lost Dauphin, The, 284.
Mytton, John, 68, Battlement and Tower.

N

Nabob, The, 291.
Naboth, 393, Lemuel of the Left Hand.
Nadir Shah, 404.
Nameless Castle, The, 311.
Nameless Nobleman, A, 176.
Namur, 353, For Faith and Fatherland.
Nana, 291.
Nancy, 276, The Marquis's Heir.
Nancy, Siege of, 301, The Swiss Heroes, Anne of Geierstein, Yolanda.
Nancy Hart, 203.
Nancy Stair, 126.
Nantes, 112, The Kidnapped Regiment.
— 263, My Lady of Intrigue.
— 279, Storm and Treasure.
— 282, In the Reign of Terror.
— 281, The Mysterious Monsieur Dupont.
Nantes, Attack on, 278–9, La Vendée.
Nantes, Revocation of Edict of, 265–6, Reign of Louis XIV.
Naomi, 398.
Napier, General Sir Charles James [1782–1853], 13, William the Conqueror.
Naples, 283, Diana Please.
— 333, The Hill of Venus.
— 339, Cæsar Borgia, The Challenge of Barletta.
— 342, John Inglesant, The Company of Death.
— 343, The Splendid Sinner.
— 344, For Love and Ransom.
— 346, One Crowded Hour, For Freedom, One of the Red Shirts, Dr. Antonio.
— 348, Stories of Naples.
Naples, Retreat from, 338, Sir Galahad of the Army.
Napoleon Bonaparte, 16, Historical Vignettes.
— 128, The Two Captains.
— 132, At Aboukir and Acre.
— 133, A Friend of Nelson.
— 137, A Lieutenant of the King.
— 138, A Gentleman of London, Springhaven.
Napoleon Bonaparte (*cont.*), 139, Chloris of the Island, The Infamous John Friend.
— 140, A Royal Rascal.
— 141, Young Denys.
— 146, The Bonnet Conspirators.
— 151, Taken from the Enemy.
— 206, The Mills of God.
— 275, The Eagle's Nest, The Empress Josephine, Marie Antoinette and her Son.
— 276, Citoyen Bonaparte.
— 277, The White Terror.
— 278, The Loser Pays.
— 282, Leroux.
— 283, The Whites and the Blues, The Eagle's Nest.
— 284, The Directory, The Lost King, Phantasma.
— 285–6, The Consulate.
— 286–8, The Empire.
— 288–9, The Hundred Days.
— 289, Napoleon's Young Neighbour.
— 290, Vive l'Empereur.
— 310, At Odds.
— 311, The Nameless Castle, Napoleon and the Queen of Prussia, Napoleon and Blücher.
— 343, His Eminence.
— 344, Beatrice of Naples, The Chartreuse of Parma.
— 360, The Cross of Honour, Napoleon's Love-Story.
— 377, Saragossa, Tom Burke of Ours.
— 378, Sons of the Sword.
— 385, The Lost Mameluke.
— 400, The Lost Empire.
Napoleon, Daughter of, 157, Vive l'Empereur.
Napoleon III, 156, Endymion.
— 231, A Diplomatic Adventure, In the Shadow of the Pines.
— 236, An Emperor's Doom, The Missourian.
— 290, The Mantle of the Emperor, Journeyman Love.
— 290–2, The Second Republic.
Napoleon and Blücher, 287, 311.
Napoleon and the Queen of Prussia, 287, 311.
Napoleonic Scare, 135, Moll o' the Toll Bar, The Sentinel of Wessex.
— 137–40, French War (1803–5).
— 140, The French Prisoner.
— 143, Shirley.
— 144, A Royal Ward.
— 149, The Shirra.
Napoleon's Love-Story, 286, 360.
Napoleon's Young Neighbour, 289.
Narcissus, 318, 383.
Narishkins, 356, Nathalia, The Rebellion of the Princess.
Narva, Battle of, 370, A Jacobite Exile.
Naseby, Battle of, 63–71, see Great Civil War.
Nash, Richard ("*Beau*") 101, Veronica Playfair.
— 109–10, Bath at the time of Beau Nash.
Nash, Thomas [1567–1601], 42, The Unfortunate Traveller.
Nashville, Battle of, 232, The Rock of Chicamauga.
Nassau, Prince of, 98, The Glory of War.
Nassau-Dillenburg, Count Louis of, 351, Brothers Five.
Natal Campaign, 390–1, South African War.
Natchez, Adams County, 183, The Siege of Lady Resolute.
— 216, The Lead of Honour.
— 230, The Ravenels.
Nathalia Narishkina, 356, Nathalia, On the Red Staircase.
Nathalia, 356.
Nature and Art, 128.
Naündorff, Karl Wilhelm, 283, The Shadow of a Throne.
— See also *Dauphin*.
Navarrete, Battle of, 26, Cressy and Poitiers.
— 372, The Lances of Lynwood.
Nawab, 406, Chandra Shekhar.
Naylor, James Ball [*b.* 1860; Am.], 210, The Sign of the Prophet.
Neæra, 325.
Neale, Rev. John Mason [1818–60], 16, Agnes de Tracy.
— 59, Shepperton Manor.
— 320, Theodora Phranza.
— 383, The Farm of Aptonga.
— 384, The Egyptian Wanderers, The Quay of the Dioscuri.
— 402, The Bride of Ramcuttah.
Near the Tsar, near Death, 357.
'Neath the Hoof of the Tartar, 209.
Nebraska, 223, The Shadow of a Great Rock.
— 241, The Watchers of the Plains.

Nebuchadnezzar, 393, A Son of Asshur.
Nechtan, 3, Faith's First Christmas, etc.
— 7, How Nechtan kept his Vow.
— 8, King Penda's Captain.
Neckar, 304, Heidelberg.
Ned Leger, 111.
Needles and Pins, 253.
Negro Insurrection of 1848, 222, THE WEST INDIES AND SOUTH AMERICA.
Negro Revolution, 207, THE NEGRO REVOLUTION IN HAYTI.
Negroes, 222, The Gorgeous Isle, Old Times in Middle Georgia.
— 224, Plantation Sketches, Dem Good Ole Times.
— 225, Stringtown on the Pike.
— 232, Old Squire.
— 235, Called to the Field.
— 236, Henry Bourland, The Ravenels.
— 237, Red Rock, Rodman the Keeper.
— 245, The Noon-day Night.
Neighbours, The, 371.
Nell Gwyn, 81.
Nellie of the Eight Bells, 139.
Nelson, Dr., of St. Denis, 217, In Treaty with Honour.
Nelson, Horatio, Lord, 127, A Romance of Old Folkestone.
— 128, For England, Home, and Beauty, Tom Bowling, The Two Captains.
— 129, The Commander of the "Hirondelle."
— 132, By Conduct and Courage, In the Days of Nelson, The Admiral, Afloat with Nelson, At Aboukir and Acre.
— 133, With Nelson in Command, A Friend of Nelson.
— 136, Rodney Stone.
— 138, Springhaven.
— 139, England Expects, The Yarn of Old Harbour Town, The Gentleman, Nellie of the Eight Bells, Andrew Goodfellow, Ben Brace.
— 140, Diana's Crescent.
— 141, Nelson's Yankee Boy.
— 204, A Diana of Quebec.
— 283, Diana Please.
— 284, The God of Clay, Wing-and-Wing.
— 406, The Lost Empire.
Nelson's Yankee Boy, 141.
Nemours, Duc de, 339, The Challenge of Barletta.
Neo-Platonism, 384, Hypatia.
Neolithic Age, 1–2, PREHISTORIC TIMES.
Neris, 335, The Pecorone.
Nero, 2, Pomponia.
— 3, Beric the Briton.
— 325, Psyche.
— 326, Quo Vadis, Darkness and Dawn, Nero, Empress Octavia, Glaucia, Under the Roman Eagles, Acté, The Burning of Rome.
— 330, The Last Galley.
Nero, 326.
Nerval, Gerard de, 290, The Fiery Dawn.
Nessa, 73.
Nessje, Battle of, 368, The Fall of Asgard.
Nest of Linnets, A, 122.
Nest of Royalists, A, 290.
Nest of the Sparrowhawk, The, 70.
Nestorians, 399, Julamerk.
Netherlands, 82, His Counterpart, I Will Maintain, and sequel.
— 83, John Burnet of Barns.
— 100, The Intriguer's Way.
— 259, A King's Treachery.
— 260, Marguerite de Valois.
— 271, The Laird's Legacy.
— 273, No. 101.
— 349–54, HOLLAND AND BELGIUM.
— 376, A Castle in Spain.
NEUFELD, Charles, 388, The Rebel's Reign.
Nevada City, 221, The Diary of a 'Forty-Niner.
Nevermore, 417.
Neville's Cross, 26, Cressy and Poictiers.
Nevis, in the West Indies, 222, The Gorgeous Isle.
Nevinson, "Swift" Dick, 107, Rookwood.
New Amsterdam, see *New York*.
New Border Tales, The, 58.
New Brandenburg, Capture of, 305, The Lion of the North.
New Canterbury Tales, 33.
New England, 171–3, ENGLISH COLONIES IN NORTH AMERICA IN EARLY SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.
— 174, The Plowshare and the Sword.
— 175–7, THE ENGLISH COLONIES IN LATER SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.
— 178, KING PHILIP OF POKANOKET AND INDIAN WARS IN NEW ENGLAND.
New England (*cont.*), 181–4, 186–7, 191–2, THE ENGLISH COLONIES.
— 181–2, THE LEISLER REBELLION, THE WITCHCRAFT TERROR IN MASSACHUSETTS.
— 188–9, THE PERIOD OF BACON'S REBELLION.
— 193–203, THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.
— 218, The Newell Fortune.
— 221, Margaret.
— 224, Eben Holden.
— 225, Norwood
— 229, Aladdin O'Brien.
— 238, A Certain Rich Man, Coniston.
— 240, Mr. Crewe's Career.
New England Cactus, A, 174.
New England Maid, A, 201.
New Forest, 13, In the New Forest.
— 14, The King's Stirrup, Count Robert of Paris.
— 15, A Saxon Maid.
— 20, The Forest Lovers.
— 31, In the Days of Prince Hal.
— 37, The Armourer's Prentices.
— 69, The Children of the New Forest.
— 116, The Moonrakers.
New France, 170, CANADA AND NEW FRANCE.
— 174, ACADIA AND NEW FRANCE.
— 177, CANADA AND NEW FRANCE.
— 179, LA SALLE'S EXPLORATION OF THE MISSISSIPPI REGION.
— 180–1, NEW FRANCE UNDER COUNT FRONTENAC.
— 183–4, NEW FRANCE.
— 187, ACADIA.
— 187–90, THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR AND THE CONQUEST OF CANADA.
— 270, The Mississippi Bubble.
New Hampshire, 221, Seth Jones of New Hampshire.
New Haven Colony, 176, The Judges' Cave.
— 194, A Yankee Volunteer, Philip Winwood.
— 196, THE NEW JERSEY CAMPAIGN, For King and Country.
— 197, Janice Meredith.
— 226, The Tides of Barnegat.
New June, The, 30.
New Landlord, The, 313.
New London, 173, With Musketeer and Redskin.

New Mexico, 238, The Heritage of Unrest.
New Moon of Islam, The, 320, 399.
New Netherlands, 173, In Castle and Colony.
New Ohio, 205.
New Orleans, 183, Gabrielle Transgressor.
— 193, The Law and the Letter.
— 195, The Free Rangers.
— 204, The Crossing.
— 208, THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE.
— 209, The Grandissimes.
— 210, Out of the Cypress Swamp.
— 213, A Herald of the West, The Errand Boy of Andrew Jackson, By the Eternal.
— 219, Old Creole Days.
— 224, Dr. Sevier.
— 227, Kincaid's Battery.
— 236, The Ravenels.
— 245, Into the Night.
— 272, Servants of Sin.
New South Wales, 416, A First Fleet Family, Herridge of Reality Swamp, Helen Adair.
— 417, The Rogue's March, "Rolf BOLDREWOOD's" tales.
New Sweden, 173, In Castle and Colony.
New York, 171, A History of New York.
— 173, In Castle and Colony.
— 174, Antonia, The Golden Arrow.
— 175, The Maid of Old New York.
— 176, Maid of Montauks, Barnaby Lee.
— 181, THE LEISLER REBELLION.
— 184, The House on Cherry Street.
— 186, In Old New York, The Bow of Orange Ribbon.
— 189, A Soldier of Manhattan.
— 190, The Domine's Garden.
— 193, The Strawberry Handkerchief.
— 194, Philip Winwood, Guert Ten Eyck, A Yankee Volunteer.
— 196, For King or Country, An Express of '76.
— 197, NEW YORK DURING ENGLISH OCCUPATION.
— 198, The Stirrup Cup, In Hostile Red.
— 200, Hurricane Hurry.
New York (*cont.*), 201, A Traitor's Escape.
— 206, The Maid of Maiden Lane.
— 208, Hearts Triumphant.
— 226, Oliver Horn.
— 229, On the Wing of Occasions.
— 232, The Battle of New York.
— 237, Gordon Keith.
— 238, Cricket Heron.
— 240, Black Friday.
— 362, A Knight of Poland.
New York State, 180, A Daughter of New France.
— 182, Free to Serve.
— 186, Satanstoe, The Chainbearer, The Redskins.
— 191, A Princess and Another.
— 195, The Scouts of the Valley.
— 197-8, GENERAL BURGOYNE'S CAMPAIGN AND CAPITULATION AT SARATOGA.
— 207, Trinity Bells.
— 234, Marséna.
— 416, Outside and Overseas.
— 416–18, AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA.
— 418, THE MAORI WAR.
NEWBOLT, Henry John [*b.* 1862], 26, The Old Country.
— 30, The New June.
— 151, Taken from the Enemy.
Newbury, Battle of, 63, In Spite of All.
— 65, Whitehall.
— 67, Cornet Strong of Ireton's Horse.
— 68, Colonel Stow.
— 69, Holmby House.
Newcastle, William Cavendish, Duke of, 66, The Siege of York.
— 76, Penruddock of the White Lambs.
Newcastle, 108, The Watch Night.
NEWCOMEN, George, 121, A Left-handed Swordsman.
Newcomes, The, 155.
Newell Fortune, The, 218.
Newfoundland, 171, Brothers of Peril.
— 243, NEWFOUNDLAND IN RECENT TIMES.
Newgate, 38, Evil May-Day.
— 102, Dorothy Forster.
— 111, Amelia.
— 117, No Other Way.
— 119, The Orange Girl.
— 120, A Gentleman of the Road.
— 122, Knights of the Road.
— 125, Innocent Masqueraders.
Newgate (*cont.*), 135, The Witch Maid.
— 270, The Mississippi Bubble.
NEWMAN, Cardinal John Henry [1801–90], 383, Calista.
Newport, Andrew, 70, Memoirs of a Cavalier.
Newport, Rhode Island, 208, Minister's Wooing.
Newspapers, 235, A Plantation Printer.
Newton, Sir Isaac, 83, The Lady of Lyte.
Newton, John, Vicar of Olney, 121, On the Banks of the Ouse.
Newton Forster, 141, 152.
Ney, Marshal, 140, A Royal Rascal.
— 277, The Queen's Fillet.
— 286, Fleur-de-Camp, Uncle Bernac.
Niblungs, 365, Laxdaela Saga.
Nicæa, 329, On the Emperor's Service.
— 384, The Quay of the Dioscuri.
Nicaragua, 76, Memoirs of a Buccaneer.
— 222, Under the Lone Star.
Nicaraguan Revolution, 222, THE WEST INDIES AND SOUTH AMERICA.
Nicenes, 384, The Quay of the Dioscuri.
Nicephorus Phocas, 319, Theophano.
Nicholas I, Tsar of Russia, 361, On the Eve.
Nicholas Nickleby, 154.
Nicholson, General John, 410, Eight Days, Barclay of the Guides, On the Face of the Waters, Jenetha's Venture, The Disputed V.C.
Nicias, 316, The Stranger from Ionia.
Nick o' the Woods, 205.
Nicole, 281.
NICOLLS, William Jasper, 44, The Daughters of Suffolk.
Nicopolis, 328, Silanus the Christian.
NIETSCHMANN, Hermann Otto ["Ärmin STEIN"; *b.* 1840], 302, Prince Albrecht of Brandenburg.
Nieuport, Battle of, 353, By England's Aid.
Nigger of the "Narcissus," The, 164.
Night with Alessandro, A, 341.
Nightingale, Florence, 290, Between Two Thieves.
Nights, The, 340.

Nihilists, 359, The Green Book.
— 361, Rudin.
— 362, In Two Moods.
— 363, The White Terror and the Red, The Vultures, On Peter's Island.
Nikanor, 4.
Nilbraut, Die, 384.
Nile, Battle of the, 128, The Two Captains.
— 129, As we Sweep through the Deep.
— 132, At Aboukir and Acre, In Press-Gang Days, In Days of Nelson, Afloat with Nelson.
— 284, 406, The Lost Empire.
Nîmes, 246, Perpetua.
— 270, The Cobbler of Nîmes.
— 277, The Red Cockade.
Nina Gordon, 225.
'Ninety-Eight, 131.
Ninety-Six, Siege of, 202, The Scout.
— 203, Morgan's Men.
'Ninety-Three, 279.
Nineveh, 393, An Assyrian Bride.
— 393–4, ASSYRIAN AND PERSIAN EMPIRES.
Ninian, 4, A Duke of Britain.
Ninus, 393, Semiramis.
Nisibis, 328, Æmilius.
Nithsdale, Earl and Countess of, 103, An Escape from the Tower.
Nitouche, Anita, 258, The Bourgeois Queen of Paris.
NIVEN, Frederic [*b.* 1878], 88, The Island Providence.
— 107, Dead Men's Bells.
Nizāmu 'l Mulk, 399, Omar the Tentmaker.
Njal's Saga, 366.
No Cross, no Crown, 42.
No Other Way, 117.
No Quarter, 64.
No Soul Above Money, 100.
No Surrender! 278.
Noank's Log, The, 200.
Noble Love, 331.
Noble Queen, A, 403.
Noble Wife, A, 43.
Noblesse Oblige, 127.
Nodier, Charles, 283, The Whites and the Blues.
NOELDECHEN, Wilhelm, 304, Baron and Squire.
Noémi, 253.
Nombre de Dios, 47, At Sea under Drake, For God and Gold.
— 50, Hurrah for the Spanish Main.
Noonday Night, The, 245.
Nora Lester, 389.
Norah Moriarty, 166.
Nördlingen, Battle of, 305, The Lion of the North, The King's Ring.
— 306, Klosterheim, Won by the Sword.
Nore, Mutiny at the, 129, The King's Own.
— 132, By Conduct and Courage, In Press-Gang Days.
Norfolk, 3rd Duke of, 41, The Fifth Queen, and sequels.
Norfolk, 9th Duke of, 118, The Portrait.
Norfolk, 79, The King's Guerdon.
— See also *Kett, Robert, King's Lynn.*
Norfolk County, 206, Oldtown Folks, Sam Lawson's Oldtown Fireside Stories.
Norfolk Island, 416, Australian Early Days.
— 417, Tales of the Isle of Death.
Norham Castle, Siege of, 37, The Arrow of the North.
Norman, 410, Jenetha's Venture.
Norman Holt, 232.
Norman Conquest, 11–13.
Norman Conquest of Ireland, 17.
Normandy, 12, Karadac, The Fall of the Grand Sarrasin.
— 13, Wulf the Saxon, William the Conqueror.
— 247, The Little Duke.
— 279, The Red Cap.
— 280, The Dream Charlotte.
— 292, The Joy of Life.
Normans in Italy, 331, The Dragon of the North.
NORRIS, Frank [Am.], 242, The Octopus, The Pit.
Norse Invasion of Scotland, 22–3.
Norsemen, 364–71, SCANDINAVIA.
— See also *Danes, Normans.*
Norsemen in the West, The, 167, 366.
North and South, 162.
North Overland with Frankland, 216.
North Star, The, 366.
North-West Company, 210, Astoria.
Northampton, 16, Dolphin of the Sepulchre.
Northanger Abbey, 144.
Northern Iron, The, 131.
Northern Pacific Railway, 240, The Heart of the Ancient Firs.
Northern Rising, 131, The Northern Iron, O'Hara, 1798, The Pikemen, A Person of his Word.
Northumberland, Henry Percy, 6th Earl of, 39, Defender of the Faith.
Northumberland, John Dudley, Duke of, 43, The Maid of London Bridge, The Royal Sisters.
— 44, The Daughters of Suffolk, A Queen of Nine Days.
— 46, The Lonely Queen.
Northumberland, 28, The Mistress of Aydon.
— 34, In Steel and Leather.
— 37, The Arrow of the North.
— 55, Midsummer Morn.
— 59, Morcar.
— 100, A Jacobite Admiral.
— 101, Rob Roy.
— 102, Dorothy Forster, Strained Allegiance, A Northumbrian Rebel.
Northumbria, 7, The Soul of a Serf, The Son of Ælla, The Paladins of Edwin, Sketches of Christian Life, Annals of an Anglo-Saxon Family.
— 8, A Scholar of Lindisfarne, King Penda's Captain, St. Cedd's Cross.
Northumbrian in Arms, A, 12.
Northumbrian Rebel, A, 102.
Norton Family, 48, Pam the Fiddler.
Norumbega, 167, Randvar the Songsmith.
NORWAY, Arthur Hamilton [*b.* 1859], 142, Parson Peter.
NORWAY, George [*b.* 1859], 48, Willoughby Manor.
— 103, Duance Pendray.
— 137, 286, A Prisoner of War.
Norway, 10, At the King's Right Hand, Kormak the Viking.
— 12, Harold the Norseman.
— 47, Bothwell.
— 364–71, SCANDINAVIA.
Norwich, 14, The Siege of Norwich Castle.
— 15, For King or Empress.
— 26, The Glory and Sorrow of Norwich.
— 61, Winifrede's Journal.
— 80, Sir Thomas Browne.
— 181, Children of Wrath.
— 123, Castle Meadow.
— 350, Lysbeth.
Norwich, Capture of, 43, The Maid of London Bridge.
Norwood, 225.
Nostromo, 239.

Not for Crown or Sceptre, 369.
Notre Dame de Paris, 254.
Nottingham, 63, Her Faithful Knight.
Nottinghamshire, 18, Ivanhoe.
— 19–20, ROBIN HOOD.
— 20, Royston Gower.
— 68, A Cavalier Stronghold.
— 105, Fortuna Chance.
— 143, Forest Folk.
Nova Scotia, 174, ACADIA AND NEW FRANCE.
— 187, ACADIA.
— 217, The Clockmaker, The Letter Bag, The Old Judge.
— See also *Acadia*.
Novantia, 4, A Duke of Britain.
Novara, Battle of, 344, Beyond Man's Strength.
Novelle, Le, 341.
Novellino, 336.
Novi, Battle of, 285, Sons of Victory.
Noyades, 279, Storm and Treasure.
— 281, The Mysterious Monsieur Dupont.
— 282, In the Reign of Terror.
Nuala, 130.
"No. 101," 273.
No. XIII, 3.
Nuremberg, 302, In the Blue Pike.
— 303, The Cripple of Nuremberg.
— 305, The Lion of the North, A Cat and a Cake.
Nystad, Peace of, 370, The Times of Frederick I.

O

"O King, Live for Ever!" 393.
Oak Staircase, The, 88.
Oakfield, 408.
Oakley, Sir George, 69, The King's Liege.
Oates, Titus, 79, Mad Barbara.
— 81, Whitefriars.
— 83, Peveril of the Peak, The Lady of Lyte, Fire in Stubble.
— 89, Under Three Kings.
— 268, Checkmate.
Obadiah, 392, Jezebel's Husband.
— 393, Lemuel of the Left Hand.
Oberlin, J. F., 309, Pastor Oberlin.
Obliging Husband, The, 85.
O'Brien, Manus, 92, In Sarsfield's Days.
O'BRIEN, Monsignor R. B., 159, The D'Altons of Crag.
O'BRIEN, William [*b.* 1852], 50, A Queen of Men.
— 164, When We Were Boys.
O'Brien, William Smith, see *Smith O'Brien Insurrection*.
O'Briens and the O'Flahertys, The, 137.
O'BYRNE, Miss M. L., 17, The Court of Rath Croghan.
— 28, Art MacMurrough Kavanagh.
— 49, The Pale and the Septs.
— 62, Lord Roche's Daughters of Fermoy.
— 92, Leixlip Castle.
O'BYRNE, W. Lorcan, 5, Kings and Vikings.
— 17, The Knight of the Cave, The Falcon King.
Ocean Free Lance, An, 141.
OCEANIA, 416–18.
Ochil Hills, 102, The Silver Shoe-Buckle, The Silver Glen.
Ochterlony, Sir David, 407, The Prisoner of the Gurkhas.
O'Connell, Daniel, 155, The Gate-Openers.
— 157, Glenanaar.
— 158, A Lad of the O'Friels'.
O'Connor, Gerald, 92, Gerald O'Connor.
O'Connor, Roderick, 17, The Court of Rath Croghan.
Octavia, 326, Empress Octavia, The Burning of Rome, Nero.
Octopus, The, 242.
Odenwald, 299, Brother Bartholomew.
Odessa University, 363, The Ferry of Fate.
Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, 14, Odo.
Odo, 14.
O'Donnell, Baldearg, 92, Baldearg O'Donnell.
O'Donnell, Hugh Roe, 55, The Flight of the Eagle, Hibernian Nights' Entertainments.
O'Donnell, Mary, 56, The Daughter of Tyrconnell.
O'Donnell, 137.
O'Donnells, Princes of Tirconnell, 130, Nuala.
O'Donoghue, The, 129.
Œcolampadius, 302, True Heart.
Œuvre, L', 292.
Offa, King of Mercia, 8, A King's Comrade.
— 77, Of Mistress Eve.
OGDEN, Ruth [Fanny Ogden IDE; *b.* 1853; Am.], 197, A Loyal Little Redcoat.
Oge, Morty, 106, For the Sake of Charles the Rover.
Oglander, Gilbert, 54, The Golden Galleon.
Oglander Memoirs, 50, The Knight of the Needle Rock.
Oglethorpe, James General, 184, Return, Doris Kingsley.
Ogniem i mieczem, 356.
O'GRADY, Standish [*b.* 1846], 49, The Bog of Stars.
— 55, The Flight of the Eagle.
— 56, Ulrick the Ready.
— 93, In the Wake of King James.
O'Haeda Sept, 5, The Invasion.
O'Hanlon, Redmond, Count, 91, Redmond, Count O'Hanlon.
O'Hara, 131.
O'Hara Tales, 148, 157.
O'Higgins, Don Bernardo, 214, A Captain of Irregulars.
Ohio, 190, The Fort in the Wilderness, Trail and Trading Post, On the Trail of Pontiac.
— 195, The Free Rangers.
— 204–5, THE WESTWARD MOVEMENT.
— 208, Blennerhassett.
— 218, The Man of Destiny.
— 221, The Queen of the Swamp.
— 227, Down the Ohio, Figs and Thistles.
O'Hogan, Galloping O'Hogan the Rapparee, 92, The Boyne Water.
O'Hurly, Dr., Archbishop of Cashel, 49, For Church and Chieftain.
"*Oil King*," 363, On Peter's Island.
Oil of Spikenard, 117.
Ojibways, 189, Fort Amity.
Oklahoma, 242, The Man of Yesterday.
Oktavia, 326.
Olaf, Saint, 11, King Olaf's Kinsman, Olaf the Glorious.
— 368, The Fall of Asgard.
Olaf the Glorious, 11, 366.
Olaf the Peacock, 365, Laxdaela Saga.
Olaf Trygvasson, 366, Olaf the Glorious, The North Star. The Thrall of Leif the Lucky.
— 367, The Star of Valhalla, In the Van of the Vikings, Throne of Gate.
— 368, The Fall of Asgard, Olaf Trygvasson.
Olaf Trygvasson, 368.

Old Bailey, 10, The Intriguer's Way.
— 120, A Gentleman of the Road.
— 125, Innocent Masqueraders.
— 162, Phineas Redux.
— 215, Romance.
Old Blackfriars, 61.
Old Boston, 194.
Old Chelsea Bun-house, The, 98.
Old Country, The, 26.
Old Creole Days, 219.
Old Curiosity Shop, The, 154.
Old Deerfield Series, The, 183.
Old Dominion, The, 175.
Old Fireproof, 390.
Old French Romances, 249.
Old French War, 187–90, THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR AND THE CONQUEST OF CANADA.
Old Fritz and the New Era, 308.
Old Judge, The, 217.
Old Kaskaskia, 204.
Old London Bridge, 43.
Old London Nosegay, An, 67.
Old Margaret, 349.
Old Missionary, The, 407.
Old Moat Farm, The, 50.
Old Mortality, 84.
Old St. Paul's, 80.
Old Score, An, 408.
Old Shropshire Life, 99.
Old Squire, 232.
Old-Time Yarn, An, 48, 170.
Old Times in Middle Georgia, 222.
Old Washington, 236.
Oldcastle, Sir John, Lord Cobham, 7, A Story of the Lollards.
— 31, A Champion of the Faith, Couling Castle.
— 300, The Gleaming Dawn.
Oldfield, 224.
OLDHAM, Henry [Am.], 229, The Man from Texas.
OLDMEADOW, Ernest James [*b.* 1867], 379, Antonio.
Oldtown Folks, 206.
"OLE LUK-OIE," see SWINTON, Major.
OLIPHANT, Mrs. Margaret Oliphant [*née* WILSON; 1828–97], 43, Magdalen Hepburn.
— 107, Katie Stewart.
OLIPHANT, Philip Laurence [1829–88], 412, Maya.
Oliver, 246, For the White Christ, Charles the Grete.
Oliver Ellis, 128, 207.
Oliver le Dain, 254, Quentin Durward.
— 301, Yolanda.
Oliver Horn, 226.
Oliver Twist, 154.
OLLIVANT, Alfred [*b.* 1874], 139, The Gentleman.
Olney, 121, On the Banks of the Ouse, The Bountiful Hour, The Poet and his Guardian Angel.
Olympe de Clèves, 272.
Olympic Games, 323, An Olympic Victor.
— 394, Raphael of the Olive.
Olympic Victor, An, 323.
O'Mahony, 343, Lally of the Brigade.
O'Malley, Grace, 50, Grace O'Malley, A Queen of Men.
Omar Khayyám, 399, Omar the Tentmaker.
Omar the Tentmaker, 399.
Ombú, El, 210.
Omdurman, 388, The Four Feathers, With Kitchener in the Soudan.
— See also *Mahdi*.
On Both Sides of the Sea, 67.
On Guard, 203.
On Peter's Island, 363.
On the Banks of the Ouse, 120.
On the Edge of the Storm, 282.
On the Edges of the Empire, 413.
On the Emperor's Service, 329.
On the Eve, 361.
On the Face of the Waters, 410.
On the Field of Glory, 356.
On the Forgotten Road, 248, 384, 401.
On the Frontier, 205.
On the Irrawaddy, 407.
On the Knees of the Gods, 317.
On the Old "Kearsarge," 230.
On the Plantation, 235.
On the Red Staircase, 356.
On the Trail of Pontiac, 190.
On the Wing of Occasions, 229.
On to Pekin, 414.
Once Bitten, twice Shy, 357.
One Crowded Hour, 346.
One in a Thousand, 262.
One of Clive's Heroes, 405.
One of Marlborough's Captains, 97.
One of Rupert's Horse, 66.
One of the Fighting Scouts, 390.
One of the Red Shirts, 346.
One of the Six Hundred, 161.
One of the 28th, 145.
One Queen Triumphant, 53.
One Traveller Returns, 3.
One Way Trail, The, 241.
Oneidas, 197, The Reckoning.
O'Neill, Sir Brian MacPhelim, 28, The Return of Claneboy.
O'Neill, Hugh, 2nd Earl of Tyrone, 56, With Essex in Ireland.
O'Neill, General Hugh, 73, Castle Omeragh.
O'Neill, Margaret, 216, John Morland.
O'Neill, Owen Roe, 62, The Wild Rose of Lough Gill, The Confederate Chieftains, Silk and Steel, The Chances of War, Lord Roche's Daughters of Fermoy.
— 73, When Cromwell came to Drogheda.
O'Neill, Sir Phelim, 62, Silk and Steel.
O'Neills, 49–50, IRISH REBELLION OF THE O'NEILLS AND THE DESMONDS.
Onesimus, Christ's Freedman, 397.
ONIONS, Oliver, 125, Back o' the Moon.
O'Nolans, 28, The Capture of Killeshin.
Onora, 166.
Ontario, 217, In Treaty with Honour.
— 241, The Silver Maple.
Ontario, Lake, 204, The Trail of the Grand Seigneur.
Opdam, Admiral, 79, The King's Guerdon.
Open Boat, The, 244.
OPENSHAW, Mary, 278, The Loser Pays.
— 286, 360, The Cross of Honour.
OPIE, Amelia [*née* ALDERSON; 1769–1853], 134, The Father and the Daughter, Adeline Mowbray.
Oporto, Capture of, 377, With Moore at Corunna.
Orange, Prince of, see *William the Silent*.
Orange and Green, 92.
Orange Girl, The, 119.
Orangery, The, 129.
ORCUTT, William Dana [*b* 1870; Am.], 179, Robert Cavalier.
— 290, The Flower of Destiny.
ORCZY, Emma Magdalena Rosalia Maria Josefa Barbara, Baroness [Mrs. Montagu BARSTOW], 44, The Tangled Skein.
— 76, The Nest of the Sparrow-hawk.
— 83, Fire in Stubble.
— 273, Petticoat Government.
— 282, The Scarlet Pimpernel, I will Repay, The Elusive Pimpernel.

Orde, Thomas, 1st Baron Bolton, 121, The King's Deputy.
Order of Release, The, 274.
Ordoñez, Colonel, 214, A Captain of Irregulars.
Orford, Earl of, see *Walpole, Horace*.
Oriflamme in Egypt, The, 385.
Oriskany, Battle of, 197, The Fight for the Valley.
— 198, In the Valley.
Orkneys, 10, King Alfred's Viking.
— 100, The Pirate.
— 335, In Northern Seas.
— 364, The Viking Path.
Orleanists, 264, Bardelys the Magnificent.
Orleans, Blanche, Duchess of, 251, The Cross of Pearls.
Orléans, Gaston, Duc d', 263, My Lady of Intrigue.
— 264, The Bravest Gentleman in France, Bardelys the Magnificent.
Orléans, Louis, Duc d', 254, Quentin Durward.
Orléans, Louis Philippe Joseph, Duc d', 277, La Comtesse de Charny.
Orléans, Philippe, Duc d' (brother of Louis XIV), 81, The Silver Key.
— 101, Devereux.
— 183, The Black Wolf's Breed.
— 264, The Cardinal's Musqueteer.
— 266, My Sword's My Fortune, The Vicomte de Bragelonne.
— 271, Sylvandire.
— 271–3, Reign of Louis XV.
— 273, His Honour and his Love.
Orleans, 270, Cerise.
— 295, The Young Franctireurs.
Orlov, Alexei, 358, Shoes of Gold.
— 359, Princess Tarakanova.
Orme du Mail, L', 297.
Ormerod, Frank, 108, The Two-Handed Sword.
Ormond, 136, 206.
Ormonde, 1st Duke of, 62, Dauntless.
— 63, The Separatist.
— 76, Penruddock of the White Lambs.
— 83, Peveril of the Peak.
Ormonde, 2nd Duke of, 95, My Lady Clancarty.
Oroonoko, 174.
Orpen, Mrs., 132, Corrageen in '98.
Orphans of La Vendée, The, 279.
Orphic Theosophy, 317, The History of Agathon.
Orrain, 257.
O'Ruaire of Brefjney, 17, Dearforgil.
Osages, 205, The Prairie Bird.
Osborne, Samuel Duffield [*b.* 1858; Am.], 324, The Lion's Brood.
— 337, The Angels of Messer Ercole.
Osborne, Sir Edward (Lord Mayor of London), 43, Edward Osborne, Old London Bridge.
Oscar, Alan, 96, Captain Kid's Millions.
Osgood, Grace Rose, 196, At the Sign of the Blue Anchor.
O'Shaughnessy Clan, 93, The Irish Chieftains.
Osnabrück, Battle of, see *Hase, Battle of the*.
Ostend, 94, John Deane.
Ostorius Scapula, 2, Pomponia.
Ostrogoths, 330, A Struggle for Rome.
O'Sullivan's country, 121, The Two Chiefs of Dunboy.
Oswald, King, 8, A Scholar of Lindisfarne.
Oswald, E. T., 331, The Dragon of the North.
Oswego, Capture of, 190, The Royal Americans.
Osyth, St., 9, The Wooing of Osyth.
Otho, see *Otto*.
Otis, General E. S., 244, Under Otis in the Philippines.
"Otis, James," see Kaler, J. O.
O'Toole, St. Lawrence, 17, The Court of Rath Croghan.
Otsego, Lake, 189, The Pioneers.
Ottawas, 190–1, The Pontiac Conspiracy and Indian Wars.
Otterbourne, 29, Otterbourne.
Otterbourne, 29.
Otto I, "the Great," 319, The Theophano.
Otto II, 299, The Grip of the Wolf.
Otto III, 331, The Sorceress of Rome.
Ottomans, see *Turks*.
Oudenarde, Battle of, 96, Henry Esmond.
Oudenarde, Battle of (cont.), 98, The Glory of War, The White Gauntlet.
— 270, In the Irish Brigade.
Oudh, 409, With Sword and Pen.
"Ouida" [Mlle. Marie Louise de la Ramée; 1839–1908], 348, The Waters of Edera.
Our Forefathers, 298.
Our Lady of Beauty, 253.
Our Lady of Darkness, 281.
Our Lady of Deliverance, 296.
Our Lady of the Pillar, 372.
Our Mutual Friend, 154.
Our Village, 151.
Out of the Cypress Swamp, 210.
Out of the Sunset Sea, 168.
Out with Garibaldi, 346.
Outhwaite, R. L., and C. H. Chomley, 418, The Wisdom of Esau.
Outlaw of Alton Wood, 23, The Prince and the Page.
Outlaws of the Marches, The, 53.
Outlet, The, 242.
Outram, M. F., 367, In the Van of the Vikings.
Outside and Overseas, 416.
Over the Border, 68.
Overbury, Sir Thomas, 58, Arabella Stuart.
Overkirk, Marshal, 98, The Glory of War.
Overton, Gwendolen [*b.* 1876; Am.], 238, The Heritage of Unrest.
Ovid, 318, A Royal Story Book.
Ovingdean Grange, 75.
Owen, Sir John, of Clenneneu, 68, Battlement and Tower.
Oxenham, Elsie T., 79, Mistress Nanciebell.
Oxenham, John, 50, Hurrah for the Spanish Main!
Oxenham, John, 133, 286. Carette of Sark.
— 145, 288, Lauristons.
— 161, The Coil of Carne.
— 279, Queen of the Guarded Mounts.
— 294, 315, John of Gerisau
— 294, Great-Heart Gillian.
— 295, 315, Under the Iron Flail.
— 296, Our Lady of Deliverance.
— 362, Hearts in Exile, The Long Road.
— 387, Giant Circumstance.
— 417, White Fire.
Oxford, 1st Earl of, 99 The Baronet in Corduroy.

Oxford, 15, Brian Fitz Count.
— 22, Ralph the Outlaw.
— 33, Richard de Lacy.
— 39, At the Sign of the Golden Fleece.
— 63, Adventures of Timothy, Hugh Gwyeth, With the King at Oxford.
— 64, Captain Fortune, A Young Oxford Maid, The Fighting Blade.
— 65, Miriam Cromwell.
— 68, An Old London Nosegay, Over the Border, Colonel Stow.
— 85, At All Hazards.
— 98, Auriel Selwode.
— 103, Madamscourt.
— 105, In Clarissa's Day.
— 117, Oil of Spikenard.
— 120, The Castle Inn.
Oxfordshire, 27, Dearer than Life.
— 51, Kenilworth.
OXLEY, J. Macdonall, 185, Fife and Drum at Louisbourg.
— 207, Diamond Rock.
— 216, North Overland with Franklin.

P

Paardeberg, Battle of, 390, With Roberts to Pretoria.
Pablo de Segovia, 375.
Pabo the Priest, 15.
Pacific Islands, 416, Hawaiian Idylls of Love and Death, The Mutineer, Sandy Carmichael.
Pactolus Prime, 227.
Padmini, 402.
Padua, 332, The Vicar of the Marches.
Paez, the Creole General, 214, In the Grip of the Spaniard.
PAGE, Thomas Nelson [*b.* 1853; Am.], 234, The Burial of the Guns.
— 235, Two Little Confederates, Among the Camps.
— 237, Red Rock, Gordon Keith.
Page of the Duke of Savoy, The, 256, 350.
PAGET, Violet, see "LEE, Vernon."
PAIN, Barry, 20, The Romantic History of Robin Hood.
Painter of Venice, The, 331, 336.
Palace of Danger, The, 274.
Palace of Spies, The, 142.
Palace Tales, 413.
Paladins of Edwin the Great, The, 7.
Palæolithic Age, 1–2, PREHISTORIC TIMES.
Palafox, José, Duke of, 377, Boys of the Light Brigade.
Pale and the Septs, The, 49.
Palermo, 332, Castel del Monte.
— 326, The Gladiators.
— 346, Out with Garibaldi.
— 363, The Road of No Return.
— 392, JEWS IN PALESTINE.
— 394–5, JEWS BEFORE CHRIST.
— 395–6, LIFE OF CHRIST.
— 397–8, THE HOLY LAND.
— 398, DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM.
— 399, THE FALL OF JERUSALEM.
— 400–2, THE CRUSADES.
— 411–12, PALESTINE AND SYRIA.
Palestro, Battle of, 346, Silcote of Silcotes.
Palgrave, Sir Francis, 23, Truths and Fictions.
PALGRAVE, Mary E., 87, Deb Clavel.
PALGRAVE, William Gifford [1826–88], 405, Hermann Agha.
Palkar, Nettaji, 403, In Wild Maratha Battle.
PALMER, Frederick [*b.* 1873; Am.], 235, The Vagabond.
Palmerston, Viscount, 290, Between Two Thieves.
Palmyra, 399, Zenobia.
Palnatoki, 366, The Vikings of the Baltic.
Palo Alto, 218, With Taylor of the Rio Grande.
— 220, Fighting with Frémont.
Pam the Fiddler, 48.
Pamela, see *Fitzgerald, Pamela*.
Pamela, 110.
Pamela's Hero, 124.
Pampas, 210, El Ombú, In the Dictator's Grip.
— 215, The Tiger of the Pampas.
Pampeluna, 246, For the White Christ.
— 378, The Subaltern.
Pan Michael, 356.
Pan Wolodyjowski, 356.
Panama, 48, Sea Dogs All.
— 50, Hurrah for the Spanish Main!
— 182, THE DARIEN SCHEME.
— 379, The Poisoned Tree.
Panathenaic Festival, 316, A Victor of Salamis.
Pandurang Hari, 407.
Paoli, Pasquale, 283, The Eagle's Nest.
Papineau, Louis Joseph, 217, The Pomp of the Lavilettes, In Treaty with Honour.
Pappenheim, Count, 69, The King's Liege.
— 305, The Black Cuirassier.
Paquin, M., Curé of St. Eustache, 217, In Treaty with Honour.
Paracelsus, 302, True Heart.
Paracoussi, 170, Captivity of the Great Paracoussi.
Paraguay, 210, SOUTH AMERICAN AFFAIRS.
— 239, THE PARAGUAYAN WAR
Parcin, 278, The Red Caps of Lyons.
PARDO BAZÁN, Emilia [Signora QUIROGA; *b.* 1851], 284, The Mystery of the Lost Dauphin.
Paris, Matthew, 385, The Oriflamme in Egypt.
Paris, 99, A King's Squire, and sequels.
— 101, To Arms!
— 122, Sir Barrington Beaumont.
— 231, A Diplomatic Adventure.
— 240, Black Friday.
— 251, At Agincourt.
— 254, Notre Dame de Paris.
— 255, Faithful but not Famous.
— 256, Ascanio.
— 257–60, REIGN OF CHARLES IX.
— 261, The White Plumes of Navarre, Henry of Guise, Frank and Saxon.
— 262, One in a Thousand, The Helmet of Navarre, The Grey Domino, In King's Byways.
— 263, My Lady of Intrigue, At the Court of the King, Captain Fracasse.
— 264, The Three Musketeers.
— 265, Richelieu, The Grey Cloak.
— 266, My Sword's My Fortune, The Lovers of Yvonne.
— 267, The Red Neighbour.
— 268, In the Straits of Time.
— 270, The Singer of Marly
— 271, 274, Seraphica.
— 272, Persian Letters.
— 273, At the Sign of the Queen Pédauque.
— 274, Under the Pompadour.
— 276, Ange Pitou.
— 277, Rameau's Nephew, The Trampling of the Lilies, La Comtesse de Charny, The Reds of the Midi.

Paris (*cont.*), 278, The Year One.
— 279, Chantemerle.
— 280–3, The Reign of Terror.
— 285, General George.
— 290, Journeyman Love.
— 291, Ishmael.
— 292, The Drums of War, The Member for Paris, The Dayspring, The Parisians, Zola's novels.
— 297, Paris.
— 350, Jan van Elselo.
— 360, The Cross of Honour.
Paris, Siege of, 294, The Downfall, A Hero of Sedan.
— 295, Under the Iron Flail, Agnes, Robert Helmont, In Time of War, The Commune, The American in Paris, Paris at Bay, Ashes of Empire.
— 296, The Tyranny of Honour.
Paris, 297.
Paris and Vienne, 248.
Paris at Bay, 295.
Paris University, 16, The Love Story of Giraldus.
— 249, Arnoul the Englishman.
Parisians, The, 292.
Park, Mrs. Kendall, 372, Riquilda.
Parker, Sir Gilbert [*b.* 1862], 51, A Ladder of Swords.
— 124, 276, The Battle of the Strong.
— 180, The Trail of the Sword.
— 188, The Seats of the Mighty.
— 217, The Pomp of the Lavilettes, When Valmond came to Pontiac.
— 386, The Weavers.
Parker, Hyde, 133, With Nelson in Command.
Parker, Sir Peter, 200, Hurricane Hurry.
Parkyn, Sir William, 95, A Lady of Mettle.
Parma, Alessandro, Duke of, 353, Raoul, Shut In.
Parma, Margaret of, 351, In Troubled Times.
Parma, Pier Luigi, Duke of, 340, The Strolling Saint.
Parma, 344, The Chartreuse of Parma.
Parnell, Charles Stewart, 165, His Majesty's Rebels.
Parnell, Sir John, 121, The King's Deputy.
Parr, Catherine, 46, The Lonely Queen.
Parretmouth, 9, A Thane of Wessex.
Parrish, George Randall [*b.* 1858; Am.], 191, A Sword of the Old Frontier.
— 193, Prisoners of Chance.
— 199, My Lady of Doubt.
— 211, When Wilderness was King.
— 233, My Lady of the North.
— 235, My Lady of the South.
— 239, Molly MacDonald.
— 241, Bob Hampton of Placer.
Parry, D. H., 95, Kit of the Carabineers.
Parry, Judge Edward Abbott, 46, England's Elizabeth.
Parson Croft, 100.
Parsons, Father Robert, 50, By What Authority?
— 375, A Flame of Fire.
Parson Kelly, 103.
Parson Peter, 142.
Parson's Daughter, The, 127.
Parson's Wood, The, 90.
Partisan, The, 202.
Pascal, Blaise, 265, The Friends of Pascal.
Pasha, The, 323.
Paskewich, General, 313, Red White, and Green.
Passages in the Life of the faire Gospeller, Mistress Anne Askew, 42.
Passe Rose, 247, 298.
Passionate Elopement, 127.
Paston Family, 34, White Roseleaves.
"*Pastor, El*," see *General* Jaureguay.
Pastor Oberlin, 309.
Pastors of the Desert, 404, In the Desert.
Patcola, 402.
Pater, Walter [1839–94], 258, Gaston de Latour.
— 328, Marius the Epicurean.
Pater Maternus, 302, 340.
Paterson, Arthur Henry [*b.* 1862], 66, Cromwell's Own.
— 94, The King's Agent.
— 240, Son of the Plains.
Paterson, William, 182, The Darien Scheme.
Path of Glory, The, 189.
Path of Honour, The, 279, 409.
Paths Perilous, 283.
Pathans, 413, Captain Desmond, V.C., The Great Amulet, Candles in the Wind.
Pathfinder, The, 189.
Pathfinders, The, 200.
Patience of John Morland, The, 216.
Patricia at the Inn, 75.
Patrick, St., 5, The Great Handwriting, Kings and Vikings.
— 330, Attila and his Conquerors.
Patrick, Purgatory of St., 17, The Knight of the Cave.
Patriot, The, 346, 371.
Patriot and Tory, 199.
Patriots, The, 228.
Patriots of Palestine, 394.
Patrona, Halil, 320, Halil the Pedlar.
Patterson, B. S. [Am.], 188, The Head of Iron.
Patton, James Blythe, 109, The Eveshams.
Paul, St., 326, The Crown of Pine, Quo Vadis, Glaucia.
— 328, Silanus the Christian.
— 397, Paul, Saul of Tarsus, Paul of Tarsus, Onesimus, The White Shield.
Paul III, Pope, 340, The Strolling Saint.
Paul I, Emperor of Russia, 359, By Neva's Waters.
Paul, 397.
Paul Jones, 200.
Paul of Tarsus, 397.
Paula, Saint, 329, Sancta Paula.
Paulding, Commodore Hiram, 212, Midshipman Paulding.
Paulding, James Kirke [1779–1860; Am.], 186, The Dutchman's Fireside.
Paulinus, Archbishop, 7, Annals of an Anglo-Saxon Family.
Paulinus, Suetonius, 326, Under the Roman Eagles.
Paull, M. A., 79, My Mistress the Queen.
Pausanias, the Spartan, 316.
Pavia, 255, A Ward of the King.
— 256, The Constable de Bourbon.
— 302, True Heart.
— 335, The Man-at-Arms.
— 340, The Constable de Bourbon, St. Leon.
Pawn in the Game, A, 284.
Payne, Will [*b.* 1865, Am.], 242, Mr. Salt.
Paysan Parvenu, Le, 273.
Payson, W. F. [Am.], 53, 171, John Vytal.
Paz, General, 215, The Tiger of the Pampas.
Pazzi, Conspiracy of the, 337, Richard Hawkwood.
Peace of the Church, The, 7.
Peacock, Thomas Love [1785–1866], 20, Maid Marian.
— 151, Headlong Hall, Melincourt.

PEARCE, Charles E., 409, A Star of the East.
— 411, Love Besieged.
Pearce, Franklin, 223, The Courage of Captain Plum.
PEARD, Frances Mary, 24, Prentice Hugh.
— 27, The Abbot's Bridge.
— 37, The Blue Dragon.
— 75, To Horse and Away.
— 76, Scapegrace Dick.
— 143, Catherine.
Pearl Fishers, The, 402.
Pearl Maiden, 398.
Peasants' Revolt, 28–9, THE PEASANTS' REVOLT OF 1381.
PEASE, Howard, 49, With the Warden of the Marches.
— 74, Magnus Sinclair.
— 77, Of Mistress Eve.
— 103, The Burning Cresset.
PECK, Theodora Agnes [*b.* 1882; Am.], 114, The Sword of Dundee.
Peckover's Mill, 107.
Pecock, Reginald, Bishop of Winchester, 33, Richard de Lacy.
Pecorone, The, 335.
Pedlar and his Dog, The, 52.
Pedro I the Cruel, King of Castile, 372, Agenor de Mauléon, God, the King, my Brother, The White Company, The Lances of Lynwood.
Pedro, son of Alfonso IV, 372, The Talba.
Peebles, 83, John Burnet of Barns.
Peebleshire, 47, Queen Mary's Holdfast.
Peep o' Day, The, 148.
Peg Woffington, 116.
Peggy Gainsborough, 120.
Peggy Owen, 197.
Peirson, Major Francis, 124, The Battle of the Strong.
Peiwar Kotal, 412, For Name and Fame.
Pekin Legations, Siege of, 413, Knights who Fought the Dragon.
— 414, With the Allies to Pekin, On to Pekin, The Lost Column.
Pelham, Sir Henry, 115, High Treason.
Pelham, Sir John, 30, Dame Joan of Pevensey.
Pelham, Sir Nicholas, 38, The Tragedy of the Dacres.
Pelham, Penelope, 186, Penelope's Suitors.
Pellew, Sir Edward, see *Exmouth, 1st Viscount.*
Peloponnesian War, 316, Gorgo, The Street of the Flute-player, Alkibiades.
— 317, On the Knees of the Gods, The Fall of Athens.
Pemaquid, 176.
PEMBERTON, Max [*b.* 1863], 45, I Crown Thee King.
— 80, A Puritan's Wife.
— 118, Sir Richard Escombe.
— 199, My Sword for Lafayette.
— 274, The Little Huguenot.
— 289, The Hundred Days.
— 293, The Garden of Swords.
— 294, The Virgin Fortress.
— 342, Signors of the Night.
— 344, Beatrice of Venice.
Pembroke, Mary, Countess of, 52, Penshurst Castle, Sir Mortimer.
— 57, His Most Dear Ladye.
Pembroke, Richard de Clare, 2nd Earl of ("*Strongbow*"), 17, The Falcon King, The Court of Rath Croghan, Let Erin Remember.
Pembroke, William Valence de, Earl of, 24, A Forgotten Hero.
Pembroke, Herbert William, Earl of, 43, The Royal Sisters.
— 44, The Daughters of Suffolk.
Pembroke, 3rd Earl of, see *Herbert, William.*
Pembrokeshire, 155, In Dewisland.
Penal Laws, 93, 114, The Denounced.
— 148, Crohoore of the Billhook.
Pencester, Stephen de, 21, The Constable's Tower.
Penda, 7, The Soul of a Serf.
— 8, King Penda's Captain.
Pendennis, 155.
Penderells, see *Boscobel.*
Pendle Forest, 59, The Lancashire Witches.
Pendover, 42.
Penelope Brandling, 122.
Penelope's Suitors, 186.
Pengelly, Sergeant (*Sir Thomas Pengelly*), 61, The Lady Mary of Tavistock.
Peninsular War, 128, Henri Duquesne.
— 140, A Royal Rascal.
— 142, Traseaden Hall, Harry Revel.
— 149, Strong Mac.
— 376, A Castle in Spain.
— 397–9, SPAIN AND PORTUGAL.
Penn, William, 76, A Gallant Quaker.
— 77, The Shadow of a Crime.
— 79, My Mistress the Queen, For a Free Conscience.
Penne, George, 89, Under Three Kings.
Pennsylvania, 173, In Castle and Colony.
— 192, The Road to Paris.
— 195, Under Colonial Colours, The Camp Fire of Mad Anthony.
— 198, The Stirrup Cup.
— 223, Hecla Sandwith.
— 224, Far in the Forest.
— 226, In Old Bellaire.
— 271, A Fair Jacobite.
Pennycuick, John, 52, The Pedlar and his Dog.
Penrith, 118, Amyot Brough.
Penruddock, Colonel, 76, Penruddock of the White Lambs.
Penruddock of the White Lambs, 76.
Penruddock's Rising, 176, King Noanett.
Pensacola, 183, The Black Wolf's Breed.
Penshurst Castle, 51, A Gentleman of England, Penshurst Castle.
Penshurst Castle in the Time of Sir Philip Sidney, 52.
Pentaur, 381, Uarda.
PEPLE, Edward Henry [*b.* 1869; Am.], 272, A Broken Rosary.
— 393, Semiramis.
Pepys, Samuel, 75, Scouting for a King.
— 79, The King's Guerdon, Mad Barbara.
— 80, Sir Thomas Browne.
— 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
— 178, White Aprons.
Per Aspera, 384.
Percy, Henry, "Hotspur," 30, The Spurs of Gold, Both Sides the Border.
— 31, Harry of Athol.
Percy, Sir William, 14, Behind the Veil.
Peregrine Pickle, The, 116.
Peregrinus Proteus, 318.
PEREIRA, Miss, see CLARKE, Mrs. S. M. S.
PÉREZ GALDÓS, Benito [*b.* 1849], 140, Trafalgar.
— 377, Saragossa.
Perfect Tribute, The, 232.
Perfidious Lydia, 145.

Pericles, 316, The Stranger from Ionia.
— 317, Pericles and Aspasia, Aspasia, The Fall of Athens.
Pericles and Aspasia, 317.
Peril of the Sword, The, 410.
Perlycross, 153.
Péronne, 254, Quentin Durward, Yolanda.
— 301, Yolanda.
Perpetua, 246.
Perronelle, 251.
Perrot, Sir John (*Lord Deputy of Ireland*), 50, A Queen of Men.
Perry, Commodore M. C., 411, The Shogun's Daughter.
Perry, Commodore Oliver Hazard, 211, Love Thrives in War.
— 212, The Hero of Lake Erie, With Perry on Lake Erie.
PERRY, Walter Copland [1814–1911], 329, Sancta Paula.
Persecutions, 45, The Queen's Tragedy, Lest We Forget, House of Torment, Robin Tremayne of Bodmin, The Protestant, Francis Cludde, All's Well, In Perilous Times, The Mischief of a Glove.
— 325–37, ANCIENT ROME.
— See also *Christians, Early, Puritans*, etc.
Persia, 272, Persian Letters.
— 382, An Egyptian Princess.
— 393–4, ASSYRIAN AND PERSIAN EMPIRES.
— 394, PERSIAN AND ALEXANDRIAN EMPIRES.
— 399, Jūlamerk, The Flower of Destiny, Omar the Tentmaker.
— 404–5, JAPAN, ARABIA, AND PERSIA.
— 407, PERSIA, SYRIA.
Persians, 328, Æmilius.
Persian Letters, 272.
Person, Iövan, 369, Royal Favour.
Personal Recollections of Joan of Arc, 252.
Persuasion, 144.
Perth, 30, The Fair Maid of Perth.
— 57, Court Cards.
Perthshire, 133, Black Mary.
— 378, The Romance of War.
Peru, 167, The Temple of Dreams.
— 169, THE CONQUEST OF PERU.
— 215, With Cochrane the Dauntless, At the Point of the Sword.
— 243, WAR BETWEEN CHILE AND PERU.
Perugia, 334, Ridolfo.
— 337, The Angels of Messer Ercole.
Pesara, 338, The Shame of Motley.
Peshwas, 407, Pandurang Hari, The Last of the Peshwas.
Peter, St., 326, Quo Vadis.
Peter the Great, 94, John Deane.
— 101, Devereux.
— 356, Nathalia, On the Red Staircase, Once Bitten, Twice Shy.
— 357, The Lion Cub, Boris the Bear Hunter.
— 358, An Imperial Lover, Near the Tsar, near Death, Peter and Alexis, Peter the Great, She that Hesitates, The Triumph of Count Ostermann.
— 370, The Times of Charles XII.
Peter III, 358, Many Ways of Love, Shoes of Gold, An Empress in Love.
Peter and Alexis, 357.
Peter Moor's Journey, 391.
Peter Simple, 141, 152.
Peter the Great, 357.
Peter the Hermit, 400, The Crusaders, God Wills It.
Peter the Powder Boy, 139.
Peterborough, 3rd Earl of, 97, The Sword of Gideon.
— 375, The Last of her Race, Thrice Captive.
— 376, Memoirs of an English Officer, The Bravest of the Brave.
Peterloo Riots, 147, The Manchester Man.
— 148, The Revolution in Tanner's Lane, Starvecrow Farm.
Petersburg, 355–63, RUSSIA.
Petersburg, U.S., 233, The Haydocks' Testimony.
PETERSON, Henry [Am.], 182, Dulcibel.
Petre, Father, 87, The Red Seal.
Petronius Arbiter, 326, Quo Vadis.
Petros Bey, 321, The Vintage.
Petticoat Government, 273.
Petticoat Rule, 273.
Pevensey, 13, The Andredsweald.
Pevensey Castle, 30, Dame Joan of Pevensey.
Peveril of the Peak, 83.
Phalsbourg, 287, A Conscript of 1813.
— 288, The Invasion, The Blockade of Phalsbourg.
Phantasma, 284.
Pharaoh and the Priest, 382.
Pharaohs, 381–2, ANCIENT EGYPT.
Pharsalia, Battle of, 325, A Friend of Cæsar.
PHELPS, Charles Edward Davis [*b.* 1851; Am.], 27, The Accolade.
Philadelphia, 198, A Venture in 1777, In Hostile Red.
— 206, The Maid of Maiden Lane, The Red City, Arthur Mervyn.
— 214, Bronson of the Rabble.
"Philadelphia," frigate, 204, Decatur and Somers.
— 212, Commodore Bainbridge.
Philip II, Augustus, King of France, 248, Philip Augustus.
— 400, The Talisman.
— 401, The Assassins, On the Forgotten Road.
Philip III le Hardi, 249, The Story of a Queen.
Philip IV le Bel, 249, A Lady of France.
— 319, The Dryad.
— 349, The Lion of Flanders.
Philip V, 375, The Last of her Race.
Philip of Macedon, 317, The Golden Hope.
Philip II, King of Spain, 15, Rewards and Fairies.
— 44, Under Two Queens, The Tangled Skein, Cardinal Pole, In the Days of Queen Mary.
— 45, The Cruise of the "Golden Fleece," The Queen's Tragedy, House of Torment.
— 46, The Lonely Queen.
— 54, The Sea Devils.
— 169, Queen—but no Queen.
— 256, The Page of the Duke of Savoy.
— 260, Marguerite de Valois.
— 261, The White Plumes of Navarre.
— 350, The Merchant of Haarlem, Lysbeth, Jan van Elselo.
— 352, My Lady of Orange.
— 374, In Fair Granada, A Knight of Spain, In the Palace of the King.
— 375, A Flame of Fire.
Philip III, King of Spain, 56, Ulrick the Ready.
Philip V, King of Spain, 98, The Glory of War.

Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy, 32, Agincourt.
— 253, Martin the Mummer.
— 349, Old Margaret.
Philip of Pokanoket, King, 178, KING PHILIP OF POKANOKET AND INDIAN WARS IN NEW ENGLAND.
Philip Augustus, 248.
Philip Nolan's Friends, 208.
Philip Okeover's Pagehood, 29.
Philip Rollo, 304.
Philip the Leal, 252.
Philip Winwood, 194.
Philiphaugh, Battle of, 71–2, MONTROSE AND THE GREAT CIVIL WAR.
Philippa, Queen, 25–8, REIGN OF EDWARD III.
Philippines, 243–5, PHILIPPINE INSURRECTION.
— 414, On to Pekin, The Little Brown Brother.
Philips, Colonel, 74, Wanderer and King.
Phillips's Mission to Benin, 389, In the Land of the Ju-Ju.
PHILLPOTTS, Eden [*b.* 1862], 145, The American Prisoner.
Philochristus, 397.
Philosophers, 258, Gaston de Latour.
— 272, Persian Letters.
— 273, The Quest of Glory.
— 306, Spinoza, Dreamers of the Ghetto.
— 317, Pericles and Aspasia, Agathon, The Republic of Fools.
— 318, Confessions in Elysium, Aristipp.
— 328, Silanus the Christian, Marius the Epicurean.
— 329, The Death of the Gods.
— 354, Spinoza.
Phineas Finn, 162.
Phineas Redux, 162.
Phips, Sir William, 180, The Trail of the Sword, The Galleon Treasure, The Hispaniola Plate, A Daughter of New France.
— 181, The Coast of Freedom.
Phœbus, Gaston, Count de Foix, 250, Cressy and Poictiers, De Foix.
Phœnicians, 2, At Sunrise.
— 392, Captain Mago.
Phroso, 322.
Piacenza, 340, The Strolling Saint.
Picardy, 255, The Hermit of Livry.
— 277, The Trampling of the Lilies.
Picaresque novels, 374, Lazarillo de Tormes, Guzman of Alfarache.
— 375, Exemplary Novels, Pablo de Segovia.
— 376, Asmodeus, Gil Blas, Vanillo Gonzales.
Piccolo Mondo Antico, 346.
Piccolo Mondo Moderno, 346.
Piccolomini, Æneas Sylvius, 333, Sigismondo Pandolfo Malatesta.
Pichegru, General, 406, The Lost Empire.
PICKERING, Edgar, 22, A Stout English Bowman.
— 48, 170, An Old-Time Yarn.
— 63, The Dogs of War.
— 76, 353, Silas Verney.
— 91, True to the Watchword.
— 113, The Fortunes of Claude.
— 132, In Press-Gang Days.
— 273, King for a Summer.
— 353, The Cruise of the "Angel."
PICKERING, Sidney, 283, Paths Perilous.
— 344, The Key of Paradise.
PICKTHALL, Marmaduke [*b.* 1875], 411, Saïd the Fisherman.
Pickwick Papers, 154.
Pico della Mirandola, 333, Sigismondo Pandolfo Malatesta.
— 337, Richard Hawkwood.
Picton, Sir Thomas, 378, The Spy.
Picts, 4, A Duke of Britain, The Meeting of the Ways.
— 7, The Isles of Flame.
— 8, King Penda's Captain.
PIDGIN, Charles Felton [*b.* 1844; Am.], 208, Blennerhassett.
Piedmontese, Rising of, 1821, 344, Beyond Man's Strength.
Pigot, Sir George, Baron, 405, As It Happened.
Pike, General Zebulon M., 208, A Volunteer with Pike.
Pikeman, The, 131.
Pilate, Pontius, 395, Under Pontius Pilate.
— 396, The Court of Pilate.
— 398, The Procurator of Judæa.
Pilgrim, The, 331.
Pilgrim Fathers, 171–3, ENGLISH COLONIES IN NORTH AMERICA IN EARLY SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.
Pilgrim Kamanita, 394.
Pilgrimage of Grace, 41, Dorothy Dymoke, The Lady of Blossholme.
— 59, The Lancashire Witches.
Pilgrimage of the Ben Beriah 382, 392.
Pilgrim's Progress, The, 86.
Pillar of Fire, The, 382, 392.
Pilot, The, 200.
Pine and Palm, 225.
PINKERTON, Thomas A., 60, The Spanish Poniard.
— 106, Blue Bonnets Up.
— 140, The French Prisoner.
Pinkie, Battle of, 42, Mary of Lorraine.
— 43, The Monastery.
Pinturicchio, 334, Felicità.
Pioneers, 175, The Block House on the Prairie.
— 191–2, THE ENGLISH COLONIES.
— 209, Lords of the North.
— 214, In the Boyhood of Lincoln, The Boy Lincoln.
— 217, Captain Bonneville, The Clockmaker.
— 219, The Hoosier Schoolmaster.
— 221, The Westward Movement, The McVeys, The Graysons.
— 223, The Throwback, The Shadow of a Great Rock, The Blazed Trail, and sequel, Signal Lights, Where the Trail Divides.
— 230, The Reservation.
— 238, THE WESTWARD EXPANSION.
— 239, Fire, Snow, and Water, Molly MacDonald.
Pioneers, The, 189.
Piozzi, Mrs., see *Thrale, Mrs.*
Piping Hot, 291.
Pirœus, 316, Three Greek Children.
Pirate, The, 100.
Pirates, 40, Two Dover Boys.,
— 47, The Sea Captain.
— 97, Humphrey Bold.
— 100, The Pirate.
— 104, Captain Singleton.
— 117, Treasure Island.
— 132, By Conduct and Courage, In the Days of Nelson.
— 176, Barnaby Lee.
— 177, THE BUCCANEERS IN THE WEST INDIES.
— 184, Doris Kingsley, The House on Cherry Street.
— 207, Trinity Bells.
— 210, Out of the Cypress Swamp.
— 286, The Escape Agents.
— See also *Buccaneers*.
Piso, Caius, 327, Masters of the World.
Pit, The, 242.

Pitcairn Island, 416, The Mutineer.
Pitt, William, see *Chatham, 1st Earl of.*
Pitt, William, the Younger, 137, A Lieutenant of the King.
— 139, The Infamous John Friend.
— 140, The Immaculate Young Minister.
— 288, Lauristons.
PITTMAN, Mrs. Hannah Daviess [*b.* 1840; Am.], 215, The Heart of Kentucky.
Pittsburg, 185, Cardigan.
— 228, Where the Red Volleys Poured.
Pizarro, Hernando, 169, THE CONQUEST OF PERU.
Pizarro, Inez, 169, Queen—but no Queen.
Placentia, 41, The Fifth Queen, and sequels.
Placilla, Battle of, 243, The President's Scouts.
Plague, 42, No Cross, No Crown.
— 61, The Lady Mary of Tavistock.
— 78, Judah Pyecroft, London Pride.
— 79–80, THE PLAGUE AND THE FIRE OF LONDON.
— 79, Mistress Nanciebell, For a Free Conscience.
— 272, Servants of Sin, A Fair Martyr.
— 334, The Decameron.
— 335, The Disciple of a Saint.
— 342, The Betrothed, John Inglesant.
— 370, The Times of Charles XII.
Plan of Campaign, 165–6, IRELAND FROM BEGINNING OF HOME RULE MOVEMENT.
PLANT, C. P., 72, The King's Pistols.
Plantagenet Kings, 16–30.
Plantation Printer, A, 235.
Plantation Sketches, 224.
Plantations, 104, Colonel Jacque.
— 106, The Wandering Heir.
— 175, The Old Dominion.
— 184, The Land of Bondage.
Plas Mawr, 68, Battlement and Tower.
Plassey, Battle of, 403, Tara.
— 405, Like Another Helen.
Platæa, Battle of, 316, A Victor of Salamis.
Plato, 316, Alkibiades.
— 317, The History of Agathon.
— 318, Aristipp.
Platonism, see also *Neo-Platonism.*
Platt-Deutsch, 311, In the Year '13.
Players, 263, Captain Fracasse.
— 269, The Comical Romance.
Pleasonton, 230, The General's Double.
Plébiscite, The, 293.
Pleistocene Age, 1–2, PREHISTORIC TIMES.
Plevna, Storming of, 322, The War Correspondent.
— 363, GARSHIN'S stories.
Pliny the Younger, 328, To the Lions.
Plough of Shame, The, 340
Plowshare and the Sword, The, 174.
Plunder Pit, The, 154.
Plymouth, 76, Scapegrace Dick.
— 95, The First Light on the Eddystone.
— 138, Ye Sexes Give Ear.
— 139, Andrew Goodfellow.
— 142, Harry Revel.
Plymouth Colony (*Mass.*), 172, Standish of Standish, Soldier Rigdale.
— 176, A Nameless Nobleman, Dr. le Baron.
POCOCK, Roger, 390, A Frontiersman.
Poe, Edgar Allan, 218, The Raven.
— 226, Kennedy Square.
POER, J. P. LE, see LE POER, J. P.
Poet, The, 318.
Poet and his Guardian Angel, The, 121.
Poet and Merchant, 309.
Podiebrad, 300, Wenzel's Inheritance.
Point of Honour, The, 121.
Poison Island, 144.
Poisoned Ice, The, 379.
Poitiers, Diane de, see *Diane.*
Poitiers, 263, Captain Fracasse.
Poitiers, Battle of, 25–8, 250–1, THE HUNDRED YEARS' WAR.
Poitou, 22, A Stout English Bowman.
— 253, If I were King, and sequel.
— 268, The Huguenot.
Pokahontas, Princess, 50, The Old Moat Farm.
— 171, My Lady Pokahontas.
— 172, By Order of the Company.
Pokanoket, see *Philip of Pokanoket, King.*
Poland, 260, The Rose of Dauphiny.
— 307, The Wizard King.
— 355–63, RUSSIA AND POLAND.
Pole, Cardinal, 40, Robert Aske.
— 44, Cardinal Pole, In the Days of Queen Mary.
— 45, The Queen's Tragedy, Lest We Forget.
— 46, The Lonely Queen.
Polish Hero, A, 358.
Polish Revolution, 362, A Knight of Poland.
POLLARD, Eliza F., 15, A Saxon Maid.
— 34, For the Red Rose.
— 40, Robert Aske.
— 50, The Old Moat Farm.
— 51, A Gentleman of England.
— 65, The Last of the Cliffords.
— 161, True unto Death.
— 172, The Little Chief.
— 174, 187, A Daughter of France.
— 188, Roger the Ranger.
— 195, The Green Mountain Boys.
— 201, A New England Maid.
— 252, The White Standard.
— 268, The King's Signet.
— 281, My Lady Marcia.
— 287, For the Emperor.
— 289, The Knights of Liberty.
— 352, The Scarlet Judges.
— 360, For the Emperor.
— 362, True unto Death.
— 374, Soldiers of the Cross.
— 388, With Gordon at Khartoum.
— 405, The Silver Hand.
Pollock, Sir George, 408, Clevely Sahib.
Pomerania, 304, Sidonia the Sorceress, Mary Schweidler.
Pomeroy, Sir Henry de, 18, Henry de Pomeroy.
Pomham, 176, King Noanett.
Pomp of the Lavilettes, The, 217.
Pompadour, Mme. de, 273, The Right Hand, Petticoat Government.
— 274, The Palace of Danger, The Last Recruit of Clare's, The Hand of Léonore, A Robin Hood of France, Memoirs of a Physician.
Pompeii, 327, The Last Days of Pompeii, The Priestess of Isis.
Pompey the Little, History of, 118.

Pomponia, 2, 326.
Ponce de Leon, Juan, 168, The Romance of the Fountain.
Ponce de Leon, 210.
Pontchartrain, Count de, 180, A Daughter of New France.
Pontefract, 42, The Fifth Queen Crowned.
— 66, When Charles I was King.
— 72, Hey for Cavaliers.
Ponthieu, Countess of, 249, The History of Over Sea.
Pontiac, 191.
Pontiac, 217, When Valmond Came to Pontiac.
Pontiac Conspiracy, 190–1, THE PONTIAC CONSPIRACY.
PONTOPPIDAN, Henrik [*b.* 1857], 317, Emmanuel, The Promised Land.
Pontus, 397, The White Shield.
Poole, 87, Deb Clavel.
Poor Folk, 361.
Poor Nobleman, The, 354.
Poor Sons of a Day, 114.
Pope, Alexander, 100, Esther Vanhomrigh.
— 101, Veronica Playfair, Devereux.
— 105, In Clarissa's Day.
— 111, Dick of Temple Bar.
Pope, General John, 228, Where the Red Volleys Poured.
Popish Plot, see *Oates, Titus*.
Poppæa, 326, Nero, The Burning of Rome.
Port Arthur, 414, At the Fall of Port Arthur, A Soldier of Japan.
— 416, For the Term of his Natural Life.
Port Royal in the West Indies, 215, Romance.
Portal, Henri, 269, Done and Dared in Old France.
Portchester, 86, A Reputed Changeling.
Porteous Riots, 107, The Heart of Midlothian.
PORTER, Anna Maria [1780–1832], 310, The Hungarian Brothers.
Porter, Commodore David, 212, With Porter in the "Essex," Midshipman Farragut.
PORTER, Jane [1776–1850], 24, The Scottish Chiefs.
— 57, A Maid of the Malverns.
— 107, Sir Edward Seymour.
— 359, Thaddeus of Warsaw.
Portland, 1st Earl of, 82, Purple Love.
Portland, Isle of, 135, The Sentinel of Wessex.
Porto Bello, Burning of, 47, At Sea under Drake.
Porto Rico, 168, The Romance of the Fountain.
Portrait, The, 118.
Portsmouth, Louise de Quérouaille, Duchess of, 81, Nell Gwyn, Simon Dale, I Lived as I Listed.
Portsmouth, 8, Caedwalla.
— 86, A Reputed Changeling.
— 120, A Gentleman of the Road.
— 123, The King's Yard.
— 127, The Adventures of Susan.
— 139, Peter the Powder Boy, Nellie of the Eight Bells.
— 161, By Celia's Arbour.
— 377, The Spanish Prisoner.
Portugal, 142, Traseaden Hall.
— 187, BRAZIL.
— 372–80, SPAIN AND PORTUGAL.
— 402, The Pearl Fishers.
Portuguese, 215, With Cochrane the Dauntless.
— 219, Isidro.
— 385, John Temple.
Portuguese in India, 404, In Furthest Ind.
POST, Waldron Kintzing [*b.* 1868; Am.], 212, Smith Brunt.
Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club, The, 154.
Pot Bouillé, 291.
Potemkin, 309, Joseph II.
Potocka, Countess, 290, Journeyman Love.
Potomac, Army of the, 226–34, THE AMERICAN CIVIL WAR.
Potop, 356.
Potsdam, 308, A Gentle Knight of Old Brandenburg.
POTTER, Margaret Horton [Mrs. John Donald BLACK; *b.* 1881; Am.], 20, Uncanonized.
— 184, 273, The House of De Mailly.
— 251, The Castle Twilight.
— 362, Genius.
— 393, Istar of Babylon.
— 402, The Flame Gatherers.
Pottinger, Eldred, 408, The Hero of Herat, To Herat and Cabul, Clevely Sahib.
POTTINGER, Sir Henry, 319, 330, Blue and Green.
Pougachev's Rebellion, 359, Princess Tarakanova, The Captain's Daughter.
Poverty Bay, Massacre of, 418, Maori and Settler.
Powell, Mary, 66, The Binding of the Strong.
— 67, Mary Powell.
POWER, Edith Mary, 55, A Knight of God.
Power, Sir Henry, 55 MacCarthy More.
Powhatan, 171, My Lady Pokahontas.
Powys-Land, 17, The Betrothed.
POYNTER, H. May, 90, A Merry Heart.
— 98, A Fair Jacobite.
— 103, 358, Madamscourt.
— 138, Scarlet Town.
— 271, A Fair Jacobite.
Pozo Almonte, Battle of, 243, The President's Scouts.
PRAED, Rosa Caroline Campbell Mackworth [*née* PRIOR; *b.* 1852], 272, 320, Mlle. Aïssé.
Praet, Gerhard de, 349, The Cloister and the Hearth.
Prague, 273, The Quest of Glory.
— 300–1, THE HUSSITE WARS.
— 304, Heidelberg, The Jews in Prague.
Prague, Battle of, 309, The Governor's Daughter, With Frederick the Great.
Prairie, The, 189.
Prairie Bird, The, 205.
Prairies, 220, The War Trail.
PRATT, Tinsley, 48, 170, When Hawkins Sailed the Sea.
Preacher and the King, The, 267.
Preble, Edward, 209, With Preble at Tripoli.
Prehistoric Times, 1–2, PREHISTORIC TIMES.
— 167, The Lost Continent.
— 193, Prisoners of Chance.
— 243, The Aztec Treasure-House.
Prentice Hugh, 24.
Presbyterians, see *Covenanters*.
"President," frigate, 211, With Rodgers on the "President."
President's Daughter, The, 371.
President's Scouts, The, 243.
Press-gangs, 124, The Coplestone Cousins.
— 128, For England, Home, and Beauty.
— 129, The King's Own.
— 132, By Conduct and Courage, In Press-Gang Days.

Press-gangs (cont.), 133, Sylvia's Lovers, King's Ferry.
— 135, Moll o' the Toll Bar.
— 139, Peter the Powder Boy.
— 141, Young Denys.
Preston, Thomas (1st Viscount Tara), 62, Silk and Steel.
Preston, 103, Under the Wolf's Fell.
Preston, Battle of, 101, Rob Roy.
— 102, Preston Fight, Silvia's Romance, In Honour's Cause.
Preston Fight, 102.
Prestonpans, Battle of, 108, Starbrace.
— 112–4, THE JACOBITE REBELLION OF 1745.
Présy, M. de, 278, The Red Caps of Lyons.
Pretender, Old, see *James Francis Edward Stuart*.
Pretender, Young, see *Charles Edward Stuart*.
Pretoria, 390, With Roberts to Pretoria.
— 391, Taken by Assault.
Pretty Michal, 306.
Prevost, Theodosia, 198, The Stirrup Cup.
PRICE, Eleanor Catherine, 34, The Queen's Man.
— 141, Young Denys.
— 268, The Heiress of the Forest.
— 278, 281, In the Lion's Mouth.
— 287, Angelot.
Price, Judge Slocum, 214, A Prodigal Judge.
Price of Harness, The, 244.
PRICHARD, K. and Hesketh [*b.* 1876], 12, Karadac, Count of Gerzy, 247, Karadac.
Pride, Colonel, 77, The Lord Protector.
Pride and Prejudice, 144.
Pride of Jennico, The, 310.
Pride of War, 391.
Priestess of Isis, The, 327.
Prim, General, 380, The School for Saints, The Velvet Glove.
Prince, Colonel, of Canadian Militia, 217, In Treaty with Honour.
Prince Albrecht of Brandenburg, 302.
Prince and Priest, 249.
Prince and the Page, The, 23, 402.
Prince and the Pauper, The, 42.
Prince Errant, A, 8.
Prince Eugene and his Times, 268, 307.
Prince Imperial, see *Eugène Napoleon*.
Prince Madog, 16, 167.
Prince of Cornwall, A, 8.
Prince of Dreamers, A, 403.
Prince of Good Fellows, A, 39.
Prince of India, The, 320.
Prince of Lisnover, The, 164.
Prince of the House of David, The, 395.
Prince Rupert the Buccaneer, 75, 175.
Prince Serebryany, 355.
Prince's Messenger, The, 352.
Prince's Valet, The, 115.
Princess Adelaide, 23.
Princess and Another, A, 191.
Princess of Balkh, 404.
Princess of Cleves, The, 258.
Princess Tarakanova, The, 359.
Princeton, Battle of, 186, The Scarlet Cloak.
Princetown, 145, The American Prisoner.
Prinsloo of Prinsloosdorp, 389.
Printz, Governor, 173, In Castle and Colony.
PRIOR, James [James Prior KIRK], 105, 113, Fortuna Chance.
— 143, Forest Folk.
Prior of St. Come, The, 254.
Prisoner of Carisbrooke, The, 70.
Prisoner of his Word, A, 131.
Prisoner of Mademoiselle, The, 183.
Prisoner of the Gurkhas, The, 407.
Prisoner of War, A, 137, 286.
Prisoners of Chance, 193.
Prisoners of Fortune, 182.
Prisoners of Hope, 175.
Prisoners of war, 140, The French Prisoner.
— 145, The American Prisoner.
— 146, Brown.
— 149, St. Ives.
— 199, Joscelyn Cheshire.
— 286, Carette of Sark, A Prisoner of War.
— See also *Détenus*.
Prisons, 99, The Baronet in Corduroy.
— 111, Amelia.
— 119, The Orange Girl.
— 120, The Fool of Quality.
— 163, It is Never Too Late to Mend.
— See also *Fleet, Newgate*, etc.
Priuli, Monsignor, 45, The Queen's Tragedy.
Privateering, 97, Humphrey Bold.
— 138, Dick Trevanion, The Log of a Privateersman.
— 140, The French Prisoner.
— 141, An Ocean Free-Lance.
— 142, Tom Cringle's Log.
— 145, The Light of Scarthey, One of the 28th.
— 149, The Shirra.
— 200–1, NAVAL OPERATIONS DURING THE WAR.
— 207, The Cruise of the "Enterprise," Little Jarvis, Diamond Rock, The Log of a Privateersman.
— 213, A Loyal Traitor, The Cruise of the "Comet," The Armed Ship "America."
— 214, Lafitte of Louisiana.
— 284, Wing-and-Wing.
— 286, Carette of Sark.
— 288, Captain Kirke Webb.
Privy Seal, 42.
Prize-fighting, see *Ring*.
Probation, 164.
Problematic Characters, 312.
Problematische Naturen, 312.
Proctor, General, 211, Love Thrives in War.
Procurator of Judæa, The, 398.
Prodigal Judge, A, 214.
Prodigal's Brother, The, 239.
Promessi Sposi, I, 342.
Promised Land, 371.
Promotion, The, 245.
Prophet of Peace, 191.
Prophet's Reward, A, 126.
Protestant, The, 45.
Protestant Martyrs, 42, Anne Askew, No Cross, No Crown.
— 43, A Noble Wife.
— 44, The Roskerry Treasure, For the Master's Sake, Sussex Iron.
— 45, The Queen's Tragedy.
PROTHEROE, Ernest, 2, For Queen and Emperor.
— 75, Scouting for a King.
Proud Prince, The, 331.
Provence, 246, Aucassin and Nicolete.
— 248, The Severed Mantle.
— 250, Golden Hawk.
— 277, The Red Fleur-de-Lys, The Reds of the Midi.
— 291, The Fortune of the Rougons.
— 333, Florestane the Troubadour.
Provenzano the Proud, 333.
Provost, The, 150.

Prusias, 324.
Prussia, 292–6, THE FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR.
— 303, Stories from Foreign Lands.
— 307–15, GERMANY, etc.
— 360, Barlasch of the Guard.
Prussians on the Rhine, The, 283.
PRYCE, Daisy Hugh, 323, The Pasha.
Prynne, William, 59, Shepperton Manor.
PRYOR, Mrs. Roger A. [*née* RYCE; *b.* 1830; Am.], 225, The Colonel's Story.
Psyche, 325.
Ptolemy II, 382, Tychiades, Arachne.
Ptolemy VI, Philometer, 382, The Sisters.
Ptolemy VII, Euergetes, 382, The Sisters.
Puck of Pook's Hill, 2.
PUDDICOMBE, Mrs. Beynon, see "RAINE, Allen."
Pudens, 2, Pomponia.
— 326, The Burning of Rome.
Puget Sound, 240, The Heart of the Ancient Firs.
Pugilism, see *Ring*.
Pultowa, Battle of, 357, Mazeppa.
— 370, A King and his Campaigners, The Times of Charles XII.
Punic War, 324, Anerœstes the Gaul, The Lion's Brood, Kallistratus.
Punjab, 408–9, INDIA BEFORE THE MUTINY.
Purbeck, Isle of, 115, The County of Dorset.
Purcell, Henry, 86, In the Choir of Westminster Abbey.
Purchase Price, The, 223.
Puritan Knight-Errant, A, 173.
Puritans, 50, By What Authority?
— 59, The Half Moon.
— 60, The Spanish Poniard.
— 63, In Spite of All.
— 65, The Last of the Cliffords, Miriam Cromwell, St. George and St. Michael.
— 67, The Draytons and the Davenants, and sequel, Cornet Strong of Ireton's Horse.
— 70, Dagonet the Jester, When the Puritans were in Power.
— 72, The Fair Maid of Graystones.
— 76, Under Puritan Rule.
Puritans (*cont.*), 78, Untrue to his Trust, Judah Pyecroft, The Coming of the King.
— 85, In the Golden Days.
— 86, For Faith and Freedom.
— 94, By the North Sea.
— 171–3, ENGLISH COLONIES IN NORTH AMERICA IN EARLY SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.
— 175–7, THE ENGLISH COLONIES IN LATER SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.
— 178, The Young Puritan Series, The Old Deerfield Series.
— 178–9, BACON'S REBELLION.
— 181, 182–3, 184, THE ENGLISH COLONIES
— 185, Fife and Drum at Louisbourg.
— 186, Satanstoe, The Chainbearer, The Redskins.
— 191, Silence, Prophet of Peace, Twice Told Tales.
— 208, The Minister's Wooing.
Puritan's Wife, A, 80.
Purple Land, 222.
Purple Love, 82.
PUSHKIN, Alexander Sergyevich [1799–1837], 359, The Captain's Daughter.
Put Yourself in his Place, 163.
Putcoli, 329, The Victor's Laurel.
Putnam, General Israel, 192, At the Siege of Havana.
— 194, A Yankee Volunteer.
— 195, With Warren at Bunker Hill.
— 196, An Express of '76.
Putney, 124, Held Fast for England.
Puyane, Pé de, 250, Cressy and Poictiers.
PYLE, Howard [*b.* 1853; Am.], 6, The Story of King Arthur and his Knights.
— 20, Merry Adventures of Robin Hood.
— 31, Men of Iron.
— 213, Within the Capes.
Pym, John, 63, The Separatist.
— 65, Big John Baldwin, Whitehall.
Pyrenees, 246, For the White Christ.
— 260, The Ark of the Curse.

Q

Quakers, 63, In Spite of All.
— 73, Castle Omeragh.
— 76, Friend Olivia, The Gallant Quaker.
— 79, Mistress Nanciebell, For a Free Conscience.
Quakers (*cont.*), 81, Yesterday's To-morrow.
— 96, Sampson Rideout.
— 104, Captain Singleton
— 119, A Fountain Sealed.
— 125, Dean's Hall.
— 127, Up and Down the Pantiles.
— 131, A King's Woman.
— 134, Memoirs of a Person of Quality.
— 135, The Witch Maid.
— 175, Christopher Ferringham.
— 180, The Royal Americans.
— 191, Prophet of Peace.
— 197, Peggy Owen.
— 199, Mad Anthony's Young Scout, Hugh Wynne.
— 205, Nick o' the Woods.
— 213, Within the Capes.
— 223, Hecla Sandwith.
— 226, Cudjo's Cave.
— 227, Down the Ohio.
— 233, The Haydocks' Testimony.
Quatre Bras, Battle of, 145–6, THE HUNDRED DAYS AND THE WATERLOO CAMPAIGN.
— 379, The Laird's Luck.
Quatre Évangiles, Les, 297.
Quay of the Dioscuri, 384.
Quebec, 118, Amyot Brough.
— 174, The Ploughshare and the Sword.
— 179, Robert Cavelier.
— 180, A Daughter of New France.
— 181, The Golden Dog, Le Chien d'Or.
— 185, The Span o' Life.
— 187, The Quiberon Touch.
— 188, THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR AND CONQUEST OF CANADA.
— 189, Fort Amity, A Regular Madam.
— 195, The Green Mountain Boys, At the Siege of Quebec.
Queen—but no Queen, 169.
Queen can do no Wrong, The, 147.
Queen Charlotte's Maidens, 123.
Queen Elizabeth, 55.
Queen Mary's Holdfast, 47.
Queen of Men, A, 50.
Queen of Nine Days, A, 44.
Queen of the Guarded Mounts, 279.
Queen of the Rushes, 164.
Queen of the Swamp, The, 221.
Queen's Badge, The, 33.
Queen's County, 157, The Manor of Glenmore.

Queen's Fillet, The, 277.
Queen's Hostage, The, 56.
Queen's Knight-Errant, The, 48, 53.
Queen's Man, The, 34.
Queen's Maries, The, 47.
Queen's Necklace, The, 275.
Queen's Quair, The, 46.
Queen's Serf, The, 98.
Queen's Tragedy, The, 45.
Queensberry, "Old Q.," 4th Duke of, 405, As it Happened.
Queenstown Heights, Battle of, 211, A Beautiful Rebel.
QUEIROZ, J. M. ÉÇA DE, see ÉÇA DE QUEIROZ.
Quelineau, General, 278, The White Cockade.
Quentin Durward, 254, 349.
Quérouaille, Louise de, see *Portsmouth, Duchess of.*
Quest of Glory, The, 273.
Quest of Susanna Hope, The, 409.
Quest of the Four, The, 220.
Quest of the Golden Hope, The, 88.
QUEVEDO Y VILLEGAS, Francisco Gomez de [1580–1645], 375, Pablo de Segovia.
Quiberon Bay, Battle of, 117, Fortune's my Foe.
— 187, The Quiberon Touch.
Quiberon Expedition, 128, A Business in Great Waters.
— 285, The Island of the English.
Quiberon Touch, The, 187.
Quietists, 32, Richard Raynal.
— 67, A Haunt of Ancient Peace, John Inglesant.
Quigley, 137, Robert Emmet
QUILLER-COUCH, Sir A. T., see COUCH, Sir A. T. QUILLER-.
QUINBY, Alden W., 198, Valley Forge.
Quintus Claudius, 327.
Quiroga, Facundo, 215, The Tiger of the Pampas.
Quo Vadis ? 326.

R

Rab Ráby, The Strange Story of, 310.
Rabaut, 404, In the Desert.
Rabelais, François, 256, Ascanio.
— 257, Orrain.
Race problem, 210, Out of the Cypress Swamp.
— 242, Senator North.
— See also *Negroes, Slavery.*
Racine, Jean Baptiste, 268, The Frown of Majesty.
Radetzky, Count Joseph, 313, A Sereshan.
Radicals, 148, The Revolution in Tanner's Lane.
— 151, Melincourt.
— 153, Felix Holt.
— 154, Hard Times.
— 160, Alton Locke, Yeast.
— 161, Beauchamp's Career.
— See also *Chartists, Socialists.*
Radisson, Pierre Esprit, 177, Heralds of Empire.
— 180, A Daughter of New France, Trail of the Sword.
Radomski, Confederation of, 359, Princess Tarakanova.
Radziwill, Prince, 356, With Fire and Sword, and sequels.
— 359, Princess Tarakanova.
Rafael, 377.
Raggedstone, 16, The Shadow of the Raggedstone.
Raglan, 78, Judah Pyecroft.
Raglan, Lord, 290, Between Two Thieves.
Raglan Castle, 65, St. George and St. Michael.
— 71, Two Girls in a Siege.
Raiders, The, 106.
Railroad Corporations, 238, Coniston.
— 240, Mr. Crewe's Career.
— 293, The Monomaniac.
Railway Bubble, 163, Hard Cash.
Railway Mania, 160, John Goodchild.
Rain of Dollars, 377.
" RAINE, Allen " [Mrs. Beynon PUDDICOMBE, *née* EVANS ; *d.* 1908], 30, Hearts of Wales.
— 164, Queen of the Rushes.
RAINES, G. P., 410, Terrible Times.
Rake's Progress, The, 116.
Raleigh, Sir Walter, 48, The Queen's Knight-Errant.
— 50, The Old Moat Farm.
— 51, Kenilworth.
— 52, Westward Ho !, The Wounds of a Friend.
— 54, In Mortal Peril, The Golden Galleon.
— 55, Sir Walter's Wife.
— 58, Arabella Stuart.
— 59, The Splendid Knight.
— 60, Sir Walter Raleigh.
— 353, By England's Aid.
RALLI, Constantine Scaramanga [*b.* 1854], 293, The Wisdom of the Serpent.
— 296, The Tyranny of Honour.
— 387, The Strange Story of Falconer Thring.
Ralph, see *Ranulf.*
Ralph Darnell, 403, 405.
Ralph the Outlaw, 22.
Ralph Wynward, 49.
RAMAKRISHNA, Pillai T., 402, Padmini.
— 403, The Dive for Death.
Rameau's Nephew, 277.
Rameses II, 381, Uarda.
Rameses XIII, 382, Pharaoh and the Priest.
Ramillies, Battle of, 96, Henry Esmond.
— 98, Fallen Fortunes.
Ramona, 238.
Randolph, Edmund, 206, The Maid of Maiden Lane.
Randolph, Thomas (Ambassador), 47, The Queen's Maries.
Random Shaft, A, 245.
Randon, Marshal, 292, A Fighter in Green.
Randvar the Songsmith, 167.
Ranelagh, 111, The Miser's Daughter.
Rangers, The, 200.
Ranulf, or Ralph (Chancellor), 14, Gerald the Sheriff.
Ranuzzini, 123, Fanny's First Novel.
Raoul, 353.
Raphael Sanzio, 338, The Forerunner.
Raphael of the Olive, 394.
Rapidan, Crossing of the, 232, Roland Blake.
Rapp, Count, 360, Barlasch of the Guard.
Rappahannock River, 171, My Lady Pokahontas.
Rappahannock, 91, Redmond, Count O'Hanlon.
— 93, In the Wake of King James, The Denounced.
Ratcliffe, Sir Richard, 35, Beatrix of Clare.
RATHBONE, Hannah Mary [*née* REYNOLDS ; 1798–1878], 61, Lady Willoughby.
Ratisbon, 303, Barbara Blomberg.
Rattlin the Reefer, 152.
Ravaillac, François, 263, Within Four Walls.
Raven, The, 218.
Ravenels, The, 236.
Ravenna, Battle of, 255, 340, Under Bayard's Banner.
Ravensdale, 137.
Ravenshoe, 163.
Raw Gold, 240.
Rawdon, Lord, see *Hastings, 1st Marquis of.*
Rawson, Admiral Sir H. H., 389, In the Land of the Ju-Ju.

Rawson, Maud Stepney [*née* Fife], 55, Tales of Rye Town.
— 93, My Lady Clemency.
— 144, The Stairway of Honour.
— 147, A Lady of the Regency.
— 150, The Apprentice, The Inheritance, Destiny.
— 290, Journeyman Love.
Ray, Frederick Augustus [*b.* 1871; Am.], 198, Maid of the Mohawk.
Raymond I, Count of Toulouse, 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
Raymond VI, 248, The Albigenses.
Raymond, Walter [*b.* 1853], 68, In the Smoke of War.
— 100, No Soul above Money.
— 105, Jacob and John.
— 144, Two Men o' Mendip.
— 156, Good Souls of Cider Land.
Rayner, Miss Emma [Am.], 173, In Castle and Colony.
— 182, Free to Serve, The Dilemma of Engeltie.
— 184, Doris Kingsley.
— 237, Visiting the Sin.
Razoumovski, Count, 359, Princess Tarakanova.
Reach, Angus Bethune [1821–56], 96, 177, Leonard Lindsay.
Read, Opie [*b.* 1852; Am.], 213, By the Eternal.
Reade, Amos, 166, Norah Moriarty.
Reade, Charles [1814–84], 106, The Wandering Heir.
— 116, Peg Woffington.
— 163, It is Never Too Late to Mend, Hard Cash, Foul Play, Put Yourself in his Place.
— 300, 336, 349, The Cloister and the Hearth.
Reading, 15, A Legend of Reading Abbey.
Rebecca Riots, 155, The Gate-Openers, The Sheep Stealers, In Dewisland, Rose Mervyn.
Rebel, The, 85.
Rebel Prince, The, 353.
Rebellion of Silken Thomas, The, 40.
Rebellion of the Princess, The, 356.
Rebels, The, 130.
Rebel's Reign, The, 388.
Rebu, 381, The Cat of Bubastes.
Reckoning, The, 197.
Reconstruction, 236–8, United States in the Reconstruction Period.
— 240, The Stranger.
Recruit, The, 354.
Recusants, see *Puritans*.
Red and White, 34.
Red Axe, The, 306.
Red Badge of Courage, The, 231.
Red Bridal, A, 287, 311.
Red Cap, The, 279.
Red Caps of Lyons, The, 278.
Red Chief, The, 200.
Red City, The, 206.
Red Cockade, The, 277.
Red Cravat, The, 307.
Red Dickon the Outlaw, 29.
Red Eve, 26.
Red Fleur-de-Lys, The, 277.
Red Fox, The, 38.
Red-hot Crown, The, 323.
Red Man's Revenge, The, 239.
Red Men and White, 241.
Red Men of the Dusk, The, 77.
Red Neighbour, The, 267.
Red Patriot, The, 196.
Red Reaper, The, 71.
Red Republic, The, 296.
Red River, 209, Lords of the North.
Red River Rebellion, 239, Canada during the Red River Rebellion.
Red Rock, 237.
Red Rose and White, 35.
Red Saint, The, 22.
Red Seal, The, 87.
Red Shirts, The, 283.
Red Spider, 160.
Red Starosta, The, 307.
Red Sultan, The, 385.
Red Velvet, 67, 379.
Red, White, and Green, 313.
Red Year, The, 410.
Redesdale of Redesdale, Lord [Algernon Bertram Freeman-Mitford; *b.* 1837], 399, Tales of Old Japan.
Redgauntlet, 126.
Redmond, 91.
Reds of the Midi, The, 277.
Redskins, The, 186.
Reed, Helen Leah [Am.], 289, Napoleon's Young Neighbour.
Reed, Myrtle [Myrtle Reed McCullough; *b.* 1874, Am.], 211, The Shadow of Victory.
Reed, Sarah A. [Am.], 215, A Romance of Arlington House.
Reed, Talbot Baines [1852–93], 54, 55, Sir Ludar.
— 130, Kilgorman.
Reform Agitation, 13, William the Conqueror.
— 142, The Stooping Lady.
— 153, Under the Mendips, Chippinge, Perlycross, I, Thou, and the Other One, Felix Holt, Trewern.
— 154, The Plunder Pit.
— 156, Coningsby.
— 159, Because of the Angels.
— See also *Chartists*.
Reformation, 37, The Secret Chamber at Chad.
— 39, At the Sign of the Golden Fleece, Tonford Manor.
— 40, Robert Aske, The Heir of Treherne, The King's Achievement.
— 42, Pendower, The Harvest of Memory, Anne Askew, Lettice Eden.
— 43, A Noble Wife.
— 44, Seething Days.
— 45, The Black Familiars, The Unwedded Bride, The Days of Knox.
— 47, For God and Gold.
— 52, Joyce Morell's Harvest.
— 54, Clare Avery, Under the Rose.
— 255–6, Reign of Francis I.
— 302–5, Germany, etc.
— 350–1, The Netherlands.
— 369, Karine, Royal Favour.
— See also *Huguenots, Hussites, Lollards, Puritans* and names of sects, also *Religion, French Wars of*, and other periods.
Refugee, The, 129, 178.
Refugees, The, 268.
Regency of George IV, 143–50, The Regency.
Regent's Daughter, The, 271.
Regicides, 176, The Judge's Cave, The Eternal Struggle.
Regina, 312.
Regnier, General, 344, Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp.
Regular Madam, A, 189.
Reid, Captain Mayne [1818–83], 64, No Quarter.
— 220, The War Trail, The Free Lances.
Reign of Charles IX, The, 258.
Reign of Terror, see *Terror*.
Religion, French Wars of, 255–6, Reign of Francis I.
— 257–60, Reign of Charles IX.
— 260–1, Reign of Henry III.
— 262–3, Reign of Henry IV.

Religions, see *names of Sects*, etc.
Religious orders, see *Jesuits*, *Monks*, etc.
Religious Tales, 331.
Rembrandt van Rijn, 76, Scapegrace Dick.
Remember the Alamo, 217.
Remigius, St., Archbishop of Rheims, 246, The Cook and the Captive.
Reminiscences of Sir Barrington Beaumont, 122.
Renaissance in Italy, 331–7, 337–43, ITALY.
Renard, Robert, Imperial Ambassador, 43, The Royal Sisters.
Renaud de Montauban, 246.
Renault, General, 292, A Fighter in Green.
RENDEL, Hubert, 279, The King's Cockade.
— 309, Under Which King ?
René of Provence, 301, Anne of Geierstein.
Renée, 255.
Rennes, Battle of, 250, Bertrand of Brittany.
Repton, 98.
Republic of Fools, The, 317.
Reputed Changeling, A, 86.
Requesens, Don Luis, 352, The Key of the Holy House.
Reservation, The, 230.
Restoration, The, see pp. 77–9, *passim*.
Restoration House, 71.
Resurrection of the Gods, The, 338.
Retief, 386, Marie.
Return, 184.
Return of Claneboy, The, 28.
Return of Pierre, 294.
Retz, Gilles de, 33, The Black Douglas.
Retz, Cardinal J. P. de, 266, My Sword's My Fortune.
— 267, The Werewolf.
Reuchlin, Johann, 302, True Heart.
Reuss, Ulrich von, 303, The Cripple of Nuremberg.
REUTER, Fritz [1810–74], 287, 312, In the Year '13.
— 314, Seed Time and Harvest.
"*Revenge*," *The*, 54, The Golden Galleon.
Revere, Paul, 194, Guert Ten Eyck.
— 195, My Lady Laughter.
Revolution in Tanner's Lane, The, 148.
Revolution of 1848, 290, A Romance of the Tuileries, A Man of the People, Mysteries of Marseilles.
— 312, Problematic Characters, and sequel.
— 313, The Storm Bird, The Stronger Wings, A Sereshan, The Baron's Sons, Debts of Honour, Red, White, and Green, Menasseh.
— 314, The Hohensteins.
— See also *English*, *French*, *Hungarian*, *Italian Revolutions*, etc.
Rewards and Fairies, 2, 15.
REYNOLDS, George William Macarthur [1814–79], 85, The Rye House Plot.
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, 123, Lady Bell, Fanny's First Novel.
— 124, Miss Angel.
Rezánov, 209.
Rhine, 299, Farina.
— 300, Countess Tekla, The Swordmaker.
— 304, Heidelberg.
Rhode Island, 174, A New England Cactus.
Rhodes, Cecil, 389, The Colossus.
Rhodes, Siege of, 320, The Knight of the White Cross, Constable of St. Nicholas.
Rhodesianism, 389, Trooper Peter Halket of Mashonaland.
"RHOSCOMYL, Owen" [Captain A. Owen VAUGHAN], 51, The Shrouded Face.
— 68, Sweet Rogues, Battlement and Tower.
— 113, For the White Rose of Arno.
— 96, The Jewel of Ynys Galon.
— 390, Old Fireproof.
Rhuddlan, 24, The Lord of Dynevor.
Rhymer, The, 126.
RHYS, Ernest [*b.* 1859], 25, The Whistling Maid.
— 108, The Man at Odds.
RHYS, Grace [Mrs. Ernest RHYS, *née* LITTLE; *b.* 1865], 164, The Prince of Lisnover.
Rhys Vychan, 22, The King's Guide.
Ribbonmen, 158, Rody the Rover.
RICE, James, see BESANT, *Sir* Walter, 120, 181.
RICH, Dean Edward R. [Am.], 229, Comrades Four.
Rich, Penelope, Lady, see "*Stella*."
Richard Cœur de Lion, 17, A Bottle in the Smoke, The Betrothed.
— 19, When Lion-Heart was King, In Lincoln Green.
— 20, Maid Marian.
— 18–20, REIGN OF RICHARD CŒUR DE LION.
— 400, The Crusaders, Richard Yea-and-Nay, The Talisman.
— 401, The Assassins, Winning his Spurs.
Richard II, 27, Countess Maud.
— 28–30, REIGN OF RICHARD II.
— 33, Richard de Lacy.
— 34, The Last of the Barons, The Black Arrow.
— 35, How Dickon came by his Name.
— 35–6, REIGNS OF EDWARD V AND RICHARD III.
Richard the Fearless, Duke of Normandy, 247, The Little Duke.
Richard, Duke of Cornwall, see *Cornwall*.
Richard Carvel, 201.
Richard de Lacy, 33.
Richard Hawkwood, 337.
Richard Kennoway and his Friends, 133.
Richard Raynal, Solitary, 32.
Richard Somers, 77.
Richard Watts, 40.
Richard Yea-and-Nay, 18, 248, 400.
RICHARDS, H. Grahame, 77, Richard Somers.
RICHARDSON, Major John [Am.], 190, Wacousta.
RICHARDSON, Norval [Am.], 216, The Lead of Honour.
— 231, The Heart of Hope.
RICHARDSON, Samuel [1689–1761], 110, Pamela, Clarissa Harlowe, Sir Charles Grandison.
Richardson, Samuel, 119, The Virginians.
Richelieu, Cardinal, 77, Richard Somers.
— 262, His Heart's Desire.
— 263, My Lady of Intrigue, The Duke's Motto, At the Court of the King.
— 264, The Cardinal's Past, The Three Musketeers, Knighthood's Flower, The Cardinal's Musqueteer, The Bravest Gentleman in France, Under the Red Robe.
— 265, Cinq-Mars, Richelieu.
— 273, The Quest of Glory.
— 274, The Order of Release.
— 304, Baron and Squire.
Richelieu, 265.

RICHINGS, Emily, 27, In Chaucer's Maytime.
— 34, White Roseleaves.
— 55, Sir Walter's Wife.
Richmond, Baron de, 275, Marie Antoinette and her Son.
Richmond, 120, Peggy Gainsborough.
Richmond, Virginia, 224, Irene of the Mountains, Suzette.
— 229, With Lee in Virginia.
— 231, The Claybornes.
— 233, Jack Horner, Mohun.
— 234, Before the Dawn, The Carlyles.
Rick-burning Riots, 153, Captain Swing, Kitty Alone.
RICKERT, Martha Edith [*b.* 1871; Am.], 210, Out of the Cypress Swamp.
— 250, Golden Hawk.
Ricroft of Withens, 113.
RIDDING, Lady Laura, 251, By Weeping Cross.
Riders of the Purple Sage, 240.
Riding of Ninemileburn, 29.
Ridley, Dr. Nicholas, 39, Westminster Abbey.
— 44, A Queen of Nine Days.
Ridolfo, 334.
Riel, Louis, 239, THE RED RIVER REBELLION.
Rienzi, Cola di, 333, Rienzi.
Riflemen of Ohio, The, 195.
Right Hand, The, 273.
Rignac, Henri de, Diabolist, 269, Done and Dared in Old France.
Rihault, 170, The First Voyage of Rihault.
Riley, Samuel, of Cork, 131, Up for the Green.
Rimini, 333, Sigismondo Pandolfo Malatesta.
Ring, The, 136, Rodney Stone.
— 143, Lads of the Fancy.
Ring of Pleasure, The, 125.
Ringan Gilhaize, 91.
Ringed by Fire, 293.
Rinuccini, Cardinal, 62, Silk and Steel, The Chances of War.
Rio Grande, 218, With Taylor on the Rio Grande.
Riou, 133, With Nelson in Command.
Ripley, George, 219, The Blithedale Romance.
Riquilda, 372.
Rising of the North, 48, Pam the Fiddler, Love While Ye May, The Gentleman Pensioner.
Ritchie, David, 100, A Daughter of Strife.
Ritualism, 67, John Inglesant.
— 152, Lizzie Lorton of Greyrigg.
— 160, Sunningwell.
— See also Charlotte M. YONGE'S novels.
Rival Heirs, The, 14.
Riverman, The, 223.
RIVES, Hallie Erminie [Mrs. Post WHEELER; Am.], 146, The Castaway.
— 194, Hearts Courageous.
Rivington, James, the King's Printer, 196, For King or Country.
Rizzio, David, 46, The Queen's Quair.
Road of no Return, The, 363.
Road to Frontenac, The, 180.
Road to Paris, The, 192.
Roannez, Duc de, 265, The Friends of Pascal.
Roanoke, 52, The Wounds of a Friend.
— 171, John Vytal.
Rob of the Bowl, 179.
Rob Roy, 101, The Adventures of Rob Roy, Rob Roy.
Rob Roy, 101.
Rob the Ranger, 188.
Robber Baron of Bedford Castle, The, 21.
Robber-knights, 299, The Saint of Dragon's Dale.
— 300, The Countess Tekla.
— 301, The Dove in the Eagle's Nest.
Robbery under Arms, 417.
ROBERSON, Mrs. H. G. [Am.], 396, Mary of Magdala.
Robert II, King of Scotland, 29, The Wolfe of Badenoch.
Robert III, 30, The Fair Maid of Perth.
Robert of Anjou, 334, Jehanne of the Golden Lips.
Robert Annys, 28.
Robert Ashe, 40.
Robert Cavelier, 179.
Robert Emmet, 137.
Robert Helmont, 295.
Robert Tournay, 276.
ROBERTON, Margaret H., 42, John Knox's Bairns.
— 76, A Gallant Quaker.
Roberts, Earl, 390–1, SOUTH AFRICAN WAR.
— 409, The Advanced Guard,
— 412, For Name and Fame.
— 413, With Roberts to Candahar.
ROBERTS, Charles George Douglas [native of New Brunswick; *b.* 1860], 183, The Prisoner of Mademoiselle.
ROBERTS, Charles George Douglas (*cont.*), 187, The Forge in the Forest, A Sister to Evangeline.
— 194, Barbara Ladd.
ROBERTS, Charles Humphrey [*b.* 1847; Am.], 227, Down the Ohio.
ROBERTS, Margaret [*b.* 1833], 280, The Atelier du Lys.
— 282, On the Edge of the Storm.
— 303, In the Olden Time.
— 311, The Fiddler of Lugau.
— 345, Mlle. Mori.
ROBERTS, Morley [*b.* 1857], 164, A Son of Empire.
— 389, The Colossus.
— 391, Taken by Assault.
ROBERTS, Theodore [Am.], 104, Captain Love.
— 171, Brothers of Peril.
ROBERTSON, Frances Forbes, see "HARROD, Frances."
ROBERTSON, William, 48, The Dule Tree of Cassillis.
— 49, The Lords of Cunninghame.
— 57, The King of Carrick.
— 113, The Stone of Dunalter.
Roberval, Sieur de, 170, Marguerite de Roberval.
Robespierre, Maximilien, 276, Robert Tournay.
— 277, La Comtesse de Charny.
— 278, A Golden Trust, La Vendée.
— 280–3, THE REIGN OF TERROR.
—285, The Emperor's Trumpeter.
Robin Hood, 18, Ivanhoe.
— 19–20, ADVENTURES OF ROBIN HOOD.
— 20, Wolf's Head.
— 23, Forest Days.
Robin Hood, 19.
Robin Hood and his Adventures, 19.
Robin Hood of France, A, 274
Robin Tremayne of Bodmin, 45.
ROBINS, Elizabeth [Mrs. George Richmond PARKES; Am.] 245, The Magnetic North.
ROBINSON, Agnes Mary Frances [afterwards Mrs. James DARMESTETER; afterwards Mme. DUCLAUX; *b.* 1857], 246, A Mediæval Garland.
— 252, Philip the Leal.
— 253, The Ballads of the Dauphine, The Countess of Dammartin.
— 255, White-Rose and the Fair Sibyl.
— 333, The Story of Antonio.

Robinson, Edith [Am.], 173, A Puritan Knight-Errant.
— 176, A Little Puritan's First Christmas.
Robinson, Emma, 39, Westminster Abbey.
— 65, Whitehall.
— 81, Whitefriars.
— 339, Cæsar Borgia.
Robinson, Dr. John, 208, A Volunteer with Pike.
Robinson Crusoe, 104.
Robsart, Amy, 51, Kenilworth.
Rochdale, 108, The Two-handed Sword.
Roche, Sir Boyle, 121, The King's Deputy.
— 130, The Island of Sorrow.
Rochechouart-Mortemart, Gabrielle de, 268, The Heiress of the Forest.
Rochefort, Henri de, 292, The Dayspring.
Rochelle, Siege of La, 259, The House of the Wolf, For the Admiral.
—264, Knighthood's Flower.
Roches, Peter des, Bishop of Winchester, 21, The Rout of the Foreigner.
Rochester, John Wilmot, Earl of, 33, Fire in Stubble.
— 58, Arabella Stuart.
— 79, The King's Guerdon.
— 80, The Romance of a State Secret.
— 81, Simon Dale.
— 82, The Adventures of an Equerry.
Rochester, 3, Durobrivæ.
— 10, God Save King Alfred.
— 12, Gundulf the Good.
— 26, Sir Robert Knowles.
— 40, Richard Watts.
— 41, The Fifth Queen, and sequels.
— 71, Restoration House.
Rochester, Siege of, 14, Odo.
Rochester, Second Siege of, 21, William d'Albini.
Rochester, Third Siege of, 22, The Lion of De Montfort, Simon de Montfort.
Rock of Chicamauga, The, 232.
Rock of the Lion, The, 124.
Rocky Mountains, 208, A Volunteer with Pike.
— 217, Captain Bonneville.
Rocroi, Battle of, 306, Won by the Sword.
Rodenberg, Julius [*b.* 1831], 69, King by the Grace of God.
Roderic, the last Ard Righ, 17, The Court of Rath Croghan.
Roderick Campbell, 114.
Roderick Random, The, 116.
Roderick Taliaferro, 236.
Rodgers, John, 211, With Rodgers on the "President."
Rodman the Keeper, 237.
Rodney Stone, 136.
Rodocanachi, Emmanuel Pierre [*b.* 1859], 342, Tolla the Courtezan.
Rodriguez, Don Manuel, 214, A Captain of Irregulars.
Rodwell, George Herbert Buonaparte [1800–52], 43, Old London Bridge.
Rody the Rover, 158.
Roe, Sir Thomas, 403, Heart's Delight.
Roger Malvin's Burial, 192.
Roger the Bold, 168.
Roger the Ranger, 188.
Roger the Scout, 113, 185.
Rogers, Robert, 187, With Rogers' Rangers.
Rogers, Major Robert, 190, The Heroine of the Strait.
Rogers, Robert C., 212, Will o' the Wasp.
Rogers' Rangers, 187, With Rogers' Rangers.
— 189, Ben Comee.
Rogue, The, 374.
Rogue of Rye, The, 137.
Rogue's March, The, 417.
Rogue's Tragedy, A, 275, 343.
Rohan, Cardinal Louis de, 274, Memoirs of a Physician.
— 275, The Queen's Necklace.
Rohan, Prince Louis de, 309, Joseph II.
Rohan, Duc de, 258, The Bourgeois Queen of Paris.
Rohan, Princess de, 267, Traitor or True.
Rohan-Guéménée, The Chevalier Louis de, 267, Traitor or True.
Roi the Fool, 367.
Roland, 246, For the White Christ, Charles the Grete, The Foure Sonnes of Aymon.
— 247, Stories of Charlemagne.
— 278, A Golden Trust.
— 344, Gerald Fitzgerald the Chevalier.
Roland Blake, 232.
Roland Cashel, 157.
Roland von Berlin, Der, 301.
Roleia, Battle of, 378, The Spy.
Rolfe, John, 173, The Maid and the Miscreant.
Rolfe, Frederick W. S. A. L. M. ["Frederick Baron Corvo"], 338, Don Tarquinio.
Rolland, Romain [*b.* 1866], 290, 312, John Christopher.
Rolle, John Baron, 116, Ivor.
Romagna, 348, Beppo the Conscript.
Roman Catholic Church, 347, Rome.
— See also *Catholics*.
Roman Comique, Le, 269.
Roman de la Momie, Le, 381.
Roman Invasion, see 2–3, Britain.
Roman Students, The, 338.
Roman Wall, 4, The Meeting of the Ways.
— 28, The Mistress of Aydon.
Romance, 151, 215.
Romance of a Mummy, The, 381.
Romance of a Ring, The, 331.
Romance of a State Secret, The, 80.
Romance of Alexander and Roxana, The, 317.
Romance of Alexander the King, The, 317.
Romance of Alexander the Prince, The, 317.
Romance of Arlington House, A, 215.
Romance of Casco Bay, Ye, 176.
Romance of Dijon, A, 276.
Romance of Dollard, The, 177.
Romance of Fra Lippo Lippi, The, 336.
Romance of Gilbert Holmes, The, 216.
Romance of Mlle. Aïssé, The, 320.
Romance of Old Folkestone, A, 127.
Romance of Old York, Ye, 176.
Romance of the Cape Frontier, 387.
Romance of the Charter Oak, 181.
Romance of the First Consul, A, 285.
Romance of the Fountain, The, 168.
Romance of the Lady Arbell, 58.
Romances of the Old Seraglio, 320.
Romance of the Tuileries, A, 290.
Romance of the Undercliff, A, 133.
Romance of War, The, 141.
Romano, Ezzelino da, see *Ezzelino*.

Romano-Britons, 4, Nikanor, The Two Lost Centuries of Britain, The Villa of Claudius, The Meeting of the Ways, A Duke of Britain, The Count of the Saxon Shore.
— 6, Cian of the Chariots, A Love of Ancient Days.
Romans, 298, A Captive of the Roman Eagles, Jetta.
— 318, A Royal Story-Book.
— 324—31, ANCIENT ROME.
— 384, Hypatia.
— 399, Zenobia.
Romans in Britain, 2, At Sunrise.
— 2–4, BRITAIN UNDER THE ROMANS.
Romantic History of Robin Hood, The, 20.
Rome, 3, Beric the Briton.
— 17, The Knight of the Cave.
— 290, The Mantle of the Emperor.
— 313, Menasseh.
— 318, Narcissus.
— 319, Theophano.
— 324–37, ITALY.
— 331, The Sorceress of Rome.
— 337, Elena.
— 338, Don Tarquinio, The Roman Students.
— 339, The Gorgeous Borgia.
— 340, Father Maternus.
— 341, Count Falcon of the Eyrie.
— 342, Dreamers of the Ghetto, Tolla the Courtezan.
— 344, The Key of Paradise, Improvisatore.
— 345, Mademoiselle Mori.
— 347, Rome, Saracinesca, and sequels.
— 384, The Quay of the Dioscuri.
— 397, Saul of Tarsus.
— 399, Julian.
Rome, 347.
Rome, Burning of, 2, Pomponia.
— 256, John of Strathbourne, The Constable de Bourbon.
— 318, Gathering Clouds.
— 326, Quo Vadis, Under the Roman Eagles.
— 340, The Constable de Bourbon, 'Mid Clash of Swords.
Romney, George, 125, The Ring of Pleasure, The Fair Enchantress.
— 127, The Parson's Daughter, Fenwick's Career, A Romance of Old Folkestone.
Romney Marsh, 91, My Lady Bellamy, and sequel.
— 134, Jim Davis.
Romola, 338.
Romsey Abbey, 15, A Saxon Maid.
Ronald Lindsay, 91.
Roncesvalles, Battle of, 246, Charles the Grete, For the White Christ.
Ronsard, Pierre de, 258, Gaston de Latour.
Rooke, Admiral, 97, Across the Salt Seas.
— 269, In the Day of Adversity.
Rooke, Sir George, 94, John Deane.
Rookwood, 107.
Roos van Dekama, De, 349.
Roosevelt, Colonel, of the Rough Riders, 244, Under Dewey at Manila, and sequel.
Roosevelt, Theodore, 175, The Maid of Old New York.
Roots of the Mountains, The, 298.
Roper, Margaret, see *Roper, William*.
Roper, William, 39, The Baron's Heir, The Household of Sir Thomas More.
ROPES, Arthur Reed, and Mary E. [*b.* 1859], 363, On Peter's Island.
Ropes of Sand, 127.
Roquefinette, 271, The Chevalier d'Harmental.
Rorke's Drift, 387, The Yellow Shield, With Shield and Assegai.
Rory O'More, 132.
Rosa, Salvator, 342, The Company of Death.
Rosamund, Fair, 16, The Damsel Dark, The Lady and the Priest, Fair Rosamund.
Rosamunda, daughter of the Gepid king, 331, Rosamunda the Princess.
Rosamunda the Princess, 331.
Rosas, Juan Manuel de, 215, The Tiger of the Pampas.
ROSCOE, Thomas [1791–1871], 334, The Italian Novelists.
— 374, The Spanish Novelists.
Roscoff, 285, The Island of the English.
Rose Brocade, The, 104.
Rose d'Albret, 262.
Rose Mervyn, 155.
Rose of Blenheim, A, 97.
Rose of Dauphiny, The, 260.
Rose of Dekama, The, 349.
Rose of Disentis, The, 310.
Rose of Normandy, The, 179.
Rose of the Garden, 135.
Rose of York, A, 66.
Rose-Spinner, The, 104.
Rosebecque, Battle of, 29, A March on London.
— 251, Susanne.
— 349, A Turbulent Town.
ROSEGGER, Peter [*b.* 1843], 301, The Godseeker.
— 312, The Forest Schoolmaster.
— 395, I.N.R.I.
Roses, Wars of the, 33–6, THE WARS OF THE ROSES.
— 320, A Knight of the White Cross.
Rosicrucians, 340, St. Leon.
Roskerry Treasure, The, 44.
Rosny, Marquis de, 261, The Coming of Navarre.
— 263, At the Court of the King.
Ross, Clinton [*b.* 1861; Am.], 203, The Scarlet Coat.
Rossbach, Battle of, 274, The Palace of Danger, The Hand of Léonore.
— 309, With Frederick the Great.
Rosslyn's Raid, 57.
Rothes, 7th Earl of and 1st Duke of, 69, The King's Liege.
Rothesay, David, Duke of, 29, Ian of the Orcades.
— 30, Fair Maid of Perth.
Rôtisserie de la Reine Pédauque, Le, 273.
Rouen, 20, Wolf's Head.
Roüet, Philippa de, 27, In Chaucer's Maytime.
Rougon-Macquart Series, 291, 293.
Rouher, Eugène, 291, His Excellency.
ROULET, Mary F. Nixon, 27, 372, God, the King, my Brother.
Roumania, 318, A Royal Story-Book.
Round Anvil Rock, 209.
Round Tower, The, 130.
Roundway Down, Battle of, 63, In Spite of All.
— 64, No Quarter.
Rousseau, J. J., 274, The Order of Release.
— 309, Joseph II.
ROUSSEAU, Victor, 390, Derwent's Horse.
Rout of the Foreigner, The, 21.
Roving Commission, A, 207.
Rowdon, Sir Arthur, 91, Man's Foes.

Rowland, Henry Cottrell [Am.], 222, In the Shadow.
Rowney, Horace Bickerstaff, 407, The Young Zemindar.
Rowsell, Mary C., 41, Hans the Painter.
— 52, The Pedlar and his Dog.
— 59, John a Dale.
— 85, Traitor or Patriot.
— 111, Dick of Temple Bar.
— 112, Thorndyke Manor.
— 249, The Story of a Queen.
— 280, Monsieur de Paris.
— 281, The Friend of the People.
— 307, Sepperl the Drummer Boy.
Roxana, 104.
Roxy, 210.
Roy, 141.
Royal Americans, The, 189, A Soldier of Manhattan.
— 190, The Royal Americans.
Royal Americans, The, 190.
Royal Favour, 369.
Royal Georgie, 147.
Royal Pawn of Venice, The, 337.
Royal Quaker, The, 89.
Royal Rascal, A, 140, 406.
Royal Sisters, The, 43.
Royal Smile, A, 64.
Royal Story-Book, A, 318.
Royal Ward, A, 144.
Royalist Brothers, The, 72.
Royalist fugitives in America, 175, The Wooing of Judith.
Royalists and Roundheads, 74.
Royston Gower, 20.
Rubens, Jan, 350, A Lily of France.
Rubicon, 325, A Friend of Cæsar.
Rubinstein, Anton, 362, The Genius.
Rudel, 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
Rudin, 361.
Rudolf I of Hapsburg, 299, The Boy and the Baron, In the Time of the Forge, The Saint of Dragon's Dale.
Rudolph of Rosenfeldt, 351.
Ruffin, Mrs. Margaret E. Dewy [Am.], 366, The North Star.
Ruffini, Giovanni Domenico [1807–81], 345, Lorenzo Benoni.
— 346, Doctor Antonio.
Rufus, 2, Pomponia.
Rugeley, Poisoner, 155, Caleb Booth's Clerk.
Rujub Sing, Hodson's Spy, 410, Jenetha's Venture.
Rule of the Monk, The, 346.
Rumbold, Richard, the Conspirator, 85, The Rye House Plot.
Rumbold, Sir Thomas, 405, As It Happened.
Runcorn, Norton Priory, 23, Ida.
Runkle, Bertha [Mrs. Louis H. Bash; Am.], 262, The Helmet of Navarre.
Running Horse Inn, 146.
Running the Gauntlet, 230.
Runnymede and Lincoln Fair, 20.
Rupert, Prince, 64, No Quarter, For Rupert and the King.
— 65, The Last of the Cliffords, Miriam Cromwell.
— 66, When Charles the First was King.
— 68, Maid Molly, The King's Cause, Colonel Stow.
— 69, Rupert, by the Grace of God.
— 70, The Cavaliers.
— 73, Captain Latymer.
— 75, Prince Rupert the Buccaneer, Sea Puritans.
— 76, The Lion's Whelp.
— 80, When London Burned.
— 81, Yesterday's To-morrow.
— 266, Stray Pearls.
— 305, A Trooper of the Finns.
Rupert, by the Grace of God, 69.
Rush, Dr., 199, Hugh Wynne.
Rush for the Spoil, The, 291.
Ruskin, John, 164, Mark Alston.
Russell, George Hansby, 116, Ivor.
— 389, Under the Sjambok.
Russell, Rachel, Lady, 95, My Lady Clancarty; see also *Russell, William, Lord.*
Russell, Thomas, 131, A Prisoner of his Word.
Russell, T. O'Neill, 148, Dick Massey.
Russell, William, Lord, 85, In the Service of Rachel, Lady Russell.
Russell, William Clark [1844–1911], 139, The Yarn of Old Harbour Town.
— 141, An Ocean Free-Lance.
Russia, 309, The Surge of War.
— 322, An Uncrowned King, and sequel.
— 355–63, Russia and Poland.
— 364, Egil Skallagrimsson.
— 368, Olaf Trygvasson.
— 370, Monsieur Martin, and sequel, The Times of Frederick I, The Times of Charles XII, A Jacobite Exile.
Russian Campaign, 287, Face to Face with Napoleon.
— 359–60, Russia and Poland.
Russians, 209, Rezánov.
— 313, Red, White, and Green.
Russo-Japanese War, 414–5, *China and Japan.*
Russo-Turkish War, 322, The War Correspondent, In the Track of the Troops.
— 363, Stories.
Rustem, Son of Zal, 393.
Rustlers, 224, Langford of the Three Bars.
Ruth, 162.
Ruth Ravelstan, the Puritan's Daughter, 72.
"Rutherford, Mark," see White, W. Hale.
Rutherford, Samuel, 74, Major Weir.
Ruthven, 3rd Baron, 46, The Queen's Quair.
— 47, The Abbot.
Rutland, 4th Duke of, 121, The King's Deputy.
Rutland, George Manners, Duke of, 156, Coningsby.
Rutledges, 201, A Carolina Cavalier.
Ruy Diaz de Bivar, 373, The Cid.
Ruyter, Admiral de, 78, London Pride.
— 81, The Dutch in the Medway, An Affair of Dishonour.
— 82, His Counterpart.
Ryan, Mrs. M. E. [Am.], 220, For the Soul of Rafael.
Rydberg, Professor Abraham Viktor [1828–95], 318, The Last Athenian.
— 369, Singoalla.
Rye, Sussex, 55, Tales of Rye Town.
— 59, The Half Moon.
— 93, My Lady Clemency
— 107, Feckover's Mill.
— 108, Starbrace.
— 120, Denis Duval.
— 150, The Apprentice.
Rye House Plot, 81, Whitefriars.
— 85, The Rye House Plot.
— 86, Fortune's Castaway.
Rye House Plot, The, 85.

S

Saarbrück, Battle of, 294, The Return of Pierre.
Sabatini, Rafael [Italian by birth; *b.* 1875], 74, The Tavern Knight.

SABATINI (*cont.*), 87, Anthony Wilding.
— 105, The Lion's Skin.
— 263, St. Martin's Summer.
— 264, Bardelys the Magnificent.
— 277, The Trampling of the Lilies.
— 338, The Shame of Motley.
— 339, Love at Arms, The Justice of the Duke.
— 340, The Strolling Saint.
Sabina, Empress, 383, The Emperor.
Sabinus, 327, The Slaves of Sabinus.
Sacheverell, Dr., 99, The Baronet in Corduroy.
Sachs, Hans, 303, The Cripple of Nuremberg.
Sackville, Lord George, 118, Chrysal.
SADLIER, Mrs. James, 55, MacCarthy More!
— 56, The Daughter of Tyrconnell.
— 62, The Confederate Chieftains.
— 121, The Fate of Father Sheehy.
Safety of the Honours, The, 74.
Sagas, 364–9.
SAGE, William [*b.* 1864; Am.], 231, The Claybornes.
— 276, Robert Tournay.
Saghalien Convict, The, 363.
"SAGON, Amyot," 3, 326, Under the Roman Eagles.
— 135, When George III was King.
Saguntum, 383, The Young Carthaginian.
Said the Fisherman, 411.
Saint, The, 346.
St. Albans, 3, A Daughter of the Druids.
— See also *Alban, St.*
St. Andrews, 42, No Cross, no Crown.
St. Augustine, Siege of, 184, Doris Kingsley.
St. Bartholomew, Massacre of, 50, The Knight of the Needle Rock.
— 258, Gaston de Latour, St. Bartholomew's Eve.
— 259, For the Admiral, The Man-at-Arms, The House of the Wolf, A King's Treachery, Count Hannibal, Henry of Navarre.
— 260, For Henri and Navarre, The Secret of the Golden Key, Marguerite de Valois.
— 260–1, REIGN OF HENRY III.
St. Bartholomew's Eve, 258.
St. Bees, 113, The Hearth of Hutton.
St. Cedd's Cross, 8.
St. Clair, General, 205, The Wilderness Road. The Heritage, On the Frontier with St. Clair.
St. Clair of the Isles, 32.
St. Cross, 15, Armadin.
St. Dunstan's Fair, 146.
Saint-Évremond, 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
St. Gall, Monastery of, 299, Ekkehard.
St. George and St. Michael, 65.
St. George for England, 25, 250.
St. Germain, Court of, 91, A Little Candle.
— 93, The Blue Pavilions.
— 98, Auriel Selwode, A Fair Jacobite.
— 115, The Young Conspiracy.
— 150, Flower o' the Orange.
— 265, Richelieu.
— 269, Love is Life.
— 271, A Fair Jacobite.
— 273, His Honour and his Love.
St. Helena, 289, Napoleon's Young Neighbour.
St. Ives, 149.
St. James's Palace, 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
— 91, My Lady Bellamy, and sequel.
— 98, Auriel Selwode, St. James's.
St. James's, 98.
St. Jean de Luz, 378, The Subaltern.
St. John, Henry, see *Bolingbroke, 1st Viscount.*
St. John, Knights of, 320, A Knight of St. John.
St. Just, Antoine, 281, Comte de la Muette.
St. Katherine's by the Tower, 127.
St. Lawrence, 212, D'ri and I.
St. Leger, Colonel Barry, 197, The Fight for the Valley.
— 198, The Son of a Tory.
ST. LEGER, Evelyn, 151, Diaries of Three Women.
ST. LEGER, H., 388, Billets and Bullets.
St. Leon, 340, 374.
St. Lo, 254.
St. Louis, 204, The Crossing.
— 226, The Crisis.
— 235, The Way of a Man.
St. Malo, 119, The Virginians.
— 279, Foes of the Red Cockade.
St. Martin's Summer, 263.
St. Mary's, 173, The Tower of Wye.
St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall, 18, Henry de Pomeroy.
— 279, Queen of the Guarded Mounts.
"St. Nicholas," steamer, 227, Long Bridge Boys.
Saint of Dragon's Dale, The, 299.
St. Quentin, Battle of, 44, In the Days of Queen Mary.
— 256, The Two Dianas, The Page of the Duke of Savoy.
— 350, Jan van Elselo.
St. Ronan's Well, 149.
St. Sophia, 319, Blue and Green.
St. Vincent, Lord, 129, The Commander of the "Hirondelle."
St. Vincent, Battle of Cape, 129 The Commander of the "Hirondelle."
— 132, By Conduct and Courage, Chris Cunningham.
Saintes, Battle of, 22, A Stout English Bowman.
Saladin, 400–2, THE CRUSADES.
— 401, The Assassins.
Salamanca, Battle of, 56, The Lamp and the Guitar.
— 378, The Young Buglers, Under Wellington's Command.
— 379, A Young Man Married.
Salamis, Battle of, 316, A Victor of Salamis, Three Greek Children.
— 394, The Star of Love.
Salammbô, 383.
Salathiel, the Immortal, 398.
Salem, see *Massachusetts.*
SALIAS DE TOURNEMIR, Countess E. V., see "TUR, Eugenia."
Salisbury, Earl of, see *Cecil, Sir Robert*, and *Longespee, William de.*
Salisbury, Countess of, 26, A Lady of the Garter.
— 33, New Canterbury Tales.
Salisbury, John de Montacute, 3rd Earl of, 27, Countess Maud.
Salisbury, 59, Under Salisbury Spire.
— 76, Captain Jacobus.
— 96, Sampson Rideout.
Sallee Rovers, 97, Humphrey Bold.
— 286, The Escape Agents
Sally Kavanagh, 164.
Salome, 325, Vergilius.

Salt Lake City, 216, The Lions of the Lord.
Saltash, 138, Ye Sexes Give Ear!
Salviate, Archbishop of Pisa, 337, Richard Hawkwood.
Salzburg, 308, The Lonely Guard.
Sam Lawson's Oldtown Fireside Stories, 206.
Samaria, 393, Lemuel of the Left Hand.
"SAMAROW, Gregor" [Oscar MEDING; 1828–1903], 314, For Sceptre and Crown.
Samnite War, 324, Four Sons.
Sampson Rideout, Quaker, 96.
SAMSON, John, 210, In the Dictator's Grip.
Samuel Titmarsh, 155.
San Antonio Valley, 218, In the Shadow of the Alamo.
San Buonaventura, Battle of, 216, John Charity.
San Celestino, 332.
San Domingo, 96, Leonard Lindsay.
San Francisco, 209, Rezánov.
San Gabriel Archangel, 219, Captain Courtesy.
San Jacinto, Battle of, 218, The Lone Star.
San Juan de Ulloa, 48, When Hawkins Sailed the Sea.
San Juan Hill, Battle of, 244, Under Dewey at Manila, and sequel.
San Martin, General, 214, A Captain of Irregulars.
— 215, At the Point of the Sword.
San Pedro, 219, Captain Courtesy.
San Sebastian, Siege of, 149, Strong Mac.
— 378, The Subaltern.
— 379, Corporal Sam.
Sancta Paula, 329.
"SAND, George." [Armandine Aurore Lucile DUPIN, Baronne DUDEVANT; 1804–76], 308, 343, Consuelo, and sequel.
— 341, The Master Mosaic-Workers.
— 371, The Snow Man.
"*Sand, George*," 290, Journeyman Love.
Sandro Botticelli, The Romance of, 337.
Sandwich, 4th Earl of, 118, Chrysal.
Sandwich, 138, Scarlet Town.
Sandy Carmichael, 416.
Sanpiero, Tiso de Campo, 332, The Vicar of the Marches.
Sanson, Paris Executioner, 280, Monsieur de Paris.
Sant' Ilario, 347.
Santa Anna, President, 217, Remember the Alamo.
— 218, The Lone Star.
— 220, The Quest of the Four.
Santa Cruz, 75, Sea Puritans.
— 76, Scapegrace Dick.
— 132, In Press-Gang Days.
— 244, The Campaign in the Jungle.
Santa Fé Trail, 240, Son of the Plains.
Santerre, General Antoine Joseph, 278–9, LA VENDÉE.
Santo, II, 346.
Santo Domingo, 177, Leonard Lindsay.
Sappho, 382, An Egyptian Princess.
Saracens, 246–7, CHARLEMAGNE AND THE CAROLINGIANS.
— 319, Theophano, Sir Raoul, The Captain of the Janizaries.
— 331, The Dragon of the North.
— 384–5, EGYPT IN THE MIDDLE AGES.
— 385, The Oriflamme in Egypt, A Slave of the Saracens.
— 400–2, THE CRUSADES.
Saracinesca, 347.
Saragossa, 372, In Holiest Troth.
— 377, Boys of the Light Brigade, Saragossa.
— 380, The Velvet Glove.
Saragossa, 377.
Sarah's Diary, 144.
Saratoga, 197–8, CAPITULATION AT SARATOGA.
Sarawak, 417, With the Dyaks of Borneo.
Sarchedon, 393.
Sardinia, 343, A Rogue's Tragedy.
Sardis, 318, Aristipp.
SARGENT, H. Garton, 351, A Woman and a Creed.
Sark, 133, 286, Carette of Sark.
Sarpi, Fra Paolo, 341, The Golden Book of Venice, Signors of the Night.
Sarsfield, Lady Honoria, 92, In Sarsfield's Days.
Sarsfield, Patrick, 92, The Boyne Water, Orange and Green, My Sword for Patrick Sarsfield, In Sarsfield's Days, Gerald O'Connor.
— 269, Love is Life.
Sasbach, 267, The Red Neighbour.
Sastre (*Sawtre*), *William*, 30, Mistress Margery.
Satanstoe, 186.
Satsuma, Daimio, 411, The Shogun's Daughter.
Sauchieburn, Battle of, 36, The Yellow Frigate.
Saucy Arethusa, The, 139.
Saul of Tarsus, 397.
Saumur, Capture of, 278–9, LA VENDÉE.
SAUNDERS, John [1810–95], 43, A Noble Wife.
SAVAGE, Charles Woodcock [Am.], 280, A Lady in Waiting.
SAVIDGE, Eugene Coleman [*b.* 1863; Am.], 295, The American in Paris.
Savonarola, Girolamo, 337, Sandro Botticelli, Agnes of Sorrento.
— 338, The Forerunner, Romola.
Savoy, Duke of, see *Emanuel Philibert, Victor-Amadeus II.*
Savoy, 258, The Brigand.
— 343, A Rogue's Tragedy.
Savoy Palace, 91, My Lady Bellamy, and sequel.
SAWYER, Josephine C. [Am.], 31, Every Inch a King.
Saxby, 172.
Saxe, Marshal, 272, Bonnie Prince Charlie.
— 272, Francezka.
Saxo Grammaticus, 364, Hamlet in Iceland.
Saxon and Norman, 7.
Saxon Maid, A, 15.
Saxons, 246, For the White Christ.
— 247, Passe Rose.
— 319, Count Robert of Paris.
— 331, Rosamunda the Princess.
Saxons in Britain, 4, A Duke of Britain, The Count of the Saxon Shore, The Villa of Claudius.
— 5–6, ARTHURIAN EPOCH.
— 6–8, CONQUEST OF BRITAIN.
— 9–12, EGBERT TO THE NORMAN CONQUEST.
Saxony, 305, My Lady's Kiss.
— 309, The Surge of War.
— 311, The Fiddler of Lugau.
— See also *Saxons*.
Say, Lord, 35, The Last Adventure.
Sayings and Doings, 152.
Scanderbeg, 319, The Captain of the Janizaries.
Scandinavia, 9, Wulnoth the Wanderer.
— 364–71, SCANDINAVIA.

Scapegrace Dick, 76.
Scarborough, 20, Wolf's Head.
Scarlet Banner, The, 330.
Scarlet Cloak, The, 186.
Scarlet Coat, The, 203.
Scarlet Judges, The, 352.
Scarlet Letter, The, 175.
Scarlet Pimpernel, The, 282.
Scarlet Seal, The, 337.
Scarlet Shadow, The, 245.
Scarlet Town, 138.
SCARRON, Paul [1611–60], 269, The Comical Romance.
Scenes of Clerical Life, 161.
Scharnhorst, 287, Face to Face with Napoleon.
Schatzhaus des Königs, Das, 381.
SCHEFFEL, Johann Victor von [1826–86], 299, Ekkehard.
Schill, Ferdinand von, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
Schiller, J. F. von, 310, Goethe and Schiller.
SCHIMMEL, Hendrik Jan [*b.* 1825; Dutch Poet and Novelist], 82, Mary Hollis.
— 90, The Lifeguardsman.
Schleswig-Holstein, 314–5, THE SCHLESWIG-HOLSTEIN WAR.
Schley, Commodore, 244, Fighting in Cuban Waters.
Schlusselburg, 358, A Forbidden Name.
SCHMIDT, Ferdinand, 298, Hermann and Thusnelda.
SCHOFIELD, Mary, 12, The Ladye of Lydlinch.
Scholar of Lindisfarne, 8.
Schomberg, Duke of, 89, The Sword of Freedom.
Schomberg, Marshal, 268, The Huguenot.
Schönberg-Cotta family, The, 302.
School for Saints, The, 380.
Schoolboy Outlaws, The, 158.
Schoolcraft, Henry Rowe, 178, *The Young Puritan Series, The Old Deerfield Series.*
SCHREINER, Olive [Mrs. CRONWRIGHT; "Ralph IRON"], 389, Trooper Peter Halket.
SCHUMACHER, Henry, 125, The Fair Enchantress.
SCHURÉ, Edouard [*b.* 1842], 327, The Priestess of Isis.
SCHUSTER, Rose, 32, The Triple Crown.
SCHUYLER, William, 395, Under Pontius Pilate.
Schuyler Family, 190, The Royal Americans.
— 197, The Reckoning.
Schwartzberg, Battle of the, 299, The Boy and the Baron.
Schwartzwalder Dorfgeschichten, 313.
Schwestern, Die, 382.
Scindia, 407, At the Point of the Bayonet.
Scipio Africanus Minor, 324, Lords of the World.
SCOLLARD, Clinton [*b.* 1860; Am.], 198, The Son of a Tory.
— 332, The Vicar of the Marches.
— 335, A Man-at-Arms.
— 338, The Cloistering of Ursula.
— 341, Count Falcon of the Eyrie.
Scotland, 3, Evanus.
— 22, THE NORSE INVASION.
— 24–5, WAR OF SCOTTISH INDEPENDENCE.
— 29–30, 57–8, SCOTLAND AND THE BORDER.
— 32–3, SCOTLAND UNDER JAMES I AND II.
— 36, SCOTLAND UNDER JAMES III.
— 37, SCOTLAND UNDER JAMES IV, AND THE BATTLE OF FLODDEN.
— 38–9, SCOTLAND UNDER JAMES V.
— 48–9, SCOTLAND AND THE SCOTTISH BORDER.
— 70–1, SCOTTISH PHASE OF GREAT CIVIL WAR.
— 73–4, CHARLES II IN SCOTLAND.
— 83–4, SCOTLAND DURING THE PERSECUTION OF THE COVENANTERS.
— 90–1, THE SCOTTISH RISING AND THE BATTLE OF KILLIECRANKIE.
— 100, SCOTLAND IN THE EARLY EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.
— 106–7, SCOTLAND BETWEEN THE 'FIFTEEN AND THE 'FORTY-FIVE (1715–45).
— 108, Starbrace.
— 116, Humphry Clinker.
— 126, SCOTLAND DURING FIRST HALF OF THE REIGN OF GEORGE III.
— 133–4, SCOTLAND AT THE CLOSE OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.
— 149–50, SCOTLAND DURING THE REGENCY.
— 159, SCOTLAND AT THE DISRUPTION OF THE SCOTTISH KIRK.
— 288, Vengeance is Mine.
— 364, The Viking Path.
Scotland (*cont.*), 400, Brothers-in-Arms.
SCOTT, Florence, and Alma HODGE, 130, The Round Tower.
SCOTT, Hugh Stowell, see "MERRIMAN, H. S."
SCOTT, John Reed [*b.* 1869; Am.], 35, Beatrix of Clare.
— 193, The Make-Believe.
Scott, Michael, the Wizard, 17, Sir Michael Scott.
— 22, Sir Valdemar the Ganger.
SCOTT, Michael [1789–1835], 142, Tom Cringle's Log.
— 152, The Cruise of the "Midge."
SCOTT, Thomas, 59, Morcar.
SCOTT, Sir Walter [1771–1832], 14, 319, 400, Count Robert of Paris.
— 17, The Betrothed.
— 18, Ivanhoe.
— 18, 400, The Talisman.
— 24, Castle Dangerous.
— 30, The Fair Maid of Perth.
— 43, The Monastery.
— 47, The Abbot.
— 51, Kenilworth.
— 57, Death of the Laird's Jock.
— 58, The Fortunes of Nigel.
— 71, A Legend of Montrose.
— 75, Woodstock.
— 83, Peveril of the Peak.
— 84, Old Mortality.
— 94, The Bride of Lammermoor.
— 100, The Pirate, My Aunt Margaret's Mirror, The Tapestried Chamber, The Black Dwarf.
— 101, Rob Roy.
— 107, The Heart of Midlothian.
— 112, Waverley.
— 126, Redgauntlet, The Two Drovers, Chronicles of the Canongate, Guy Mannering, The Highland Widow, The Surgeon's Daughter.
— 133, The Antiquary.
— 149, St. Ronan's Well
— 254, 301, Anne of Geierstein.
— 234, 349, Quentin Durward.
— 406, The Surgeon's Daughter.
Scott, General Winfield, 214, The Giant of Three Wars.
— 218, Under Scott in Mexico.
— 228, The Son of Light Horse Harry.

Scottish people abroad, 177, Leonard Lindsay.
— 182, THE DARIEN SCHEME.
— 241, The Silver Maple.
— 252, The White Standard.
— 254, Quentin Durward.
— 261, For the White Plumes of Navarre.
— 264, Arthur Blane.
— 265, John Marston Hall.
— 270, The Mississippi Bubble, John Law.
— 271, A Fair Jacobite, The Laird's Legacy.
— 304, Philip Rollo.
— 309, Gavin Hamilton, A Gendarme of the King, A Fallen Star.
— 356, Nathalia.
— 365, A Sea Queen's Sailing.
— 404, The Princess of Balkh.
Scottish Cavalier, The, 91.
Scottish Chiefs, The, 24.
Scottish Guard, 264, Arthur Blane.
Scottish Regalia, 74, The Safety of the Honours.
Scottish War of Independence, 24–5, SCOTTISH WAR OF INDEPENDENCE.
Scourge of God, The, 270.
Scout, The, 202.
Scouting for a King, 75.
Scouting for Buller, 390.
Scouting for Light Horse Harry, 203.
Scouting for Washington, 202.
Scouts of the Valley, The, 195.
Scouts, Spies, and Secret Agents, 139, The Infamous John Friend.
— 189, A Soldier of Manhattan.
— 197, 378, The Spy.
— 202, The Scout.
— 213, By Wild Waves Tossed.
— 214, Captain Sam, and sequel.
— 228, Who Goes There?, and sequel, Special Messenger.
— 229, On the Wing of Occasions.
— 232, A Little Union Scout, The Three Scouts.
— 273, "No. 101."
— 274, The Order of Release.
— 275, A Rogue's Tragedy.
— 309, The Governor's Daughter.
— 360, Barlasch of the Guard.
— 363, The Vultures.
Scrope, Richard le, Archbishop of York, 31, Kinsman and Namesake.
Scrope, Richard, 3rd Baron of Bolton, 31, Kinsman and Namesake.
SCUDDER, Vida Dutton [*b.* 1861; Am.], 335, The Disciple of a Saint.
Scudéry, Mlle. de, 267, The Werewolf.
Scutari, 319, Count Robert of Paris.
Scylla, Siege of, 344, Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp.
Sea Captain, The, 47.
Sea Devils, The, 54.
Sea Dogs All, 48.
Sea Puritans, 75.
Sea Queen's Sailing, A, 11, 365.
SEABROOK, Phœbe H. [Am.], 235, A Daughter of the Confederacy.
SEAMAN, Augusta H., 352, Jacqueline of the Carrier Pigeons.
SEARS, Margaret L. [Am.], 195, Menotomy.
Seats of the Mighty, The, 188.
Seattle, 240, The Heart of the Ancient Firs.
SEAWELL, Molly Elliott [Am.], 90, The House of Egremont.
— 124, The Rock of the Lion.
— 187, The Virginia Cavalier.
— 200, Paul Jones.
— 207, Little Jarvis.
— 209, Decatur and Somers.
— 212, Midshipman Paulding.
— 235, The Victory.
— 237, Throckmorton.
— 272, Francezka.
— 275, The Last Duchess of Belgarde.
— 286, The Fortunes of Fife.
— 309, Gavin Hamilton.
Sebaste in Cappadocia, 399, The Victory that Overcometh.
Sebi, Sabattai, the Turkish Messiah, 310, 404, Dreamers of the Ghetto.
Second Civil War, 71–2, SECOND CIVIL WAR.
Second Empire, 290–2, SECOND EMPIRE.
—292, ZOLA'S Novels.
Second Report of Dr. John Faustus, The, 303.
Second Republic, 290–2, SECOND REPUBLIC.
Second-Sight, 49, The Spae-Wife.
Second to None, 117.
Secret Agents, see *Scouts*, etc.
Secret Chamber at Chad, The, 37.
Secret in the Hill, The, 160.
Secret of Narcisse, The, 262.
Secret of the Golden Key, The, 260.
Secret Police, 363, On Peter's Island.
Secret Societies, see *Anarchists, Camorra, Fenians, Mafia, Rosicrucians, Thugs*, etc.
Sedan, Battle of, 294, The Downfall! The Deserter, Great-Heart Gillian, Valentin, A Hero of Sedan.
— 296, The Tyranny of Honour.
Sedgemoor, Battle of, 86–8, MONMOUTH'S REBELLION.
SEDGWICK, Catherine Maria [1789–1867; Am.], 215, Hope Leslie.
SEDGWICK, Sidney Newman, 3, A Daughter of the Druids.
Sedition at La Caroline, The, 170.
Sedley, Sir Charles, 81, Nell Gwyn.
Seed of the Church, The, 3.
Seed Time and Harvest, 314.
SEELEY, Edith, 136, Under Cheddar Cliffs.
SEELEY, R., see CHURCH, A. J., 394.
Seeta, 403, 410.
Seething Days, 44.
Segovia, 375, Pablo de Segovia.
Segur, Count, 360, Through Russian Snows.
Seidletz, General, 309, The Surge of War.
Sejanus, 325, Psyche, Neæra, Et tu, Sejane!
Selby, Major Isaac, 211, Love Thrives in War.
Selden, 65, Whitehall.
Selkirk, 5th Earl of, 209, Lords of the North.
Selkirk, Alexander, 104, Robinson Crusoe.
Selwyn, Bishop George Augustus, 418, War to the Knife.
Selwyn, George, 115, High Treason.
— 119, The Virginians.
— 122, Sir Barrington Beaumont.
Seminole War, 2nd, 209, Zachary Phips.
— 218, Through Swamp and Glade.
Semiramis, 393.
Semiramis, 393, Semiramis, Sarchedon.
Senator Licinius, The, 325.
Senator North, 242.
Seneca, Annæus, 326, Nero.
Seneca Indians, 205, Far Past the Frontier, and sequels.
SENIOR, Dorothy [Am.], 6, The Clutch of Circumstance.
Sense and Sensibility, 144.

Sentimental Education, The, 291.
Sentinel of Wessex, The, 135.
Separatist, The, 63.
Sepperl the Drummer Boy, 307.
Seraphica, 271, 274.
Serapis, 384.
"*Serapis*," see *Jones, Paul.*
Sereshan, A, 313.
Serf, The, 15.
Serfdom, 303, Stories from Foreign Lands.
— 361, Tchitchikoff's Journeys, A Sportsman's Sketches.
Serigny, 183, The Black Wolf's Breed.
Seringapatam, Battle of, 284, 406, The Lost Empire.
— 406, The Duke's Own, The Tiger of Mysore.
Servant of the King, A, 61.
Servants of Sin, 272.
Servians, 321, The Black Pilgrim.
Set of Rogues, A, 79.
Seth Jones of New Hampshire, 221.
SETH-SMITH, E. K., see SMITH, E. K. SETH-.
Seti, son of Minephthah, 381, Ring and Captive.
SETON, William [*b.* 1835; Am.], 181, Romance of the Charter Oak.
Sevastopol, Siege of, 161–2, THE CRIMEAN WAR.
Sevastopol, 161, 362.
Seven Bishops, 86, In the Choir of Westminster Abbey, Trelawny of Trelawne.
— 89, A Cuirassier of Arran's, The Broken Sword.
— 269, Aimée.
Seven Days' Battles. 228, Where the Red Volleys Poured.
Seven Houses, The, 253.
Seven Nights, The, 28.
Seven Weeks' War, see *Austro-Prussian War.*
Seven Years' War, 117, Fortune's My Foe, Second to None.
— 118, Amyot Brough, Chrysal.
— 119, The Virginians.
— 122, Barry Lyndon.
— 308, Old Fitz and the New Era, Frederick the Great, Berlin and Sans Souci, Frederick the Great and his Family, The Merchant of Berlin.
— 309, A Gendarme of the King, Under Which King?, A Fallen Star, With Frederick the Great, The Surge of War.
Sevenoaks, 145, The Broad Highway.
1779, a Story of Old Shoreham, 124.
Severed Mantle, The, 248.
Severn, 48, Sea Dogs All.
Sevier, John, 204, The Crossing.
Seville, 54, In Mortal Peril.
— 375, John Brown, Buccaneer.
Sewall, Judge Samuel, 176, A Little Puritan's First Christmas.
Sextus IV, Pope, 300, Joan of the Sword-Hand.
Seymour, Edward, Duke of Somerset, 42, Mary of Lorraine.
— 43, The Constable of the Tower.
— 44, The Daughters of Suffolk.
Seymour, Admiral Sir Edward Hobart, 414, The Lost Column, With the Allies to Pekin.
Seymour, Jane, 39, Westminster Abbey, Windsor Castle.
— 41, The Chancellor's Spy.
SEYMOUR, Pliny Berthier [Am.], 192, Woodhull.
Seymour, William, 2nd Duke of Somerset, 58, Arabella Stuart.
Sforza, Francesca, 336, Brazenhead the Great.
Sforza, Galeazzo, 336, A Jay of Italy.
Sforza, Giovanni, 338, The Shame of Motley.
Sforza, Ludovico, 338, At the Court of Il Moro.
Sforza, Ludovico and Catherine, 336, A Jay of Italy.
Sforza, 341.
Sforzas, 336, The Love Chase.
— 339, Love at Arms.
— 341, Sforza.
SHACKELFORD, Henry [Am.], 284, The Lost King.
Shadow of a Crime, The, 77.
Shadow of a Great Rock, The, 223.
Shadow of a Throne, The, 99, 271, 283.
Shadow of Power, The, 352.
Shadow of the Raggedstone, The, 16.
Shadow of the Sword, The, 288.
Shadow of Victory, The, 211.
Shaftesbury, 1st Earl of, 81, Yesterday's To-morrow, Whitefriars.
— 83, The Lady of Lyte.
— 268, Checkmate.
Shaftesbury, 96, Sampson Rideout.
Shakespeare, William, 56–7, SHAKESPEARE AND ELIZABETHAN THEATRE.
Shakespeare's Christmas, 56.
Shakespeare's Christmas Gift to Queen Bess in the Year 1596, 56.
Shakespeare's daughter, 59, Judith Shakespeare.
Shakespeare's Sweetheart, 56.
Shalonski Family, The, 360.
Shame of Motley, The, 338.
Shameless Wayne, 125, 147.
Shan Van Vocht, The, 130.
Shanavests, 148, John Doe.
"*Shannon*," *warship*, 212, Smith Brunt.
Sharp, Granville, 135, Against the Stream.
Sharp, Archbishop James, Murder of, 84, Old Mortality.
Sharpe, Governor Horatio, 193, The Make-Believe.
Shattuck, Miss, 413, By Far Euphrates.
Shaven Crown, The, 7.
Shavronsky, Catherine, 357, An Imperial Lover.
SHAW, Adèle Marie [Am.], 181, The Coast of Freedom.
SHAW, Captain F. H., 132, In the Days of Nelson.
Shay's Rebellion, 204, The Duke of Stockbridge.
She Loved a Sailor, 216.
She that Hesitates, 183, 357.
She-Wolf, The, 338.
She-Wolves of Machecoul, The, 289.
Shebbeare, Dr. John, 116, Ivor.
SHEEHAN, Rev. Patrick Augustine [*b.* 1852], 157, Glenanaar.
— 277, The Queen's Fillet.
Sheehy, Nicholas, 121, The Fate of Father Sheehy.
Sheep Stealers, The, 155.
SHEFFIELD, Albert Weber, 245, The Noonday Night.
Sheik of the Mountains, see *Assassins.*
SHELLEY, Mrs. Mary Wollstonecraft [*née* GODWIN; 1797–1851], 36, The Fortunes of Perkin Warbeck.
— 333, Valperga.
Shelley, Percy Bysshe, 344, Beyond Man's Strength.
Shenandoah Valley, 186, Colonel Fairfax.
— 192, Henry St. John.
— 228, Where the Red Volleys Poured.
— 233, Hilt to Hilt, My Lady of the North.

Shepherd Kings, 381, The Stone-cutter of Memphis.
Shepherd Prior, The, 4.
SHEPPARD, Alfred Tresider, 146, Running Horse Inn.
— 307, The Red Cravat.
SHEPPARD, Ethel [Am.], 2, The Sun Worshippers.
Shepperton Manor, 59.
Sheridan, General Philip H., 233, Hilt to Hilt.
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley, 120, Peggy Gainsborough.
— 122, A Nest of Linnets.
— 136, Rodney Stone.
— 206, The Mills of God.
— 281, Our Lady of Darkness.
Sheriffmuir, Battle of, 101, Balmoral, Rob Roy, To Arms!
Sherman, General, 226, The Crisis.
— 233, Cicely.
Sherwood Forest, 6, Sir Marrok.
— 19–20, ROBIN HOOD.
— 20, Royston Gower.
— 23, Forest Days.
— 45, I Crown Thee King.
— 105, Fortuna Chance.
— 143, Forest Folk.
Shetland, 54, The Treasure of Don Andres.
— 100, The Pirate.
— 107, Thyra Varrick.
— 364, The Viking Path.
Shibesawa, 411.
Shiloh, Battle of, 228, In Circling Camps.
SHIMWELL, Judith, see MCDOUGALL, Ellen M., 144.
Shipka Pass, 322, The War Correspondent.
SHIPLEY, Mary E., 41, Like a Rasen Fiddler.
Shire-gemot, 8, Harold the Boy-Earl.
Shirley, James, 76, Penruddock of the White Lambs.
Shirley, 143.
Shirra, The, 149.
Shivaji, 403, In Wild Maratha Battle, Tara.
Shoes of Fortune, The, 115.
Shoes of Gold, 358.
Shogun, 404, For His People.
— 411, Shibesawa, The Shogun's Daughter.
Shogun's Daughter, The, 411.
Shore, Jane, 16, Historical Vignettes.
— 35, Jane Shore.
Shoreditch Theatre, 56, Shakespeare's Christmas.
Shoreham, Sussex, 74, Wanderer and King.
— 75, To Horse and Away.
— 124, 1779.
SHORTHOUSE, Joseph Henry [1834–1903], 67, 342, John Inglesant.
— 309, The Little Schoolmaster Mark.
Shovel, Sir Cloudesley, 97, Across the Salt Seas.
Shrewsbury, Duke of, 85, Beaujeu.
— 89, The Broken Sword.
— 95, Shrewsbury.
Shrewsbury, 6th Earl of, 48, The Gentleman Pensioner.
Shrewsbury, Battle of, 30, The New June, The Spurs of Gold, Cambria's Chieftain.
Shrewsbury, 95.
Shropshire, 97, Humphrey Bold.
— 99, Old Shropshire Life.
— 127, Bladys of the Stewponey.
Shrouded Face, The, 51.
Shujan Shah, 408, Clevely Sahib.
Shut In, 353.
Siberia, 355, A Boyar of the Terrible.
— 361, Michael Strogoff, Buried Alive.
— 362, Sons of Freedom, A Knight of Poland, Hearts in Exile, A Long Road.
— 363, The Saghalien Convict.
Sicilian Vespers, 332, Castel del Monte.
Sicily, 324, Tales of Old Sicily.
— 331, The Proud Prince.
— 332, Castel del Monte.
— 342, Stradella.
— 344, Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp.
— 346, One Crowded Hour, Out with Garibaldi, Avanti, One of the Red Shirts.
— 347, Marotz, Corleone.
— 400, God Wills It.
Siddons, Mrs., 147, Sir David's Visitors.
Sidmouth, 125, In Four Reigns.
Sidney, Sir Henry, 52, Penshurst Castle.
Sidney, Lady Mary, 52, Penshurst Castle.
Sidney, Sir Philip, 50, The Old Moat Farm.
— 51, A Gentleman of England.
— 52, Penhurst Castle, Sir Mortimer.
— 53, The Master of Gray.
— 54, Loyal Hearts and True.
— 353, The Rebel Prince.
Sidney, Thomas, 54, A True Gentlewoman.
Sidonia the Sorceress, 304.
Siege of Colchester, The, 72.
Siege of Lady Resolute, The, 183, 271.
Siege of Leeds Castle, The, 25.
Siege of Norwich Castle, The, 14.
Siege of York, The, 66.
Siena, 332, Cristina.
— 333, Provenzano the Proud.
— 334, Felicità.
— 335, The Disciple of a Saint, The Love Story of St. Bel.
SIENKIEWICZ, Henryk [*b.* 1845], 326, Quo Vadis?
— 355, Knights of the Cross.
— 356, With Fire and Sword, and sequels, The Field of Glory.
Sierra Leone, 48, When Hawkins Sailed the Sea.
— 218, The Newell Fortune.
Sifting of Philip, The, 240.
Sighere, 9, The Wooing of Osyth.
Sigismondo Pandolfo Malatesta, 333.
Sigmund, 367, Thrond of Gate.
Sign of the Prophet, The, 210.
Sign of the Red Cross, The, 80.
Sign of the Spider, The, 388.
Sign of Triumph, The, 401.
Signal Lights, 223.
Signors of the Night, 342.
Sikh War, 408, Through the Sikh War, An Old Score.
— 408, Oakfield.
Silanus the Christian, 328.
Silas Marner, 135.
Silas Verney, 76, 353.
SILBERRAD, Una L., 96, Sampson Rideout, Quaker.
Silcote of Silcotes, 163, 346.
Silence, 191.
Silent Places, The, 239.
Silesia, 309, The Surge of War.
— 312, Through Night to Light.
— 314, Debit and Credit.
Silk and Steel, 62.
Silk of the Kine, The, 73.
SILKE, Louisa C., 85, Margaret Somerset.
Silken Thomas, see *Kildare, Lord Thomas FitzGerald, 10th Earl of*.
Silva Gadelica, 5.
Silver Cross, The, 269.
Silver Glen, The, 102.
Silver Hand, The, 405.
Silver Key, The, 81, 267.
Silver Maple, The, 241.
Silver Shoe-Buckle, The, 102.
Silver Skull, The, 344.

Simla, 412, A True Reformer.
— 413, Captain Desmond, V.C. The Great Amulet, Candles in the Wind.
SIMMS, William Gilmore ["Frank COOPER"; 1806–70; Am.], 170, Vasconcelos, The Lily and the Totem.
— 184, The Yemassee.
— 202, The Partisan, Mellichampe, Katherine Walton, The Scout, The Forayers, Eutaw.
Simnel, Lambert, 36, The Fortunes of Perkin Warbeck.
— 37, The Blue Dragon.
Simolin, Baron, Ivan M., 371, Two Queens.
Simon Dale, 81.
Simon de Montfort, 22.
Simon of Sudbury, Archbishop of Canterbury, 28, The Duke's Ward, John Standish.
Simple Story, A, 128.
SIMPSON, Violet A., 90, The Parson's Wood.
— 138, The Sovereign Power.
— 146, The Bonnet Conspirators.
Sinai, 399, Homo Sum.
Sinbad the Sailor, 404.
Sinclair, Bertrand W., 240, Raw Gold.
SINCLAIR, Edith, 273, His Honour and His Love.
Sinclair, Sir Henry, Prince of Orkney, 335, In Northern Seas.
SINCLAIR, Upton [*b.* 1871; Am.], 226, Manassas.
Sindhia, see *Scindia*.
Singer of Marly, The, 270.
Singoalla, 369.
Sins of a Saint, The, 11.
Sion House, Richmond, 44, A Queen of Nine Days.
Sioux, 223, The Shadow of a Great Rock.
— 238, The Westerners.
— 241, Bob Hampton, Little Smoke, Master of the Strong Hearts, The Last of the Chiefs.
Sir Andrew Wylie, 150.
Sir Barrington Beaumont, 122.
Sir Beaumont Barrington, 275.
Sir Bevill, 60, 64.
Sir Brooke Fossbrooke, 158.
Sir Charles Grandison, 110.
Sir Christopher, 174.
Sir David's Visitors, 147.
Sir Edward Seymour's Narrative, 107.
Sir Galahad of the Army, 338.
Sir Geoffrey de Skeffington, 401.
Sir Guy's Trust, 18.
Sir Hector, 113.
Sir Jasper Carew, Knight, 122.
Sir John Constantine, 274.
Sir Ludar, 54, 55.
Sir Marrok, 6.
Sir Michael Scott, 17.
Sir Mortimer, 52, 171.
Sir Nigel, 26, 250.
Sir Ralph Esher, 78.
Sir Raoul, 319, 401.
Sir Richard Escombe, 118.
Sir Roger's Heir, 99.
Sir Roland Preederoy, 35.
Sir Sergeant, 114.
Sir Valdemar the Ganger, 22.
Sir Walter Raleigh, 60.
Sir Walter's Ward, 299, 401.
Sir Walter's Wife, 55.
Siraj-u-Daula, 405, Like Another Helen.
Sire de Malétroit's Door, 253.
Sirr, Major, 131, Up for the Green.
Siste Athenaren, Den, 318.
Sister Louise, 265.
Sister to Evangeline, A, 187.
Sisters, The, 382.
Sivaji, see *Shivaji*.
Siward, Earl, 12, A Northumbrian in Arms.
Six Days' Battle, 97, Humphrey Bold.
SIZER, Kate, T. [Am.], 9, The Wooing of Osyth.
Skalds, 365, Kormaks Saga.
Skallagrim, 364, Egil Skallagrimsson.
Skelton, Brigadier, 408, Clevely Sahib.
SKELTON, Sir John [1831–97], 47, Queen Mary's Holdfast.
Sketches by Boz, 154.
Sketches of Christian Life, 7.
Sketches of Everyday Life, 371.
Skipton Castle, Siege of, 65, The Last of the Cliffords.
— 77, Of Mistress Eve.
Skye, 113, The Lone Adventure.
— 114, The Macdonald Lass, The Sword of Dundee.
SLADEN, Douglas Brooke Wheelton [*b.* 1856], 132, The Admiral.
Slave Girl of Agra, The, 403.
Slave of Lagash, The, 392.
Slave of the Saracens, A, 385, 402.
Slave Trade and Slaver-catching, 48, When Hawkins Sailed the Sea.
— 152, The Cruise of the "Midge."
— 218, The Newell Fortune.
— 385, The Golden Kingdom, A Middy of the Slave Squadron.
Slaves and Slavery, 15, The Serf.
— 127, God's Providence House.
— 135, Against the Stream.
— 174, Oroonoko.
— 184, The House on Cherry Street.
— 207, NEGRO REVOLUTION IN HAYTI.
— 214, A Prodigal Judge.
— 218, The Newell Fortune.
— 219, Kate Beaumont.
— 222, Youma.
— 222–32, THE UNITED STATES BEFORE THE CIVIL WAR.
— 223, Diane, The Purchase Price.
— 224, Dem Good Ole Times.
— 225, The Colonel's Story, Dareford, Uncle Tom's Cabin, Dred, Pine and Palm.
— 226, Manassas, Cudjo's Cave.
— 227, Miss Ravenel's Conversion, Pactolus Prime.
— 233, The Haydocks' Testimony.
— 235, How Beauty was Saved.
— 236, Under the Stars.
— 237, Bricks without Straw.
— 270, The Singer of Marly.
— 303, A Feast of Stories.
— 386, Swallow.
— See also *Abolitionists, Emancipation, Serfdom*.
Slaves of Sabinus, The, 327.
Slaves of the Padishah, The, 307.
Slavs, 298, Ingo and Ingraben.
— 312, For the Right.
— 331, Rosamunda the Princess.
— See also RUSSIA, POLAND, *Servians*, etc.
Sligo, 14, Gerald the Sheriff.
Slingsby Castle, 19, When Lion-Heart was King.
Sluys, Siege of, 353, By England's Aid.
Smalilou, 120.
Smalkaldic League, 303, The Cripple of Nuremberg.
SMART, Arthur P., 24, The Chief of St. Donats.
SMITH, Albert [1816–60], 267, The Marchioness of Brinvilliers.
SMITH, Mrs. Alice Prescott [Am.], 181, Montlivet.
SMITH, Mrs. Burnett, see "LYALL, David," and "SWAN, Annie."
SMITH, E. K. SETH-, 9, A Son of Odin.
— 299, 401, Friedhelm.

SMITH, E. M., 324, Anerœstes the Gaul.
SMITH, Rev. F. R., see "ACKWORTH, John."
SMITH, Mrs. Fowler, 70, Lady Beatrix Graham.
SMITH, Francis Hopkinson [*b.* 1838; Am.], 226, Oliver Horn, The Tides of Barnegat, Kennedy Square.
SMITH, Hannah, see "STRETTON, Hesba."
SMITH, Horace [1779–1849], 77, Brambletye House.
Smith, Captain John, 171, My Lady Pokahontas.
— 172, John o' Jamestown.
Smith, Joseph, 216, The Mormon Prophet, Button's Inn.
SMITH, Mary Prudence [*née* WELLS; *b.* 1840; Am.], 178, The Young Puritan Series.
— 183, The Old Deerfield Series.
— 186, Boys of the Border.
— 198, Boys and Girls of '77.
SMITH, Minna Caroline [*b.* 1860; Am.], 59, 171, Mary Paget.
SMITH, Raphael [Am.], 218, The Newell Fortune.
SMITH, Richard [Am.], 173, The Tower of Wye.
SMITH, Ruel Perley [*b.* 1869; Am.], 182, Prisoners of Fortune.
SMITH, Sheila Kaye, 108, Starbrace.
— 134, The Tramping Methodist.
Smith, Sir Sidney, 132, At Aboukir and Acre.
— 284, The God of Clay.
SMITH, Mrs. Toulmin, see "MEADE, L. T."
Smith Brunt, 212.
Smith O'Brien Insurrection, 159, Castle Daly, Mononia.
Smoke, 361.
Smolensk, Battle of, 360, Through Russian Snows.
SMOLLETT, Tobias George [1721–71], 116, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphry Clinker.
Smuggler, The, 117.
Smugglers, 95, Snarleyyow.
— 106, The Raiders, and sequel.
— 115, The County of Dorset.
— 116, The Moonrakers, Ivor.
— 117, Bess of the Woods, The Devon Boys, Moonfleet, The Smuggler.
Smugglers (*cont.*), 120, Denis Duval.
— 122, Penelope Brandling.
— 126, Guy Mannering.
— 128, A Business in Great Waters.
— 129, The King's Own.
— 134, Jim Davis.
— 135, When George III was King.
— 138, Dick Trevanion.
— 140, 'Twas in Trafalgar's Bay, The French Prisoner.
— 142, Parson Peter, Tom Cringle's Log.
— 143, The Longshoremen.
— 145, The Light of Scarthey.
— 146, Brown.
— 149, Strong Mac, The Vanishing Smuggler.
— 150, John GALT's novels, Lizzie Lorton of Greyrigg.
— 153, The Smugglers of Haven Quay.
— 160, The Secret in the Hill.
— 214, Lafitte of Louisiana.
— 215, Romance.
Smugglers of Haven Quay, The, 153.
Smyrna, 404, Dreamers of the Ghetto.
SMYTH, P. G., 5, 9, King and Viking.
— 62, The Wild Rose of Lough Gill.
SMYTH, Samuel Phillips Newman [Am.], 397, The Story of the Child that Jesus Took.
SNAITH, John Collis [*b.* 1876], 75, Patricia at the Inn.
— 89, Mistress Dorothy Marvin.
— 116, The Wayfarers.
Snarleyyow, 95.
Snell, Hannah (*the female Soldier*), 120, A Gentleman of the Road.
Snorri the Priest, 365, Laxdaela Saga.
— 367, Eyrbyggja Saga.
— 369, Heiðarviga Saga.
Snow-Man, The, 371.
"SNOWDEN, James Keighley" [*b.* 1860], 154, The Plunder Pit.
Sobieska, Clementina, see *Clementina*.
Sobieski, Prince Constantine, 342, Tolla the Courtezan.
Sobieski, John III, of Poland, 307, The Wizard King.
— 356, With Fire and Sword, and sequels, The Field of Glory.
Social life, see *Manners and Social life*.
Socialism, 29, The Dream of John Ball.
— 314, The Tragic Comedians.
— 348, Arden Massiter.
Socrates, 316, The Stranger from Ionia, George.
— 317, Pericles and Aspasia, The Fall of Athens, On the Knees of the Gods.
Sogn, Kings of, 367, Frithiof the Bold.
Soil, The, 292.
Sokoki Trail, The, 176.
Soldier for a Day, A, 345.
Soldier of Japan, A, 414.
Soldier of Manhattan, A, 189.
Soldier of the King, A, 72.
Soldier of the Legion, A, 379.
Soldier of the Wilderness, A, 188.
Soldier of Virginia, A, 187.
Soldier Rigdale, 172.
Soldiers of the Cross, 374.
Solebay (*Southwold*), *Battle of*, 81, An Affair of Dishonour.
— 82, His Counterpart.
Solitary, 371.
Soll und Haben, 314.
Solway, 106, The Raiders, and sequel.
— 126, Redgauntlet.
Some Account of Amyot Brough, 188.
Somers, Commander, 209, Decatur and Somers.
Somerset, Duke of, see *Seymour, Edward, and William*.
Somersetshire, 9, A Thane of Wessex.
— 15, For King or Empress.
— 76, Scapegrace Dick.
— 79, His Grace o' the Gunne.
— 86–8, MONMOUTH'S REBELLION.
— 100, No Soul above Money.
— 101, Veronica Playfair.
— 105, Jacob and John.
— 109, The Spiritual Quixote.
— 136, Under Cheddar Cliffs.
— 156, Good Souls of Cider Land.
— 306, The Woman and the Sword.
Son of a Tory, The, 198.
Son of Ælla, The, 7.
Son of Ashur, A, 393.
Son of Empire, A, 164.
Son of Issachar, A, 396.
Son of Light Horse Harry, The, 228.
Son of Odin, A, 9.
Son of the Emperor, A, 332.
Son of the Plains, 240.
Son of the Revolution, A, 209.
Song of a Single Note, A, 197.
Song of Roland, 247.

Sonoy, Diedrich, 352, My Lady of Orange.
Sons of Adversity, 51.
Sons of Freedom, 362.
Sons of the Seigneur, The, 72.
Sons of the Stony-hearted Man, 313.
Sons of the Sword, 141, 378.
Sons of Victory, 285.
Sophia, 111.
Sophia, Czarevna, 356, On the Red Staircase, The Rebellion of the Princess.
Sophocles, 317, Pericles and Aspasia.
Sorbonne, The, 255, Faithful but not Famous.
Sorceress of Rome, The, 331.
Sordello, 333, Florestane the Troubadour.
Sorel, Agnes, 252, The Days of Jeanne d'Arc.
— 253, Our Lady of Beauty.
Sorrento, 337, Agnes of Sorrento.
Soto, Hernando de, 169, The Virgin of the Sun.
— 170, Vasconcelos.
Soudan Campaigns, 387, Giant Circumstance.
— 388, EGYPTIAN AND SOUDAN WARS.
Soul of a Serf, The, 7.
Soult, Marshal, 377, With Moore at Corunna.
— 378, Under Wellington's Command, The Young Buglers.
South Sea Bubble, 104, The Rose-Spinner.
— 105, The Gods are Just, The South Sea Bubble, Jacob and John, The Lion's Skin.
South Sea Bubble, The, 105.
Southampton, Earl of, 41, The Chancellor's Spy.
— 58, The Hand of the North.
Southampton, 25, The Winning of the Golden Spurs, With the Black Prince.
— 32, Squire and Page.
Southampton House, 85, In the Service of Rachel, Lady Russell.
Southern Buds and Sons of War, 233.
Southern Soldier Stories, 229.
Southern States, 214, A Prodigal Judge.
— 224, Dem Good Ole Times.
— 234, The Burial of the Guns.
— 236–8, RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD.
— 240, The Stranger.
— 245, The Noonday Night.
Southerners, The, 233.
SOUTHEY, Robert [1774–1843], 373, Chronicle of the Cid, Amadis of Gaul.
Southey, Robert, 151, Melincourt.
Southwark, 28, The Seven Nights.
Southwold, see *Solebay, Battle of*.
Sovereign Power, The, 138.
Spa Fields Riot, 146, Running Horse Inn.
Spae-wife, The, 49.
Spain, 142, Traseaden Hall.
— 251, The White Company.
— 261, For the White Plumes of Navarre.
— 270, In the Irish Brigade.
— 340, St. Leon.
— 342, The Betrothed.
— 350, Jan Van Elselo.
— 354, Spinoza.
— 364, For the White Christ.
— 372–80, SPAIN AND PORTUGAL.
Span o' Life, The, 185.
Spaniards abroad, 257, For the Religion.
— 259, The Lord of Lowedale.
— 341, The Honour of Bayard.
— 349–54, THE NETHERLANDS.
Spaniards in America, 168–9, CONQUEST OF MEXICO.
— 169, THE CONQUEST OF PERU, THE SPANIARDS IN YUCATAN.
— 170, THE CONQUEST OF FLORIDA.
— 177, Carried off, Leonard Lindsay.
— 179, Lost Endeavour.
— 184, Doris Kingsley.
— 208, THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE.
— 209, Rezánov.
— 210, SOUTH AMERICAN AFFAIRS.
— 214–5, SOUTH AMERICA IN REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.
— 219–20, THE REVOLUTION IN CALIFORNIA.
— 222, The Purple Land.
— 239, Caoba.
— 243–5, SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.
Spanish Armada, 50, A Queen of Men, By What Authority?, The Knight of the Needle Rock.
— 51, Drake and his Yeomen, Under Drake's Flag.
— 52, The Wounds of a Friend, Westward Ho!
— 53, The Fighting Lads of Devon.
Spanish Armada (*cont.*), 54, In Mortal Peril, The Sea Devils, Loyal Hearts and True, Under the Foeman's Flag, Clare Avery, The Treasure of Don Andres.
— 55, Sir Ludar.
— 57, When Love Calls Men to Arms.
— 261, The Coming of Navarre.
— 353, By England's Aid.
— 375, A Flame of Fire.
Spanish Brothers, The, 374.
Spanish Jade, The, 380.
Spanish John, 114.
Spanish Main, 47–8, ELIZABETHAN ADVENTURES ON THE SPANISH MAIN.
— 51, Drake and his Yeomen, Under Drake's Flag.
— 52, Westward Ho!, Sir Mortimer.
— 53, By Stroke of Sword.
— 75, Sea Puritans.
— 76, Scapegrace Dick, Memoirs of a Buccaneer.
— 88, Captain Margaret, The Island Providence.
— 111, Ned Leger.
— 170–1, DRAKE AND OTHER ELIZABETHANS ON THE SPANISH MAIN.
— 177, The Buccaneers in the West Indies.
Spanish Match, The, 375.
Spanish Novelists, The, 374.
Spanish Peggy, 223.
Spanish Poniard, The, 60.
Spanish Prisoner, The, 377.
Spanish Succession, War of the, 92, Gerald O'Connor.
— 96, Esmond.
— 97, REIGN OF ANNE, *passim*.
— 98, Fallen Fortunes, Captain Dallington, The Glory of War, The White Gauntlet, In the Irish Brigade, Repton.
— 270–1, REIGN OF LOUIS XIV.
— 343, Lally of the Brigade.
— 375, The Last of Her Race.
Spanish War, 124, WAR WITH FRANCE AND SPAIN (1778–83).
Spanish War of Independence, see *Peninsular War*.
Spanish Wine, The, 49.
Sparta, 316, Three Greek Children, Pausanias.
— 317, The Fall of Athens.
Spartacus, 324, Prusias, Two Thousand Years Ago.
SPEAR, John W., 351, Rudolph of Rosenfeldt.

Special Messenger, 228.
Spectator, The, 99.
Spectre of Power, A, 191.
Spenceans, 146, Running Horse Inn.
Spencer, Lord, 95, My Lady Clancarty.
SPENDER, E., 345, A Soldier for a Day.
SPENDER, H. Harold [*b.* 1864], 282, At the Sign of the Guillotine.
Speyside, 29, The Wolfe of Badenoch.
SPIELHAGEN, Friedrich [1809–1911], 175, The Block House on the Prairie.
— 312, Problematic Characters, Through Light to Night.
— 314, The Hohensteins.
— 315, The Breaking of the Storm.
Spies, see *Scouts*.
SPILLMAN, T., 278, Valiant and True.
Spinoza, Benedict, 267, Traitor and True.
— 306, Spinoza, Dreamers of the Ghetto.
— 354, Spinoza, The Maker of Lenses.
Spinoza, 306, 354.
Spion Kop, 390, With Buller in Natal, Scouting for Buller.
Spirit of the Service, The, 244.
Spiritual Quixote, The, 109.
Spithead, Meeting at, 128, For England, Home, and Beauty.
— 132, By Conduct and Courage.
Splendid Idle 'Forties, The, 220.
Splendid Impostor, A, 355.
Splendid Knight, The, 59, 172.
Splendid Sinner, The, 343.
Splendid Spur, The, 64.
Splendid Stranger, The, 87.
SPOFFORD, Mrs. [Am.], 236, Old Washington.
Spoils of Empire, The, 169.
Sportsman's Sketches, A, 361.
Spottsylvania, Battle of, 228, The Patriots.
— 232, Roland Blake.
SPRAGUE, W. C., 286, The Boy Courier of Napoleon.
Springhaven, 138.
Springtime, 337.
SPURRELL, Herbert, 2, At Sunrise
Spurs and Bride, 21.
Spurs of Gold, The, 30.
Spy, The, 197, 378.
Spy of Yorktown, The, 201.
Squatter's Dream, The, 417.
Squire and Page, 32.
STABLES, William ["Gordon STABLES"; 1840–1910], 128, For England, Home, and Beauty.
— 129, As we Sweep through the Deep, Chris Cunningham.
— 168, 337, Westward with Columbus.
STACE, Henry, 404, The Adventures of Count O'Connor.
STACPOOLE, Henry de Vere STACPOOLE, 274, The Order of Release.
— 292, 314, The Drums of War.
— 316, The Street of the Flute-Player.
Staël, Mme. de, 371, The King with Two Faces.
Staffordshire, 98, Captain Dallington.
— 135, Adam Bede.
Stair, 1st Earl of, 273, The Right Hand.
Stair, 2nd Earl of, 91, My Lady Bellamy, and sequel.
Stairway of Honour, The, 144.
Stamford Bridge, Battle of, 12, Harold the Norseman.
— 13, Wulf the Saxon, Harold, The Andreds-Weald.
Stamp Act, 192, The Charming Sally.
— 193, The Strawberry Handkerchief.
Standard Bearer, The, 91.
Standish, Captain Miles, 1, The Iron Star.
— 172, Standish of Standish, Soldier Rigdale.
— 173, The Maid and the Miscreant, With Musqueteer and Redskin.
Standish of Standish, 172.
Stanhope, 68.
Stannary Laws, 51, Guavas.
Star Chamber, 60, The Star Chamber.
— 172, Saxby.
— 306, The Woman and the Sword.
Star Chamber, The, 60.
Star in the West, The, 6.
Star of Love, The, 394.
Star of the East, A, 409.
Star of Valhalla, The, 367.
Starbrace, 108.
Stark, General John, 187, With Rogers's Rangers.
Stars of the Revival, The, 142.
Starvecrow Farm, 148.
States-General, 276–8; THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.
States-General, The, 276.
STAVERT, A. A. B. [Am.], 62, Boys of Baltimore.
STEAD, Richard, 31, Kinsman and Namesake.
STEAD, Richard, see "STRANG, Herbert," 25, 66, 97.
Steadfast, 183.
STEEL, Mrs. Flora Annie [*née* WEBSTER; *b.* 1847], 403, A Prince of Dreamers.
— 410, On the Face of the Waters.
Steele, Richard, 96, Henry Esmond.
— 99, The Baronet in Corduroy.
— 100, Esther Vanhomrigh.
— 101, Devereux.
Stein, Baron von, 287, Face to Face with Napoleon.
— 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
Steinkirk, Battle of, 269, Love is Life.
Steinthor of Eve, 367, Eyrbyggja Saga.
Stenbock, Swedish General, 370, The Times of Charles XII.
"STENDHAL, De" [Marie-Henri BEYLE; 1783–1842], 289, 344, The Chartreuse of Parma.
Stennenberg, Governor, 245, The Scarlet Shadow.
Stephen, St., 397, Stephen, Saul of Tarsus.
Stephen, King of England, 15, The Serf, For King or Empress, Armadin, A Legend of Reading Abbey, Brian Fitz Count, The Knight of the Golden Chain, Via Crucis, Won—not by Might.
— 16, The Damsel Dark.
— 17, The Knight of the Cave.
Stephen, 397.
Stephen Kyrle, 417.
STEPHENS, Robert Neilson [*d.* 1906; Am.], 54, Captain Ravenshaw.
— 57, A Gentleman Player.
— 114, The Flight of Georgiana.
— 192, The Road to Paris.
— 194, Philip Winwood.
— 197, The Continental Dragoon.
— 260, An Enemy to the King.
— 263, The Bright Face of Danger.
STEPHENS, R. N., and G. H. WESTLEY, 111, Clementina's Highwayman.

STEPHENSON, Nathaniel [*b.* 1867; Am.], 224, Eleanor Dayton.
— 235, They that Took the Sword.
Stepmother, The, 308.
STERLING, Sarah Hawks [Am.], 56, Shakespeare's Sweetheart.
STERNE, Laurence [1713–68], 119, Tristram Shandy.
STEUART, Catherine, 106, By Allan Water.
STEUART, John Alexander [*b.* 1861], 71, The Red Reaper.
STEVENS, A. de Grasse [Am.], 194, Old Boston.
STEVENS, Sheppard [Am.], 170, The Sword of Justice.
— 208, In the Eagle's Talon.
— 401, The Sign of Triumph.
STEVENSON, Burton Egbert [*b.* 1872; Am.], 187, A Soldier of Virginia.
— 205, The Heritage.
— 272, At Odds with the Regent.
— 274, The Path of Honour.
STEVENSON, Robert Louis Balfour [1850–94], 34, The Black Arrow.
— 115, David Balfour, Kidnapped, Catriona, The Master of Ballantrae.
— 117, Treasure Island.
— 149, Weir of Hermiston, St. Ives.
— 253, A Lodging for the Night.
STEVENSON, Major Philip L., 260, Love in Armour, The Rose of Dauphiny.
— 261, A Gallant of Gascony.
— 305, The Black Cuirassier.
— 309, A Gendarme of the King.
Stewart, Colonel, 202, The Foragers, Eutaw.
STEWART, Miss, see "M'AULAY, Allan."
Stewart, Alexander, Earl of Buchan, 29, The Wolfe of Badenoch.
STEWART, Newton V. [Am.], 332, A Son of the Emperor, The Cardinal.
Stilicho, 4, A Duke of Britain.
STIMSON, Frederic Jesup [*b.* 1855; Am.], 176, King Noanett.
Stirling, 33, The Black Douglas.
— 106, By Allan Water.
Stirling Bridge, Battle of, 24–5, WAR OF SCOTTISH INDEPENDENCE.
Stirrup Cup, The, 198.
Stockholm, 357, She that Hesitates.
— 370, The Times of Charles XII.
— 371, The Times of Alchemy.
Stockton, Commodore, 219, Captain Courtesy.
STODDARD, William Osborn [*b.* 1835; Am.], 26, With the Black Prince.
— 194, Dan Monroe, and sequel, Guert Ten Eyck.
— 196, The Red Patriot.
— 197, The Fight for the Valley.
— 200, The Noank's Log.
— 201, The Spy of Yorktown.
— 212, Jack Morgan.
— 213, The Errand Boy of Andrew Jackson.
— 214, The Boy Lincoln.
— 227, Long Bridge Boys.
— 232, The Battle of New York.
— 238, Crowded out o' Crowfield.
— 241, Little Smoke.
— 250, With the Black Prince.
Stofflat, the Chouan, 278, The White Cockade.
Stolen Emperor, The, 411.
Stone Age, 1–2, PREHISTORIC TIMES.
Stone of Dunalter, The, 113.
Stonecutter of Memphis, The, 381.
Stonewall's Scout, 232.
Stooping Lady, The, 142.
Stories by GARSHIN, 363.
Stories of Charlemagne and the Twelve Peers of France, 247.
Stories of Naples and the Camorra, 348.
Stories of Old France, 170.
Stories of the Old Dominion, 175, 192.
Stories of Waterloo, 148.
Storkyro, Battle of, 370, The Times of Charles XII.
Storm and Treasure, 279.
Storm Bird, The, 313.
Storm Centre, The, 234.
Storm Rent Sky, A, 280.
Stormy Life, A, 33.
Story of a Brave Child, The, 253.
Story of a Campaign Estate, The, 165.
Story of a Cat and a Cake, The, 305.
Story of a Mother, The, 149.
Story of a Peasant, The, 276.
Story of a Queen, A, 249.
Story of a Scout, 379.
Story of Ab, 1.
Story of Ancient Wales, 2.
Story of Antonio, The, 333.
Story of Charlemagne, The, 246.
Story of Francis Cludde, The, 45.
Story of Old Fort Loudon, The, 188.
Story of Paul Jones, 200.
Story of Rolf and the Viking's Bow, The, 369.
Story of Susan, The, 154.
Story of the Child that Jesus Took, The, 397.
Story of the Jews in Prague, A, 304
Story of the Lollards, A, 7.
Story of the Plébiscite, The, 293.
Story of the Stone Age, A, 1.
Story of the Trapper, The, 204.
Story of Tonty, The, 179.
STOTHARD, Mrs. C. A., see BRAY, Anna Eliza.
Stoughton, Judge, 181, Anne Scarlett.
Stout English Bowman, A, 22.
Stow-in-the-Wold, 69, Amyas Egerton.
STOWE, Harriet Elizabeth [*née* BEECHER; 1812–96; Am.], 206, Oldtown Folks, Sam Lawson's Oldtown Fireside Stories.
— 208, The Minister's Wooing.
— 225, Uncle Tom's Cabin, Dred.
— 337, Agnes of Sorrento.
Stradbally, 157, The Manor of Glenmore.
Stradella, 342.
Strafford, Thomas Wentworth, Earl of, 60, In High Places.
— 61, Anthony Everton, A Servant of the King.
— 62, Boys of Baltimore, Kathleen Clare, Love of Comrades.
— 63, The Separatist.
— 65, Follow the Gleam.
STRAIN, Mrs. Euphans H. [*née* M'NAUGHTON], 91, A Man's Foes.
— 126, A Prophet's Reward.
Strained Allegiance, 102.
Stralsund, 304, A Brave Resolve.
"STRANG, Herbert" [Herbert ELY and C. J. L'ESTRANGE], 410, Barclay of the Guides.
— 48, 170, With Drake on the Spanish Main.
— 97, 270, Harry Rochester.
— 97, Humphrey Bold.

"Strang, Herbert" (*cont.*), 138, Dick Trevanion.
— 188, Rob the Ranger.
— 377, Boys of the Light Brigade.
— 405, One of Clive's Heroes.
— 414, Kobo.
— 415, Brown of Moukden.
"Strang, Herbert," and John Aston, 13, In the New Forest.
"Strang, H.," and G. Lawrence, 113, 185, Roger the Scout.
"Strang, Herbert," and Richard Stead, 18, Lion Heart.
— 25, With the Black Prince.
— 66, One of Rupert's Horse.
— 97, With Marlborough to Malplaquet.
Strange, Catherine, 54, A True Gentlewoman.
Strange Adventures in the County of Dorset, 115.
Strange Story of Falconer Thring, The, 387.
Stranger, The, 240.
Stranger from Ionia, The, 316.
Straparola, Giovan Francesco [*d. c.* 1557], 340, The Nights.
Strasburg, 283, Madame Thérèse.
Strasburg, Siege of, 293, Max Kromer, The Garden of Swords.
Strata Florida Abbey, 16, Prince Madog.
Stratemeyer, Edward [*b.* 1862; Am.], 187, With Washington in the West, Marching on Niagara.
— 188, At the Fall of Montreal.
— 190, The Fort in the Wilderness, and sequel, On the Trail of Pontiac.
— 193, Minute Boys of Lexington, and sequel.
— 218, For the Liberty of Texas, and sequels.
— 227, Defending his Flag.
— 244, Under Dewey at Manila, and sequels.
— 414, On to Pekin, Under the Mikado's Flag, At the Fall of Port Arthur.
— 415, Under Togo for Japan.
Stratton, 85, In the Service of Rachel, Lady Russell.
Strauss, F. [1808–74], 395, Helon's Pilgrimage to Jerusalem.
Straw, Jack, 29, Long Will.
Strawberry Handkerchief, The, 193.
Stray Pearls, 266.
Streatley, 4, The Villa of Claudius.
Street of the Flute-player, The, 316.
Streltzi, 356, Nathalia, On the Red Staircase, The Rebellion of the Princess.
"Stretton, Hesba" [Hannah Smith; *d.* 1911], 293, Max Kromer.
Stretton, 163.
Stringtown on the Pike, 225.
Strolling Saint, The, 340.
Strong Arm, The, 300.
Strong Mac, 149.
Strongbow, Earl, see *Pembroke, Richard de Clare, 2nd Earl of.*
Stronger Wings, The, 313.
Struggle for Freedom, A, 196.
Struggle for Rome, A, 330.
Stuart, Captain, Superintendent for Indian Affairs in the South, 188, Old Fort Loudon.
Stuart, Midshipman, 212, Midshipman Stuart.
Stuart, Lady Arabella, 57, His Most Dear Ladye.
— 58, Lady Arbell, Arabella Stuart.
Stuart, Charles Duff [*b.* 1854; Am.], 220, Casa Grande.
Stuart, Charles Edward, see *Charles.*
Stuart, Dorothy Margaret [Am.], 253, Martin the Mummer.
— 254, St. Lo.
"Stuart, Esmé" [Miss Leroy], 177, Carried off.
— 270, Isabeau's Hero.
— 290, A Nest of Royalists.
— 295, The Belfry of St. Jude.
— 302, In the Days of Luther.
— 344, For Love and Ransom.
Stuart, Frances, 77, The King's Signet.
Stuart, Henry, Cardinal of York, 114, White Webs.
Stuart, Henry Longan [Am.], 76, 175, Weeping Cross.
Stuart, Colonel James E. B., 228, Surry of Eagle's Nest.
Stuart, James Francis Edward, see *James.*
Stuart, Jane, daughter of James II, 89, The Royal Quaker.
Stuart, Sir John, 344, Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp.
Stuart, General Philip, 229, Ailsa Paige, Bayard's Courier.
Stupor Mundi, see *Frederick* II.
Sturmflut, 315.
Stuyvesant, Peter, 173, In Castle and Colony.
— 175, The Maid of Old New York.
— 176, Barnaby Lee.
Styria, 301, The Godseeker.
Suabia, see *Swabia.*
Suakin, 388, The Dash for Khartoum.
Subaltern, The, 378.
Submersibles, 233, A Little Traitor to the South.
Sudbury, Simon, see *Simon of Sudbury.*
Sudbury, 120, Peggy Gainsborough.
Sudermann, Hermann [*b.* 1857], 312, Regina.
Suetonius Paulinus, 2, For Queen and Emperor.
— 3, Britain's Greatness Foretold, Boudicca, Beric the Briton.
Suetonius Tranquillus, 325, The Senator Licinius.
Suez, 236, John March.
Suffolk, Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, 38, When Knighthood was in Flower, The White Queen.
— 42, The Harvest of Memory.
Suffolk, Henry, Duke of, 44, The Daughters of Suffolk.
Suffolk, 26, Red Eve.
— 45, The House of Torment.
— 90, For Prince or Pope.
— 94, The Last Link.
— 129, The Refugee.
— 154, Margaret Catchpole.
— 160, M. Betham-Edwards' novels.
— 291, The Last Hope.
Suffolk Courtship, A, 160.
Suitors of Yvonne, The, 266.
Sullivan, Major-General John, 195, The Scouts of the Valley.
— 199, General Sullivan's Expedition.
— 200, The Pathfinders of the Revolution.
Sully, Duc de, 262, In King's Byways.
Sumter, Thomas, 201–3, The War in the Carolinas.
Sun of Saratoga, The, 198.
Sun-Worshippers, The, 2.
Sunderland, 2nd Earl of, 85, Beaujeu.
— 87, Anthony Wilding.
— 88, The Oak Staircase.
— 89, A Cuirassier of Arran's, The Broken Sword, The Sword of Freedom.
— 95, My Lady Clancarty.
Sunderland (*Connecticut*), 185, The Beau's Comedy.

Sunningwell, 160.
Suppers, 371.
Surge of War, The, 309.
Surgeon's Daughter, 126, 406.
Surgeon's Stories, see TOPELIUS, Z.
Surinam, 174, Oroonoko.
Surrey, Earl of, 39, Windsor Castle.
— 42, The Unfortunate Traveller.
SURREY, George, 12, A Northumbrian in Arms.
— 340, 'Mid Clash of Arms.
Surrey, 3, A Daughter of the Druids.
— 118, Jemmy Abercraw.
— 250, Sir Nigel.
Surriage, Agnes, 185, Agnes Surriage, Lady Good-for-Nothing.
— 186, Free Soil, Free Soul.
Surry of Eagle's Nest, 228.
SURTEES, Robert Smith [1779–1834], 160, Handley Cross, Hillingdon Hall, Ask Mamma.
Susanne, 251.
Sussex, 2, Puck of Pook's Hill, Rewards and Fairies.
— 6, Cian of the Chariots.
— 22, The Red Saint, The House of Walderne.
— 28, The Seven Nights.
— 30, Dame Joan of Pevensey.
— 32, Agincourt.
— 44, In the Days of Queen Mary, Sussex Iron.
— 54, In Mortal Peril.
— 65, Merrylips.
— 75, Ovingdean Grange.
— 108, Starbrace.
— 111, Sophia.
— 114, White Webs.
— 128, A Business in Great Waters.
— 134, The Tramping Methodist.
— 135, Gossips' Green.
— 138, Jack Chaloner, The Sovereign Power.
— 139, The Gentleman.
— 143, The Longshoremen.
— 144, Alice Lorraine.
— 145, Crowborough Beacon.
— 146, The Bonnet Conspirators.
Sussex Iron, 44.
SUTCLIFFE, Halliwell [*b.* 1870], 48, Pam the Fiddler.
— 113, Ricroft of Withens, Willowdene Will, Under the White Cockade, The Lone Adventure.
— 125, 147, Shameless Wayne.
— 147, Through Sorrow's Gates.
— 153, Mistress Barbara Cunliffe.
Sutherland, General, 217, In Treaty with Honour.
SUTTNER, Bertha Fclice Sophia Freifrau von [*née* KINSKY], 314, Lay Down your Arms.
Suvorov, Marshal Count, 285, Sons of Victory.
Suzette, 224.
Swabia, 301, Marie of Lichtenstein, The Dove in the Eagle's Nest.
— 306, Karl of Erbach.
SWALLOW, Henry J., 48, Love while ye may.
Swallow, 386.
Swallow Barn, 215.
"*Swamp Fox*," 202, Mellichampe.
SWAN, Annie S. [Mrs. Burnett SMITH, "David LYALL" (*q.v.*)], 83, Adam Hepburn's Vow.
SWAN, Edgar, 13, The Sword and the Cowl.
— 358, The Mark of the Cross.
Sweden, 11, Edward the Exile.
— 305–6, THIRTY YEARS' WAR.
— 357, Boris the Bear Hunter.
— 364–71, SCANDINAVIA.
— 412, Jerusalem.
Swedish people, 173, In Castle and Colony.
— 356, The Deluge.
Sweet Doll of Haddon Hall, 52.
Sweet Rogues, 68.
Sweyn, King of Denmark, 366, The Vikings of the Baltic.
Swift, Jonathan, 98, The Baronet in Corduroy.
— 100, Esther Vanhomrigh.
— 101, Veronica Playfair, Devereux.
Swilly, Lough, 130, The Shan Van Vocht.
SWINTON, Major Ernest Dunlop, 390, The Green Curve.
Swiss Confederation, 301, The Swiss Heroes, Anne of Geierstein.
Swiss Guards, 278, Valiant and True, The Year One.
Swiss Heroes, The, 301.
Swiss people, 301, Yolanda.
— 302, True Heart.
— 310, The Rose of Disentis.
— See also *Switzerland*.
Switzerland, 254, Yolanda, Anne of Geierstein.
— 255, Faithful but not Famous.
— 296, The Dream of Peace, The Men of the Mountain.
— 298–315, GERMANY, SWITZERLAND, etc
Swold, Battle of, 366, Olaf the Glorious.
— 368, Olaf Trygvasson.
Sword and Assegai, 386.
Sword and the Cowl, The, 13.
Sword Decides, The, 333.
Sword in the Mountains, The, 232.
Sword of Azrael, 410.
Sword of Dundee, The, 114.
Sword of Freedom, The, 89.
Sword of Gideon, The, 97, 354.
Sword of Justice, The, 170.
Sword of the King, The, 89.
Sword of the Lord, The, 302.
Sword of the Old Frontier, A, 191.
Sword of Wealth, The, 347.
Swordmaker, The, 300.
Sybil, 156.
Sydney, Algernon, 85, In the Golden Days.
Sydney-side Saxon, A, 417.
SYKES, J. A. C., 164, Mark Alston.
"SYLVA, Carmen" [Elizabeth, Queen of Roumania; *b.* 1843], 318, A Royal Story Book.
Sylvandire, 271.
SYLVESTER, Herbert Milton [*b.* 1849; Am.], 176, Maine Coast Remembrances.
Sylvia's Lovers, 133.
Sylvia's Romance, 102.
SYMONDS, Rev. William Samuel [1818–87], 35, Malvern Chase.
SYMONS, Beryl [Mrs. Adolphe SYMONS], 249, Prince and Priest, A Lady of France.
Syracuse, 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
— 317, On the Knees of the Gods.
Syria, 394–5, JEWS BEFORE CHRIST.
— 405, Hermann Agha.
— 407, PERSIA, SYRIA, etc.
— 411–12, PALESTINE AND SYRIA.

T

Tabaks-Collegium, 307, The Red Cravat.
Tachau, Battle of, 300, The Cardinal's Page.
Tacitus, 325, The Senator Licinius.
Tagliacozzo, Battle of, 332, Cristina.
— 333, The Hill of Venus, Provenzano the Proud.
Tailor of Vitré, The, 255
Taken by Assault, 391.

Taken from the Enemy, 151.
Taking of the Bastille, The, 276.
Talavera, 376, A Castle in Spain.
Talavera, Battle of, 378, The Young Buglers, Under Wellington's Command, Lads of the Light Division.
Talba, The, 372.
Talbot, Sir John, 40, The Rebellion of Silken Thomas.
Tale of Chloe, The, 110.
Tale of the American Civil War, A, 233.
Tale of the House of the Wolfings, A, 298.
Tale of Two Cities, A, 282.
Tales and Sketches of Christian Life, 299.
Tales by the O'Hara Family, 157.
Tales from Jókai, 307.
Tales from the Isles of Greece, 322.
Tales of Australian Early Days, 416.
Tales of Fashionable Life, 136.
Tales of Flemish Life, 354.
Tales of Old Japan, 399.
Tales of Old Sicily, 324.
Tales of Rye Town, 55.
Tales of the Caliph, 399.
Tales of the Caucasus, 354.
Tales of the Home Fold in Peace and War, 235.
Tales of the Isle of Death, 417.
Tales of the Munster Festivals, 157.
Taliesin, 4, The Villa of Claudius, A Duke of Britain.
Talikota, 402, Padmini.
Talisman, The, 18, 400.
Tallard, Marshal, 97, A Rose of Blenheim.
"TALLENTYRE, S. G.," see HALL, Beatrice E., 156.
Talleyrand-Périgord, Charles, Prince de Bénévent, 127, A Romance of Old Folkestone.
— 277, The Queen's Fillet.
— 282, A Woman from the Sea.
— 284, The God of Clay.
— 285, General George.
— 286, Uncle Bernac.
— 288, Lauristons.
— 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
— 378, The King's Revoke.
Tamate, 417, White Fire.
Taming of the Brute, The, 110.
Tancred, 400, God Wills It.
Tandy, Napper, 131, The King's Deputy.
Tangled Skein, The, 44.
Tankerfield, George, 7, The Two Martyrs of Verulam.
TANQUERAY, Miss Bertram, 89, The Royal Quaker.
TANSLEY, F. C., 43, For Kett and Countryside.
Tapestried Chamber, The, 100.
TAPPARELLI D'AZEGLIO, Marquis Massimo, 339, The Challenge of Barletta.
— 340, Maid of Florence.
Tara, Viscount, see *Preston, Thomas*.
Tara, 5, The Last Monarch of Tara.
Tara, 403.
Tarakanova, Princess, 359, Princess Tarakanova.
Taras Bulba, 355.
TARBET, W. G., 113, A Loyal Maid.
TARKINGTON, Newton Booth [*b.* 1869; Am.], 110, Monsieur Beaucaire.
Tarleton, Colonel Sir Banastre, 197, Peggy Owen.
— 201–3, THE WAR IN THE CAROLINAS.
Tarry Thou Till I Come, 398.
Tartar Invasion of Hungary, 299, 'Neath the Hoof of the Tartar.
— 307, Tales from Jókai.
Tartars, 356, With Fire and Sword, and sequels.
— 361, Michael Strogoff.
Tasmania, 416, For the Term of his Natural Life, Captain Quadring.
Tasso, Torquato, 340, The Plough of Shame.
— 341, Ser Pantaleone.
TAUNTON, M., 50, The Last of the Catholic O'Malleys.
TAUNTON, Winifrede Trafford, 80, The Romance of a State Secret.
Taunton, 85, The Rebel.
— 86–8, MONMOUTH'S REBELLION.
"*Taunton, Maids of*," 89, Under Three Kings.
TAUTPHŒUS, Baroness Jemima von [*née* MONTGOMERY; 1807–93], 287, 310, At Odds.
Tavern Knight, The, 74.
Tavistock, 53, Fitz of Fitzford.
— 61, The Lady Mary of Tavistock.
— 171, Mary Paget.
TAYLOR, Miss C. Bryson [*b.* 1880; Am.], 4, Nikanor, Teller of Tales.
"TAYLOR, George," see HAUSRATH, Adolf D.
TAYLOR, Hobart C. Chatfield [1865; Am.], 264, Fame's Pathway.
— 293, The Scarlet Wing.
— 315, The Crimson Wing.
Taylor, Jeremy, 63, The Adventures of Timothy.
TAYLOR, Mary Imlay [Am.], 41, The House of the Wizard.
— 95, My Lady Clancarty.
— 181, Anne Scarlett.
— 194, A Yankee Volunteer.
— 264, The Cardinal's Musqueteer.
— 270, The Cobbler of Nimes.
— 356, On the Red Staircase, The Rebellion of the Princess.
— 357, An Imperial Lover.
TAYLOR, Colonel Philip Meadows [1808–76], 403, Tara, Seeta, A Noble Queen.
— 405, Ralph Darnell.
— 406, Tippoo Sultaun.
— 408, Confessions of a Thug.
— 410, Seeta.
Taylor, Dr. Rowland, Vicar of Hadleigh, Suffolk, 45, House of Torment.
Taylor, Father William, 240, The Sifting of Philip.
Taylor, Zachary, 218, With Taylor on the Rio Grande.
— 220, Fighting with Frémont, The War Trail.
Tchitchikoff's Journeys, 361.
Tea-Party, Boston, 193–6, OPENING EVENTS OF REVOLUTIONARY WAR.
TEAGUE, Rev. John Jessop, see "GERARD, Morice."
TEARLE, Christian, 140, Holborn Hill.
Teck, Count Rupert of, 333, The Hill of Venus.
Tecumseh, 211, Love Thrives in War.
Teignmouth, 153, Kitty Alone.
Teignmouth, Burning of, 90, In Jacobite Days.
Tel-el-Kebir, 388, Billets and Bullets.
Teleki, Michael, 307, 'Midst the Wild Carpathians, The Slaves of the Padishah.
Telemachus the Monk, 330, Conquering and to Conquer.
"*Telfer, Jamie*," 29, The Riding of Ninemileburn.
Templars, see *Knights Templars*.
Temple, Sir William, 12, Purple Love.

Temple, Paris, 275, The Last Duchess of Belgarde.
— 280–3, THE REIGN OF TERROR.
Temple of Dreams, The, 167.
TEMPLETON, Frank [Am.], 218, Margaret Ballentyne.
Ten Eyck, 217, In Treaty with Honour.
Tennessee, 191, The Amulet.
— 193, Won in Warfare.
— 204, The Crossing.
— 225, The De Willoughby Claim.
— 226, Cudjo's Cave.
— 228, In Circling Camps.
— 232, The Three Scouts, Norman Holt, The Honour of a Lee, The Sword in the Mountains.
— 234, Where the Battle was Fought.
— 237, Visiting the Sin.
'Tention! 377.
Terre, La, 292.
Terrible Czar, The, 355.
Terrible Times, 410.
Terror, The, 277.
Terror, Reign of, 275, Monsieur de Chauvelin's Will, The Last Duchess of Belgarde.
— 276–8, THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.
— 280–3, THE REPUBLIC.
— 284, A Pawn in the Game.
Tessin, Count, 370, The Times of Linnæus.
Testament of Judas, The, 396.
Tetford, Battle of, 7, Havelok the Dane.
Tetzel, Johann, 302, In the Blue Pike, Prince Albrecht of Brandenburg.
Teutonic Knights, 355, The Knights of the Cross.
Tewkesbury, 143, John Halifax.
Tewkesbury, Battle of, 35, In the Wars of the Roses, How Dickon came by his Name, Malvern Chase.
— 320, The Knights of the White Cross.
Texas, 217–8, THE REVOLUTION IN TEXAS.
— 220, The Free Lances.
— 223, The Throwback.
— 241, The Log of a Cowboy.
THACKERAY, Anne Isabella [Lady RITCHIE; *b.* 1838], 124, Miss Angel
THACKERAY, William Makepeace [1811–63], 96, Henry Esmond.
— 119, 187, The Virginians.
— 120, Denis Duval.
— 122, 309, Barry Lyndon.
— 145, Vanity Fair.
— 155, Samuel Titmarsh, Pendennis, The Newcomes.
Thaddeus of Warsaw, 359.
Thaïs, 317, The Golden Hope.
— 383, Thaïs.
Thambarskelver, Einar, 368, The Fall of Asgard.
Thames, 1, A Story of the Stone Age, The Story of Ab.
Thane of Wessex, A, 9.
"THANET, Octave" [Alice FRENCH; *b.* 1850; Am.], 237, Expiation.
Thangbrand, 367, The Star of Valhalla.
Thanksgiving Breakfast, A, 236.
Theatre, see *Players, Shakespeare*, etc.
Thebes, Egyptian, 381, The Witch Queen of Khem, Uarda, King and Captive.
Thekla, St., 397, The White Shield.
Theller, Dr. Edward A., 217, In Treaty with Honour.
Themistocles, 316, A Victory of Salamis.
Theodora, Empress, 319, Blue and Green.
— 330, A Struggle for Rome.
Theodora Phranza, 320.
Theodoric the Visigoth, 330, Attila and his Conquerors.
Theodosius I, 330, Leo of Mediolanum.
— 384, Serapis.
Theodosius the elder, 4, The Meeting of the Ways.
Theophano, 319.
Thermopylæ, Battle of, 316, A Victor of Salamis, The Lemnian.
— 394, The Star of Love.
Thetford, 9, Wulfric the Weapon Thane.
— 10, The Martyr's Victory.
They that Took the Sword, 235.
Thiers, Louis Adolphe, 292, The Dayspring.
Thieves, see *Bushrangers, Criminals, Highwaymen, Picaresque Novels*, etc.
Thin Red Line, The, 161.
Thirsty Sword, The, 22.
Thirty Years' War, 65, The Last of the Cliffords.
— 70, Memoirs of a Cavalier.
— 302–5, 370–1, THIRTY YEARS' WAR.
Thomas, St., 395, Emmanuel.
Thomas, General George Henry, 232, The Rock of Chicamauga.
THOMAS, H. Elwyn, 61, The Forerunner.
— 347, The Sword of Wealth.
THOMAS, John, 163, Lloyd of the Mill.
THOMAS, Martha M. [Am.], 233, Captain Phil.
THOMAS, R. M., 153, Trewern.
Thompson, Colonel, 239, A Vanished Nation.
THOMPSON, Daniel Pierce [Am.], 195, The Green Mountain Boys.
THOMPSON, E. Perronet, 269, A Dragon's Wife.
THOMPSON, Maurice [*d.* 1901; Am.], 200, Alice of Old Vincennes.
THOMPSON, N. P. [Am.], 200, The Rangers.
THOMS, William John [1803–85], 19, Robin Hood, George à Green.
— 23, Fryer Bacon.
THORBURN, Septimus Smet [*b.* 1844], 413, His Majesty's Greatest Subject.
Thord Gelli, 366, Hensa-Thoris Saga.
Thorndyke Manor, 112.
Thornton, Abraham, 142, The Fen Dogs.
Thorolf, 364, Egil Skallagrimsson.
THORPE, F. N. [Am.], 169, The Spoils of Empire.
Thorstein of the Mere, 11.
Thorstein Staff-Smitten, 367.
Thothmes III, 381, The Cat of Bubastes.
Thrace, 317, The Republic of Fools.
Thrale, Mrs., 122, A Nest of Linnets.
— 123, Fanny's First Novel.
Thrall of Leif the Lucky, The, 366.
Thrasea, Pætus, 325, The Senator Licinius.
— 326, Nero.
Three Cities, The, 297.
Three Comrades, The, 315.
Three-Cornered Hat, The, 376.
Three Greek Children, 316.
Three Men of Badajoz, 379.
Three Musketeers, The, 60, 264.
Three Northern Love-Stories, 367.
Three Scouts, The, 232.
Three Wars, 296.

Threlfall, T. R., 388, The Great Magician.
Thrice Captive, 375.
Throckmorton, Elizabeth, 55, Sir Walter's Wife.
Throckmorton, Sir Nicholas, 41, The Fifth Queen.
— 42, Privy Seal, and sequel.
Throckmorton, 237.
Throne of Gate, 367.
Through Night to Light, 312.
Through Russian Snows, 287.
Through Sorrow's Gates, 147.
Through Swamp and Glade, 218.
Through the Door of Hope, 10.
Through the Fray, 143.
Through the Sikh War, 408.
Through the Veil, 330.
Through Three Campaigns, 386, 413.
Throwback, The, 223.
Thruston, Lucy Meacham [*b.* 1862; Am.], 173, Mistress Brent.
— 213, Jack and his Island.
— 235, Called to the Field.
Thucydides, 316, The Street of the Flute-player, Alkibiades.
Thugs, 408, Confessions of a Thug.
Thurid, 367, Eyrbyggja Saga.
Thuringia, 298, Ingo and Ingraben.
— 299, Sir Walter's Ward, The Saint of Dragon's Dale.
— 305, My Lady Rotha.
Thynne, Rev. Canon Arthur Christopher, 60, 64, Sir Bevill.
Thynne, Robert, 137, Ravensdale.
— 165, The Story of a Campaign Estate.
Thyra Varrick, 107.
Tiberius, Emperor, 325, Psyche, Neæra, Et tu, Sejane!
— 397, Saul of Tarsus.
— 398, For the Temple.
Tichborne Case, 106, The Wandering Heir.
Ticonderoga, 188, With Wolfe in Canada, Roger the Ranger.
— 189, A Soldier of Manhattan, Ben Comee, Fort Amity.
— 195, The Green Mountain Boys (twice).
Tides of Barnegat, The, 226.
Tien-tsin, Siege of, 414, The Lost Column, With the Allies to Pekin.
Tiernan, Mary Spear [*née* Nicholas; Am.], 224, Homoselle, Suzette.
— 233, Jack Horner.
Tigellinus, 326, Nero.
Tiger of Muscovy, The, 355.
Tiger of Mysore, The, 406.
Tiger of the Pampas, The, 215.
Tiglath-Pileser I, 392. A Captain of Men.
Tiglath-Pileser III, 393, An Assyrian Bride.
Tigranes, King of Armenia, 324, Two Thousand Years Ago.
Tilly, Count, 69, The King's Liege.
— 304, Baron and Squire.
Tilsit, Peace of, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
"Tilton, Dwight" [George Tilton Richardson; *b.* 1863; Am.; and Wilder Dwight Quint; *b.* 1863; Am.], 195, My Lady Laughter.
Time and Chance, 223.
Times of Alchemy, The, 371.
Times of Battle and of Rest, 370.
Times of Charles XII, The, 370.
Times of Frederic I, The, 370.
Times of Linnæus, The, 370.
Tiphaine, 250, Bertrand of Brittany.
Tippecanoe, Battle of, 209, Round Anvil Rock.
— 210, Roxy, The Sign of the Prophet.
Tipperary, 92, Colonel Torlogh O'Brien.
— 121, The Fate of Father Sheehy.
— 164, Sally Cavanagh, Knockagow, For the Old Land.
Tippermuir, Battle of, 71, The Red Reaper.
Tippoo Sahib, 140, A Royal Rascal.
— 405, The Silver Hand.
— 406, The Lost Empire, The Duke's Own, The Tiger of Mysore, The Surgeon's Daughter, Tippoo Sultaun, Tippoo Sultaun, 406.
Tirah, 386, Through Three Campaigns.
Tithe-Proctor, The, 158.
Tithe Rebellion, 158, The Tithe-Proctor.
Titus, 327, The Slaves of Sabinus, The Last Days of Pompeii.
Titus, 397.
Tivoli, 17, The Knight of the Cave.
To Arms! 101.
To Have and to Hold, 172.
To Herat and Cabul, 408.
To Horse and Away, 75.
To my King ever Faithful, 125.
To Pleasure Madam, 72.
To Right the Wrong, 65.
To the Lions, 328.
Tobacco Riots, 179, The Heart's Highway.
Todd, George Eyre- [*b.* 1862], 74, Cavalier and Covenant.
Todkill, Anas, 171, My Lady Pokahontas.
Togo, Admiral, 414, At the Fall of Port Arthur.
— 415, Togo for Japan.
Toilers of the Sea, 289.
Toison d'Or, La, 267, 320.
Told by the Death's Head, 307.
Told under Canvas, 207.
Toldo, Nicolo di, 335, The Love Story of St. Bel.
Toledo, 350, Jan van Elselo.
— 375, A Flame of Fire.
Tolla, 346.
Tolla the Courtezan, 342.
Tolstoy, Count Alexei Konstantinovich [1818–75], 355, The Terrible Czar.
Tolstoy, Count Leo Nikolaievich [1828–1911], 161, 362, Sevastopol.
— 286, 359, War and Peace.
— 362, The Cossacks.
Toltecs, 168, The White Conquerors of Mexico.
Tom Bowling, 128, 207.
Tom Burke of "Ours," 122, 140, 285, 377.
Tom Cringle's Log, 142.
Tom, Jerry, and Logic, 151
Tom Jones, 111.
Tom Tufton's Toll, 97.
Tom Tufton's Travels, 97.
Tombs, Sir Henry, 410, Jenetha's Venture.
Tomlinson, Everett Titsworth [*b.* 1859; Am.], 188, The Fort in the Forest, A Soldier of the Wilderness.
— 195, Under Colonial Colours, The Camp Fire of Mad Anthony.
— 196, Washington's Young Aids, In the Camp of Cornwallis.
— 198, A Lieutenant under Washington.
— 199, Mad Anthony's Young Scout.
— 200, The Red Chief, Marching against the Iroquois.
— 212, Boy Soldiers of 1812.
— 230, The Young Blockaders.
— 240, The Sifting of Philip.

Tone, Wolfe, 129, Kathleen Mavourneen.
— 130, The House in the Rath, The Shan Van Vocht, The Foster Brothers of Doon.
Tonford Manor, 39.
Tonio, Son of the Sierras, 240.
Tonquin, 296, A Modern Legionary.
Tonty, Henri de, 179, Robert Cavelier, The Story of Tonty, A Rose of Normandy.
Too Strange not to be True, 357.
Toole, Susie, 131, Up for the Green.
Topcliffe, Richard, 54, Under the Rose.
TOPELIUS, Zacharias [1818–98], 305, 370, The King's Ring.
— 370, The Times of Frederick I, Times of Battle and of Rest, The Times of Charles XII, The Times of Linnæus.
— 371, The Times of Alchemy.
Tor, or a Street Boy of Jerusalem, A, 397.
Torchbearers, The, 347.
Torgau, 357, She that Hesitates.
Torgau, Battle of, 309, With Frederick the Great.
Torn from the Foundations, 187, 376.
Torres Vedras, 378, The Young Buglers, Under Wellington's Command, Lads of the Light Division.
Torrigiano, 15, Rewards and Fairies.
Torrington, Earl of, see *Herbert, Arthur*.
Torrington, 69, Amyas Egerton.
Tory Lover, The, 201.
Totilas, 330, Veranilda.
Touchstone of Fortune, The, 78.
Toulon, Capture of, 284, The God of Clay.
Toulouse, 248, The Albigenses, The Heart's Key.
—251, The Countess of Picpus.
Toulouse, Battle of, 378, The Young Buglers.
Tour-Landry, La, 252.
TOURGÉE, Albion Winegar [1838–1905; Am.], 168, Out of the Sunset Sea.
— 216, Button's Inn.
— 227, Figs and Thistles, Pactolus Prime.
— 237, A Fool's Errand, The Invisible Empire, Bricks without Straw.
Tours, 330, Attila and his Conquerors.
Tower of London, The, 44.
Tower of Wye, The, 173.
Tower or Throne, 43.
Towle, James, the Nottingham Luddite, 143, Forest Folk.
TOWNSEND, Rev. George Fyler, 72, The Siege of Colchester.
TOWNSHEND, Dorothea, 78, A Lost Leader.
Tractarians, see *Ritualism*.
TRACY, Louis [*b.* 1863], 403, Heart's Delight.
— 410, The Red Year.
Tradescant, John, Gardener and Traveller, 77, Diana Polworth, Royalist.
Trade Unions, 162, North and South.
— 163, Put Yourself in His Place.
Trafalgar, Battle of, 128, For England, Home, and Beauty.
— 132, Afloat with Nelson.
— 138, Jack Chaloner.
— 139, Peter the Powder Boy, The Yarn of Old Harbour Town, Andrew Goodfellow.
— 140, 377, Trafalgar.
— 141, Nelson's Yankee Boy.
— 207, His Majesty's Sloop "Diamond Rock."
— 377, The Spanish Prisoner.
Trafalgar, 140, 377.
TRAFFORD-TAUNTON, W., see TAUNTON, W. TRAFFORD-.
Tragedy of the Dacres, The, 38.
Tragedy of the "Korosko," The, 388.
Tragic Comedians, The, 314.
Tragös, 301, The Godseeker.
Trail and Trading Post, 190.
Trail of the Axe, The, 241.
Trail of the Grand Seigneur, The, 204.
Trail of the Seneca, The, 205.
Trail of the Sword, The, 180.
Traitor, The, 237.
Traitor and True, 267.
Traitor or Loyalist, 230.
Traitor or Patriot, 85.
Traitor's Escape, A, 201.
Traitor's Way, The, 258.
Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry, 157.
Trajan, 318, A Royal Story Book.
— 328, Valerius.
Trälinnen, 371.
Tramping Methodist, The, 134.
Trampling of the Lilies, The, 277.
Transvaal, 388–9, SOUTH AFRICAN COLONIES
— 389, Under the Sjambok, Prinsloo of Prinsloosdorp, A Daughter of the Transvaal.
— 390–1, SOUTH AFRICAN WAR.
Transvaal War of '81, 387, Cease Fire!
Transylvania, 307, 'Midst the Wild Carpathians.
— 313, 345, Manasseh
Traseaden Hall, 142.
Trasimene, Battle of Lake, 324, The Lion's Brood.
— 383, The Young Carthaginian.
Travail, 297.
TRAVERS, Libbie Miller [Am.], 232, The Honour of a Lee.
Travis, Will, 218, The Lone Star.
Treasure Island, 117.
Treasure of Don Andres, The, 54.
Treasure Trove, 111.
Trebia, Battle of the, 383, The Young Carthaginian.
Trelawny, Anne, 82, Purple Love.
Trelawny, Jonathan, 86, Trelawny of Trelawne.
Trelawny of Trelawne, 86.
Tremasteren Fremtiden, 371.
Trémoille, Charlotte de la, see *Derby, Countess of*.
TRENCH, Willian Stewart [1808–72], 165, Ierne.
Trenck, Baron von, 308, Old Fritz and the New Era, Frederick the Great, Berlin and Sans Souci, Frederick the Great and his Family, The Merchant of Berlin.
Trenton, Battle of, 186, The Scarlet Cloak.
— 194, From Kingdom to Colony.
— 196, For King or Country, NEW JERSEY CAMPAIGN.
"TREVELYAN Marie" [Mrs. PASLIEU], 3, Britain's Greatness Foretold.
Treves, Prince-Bishop of, 300, The Strong Arm.
Treves, 301, Swiss Heroes.
Trewern, 153.
Trial by battle, 142, The Fen Dogs.
Trinidad, 53, By Stroke of Sword.
Trinity Bells, 207.
Triple Alliance, War of the, 239, A Vanished Nation.
Triple Crown, The, 32.

Tripoli, 209–10, WAR AGAINST TRIPOLI.
Tripoli, Italian War in, 391, Pride of War.
Tripoli, in Syria, 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
Tristan l'Hermite, 253, If I were a King.
— 254, Quentin Durward.
— 255, A King's Scapegoat.
Tristram Shandy, 119.
Triumph of Count Ostermann, The, 358.
TROLLOPE, Anthony [1815–82], 158, Castle Richmond.
— 162, The Warden, Barchester Towers, Dr. Thorne, Framley Parsonage, Last Chronicle of Barset, Phineas Finn, Phineas Redux, The Way we Live Now.
— 278, La Vendée.
TROLLOPE, Frances [*née* MILTON; 1780–1863], 215, The Domestic Manners of The Americans.
TROLLOPE, Thomas Adolphus [1810–92], 348, Beppo the Conscript.
Trooper of the Finns, A, 305.
Trooper Peter Halket of Mashonaland, 389.
Troubadours, 247, The Lady of Tripoli.
— 248, The Severed Mantle.
— 249, The King's Fool, Florestane the Troubadour.
— 251, The Countess of Picpus.
— 332, The Lady of the Well.
— 333, Florestane the Troubadour.
TROWBRIDGE, John Townsend [*b.* 1827; Am.], 226, Cudjo's Cave.
— 230, The Drummer Boy.
— 232, The Three Scouts.
TROWBRIDGE, William Rutherford Hayes, 280, A Girl of the Multitude.
— 307, The Little Marquis of Brandenburg.
TRUE, John Preston [*b.* 1859; Am.], 1, 167, The Iron Star.
— 202, Scouting for Washington.
— 203, Morgan's Men, On Guard, Scouting for Light Horse Harry.
True Gentleman, A, 54.
True Heart, 302.
True Man and Traitor, 136.
True Reformer, A, 412.
Truè to the Old Flag, 196.
True to the Prince, 351.
True to the Watchword, 91.
True unto Death, 161, 362.
TRUEBA Y LA QUINTANA, Don Antonio de 372, The Cid Campeador.
TRUMBULL, Anne Elliot [Am.], 181, Mistress Content Cradock.
Trumpet Major, The, 140.
Trusts, 240, Mr. Crewe's Career.
— 242, The Octopus, and sequel.
Trusty Rebel, A, 37.
Truth, 297.
Truths and Fictions of the Middle Ages, 23.
Trygvasson, Olaf, see *Olaf Trygvasson*.
Tryon Country, 197, The Maid-at-Arms.
Tryphena, Queen of Pontus, 397, The White Shield.
Tschaikowsky, Peter Ilitch, 362, The Genius.
Tsu-Shima, Battle of, 415, The Battle, Under Togo for Japan.
Tuathal, 5, The Last Monarch of Tara.
Tudors, 36–58, THE HOUSE OF TUDOR.
Tuileries, 278, A Golden Trust.
— 284, A Pawn in the Game.
— 290, A Romance of the Tuileries.
Tulipe Noire, La, 354.
Tunbridge Wells, 119, The Virginians.
— 127, Up and Down the Pantiles, The Passionate Elopement.
— 145, Crowborough Beacon.
— 147, Wroth.
Tunis, 40, Two Dover Boys.
TUPPER, Edith Sessions [Am.], 108, Hearts Triumphant.
"TUR, Eugenia" [Countess Elizaveta Vasil'evna Salias DE TOURNEMIR], 360, The Shalonski Family.
Turbulent Town, A, 349.
Turenne, Vicomte de, 77, God Save the King.
— 82, His Counterpart, The Adventures of an Equerry.
— 260, Marguerite de Valois.
— 265, John Marston Hall.
— 266, My Sword's My Fortune.
— 267, His Indolence of Arras, The Red Neighbour, The Clash of Arms.
— 306, Won by the Sword, Karl of Erbach.
TURGENEV, Ivan Sergyevich [1818–83], 361, A Sportsman's Sketches, Rudin, On the Eve, Fathers and Children, Smoke, Virgin Soil.
Turkestan, 402, The Blue Banner.
Turkey, 161, The Interpreter.
— 316–24, GREECE, TURKEY, etc.
Turkish Messiah, The, 404.
Turkish Wars, 267, The Golden Fleece.
Turks, 183, Gabrielle Transgressor.
— 303, The Second Report of Dr. John Faustus.
— 306–8, WAR WITH THE TURKS IN HUNGARY.
— 307, 'Midst the Wild Carpathians, The Wizard King, The Slaves of the Padishah.
— 319, The Captain of the Janizaries.
— 320, The New Moon of Islam, Theodora Phranza, The Fall of Constantinople, The Prince of India, The Golden Fleece, Halil the Pedlar, Anastasius, The Knight of the White Cross.
— 321, The Black Pilgrim.
— 341, A Knight of St. John, A Captive of Corsairs.
— 356, With Fire and Sword, The Field of Glory.
— 358, Ivan de Biron.
— 391, Pride of War.
— 399, The New Moon of Islam, Tales of the Caliph.
— See also *Turkey*.
Turks in Hungary, The, 307.
TURNBULL, Clara, 16, The Damsel Dark.
TURNBULL, Mrs. Lawrence [Francese, *née* Hubbard LITCHFIELD; Am.], 337, The Royal Pawn of Venice.
— 341, The Golden Book of Venice.
Turnpike Lady, A, 204.
Turpin, Archbishop, 246, The Foure Sonnes of Aymon.
Turpin, Dick, 107, Rookwood.
— 111, Clementina's Highwayman.
"TWAIN, Mark" [Samuel Langhorne CLEMENS; 1835–1910; Am.], 6, A Yankee at the Court of King Arthur.
— 42, The Prince and the Pauper.
— 252, Joan of Arc.
— 284, Huckleberry Finn.
'Twas in Trafalgar's Bay, 140.

Tweeddale, 100, A Daughter of Strife.
— 149, St. Ronan's Well.
— See also *Border*.
'Tween Snow and Fire, 386.
TWELLS, Mrs. Julia Helen [Am.], 325, Et tu, Sejane!
Twelve Peers, see *Charlemagne*.
Twelve Stories, 341.
Twenty Years After, 72, 266.
Twice-told Tales, 191.
Twickenham, 101, Veronica Playfair.
Twins, 371.
Twisted Eglantine, 145.
Two Cadets with Washington, 194.
Two Captains, The, 128, 284.
Two Chiefs of Dunboy, The, 121.
Two Dianas, The, 256.
Two Dover Boys, 40, 385.
Two Drovers, The, 126.
Two Gentlemen of Virginia, 223, 231.
Two Girls in a Siege, 71.
Two-handed Sword, The, 108.
Two Hussars, 362.
Two Little Confederates, 235.
Two Lost Centuries of Britain, The, 4.
Two Martyrs of Verulam, 7.
Two Men o' Mendip, 144.
Two Penniless Princesses, 33.
Two Queens, 280, 371.
Two Scouts, The, 379.
Two Stories, 308.
Two Swords, The, 69.
Two Thousand Years Ago, 324.
Tychiades, 382.
TYLEE, Edward Sydney, 279, The Red Cap.
Tyler, President John, 221, Fifty-four forty or Fight.
Tyler, Wat, 26, Sir Robert Knowles.
— 28–9, PEASANTS' REVOLT OF 1381.
TYNAN, Katharine [Mrs. H. A. HINKSON; *b.* 1861], 131, A King's Woman.
— 135, Rose of the Garden.
Tyndale, William, 39, At the Sign of the Golden Fleece.
— 40, Robert Aske, The Last Foray.
— See also *Northumberland*.
Tyranny of Honour, The, 296.
Tyrconnell, Earl of, 56, The Daughter of Tyrconnell.
Tyre, Siege of, 318, A Young Macedonian.
— 317, The Golden Hope.
Tyrol, 88, The Courtship of Morrice Buckler.
— 285, The Emperor's Trumpeter.
— 287, 311, With the Red Eagle, and sequel.
— 310, At Odds.
— 311, Andreas Hofer.
Tyrone, 2nd Earl of, see *O'Neill, Hugh*.
Tyrone's Rebellion, 55–6, IRELAND AT THE PERIOD OF TYRONE'S REBELLION AND THE EXPEDITION OF ESSEX.
Tyrrell, Walter, 14, The King's Stirrup.
TYSON, T. Audrey [Am.], 198, The Stirrup Cup.
"TYTLER, Sarah" [Henrietta KEDDIE; *b.* 1827], 64, A Young Oxford Maid.
— 66, At Lathom's Siege.
— 83, The Witch-Wife.
— 101, A Loyal Little Maid.
— 105, In Clarissa's Day, The Courtship of Sarah.
— 114, Favours from France, The Macdonald Lass.
— 117, The Huguenot Family.
— 121, The Poet and his Guardian Angel.
— 123, Lady Bell, Queen Charlotte's Maidens.
— 125, Innocent Masqueraders.
— 126, Lady Jean's Son.
— 147, Sir David's Visitors.
— 149, Logan's Loyalty.
— 159, A Daughter of the Manse.
— 280, Mademoiselle Jacqueline.

U

Uarda, 381.
Ubaldini, Ottaviano, 332, The Cardinal.
Udal, Nicholas, 41, Privy Seal.
Uist, Isle of, 133, Children of Tempest.
Ukraine, 356, Pan Michael.
Ulm, 301, The Dove in the Eagle's Nest.
Ulrica Eleanora, 370, The Times of Frederic I.
Ulrick the Ready, 56.
Ulster, 131, The Northern Iron, O'Hara, 1798, The Prisoner, A Prisoner of his Word.
— See also *Antrim, Londonderry*, etc.
Ulundi, 387, The Yellow Shield, The Young Colonists.
Ulysses, 382, The World's Desire.
Um Szepter und Kronen, 314.
Umzilikazi, 386, The Induna's Wife.
Uncanonized, 20.
Uncle Bernac, 286.
Uncle Tom's Cabin, 225.
Uncrowned King, An, 322.
Uncrowning a King, 178.
Under Bayard's Banner, 255, 340.
Under Calvin's Spell, 255, 303.
Under Castle Walls, 337.
Under Cheddar Cliffs, 136.
Under Colonial Colours, 195.
Under Dewey at Manila, 244.
Under Drake's Flag, 51, 170.
Under MacArthur in Luzon, 244.
Under One Sceptre, 27.
Under Otis in the Philippines, 244.
Under Pontius Pilate, 395.
Under Puritan Rule, 76.
Under Salisbury Spire, 59.
Under Scott in Mexico, 218.
Under the Black Raven, 10.
Under the Chilian Flag, 243.
Under the Dome of St. Paul's, 99.
Under the Flag of France, 250.
Under the Foeman's Flag, 54.
Under the Great Seal, 243.
Under the Iron Flail, 295, 315.
Under the Lone Star, 222.
Under the Mendips, 153.
Under the Mikado's Flag, 414.
Under the Mulberry Trees, 219.
Under the Pompadour, 274.
Under the Red Dragon, 161.
Under the Red Robe, 264.
Under the Red Rose, 36.
Under the Red Star, 82.
Under the Roman Eagles, 3, 326.
Under the Rose, 54, 256.
Under the Salamander, 256.
Under the Sjambok, 389.
Under the Southern Cross, 169.
Under the Spangled Banner, 243.
Under the Spell of the Fleur-de-Lis, 262.
Under the Stars, 236.
Under the White Cockade, 113.
Under the Wolf's Fell, 103.
Under the Yoke, 322.
Under Three Kings, 89.
Under Togo for Japan, 415.
Under Two Queens, 44.
Under Wellington's Command, 141, 378.
Under which King? 309.
UNDERDOWN, Emily, 332, Cristina.

"*Underground Railway*," see *Slavery*.
Unfortunate Traveller, The, 42.
Ungava, 216.
Uniformity, Act of, 78, Judah Pyecroft, The Coming of the King.
United Irishmen, 129–32, IRELAND AT THE TIME OF THE REBELLION OF 1798.
— 137, The O'Briens and the O'Flahertys.
Unknown to History, 53.
Unstrung Bow, The, 169.
Untrue to his Trust, 78.
Unwedded Bride, The, 46.
Unwin, Mrs., 121, The Poet and his Guardian Angel.
Up and Down the Pantiles, 127.
Up for the Green, 131.
UPWARD, Allen [*b.* 1863], 405, Athelstane Ford.
Urban II, 400, God Wills It.
Uriconium, Destruction of, 6, The Druidess.
Urith, 86.
Uruguay, 222, The Purple Land.
— 239, A Vanished Nation.
Useless Precaution, The, 269.
Ut de Franzosentid, 312.
Ut Mine Stromtid, 314.
Utah, 240, Riders of the Purple Sage.
— See also *Mormons*.
Uther, 5, Merlin, Morte d'Arthur, Uther and Igraine.
— 6, Sir Marrok.
Uther and Igraine, 5.
Utopia, 38.
Utrecht, Union of, 353, For Faith and Fatherland.

V

VACHELL, Horace Annesley [*b.* 1861], 216, John Charity.
Vagabond, The, 235.
VAKA, Demetra [Mrs. Kenneth BROWN; Am.], 323, In the Shadow of Islam.
Valdemar of Russia, 366, Olaf the Glorious.
Valdemar Seier, 369.
Valdés, General, 215, At the Point of the Sword.
Valdez, 352, The Burgomaster's Wife, Jacqueline of the Carrier Pigeons.
Vale of Cedars, The, 374.
Vale Royal Abbey, Cheshire, 23, Ida.
Valençay, 378, The King's Revoke.
Valence, William de, see *Pembroke, Earl of*.
Valencia, 373, The Cid.
— 376, The Bravest of the Brave.
Valenciennes, Siege of, 351, Rudolph of Rosenfeldt.
Valens, 329, Sancta Paula.
Valentin, 294.
VALENTINE, Edward Abram Uffington [*b.* 1870; Am.], 223, Hecla Sandwith.
Valentine and Orson, 248.
Valentine McClutchy, 157.
Valentinian, 4, The Meeting of the Ways.
— 298, Jetta.
— 329, Sancta Paula.
— 330, Attila.
Valentino, 339.
Valerian, 328, Æmilius.
Valerius, 328.
Valiant and True, 278.
Valiant Runaways, The, 219.
Valladolid, 350, Jan van Elselo.
— 377, The Spanish Prisoner.
Valley Campaign, 229–30, MILITARY OPERATIONS OF 1862.
— 231–2, MILITARY OPERATIONS OF 1863.
Valley Forge, 198–9, WASHINGTON'S CAMPAIGNS.
Valley Forge, 198.
Valley of Decision, The, 343.
VALLINGS, Harold, 61, The Lady Mary of Tavistock.
— 87, By Dulvercombe Water.
— 153, The Smugglers of Haven Quay.
Valmy, Battle of, 277, La Comtesse de Charny, The White Terror.
— 278, The Girondin.
— 310, The Courtier Stoops.
Valois, Marguerite de, see *Margaret de Valois*.
Valois Romances, 260–1.
Valparaiso, 212, Smith Brunt, With Porter in the "Essex."
Valperga, 333.
Valsolda, 346, The Saint.
Van Bredevode, see *Bredevode*.
Van Buren, Martin, 217, In Treaty with Honour.
Van den Ende, 267, Traitor or True.
Van Dyck, Sir Anthony, 61, Old Blackfriars.
Van Eycks, 349, Old Margaret.
Van Rensselaers, The, 197.
Van Tromp, 76, Scapegrace Dick.
VAN ZILE, E. S. [Am.], 179, With Sword and Crucifix.
VANCE, William, 65, 173, Big John Baldwin.
Vandals, 298, Ingo and Ingraben.
— 330, Attila and his Conquerors, The Scarlet Banner.
Vanderbilt, Commodore, 238, Cricket Heron.
Vandermast, 23, Fryer Bacon.
Vane, Sir Henry, 63, For King or Parliament.
— 65, Whitehall.
Vane, Sir Henry, the Younger, 69, Rupert by the Grace of God.
— 172, Saxby.
— 173, A Puritan Knight Errant, With Musketeer and Redskin.
"*Vanessa*," see *Vanhomrigh, Esther*.
Vanhomrigh, Esther, 100, Esther Vanhomrigh.
Vanillo Gonzales, 376.
Vanished Nation, A, 239.
Vanishing Smuggler, The, 149.
Vanity Fair, 145.
VANSITTART, Robert, 88, John Stuart.
Varangian Guard, 319, Count Robert of Paris.
Varennes, 277, La Comtesse de Charny.
Varus, 298, Hermann and Thusnelda.
Vasconcelos, 170.
Vathek, 384.
Vatican, 339, The Court of Lucifer.
— See also names of Popes.
Vauban, Marshal, 82, His Counterpart, The Adventures of an Equerry.
Vaucelles, Katharine de, 253, If I were King, and sequel.
Vaudois, 248, In His Name.
— 249, Julio.
Vaudreuil, Marquis of, Governor of New France, 190, The Heroine of the Strait.
VAUGHAN, Owen, see "RHOSCOMYL, Owen."
Vauvenargues, Marquis de, 273, The Quest of Glory.
Vauxhall, 111, The Miser's Daughter.
— 117, No other Way.
VAZOV, Ivan [*b.* 1850], 322, Under the Yoke.
Vega, Garcilaso de la, 169, Under the Southern Cross.
"*Vehmgericht*," 300, The Strong Arm.
— 301, Anne of Geierstein.
— 351, Rudolph of Rosenfeldt.
Velvet Glove, The, 380.

Vendée, La, 128, A Business in Great Waters.
— 276, The Battle of the Strong.
— 277, The Queen's Fillet.
— 278–9, INSURRECTION IN LA VENDÉE.
— 281, The Mysterious Monsieur Dupont.
— 285, The Island of the English, The Chouans, The Companions of Jehu, General George.
— 286, The House of the Combrays.
— 289, The She-Wolves of Machecoul.
— 290, The Fiery Dawn.
Vendée, La, 278, 289.
Vendôme, Antoine de Bourbon, Duke of, 256, The Gage of Red and White.
— 350, Cloister to Court.
Vendôme, César, Duc de, 263, My Lady of Intrigue.
Vendôme, Louis Joseph, Duc de, 98, The Glory of War.
— 269, Love is Life.
— 271, The King's Blue Ribband.
Venetians, 319, Arethusa.
— 335, In Northern Seas.
— See also *Venice*.
Veneziano, Domenico, 336, The Painter of Venice.
Venezuela, 214, In the Grip of the Spaniard.
Vengeance is Mine, 149, 288.
"Vengeance, La," 207, Little Jarvis.
Venice, 26, Red Eve.
— 308, Consuelo, and sequel.
— 319, Sir Raoul.
— 334, The Lion of St. Mark, The Island of Enchantment.
— 336, Marietta.
— 341, Count Falcon of the Eyrie, The Master Mosaic-Workers, The Golden Book of Venice, Le Novelle.
— 342, The Cardinal's Pawn, Signors of the Night, Stradella.
— 344, Beatrice of Venice.
— 345, Adria.
— See also *Venetians*.
Ventre de Paris, Le, 291.
Venture in 1777, A, 198.
Vera Cruz, 208, A Volunteer with Pike.
Veranilda, 330.
Verden, 246, For the White Christ.
Verdun, 137, The Rogue of Rye.
Verdun, 138, Scarlet Town.
VERESCHAGIN, Vasili Vasilievich [1842–1904], 322, The War Correspondent.
Vergennes, Count, 201, With the Flag in the Channel.
Vergi, Chatelaine of, 249, The Chatelaine of Vergi.
Vergilius, 325.
Vergniaud, Pierre Victurnien, 281, Our Lady of Darkness.
Vérité, 297.
Vermont, 195, The Green Mountain Boys (twice).
— 200, The Ranger.
— 204, A Turnpike Lady.
— 225, Dareford.
Vermuyden, Cornelius, 60, The MS. in the Red Box.
VERNE, Jules [1828–1905], 230, The Blockade Runners.
— 361, Michael Strogoff.
Verneuil, Marquis de, 263, Within Four Walls.
Vernon, Dorothy, 52, Sweet Doll of Haddon Hall, Dorothy Vernon of Haddon Hall.
Vernon, Admiral Edward, 117, Fortune's My Foe.
Verona, 344, Beatrice of Venice.
Veronica Playfair, 101.
Versailles, 183, The Black Wolf's Breed, The Siege of Lady Resolute.
— 184, The House of De Mailly.
— 268, Checkmate.
— 269, Love is Life.
— 271, The Chevalier d'Harmental, and sequel, The King's Blue Ribband.
— 274, The Palace of Danger.
— 276, Ange Pitou.
— 277, The Reds of the Midi, and sequel.
Verulam, see *St. Albans*.
Vespasian, 327, The Slaves of Sabinus.
Vestal Virgins, 3, No. XIII.
— 329, Faustula.
Veva, 354.
Via Crucis, 15, 400.
VIAUD, Louis Marie Julien, see "LOTI, Pierre."
Vicar of the Marches, The, 332.
Vicar of Wakefield, The, 120.
Vicksburg, Siege of, 231, The Captain, The Heart of Hope, The Claybornes, Cease Firing.
— 236, The Ravenels.
Vicomte de Bragelonne, The, 266.
Victor Amadeus II, Duke of Savoy, 98, The Glory of War.
Victor Amadeus III, King of Sardinia, 343, A Rogue's Tragedy.
Victor Emmanuel II, King of Italy, 346, One of the Red Shirts.
Victor Emmanuel III, 347, Marotz.
Victor of Salamis, A, 316.
Victoria, Queen, 154–66, REIGN OF VICTORIA.
Victoria, Australia, 418, The Wisdom of Esau.
Victor's Laurel, The, 329.
Victor's Meed, The, 391.
Victory, The, 235.
Victory of the Vanquished, The, 327.
Victory that Overcometh, The, 4, 399.
Vienna, 307, The Wizard King.
— 308, Consuelo, and sequel.
— 310, The Hungarian Brothers.
— 313, The Storm Bird, The Stronger Wings, A Sereshan, Red, White, and Green.
Viga Glum's Saga, 365.
Viglund the Fair, 367.
VIGNY, Alfred Victor, Comte de [1797–1863], 265, Cinq-Mars.
Vigo, 94, John Deane.
Vigo, Expedition to, 96, Henry Esmond.
— 97, Across the Salt Seas.
Vijayanagar, 402, Patcola, Padmini.
Viking Path, The, 364.
Vikings, 1, The Iron Star.
— 5, Kings and Vikings, King and Viking.
— 13, Hereward the Wake.
— 167, The Vinland Champions, Randvar the Songsmith.
— 364–71, SCANDINAVIA.
Vikings of the Baltic, The, 366.
Viljoen, Ben, 389, A Burgher Quixote.
Villa of Claudius, The, 4.
Villani, Giovanni, 335, The Pecorone.
Villars, Marshal, 92, Gerald O'Connor.
— 270, The Scourge of God.
— 273, His Honour and his Love.
Villeroy, Marshal, 343, Lally of the Brigade.

Villiers, Commandant de, 191, A Sword of the Old Frontier.
Villiers-Bordeville, Marquise de, 267, Traitor or True.
Villingen, 305, Beleaguered.
Villon, François, 253, A Lodging for the Night, If I were King, and sequel.
— 254, Justice of the King.
Vimiera, Battle of, 377, With Moore at Corunna.
Vincennes, 261, Henry of Guise.
Vinci, Leonardo da, 337, Richard Hawkwood.
— 338, Leonora d'Orco, The Forerunner, At the Court of Il Moro.
Vine of Sibmah, The, 176.
Vinland Champions, The, 167.
Vintage, The, 321.
Vionville, see *Mars-la-Tour*.
Viper of Milan, The, 335.
Virgin Fortress, The, 294.
Virgin of the Sun, The, 169.
Virgin Soil, 361.
Virginia, 50, The Old Moat Farm.
— 52, Basil the Page.
— 65, Big John Baldwin.
— 171–3, The English Colonies in North America in Early Seventeenth Century.
— 175–7, The English Colonies in Later Seventeenth Century.
— 178–9, Bacon's Rebellion.
— 184, Audrey, The Land of Bondage.
— 186, Colonel Fairfax, The Scarlet Cloak.
— 187, A Soldier of Virginia.
— 192, Leather-Stocking and Silk, The Virginian Comedians, Henry St. John, Stories of the Old Dominion.
— 194, Hearts Courageous.
— 206, The Mills of God.
— 208, Lewis Rand.
— 215, Swallow Barn.
— 223, Two Gentlemen of Virginia.
— 224, Irene of the Mountains, Homoselle, Suzette.
— 225, The Colonel's Story, The Way of a Man, Dorothy South, The Master of Warlock, Evelyn Byrd, Uncle Tom's Cabin, Dred.
— 226–34, American Civil War.
— 227, The Master of Warlock.
— 231, In the Shadow of the Pines.
— 233, My Lady of the North.
Virginia (*cont.*), 235, The Battle Ground, The Way of a Man, Two Little Confederates, The Vagabond, A Daughter of the Confederacy, The Victory, Called to the Field.
— 236–8, Reconstruction Period.
Virginia Cavalier, The, 187.
Virginia Comedians, The, 192.
Virginia Company, 172, By Order of the Company.
Virginian, The, 241.
Virginians, The, 119, 187.
Virtuous Orphan, The, 273.
Visconti, Beatrice, 338, At the Court of Il Moro.
Visconti, Filippo Maria, 336, Brazenhead the Great.
Visconti, Gian Galeazzo, Lord of Pavia, 335, A Man-at-Arms, The Viper of Milan.
Visconti, Leonora and Lorenzo, 338, Leonora d'Orco.
Visconti, Marco, 333, Marco Visconti.
Visconti, Ottorino, 332, Castel del Monte.
Visigoths, 330, Attila.
Visiting the Sin, 237.
Vitelli, Chiapin, 352, My Lady of Orange.
Vitellius, 326, The Gladiators.
Vittoria, 345.
Vittoria, Battle of, 378, The Young Buglers.
— 379, A Young Man Married, The Bivouac, The Story of a Scout.
Viva Christina, 379.
Vive l'Empereur, 158, 290.
Vivian, 136.
Vivian Grey, 156.
Vivian of Virginia, 179.
Vizier's Daughter, A, 412.
Voice of the People, The, 236.
Volga, 359, Princess Tarakanova.
Voltaire, François Arouet de, 272, Francezka.
— 273, The Quest of Glory.
Volturno, Battle of the, 346, Out with Garibaldi.
Volunteer with Pike, A, 208.
Von Göttes Gnaden, 69.
Von Hohenstein, Die, 314.
Vorstengunst, 369.
Vosges, 288, The Invasion, The Blockade.
— 293, The Plébiscite.
— 295, The Young Francstireurs.
— See also *Alsace*.
Voyer, Jacqueline de, 263, Within Four Walls.
Voynich, Mrs. Ethel Lilian [*née* Boole; *b.* 1864], 222, An Interrupted Friendship.
— 345, The Gadfly, and sequel.
Vulpius, Christiane, 310, The Courtier Stoops.
Vultures, The, 363.

W

"*Wabash*," *The*, 233, A Little Traitor to the South.
Wacousta, 190.
Wadsworth, Captain, 181, The Charter Oak.
Waffen Nieder, Die, 314.
Wagnalls, Mabel [*b.* 1871; Am.], 274, The Palace of Danger.
Wagram, Battle of, 311, Andreas Hofer.
Wakefield, 19, George à Green.
— 85, David March.
Wakefield, Battle of, 34, The Queen's Man, Red and White.
Waldemar, 369.
Waldenses, see *Vaudois*.
Waldfried, 314.
Waldheimat, 312.
Waldo, Peter, 248, In His Name.
Wales, 2, A Story of Ancient Wales.
— 6, The Star in the West, The Druidess.
— 7, The Peace of the Church, Imogen.
— 8, Harold, the Boy Earl, A Prince of Cornwall, A Prince Errant.
— 12, A Northumbrian in Arms.
— 15, Pabo the Priest.
— 17, The Falcon King.
— 22, The King's Guide.
— 24, The King's Reeve, The Lord of Dynevor.
— 25, The Whistling Maid.
— 30, Cambria's Chieftain, Hearts of Wales.
— 51, The Shrouded Face.
— 61, The Forerunner.
— 64, Agnes and the White Dove.
— 68, Battlement and Tower.
— 71, Two Girls in a Siege.
— 79, Mistress Nanciebell.
— 96, The Jewel of Ynys Galon, The Buccaneer.
— 109, The Man at Odds.
— 110, The Taming of the Brute.
— 113, For the White Rose of Arno.

Wales (cont.), 116, Humphry Clinker.
— 122, Penelope Brandling.
— 142, The Stars of the Revival.
— 155, The Gate-Openers, Rose Mervyn.
— 163, Lloyd of the Mill.
Walewska, Countess, 311, Louisa of Prussia, and sequels.
— 360, The Cross of Honour, Napoleon's Love-Story.
Walewski, Count, 290, Between Two Thieves.
— 360, The Cross of Honour.
WALFORD, Lucy Bethia [*née* Colquhoun; *b.* 1845], 46, The Black Familiars.
Walhenshaw, Miss, 115, The Shoes of Fortune.
WALKER, Agnese Laurie, 394, Hadassah, Queen of Persia.
WALKER, Frances M. COTTON-, 257, 350, Cloister to Court.
Walker, Rev. George, 92, The Boyne Water.
Walker, Helen, 107, The Heart of Midlothian.
Walker, William, the Filibuster, 222, Under the Lone Star.
WALL, A, 320, The Fall of Constantinople.
WALLACE, General Lew [1827–1905; Am.], 168, The Fair God.
— 320, The Prince of India.
— 325, 395, Ben-Hur.
WALLACE, Helen, 72, To Pleasure Madam.
Wallace, Sir William, 24–5, WAR OF SCOTTISH INDEPENDENCE.
Wallenstein, Albrecht Eusebius, 304, The Fortune-Hunter.
— 305, A Cat and a Cake, The Black Cuirassier, The Lion of the North.
Waller, Edmund, 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
Waller, Sir William, 65, To Right the Wrong, Whitehall.
— 379, Corporal Sam.
Wallingford, 15, Brian Fitz Count.
"WALLIS, A. S. C." [Miss Adèle OPZOOMER], 351, In Troubled Times.
— 369, Royal Favour.
WALLIS, Henry Marriage, 1, The Master Girl.
— 124, 405, As It Happened.
— 134, Memoirs of a Person of Quality.
— 408, An Old Score.
WALLOTH, Wilhelm [*b.* 1856, 326, Empress Octavia.
— 381, The King's Treasure House.
Walpole, Horace, 122, A Nest of Linnets, Sir Barrington Beaumont.
— 123, Fanny's First Novel.
— 186, Free Soil, Free Soul.
— 201, Richard Carvel.
Walpole, Sir Robert, 103, Under the Wolf's Fell.
— 105, In Clarissa's Day, Mohawks.
— 107, Mistress Cynthia.
— 112, Thorndyke Manor.
— 201, Richard Carvel.
WALSHE, Miss Elizabeth Helen, 130, The Foster Brothers of Doon.
Walsingham, Sir Francis, 53, The Master of Gray, One Queen Triumphant.
— 353, The Rebel Prince.
Walter's Escape, 353.
Walters, Lucy, 78, The Coming of the King.
Waltheof, 13, The Sword and the Cowl, In the New Forest.
— 14, The Siege of Norwich Castle.
Wanderer and King, 74.
Wandering Heir, The, 106.
Wandering Jew, 320, The Prince of India.
— 398, Salathiel the Immortal.
Wanton, The, 299.
War and Peace, 286, 359.
War Correspondent, The, 322.
War of the Axe, 386.
War of Women, The, 266.
War to the Knife, 418.
War Trail, The, 220.
Warbeck, Perkin, 36–7, THE RISING OF PERKIN WARBECK.
— 39, The Baron's Heir.
Warbleton, 44, Sussex Iron.
WARBURTON, Bartholomew Elliott George [1810–52], 95, 182, Darien.
WARD, Bryan W., 22, The Forest Prince.
— 401, Sir Geoffrey de Skeffington.
WARD, C. H. Dudley, 3, Boudicca.
WARD, Mrs. J. Humphry [Mary Augusta, *née* ARNOLD; *b.* 1851], 127, Fenwick's Career.
— 146, The Marriage of William Ashe.
— 274, Lady Rose's Daughter.
— 347, Eleanor.
Ward, Micah, 131, The Northern Iron.
Ward of King Canute, The, 11.
Ward of the King, A, 255.
WARDE, Evelyn B., 337, Elena.
Warden, The, 162.
Warden of the Marches, The, 409.
WARE, Mrs. Hibbert, 110, The King of Bath.
WARE, William [1797–1852; Am.], 328, Zenobia, Aurelian.
— 329, 399, Julian.
Warenne, John de, Earl Warenne, 22, Simon de Montfort.
Warren, Commodore, 285, The Island of the English.
Warren, Colonel Joseph, 193–6, OPENING EVENTS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.
Warren, Ratcliffe, 173, The Tower of Wye.
Warrens of Virginia, The, 231.
Warrior Maid, The, 300.
WARRY, C. King, 135, The Sentinel of Wessex.
Wars of the Gael and the Gall, The, 5.
Warsaw, 259, The Lord of Lowedale.
— 359, Thaddeus of Warsaw.
— 360, The Cross of Honour, Napoleon's Love-Story.
— 363, The Vultures, By Order of the Czar.
— 302, The Friar of Wittenberg.
WARUNG, Price, 416, Tales of Australian Early Days.
— 417, Tales of the Isle of Death.
Warwick, Richard Neville, Earl of ("The King-Maker"), 34, Grisly Grisell, Red and White, The Last of the Barons.
Warwick, Siege of, 60, The Spanish Poniard.
Warwickshire, 26, With the Black Prince.
— 51, Kenilworth.
— 58, The Young Queen of Hearts.
— 60, The Spanish Poniard.
Washington, George, 119, The Virginians.
— 184, In the Shadow of the Lord.
— 186, The Heart of Washington.
— 187, The Virginia Cavalier, A Soldier of Virginia, With Washington in the West.
— 193–203, THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.
— 206, The Conqueror.
— 280, A Lady in Waiting.

WASHINGTON, Mrs. J. M. [Am.], 235, How Beauty was Saved.
Washington, Mary, 184, In the Shadow of the Lord.
Washington, Lieutenant-Colonel William, 203, Morgan's Men.
Washington, District of Columbia, 213, A Herald of the West.
— 216, John Morland.
— 226, Oliver Horn.
— 227, Pactolus Prime, Long Bridge Boys.
— 228, In Circling Camps.
— 232, The Washingtonians.
— 234, Kent Fort Manor.
— 236, Old Washington.
— 240, Democracy.
— 242, Senator North.
Washingtonians, The, 232.
Washington's Young Aids, 196.
Washita River, 238, The Horsemen of the Plains.
Watch Night, The, 108.
Watchers of the Plains, The, 241.
Watchers on the Longships, The, 109.
Watchet, 9, A Thane of Wessex.
Waterdale Neighbours, The, 165.
Waterford, County, 166, Onora.
WATERLOO, Stanley [*b.* 1846; Am.], 1, The Story of Ab.
Waterloo Campaign, 140, A Royal Rascal.
— 142, The Fen Dogs.
— 145–6, THE HUNDRED DAYS AND THE WATERLOO CAMPAIGN.
— 148, Stories of Waterloo.
— 149, Logan's Loyalty.
— 286, Fleur-de-Camp.
— 288, Adventures of Gerard.
— 288–9, THE RESTORATION AND THE HUNDRED DAYS.
— 344, The Chartreuse of Parma.
— 378, The Romance of War.
Waterloo, 289.
Waters of Edera, The, 348.
Watson, Admiral Sir Charles, 405, Like Another Helen.
WATSON, Helen H. [Mrs. Herbert A. WATSON], 75, When the King Came Home.
— 139, Andrew Goodfellow.
WATSON, Henry Brereton MARRIOTT- [*b.* 1862], 64, Captain Fortune.
— 77, Galloping Dick, The High Toby, The King's Highway.
— 85, The Rebel.
— 106, The House Divided.
— 139, Chloris of the Island.
— 145, Twisted Eglantine.
WATSON, John, see "MACLAREN, Ian."
WATSON, Margaret, 159, Driven.
WATSON, William Lorimer, 114, Sir Serjeant.
WATT, Lauchlan Maclean, 112, Edragil.
Watteau, Jean Antoine, 180, A Daughter of New France.
Watts, Dr. Isaac, 94, By the North Sea.
Watts, Richard, 40, Richard Watts.
Waverley, 112.
Way of a Man, The, 225, 235.
Way of Difficulty, The, 53.
Way We Live Now, The, 162.
Wayfarers, The, 116.
Wayland Smith, 51, Kenilworth.
Wayne, General ("*Mad Anthony*"), 195, Under Colonial Colours, The Camp Fire of Mad Anthony.
— 199, Mad Anthony's Young Scout.
— 200, Marching Against the Iroquois.
— 205, The Heritage, The Wilderness Road.
Weald, 1, A Story of the Stone Age.
Wearing of the Green, The, 164.
Weavers, The, 386.
WEBB, Mrs. J. B. [afterwards Mrs. WEBB-PEPLOE], 2, 326, Pomponia.
— 249, Julio.
— 330, Alypius of Tagaste.
— 399, Julamerk.
— 398, Naomi.
Webb, General John R., 96, Henry Esmond.
Webster, Colonel, 202, Scouting for Washington.
Webster, Daniel, 205, A Kentucky Chronicle.
— 216, John Morland.
— 222, The Issue.
WEBSTER, Henry Mitchell [*b.* 1875; Am.], 230, Traitor or Loyalist.
WEBSTER, J. Provand, 181, Children of Wrath.
Weeping Cross, 76, 175.
Weimar, 310, Goethe and Schiller.
Weir, Thomas (*Saint of the West Bow*), 74, Major Weir.
Weir of Hermiston, 149.
Weird of "The Silken Thomas," The, 40.
Weissenfels, Duke of, 308, A Gentle Knight of Old Brandenburg.
WELCH, Alice KEMP-, 21, Fulk Fitz Warine.
Welding, The, 226.
Wellington, 1st Duke of, 56, The Lamp and the Guitar.
— 121, The King's Deputy.
— 145–6, THE HUNDRED DAYS AND THE WATERLOO CAMPAIGN.
— 287, Brigadier Gerard.
— 288–9, THE HUNDRED DAYS.
— 376, A Castle in Spain.
— 377–9, PENINSULAR WAR.
— 406, Jones of the 64th.
WELLS, Herbert George [*b.* 1866], 1, A Story of the Stone Age.
Welsh people, 6–8, THE CONQUEST OF ENGLAND.
— 9, A Lion of Wessex.
— 11, Thorstein of the Mere, Elgiva.
— 16, Prince Madog, The Love-Story of Giraldus.
— 21, Fulk Fitz Warine.
— 24, The King's Reeve, The Lord of Dynevor, The Chief of St. Donats.
— 77, The Red Men of the Dusk.
— 164, Queen of the Rushes.
— 331, The Pilgrim.
— 345, The Lame Englishman.
— 390, Old Fireproof.
— See also *Wales*.
Welsh Marches, 17, The Betrothed.
— 21, Fulk Fitz Warine.
— 22, The Forest Prince.
— 33, New Canterbury Tales.
— 77, The Red Men of the Dusk.
Wendish Kings, 366, The Vikings of the Baltic.
Wentworth, Henrietta, Lady, 82, The Adventures of an Equerry.
— 85, The Bâton Sinister.
— 86, My Lady Wentworth, Fortune's Castaway.
— 88, The Oak Staircase.
WENTWORTH, Patricia [Mrs. G. F. DILLON], 281, A Marriage under the Terror.
— 409, The Devil's Wind.
Wentworth, Sir Thomas, see *Strafford, Earl of*.
Wenzel, King of Bohemia, 300, Wenzel's Inheritance.
Wenzel's Inheritance, 300.

Wept of the Wish-Ton-Wish, The, 178.
Werewolf, The, 267.
Werewolves, 33, The Black Douglas.
— 167, Randvar the Song-smith.
Wesley, Charles, 108, Hetty Wesley.
Wesley, John, 108–9, THE WESLEYS, WHITEFIELD, AND THE METHODIST REVIVAL.
Wesleyans, see *Methodists*.
Wessex, see *Saxons*.
West Indies, 47–8, ELIZABETHAN ADVENTURERS ON THE SPANISH MAIN.
— 75, Prince Rupert the Buccaneer.
— 94, John Deane.
— 96, Leonard Lindsay.
— 107, Sir Edward Seymour.
— 111, Ned Leger.
— 129, The Commander of the "Hirondelle."
— 138, The Log of a Privateersman.
— 142, Tom Cringle's Log.
— 152, The Cruise of the "Midge."
— 177, THE BUCCANEERS IN THE WEST INDIES.
— 192, THE WEST INDIES.
— 200, Hurricane Hurry.
— 206, The Conqueror.
— 222, THE WEST INDIES AND SOUTH AMERICA.
— 270, Cerise.
— 375, John Brown, Buccaneer.
West Parley, 12, The Ladye of Lydlinch.
West Point, 201, THE TREASON OF BENEDICT ARNOLD.
— 218, The Man of Destiny.
WESTALL, William [1834–1903], 287, 311, With the Red Eagle, and sequel.
WESTBURY, Hugh, 326, Acté.
Westcotes, The, 142.
Westerham, 118, Amyot Brough.
WESTERMAN, Percy F., 25, The Winning of the Golden Spurs.
— 88, The Quest of the *Golden Hope*.
Western Rebellion, 40, The Heir of Treherne.
Western States, 216, Gilbert Holmes.
— 217, Captain Bonneville.
— 238, THE WESTWARD EXPANSION.
— 239, Molly MacDonald.
— 240, The Cattle-baron's Daughter.
Western States (*cont.*), 242, The Chosen Valley, Freebooters of the Wilderness.
— See also *Westward Movement* and names of States, etc.
Westerners, The, 238.
WESTLEY, George Hembert [*b.* Newfoundland, 1865], 173, The Maid and the Miscreant.
— 263, At the Court of the King.
— See also STEPHENS, R. N., 111.
Westminster, 18, Westminster Cloisters.
— 27, The Gathering of Brother Hilarius.
— 35, Beatrix of Clare.
— 39, Westminster Abbey.
— 61, Begg'd at Court.
— 86, In the Choir of Westminster Abbey.
Westminster Abbey, 39.
Westminster Cloisters, 18.
Westmorland, 11, Thorstein of the Mere.
Westphalia, 287, Love and Honour.
— 300, The Strong Arm.
— 311, If Youth but Knew, Love and Honour.
Westward Ho! 52, 171.
Westward Movement, 204–5, THE WESTWARD MOVEMENT.
— 208, A Volunteer with Pike.
— 221, THE WESTWARD MOVEMENT.
— 235, The Way of a Man.
Westward with Columbus, 168, 337.
Wetherbys, The, 408.
Wetherell, Sir Charles, 153, Chippinge.
Wexford, Battle of, 129, IRELAND AT THE TIME OF THE REBELLION OF 1798.
Weyler, General, 243, The Cruise of the "Thetis."
WEYMAN, Stanley John [*b.* 1855], 45, Francis Cludde.
— 95, Shrewsbury.
— 105, The Wild Geese.
— 111, Sophia.
— 120, The Castle Inn.
— 148, Starvecrow Farm.
— 153, Chippinge.
— 259, The House of the Wolf, Count Hannibal.
— 261, A Gentleman of France.
— 262, The Abbess of Vlaye, A Minister of France, In Kings' Byways.
— 264, The Man in Black, Under the Red Robe.
WEYMAN, Stanley John (*cont.*), 265, Flore.
— 277, The Red Cockade.
— 304, The Long Night.
— 305, My Lady Rotha.
Weymouth, 133, King's Ferry.
— 140, The Trumpet Major.
— 285, The Island of the English.
Whalley, Edward, 76, Penruddock of the White Lambs.
— 176, The Judges' Cave.
Wharton, Duke of, 85, Beaujeu.
— 95, A Lady of Mettle.
— 98, Auriel Selwode.
— 101, Devereux.
— 105, The Lion's Skin.
WHARTON, Edith [Newbold, *née* JONES; *b.* 1862; Am.], 343, The Valley of Derision.
Wheat Trusts, 238, A Certain Rich Man.
— 242, The Octopus, and sequel.
When Charles the First was King, 66.
When Cromwell came to Drogheda, 73.
When George III was King, 135.
When Hawkins Sailed the Sea, 48, 170.
When Knighthood was in Flower, 38.
When Lion-Heart was King, 19.
When London Burned, 80.
When Love Calls Men to Arms, 57.
When Spurs were Gold, 32. 251.
When the King came South, 75.
When the Land was Young, 177.
When the Puritans were in Power, 70.
When We were Boys, 164.
When Wilderness was King, 211.
When Valmond came to Pontiac, 217.
Where Avon into Severn Flows, 35.
Where Honour Leads, 107.
Where the Battle was Fought, 234.
Where the Red Volleys Poured, 228.
Where the Trail Divides, 223.
Whigs, Rise of the, 80–9, THE ENGLISH REVOLUTION.

Whishaw, Frederick J., 12, 369, Harold the Norseman.
— 287, 360, Moscow.
— 355, A Boyar of the Terrible, The Tiger of Muscovy, A Splendid Impostor.
— 356, Nathalia.
— 357, Mazeppa, Once Bitten, Twice Shy, The Lion Cub, A Lost Army, Boris the Bear Hunter, Near the Tsar, near Death, Peter the Great.
— 358, Her Highness, Many Ways of Love, An Empress in Love, A Forbidden Name.
— 362, Sons of Freedom.
— 389, The White Witch of the Matabele.
"Whisper, A.," 381, King and Captive.
Whistler, Rev. Charles Watts [*b.* 1856], 7, Havelok the Dane
— 8, A Prince of Cornwall, A King's Comrade, A Prince Errant.
— 9, A Thane of Wessex, Wulfric the Weapon Thane.
— 10, King Alfred's Viking.
— 11, 365, A Sea Queen's Sailing.
— 11, King Olaf's Kinsman.
— 14, Gerald the Sheriff.
— 15, For King or Empress.
Whistling Maid, The, 25.
Whitby, 19, In Lincoln Green.
— 133, Sylvia's Lovers.
White, Stewart Edward [*b.* 1873; Am.], 204, Conjurer's House.
— 223, The Blazed Trail, The Riverman.
— 238, The Westerners.
— 239, The Silent Places.
White, William Allen [*b.* 1868; Am.], 238, A Certain Rich Man.
White, William Hale ["Mark Rutherford," 1829–1913"], 148, The Revolution in Tanner's Lane.
— 345, Clara Hopgood.
White Aprons, 178.
White Cockade, The, 278.
White Company, The, 27, 251, 372.
White Conquerors of Mexico, The, 168.
White Fire, 417.
White Gauntlet, The, 98.
White Hill, Battle of the, 304, Heidelberg.
White Hoods, The, 349.
White Islander, The, 177.
White King's Daughter, 70.
White Lady of Hazelwood, The, 27.
White Mountain, Battle of the, 306, The Winter Queen.
White Plains, Battle of, 196, New Jersey Campaign.
White Plumes of Navarre, The, 261.
White Queen, The, 38, 255.
White-Rose and the Fair Sybil, 255.
White Roseleaves, 34.
White Shield, The, 397.
White Standard, The, 252.
White Terror, The, 277, 283.
White Terror and the Red, The, 363.
White Trail, The, 245.
White Webs, 114.
White Witch of the Matabele, The, 389.
White Wyvill and Red Ruthven, 35.
Whiteboy, The, 148.
Whiteboys, 121, The Fate of Father Sheehy.
— 148, The Whiteboy, Crohoore of the Bill-hook, John Doe.
Whitefield, William, 108–9, The Wesleys, Whitefield, and Methodist Revival.
— 118, Chrysal.
Whitefriars, see "*Alsatia.*"
Whitefriars, 81.
Whitehall, 65, Whitehall.
— 66, The Binding of the Strong.
— 77, Of Mistress Eve.
— 80, Sir Thomas Browne.
— 81, Yesterday's To-morrow.
— 84, The Knight of the Golden Sword.
— 89, The Sword of Freedom.
Whitehall, 65.
Whitelock, General, 210, In the Dictator's Grip.
Whites and the Blues, The, 283.
Whiting, Mary Bradford, 340, The Plough of Shame.
— 347, The Torchbearers.
Who Goes There? 228.
Whyte-Melville, see Melville, G. J. Whyte-.
Wicker-Work Woman, The, 297.
Wicklow, County, 137, Ravensdale.
Wieland, Christoph Martin [1773–1813], 317, Agathon, The Republic of Fools.
— 318, Aristipp, Confessions in Elysium.
Wieland, 206.
Wight, Isle of, 8, Caedwalla.
— 14, Gerald the Sheriff.
— 36, The Captain of the Wight.
Wight, Isle of (*cont.*), 50, The Knight of the Needle Rock.
— 86, A Reputed Changeling.
— 126, The Surgeon's Daughter.
— 133, A Romance of the Undercliff.
— See also *Carisbrooke.*
Wilberforce, William, 135, Against the Stream.
— 136, Under Cheddar Cliffs.
Wilbraham, Frances M., 33, The Queen's Badge.
Wild, Jonathan, 110, Mr. Jonathan Wild.
Wild Geese, The, 105.
Wild Humphrey Kynaston, 36.
Wild Irish Girl, The, 136.
Wild Rose of Lough Gill, The, 62.
Wilderness, Battle of the, 229, With Lee in Virginia.
— 234, Before the Dawn.
Wilderness Road, The, 205.
Wilderness Trail, 204–5, The Westward Movement.
Wiley, Belle [Am.], and Grace W. Edrick [Am.], 2, Children of the Cliffs, Lodrix, the Little Lake Dweller.
Wilfrid, St., 8, Caedwalla.
Wilhelmina, Margravine of Bayreuth, 308, A Gentle Knight of Old Brandenburg.
— 309, The Governor's Daughter.
Wilkes, John, 118, Chrysal.
Wilkie, Sir David, 147, Sir David's Visitors.
Wilkins, Mary Eleanor [Mrs. C. M. Freeman; *b.* 1862 Am.], 179, The Heart's Highway.
— 191, Silence.
Wilkinson, General James, 209, A Son of the Revolution.
Will o' the "Wasp," 212.
Willard, Rachel, 32, Catherine Douglas.
Willemoes, Peter, 371, The Patriot.
William II, German Emperor, 315, John of Gerisau.
William I, King of England, the Conqueror, 1, The Iron Star.
— 12, Karadac, The Fall of the Grand Sarrasin.
— 12–4, Reign of William I.
William II, Rufus, 14–5.

William III, 79, My Mistress the Queen.
— 82, The Adventures of an Equerry, Mary Hollis, I Will Maintain, and sequel, Purple Love.
— 84, For Crown and Covenant.
— 85, Beaujeu.
— 86, In the Choir of Westminster Abbey, Fortune's Castaway.
— 88, The Lover Fugitives, The Chariots of the Lord.
— 89–90, ENGLISH REVOLUTION.
— 90–6, REIGN OF WILLIAM III.
— 180, A Daughter of New France.
— 125, In Four Reigns.
— 139, Andrew Goodfellow.
William IV, 153, REIGN OF WILLIAM IV.
— 161, Middlemarch.
William I, "the Silent," Prince of Orange, 350, Cloister to Court, A Lily of France, Jan van Elselo.
— 351, In Troubled Times, Dr. Adrian, Brothers Five.
— 352, The Prince's Messenger, The Scarlet Judges, The Shadow of Power, My Lady of Orange, By Pike and Dyke, The Key of the Holy House.
— 353, The Rebel Prince, King Stork.
— 354, The Black Tulip.
William d'Albini, 21.
William the Conqueror, 13.
WILLIAMS, Churchill [Am.], 231, The Captain.
Williams, Ebenezer, 284, Huckleberry Finn.
WILLIAMS, Egerton R., Junr. [Am.], 334, Ridolfo.
Williams, Judge George Henry, 235, The Vagabond.
WILLIAMS, Hugh Noel [*b.* 1870], 274, The Hand of Léonore.
WILLIAMS, R., 76, 176, Memoirs of a Buccaneer.
Williams, Roger, 173, With Musqueteer and Redskin.
Williamsburg, 192, Leather-Stocking and Silk, The Virginia Comedians, Henry St. John, Stories of the Old Dominion.
Willie, Kinmont, 57, Court Card.
Willie Reilly, 106.
Willoughby Manor, 48.
Willowdene Will, 113.
WILLYS, A. A. [Am.], 301, The Swiss Heroes.
Wilmot, John, see *Rochester, Earl of*.
WILSON, Harry Leon [*b.* 1867; Am.], 216, The Lions of the Lord.
WILSON, Mary J., 50, The Knight of the Needle Rock.
WILSON, R. A. [Am.], 179, A Rose of Normandy.
Wilson, Sir Robert, British Commissioner with the Russian Army, 360, Through Russian Snows.
WILSON-WILSON, Theodora, 135, Moll o' the Toll Bar.
Wilton, Battle of, 10, The Dragon of Wessex.
Wiltshire, 65, Merrylips.
— 146, Hurdcote.
Winchelsea, 107, Peckover's Mill.
Winchester, 10, God Save King Alfred.
— 11, Gytha's Message.
— 12, The Ladye of Lydlinch.
— 15, Armadin.
— 25, The Chevalier of the Splendid Crest.
— 31, In the Days of Prince Hal.
— 36, The Captain of the Wight.
— 82, Winchester Meads.
— 88, Fairmeadows Farm.
— 98, Honour's Fetters.
— 141, Young Denys.
— 379, Corporal Sam.
Winchester Meads, 82.
Wind and Wave fulfilling His Word, 352.
Windischgrätz, 313, The Stronger Wings.
Window in Paris, A, 295.
Windsor, 22, Ralph the Outlaw.
— 39, Windsor Castle.
— 99, In King's Houses.
— 125, In Four Reigns.
— 250, Cressy and Poictiers.
— 301, Max, Fritz, and Hob.
Windsor Castle, 39.
Wing-and-Wing, 284, 344.
WINGFIELD, Hon. Lewis Strange [1842–91], 110, Lady Grizel.
— 136, My Lords of Strogue.
Winifrede's Journal, 61.
Winning his Spurs, 18, 401.
Winning of the Golden Spurs, The, 25.
WINNS, Mary P. [Am.], and Margaret HANNIS [Am.], 193, The Law and the Letter.
Winslow, Edward, 171, Long-feather the Peacemaker.
WINSLOW, William Henry [Am.], 233, Southern Buds and Sons of War.
Winson Green Jail, 163, It is Never Too Late to Mend.
Winter Queen, The, 306.
Winterfeast, The, 369.
Winterton, East Anglia, 9, A Son of Odin.
Winthrop, John, 173, A Puritan Knight-Errant, With Musqueteer and Redskin.
Winwoodfield, Battle of, 8, King Penda's Captain.
Wirksworth, 135, Adam Bede.
Wisdom of Esau, The, 418.
Wisdom of the Serpent, The, 293.
WISEMAN, Cardinal Nicholas Patrick Stephen [1802–65], 329, Fabiola.
Wishart, George, 42, No Cross, No Crown.
Wissembourg, 293, The Castle of the White Flag, and sequel.
WISTER, Owen [*b.* 1860; Am.], 241, Red Men and White, The Virginian.
Witch Maid, The, 135.
Witch Queen of Khem, The, 381.
Witch-Wife, The, 83.
Witchcraft, 17, Sir Michael Scott.
— 38, For the Soul of a Witch.
— 74, Major Weir.
— 83, The Witch-Wife.
— 135, The Witch Maid.
— 175, Christopher Ferringham.
— 181, The Coast of Freedom.
— 181–2, THE WITCHCRAFT TERROR IN MASSACHUSETTS.
— 303, Dr. John Faustus.
— 304, Sidonia the Sorceress, Mary Schweidler.
— 370, The King's Ring, Times of Battle and of Rest.
Witch's Sword, The, 37.
With Buller in Natal, 390.
With Clive in India, 405.
With Cochrane the Dauntless, 215.
With Crockett and Bowie, 217.
With Drake on the Spanish Main, 48, 170.

With Essex in Ireland, 56.
With Fire and Sword, 356.
With Frederick the Great, 309.
With Gordon at Khartoum, 388.
With Kitchener in the Soudan, 388.
With Lafayette at Yorktown, 203.
With Lee in Virginia, 229.
With Marlborough to Malplaquet, 97.
With Moore at Corunna, 141, 377.
With Musqueteer and Redskin, 173.
With Nelson in Command, 133.
With Perry on Lake Erie, 212.
With Pizarro the Conquistador, 169.
With Porter in the "Essex," 212.
With Preble at Tripoli, 209.
With Puritan and Pequot, 173.
With Richard the Fearless, 18, 401.
With Roberts to Candahar, 413.
With Roberts to Pretoria, 390.
With Rodgers on the "President," 211.
With Rogers's Rangers, 187.
With Shield and Assegai, 387.
With Sword and Crucifix, 179.
With Sword and Pen, 409.
With Taylor on the Rio Grande, 218.
With the Allies to Pekin, 414.
With the Black Prince (by "Strang" and Stead), 25
With the Black Prince (by Stoddard), 26, 250.
With the British Legion, 379.
With the Dyaks of Borneo, 417.
With the Flag in the Channel, 201.
With the King at Oxford, 63.
With the Red Eagle, 287, 311.
With the Swamp Fox, 202.
With the Warden of the Marches, 49.
With Warren at Bunker Hill, 195.
With Washington in the West, 187.
With Wellington to Waterloo, 145, 289.
With Wolfe in Canada, 188.
With Wolseley to Kumasi, 386.
Witham, Grace T., 32, Squire and Page.
— 52, Basil the Page.
— 69, His Majesty's Glove.
Within Four Walls, 263.
Within the Capes, 213.
Wittenberg, 303, The Second Report of Dr. John Faustus.
Wittikind, 246, For the White Christ.
Wives and Daughters, 162.
Wizard King, The, 307, 356.
Woe to the Conquered, 324.
Woffington, Peg, 116, Peg Woffington.
Wogan, Charles, 103, Under the Wolf's Fell, Parson Kelly, Madamscourt, The King over the Water, Clementina.
Wolfe, General James, 118, Amyot Brough, Chrysal.
— 119, The Virginians.
— 187–90, *Conquest of Canada*.
Wolfe of Badenoch, The, 29.
Wolff, Hermann, 405, Hermann Agha.
Wolf's Head, 20.
Wollstonecraft, Mary, 134, Adeline Mowbray.
Wolsey, Cardinal, 37, The Armourer's Prentices.
— 38, When Knighthood was in Flower, Darnley.
— 39, At the Sign of the Golden Fleece, The Baron's Heir, Westminster Abbey, Windsor Castle.
— 40, The Last Foray.
Wolseley, Viscount, 386, With Wolseley to Kumasi, By Sheer Pluck.
Wolvesey Castle, 15, Armadin.
Wolzogen, Henrietta von, 310, Goethe and Schiller.
Woman and a Creed, A, 351.
Woman and the Sword, The, 306.
Woman from the Sea, A, 282.
Woman of the Commune, A, 296.
Woman Stealers, The, 1.
Woman with the Velvet Necklace, The, 275, 281.
Woman's Courier, A, 95.
Women under Feudalism, 251, The Castle of Twilight.
Won by the Sword, 306.
Won in Warfare, 193.
Won—Not by Might, 15.
Wonderful Story of Agnes and the White Dove, The, 64.
Wood, Rev. Charles Seely [*b.* 1845; Am.], 205, On the Frontier with St. Clair.
Wood, Lydia [*née* Collins; *b.* 1845; Am.], 79, For a Free Conscience.
— 233, The Haydocks' Testimony.
Wood, Walter, 139, Peter the Powder Boy.
Wood of the Brambles, The, 132.
Woodhull, 192.
Woodman, Richard, 44, Sussex Iron.
Woodman, The, 36.
Woods, Edith Elmer [*b.* 1875; Am.], 244, The Spirit of the Service.
Woods, Margaret Louisa [*née* Bradley; *b.* 1856], 100, Esther Vanhomrigh.
— 141, 378, Sons of the Sword.
— 378, The King's Revoke.
Woodstock, 75.
Woodvil, Sir Edward, 36, The Captain of the Wight.
Woodvil, Elizabeth, 34, White Roseleaves.
Woodvil Family, 35, Beatrix of Clare.
Woodward, Judge, of Detroit, 211, Love Thrives in War.
Wooing of Judith, The, 175.
Wooing of Osyth, The, 9.
Woolson, Constance Fenimore [1838–94; Am.], 224, East Angels.
— 237, Rodman the Keeper.
Worcester, 2nd Marquis of, see *Glamorgan, Earl of*.
Worcester, Battle of, 63, For King or Parliament.
— 70, Friends though Divided.
— 74, Cavalier and Covenant.
— 74–5, The Battle of Worcester and the Escape of Charles II.
— 77, God Save the King.
Worcestershire, 23, Forest Days.
— 35, Malvern Chase.
— 72, A Little Captive Lad.
— 75, When the King Came South.
— 77, The Red Men of the Dusk, The Lord Protector.
Word of the Sorceress, The, 387.
Wordsworth, William, 151, Melincourt.
— 279, The King's Cockade.
Work, 297.
Workman and Soldier, 295.
World went very well then, The, 111.
World's Desire, The, 382.
Wörth, Battle of, 293, The Maids of Paradise, The Castle of the White Flag, and sequels, The Garden of Swords.

Wotton, Sir Henry, 56, The Failure of a Hero.
Wotton, 300, The Cardinal's Page.
Wounds in the Rain, 244.
Wounds of a Friend, The, 52, 171.
Wreathed Dagger, The, 72.
Wren, Sir Christopher, 80, The Carved Cartoon.
— 85, David March.
— 99, Under the Dome of St. Paul's.
Wren, Dr. Mathew, Bishop of Ely, 59, Shepperton Manor.
Wriothesley, Henry, see *Southampton, Earl of.*
Wroth, 147.
Wulf the Saxon, 13.
Wulfric, the Weapon Thane, 9.
Wulfstan, Bishop of Worcester, 14, The Siege of Norwich Castle.
Wulnoth the Wanderer, 9.
Wurtemberg, Duke Ulrich of, 301, Marie of Lichtenstein.
— 303, In the Olden Time.
Wyat, Sir Dualey, 62, Silk and Steel.
Wyatt, Sir Francis, 172, By Order of the Company.
— 173, The Maid and the Miscreant.
Wyatt, Sir Thomas, 43, The Royal Sisters.
— 44, The Daughters of Suffolk, A Queen of Nine Days, Under Two Queens, Seething Days, The Roskerry Treasure.
— 45, I Crown Thee King, The Cruise of the "Golden Fleece"
— 46, The Lonely Queen, England's Elizabeth.
Wycliffe, John, 7, A Story of the Lollards.
— 28, Robert Annys.
— 29, Long Will.
Wymondham, 43, The Maid of London Bridge, Jack and the Tanner of Wymondham.
Wyndham, Colonel, 74, Wanderer and King.
Wynendael, 96, Henry Esmond.
"WYNNE, May" [Miss N. W. KNOWLES], 17, Let Erin Remember.
— 32, A King's Tragedy.
— 38, A King's Masquerade.
— 49, For Church and Chieftain.
— 72, Hey for Cavaliers.
— 91, Ronald Lindsay.
— 98, Honour's Fetters.
"WYNNE, May" (*cont.*), 106, For the Sake of Charles the Rover.
— 107, Mistress Cynthia.
— 255, The Tailor of Vitré, A Maid of Brittany.
— 259, Henry of Navarre.
— 277, The Red Fleur-de-Lys.
— 279, A Blot on the 'Scutcheon.
— 334, The Master Wit.
Wyoming, 199, Mary Derwent.
— 241, Cache la Poudre, Bob Hampton, The Virginians, The Log of a Cowboy.
Wyoming Massacre, The, 195, The Scouts of the Valley.
— 199–200, THE WYOMING MASSACRE.

X

Xanthippe, 316, The Stranger from Ionia.
Xanthippus, son of Pericles, 316, The Stranger from Ionia.
Xavier, St. Francis, 402, The Pearl Fishers.
Xenophon, 316, Alkibiades, A Victor of Salamis.
— 317, The Fall of Athens.
Xerxes, 316, A Victor of Salamis.
— See also *Ahasuerus.*

Y

Yakutsk, 363, The Saghalien Convict.
Yale, 192, Brinton Eliot.
Yalu, Battle of the, 414, A Soldier of Japan, Kobo.
Yankee at the Court of King Arthur, A, 6.
Yankee Volunteer, A, 194.
Yarmouth, Countess of (*Mistress of George II*), 118, Chrysal.
— 119, The Virginians.
Yarmouth, 79, The King's Guerdon.
— 94, By the North Sea.
— 136, A Hazardous Wooing.
Yarn of Old Harbour Town, The, 139.
Ye Sexes Give Ear, 138.
Year of Miracles, The, 351.
Year One, The, 278.
Year One of the Republic, 276, 283.
Yeardley, Sir George, 172, By Order of the Company.
Yeast, 160.
YEATS, Sidney Kilner LEVETT-, 77, The Lord Protector.
— 257, Orrain.
— 258, The Traitor's Way.
— 262, The Chevalier d'Auriac.
— 339, The Honour of Savelli.
— 409, A Galahad of the Creeks.
Yedo, 411, CHINA AND JAPAN.
Yellow Frigate, The, 36.
Yellow Shield, The, 387.
Yellow Tavern, Battle of, 233, Mohun.
Yelverton, Bully, 121, The King's Deputy.
Yemassee, The, 184.
Yemassees, 184, The Laurel Token, The Yemassee.
YEOMAN, W. J., 95, A Woman's Courier.
Yeoman Fleetwood, 147.
Yesterday's To-morrow, 81.
Yoke, The, 382, 392.
Yolanda, Maid of Burgundy, 254, 301.
Yolande, Dowager Queen of Sicily, 252, The Days of Jeanne d'Arc.
YOLLAND, G., 236, Under the Stars.
YONGE, Charlotte Mary [1823–1901], 18, The Constable's Tower.
— 23, 402, The Prince and the Page.
— 27, 372, The Lances of Lynwood.
— 31, The Caged Lion.
— 33, Two Penniless Princesses.
— 34, Grisly Grisell.
— 37, The Armourer's Prentices.
— 53, Unknown to History.
— 86, A Reputed Changeling.
— 91, The Danvers Papers.
— 96, Love and Life.
— 246, The Cook and the Captive.
— 247, The Little Duke.
— 259, The Chaplet of Pearls.
— 266, Stray Pearls.
— 287, 360, Kenneth.
— 301, The Dove in the Eagle's Nest.
— 327, The Slaves of Sabinus.
— 382, 392, Pilgrimage of the Ben Beriah.
— 394, The Patriots of Palestine.
York, Frederick Augustus, Duke of, 156, Vivian Grey.

York, 6, Cian of the Chariots.
— 13, The Sword and the Cowl.
— 64, A Royal Smile.
— 66, A Rose of York, The Siege of York.
York River, 171, My Lady Pokahontas.
Yorkshire, 18, Ivanhoe.
— 35, Red Rose and White.
— 48, Pam the Fiddler.
— 68, Maid Molly.
— 105, Fortuna Chance.
— 108, The Morning of To-day.
— 113, Ricroft of Withens, Willowdene Will, Under the White Cockade, The Lone Adventure.
— 123, Mary Anerley.
— 125, Dean's Hall, Back o' the Moon, Shameless Wayne.
— 134, The Luck of Barerakes.
— 143, Shirley, Through the Fray, Bond Slaves.
— 147, Shameless Wayne, Through Sorrow's Gates.
— 147, 153, Mistress Barbara Cunliffe.
— 154, The Plunder Pit.
Yorktown, 192, Brinton Eliot.
— 200, Hurricane Hurry.
— 201, The Spy of Yorktown.
— 203, CLOSE OF REVOLUTIONARY WAR.
Youghal, 49, Ralph Wynward.
— 59, The Splendid Knight.
Youma, 222.
Young, Brigham, 216, The Lions of the Lord.
YOUNG, Margaret, 72, The Wreathed Dagger.
Young, Robert, 94, The King's Agent.
Young Blockaders, The, 230.
Young Buglers, The, 141, 378.
Young Carthaginian, The, 383.
Young Colonists, The, 387.
Young Conspiracy, The, 115, 150.
Young Franctireurs, The, 295.
Young Goodman Brown, 192.
Young Huguenots, The, 269.
Young Macedonian in the Army of Alexander the Great, A, 318, 394.
Young Man Married, A, 379.
Young Oxford Maid, A, 64.
Young Pioneers, The, 179.
Young Puritan Series, The, 178.
Young Queen of Hearts, The, 58.
Young Trailer Series, The, 195.
Young Turkish Movement, 323, Disenchanted.
Young Volunteer in Cuba, A, 244.
Young Zemindar, The, 407.
Yourges, Dominique de, 170, Dominique de Yourges.
YOXALL, Sir James Henry [*b.* 1857], 120, Smalilou.
— 310, The Courtier Stoops.
Ypsilanti, Demetrius, 321, The Capsina.
Yucatan, 167, The Lost Continent.
— 169, THE SPANIARDS IN YUCATAN.
Yukon, 245, The Magnetic North, The White Trail.
Yusuff, General, 292, A Fighter in Green.

Z

Zachary Phips, 209.
Zambezi, 385, John Temple.
Zane, Elizabeth, 198, The Defence of Fort Henry.
ZANGWILL, Israel [*b.* 1864], 125, The King of Schnorrers.
— 306, 310, 342, 359, 404, Dreamers of the Ghetto.
— 354, The Maker of Lenses.
Zaragoza, 377.
Zbaraj, Battle of, 356, With Fire and Sword.
Zeenut Maihl, 410, On the Face of the Waters.
Zeithen, General, 309, The Surge of War.
Zeno, Nicolo, 335, In Northern Seas.
Zenobia, 328, 399.
Zimbabwe, Phœnician, 387, Black Heart and White Heart.
Zionists, 363, The Road of No Return.
— 412, Daniel Deronda, The Zionists.
Zionists, The, 412.
ZOLA, Émile [1840–1902], 297, 347, The Three Cities, etc.
— 290, The Mysteries of Marseilles.
— 291, Rougon-Macquart Series.
— 293, ZOLA's novels.
— 294, The Downfall.
— 296, The Attack on the Mill.
— 347, Rome.
ZOLLINGER, Miss Gulielma [Am.], 20, A Boy's Ride.
— 21, The Rout of the Foreigner.
Zouch, 49, For Church and Chieftain.
Zrinyi, Nicolas, 307, 'Midst the Wild Carpathians.
ZSCHOKKE, Johann Heinrich Daniel [1771–1848], 310, The Rose of Disentis.
— 313, Labour Stands on Golden Feet.
Zulestein, 89, Check to the King.
Zulus, 386, Marie, The Induna's Wife, Sword and Assegai, The War of the Axe, A Fighter in Green, Katrina, The Weavers, With Wolseley to Kumasi, By Sheer Pluck, Through Three Campaigns, 'Tween Snow and Fire.
— 387, A Romance of the Cape Frontier, Black Heart and White Heart, The Yellow Shield, The Young Colonists, Giant Circumstance, Falconer Thring, The Gun Runner, The Luck of Gerald Ridgeley, The Word of the Sorceress, With Shield and Assegai.
Zury, 221.
Zutphen, 51, A Gentleman of England, Penshurst Castle.
Zwinglius, 302, True Heart.

PRINTED BY WILLIAM BRENDON AND SON, LTD., PLYMOUTH

HECKMAN BINDERY
BOUND TO
AUG 30 1940
PLEASE
N. MANCHESTER, IND.